



M. L.

Gc  
977.201  
Doffin  
1455829

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00825 9167

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>







HISTORY  
OF  
DE KALB COUNTY,  
INDIANA,

TOGETHER WITH SKETCHES OF ITS CITIES, VILLAGES AND TOWNS,  
EDUCATIONAL, RELIGIOUS, CIVIL, MILITARY, AND POLITICAL  
HISTORY, PORTRAITS OF PROMINENT PERSONS, AND  
BIOGRAPHIES OF REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS.

ALSO A CONDENSED

HISTORY OF INDIANA,

EMBODYING ACCOUNTS OF PREHISTORIC RACES, ABORIGINES, WINNE-  
BAGO AND BLACK HAWK WARS, AND A BRIEF REVIEW OF ITS  
CIVIL AND POLITICAL HISTORY.

---

ILLUSTRATED.

---

CHICAGO:  
INTER-STATE PUBLISHING CO.  
1885.

THE BLAKELY PRINTING COMPANY,  
PRINTERS,  
155 & 157 DEARBORN ST., CHICAGO.

DONOHUE & HENNEBERRY  
BOOKBINDERS,  
315-321 WABASH AVE., COR. CONGRESS ST.  
CHICAGO.



1455829

## PREFATORY.

It has been truly said that "all history is essentially local." Within the comparatively narrow limits of a county, events of seemingly little importance are constantly transpiring, which, growing venerable through age and great through their more or less direct results, become invested with a peculiar interest, and are rightfully worthy of perpetual remembrance. A small community has its place in history as well as a large one. Every intelligent and public-spirited citizen feels a degree of pride in the achievements, the industrial growth, the religious, social and intellectual progress of his county. Thus it is that in almost every section of the Union efforts are being put forth to perpetuate local history.

We are confident that the HISTORY OF DE KALB COUNTY will be kindly and cordially received by its subscribers. Time and money have been lavishly expended to make it a complete and reliable history, and any inaccuracies it may contain are due to the inability of the compilers to obtain the necessary information. It has been our intention to give at least the name, if not a more extended notice, of every pioneer, living or dead; and if there are any omissions they are chargeable to the slight importance placed on the preservation of records in the early days of the county's history, and failure on the part of those having the knowledge to impart it to the compiler. In the spelling of proper names we have found in this, as in other counties, that members of a family disagree; and where such is the case, who shall decide? Also, members of a family often differ in regard to dates and places. In county and township records, too, a surprising number of contradictions are found.

In the absence of any suitable history of the State of Indiana, we conceived it a favor to our readers to compile a condensed his-

PREFATORY.

tory which is inserted in this volume before the county portion. This State history, short as it is, will be found the best published, as the material has been drawn by competent hands from unquestionable sources.

In conclusion, our thanks are due to the editors of the *Republican, Courier, Press, Record* and *Review* for many favors; to county officers for innumerable courtesies; to public societies and churches and their officers for data furnished; and to the citizens generally for their ready co-operation and interest taken in our work. We hope that our readers will consider the peculiar difficulties surrounding such an enterprise, and that after a careful perusal they will decide that it is not a book to be read and then laid on the shelf to moulder, neglected, in the dust, like a work of transient interest, but that it will grow in interest and importance as the years go by. As other sources of information diminish, let it stand as a monument to tell to coming generations the noble part their forefathers took in the settlement of the grand old State of Indiana and the beautiful county of De Kalb.

THE PUBLISHERS.

CHICAGO, *September*, 1885.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## HISTORY OF INDIANA.

### FORMER OCCUPANTS.

Pre-Historic Races—First Immigration—Second Immigration—The Tartars—Relics of the Mound Builders—The Indians—Manners and Customs.....17-36

### EXPLORATION BY THE WHITES.

Earliest Explorers—Onsabeche—Vincennes—National Policies—The Great French Scheme—Pontiac's War—British Policy—American Policy—Indian Savagery....37-51

### EXPEDITION OF COL. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

Against Kaskaskia—Vincennes—Ingenious Ruse Against the Indians—Subsequent Career of Hamilton—Gibault—Vigo.....52-67

### GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST.

Ordinance of 1787—Liquor and Gaming Laws.....67-74

### MILITARY HISTORY, 1790-1800.

Expedition of Harmar, Scott and Wilkinson—Expeditions of St. Clair and Wayne—General Wayne's Great Victory.....75-81

### TERRITORIAL HISTORY.

Organization of Indiana Territory—First Territorial Legislature—The Western Sun—Indians in 1810.....82-86

### GOVERNOR HARRISON AND THE INDIANS.

Treaties of Peace—Harrison's Campaign—Battle of Tippecanoe.....87-100

### WAR OF 1812 WITH GREAT BRITAIN.

Declaration of War—Siege of Fort Wayne—Expedition Against the Indians—Close of the War.....101-108

### TECUMSEH.

The Most Noted Indian—A Shawnee Warrior—Desire to Confederates all the Tribes—Conference with Governor Harrison—His Arrangement with the Prophet, but Final Disappointment.....111-116

### CIVIL MATTERS OF 1812-1815.

Message of John Gibson—Message of Governor Posey—Hospitality Toward the Indians—Population of 1815—General View—Close of Territorial History.....116-130

### ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE.

Constitutional Convention—First General Assembly—Governor's Message—Rush of Immigrants to the New State—General Prosperity.....121-125

### BLACK HAWK WAR.

Removal of Indians West of the Mississippi—Unwilling to Leave Their Hunting Grounds—An Attempt to Defy the Decrees of Government—The Militia Called Out—Capture of Black Hawk.....126-135

### LAST EXODUS OF THE INDIANS.

Emigration under Command of Colonel Pepper and General Tipton—Indian Titles—6,000,000 Acres Ceded to the United States.....131-132

CONTENTS.

LAND SALES.

First Land Sale—Settlers vs. Land Speculators—An Indian Scare—Harmony Community.....133-135

MEXICAN WAR.

Cause of the War—Troops Called Out—Incidents of the War—Bravery of the Soldiers—The Troops from Indiana—Cost of the War.....136-143

SLAVERY, AND INDIANA IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Fifteenth Amendment—Indiana Patriots Among the First to Respond to the Call for Troops—Indiana's "War Governor" to the Front—10,000 Men from Indiana—Three Months' Regiments—Three Years' Regiments—Minute Men—Six Months' Regiments—One Hundred Days' Volunteers—The President's Call of July, 1864—Call of December, 1864—Independent Cavalry Company—Colored Troops—Light Artillery—Battles in which Indiana Soldiers Fought—After the War.....144-193

FINANCIAL.

Early Taxes—State Bank—Wealth and Progress—Internal Improvements—Canals—Turnpikes—Railroads.....194-205

GEOLOGY.

Developments of Mineral Resources—Rich Iron Mines—Coal—Lime.....205-209

AGRICULTURAL.

State Board of Agriculture—Exposition—Indiana Horticultural Society—Indiana Pomological Society.....209-215

EDUCATION.

Public Schools—Indiana State University—Purdue University—Indiana State Normal School—Northern Indiana Normal School and Business Institute, Valparaiso—Denominational and Private Institutions.....215-232

BENEVOLENT AND PENAL INSTITUTIONS.

Institute for the Education of the Blind—Institute for the Deaf and Dumb—Hospital for the Insane—The State Prison South—The State Prison North—Female Prison and Reformatory—Indiana House of Refuge.....232-244

HISTORY OF DE KALB COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

Changes of Fifty Years—Life in the Crowded East—Courage of the Pioneers—Their Labors and Rewards—A pen picture.....245-249

CHAPTER II.

SCIENTIFIC.

Geography and Topography—Geological Structure of De Kalb County—Zoology.....250-266

CHAPTER III.

PIONEER HISTORY AND REMINISCENCES.

Early Settlement—Pioneers Before 1836—Locating the County Seat—Early Commissioners' Meetings—Early Incidents—Indian Scares—The Nearest Mill—Provisions Scarce—The Log Cabin—Hand Labor—Handspike Farming—Windrow Planting—First Preacher—First Religious Meetings—Early Preachers and Religious Progress—A Backwoods Judge—More of the Pioneers—The Flood—Navigating the Desert with a Pocket Compass—Gunpowder Tea—A Bridal Tour—All Wellbut Fourteen!—Sufferings of Mr. Osborn—Family Mills—Primitive School-houses—A Rascally Parody.....267-290

CHAPTER IV.

PIONEER HISTORY—CONTINUED.

Wesley Park's Narrative—Milk Diet—Hotel Crowded—New Arrivals—County Organized—Jail in the Loft of Park's Cabin—A Court Scene—Trying Times—White and Palmer—Some Indian Customs—Better Times—John Houlton's Narrative—Escape from Freezing—Unwelcome Visitors—They Help Themselves—A Bloody Resolve—The Curse of America—Trip to the Prairies—Female Ox-driver—John Fee and his Bear Track—Incidents, by M. M.—A Spirited Pet—Bear Hunt—A Change in Plan—Bear Hunt Resumed—A Diversion.....291-309

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER V.

POLITICAL.

Political Complexion of De Kalb County—First County Election and Officers Chosen—Presidential Campaign of 1840, Harrison and Van Buren—Polk and Clay in 1844—Taylor and Cass in 1848—Pierce and Scott in 1852—New Constitution—Rise of the Republican Party—Buchanan and Fremont in 1856—Crisis 1860, Lincoln and Douglas—Close Vote in 1863—Lincoln and McClellan in 1864—Grant and Seymour in 1868—Biennial Elections Adopted—Grant and Greeley in 1872—Hayes and Tilden in 1876—Garfield and Hancock in 1880—Cleveland and Blaine in 1884—Summary of Elections from 1839 to 1884—Official List for De Kalb County—Clerks—Recorders—Auditors—Treasurers—Sheriffs—Commissioners—Other Officers.....310-332

CHAPTER VI.

THE WAR FOR THE UNION.

Devotion to Country—Gydees of War—First Enlistments—De Kalb County Guards—Munitions of War—De Kalb County not in the Background—But One Voice—Loyal Meetings—Meeting at Spencerville—Drafting—Roll of Honor—Ninth Regiment—Eleventh—Twelfth—Thirteenth—Seventeenth—Nineteenth—Twentieth—Twenty-first—Twenty-ninth—Thirtieth—Thirty-fourth—Thirty-fifth—Thirty-eighth—Forty-second—Forty-fourth—Forty-eighth—Forty-ninth—Seventy-fourth—Eighty-eighth—Eighty-ninth—Ninety-first—One Hundred and Eighteenth—One Hundred and Nineteenth—One Hundred and Twenty-seventh—One Hundred and Twenty-ninth—One Hundred and Fortieth—One Hundred and Forty-second.....333-400

CHAPTER VII.

THE PRESS.

Auburn Observer—Democratic Messenger—De Kalb Democrat—Auburn Republican—De Kalb County Times—Waterloo Press—Sketch of F. W. Willis—The New Era—Observer and Reporter—De Kalb Democrat—The Democrat—The Air Line—Auburn Courier—Sketch of J. A. Barnes—Butler Herald—Banner of Liberty—Auburn Times—Butler News—De Kalb County Republican—Sketch of C. P. Houser—Sketch of M. H. Hoisington—Garrett News—Garrett Herald—Sketch of Otho J. Powell—Butler Record—Sketch of W. F. Garrison—Butler Review—Sketch of Edmund Calkins—Sketch of J. J. Higgins.....401-411

CHAPTER VIII.

BAR AND COURTS.

Early Members of the Legal Profession—Others who have Come and Gone—Present Bar—First Grand and Petit Jurors—First Circuit Court.....412-416

CHAPTER IX.

PIONEER ASSOCIATION.

De Kalb County Backward in this Matter—Society Organized in 1878—First Meeting—September Meeting, 1878—First Officers and Constitution—Second Annual Meeting—Fourth Annual Meeting—Address of Secretary Dille—Early Pioneer Families, arranged by Townships—Early Incidents and Allusions—Contrasts—Fifth Annual Meeting—Address of James E. Rose—A Pioneer School-house, and How it Was Built—Text-books—Apparatus—Religious Meetings—Pioneer Ministers—Merchants—"Old Jack"—Pioneer Customs—Travel and Communication—Tribute to the Old Settlers—Semi-Centennial Celebration of the Settlement of the County—Poem by Rev. A. H. Widney, "The Woods of the St. Joseph"—Meeting at Waterloo, in 1884.....417-445

CHAPTER X.

AGRICULTURE—RAILROADS—WAGON-ROADS.

Advantages of a Rural Life—Fertility of Soil in De Kalb County—Variety of Crops—Crop Statistics—Live Stock—Agricultural Society—Before the War—Reorganization—Annual Fairs from 1871 to 1884—Railroads—Lake Shore & Michigan Southern—Grand Rapids & Indiana—Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific—Baltimore & Ohio—Wagon Roads—Difficulties in Early Travel—Distant Markets—First Roads—First Bridges.....446-462

CHAPTER XI.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Soldiers' Reunions—At Auburn—Reunion of Company D, Eighty-eighth Regiment—Reunion of 1879—The Sham Battle—Reunion of 1880—Tri-State Reunion—Reunion at Garrett—At Auburn in 1883—At Waterloo in 1884—A New Way of Getting a Drink—They Backed Down—Disastrous Storm—Fall of the Snyder Block at Auburn—Jail-Court-house—Spelling Match—Wild Game—Fox Hunts—Sink-hole—Daring Burglary—An Expensive Coon—List of Early Weddings—Manufactures—Statistics.....463-487

CHAPTER XII.

BUTLER TOWNSHIP.

Situation—Geography and Topography—Organization—First Settlers—First Churches—Early Justice, Constables and Trustees—Abraham Fair, a Pioneer—Population—Agricultural Statistics—Biographical.....488-505

CHAPTER XIII.

CONCORD TOWNSHIP.

Situation—Geography and Topography—First Election—First Justice of the Peace in the County—Early Settlers—Sketch of Nelson Ulm—List of Pioneers—Early Justices, Constables, Trustees and Assessors—Spencerville—St. Joe—Population—Property and Taxation—Crop Statistics—Biographical.....506-552

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XIV.

FAIRFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Situation—Geography and Topography—Organization as a Township—Pioneers—Early Events—Fairfield Center—Early Justices, Constables and Trustees—Population—Property and Taxation—Agricultural Statistics—Biographical.....553-599

CHAPTER XV.

FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

Situation—Geography and Topography—Organization—John Houlton, the First Settler of the County—Other Pioneers—Roads, Mills and Markets—First Election—Early Preachers, School-houses and Schools—Population—Property and Taxation—Agricultural Statistics—Reminiscences of John Houlton—Anecdote of Beecher—John Driegal—Nearest Neighbors—Biographical.....600-637

CHAPTER XVI.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

Situation—Geography and Topography—Organization—First Comers—Population—Property and Taxation—Agricultural Statistics—Early Justices, Constables, Trustees and Assessors—Biographical.....638-672

CHAPTER XVII.

KEYSER TOWNSHIP.

Youngest Township in the County—Situation—Geography and Topography—Organization—Reminiscence of Harrison Rogers—Population—Property and Taxation—Agricultural Statistics—Garrett—Business—Present Business Directory—Professional—Paper—Town Officers—Churches and Societies—Biographical.....673-700

CHAPTER XVIII.

NEWVILLE TOWNSHIP.

Situation—Geography and Topography—Pioneers—Newville—Early Township Officials—Population—Property and Taxation—Agricultural Statistics—Biographical.....701-719

CHAPTER XIX.

RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

Situation—Geography and Topography—Organization—Early Township Officers—First Settlers—Other Pioneers—First Schools and Churches—Population—Property and Taxation—Crop Statistics—Sedan—Corunna—Biographical.....730-754

CHAPTER XX.

SMITHFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Situation—Geography and Topography—First Settler, Isaac B. Smith—His Narrative—Entering Land Under Unusual Difficulties—Other Pioneers—First Events—A Poem (?)—Early Township Officials—Population—Property and Taxation—Agricultural Statistics—Biographical.....755-773

CHAPTER XXI.

STAFFORD TOWNSHIP.

Situation—Geography and Topography—Early Settlers—Religion and Education in an Early Day—First Township Officials—Population—Property and Taxation—Agricultural Statistics—Biographical.....779-796

CHAPTER XXII.

TROY TOWNSHIP.

Situation—Geography and Topography—Early Settlers—Early Township Officials—Population—Property and Taxation—Agricultural Statistics—Biographical.....797-811

CHAPTER XXIII.

UNION TOWNSHIP.

Position—Advantages—Geography and Topography—Early Settlers—Reminiscences—Organization of Township—Early Justices, Constables and Trustees—Population—Property and Taxation—Agricultural Statistics—Auburn—Its Early History—First Merchants, Professional Men, Buildings, etc.—Progress—Business Directory—Manufacturing—Professional—Newspapers—High School Building—Churches—Societies—Waterloo—Its Beginning and Growth—Business Directory—Professional—Banks—Religious—Societies—Biographical.....812-851

CHAPTER XXIV.

WILMINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Position—Geography and Topography—First Settlement—Early Incidents—Pioneers—First Election—In the War—Pioneer Life of John N. Miller—First Marriage—Story of Dan Coate—The "Hard Winter"—Organization as a Township—Early Township Officials—Population—Property and Taxation—Agricultural Statistics—Butler—Early History and Subsequent Progress—Business Directory—Professional—Bank—Newspapers—Schools—Religious—Societies—Biographical.....852-966

CONTENTS.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BUTLER TOWNSHIP.

Cornell, William.....	492	Jackeon, Levi.....	496	Simon, Jonathan.....	501
Cornell, W. H. H.....	492	Knott, Robert.....	497	Simou, George.....	501
Fair, D. W.....	493	Knott, S. M.....	497	Smith, Henry.....	502
Fair, Abraham.....	493	Lung, Paul.....	497	Stonestreet, David.....	502
Feagler, W. A.....	494	Lung, Philip.....	498	Strach, Joseph.....	503
Finney, Rev. William.....	496	Noel, John.....	499	Timberlain Brothers.....	504
Hausel, J. F.....	495	Noel, Philip.....	499		
Jackson, Jesse.....	496	Reever, Michael.....	500		

CONCORD TOWNSHIP.

Abel, G. H.....	511	Gee, H. J.....	526	Olde, S. N.....	540
Abel, H. J.....	512	Hadaell, Rev. James.....	527	Provinee, J. A.....	540
Abel, J. H.....	512	Hamilton, Benjamin.....	527	Rickette, Ira.....	542
Baker, James.....	513	Hamilton, J. M.....	528	Rummel, O. W.....	542
Barney, G. W.....	514	Hauk, George.....	529	Scholes, Nelson.....	543
Boyles, Jonathan.....	515	Henderson, William.....	529	Sechler, Levi.....	543
Buchanan, David.....	517	Horn, Andrew.....	531	Shilling, J. R.....	544
Buchanan, Florence.....	518	Hornberger, I. N.....	531	Shilling, Solomon.....	544
Butler, David.....	518	Hull, Henry.....	532	Showalter, Levi.....	545
Butler, D. C.....	519	Jenkins, Henry.....	532	Shull, Jonathan.....	546
Butler, D. W.....	519	Kline, George.....	532	Snutt, William.....	547
Coburn, A. W.....	519	Koch, Joseph.....	533	Smith, Levi.....	547
Coburn, C. M.....	520	Krise, Thomas.....	534	St. Clair, J. H.....	547
Coburn, Ebenezer.....	520	Lawhead, Samuel.....	534	Walters, C. C.....	548
Coburn, J. F.....	521	Leighty, J. D.....	535	Wasson, Samuel.....	548
Coburn, R. G.....	522	Leighty, John.....	536	White, Erastus.....	549
Cuiberton, Robertson.....	522	Lutz, Stephen.....	537	Widney, C. W.....	550
Draxton, G. W.....	523	Malone, James.....	537	Widney, John.....	550
Draper, Amos.....	523	Maxwell, Henry.....	537	Widney, Samuel.....	551
Dermott, Jacob.....	524	Murray, J. H.....	538	Widney, S. L.....	551
Emanuel, Jonas, M. D.....	524	Murray, T. S.....	538	Wilmot G. W.....	552
Fales, H. H.....	525	Nelson, Thomas.....	539	Wyatt, William.....	552

FAIRFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Aneley, D. C.....	556	Gushwa, Philip, Jr.....	570	Rowe, G. W.....	583
Barkey, Christian.....	557	Haller, Daniel.....	571	Rufter, George.....	584
Benchat, Francois.....	557	Haller, J. F.....	571	Schmid, Andrew.....	585
Billman, George.....	558	Hartman, Leonard.....	572	Schmiff, Charles.....	585
Boyer, Josiah.....	558	Helwig, Hon. Jacob.....	572	Seberts, Park.....	586
Boyer, Michael.....	558	Hemstreet, Alonzo.....	573	Seiler, John.....	586
Brumback, J. M.....	559	Hovater, John, Sr.....	573	Shipe, Ephraim.....	587
Buchanan, David.....	559	Husselman, G. W.....	574	Shook, Jonathan.....	589
Buchanan, G. M.....	561	Husselman, J. T.....	574	Slayman, George.....	590
Buchanan, John.....	562	Jones, Harrison.....	575	Smith, Harrison.....	590
Buchanan, Leander.....	562	Krahn, Frederick.....	575	Stonebraker, James.....	591
Childs, Willard.....	563	Lehman, Martin.....	576	Stonebraker, J. M.....	591
Deitz, A. H.....	563	Ling, John L.....	576	Stomn, Henry.....	592
Deitz, Moses.....	564	McInturf, Elihu.....	577	Urey, J. T.....	593
Eckart, Sebastian.....	564	McNabb, David.....	577	Watts, Samuel.....	593
Emerick, George.....	565	Metzger, J. J.....	578	Weirich, Adam.....	594
Frederick, George.....	565	Neidig, Emanuel.....	578	Weirich, Jacob.....	594
Freed, Henry.....	566	PHELPE, Daniel.....	579	Wetzel, Martin.....	595
Freed, John.....	566	Potts, John.....	579	White, S. F.....	595
Gardner, Henry.....	567	Putt, George.....	580	Wiley, W. P.....	596
Gardner, John.....	568	Reinoehl, David.....	581	Wilsey, W. H.....	597
Goodrich, David.....	568	Reinoehl, Michael.....	581	Wiltrout, Jacob.....	597
Goodrich, Philander.....	568	Reinoehl, Peter.....	581	Wright, Edward.....	598
Gushwa, J. A.....	569	Reinoehl, Solomon.....	582	Zonker, Anthony.....	599
Gushwa, Phillip.....	570	Ringler, Channcey.....	582		

FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

Aldrich, J. D.....	606	Houlton, Francis.....	615	Matson, John.....	628
Baxter, Andrew.....	606	Houlton, John.....	615	McCardy, Robert.....	629
Bontrager, Nicholas.....	608	Houlton, M. K.....	620	Myere, J. C.....	629
Boyer, C. C.....	608	Houlton, W. L.....	620	Oberlin, David.....	630
Bratton, William.....	609	Hunt, Theodore.....	621	Oberlin, N. D.....	631
Cassey, Benjamin.....	609	Huyck, J. T.....	621	Sawvel, I. D.....	631
Casper, Capt. G. H.....	610	Jackman, Cyrus.....	622	Sawvel, Reuben.....	631
Clark, J. N.....	611	Jackman, Isaac.....	623	Shultz, Allen.....	632
Crain, E. A.....	611	Jones, M. C.....	623	Shultz, G. H.....	632
Crain, L. T.....	612	Kepler, Alfred.....	624	Smith, J. H.....	633
Dirrim, John.....	612	Kepler, Elias.....	624	Stoy, Levi.....	633
Dirrim, W. H.....	613	Kepler, Samuel.....	625	Teutsch, Peter.....	635
Firestone, George.....	614	Kepler, Samuel.....	625	Waterman, Hon. Mica.....	636
Firestone, S. K.....	615	Kneisely, William.....	626	Wilard, Henry.....	636
Greenwood, G. F.....	615	Lautzenhelsler, E. E.....	626	Wilson, M. H.....	637
Hamman, Adam.....	616	Lautzenhelsler, J. H.....	626	Wolf, Michael.....	637
Hamman, John.....	616	Lewis, Jere.....	627		
Helwig, Peter.....	617	Newcomer, G. W.....	627		

CONTENTS.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

Bishop, J. W. ....	643	Henderson, James.....	653	Proseer, Adam.....	662
Boots, J. S. ....	644	Henderson, John.....	654	Proseer, J. C.....	663
Brown, Burton.....	645	Henderson, Samuel.....	654	Proseer, William.....	663
Brown, Henry.....	645	Hilkey, Amos.....	655	Province, Alexander.....	664
Cool, John.....	646	Hines, Henry.....	656	Provinces, James.....	665
Cornell, Samuel.....	647	Johnson, Nathan.....	657	Squiers, Nathan.....	666
Dancer, W. S.....	648	Johnson, William.....	657	Squiers, W. A.....	666
Ditmars, Isaac.....	649	Lawhead, J. G.....	658	Stafford, J. K.....	667
Ditmars, Peter.....	650	McClellan, William.....	658	Stafford, Samuel.....	667
Freeman, Edmund.....	650	Means, J. W.....	659	Steward, J. M.....	668
Friend, Michael.....	651	Miller, W. D.....	660	Tarney, S. J.....	669
Glazier, C. P.....	651	Osborne, Samuel.....	661	Wyatt, Daniel.....	670
Hamilton, John.....	652	Owens, J. C.....	661	Wyatt, John.....	671
Hamilton, G. W.....	653	Owens, Marshall.....	662	Wyatt, Nathan.....	671

KEYSER TOWNSHIP.

Askew, I. N.....	650	Grub, Calvin.....	686	Rakestraw, Mahlon.....	694
Bicknell, H. M.....	680	Grub, John.....	686	Reyher, C.....	694
Bicknell, T. P.....	681	Hathaway, Albert.....	687	Rogers, Harris.....	695
Beechbill, Jacob.....	681	Hathaway, Lucian.....	687	Rummel, Jonathan.....	695
Bruce, Devoizo.....	682	Jackson, Amos.....	688	Swihart, Daniel.....	696
Clark, T. J.....	682	Kelham, Edward.....	688	Teeters, Washington.....	697
Cochran, Thomas.....	683	Kester, A. A.....	689	Truelove, Robert.....	697
Cottell, Josiah.....	683	McClure, J. A.....	690	Wagner, A. W.....	698
Cupp, Jacob.....	684	Moody, B. F.....	691	Weaver, Allen.....	698
Depew, Abel.....	684	Moody, Harvey.....	691	Weaver, David.....	699
Fisher, Elias.....	685	Ocker, D. W.....	691	Weaver, Henry.....	699
Portner, Elihu.....	685	Ocker, E. U.....	693	Yarde, John, Sr.....	699
Fountain, William.....	685	Probst, Henry.....	693	Yarde, John, Jr.....	700

NEWVILLE TOWNSHIP.

Bartlett, S. H.....	705	Gunsenbonser, Isaac.....	712	Rhodes, Capt. M. L.....	715
Elair, B. F.....	706	Headley, W. S.....	713	Seeley, William.....	716
Blood, O. S.....	706	Hull, H. H.....	713	Smith, A. W.....	716
Coburn, H. W.....	707	Jewell, Rev. O. B.....	713	Smith, Philander.....	717
Favrot, Randal.....	707	Mathews, John.....	714	Strong, E. B.....	718
Fuller, N. T.....	709	Nelson, John.....	714	Wair, J. W.....	718
Fusselman, Henry.....	710	Platter, J. W.....	715		

RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

Bangs, Heman.....	723	Haynes, S. S.....	733	Mead, H. P.....	744
Bruwand, C. C.....	724	Helmer, J. W.....	734	Palmer, J. S.....	745
Buse, C. C.....	725	Hine, H. S.....	734	Patterson, G. I.....	746
Calkins, P. N.....	726	Kagey, C. B.....	735	Quince, Joseph.....	747
Cheffie, B. A.....	726	Keen, George.....	735	Ringer, Jacob.....	747
Cox, A. F.....	727	Kirkpatrick, Joseph.....	736	Showers, Gilbert.....	748
Daily, T. D.....	727	Knapp, C. H.....	737	Shull, H. A.....	749
Eldridge, T. J.....	728	Lawrence, David.....	737	Simons, George.....	749
Franks, Manoah.....	728	Lehner, Jacob.....	738	Smith, J. L.....	750
Franks, T. F.....	729	Lockwood, Irwin.....	738	Thomas, Daniel.....	751
Fried, F. G.....	730	Linty, Daniel.....	739	Trees, L. W.....	751
Frost, J. B.....	730	McDowell, E. S.....	739	Trees, Michael.....	752
Goetschius, J. M.....	731	Mercer, Hon. W. M.....	740	Trees, Peter.....	753
Griffith, Nelson.....	732	Monroe, G. B.....	742	Trees, William.....	753
Grogg, Peter.....	732	Moody, Peter.....	743	Wallace, W. J.....	754
Harter, J. F.....	733	Ober, Henry.....	744		

SMITHFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Barker, M. P.....	763	Frick, Henry.....	768	Martin, John.....	773
Bowman, Cyrus.....	764	Gramling, Richard.....	769	McOscar, John.....	774
Boyer, Adam.....	764	Hamman, Franklin.....	769	Porter, J. D.....	774
Beyer, B. H.....	765	Hamman, Thomas.....	769	R-mapis, C. L., Jr.....	775
Camp, O. J.....	765	Hemstreet, Jeremiah.....	770	Sawwell, Jacob.....	776
Campbell, Abel.....	765	Jackman, E. M.....	770	Stoffer, Eli.....	776
Duncan, G. H.....	766	Jackman, Wesley.....	771	Stout, A. R.....	776
Duncan, R. T.....	767	Jenkins, John.....	772	Walker, J. R.....	777
Erwin, Edward.....	767	Kennedy, Samuel.....	772	Waterman, F. C.....	778
Feagler, David.....	768	Kinncl, Daniel.....	773		

STAFFORD TOWNSHIP.

Arford, Robert.....	782	Grube, W. H.....	788	Scoville, W. E.....	792
Beha, Daniel.....	782	Gunsenbonser, J. J.....	788	Shoub, John.....	792
Blaker, D. W.....	783	Hollinger, John.....	789	Smith, John.....	793
Bradley, Joseph.....	783	Hall, Peleg.....	789	Somle, G. B.....	794
Cather, Rev. James.....	784	Loveland, L. C.....	785	Tinsman, Henry.....	794
Diehl, Isaac.....	783	McDaunel, David.....	785	Wartenbe, S. P.....	795
Gaff, James.....	786	Miller, Samuel.....	791	Webster, Hazzard.....	795
Greenwalt, Daniel.....	787	Scoville, Edward.....	791		
Grube, Peter.....	787	Scoville, W. H.....	791		



CONTENTS.

TROY TOWNSHIP.

Aldrich, Roger.....	800	Fleher, Abraham.....	804	Reese, George.....	808
Aldrich, S. J.....	800	Heller, George.....	804	Robinet, John.....	808
Brunner, Jacob.....	801	Jennings, Peter.....	805	Rummel, Talma.....	809
Burkhardt, Henry.....	801	Jennings, William.....	805	Smiley, G. W.....	810
Casebeer, George.....	802	Kenistrick, John.....	806	Smith, J. H.....	810
Casebeer, John.....	802	Leason, Thomas.....	806	Sonder, G. B.....	811
Casebeer, J. F.....	803	McCurdy, David.....	807		
Everetts, G. G.....	803	Mulligan, Dr. James.....	807		

UNION TOWNSHIP.

Abbey, G. T.....	836	Garwood, D. A.....	872	Ober, D. S.....	917
Ashleight, Joseph.....	836	Gill, Prentiss.....	873	Otto, J. F.....	918
Ashleman, J. W.....	837	Goodwin, Samuel.....	874	Pepple, G. W.....	919
Bachtel, I. O.....	838	Gordon, G. W.....	875	Pyle, J. H.....	920
Baird, Frank.....	839	Griewood, Hiram.....	875	Rainier, Joseph.....	920
Bassett, Charles.....	839	Grogg, Daniel.....	876	Ralston, S. W.....	921
Baughman, Isaiah.....	840	Grogg, Jacob.....	876	Raub, E. D.....	922
Baxter, C. R.....	840	Groscof, J. F.....	877	Rant, Charles.....	922
Beck, Jacob.....	841	Haque, Isaac.....	877	Reed, E. S. S.....	923
Beck, Samuel.....	842	Hartman, E. D.....	879	Rhodenbaugh, Gilbert.....	924
Beidler, John.....	842	Headley, D. C.....	881	Robbins, Albert.....	924
Berry, Ephraim.....	842	Heberling, S. R.....	880	Rose, J. E.....	924
Blair, Gen. L. J.....	843	Henry, J. C.....	881	Rush, W. E.....	926
Blodgett, J. A.....	844	Hodge, C. P.....	882	Saxton, T. J.....	927
Boland, Michael.....	844	Hollister, Sherman.....	885	Shepherd, Z. W.....	928
Bongham, W. M.....	845	Hoodemire, Leonard.....	885	Shoner, George.....	929
Boyle, J. W.....	846	Husselman, Calvin.....	886	Silver, F. W.....	930
Brandon J. S.....	846	Husselman, D. Y.....	886	Sinclair, A. J.....	931
Brand, Capt., J. C.....	847	Imhoff, T. E.....	887	Sinclair, J. W.....	932
Brandon, Moses.....	848	Kihlinger, W. H.....	887	Sink, David.....	932
Brandon, S. J.....	848	Kimeey, J. M.....	888	Sink, George.....	932
Braun, Henry.....	849	Kimeey, T. B.....	889	Smith, A. T.....	933
Butt, Mrs. Delia.....	849	Kline, Michael.....	889	Smith, D. T.....	934
Butt, John.....	850	Kutzner, Calvin.....	890	Snyder, William.....	934
Casebeer, J. B.....	850	Kutzner, M. S.....	890	Somers, Jacob.....	935
Chamberlain, J. N.....	854	Kutzner, Sylvester.....	891	Somers, J. M.....	935
Chidsey, Lyman.....	855	Leas, S.....	893	Stafford, Joseph.....	936
Clark, O. C.....	855	Leas, H. K.....	892	St. Clair, J. C.....	937
Cool, I. N.....	856	Leas, John.....	892	Stevens, Capt. A. R.....	937
Cooper, J. R.....	857	Leas, Obe.....	893	Stroh, H. P.....	938
Cowan, J. A.....	858	Lessig, William.....	894	Stroh, William.....	939
Crooke, Mathew.....	858	Littlefield, J. J.....	895	Stough, Solomon.....	940
Crooke, R. N.....	859	Long, E. E.....	896	Swarte, D. J.....	941
Cutter, Capt. E. B.....	860	Lowman, Rev. I. W.....	896	Swartz, William.....	942
Darby, A. E.....	861	Lutz, John.....	896	Taylor, E. H.....	942
Darby, John.....	863	Matheny, T. G.....	897	Thomas, John.....	944
Dickenson, Ezra.....	864	Maxson, J. F.....	899	Tomlinson, T. H.....	945
Dilla, W. H.....	864	Maxwell, W. B.....	899	Trout, Eugene.....	945
Dragoo, James.....	865	McBride, R. W.....	900	Van Aukon, J. J.....	945
Dunn, G. H.....	866	McCagne, J. P.....	901	Veley, J. C.....	946
Eldridge, Edward.....	866	McClellan, Hon. C. A. O.....	902	Walhorn, Jacob.....	946
Elson, Richard.....	867	McEntaffer, Abram.....	904	Walworth, W. J.....	947
Eneley, Hon. Nicholas.....	868	McQuiston, W. H.....	904	Ward, Rev. S. B.....	948
Farrington, A. S.....	869	Merica, C. M.....	905	Widney, J. M.....	948
Fluke, Philip.....	870	Miser, Peter.....	906	Winey, O. H.....	951
Froehlich, Herman.....	871	Mott, Hon. E. B.....	906	Willis, M. B.....	949
Gardner, Joseph.....	871	Mott, Mrs. Mary.....	908	Winelow, H. A.....	950
		Mott, Lieut. S. E.....	915	Wolfe, George.....	950

WILMINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Ackley, E. C.....	967	Coats, C. J.....	977	Hablawetz, Anton.....	988
Aldrich, W. C.....	967	Coats, Dr. Noyce.....	977	Hamilton, Gavin.....	988
Baxter, A. J.....	968	Cofinberry, H. N.....	978	Hamilton, J. G.....	990
Baxter, J. H.....	969	Coffrin, Charles.....	979	Hamilton, S. L.....	990
Bechler, C. W.....	969	Cogswell, P. K.....	979	Haskins, G. C.....	991
Bennett, J. B.....	970	Crane, C. H.....	980	Hazlett, Jonathan.....	991
Blair, W. L.....	970	Dalley, I. D.....	980	Hepp, C. F.....	992
Blaker, Achilles.....	971	Demarsville, William.....	981	Hirschler, Isaac.....	992
Blaker, John.....	972	Diehl, D. D.....	981	Hose, Isaac.....	992
Bond Brothers.....	972	Eakright, Abraham.....	982	Hose, Solomon.....	993
Brigge, E. D.....	973	Eakright, J. J.....	983	Hubbell, Jaeson.....	993
Brink, F. A.....	973	Foadick, E. W.....	983	Hunt, L. C.....	994
Brundage, Hiram.....	974	Foadick, E. L.....	984	Imhoff, Lewis.....	994
Brunstetter, Morrison.....	974	Fralick, T. C.....	984	Johnson, David.....	995
Campbell, J. A.....	975	Ginder, Frederick.....	985	Kelner, C. G.....	995
Cannon, J. W.....	975	Ginder, Jacob.....	985	Kenestrick, J. D.....	995
Cantleberry, J. E.....	976	Ginder, P. D.....	986	Kester, P. S.....	996
Chambers, James.....	976	Griffin, E. A.....	986	Knisely, T. J.....	996
Chambers, James, Jr.....	977	Griffith, Lafayette.....	987	Knisely, D. H.....	997
Cherry, Rev. H. W.....	1028	Gunsenhouser, Henry.....	987	Knisely, William.....	998

CONTENTS.

WILMINGTON TOWNSHIP—(CONCLUDED.)

Kraft, Edward.....	998	Oberlin, F. W.....	1007	Swartz, G. W.....	1020
Krontz, William.....	998	Pinchin, A. F.....	1007	Topper, J. H.....	1020
Lanning, J. R.....	999	Porter, Augustus.....	1008	Topper, W. H.....	1021
Levy, Aaron.....	999	Proctor, Julins.....	1009	Troutman, W. V.....	1021
Madden, Hon. W. H.....	1000	Pugsley, George.....	1010	Waters, A. A.....	1021
Mason, A. J.....	1000	Revett, James.....	1010	Weamer, R. H.....	1022
Mastara, E. P.....	1001	Reynolds, Frank.....	1011	Weeks, J. M.....	1023
Maxwell, David.....	1001	Rose, J. W.....	1012	Whetsel, Henry.....	1024
Maxwell, Hugh.....	1002	Rose, W. A.....	1013	Whetsel, W. J.....	1024
McNabb, D. T.....	1003	Rudd, Thomas.....	1013	Wilson, John.....	1025
Mitchell, T. H.....	1003	Sanders, T. J.....	1014	Woods, J. D.....	1025
Moore, A. D.....	1004	Scoville, J. M.....	1015	Woolpert, Rev. D. C.....	1026
Newman, C. A.....	1005	Smith, Andrew.....	1016	Wyckoff, P. Q.....	1026
Nimmons, P. B.....	1005	Stafford, S. E.....	1017	Yoev, Jacob.....	1027
Obendorf, Augustus.....	1006	Stannard, H. E.....	1017	Young, O. L.....	1027
Oberlin, Benjamin.....	1006	Strong, A. T.....	1018		

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Bachtel, I. O.....	839	Hartman, Lenard.....	597	Mott, E. B.....	906
Bangs, Heman.....	722	Hemstreet, Jeremiah.....	613	Mott, Mrs. E. B.....	907
Buchanan, John.....	563	Hemstreet, M. M.....	614	Mott, Lient. S. E.....	914
Butt, John.....	436	Hieroglyphice of the Mound		Opening Ind. Forest.....	123
Butt, Delia.....	437	Builders.....	29	Pioneer Dwelling.....	179
Casebeer, J. B.....	851	Hunting Prairie Wolves.....	191	Putts, George.....	277
Chamberlain, J. N.....	469	Indians Attacking Front-		Reinoehl, David.....	309
Clark, Geo. Rogers.....	53	iersmen.....	43	Scene on the Ohio.....	203
Darby, A. B.....	501	Jones, Harrieon.....	661	Scene on the Wabash.....	145
Early Explorers of Ind. Ter.....	25	Kelham, E.....	677	Smilling, S.....	341
Fanrot, Kandal.....	533	Leighy, J. D.....	709	Tecumseh.....	109
Fountain, William.....	548	Matheny, T. G.....	896	The Stawnee Prophet.....	88
Fountain, Mrs. William.....	549	Map of DeKalh County.....	245	Timberlain, D.....	405
Grogg, Jacob.....	980	Mercer, W. M.....	741	Vertical Section of the	
Gushwa, Philip.....	1000	McBride, R. W.....	825	Rocke.....	252
Haller, J. F.....	581	McClellan, C. A. O.....	813		



# HISTORY OF INDIANA.

## FORMER OCCUPANTS.

### PREHISTORIC RACES.

Scientists have ascribed to the Mound Builders varied origins, and though their divergence of opinion may for a time seem incompatible with a thorough investigation of the subject, and tend to a confusion of ideas, no doubt whatever can exist as to the comparative accuracy of conclusions arrived at by some of them. Like the vexed question of the Pillar Towers of Ireland, it has caused much speculation, and elicited the opinions of so many learned antiquarians, ethnologists and travelers, that it will not be found beyond the range of possibility to make deductions that may suffice to solve the problem who were the prehistoric settlers of America. To achieve this it will not be necessary to go beyond the period over which Scripture history extends, or to indulge in those airy flights of imagination so sadly identified with occasional writers of even the Christian school, and all the accepted literary exponents of modern paganism.

That this continent is co-existent with the world of the ancients cannot be questioned. Every investigation, instituted under the auspices of modern civilization, confirms the fact and leaves no channel open through which the skeptic can escape the thorough refutation of his opinions. China, with its numerous living testimonials of antiquity, with its ancient, though limited literature and its Babelish superstitions, claims a continuous history from antediluvian times; but although its continuity may be denied with every just reason, there is nothing to prevent the transmission of a hieroglyphic record of its history prior to 1656 *anno mundi*, since many traces of its early settlement survived the Deluge, and became sacred objects of the first historical epoch. This very survival of a record, such as that of which the Chinese boast, is not at variance with the designs of a God who made and ruled the universe; but that an antediluvian people inhabited this continent.

will not be claimed; because it is not probable, though it may be possible, that a settlement in a land which may be considered a portion of the Asiatic continent, was effected by the immediate followers of the first progenitors of the human race. Therefore, on entering the study of the ancient people who raised these tumulus monuments over large tracts of the country, it will be just sufficient to wander back to that time when the flood-gates of heaven were swung open to hurl destruction on a wicked world; and in doing so the inquiry must be based on legendary, or rather upon many circumstantial evidences; for, so far as written narrative extends, there is nothing to show that a movement of people too far east resulted in a Western settlement.

#### THE FIRST IMMIGRATION.

The first and most probable sources in which the origin of the Builders must be sought, are those countries lying along the eastern coast of Asia, which doubtless at that time stretched far beyond its present limits, and presented a continuous shore from Lopatka to Point Cambodia, holding a population comparatively civilized, and all professing some elementary form of the Boodhism of later days. Those peoples, like the Chinese of the present, were bound to live at home, and probably observed that law until after the confusion of languages and the dispersion of the builders of Babel in 1757, A. M.; but subsequently, within the following century, the old Mongolians, like the new, crossed the great ocean in the very paths taken by the present representatives of the race, arrived on the same shores, which now extend a very questionable hospitality to them, and entered at once upon the colonization of the country south and east, while the Caucasian race engaged in a similar movement of exploration and colonization over what may be justly termed the western extension of Asia, and both peoples growing stalwart under the change, attained a moral and physical eminence to which they never could lay claim under the tropical sun which shed its beams upon the cradle of the human race.

That mysterious people who, like the Brahmins of to-day, worshipped some transitory deity, and in after years, evidently embraced the idealization of Boodhism, as preached in Mongolia early in the 35th century of the world, together with acquiring the learning of the Confucian and Pythagoreau schools of the same period, spread all over the land, and in their numerous settlements erected these raths, or mounds, and sacrificial altars whereon they received their

periodical visiting gods, surrendered their bodies to natural absorption or annihilation, and watched for the return of some transmigrated soul, the while adoring the universe, which with all beings they believed would be eternally existent. They possessed religious orders corresponding in external show at least with the Essenes or Therapeutæ of the pre-Christian and Christian epochs, and to the reformed Therapeutæ or monks of the present. Every memento of their coming and their stay which has descended to us is an evidence of their civilized condition. The free copper found within the tumuli; the open veins of the Superior and Iron Mountain copper-mines, with all the *modus operandi* of ancient mining, such as ladders, levers, chisels, and hammer-heads, discovered by the French explorers of the Northwest and the Mississippi, are conclusive proofs that those prehistoric people were highly civilized, and that many flourishing colonies were spread throughout the Mississippi valley, while yet the mammoth, the mastodon, and a hundred other animals, now only known by their gigantic fossil remains, guarded the eastern shore of the continent as it were against supposed invasions of the Tower Builders who went west from Babel; while yet the beautiful isles of the Antilles formed an integral portion of this continent, long years before the European Northman dreamed of setting forth to the discovery of Greenland and the northern isles, and certainly at a time when all that portion of America north of latitude 45° was an ice-incumbered waste.

Within the last few years great advances have been made toward the discovery of antiquities whether pertaining to remains of organic or inorganic nature. Together with many small, but telling relics of the early inhabitants of the country, the fossils of prehistoric animals have been unearthed from end to end of the land, and in districts, too, long pronounced by geologists of some repute to be without even a vestige of vertebrate fossils. Among the collected souvenirs of an age about which so very little is known, are twenty-five vertebræ averaging thirteen inches in diameter, and three vertebræ ossified together measure nine cubical feet; a thigh-bone five feet long by twenty-eight, by twelve inches in diameter, and the shaft fourteen by eight inches thick, the entire lot weighing 600 lbs. These fossils are presumed to belong to the cretaceous period, when the Dinosaur roamed over the country from East to West, desolating the villages of the people. This animal is said to have been sixty feet long, and when feeding in cypress and palm forests, to extend himself eighty-five feet, so that he may

devour the budding tops of those great trees. Other efforts in this direction may lead to great results, and culminate probably in the discovery of a tablet engraven by some learned Mound Builder, describing in the ancient hieroglyphics of China all these men and beasts whose history excites so much speculation. The identity of the Mound Builders with the Mongolians might lead us to hope for such a consummation; nor is it beyond the range of probability, particularly in this practical age, to find the future labors of some industrious antiquarian requited by the upheaval of a tablet, written in the Tartar characters of 1700 years ago, bearing on a subject which can now be treated only on a purely circumstantial basis.

#### THE SECOND IMMIGRATION

may have begun a few centuries prior to the Christian era, and unlike the former expedition or expeditions, to have traversed northeastern Asia to its Arctic confines, and then east to the narrow channel now known as Behring's Straits, which they crossed, and sailing up the unchanging Yukon, settled under the shadow of Mount St. Elias for many years, and pushing South commingled with their countrymen, soon acquiring the characteristics of the descendants of the first colonists. Chinese chronicles tell of such a people, who went North and were never heard of more. Circumstances conspire to render that particular colony the carriers of a new religious faith and of an alphabetic system of a representative character to the old colonists, and they, doubtless, exercised a most beneficial influence in other respects; because the influx of immigrants of such culture as were the Chinese, even of that remote period, must necessarily bear very favorable results, not only in bringing in reports of their travels, but also accounts from the fatherland bearing on the latest events.

With the idea of a second and important exodus there are many theorists united, one of whom says: "It is now the generally received opinion that the first inhabitants of America passed over from Asia through these straits. The number of small islands lying between both continents renders this opinion still more probable; and it is yet further confirmed by some remarkable traces of similarity in the physical conformation of the northern natives of both continents. The Esquimaux of North America, the Samoieds of Asia, and the Laplanders of Europe, are supposed to be of the same family; and this supposition is strengthened by the affinity which exists in their languages. The researches of Hum-

boldt have traced the Mexicans to the vicinity of Behring's Straits; whence it is conjectured that they, as well as the Peruvians and other tribes, came originally from Asia, and were the Hiongnos, who are, in the Chinese annals, said to have emigrated under Puno, and to have been lost in the North of Siberia."

Since this theory is accepted by most antiquaries, there is every reason to believe that from the discovery of what may be called an overland route to what was then considered an eastern extension of that country which is now known as the "Celestial Empire," many caravans of emigrants passed to their new homes in the land of illimitable possibilities until the way became a well-marked trail over which the Asiatic might travel forward, and having once entered the Elysian fields never entertained an idea of returning. Thus from generation to generation the tide of immigration poured in until the slopes of the Pacific and the banks of the great inland rivers became hives of busy industry. Magnificent cities and monuments were raised at the bidding of the tribal leaders and populous settlements centered with happy villages sprung up everywhere in manifestation of the power and wealth and knowledge of the people. The colonizing Caucasian of the historic period walked over this great country on the very ruins of a civilization which a thousand years before eclipsed all that of which he could boast. He walked through the wilderness of the West over buried treasures hidden under the accumulated growth of nature, nor rested until he saw, with great surprise, the remains of ancient pyramids and temples and cities, larger and evidently more beautiful than ancient Egypt could bring forth after its long years of uninterrupted history. The pyramids resemble those of Egypt in exterior form, and in some instances are of larger dimensions. The pyramid of Cholula is square, having each side of its base 1,335 feet in length, and its height about 172 feet. Another pyramid, situated in the north of Vera Cruz, is formed of large blocks of highly-polished porphyry, and bears upon its front hieroglyphic inscriptions and curious sculpture. Each side of its square base is 82 feet in length, and a flight of 57 steps conducts to its summit, which is 65 feet in height. The ruins of Palenque are said to extend 20 miles along the ridge of a mountain, and the remains of an Aztec city, near the banks of the river Gila, are spread over more than a square league. Their literature consisted of hieroglyphics; but their arithmetical knowledge did not extend farther than their calculations by the aid of grains of corn. Yet,

notwithstanding all their varied accomplishments, and they were evidently many, their notions of religious duty led to a most demonic zeal at once barbarously savage and ferociously cruel. Each visiting, god instead of bringing new life to the people, brought death to thousands; and their grotesque idols, exposed to drown the senses of the beholders in fear, wrought wretchedness rather than spiritual happiness, until, as some learned and humane Montezumian said, the people never approached these idols without fear, and this fear was the great animating principle, the great religious motive power which sustained the terrible religion. Their altars were sprinkled with blood drawn from their own bodies in large quantities, and on them thousands of human victims were sacrificed in honor of the demons whom they worshiped. The head and heart of every captive taken in war were offered up as a bloody sacrifice to the god of battles, while the victorious legions feasted on the remaining portions of the dead bodies. It has been ascertained that during the ceremonies attendant on the consecration of two of their temples, the number of prisoners offered up in sacrifice was 12,210; while their own legions contributed voluntary victims to the terrible belief in large numbers. Nor did this horrible custom cease immediately after 1521, when Cortez entered the imperial city of the Montezumas; for, on being driven from it, all his troops who fell into the hands of the native soldiers were subjected to the most terrible and proiinged suffering that could be experienced in this world, and when about to yield up that spirit which is indestructible, were offered in sacrifice, their hearts and heads consecrated, and the victors allowed to feast on the yet warm flesh.

A reference is made here to the period when the Montezumas ruled over Mexico, simply to gain a better idea of the hideous idolatry which took the place of the old Boodhism of the Mound Builders, and doubtless helped in a great measure to give victory to the new comers, even as the tenets of Mahometanism urged the ignorant followers of the prophet to the conquest of great nations. It was not the faith of the people who built the mounds and the pyramids and the temples, and who, 200 years before the Christian era, built the great wall of jealous China. No: rather was it that terrible faith born of the Tartar victory, which carried the great defenses of China at the point of the javelin and hatchet, who afterward marched to the very walls of Rome, under Alaric, and



spread over the islands of Polynesia to the Pacific slopes of South America.

#### THE TARTARS

came there, and, like the pure Mongols of Mexico and the Mississippi valley, rose to a state of civilization bordering on that attained by them. Here for centuries the sons of the fierce Tartar race continued to dwell in comparative peace until the all-ruling ambition of empire took in the whole country from the Pacific to the Atlantic, and peopled the vast territory watered by the Amazon with a race that was destined to conquer all the peoples of the Orient, and only to fall before the march of the arch-civilizing Caucasian. In course of time those fierce Tartars pushed their settlements northward, and ultimately entered the territories of the Mound Builders, putting to death all who fell within their reach, and causing the survivors of the death-dealing invasion to seek a refuge from the hordes of this semi-barbarous people in the wilds and fastnesses of the North and Northwest. The beautiful country of the Mound Builders was now in the hands of savage invaders, the quiet, industrious people who raised the temples and pyramids were gone; and the wealth of intelligence and industry, accumulating for ages, passed into the possession of a rapacious horde, who could admire it only so far as it offered objects for plunder. Even in this the invaders were satisfied, and then having arrived at the height of their ambition, rested on their swords and entered upon the luxury and ease in the enjoyment of which they were found when the vanguard of European civilization appeared upon the scene. Meantime the southern countries which those adventurers abandoned after having completed their conquests in the North, were soon peopled by hundreds of people, always moving from island to island and ultimately halting amid the ruins of villages deserted by those who, as legends tell, had passed eastward but never returned; and it would scarcely be a matter for surprise if those emigrants were found to be the progenitors of that race found by the Spaniards in 1532, and identical with the Araucanians, Cuenches and Huiliches of to-day.

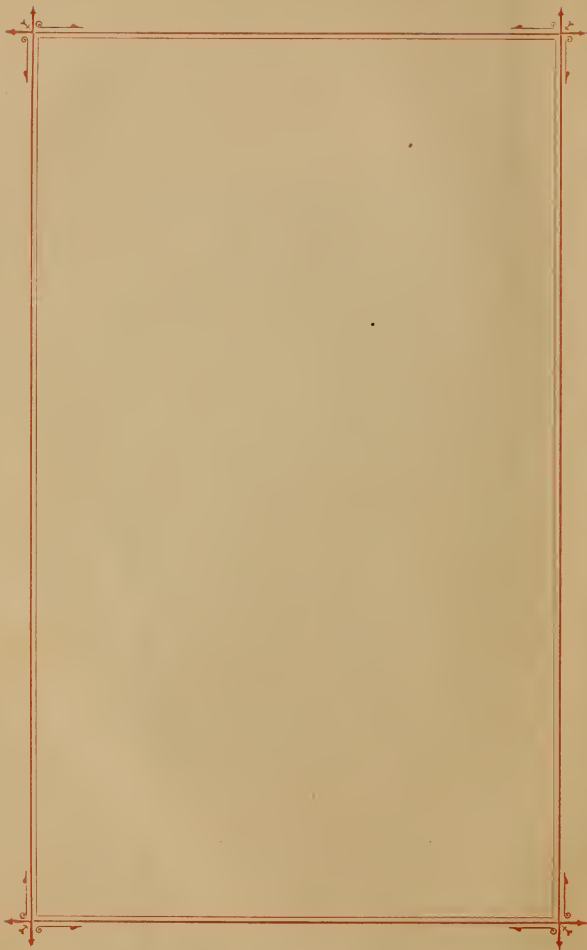
#### RELICS OF THE MOUND BUILDERS.

One of the most brilliant and impartial historians of the Republic stated that the valley of the Mississippi contained no monuments. So far as the word is entertained now, he was literally correct, but

in some hasty effort neglected to qualify his sentence by a reference to the numerous relics of antiquity to be found throughout its length and breadth, and so exposed his chapters to criticism. The valley of the Father of Waters, and indeed the country from the trap rocks of the Great Lakes southeast to the Gulf and southwest to Mexico, abound in tell-tale monuments of a race of people much farther advanced in civilization than the Montezumas of the sixteenth century. The remains of walls and fortifications found in Kentucky and Indiana, the earthworks of Vincennes and throughout the valley of the Wabash, the mounds scattered over Alabama, Florida, Georgia and Virginia, and those found in Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota, are all evidences of the universality of the Chinese Mongols and of their advance toward a comparative knowledge of man and cosmology. At the mouth of Fourteen-Mile creek, in Clark county, Indiana, there stands one of these old monuments known as the "Stone Fort." It is an unmistakable heirloom of a great and ancient people, and must have formed one of their most important posts. The State Geologist's report, filed among the records of the State and furnished by Prof. Cox, says: "At the mouth of Fourteen-Mile creek, and about three miles from Charleston, the county-seat of Clark county, there is one of the most remarkable stone fortifications which has ever come under my notice. Accompanied by my assistant, Mr. Borden, and a number of citizens of Charleston, I visited the 'Stone Fort' for the purpose of making an examination of it. The locality selected for this fort presents many natural advantages for making it impregnable to the opposing forces of prehistoric times. It occupies the point of an elevated narrow ridge which faces the Ohio river on the east and is bordered by Fourteen-Mile creek on the west side. This creek empties into the Ohio a short distance below the fort. The top of the ridge is pear-shaped, with the part answering to the neck at the north end. This part is not over twenty feet wide, and is protected by precipitous natural walls of stone. It is 280 feet above the level of the Ohio river, and the slope is very gradual to the south. At the upper field it is 240 feet high and one hundred steps wide. At the lower timber it is 120 feet high. The bottom land at the foot of the south end is sixty feet above the river. Along the greater part of the Ohio river front there is an abrupt escarpment rock, entirely too steep to be scaled, and a similar natural barrier exists along a portion of the northwest side of the ridge, facing the creek. This natural wall



EARLY EXPLORERS OF INDIANA TERRITORY.



is joined to the neck of an artificial wall, made by piling up, mason fashion but without mortar, loose stone, which had evidently been pried up from the carboniferous layers of rock. This made wall, at this point, is about 150 feet long. It is built along the slope of the hill and had an elevation of about 75 feet above its base, the upper ten feet being vertical. The inside of the wall is protected by a ditch. The remainder of the hill is protected by an artificial stone wall, built in the same manner, but not more than ten feet high. The elevation of the side wall above the creek bottom is 80 feet. Within the artificial walls is a string of mounds which rise to the height of the wall, and are protected from the washing of the hill-sides by a ditch 20 feet wide and four feet deep. The position of the artificial walls, natural cliffs of bedded stone, as well as that of the ditch and mounds, are well illustrated. The top of the enclosed ridge embraces ten or twelve acres, and there are as many as five mounds that can be recognized on the flat surface, while no doubt many others existed which have been obliterated by time, and though the agency of man in his efforts to cultivate a portion of the ground. A trench was cut into one of these mounds in search of relics. A few fragments of charcoal and decomposed bones, and a large irregular, diamond-shaped boulder, with a small circular indentation near the middle of the upper part, that was worn quite smooth by the use to which it had been put, and the small pieces of fossil coral, comprised all the articles of note which were revealed by the excavation. The earth of which the mound is made resembles that seen on the hillside, and was probably in most part taken from the ditch. The margin next to the ditch was protected by slabs of stone set on edge, and leaning at an angle corresponding to the slope of the mound. This stone shield was two and one-half feet wide and one foot high. At intervals along the great ditch there are channels formed between the mounds that probably served to carry off the surplus water through openings in the outer wall. On the top of the enclosed ridge, and near its narrowest part, there is one mound much larger than any of the others, and so situated as to command an extensive view up and down the Ohio river, as well as affording an unobstructed view east and west. This is designated as 'Look-out Mound.' There is near it a slight break in the cliff of rock, which furnished a narrow passage way to the Ohio river. Though the locality afforded many natural advantages for a fort or stronghold, one is compelled to admit that much skill was displayed and labor expended in making its defense as perfect as possible at

all points. Stone axes, pestles, arrow-heads, spear-points, totums, charms and flint flakes have been found in great abundance in plowing the field at the foot of the old fort."

From the "Stone Fort" the Professor turns his steps to Posey county, at a point on the Wabash, ten miles above the mouth, called "Bone Bank," on account of the number of human bones continually washed out from the river bank. "It is," he states "situated in a bend on the left bank of the river; and the ground is about ten feet above high-water mark, being the only land along this portion of the river that is not submerged in seasons of high water. The bank slopes gradually back from the river to a slough. This slough now seldom contains water, but no doubt at one time it was an arm of the Wabash river, which flowed around the Bone Bank and afforded protection to the island home of the Mound Builders. The Wabash has been changing its bed for many years, leaving a broad extent of newly made land on the right shore, and gradually making inroads on the left shore by cutting away the Bone Bank. The stages of growth of land on the right bank of the river are well defined by the cottonwood trees, which increase in size as you go back from the river. Unless there is a change in the current of the river, all trace of the Bone Bank will be obliterated. Already within the memory of the white inhabitants, the bank has been removed to the width of several hundred yards. As the bank is cut by the current of the river it loses its support, and when the water sinks it tumbles over, carrying with it the bones of the Mound Builders and the cherished articles buried with them. No locality in the country furnishes a greater number and variety of relics than this. It has proved especially rich in pottery of quaint design and skillful workmanship. I have a number of jugs and pots and a cup found at the Bone Bank. This kind of work has been very abundant, and is still found in such quantities that we are led to conclude that its manufacture formed a leading industry of the inhabitants of the Bone Bank. It is not in Europe alone that we find a well-founded claim of high antiquity for the art of making hard and durable stone by a mixture of clay, lime, sand and stone; for I am convinced that this art was possessed by a race of people who inhabited this continent at a period so remote that neither tradition nor history can furnish any account of them. They belonged to the Neolithic, or polished-stone, age. They lived in towns and built mounds for sepulture and worship and protected their homes by surrounding them with walls of earth and

stone. In some of these mounds specimens of various kinds of pottery, in a perfect state of preservation, have from time to time been found, and fragments are so common that every student of archaeology can have a bountiful supply. Some of these fragments indicate vessels of very great size. At the Saline springs of Galatin I picked up fragments that indicated, by their curvature, vessels five to six feet in diameter, and it is probable they are fragments of artificial stone pans used to hold brine that was manufactured into salt by solar evaporation.

"Now, all the pottery belonging to the Mound Builders' age, which I have seen, is composed of alluvial clay and sand, or a mixture of the former with pulverized fresh-water shells. A paste made of such a mixture possesses, in high degree, the properties of hydraulic Puzzuoland and Portland cement, so that vessels formed of it hardened without being burned, as is customary with modern pottery."

The Professor deals very aptly with this industry of the aborigines, and concludes a very able disquisition on the Bone Bank in its relation to the prehistoric builders.



HIEROGLYPHICS OF THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

The great circular redoubt or earth-work found two miles west of the village of New Washington, and the "Stone Fort," on a ridge one mile west of the village of Deputy, offer a subject for the antiquarian as deeply interesting as any of the monuments of a decayed empire so far discovered.

From end to end of Indiana there are to be found many other relics of the obscure past. Some of them have been unearthed and now appear among the collected antiquities at Indianapolis. The highly finished sandstone pipe, the copper ax, stone axes, flint arrow-heads and magnetic plummets found a few years ago beneath the soil of Cut-Off Island near New Harmony, together with the pipes of rare workmanship and undoubted age, unearthed near Covington, all live as it were in testimony of their owner's and maker's excellence, and hold a share in the evidence of the partial annihilation of a race, with the complete disruption of its manners, customs and industries; and it is possible that when numbers of these relics are placed together, a key to the phonetic or rather hieroglyphic system of that remote period might be evolved.

It may be asked what these hieroglyphical characters really are. Well, they are varied in form, so much so that the pipes found in the mounds of Indians, each bearing a distinct representation of some animal, may be taken for one species, used to represent the abstract ideas of the Mound Builders. The second form consists of pure hieroglyphics or phonetic characters, in which the sound is represented instead of the object; and the third, or painted form of the first, conveys to the mind that which is desired to be represented. This form exists among the Cree Indians of the far Northwest, at present. They, when departing from their permanent villages for the distant hunting grounds, paint on the barked trees in the neighborhood the figure of a snake or eagle, or perhaps huskey dog; and this animal is supposed to guard the position until the warrior's return, or welcome any friendly tribes that may arrive there in the interim. In the case of the Mound Builders, it is unlikely that this latter extreme was resorted to, for the simple reason that the relics of their occupation are too high in the ways of art to tolerate such a barbarous science of language; but the sculptured pipes and javelins and spear-heads of the Mound Builders may be taken as a collection of graven images, each conveying a set of ideas easily understood, and perhaps sometimes or more generally used to designate the vocation, name or character of the owner. That the builders possessed an alphabet of a phonetic form, and purely hieroglyphic, can scarcely be questioned; but until one or more of the unearthed tablets, which bore all or even a portion of such characters, are raised from their centuried graves, the mystery which surrounds this people must remain, while we must dwell in a world of mere speculation.



Vigo, Jasper, Sullivan, Switzerland and Ohio counties can boast of a most liberal endowment in this relation; and when in other days the people will direct a minute inquiry, and penetrate to the very heart of the thousand cones which are scattered throughout the land, they may possibly extract the blood in the shape of metallic and porcelain works, with hieroglyphic tablets, while leaving the form of heart and body complete to entertain and delight unborn generations, who in their time will wonder much when they learn that an American people, living toward the close of the 59th century, could possibly indulge in such an anachronism as is implied in the term "New World."

#### THE INDIANS.

The origin of the Red Men, or American Indians, is a subject which interests as well as instructs. It is a favorite with the ethnologist, even as it is one of deep concern to the ordinary reader. A review of two works lately published on the origin of the Indians treats the matter in a peculiarly reasonable light. It says:

"Recently a German writer has put forward one theory on the subject, and an English writer has put forward another and directly opposite theory. The difference of opinion concerning our aboriginals among authors who have made a profound study of races is at once curious and interesting. Blumenbach treats them in his classifications as a distinct variety of the human family; but, in the threefold division of Dr. Latham, they are ranked among the Mongolidae. Other writers on race regard them as a branch of the great Mongolian family, which at a distant period found its way from Asia to this continent, and remained here for centuries separate from the rest of mankind, passing, meanwhile, through divers phases of barbarism and civilization. Morton, our eminent ethnologist, and his followers, Nott and Gliddon, claim for our native Red Men an origin as distinct as the flora and fauna of this continent. Prichard, whose views are apt to differ from Morton's, finds reason to believe, on comparing the American tribes together, that they must have formed a separate department of nations from the earliest period of the world. The era of their existence as a distinct and insulated people must probably be dated back to the time which separated into nations the inhabitants of the Old World, and gave to each its individuality and primitive language. Dr. Robert Brown, the latest authority, attributes, in his "Races of Mankind," an Asiatic origin to our aboriginals. He says that the Western Indians not only personally resemble their nearest neighbors—the Northeastern Asiatics—but they resemble them in language and traditions. The Esquimaux on the American and the Tchuktchis on the Asiatic side understand one another perfectly. Modern an-

thropologists, indeed, are disposed to think that Japan, the Kuriles, and neighboring regions, may be regarded as the original home of the greater part of the native American race. It is also admitted by them that between the tribes scattered from the Arctic sea to Cape Horn there is more uniformity of physical features than is seen in any other quarter of the globe. The weight of evidence and authority is altogether in favor of the opinion that our so-called Indians are a branch of the Mongolian family, and all additional researches strengthen the opinion. The tribes of both North and South America are unquestionably homogeneous, and, in all likelihood, had their origin in Asia, though they have been altered and modified by thousands of years of total separation from the parent stock."

The conclusions arrived at by the reviewer at that time, though safe, are too general to lead the reader to form any definite idea on the subject. No doubt whatever can exist, when the American Indian is regarded as of an Asiatic origin; but there is nothing in the works or even in the review, to which these works were subjected, which might account for the vast difference in manner and form between the Red Man, as he is now known, or even as he appeared to Columbus and his successors in the field of discovery, and the comparatively civilized inhabitants of Mexico, as seen in 1521 by Cortez, and of Peru, as witnessed by Pizarro in 1532. The fact is that the pure bred Indian of the present is descended directly from the earliest inhabitants, or in other words from the survivors of that people who, on being driven from their fair possessions, retired to the wilderness in sorrow and reared up their children under the saddening influences of their unquenchable griefs, bequeathing them only the habits of the wild, cloud-roofed home of their declining years, a sullen silence, and a rude moral code. In after years these wild sons of the forest and prairie grew in numbers and in strength. Some legend told them of their present sufferings, of the station which their fathers once had known, and of the riotous race which now reveled in wealth which should be theirs. The fierce passions of the savage were aroused, and uniting their scattered bands marched in silence upon the villages of the Tartars, driving them onward to the capital of their Incas, and consigning their homes to the flames. Once in view of the great city, the hurrying bands halted in surprise; but Tartar cunning took in the situation and offered pledges of amity, which were sacredly observed. Henceforth Mexico was open to the Indians, bearing precisely the same relation to them that the Hudson's Bay Company's

villages do to the Northwestern Indians of the present; obtaining all, and bestowing very little. The subjection of the Mongolian race represented in North America by that branch of it to which the Tartars belonged, represented in the Southern portion of the continent, seems to have taken place some five centuries before the advent of the European, while it may be concluded that the war of the races which resulted in reducing the villages erected by the Tartar hordes to ruin took place between one and two hundred years later. These statements, though actually referring to events which in point of time are comparatively modern, can only be substantiated by the facts that, about the periods mentioned the dead bodies of an unknown race of men were washed ashore on the European coasts, while previous to that time there is no account whatever in European annals of even a vestige of trans-Atlantic humanity being transferred by ocean currents to the gaze of a wondering people. Towards the latter half of the 15th century two dead bodies entirely free from decomposition, and corresponding with the Red Men as they afterward appeared to Columbus, were cast on the shores of the Azores, and confirmed Columbus in his belief in the existence of a western world and western people.

Storm and flood and disease have created sad havoc in the ranks of the Indian since the occupation of the country by the white man. These natural causes have conspired to decimate the race even more than the advance of civilization, which seems not to affect it to any material extent. In its maintenance of the same number of representatives during three centuries, and its existence in the very face of a most unceremonious, and, whenever necessary, cruel conquest, the grand dispensations of the unseen Ruler of the universe is demonstrated; for, without the aborigines, savage and treacherous as they were, it is possible that the explorers of former times would have so many natural difficulties to contend with, that their work would be surrendered in despair, and the most fertile regions of the continent saved for the plowshares of generations yet unborn. It is questionable whether we owe the discovery of this continent to the unaided scientific knowledge of Columbus, or to the dead bodies of the two Indians referred to above; nor can their services to the explorers of ancient and modern times be over-estimated. Their existence is embraced in the plan of the Divinity for the government of the world, and it will not form subject for surprise to learn that the same intelligence which sent a thrill of liberty into every corner of the republic, will, in the near future,

devise some method under which the remnant of a great and ancient race may taste the sweets of public kindness, and feel that, after centuries of turmoil and tyranny, they have at last found a shelter amid a sympathizing people. Many have looked at the Indian as the pessimist does at all things; they say that he was never formidable until the white man supplied him with the weapons of modern warfare; but there is no mention made of his eviction from his retired home, and the little plot of cultivated garden which formed the nucleus of a village that, if fostered instead of being destroyed, might possibly hold an Indian population of some importance in the economy of the nation. There is no intention whatever to maintain that the occupation of this country by the favored races is wrong even in principle; for where any obstacle to advancing civilization exists, it has to fall to the ground; but it may be said, with some truth, that the white man, instead of a policy of conciliation formed upon the power of kindness, indulged in belligerency as impolitic as it was unjust. A modern writer says, when speaking of the Indian's character: "He did not exhibit that steady valor and efficient discipline of the American soldier; and to-day on the plains Sheridan's troopers would not hesitate to attack the bravest band, though outnumbered three to one." This piece of information applies to the European and African, as well as to the Indian. The American soldier, and particularly the troopers referred to, would not fear or shrink from a very legion of demons, even with odds against them. This mode of warfare seems strangely peculiar when compared with the military systems of civilized countries; yet, since the main object of armed men is to defend a country or a principle, and to destroy anything which may oppose itself to them, the mode of warfare pursued by the savage will be found admirably adapted to their requirements in this connection, and will doubtless compare favorably with the systems of the Afghans and Persians of the present, and the Caucasian people of the first historic period.

#### MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

The art of hunting not only supplied the Indian with food, but, like that of war, was a means of gratifying his love of distinction. The male children, as soon as they acquired sufficient age and strength, were furnished with a bow and arrow and taught to shoot birds and other small game. Success in killing a large quadruped required years of careful study and practice, and the art was as

sedulously inculcated in the minds of the rising generation as are the elements of reading, writing and arithmetic in the common schools of civilized communities. The mazes of the forest and the dense, tall grass of the prairies were the best fields for the exercise of the hunter's skill. No feet could be impressed in the yielding soil but that the tracks were the objects of the most searching scrutiny, and revealed at a glance the animal that made them, the direction it was pursuing, and the time that had elapsed since it had passed. In a forest country he selected the valleys, because they were most frequently the resort of game. The most easily taken, perhaps, of all the animals of the chase was the deer. It is endowed with a curiosity which prompts it to stop in its flight and look back at the approaching hunter, who always avails himself of this opportunity to let fly the fatal arrow.

Their general councils were composed of the chiefs and old men. When in council, they usually sat in concentric circles around the speaker, and each individual, notwithstanding the fiery passions that rankled within, preserved an exterior as immovable as if cast in bronze. Before commencing business a person appeared with the sacred pipe, and another with fire to kindle it. After being lighted it was first presented to heaven, secondly to the earth, thirdly to the presiding spirit, and lastly the several councilors, each of whom took a whiff. These formalities were observed with as close exactness as state etiquette in civilized courts.

The dwellings of the Indians were of the simplest and rudest character. On some pleasant spot by the bank of a river, or near an ever-running spring, they raised their groups of wigwams, constructed of the bark of trees, and easily taken down and removed to another spot. The dwelling-places of the chiefs were sometimes more spacious, and constructed with greater care, but of the same materials. Skins taken in the chase served them for repose. Though principally dependent upon hunting and fishing, the uncertain supply from those sources led them to cultivate small patches of corn. Every family did everything necessary within itself, commerce, or an interchange of articles, being almost unknown to them. In cases of dispute and dissension, each Indian relied upon himself for retaliation. Blood for blood was the rule, and the relatives of the slain man were bound to obtain bloody revenge for his death. This principle gave rise, as a matter of course, to innumerable and bitter feuds, and wars of extermination where such were possible. War, indeed, rather than peace, was the Indian's

glory and delight,—war, not conducted as civilization, but war where individual skill, endurance, gallantry and cruelty were prime requisites. For such a purpose as revenge the Indian would make great sacrifices, and display a patience and perseverance truly heroic; but when the excitement was over, he sank back into a listless, unoccupied, well-nigh useless savage. During the intervals of his more exciting pursuits, the Indian employed his time in decorating his person with all the refinement of paint and feathers, and in the manufacture of his arms and of canoes. These were constructed of bark, and so light that they could easily be carried on the shoulder from stream to stream. His amusements were the war-dance, athletic games, the narration of his exploits, and listening to the oratory of the chiefs; but during long periods of such existence he remained in a state of torpor, gazing listlessly upon the trees of the forests and the clouds that sailed above them; and this vacancy imprinted an habitual gravity, and even melancholy, upon his general deportment.

The man labor and drudgery of Indian communities fell upon the women. The planting, tending and gathering of the crops, making mats and baskets, carrying burdens,—in fact, all things of the kind were performed by them, thus making their condition but little better than that of slaves. Marriage was merely a matter of bargain and sale, the husband giving presents to the father of the bride. In general they had but few children. They were subjected to many and severe attacks of sickness, and at times famine and pestilence swept away whole tribes.

## EXPLORATIONS BY THE WHITES.

### EARLIEST EXPLORERS.

The State of Indiana is bounded on the east by the meridian line which forms also the western boundary of Ohio, extending due north from the mouth of the Great Miami river; on the south by the Ohio river from the mouth of the Great Miami to the mouth of the Wabash; on the west by a line drawn along the middle of the Wabash river from its mouth to a point where a due north line from the town of Vincennes would last touch the shore of said river, and thence directly north to Lake Michigan; and on the north by said lake and an east and west line ten miles north of the extreme south end of the lake, and extending to its intersection with the aforesaid meridian, the west boundary of Ohio. These boundaries include an area of 33,809 square miles, lying between 37° 47' and 41° 50' north latitude, and between 7° 45' and 11° 1' west longitude from Washington.

After the discovery of America by Columbus in 1492, more than 150 years passed away before any portion of the territory now comprised within the above limits was explored by Europeans. Colonies were established in Florida, Virginia and Nova Scotia by the principal rival governments of Europe, but not until about 1670-'2 did the first white travelers venture as far into the Northwest as Indiana or Lake Michigan. These explorers were Frenchmen by the names of Claude Allouez and Claude Dablon, who then visited what is now the eastern part of Wisconsin, the northeastern portion of Illinois and probably that portion of this State north of the Kankakee river. In the following year M. Joliet, an agent of the French Colonial government, and James Marquette, a good and simple-hearted missionary who had his station at Mackinaw, explored the country about Green Bay, and along Fox and Wisconsin rivers as far westward as the Mississippi, the banks of which they reached June 17, 1673. They descended this river to about 33° 40', but returned by way of the Illinois river and the route they came in the Lake Region. At a village among the Illinois Indians, Marquette and his small band of adventurers were received

in a friendly manner and treated hospitably. They were made the honored guests at a great feast, where hominy, fish, dog meat and roast buffalo meat were spread before them in great abundance. In 1682 LaSalle explored the West, but it is not known that he entered the region now embraced within the State of Indiana. He took formal possession, however, of all the Mississippi region in the name of the King of France, in whose honor he gave all this Mississippi region, including what is now Indiana, the name "Louisiana." Spain at the same time laid claim to all the region about the Gulf of Mexico, and thus these two great nations were brought into collision. But the country was actually held and occupied by the great Miami confederacy of Indians, the Miamis proper (anciently the Twightwees) being the eastern and most powerful tribe. Their territory extended strictly from the Scioto river west to the Illinois river. Their villages were few and scattering, and their occupation was scarcely dense enough to maintain itself against invasion. Their settlements were occasionally visited by Christian missionaries, fur traders and adventurers, but no body of white men made any settlement sufficiently permanent for a title to national possession. Christian zeal animated France and England in missionary enterprise, the former in the interests of Catholicism and the latter in the interests of Protestantism. Hence their haste to preoccupy the land and proselyte the aborigines. No doubt this ugly rivalry was often seen by Indians, and they refused to be proselyted to either branch of Christianity.

The "Five Nations," farther east, comprised the Mohawks, Oneidas, Cayugas, Onondaguas and Senecas. In 1677 the number of warriors in this confederacy was 2,150. About 1711 the Tuscaroras retired from Carolina and joined the Iroquois, or Five Nations, which, after that event, became known as the "Six Nations." In 1689 hostilities broke out between the Five Nations and the colonists of Canada, and the almost constant wars in which France was engaged until the treaty of Ryswick in 1697 combined to check the grasping policy of Louis XIV., and to retard the planting of French colonies in the Mississippi valley. Missionary efforts, however, continued with more failure than success, the Jesuits allying themselves with the Indians in habits and customs, even encouraging inter-marriage between them and their white followers.



## OUABACHE.

The Wabash was first named by the French, and spelled by them Ouabache. This river was known even before the Ohio, and was navigated as the Ouabache all the way to the Mississippi a long time before it was discovered that it was a tributary of the Ohio (Belle Riviere). In navigating the Mississippi they thought they passed the mouth of the Ouabache instead of the Ohio. In traveling from the Great Lakes to the south, the French always went by the way of the Ouabache or Illinois.

## VINCENNES.

Francois Morgan de Vinsenne served in Canada as early as 1720 in the regiment of "De Carrignan" of the French service, and again on the lakes in the vicinity of Sault Ste. Marie in the same service under M. de Vaudriel, in 1725. It is possible that his advent to Vincennes may have taken place in 1732; and in proof of this the only record is an act of sale under the joint names of himself and Madame Vinsenne, the daughter of M. Philip Longprie, and dated Jan. 5, 1735. This document gives his military position as commandant of the post of Ouabache in the service of the French King. The will of Longprie, dated March 10, same year, bequeaths him, among other things, 408 pounds of pork, which he ordered to be kept safe until Vinsenne, who was then at Ouabache, returned to Kaskaskia.

There are many other documents connected with its early settlement by Vinsenne, among which is a receipt for the 100 pistoles granted him as his wife's marriage dowry. In 1736 this officer was ordered to Charlevoix by D'Artagette, viceroy of the King at New Orleans, and commandant of Illinois. Here M. St. Vinsenne received his mortal wounds. The event is chronicled as follows, in the words of D'Artagette: "We have just received very bad news from Louisiana, and our war with the Chickasaws. The French have been defeated. Among the slain is M. de Vinsenne, who ceased not until his last breath to exhort his men to behave worthy of their faith and fatherland."

Thus closed the career of this gallant officer, leaving a name which holds as a remembrancer the present beautiful town of Vincennes, changed from Vinsenne to its present orthography in 1749.

Post Vincennes was settled as early as 1710 or 1711. In a letter from Father Marest to Father Germon, dated at Kaskaskia, Nov. 9, 1712, occurs this passage: "*Les Francois itoient itabli un fort sur*

*le fleuve Ouabache ; ils demanderent un missionnaire ; et le Pere Mermet leur fut envoye. Ce Pere crut devoir travailler a la conversion des Mascoutens qui avoient fait un village sur les bords dumeme fleuve. C'est une nation Indians qui entend la langue Illinoise.*" Translated: "The French have established a fort upon the river Wabash, and want a missionary; and Father Mermet has been sent to them. That Father believes he should labor for the conversion of the Mascoutens, who have built a village on the banks of the same river. They are a nation of Indians who understand the language of the Illinois."

Mermet was therefore the first preacher of Christianity in this part of the world, and his mission was to convert the Mascoutens, a branch of the Miamis. "The way I took," says he, "was to confound, in the presence of the whole tribe, one of these charlatans [medicine men], whose Manitou, or great spirit which he worshiped, was the buffalo. After leading him on insensibly to the avowal that it was not the buffalo that he worshiped, but the Manitou, or spirit, of the buffalo, which was under the earth and animated all buffaloes, which heals the sick and has all power, I asked him whether other beasts, the bear for instance, and which one of his nation worshiped, was not equally inhabited by a Manitou, which was under the earth. 'Without doubt,' said the grand medicine man. 'If this is so,' said I, 'men ought to have a Manitou who inhabits them.' 'Nothing more certain,' said he. 'Ought not that to convince you,' continued I, 'that you are not very reasonable? For if man upon the earth is the master of all animals, if he kills them, if he eats them, does it not follow that the Manitou which inhabits him must have a mastery over all other Manitous? Why then do you not invoke him instead of the Manitou of the bear and the buffalo, when you are sick?' This reasoning disconcerted the charlatan. But this was all the effect it produced."

The result of convincing these heathen by logic, as is generally the case the world over, was only a temporary logical victory, and no change whatever was produced in the professions and practices of the Indians.

But the first Christian (Catholic) missionary at this place whose name we find recorded in the Church annals, was Meurin, in 1849.

The church building used by these early missionaries at Vincennes is thus described by the "oldest inhabitants:" Fronting on Water street and running back on Church street, it was a plain

building with a rough exterior, of upright posts, chinked and daubed, with a rough coat of cement on the outside; about 20 feet wide and 60 long; one story high, with a small belfry and an equally small bell. It was dedicated to St. Francis Xavier. This spot is now occupied by a splendid cathedral.

Vincennes has ever been a stronghold of Catholicism. The Church there has educated and sent out many clergymen of her faith, some of whom have become bishops, or attained other high positions in ecclesiastical authority.

Almost contemporaneous with the progress of the Church at Vincennes was a missionary work near the mouth of the Wea river, among the Ouiatenons, but the settlement there was broken up in early day.

## NATIONAL POLICIES.

### THE GREAT FRENCH SCHEME.

Soon after the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi by La-Salle in 1682, the government of France began to encourage the policy of establishing a line of trading posts and missionary stations extending through the West from Canada to Louisiana, and this policy was maintained, with partial success, for about 75 years. The traders persisted in importing whisky, which cancelled nearly every civilizing influence that could be brought to bear upon the Indian, and the vast distances between posts prevented that strength which can be enjoyed only by close and convenient inter-communication. Another characteristic of Indian nature was to listen attentively to all the missionary said, pretending to believe all he preached, and then offer in turn his theory of the world, of religion, etc., and because he was not listened to with the same degree of attention and pretense of belief, would go off disgusted. This was his idea of the golden rule.

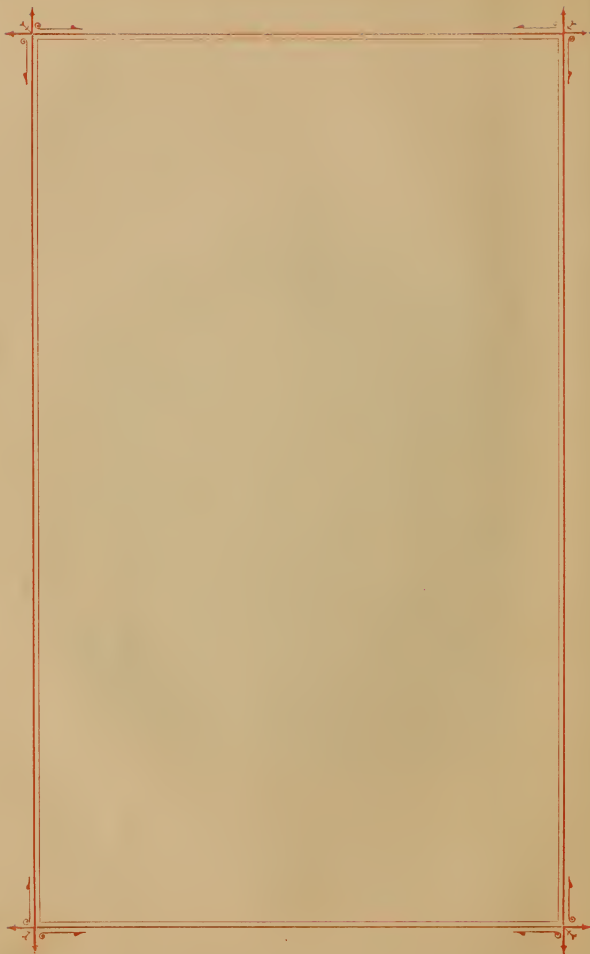
The river St. Joseph of Lake Michigan was called "the river Miamis" in 1679, in which year LaSalle built a small fort on its bank, near the lake shore. The principal station of the mission for the instruction of the Miamis was established on the borders of this river. The first French post within the territory of the Miamis was at the mouth of the river Miamis, on an eminence naturally fortified on two sides by the river, and on one side by a

deep ditch made by a fall of water. It was of triangular form. The missionary Hennepin gives a good description of it, as he was one of the company who built it, in 1679. Says he: "We fell the trees that were on the top of the hill; and having cleared the same from bushes for about two musket shot, we began to build a redoubt of 80 feet long and 40 feet broad, with great square pieces of timber laid one upon another, and prepared a great number of stakes of about 25 feet long to drive into the ground, to make our fort more inaccessible on the riverside. We employed the whole month of November about that work, which was very hard, though we had no other food but the bear's flesh our savage killed. These beasts are very common in that place because of the great quantity of grapes they find there; but their flesh being too fat and luscious, our men began to be weary of it and desired leave to go a hunting to kill some wild goats. M. LaSalle denied them that liberty, which caused some murmurs among them; and it was but unwillingly that they continued their work. This, together with the approach of winter and the apprehension that M. LaSalle had that his vessel (the Griffin) was lost, made him very melancholy, though he concealed it as much as he could. We made a cabin wherein we performed divine service every Sunday, and Father Gabriel and I, who preached alternately, took care to take such texts as were suitable to our present circumstances and fit to inspire us with courage, concord and brotherly love. \* \* \* The fort was at last perfected, and called Fort Miamis."

In the year 1711 the missionary Chardon, who was said to be very zealous and apt in the acquisition of languages, had a station on the St. Joseph about 60 miles above the mouth. Charlevoix, another distinguished missionary from France, visited a post on this river in 1721. In a letter dated at the place, Aug. 16, he says: "There is a commandant here, with a small garrison. His house, which is but a very sorry one, is called the fort, from its being surrounded with an indifferent palisado, which is pretty near the case in all the rest. We have here two villages of Indians, one of the Miamis and the other of the Pottawatomes, both of them mostly Christians; but as they have been for a long time without any pastors, the missionary who has been lately sent to them will have no small difficulty in bringing them back to the exercise of their religion." He speaks also of the main commodity for which the Indians would part with their goods, namely, spirituous liquors, which they drink and keep drunk upon as long as a supply lasted.



INDIANS ATTACKING FRONTIERSMEN.



More than a century and a half has now passed since Charlevoix penned the above, without any change whatever in this trait of Indian character.

In 1765 the Miami nation, or confederacy, was composed of four tribes, whose total number of warriors was estimated at only 1,050 men. Of these about 250 were Twightwees, or Miamis proper, 300 Weas, or Ouiatenons, 300 Piankeshaws and 200 Shokeys; and at this time the principal villages of the Twightwees were situated about the head of the Maumee river at and near the place where Fort Wayne now is. The larger Wea villages were near the banks of the Wabash river, in the vicinity of the Post Ouiatenon; and the Shokeys and Piankeshaws dwelt on the banks of the Vermillion and on the borders of the Wabash between Vincennes and Ouiatenon. Branches of the Pottawatomie, Shawnee, Delaware and Kickapoo tribes were permitted at different times to enter within the boundaries of the Miamis and reside for a while.

The wars in which France and England were engaged, from 1688 to 1697, retarded the growth of the colonies of those nations in North America, and the efforts made by France to connect Canada and the Gulf of Mexico by a chain of trading posts and colonies naturally excited the jealousy of England and gradually laid the foundation for a struggle at arms. After several stations were established elsewhere in the West, trading posts were started at the Miami villages, which stood at the head of the Maumee, at the Wea villages about Ouiatenon on the Wabash, and at the Piankeshaw villages about the present sight of Vincennes. It is probable that before the close of the year 1719, temporary trading posts were erected at the sites of Fort Wayne, Ouiatenon and Vincennes. These points were probably often visited by French fur traders prior to 1700. In the meanwhile the English people in this country commenced also to establish military posts west of the Alleghanies, and thus matters went on until they naturally culminated in a general war, which, being waged by the French and Indians combined on one side, was called "the French and Indian war." This war was terminated in 1763 by a treaty at Paris, by which France ceded to Great Britain all of North America east of the Mississippi except New Orleans and the island on which it is situated; and indeed, France had the preceding autumn, by a secret convention, ceded to Spain all the country west of that river.

PONTIAC'S WAR.

In 1762, after Canada and its dependencies had been surrendered to the English, Pontiac and his partisans secretly organized a powerful confederacy in order to crush at one blow all English power in the West. This great scheme was skillfully projected and cautiously matured.

The principal act in the programme was to gain admittance into the fort at Detroit, on pretense of a friendly visit, with shortened muskets concealed under their blankets, and on a given signal suddenly break forth upon the garrison; but an inadvertent remark of an Indian woman led to a discovery of the plot, which was consequently averted. Pontiac and his warriors afterward made many attacks upon the English, some of which were successful, but the Indians were finally defeated in the general war.

BRITISH POLICY.

In 1765 the total number of French families within the limits of the Northwestern Territory did not probably exceed 600. These were in settlements about Detroit, along the river Wabash and the neighborhood of Fort Chartres on the Mississippi. Of these families, about 80 or 90 resided at Post Vincennes, 14 at Fort Oniaton, on the Wabash, and nine or ten at the confluence of the St. Mary and St. Joseph rivers.

The colonial policy of the British government opposed any measures which might strengthen settlements in the interior of this country, lest they become self-supporting and independent of the mother country; hence the early and rapid settlement of the Northwestern territory was still further retarded by the short-sighted selfishness of England. That fatal policy consisted mainly in holding the land in the hands of the government and not allowing it to be subdivided and sold to settlers. But in spite of all her efforts in this direction, she constantly made just such efforts as provoked the American people to rebel, and to rebel successfully, which was within 15 years after the perfect close of the French and Indian war.

AMERICAN POLICY.

Thomas Jefferson, the skrewd statesman and wise Governor of Virginia, saw from the first that actual occupation of Western lands was the only way to keep them out of the hands of foreigners and



Indians. Therefore, directly after the conquest of Vincennes by Clark, he engaged a scientific corps to proceed under an escort to the Mississippi, and ascertain by celestial observations the point on that river intersected by latitude  $36^{\circ} 30'$ , the southern limit of the State, and to measure its distance to the Ohio. To Gen. Clark was entrusted the conduct of the military operations in that quarter. He was instructed to select a strong position near that point and establish there a fort and garrison; thence to extend his conquests northward to the lakes, erecting forts at different points, which might serve as monuments of actual possession, besides affording protection to that portion of the country. Fort "Jefferson" was erected and garrisoned on the Mississippi a few miles above the southern limit.

The result of these operations was the addition, to the chartered limits of Virginia, of that immense region known as the "North-western Territory." The simple fact that such and such forts were established by the Americans in this vast region convinced the British Commissioners that we had entitled ourselves to the land. But where are those "monuments" of our power now?

#### INDIAN SAVAGERY.

As a striking example of the inhuman treatment which the early Indians were capable of giving white people, we quote the following blood-curdling story from Mr. Cox' "Recollections of the Wabash Valley":

On the 11th of February, 1781, a wagoner named Irvin Hinton was sent from the block-house at Louisville, Ky., to Harrodsburg for a load of provisions for the fort. Two young men, Richard Rue and George Holman, aged respectively 19 and 16 years, were sent as guards to protect the wagon from the depredations of any hostile Indians who might be lurking in the cane-brakes or ravines through which they must pass. Soon after their start a severe snow-storm set in which lasted until afternoon. Lest the melting snow might dampen the powder in their rifles, the guards fired them off, intending to reload them as soon as the storm ceased. Hinton drove the horses while Rue walked a few rods ahead and Holman about the same distance behind. As they ascended a hill about eight miles from Louisville Hinton heard some one say Whoa to the horses. Supposing that something was wrong about the wagon, he stopped and asked Holman why he had called him to halt. Holman said that he had not spoken; Rue also denied it,

but said that he had heard the voice distinctly. At this time a voice cried out, "I will solve the mystery for you; it was Simon Girty that cried Whoa, and he meant what he said,"—at the same time emerging from a sink-hole a few rods from the roadside, followed by 13 Indians, who immediately surrounded the three Kentuckians and demanded them to surrender or die instantly. The little party, making a virtue of necessity, surrendered to this renegade white man and his Indian allies.

Being so near two forts, Girty made all possible speed in making fast his prisoners, selecting the lines and other parts of the harness, he prepared for an immediate flight across the Ohio. The pantaloons of the prisoners were cut off about four inches above the knees, and thus they started through the deep snow as fast as the horses could trot, leaving the wagon, containing a few empty barrels, standing in the road. They continued their march for several cold days, without fire at night, until they reached Wapuc-canat-ta, where they compelled their prisoners to run the gauntlet as they entered the village. Hinton first ran the gauntlet and reached the council-house after receiving several severe blows upon the head and shoulders. Rue next ran between the lines, pursued by an Indian with an uplifted tomahawk. He far outstripped his pursuer and dodged most of the blows aimed at him. Holman complaining that it was too severe a test for a worn-out stripling like himself, was allowed to run between two lines of squaws and boys, and was followed by an Indian with a long switch.

The first council of the Indians did not dispose of these young men; they were waiting for the presence of other chiefs and warriors. Hinton escaped, but on the afternoon of the second day he was re-captured. Now the Indians were glad that they had an occasion to indulge in the infernal joy of burning him at once. Soon after their supper, which they shared with their victim, they drove the stake into the ground, piled up the fagots in a circle around it, stripped and blackened the prisoner, tied him to the stake, and applied the torch. It was a slow fire. The war-whoop then thrilled through the dark surrounding forest like the chorus of a band of infernal spirits escaped from pandemonium, and the scalp dance was struck up by those demons in human shape, who for hours encircled their victim, brandishing their tomahawks and war clubs, and venting their execrations upon the helpless sufferer, who died about midnight from the effects of the slow heat. As soon as he fell upon the ground, the Indian who first discovered

him in the woods that evening sprang in, sunk his tomahawk into his skull above the ear, and with his knife stripped off the scalp, which he bore back with him to the town as a trophy, and which was tauntingly thrust into the faces of Rue and Holman, with the question, "Can you smell the fire on the scalp of your red-headed friend? We cooked him and left him for the wolves to make a breakfast upon; that is the way we serve runaway prisoners."

After a march of three days more, the prisoners, Rue and Holman, had to run the gauntlets again, and barely got through with their lives. It was decided that they should both be burned at the stake that night, though this decision was far from being unanimous. The necessary preparations were made, dry sticks and brush were gathered and piled around two stakes, the faces and hands of the doomed men were blackened in the customary manner, and as the evening approached the poor wretches sat looking upon the setting sun for the last time. An unusual excitement was manifest in a number of chiefs who still lingered about the council-house. At a pause in the contention, a noble-looking Indian approached the prisoners, and after speaking a few words to the guards, took Holman by the hand, lifted him to his feet, cut the cords that bound him to his fellow prisoners, removed the black from his face and hands, put his hand kindly upon his head and said: "I adopt you as my son, to fill the place of the one I have lately buried; you are now a kinsman of Logan, the white man's friend, as he has been called, but who has lately proven himself to be a terrible avenger of the wrongs inflicted upon him by the bloody Cresap and his men." With evident reluctance, Girty interpreted this to Holman, who was thus unexpectedly freed.

But the preparations for the burning of Rue went on. Holman and Rue embraced each other most affectionately, with a sorrow too deep for description. Rue was then tied to one of the stakes; but the general contention among the Indians had not ceased. Just as the lighted fagots were about to be applied to the dry brush piled around the devoted youth, a tall, active young Shawnee, a son of the victim's captor, sprang into the ring, and cutting the cords which bound him to the stake, led him out amidst the deafening plaudits of a part of the crowd and the execrations of the rest. Regardless of threats, he caused water to be brought and the black to be washed from the face and hands of the prisoner, whose clothes were then returned to him, when the young brave said: "I take this young man to be my brother, in the place of one I lately lost;

I loved that brother well; I will love this one, too; my old mother will be glad when I tell her that I have brought her a son, in place of the dear departed one. We want no more victims. The burning of Red-head [Hinton] ought to satisfy us. These innocent young men do not merit such cruel fate; I would rather die myself than see this adopted brother burned at the stake."

A loud shout of approbation showed that the young Shawnee had triumphed, though dissension was manifest among the various tribes afterward. Some of them abandoned their trip to Detroit, others returned to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, a few turned toward the Mississinewa and the Wabash towns, while a portion continued to Detroit. Holman was taken back to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, where he remained most of the time of his captivity. Rue was taken first to the Mississinewa, then to the Wabash towns. Two years of his eventful captivity were spent in the region of the Wabash and Illinois rivers, but the last few months at Detroit; was in captivity altogether about three years and a half.

Rue effected his escape in the following manner: During one of the drunken revels of the Indians near Detroit one of them lost a purse of \$90; various tribes were suspected of feloniously keeping the treasure, and much ugly speculation was indulged in as to who was the thief. At length a prophet of a tribe that was not suspected was called to divine the mystery. He spread sand over a green deer-skin, watched it awhile and performed various manipulations, and professed to see that the money had been stolen and carried away by a tribe entirely different from any that had been suspicioned; but he was shrewd enough not to announce who the thief was or the tribe he belonged to, lest a war might arise. His decision quieted the belligerent uprisings threatened by the excited Indians.

Rue and two other prisoners saw this display of the prophet's skill and concluded to interrogate him soon concerning their families at home. The opportunity occurred in a few days, and the Indian seer actually astonished Rue with the accuracy with which he described his family, and added, "You all intend to make your escape, and you will effect it soon. You will meet with many trials and hardships in passing over so wild a district of country, inhabited by so many hostile nations of Indians. You will almost starve to death; but about the time you have given up all hope of finding game to sustain you in your famished condition, succor will come when you least expect it. The first game you will succeed in taking

will be a male of some kind; after that you will have plenty of game and return home in safety."

The prophet kept this matter a secret for the prisoners, and the latter in a few days set off upon their terrible journey, and had just such experience as the Indian prophet had foretold; they arrived home with their lives, but were pretty well worn out with the exposures and privations of a three weeks' journey.

On the return of Holman's party of Indians to Wa-pue-ca-nat-ta, much dissatisfaction existed in regard to the manner of his release from the sentence of condemnation pronounced against him by the council. Many were in favor of recalling the council and trying him again, and this was finally agreed to. The young man was again put upon trial for his life, with a strong probability of his being condemned to the stake. Both parties worked hard for victory in the final vote, which eventually proved to give a majority of one for the prisoner's acquittal.

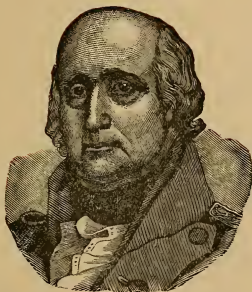
While with the Indians, Holman saw them burn at the stake a Kentuckian named Richard Hogeland, who had been taken prisoner at the defeat of Col. Crawford. They commenced burning him at nine o'clock at night, and continued roasting him until ten o'clock the next day, before he expired. During his excruciating tortures he begged for some of them to end his life and sufferings with a gun or tomahawk. Finally his cruel tormentors promised they would, and cut several deep gashes in his flesh with their tomahawks, and shoveled up hot ashes and embers and threw them into the gaping wounds. When he was dead they stripped off his scalp, cut him to pieces and burnt him to ashes, which they scattered through the town to expel the evil spirits from it.

After a captivity of about three years and a half, Holman saw an opportunity of going on a mission for the destitute Indians, namely, of going to Harrodsburg, Ky., where he had a rich uncle, from whom they could get what supplies they wanted. They let him go with a guard, but on arriving at Louisville, where Gen. Clark was in command, he was ransomed, and he reached home only three days after the arrival of Rue. Both these men lived to a good old age, terminating their lives at their home about two miles south of Richmond, Ind.

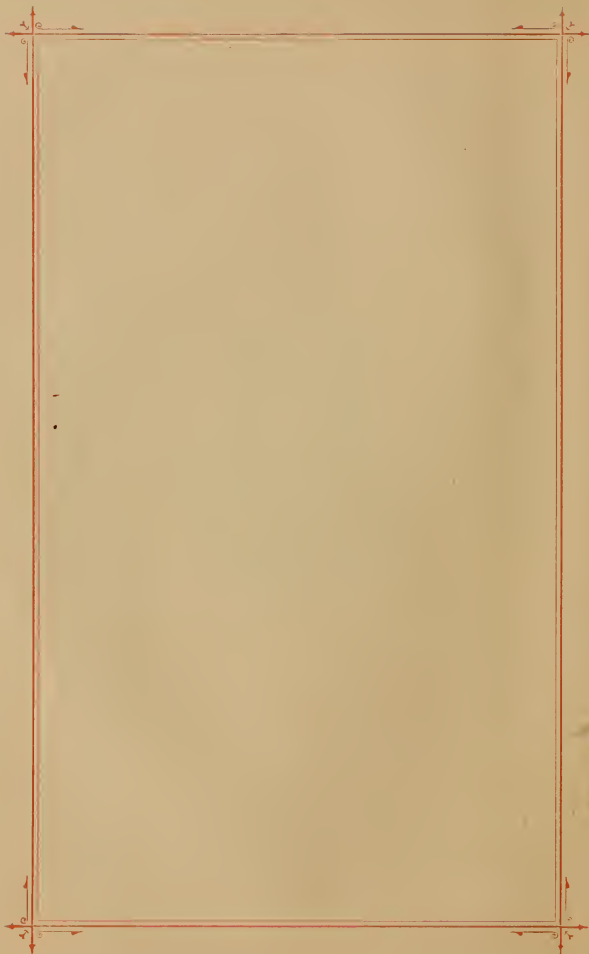
## EXPEDITIONS OF COL. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

In the summer of 1778, Col. George Rogers Clark, a native of Albemarle county, Va., led a memorable expedition against the ancient French settlements about Kaskaskia and Post Vincennes. With respect to the magnitude of its design, the valor and perseverance with which it was carried on, and the memorable results which were produced by it, this expedition stands without a parallel in the early annals of the valley of the Mississippi. That portion of the West called Kentucky was occupied by Henderson & Co., who pretended to own the land and who held it at a high price. Col. Clark wished to test the validity of their claim and adjust the government of the country so as to encourage immigration. He accordingly called a meeting of the citizens at Harrodstown, to assemble June 6, 1776, and consider the claims of the company and consult with reference to the interest of the country. He did not at first publish the exact aim of this movement, lest parties would be formed in advance and block the enterprise; also, if the object of the meeting were not announced beforehand, the curiosity of the people to know what was to be proposed would bring out a much greater attendance.

The meeting was held on the day appointed, and delegates were elected to treat with the government of Virginia, to see whether it would be best to become a county in that State and be protected by it, etc. Various delays on account of the remoteness of the white settlers from the older communities of Virginia and the hostility of Indians in every direction, prevented a consummation of this object until some time in 1778. The government of Virginia was friendly to Clark's enterprise to a certain extent, but claimed that they had not authority to do much more than to lend a little assistance for which payment should be made at some future time, as it was not certain whether Kentucky would become a part of Virginia or not. Gov. Henry and a few gentlemen were individually so hearty in favor of Clark's benevolent undertaking that they assisted him all they could. Accordingly Mr. Clark organized his expedition, keeping every particular secret lest powerful parties would form in the West against him. He took in stores at Pitts-



GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK





burg and Wheeling, proceeded down the Ohio to the "Falls," where he took possession of an island of a about seven acres, and divided it among a small number of families, for whose protection he constructed some light fortifications. At this time Post Vincennes comprised about 400 militia, and it was a daring undertaking for Col. Clark, with his small force, to go up against it and Kaskaskia, as he had planned. Indeed, some of his men, on hearing of his plan, deserted him. He conducted himself so as to gain the sympathy of the French, and through them also that of the Indians to some extent, as both these people were very bitter against the British, who had possession of the Lake Region.

From the nature of the situation Clark concluded it was best to take Kaskaskia first. The fact that the people regarded him as a savage rebel, he regarded as really a good thing in his favor; for after the first victory he would show them so much unexpected lenity that they would rally to his standard. In this policy he was indeed successful. He arrested a few men and put them in irons. The priest of the village, accompanied by five or six aged citizens, waited on Clark and said that the inhabitants expected to be separated, perhaps never to meet again, and they begged to be permitted to assemble in their church to take leave of each other. Clark mildly replied that he had nothing against their religion, that they might continue to assemble in their church, but not venture out of town, etc. Thus, by what has since been termed the "Rarey" method of taming horses, Clark showed them he had power over them but designed them no harm, and they readily took the oath of allegiance to Virginia.

After Clark's arrival at Kaskaskia it was difficult to induce the French settlers to accept the "Continental paper" introduced by him and his troops. Nor until Col. Vigo arrived there and guaranteed its redemption would they receive it. *Peltries* and *piastres* formed the only currency, and Vigo found great difficulty in explaining Clark's financial arrangements. "Their commandants never made money," was the reply to Vigo's explanation of the policy of the old Dominion. But notwithstanding the guarantees, the Continental paper fell very low in the market. Vigo had a trading establishment at Kaskaskia, where he sold coffee at one dollar a pound, and all the other necessaries of life at an equally reasonable price. The unsophisticated Frenchmen were generally asked in what kind of money they would pay their little bills.

“Douleur,” was the general reply; and as an authority on the subject says, “It took about twenty Continental dollars to purchase a silver dollar’s worth of coffee; and as the French word “douleur” signifies grief or pain, perhaps no word either in the French or English languages expressed the idea more correctly than the *douleur* for a Continental dollar. At any rate it was truly *douleur* to the Colonel, for he never received a single dollar in exchange for the large amount taken from him in order to sustain Clark’s credit.

Now, the post at Vincennes, defended by Fort Sackville, came next. The priest just mentioned, Mr. Gibault, was really friendly to “the American interest;” he had spiritual charge of the church at Vincennes, and he with several others were deputed to assemble the people there and authorize them to garrison their own fort like a free and independent people, etc. This plan had its desired effect, and the people took the oath of allegiance to the State of Virginia and became citizens of the United States. Their style of language and conduct changed to a better huc, and they surprised the numerous Indians in the vicinity by displaying a new flag and informing them that their old father, the King of France, was come to life again, and was mad at them for fighting the English; and they advised them to make peace with the Americans as soon as they could, otherwise they might expect to make the land very bloody, etc. The Indians concluded they would have to fall in line, and they offered no resistance. Capt. Leonard Helm, an American, was left in charge of this post, and Clark began to turn his attention to other points. But before leaving this section of the country he made treaties of peace with the Indians; this he did, however, by a different method from what had always before been followed. By indirect methods he caused them to come to him, instead of going to them. He was convinced that inviting them to treaties was considered by them in a different manner from what the whites expected, and imputed them to fear, and that giving them great presents confirmed it. He accordingly established treaties with the Piankeshaws, Ouiatenons, Kickapoos, Illinois, Kaskaskias, Peorias and branches of some other tribes that inhabited the country between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi. Upon this the General Assembly of the State of Virginia declared all the citizens settled west of the Ohio organized into a county of that State, to be known as “Illinois” county; but before the provisions of the law could be carried into effect, Henry Hamilton, the British Lieutenant-Governor of Detroit, collected an army of about

30 regulars, 50 French volunteers and 400 Indians, went down and re-took the post Vincennes in December, 1778. No attempt was made by the population to defend the town. Capt. Helm and a man named Henry were the only Americans at the fort, the only members of the garrison. Capt. Helm was taken prisoner and a number of the French inhabitants disarmed.

Col. Clark, hearing of the situation, determined to re-capture the place. He accordingly gathered together what force he could in this distant land, 170 men, and on the 5th of February, started from Kaskaskia and crossed the river of that name. The weather was very wet, and the low lands were pretty well covered with water. The march was difficult, and the Colonel had to work hard to keep his men in spirits. He suffered them to shoot game whenever they wished and eat it like Indian war-dancers, each company by turns inviting the others to their feasts, which was the case every night. Clark waded through water as much as any of them, and thus stimulated the men by his example. They reached the Little Wabash on the 13th, after suffering many and great hardships. Here a camp was formed, and without waiting to discuss plans for crossing the river, Clark ordered the men to construct a vessel, and pretended that crossing the stream would be only a piece of amusement, although inwardly he held a different opinion.

The second day afterward a reconnoitering party was sent across the river, who returned and made an encouraging report. A scaffolding was built on the opposite shore, upon which the baggage was placed as it was tediously ferried over, and the new camping ground was a nice half acre of dry land. There were many amusements, indeed, in getting across the river, which put all the men in high spirits. The succeeding two or three days they had to march through a great deal of water, having on the night of the 17th to encamp in the water, near the Big Wabash.

At daybreak on the 18th they heard the signal gun at Vincennes, and at once commenced their march. Reaching the Wabash about two o'clock, they constructed rafts to cross the river on a boat-stealing expedition, but labored all day and night to no purpose. On the 19th they began to make a canoe, in which a second attempt to steal boats was made, but this expedition returned, reporting that there were two "large fires" within a mile of them. Clark sent a canoe down the river to meet the vessel that was supposed to be on her way up with the supplies, with orders to hasten forward day and night. This was their last hope, as their provisions were entirely

gone, and starvation seemed to be hovering about them. The next day they commenced to make more canoes, when about noon the sentinel on the river brought a boat with five Frenchmen from the fort. From this party they learned that they were not as yet discovered. All the army crossed the river in two canoes the next day, and as Clark had determined to reach the town that night, he ordered his men to move forward. They plunged into the water sometimes to the neck, for over three miles.

Without food, benumbed with cold, up to their waists in water, covered with broken ice, the men at one time mutinied and refused to march. All the persuasions of Clark had no effect upon the half-starved and half-frozen soldiers. In one company was a small drummer boy, and also a sergeant who stood six feet two inches in socks, and stout and athletic. He was devoted to Clark. The General mounted the little drummer on the shoulders of the stalwart sergeant and ordered him to plunge into the water, half-frozen as it was. He did so, the little boy beating the charge from his lofty perch, while Clark, sword in hand, followed them, giving the command as he threw aside the floating ice, "Forward." Elated and amused with the scene, the men promptly obeyed, holding their rifles above their heads, and in spite of all the obstacles they reached the high land in perfect safety. But for this and the ensuing days of this campaign we quote from Clark's account:

"This last day's march through the water was far superior to anything the Frenchmen had any idea of. They were backward in speaking; said that the nearest land to us was a small league, a sugar camp on the bank of the river. A canoe was sent off and returned without finding that we could pass. I went in her myself and sounded the water and found it as deep as to my neck. I returned with a design to have the men transported on board the canoes to the sugar camp, which I knew would expend the whole day and ensuing night, as the vessels would pass slowly through the bushes. The loss of so much time to men half starved was a matter of consequence. I would have given now a great deal for a day's provision, or for one of our horses. I returned but slowly to the troops, giving myself time to think. On our arrival all ran to hear what was the report; every eye was fixed on me; I unfortunately spoke in a serious manner to one of the officers. The whole were alarmed without knowing what I said. I viewed their confusion for about one minute; I whispered to those near me to do as I did, immediately put some water in my hand, poured on powder, blackened my

face, gave the war-whoop, and marched into the water without saying a word. The party gazed and fell in, one after another without saying a word, like a flock of sheep. I ordered those near me to begin a favorite song of theirs; it soon passed through the line, and the whole went on cheerfully.

"I now intended to have them transported across the deepest part of the water; but when about waist-deep, one of the men informed me that he thought he felt a path; we examined and found it so, and concluded that it kept on the highest ground, which it did, and by taking pains to follow it, we got to the sugar camp with no difficulty, where there was about half an acre of dry ground,—at least ground not under water, and there we took up our lodging.

\* \* \* \* \*

"The night had been colder than any we had had, and the ice in the morning was one-half or three-quarters of an inch thick in still water; the morning was the finest. A little after sunrise I lectured the whole; what I said to them I forget, but I concluded by informing them that passing the plain then in full view, and reaching the opposite woods would put an end to their fatigue; that in a few hours they would have a sight of their long wished-for object; and immediately stepped into the water without waiting for any reply. A huzza took place. As we generally marched through the water in a line, before the third man entered, I called to Major Bowman, ordering him to fall in the rear of the 25 men, and put to death any man who refused to march. This met with a cry of approbation, and on we went. Getting about the middle of the plain, the water about mid-deep, I found myself sensibly failing; and as there were no trees nor bushes for the men to support themselves by, I feared that many of the weak would be drowned. I ordered the canoes to make the land, discharge their loading, and play backward and forward with all diligence and pick up the men; and to encourage the party, sent some of the strongest men forward, with orders when they got to a certain distance, to pass the word back that the water was getting shallow, and when getting near the woods, to cry out land. This stratagem had its desired effect; the men exerted themselves almost beyond their abilities, the weak holding by the stronger. The water, however, did not become shallower, but continued deepening. Getting to the woods where the men expected land, the water was up to my shoulders; but gaining the woods was of great consequence; all the low men and weakly hung to the trees and floated on the old logs until they were

taken off by the canoes; the strong and tall got ashore and built fires. Many would reach the shore and fall with their bodies half in the water, not being able to support themselves without it.

"This was a dry and delightful spot of ground of about ten acres. Fortunately, as if designed by Providence, a canoe of Indian squaws and children was coming up to town, and took through this part of the plain as a nigh way; it was discovered by our canoe-men as they were out after the other men. They gave chase and took the Indian canoe, on board of which was nearly half a quarter of buffalo, some corn, tallow, kettles, etc. This was an invaluable prize. Broth was immediately made and served out, especially to the weakly; nearly all of us got a little; but a great many gave their part to the weakly, saying something cheering to their comrades. By the afternoon, this refreshment and fine weather had greatly invigorated the whole party.

"Crossing a narrow and deep lake in the canoes, and marching some distance, we came to a copse of timber called 'Warrior's Island.' We were now in full view of the fort and town; it was about two miles distant, with not a shrub intervening. Every man now feasted his eyes and forgot that he had suffered anything, saying that all which had passed was owing to good policy, and nothing but what a man could bear, and that a soldier had no right to think, passing from one extreme to the other,—which is common in such cases. And now stratagem was necessary. The plain between us and the town was not a perfect level; the sunken grounds were covered with water full of ducks. We observed several men within a half a mile of us shooting ducks, and sent out some of our active young Frenchmen to take one of these men prisoners without alarming the rest, which they did. The information we got from this person was similar to that which we got from those taken on the river, except that of the British having that evening completed the wall of the fort, and that there were a great many Indians in town.

"Our situation was now critical. No possibility of retreat in case of defeat, and in full view of a town containing at this time more than 600 men, troops, inhabitants and Indians. The crew of the galley, though not 50 men, would have been now a re-enforcement of immense magnitude to our little army, if I may so call it, but we would not think of them. We were now in the situation that I had labored to get ourselves in. The idea of being made prisoner was foreign to almost every man, as they expected nothing but torture from the savages if they fell into their hands. Our fate was

now to be determined, probably in a few hours; we knew that nothing but the most daring conduct would insure success; I knew also that a number of the inhabitants wished us well. This was a favorable circumstance; and as there was but little probability of our remaining until dark undiscovered, I determined to begin operations immediately, and therefore wrote the following placard to the inhabitants:

*To the Inhabitants of Post Vincennes:*

Gentlemen:—Being now within two miles of your village with my army, determined to take your fort this night, and not being willing to surprise you, I take this method to request such of you as are true citizens and willing to enjoy the liberty I bring you, to remain still in your houses; and those, if any there be, that are friends to the king, will instantly repair to the fort and join the hair-buyer general and fight like men; and if any such as do not go to the fort shall be discovered afterward, they may depend on severe punishment. On the contrary, those who are true friends to liberty may depend on being well treated; and I once more request them to keep out of the streets; for every one I find in arms on my arrival I shall treat as an enemy.

[Signed]

G. R. CLARK.

“I had various ideas on the results of this letter. I knew it could do us no damage, but that it would cause the lukewarm to be decided, and encourage our friends and astonish our enemies. We anxiously viewed this messenger until he entered the town, and in a few minutes we discovered by our glasses some stir in every street we could penetrate, and great numbers running or riding out into the commons, we supposed to view us, which was the case. But what surprised us was that nothing had yet happened that had the appearance of the garrison being alarmed,—neither gun nor drum. We began to suppose that the information we got from our prisoners was false, and that the enemy had already knew of us and were prepared. A little before sunset we displayed ourselves in full view of the town,—crowds gazing at us. We were plunging ourselves into certain destruction or success; there was no midway thought of. We had but little to say to our men, except inculcating an idea of the necessity of obedience, etc. We moved on slowly in full view of the town; but as it was a point of some consequence to us to make ourselves appear formidable, we, in leaving the covert we were in, marched and counter-marched in such a manner that we appeared numerous. Our colors were displayed to the best advantage; and as the low plain we marched through was

not a perfect level, but had frequent risings in it, of 7 or 8 higher than the common level, which was covered with water; and as these risings generally run in an oblique direction to the town, we took the advantage of one of them, marching through the water by it, which completely prevented our being numbered. We gained the heights back of the town. As there were as yet no hostile appearance, we were impatient to have the cause unriddled. Lieut. Bayley was ordered with 14 men to march and fire on the fort; the main body moved in a different direction and took possession of the strongest part of the town."

Clark then sent a written order to Hamilton commanding him to surrender immediately or he would be treated as a murderer; Hamilton replied that he and his garrison were not disposed to be awed into any action unworthy of British subjects. After one hour more of fighting, Hamilton proposed a truce of three days for conference, on condition that each side cease all defensive work; Clark rejoined that he would "not agree to any terms other than Mr. Hamilton surrendering himself and garrison prisoners at discretion," and added that if he, Hamilton, wished to talk with him he could meet him immediately at the church with Capt. Helm. In less than an hour Clark dictated the terms of surrender, Feb. 24, 1779. Hamilton agreed to the total surrender because, as he there claimed in writing, he was too far from aid from his own government, and because of the "unanimity" of his officers in the surrender, and his "confidence in a generous enemy."

"Of this expedition, of its results, of its importance, of the merits of those engaged in it, of their bravery, their skill, of their prudence, of their success, a volume would not more than suffice for the details. Suffice it to say that in my opinion, and I have accurately and critically weighed and examined all the results produced by the contests in which we were engaged during the Revolutionary war, that for bravery, for hardships endured, for skill and consummate tact and prudence on the part of the commander, obedience, discipline and love of country on the part of his followers, for the immense benefits acquired, and signal advantages obtained by it for the whole union, it was second to no enterprise undertaken during that struggle. I might add, second to no undertaking in ancient or modern warfare. The whole credit of this conquest belongs to two men; Gen. George Rogers Clark and Col. Francis Vigo. And when we consider that by it the whole territory now



covered by the three great states of Indiana, Illinois and Michigan was added to the union, and so admitted to be by the British commissioners at the preliminaries to the treaty of peace in 1783; (and but for this very conquest, the boundaries of our territories west would have been the Ohio instead of the Mississippi, and so acknowledged by both our commissioners and the British at that conference;) a territory embracing upward of 2,000,000 people, the human mind is lost in the contemplation of its effects; and we can but wonder that a force of 170 men, the whole number of Clark's troops, should by this single action have produced such important results." [John Law.

The next day Clark sent a detachment of 60 men up the river Wabash to intercept some boats which were laden with provisions and goods from Detroit. This force was placed under command of Capt. Helm, Major Bosseron and Major Legras, and they proceeded up the river, in three armed boats, about 120 miles, when the British boats, about seven in number, were surprised and captured without firing a gun. These boats, which had on board about \$50,000 worth of goods and provisions, were manned by about 40 men, among whom was Philip Dejean, a magistrate of Detroit. The provisions were taken for the public, and distributed among the soldiery.

Having organized a military government at Vincennes and appointed Capt. Helm commandant of the town, Col. Clark returned in the vessel to Kaskaskia, where he was joined by reinforcements from Kentucky under Capt. George. Meanwhile, a party of traders who were going to the falls, were killed and plundered by the Delawares of White River; the news of this disaster having reached Clark, he sent a dispatch to Capt. Helm ordering him to make war on the Delawares and use every means in his power to destroy them; to show no mercy to the men, but to save the women and children. This order was executed without delay. Their camps were attacked in every quarter where they could be found. Many fell, and others were carried to Post Vincennes and put to death. The surviving Delawares at once pleaded for mercy and appeared anxious to make some atonement for their bad conduct. To these overtures Capt. Helm replied that Col. Clark, the "Big Knife," had ordered the war, and that he had no power to lay down the hatchet, but that he would suspend hostilities until a messenger could be sent to Kaskaskia. This was done, and the crafty Colonel, well understanding the Indian character, sent a

message to the Delawares, telling them that he would not accept their friendship or treat with them for peace; but that if they could get some of the neighboring tribes to become responsible for their future conduct, he would discontinue the war and spare their lives; otherwise they must all perish.

Accordingly a council was called of all the Indians in the neighborhood, and Clark's answer was read to the assembly. After due deliberation the Piankeshaws took on themselves to answer for the future good conduct of the Delawares, and the "Grand Door" in a long speech denounced their base conduct. This ended the war with the Delawares and secured the respect of the neighboring tribes

Clark's attention was next turned to the British post at Detroit, but being unable to obtain sufficient troops he abandoned the enterprise.

#### CLARK'S INGENUOUS RUSE AGAINST THE INDIANS.

Tradition says that when Clark captured Hamilton and his garrison at Fort Sackville, he took possession of the fort and kept the British flag flying, dressed his sentinels with the uniform of the British soldiery, and let everything about the premises remain as they were, so that when the Indians sympathizing with the British arrived they would walk right into the citadel, into the jaws of death. His success was perfect. Sullen and silent, with the scalplock of his victims hanging at his girdle, and in full expectation of his reward from Hamilton, the unwary savage, unconscious of danger and wholly ignorant of the change that had just been effected in his absence, passed the supposed British sentry at the gate of the fort unmolested and unchallenged; but as soon as in, a volley from the rifles of a platoon of Clark's men, drawn up and awaiting his coming, pierced their hearts and sent the unconscious savage, reeking with murder, to that tribunal to which he had so frequently, by order of the hair-buyer general, sent his American captives, from the infant in the cradle to the grandfather of the family, tottering with age and infirmity. It was a just retribution, and few men but Clark would have planned such a ruse or carried it out successfully. It is reported that fifty Indians met this fate within the fort; and probably Hamilton, a prisoner there, witnessed it all.

#### SUBSEQUENT CAREER OF HAMILTON.

Henry Hamilton, who had acted as Lieutenant and Governor of the British possessions under Sir George Carleton, was sent for-

ward, with two other prisoners of war, Dejean and LaMothe, to Williamsburg, Va., early in June following, 1779. Proclamations, in his own handwriting, were found, in which he had offered a specific sum for every American scalp brought into the camp, either by his own troops or his allies, the Indians; and from this he was denominated the "hair-buyer General." This and much other testimony of living witnesses at the time, all showed what a savage he was. Thomas Jefferson, then Governor of Virginia, being made aware of the inhumanity of this wretch, concluded to resort to a little retaliation by way of closer confinement. Accordingly he ordered that these three prisoners be put in irons, confined in a dungeon, deprived of the use of pen, ink and paper, and be excluded from all conversation except with their keeper. Major General Phillips, a British officer out on parole in the vicinity of Charlottesville, where the prisoners now were, in closer confinement, remonstrated, and President Washington, while approving of Jefferson's course, requested a mitigation of the severe order, lest the British be goaded to desperate measures.

Soon afterward Hamilton was released on parole, and he subsequently appeared in Canada, still acting as if he had jurisdiction in the United States.

#### GIBAULT.

The faithful, self-sacrificing and patriotic services of Father Pierre Gibault in behalf of the Americans require a special notice of him in this connection. He was the parish priest at Vincennes, as well as at Kaskaskia. He was, at an early period, a Jesuit missionary to the Illinois. Had it not been for the influence of this man, Clark could not have obtained the influence of the citizens at either place. He gave all his property, to the value of 1,500 Spanish milled dollars, to the support of Col. Clark's troops, and never received a single dollar in return. So far as the records inform us, he was given 1,500 Continental paper dollars, which proved in the end entirely valueless. He modestly petitioned from the Government a small allowance of land at Cahokia, but we find no account of his ever receiving it. He was dependent upon the public in his older days, and in 1790 Winthrop Sargent "conceded" to him a lot of about "14 toises, one side to Mr. Millet, another to Mr. Vaudrey, and to two streets,"—a vague description of land.

## VIGO.

Col. Francis Vigo was born in Mondovi, in the kingdom of Sardinia, in 1747. He left his parents and guardians at a very early age, and enlisted in a Spanish regiment as a soldier. The regiment was ordered to Havana, and a detachment of it subsequently to New Orleans, then a Spanish post; Col. Vigo accompanied this detachment. But he left the army and engaged in trading with the Indians on the Arkansas and its tributaries. Next he settled at St. Louis, also a Spanish post, where he became closely connected, both in friendship and business, with the Governor of Upper Louisiana, then residing at the same place. This friendship he enjoyed, though he could only write his name; and we have many circumstantial evidences that he was a man of high intelligence, honor, purity of heart, and ability. Here he was living when Clark captured Kaskaskia, and was extensively engaged in trading up the Missouri.

A Spaniard by birth and allegiance, he was under no obligation to assist the Americans. Spain was at peace with Great Britain, and any interference by her citizens was a breach of neutrality, and subjected an individual, especially one of the high character and standing of Col. Vigo, to all the contumely, loss and vengeance which British power could inflict. But Col. Vigo did not falter. With an innate love of liberty, an attachment to Republican principles, and an ardent sympathy for an oppressed people struggling for their rights, he overlooked all personal consequences, and as soon as he learned of Clark's arrival at Kaskaskia, he crossed the line and went to Clark and tendered him his means and influence, both of which were joyfully accepted.

Knowing Col. Vigo's influence with the ancient inhabitants of the country, and desirous of obtaining some information from Vincennes, from which he had not heard for several months, Col. Clark proposed to him that he might go to that place and learn the actual state of affairs. Vigo went without hesitation, but on the Embarrass river he was seized by a party of Indians, plundered of all he possessed, and brought a prisoner before Hamilton, then in possession of the post, which he had a short time previously captured, holding Capt. Helm a prisoner of war. Being a Spanish subject, and consequently a non-combatant, Gov. Hamilton, although he strongly suspected the motives of the visit, dared not confine him, but admitted him to parole, on the single condition that he should daily report himself at the fort. But Hamilton was embar-

rassed by his detention, being besieged by the inhabitants of the town, who loved Vigo and threatened to withdraw their support from the garrison if he would not release him. Father Gibault was the chief pleader for Vigo's release. Hamilton finally yielded, on condition that he, Vigo, would do no injury to the British interests on his way to St. Louis. He went to St. Louis, sure enough, doing no injury to British interests, but immediately returned to Kaskaskia and reported to Clark in detail all he had learned at Vincennes, without which knowledge Clark would have been unable to accomplish his famous expedition to that post with final triumph. The redemption of this country from the British is due as much, probably, to Col. Vigo as Col. Clark.

### GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST.

Col. John Todd, Lieutenant for the county of Illinois, in the spring of 1779 visited the old settlements at Vincennes and Kaskaskia, and organized temporary civil governments in nearly all the settlements west of the Ohio. Previous to this, however, Clark had established a military government at Kaskaskia and Vincennes, appointed commandants in both places and taken up his headquarters at the falls of the Ohio, where he could watch the operations of the enemy and save the frontier settlements from the depredations of Indian warfare. On reaching the settlements, Col. Todd issued a proclamation regulating the settlement of unoccupied lands and requiring the presentation of all claims to the lands settled, as the number of adventurers who would shortly overrun the country would be serious. He also organized a Court of civil and criminal jurisdiction at Vincennes, in the month of June, 1779. This Court was composed of several magistrates and presided over by Col. J. M. P. Legras, who had been appointed commandant at Vincennes. Acting from the precedents established by the early French commandants in the West, this Court began to grant tracts of land to the French and American inhabitants; and to the year 1783, it had granted to different parties about 26,000 acres of land; 22,000 more was granted in this manner by 1787, when the practice was prohibited by Gen. Harmer. These tracts varied in size from a house lot to 500 acres. Besides this loose business, the Court entered into a stupendous speculation, one not altogether creditable to its honor and dignity. The commandant and the magistrates under him suddenly adopted the opinion that they were invested

with the authority to dispose of the whole of that large region which in 1842 had been granted by the Piankeshaws to the French inhabitants of Vincennes. Accordingly a very convenient arrangement was entered into by which the whole tract of country mentioned was to be divided between the members of the honorable Court. A record was made to that effect, and in order to gloss over the steal, each member took pains to be absent from Court on the day that the order was made in his favor.

In the fall of 1780 La Balme, a Frenchman, made an attempt to capture the British garrison of Detroit by leading an expedition against it from Kaskaskia. At the head of 30 men he marched to Vincennes, where his force was slightly increased. From this place he proceeded to the British trading post at the head of the Maumee, where Fort Wayne now stands, plundered the British traders and Indians and then retired. While encamped on the bank of a small stream on his retreat, he was attacked by a band of Miamis, a number of his men were killed, and his expedition against Detroit was ruined.

In this manner border war continued between Americans and their enemies, with varying victory, until 1783, when the treaty of Paris was concluded, resulting in the establishment of the independence of the United States. Up to this time the territory now included in Indiana belonged by conquest to the State of Virginia; but in January, 1783, the General Assembly of that State resolved to cede to the Congress of the United States all the territory northwest of the Ohio. The conditions offered by Virginia were accepted by Congress Dec. 20, that year, and early in 1784 the transfer was completed. In 1783 Virginia had platted the town of Clarksville, at the falls of the Ohio. The deed of cession provided that the territory should be laid out into States, containing a suitable extent of territory not less than 100 nor more than 150 miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances would permit; and that the States so formed shall be distinct Republican States and admitted members of the Federal Union, having the same rights of sovereignty, freedom and independence as the other States. The other conditions of the deed were as follows: That the necessary and reasonable expenses incurred by Virginia in subduing any British posts, or in maintaining forts and garrisons within and for the defense, or in acquiring any part of the territory so ceded or relinquished, shall be fully reimbursed by the United States; that the French and Canadian inhabitants and other settlers of the Kas-

kaskia, Post Vincennes and the neighboring villages who have professed themselves citizens of Virginia, shall have their titles and possessions confirmed to them, and be protected in the enjoyment of their rights and privileges; that a quantity not exceeding 150,000 acres of land, promised by Virginia, shall be allowed and granted to the then Colonel, now General, George Rogers Clark, and to the officers and soldiers of his regiment, who marched with him when the posts and of Kaskaskia and Vincennes were reduced, and to the officers and soldiers that have been since incorporated into the said regiment, to be laid off in one tract, the length of which not to exceed double the breadth, in such a place on the northwest side of the Ohio as a majority of the officers shall choose, and to be afterward divided among the officers and soldiers in due proportion according to the laws of Virginia; that in case the quantity of good lands on the southeast side of the Ohio, upon the waters of Cumberland river, and between Green river and Tennessee river, which have been reserved by law for the Virginia troops upon Continental establishment, should, from the North Carolina line, bearing in further upon the Cumberland lands than was expected, prove insufficient for their legal bounties, the deficiency shall be made up to the said troops in good lands to be laid off between the rivers Scioto and Little Miami, on the northwest side of the river Ohio, in such proportions as have been engaged to them by the laws of Virginia; that all the lands within the territory so ceded to the United States, and not reserved for or appropriated to any of the before-mentioned purposes, or disposed of in bounties to the officers and soldiers of the American army, shall be considered as a common fund for the use and benefit of such of the United States as have become, or shall become, members of the confederation or federal alliance of the said States, Virginia included, according to their usual respective proportions in the general charge and expenditure, and shall be faithfully and *bona fide* disposed of for that purpose and for no other use or purpose whatever.

After the above deed of cession had been accepted by Congress, in the spring of 1784, the matter of the future government of the territory was referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. Jefferson of Virginia, Chase of Maryland and Howell of Rhode Island, which committee reported an ordinance for its government, providing, among other things, that slavery should not exist in said territory after 1800, except as punishment of criminals; but this article of the ordinance was rejected. and an ordinance for the temporary

government of the county was adopted. In 1785 laws were passed by Congress for the disposition of lands in the territory and prohibiting the settlement of unappropriated lands by reckless speculators. But human passion is ever strong enough to evade the law to some extent, and large associations, representing considerable means, were formed for the purpose of monopolizing the land business. Millions of acres were sold at one time by Congress to associations on the installment plan, and so far as the Indian titles could be extinguished, the work of settling and improving the lands was pushed rapidly forward.

#### ORDINANCE OF 1787.

This ordinance has a marvelous and interesting history. Considerable controversy has been indulged in as to who is entitled to the credit for framing it. This belongs, undoubtedly, to Nathan Dane; and to Rufus King and Timothy Pickering belong the credit for suggesting the proviso contained in it against slavery, and also for aids to religion and knowledge, and for assuring forever the common use, without charge, of the great national highways of the Mississippi, the St. Lawrence and their tributaries to all the citizens of the United States. To Thomas Jefferson is also due much credit, as some features of this ordinance were embraced in his ordinance of 1784. But the part taken by each in the long, laborious and eventful struggle which had so glorious a consummation in the ordinance, consecrating forever, by one imprescriptible and unchangeable monument, the very heart of our country to Freedom, Knowledge, and Union, will forever honor the names of those illustrious statesmen.

Mr. Jefferson had vainly tried to secure a system of government for the Northwestern territory. He was an emancipationist and favored the exclusion of slavery from the territory, but the South voted him down every time he proposed a measure of this nature. In 1787, as late as July 10, an organizing act without the anti-slavery clause was pending. This concession to the South was expected to carry it. Congress was in session in New York. On July 5, Rev. Manasseh Cutler, of Massachusetts, came into New York to lobby on the Northwestern territory. Everything seemed to fall into his hands. Events were ripe. The state of the public credit, the growing of Southern prejudice, the basis of his mission, his personal character, all combined to complete one of those sudden



and marvelous revolutions of public sentiment that once in five or ten centuries are seen to sweep over a country like the breath of the Almighty.

Cutler was a graduate of Yale. He had studied and taken degrees in the three learned professions, medicine, law, and divinity. He had published a scientific examination of the plants of New England. As a scientist in America his name stood second only to that of Franklin. He was a courtly gentleman of the old style, a man of commanding presence and of inviting face. The Southern members said they had never seen such a gentleman in the North. He came representing a Massachusetts company that desired to purchase a tract of land, now included in Ohio, for the purpose of planting a colony. It was a speculation. Government money was worth eighteen cents on the dollar. This company had collected enough to purchase 1,500,000 acres of land. Other speculators in New York made Dr. Cutler their agent, which enabled him to represent a demand for 5,500,000 acres. As this would reduce the national debt, and Jefferson's policy was to provide for the public credit, it presented a good opportunity to do something.

Massachusetts then owned the territory of Maine, which she was crowding on the market. She was opposed to opening the Northwestern region. This fired the zeal of Virginia. The South caught the inspiration, and all exalted Dr. Cutler. The entire South rallied around him. Massachusetts could not vote against him, because many of the constituents of her members were interested personally in the Western speculation. Thus Cutler, making friends in the South, and doubtless using all the arts of the lobby, was enabled to command the situation. True to deeper convictions, he dictated one of the most compact and finished documents of wise statesmanship that has ever adorned any human law book. He borrowed from Jefferson the term "Articles of Compact," which, preceding the federal constitution, rose into the most sacred character. He then followed very closely the constitution of Massachusetts, adopted three years before. Its most prominent points were:

1. The exclusion of slavery from the territory forever.
2. Provision for public schools, giving one township for a seminary and every section numbered 16 in each township; that is, one thirty-sixth of all the land for public schools.
3. A provision prohibiting the adoption of any constitution or the enactment of any law that should nullify pre-existing contracts.

Be it forever remembered that this compact declared that "religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged." Dr. Cutler planted himself on this platform and would not yield. Giving his unqualified declaration that it was that or nothing,—that unless they could make the land desirable they did not want it,—he took his horse and buggy and started for the constitutional convention at Philadelphia. On July 13, 1787, the bill was put upon its passage, and was unanimously adopted. Thus the great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, a vast empire, were consecrated to freedom, intelligence, and morality. Thus the great heart of the nation was prepared to save the union of States, for it was this act that was the salvation of the republic and the destruction of slavery. Soon the South saw their great blunder and tried to have the compact repealed. In 1803 Congress referred it to a committee, of which John Randolph was chairman. He reported that this ordinance was a compact and opposed repeal. Thus it stood, a rock in the way of the on-rushing sea of slavery.

The "Northwestern Territory" included of course what is now the State of Indiana; and Oct 5, 1787, Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was elected by Congress Governor of this territory. Upon commencing the duties of his office he was instructed to ascertain the real temper of the Indians and do all in his power to remove the causes for controversy between them and the United States, and to effect the extinguishment of Indian titles to all the land possible. The Governor took up quarters in the new settlement of Marietta, Ohio, where he immediately began the organization of the government of the territory. The first session of the General Court of the new territory was held at that place in 1788, the Judges being Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum and John C. Symmes, but under the ordinance Gov. St. Clair was President of the Court. After the first session, and after the necessary laws for government were adopted, Gov. St. Clair, accompanied by the Judges, visited Kaskaskia for the purpose of organizing a civil government there. Full instructions had been sent to Maj. Hamtramck, commandant at Vincennes, to ascertain the exact feeling and temper of the Indian tribes of the Wabash. These instructions were accompanied by speeches to each of the tribes. A Frenchman named Antoine Gamelin was dispatched with these messages April 5, 1790, who visited nearly all the tribes on the Wabash, St. Joseph and St.

Mary's rivers, but was coldly received; most of the chiefs being dissatisfied with the policy of the Americans toward them, and prejudiced through English misrepresentation. Full accounts of his adventures among the tribes reached Gov. St. Clair at Kaskaskia in June, 1790. Being satisfied that there was no prospect of effecting a general peace with the Indians of Indiana, he resolved to visit Gen. Harmar at his headquarters at Fort Washington and consult with him on the means of carrying an expedition against the hostile Indians; but before leaving he intrusted Winthrop Sargent, the Secretary of the Territory, with the execution of the resolutions of Congress regarding the lands and settlers on the Wabash. He directed that officer to proceed to Vincennes, lay out a county there, establish the militia and appoint the necessary civil and military officers. Accordingly Mr. Sargent went to Vincennes and organized Camp Knox, appointed the officers, and notified the inhabitants to present their claims to lands. In establishing these claims the settlers found great difficulty, and concerning this matter the Secretary in his report to the President wrote as follows:

“Although the lands and lots which were awarded to the inhabitants appeared from very good oral testimony to belong to those persons to whom they were awarded, either by original grants, purchase or inheritance, yet there was scarcely one case in twenty where the title was complete, owing to the desultory manner in which public business had been transacted and some other unfortunate causes. The original concessions by the French and British commandants were generally made upon a small scrap of paper, which it has been customary to lodge in the notary's office, who has seldom kept any book of record, but committed the most important land concerns to loose sheets, which in process of time have come into possession of persons that have fraudulently destroyed them; or, unacquainted with their consequence, innocently lost or trifled them away. By French usage they are considered family inheritances, and often descend to women and children. In one instance, and during the government of St. Ange here, a royal notary ran off with all the public papers in his possession, as by a certificate produced to me. And I am very sorry further to observe that in the office of Mr. LeGrand, which continued from 1777 to 1787, and where should have been the vouchers for important land transactions, the records have been so falsified, and there is such gross fraud and forgery, as to invalidate all evidence and information which I might have otherwise acquired from his papers.”

Mr. Sargent says there were about 150 French families at Vincennes in 1790. The heads of all these families had been at some time vested with certain titles to a portion of the soil; and while the Secretary was busy in straightening out these claims, he received a petition signed by 80 Americans, asking for the confirmation of grants of land ceded by the Court organized by Col. John Todd under the authority of Virginia. With reference to this cause, Congress, March 3, 1791, empowered the Territorial Governor, in cases where land had been actually improved and cultivated under a supposed grant for the same, to confirm to the persons who made such improvements the lands supposed to have been granted, not, however, exceeding the quantity of 400 acres to any one person.

#### LIQUOR AND GAMING LAWS.

The General Court in the summer of 1790, Acting Governor Sargent presiding, passed the following laws with reference to vending liquor among the Indians and others, and with reference to games of chance:

1. An act to prohibit the giving or selling intoxicating liquors to Indians residing in or coming into the Territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio, and for preventing foreigners from trading with Indians therein.

2. An act prohibiting the sale of spirituous or other intoxicating liquors to soldiers in the service of the United States, being within ten miles of any military post in the territory; and to prevent the selling or pawning of arms, ammunition, clothing or accoutrements.

3. An act prohibiting every species of gaming for money or property, and for making void contracts and payments made in consequence thereof, and for restraining the disorderly practice of discharging arms at certain hours and places.

Winthrop Sargent's administration was highly eulogized by the citizens at Vincennes, in a testimonial drawn up and signed by a committee of officers. He had conducted the investigation and settlement of land claims to the entire satisfaction of the residents, had upheld the principles of free government in keeping with the animus of the American Revolution, and had established in good order the machinery of a good and wise government. In the same address Major Hamtramck also received a fair share of praise for his judicious management of affairs.

## MILITARY HISTORY 1790-1800.

### EXPEDITIONS OF HARMAR, SCOTT AND WILKINSON.

Gov. St. Clair, on his arrival at Fort Washington from Kaskaskia, had a long conversation with Gen. Harmar, and concluded to send a powerful force to chastise the savages about the headwaters of the Wabash. He had been empowered by the President to call on Virginia for 1,000 troops and on Pennsylvania for 500, and he immediately availed himself of this resource, ordering 300 of the Virginia militia to muster at Fort Steuben and march with the garrison of that fort to Vincennes, and join Maj. Hamtramck, who had orders to call for aid from the militia of Vincennes, march up the Wabash, and attack any of the Indian villages which he might think he could overcome. The remaining 1,200 of the militia were ordered to rendezvous at Fort Washington, and to join the regular troops at that post under command of Gen. Harmar. At this time the United States troops in the West were estimated by Gen. Harmar at 400 effective men. These, with the militia, gave him a force of 1,450 men. With this army Gen. Harmar marched from Fort Washington Sept. 30, and arrived at the Maumee Oct. 17. They commenced the work of punishing the Indians, but were not very successful. The savages, it is true, received a severe scourging, but the militia behaved so badly as to be of little or no service. A detachment of 340 militia and 60 regulars, under the command of Col. Hardin, were sorely defeated on the Maumee Oct. 22. The next day the army took up the line of march for Fort Washington, which place they reached Nov. 4, having lost in the expedition 183 killed and 31 wounded; the Indians lost about as many. During the progress of this expedition Maj. Hamtramck marched up the Wabash from Vincennes, as far as the Vermillion river, and destroyed several deserted villages, but without finding an enemy to oppose him.

Although the savages seem to have been severely punished by these expeditions, yet they refused to sue for peace, and continued their hostilities. Thereupon the inhabitants of the frontier settlements of Virginia took alarm, and the delegates of Ohio, Monon-

gahela, Harrison, Randolph, Greenbrier, Kanawha and Montgomery counties sent a joint memorial to the Governor of Virginia, saying that the defenseless condition of the counties, forming a line of nearly 400 miles along the Ohio river, exposed to the hostile invasion of their Indian enemies, destitute of every kind of support, was truly alarming; for, notwithstanding all the regulations of the General Government in that country, they have reason to lament that they have been up to that time ineffectual for their protection; nor indeed could it be otherwise, for the garrisons kept by the Continental troops on the Ohio river, if of any use at all, must protect only the Kentucky settlements, as they immediately covered that country. They further stated in their memorial: "We beg leave to observe that we have reason to fear that the consequences of the defeat of our army by the Indians in the late expedition will be severely felt on our frontiers, as there is no doubt that the Indians will, in their turn, being flushed with victory, invade our settlements and exercise all their horrid murder upon the inhabitants thereof whenever the weather will permit them to travel. Then is it not better to support us where we are, be the expense what it may, than to oblige such a number of your brave citizens, who have so long supported, and still continue to support, a dangerous frontier (although thousands of their relatives in the flesh have in the prosecution thereof fallen a sacrifice to savage inventions) to quit the country, after all they have done and suffered, when you know that a frontier must be supported somewhere?"

This memorial caused the Legislature of Virginia to authorize the Governor of that State to make any defensive operations necessary for the temporary defense of the frontiers, until the general Government could adopt and carry out measures to suppress the hostile Indians. The Governor at once called upon the military commanding officers in the western counties of Virginia to raise by the first of March, 1791, several small companies of rangers for this purpose. At the same time Charles Scott was appointed Brigadier-General of the Kentucky militia, with authority to raise 226 volunteers, to protect the most exposed portions of that district. A full report of the proceedings of the Virginia Legislature being transmitted to Congress, that body constituted a local Board of War for the district of Kentucky, consisting of five men. March 9, 1791, Gen. Henry Knox, Secretary of War, sent a letter of instructions to Gen. Scott, recommending an expedition of mounted men not exceeding 750, against the Wea towns on the Wabash. With

this force Gen. Scott accordingly crossed the Ohio, May 23, 1791, and reached the Wabash in about ten days. Many of the Indians, having discovered his approach, fled, but he succeeded in destroying all the villages around Ouiateun, together with several Kickapoo towns, killing 32 warriors and taking 58 prisoners. He released a few of the most infirm prisoners, giving them a "talk," which they carried to the towns farther up the Wabash, and which the wretched condition of his horses prevented him from reaching.

March 3, 1791, Congress provided for raising and equipping a regiment for the protection of the frontiers, and Gov. St. Clair was invested with the chief command of about 3,000 troops, to be raised and employed against the hostile Indians in the territory over which his jurisdiction extended. He was instructed by the Secretary of War to march to the Miami village and establish a strong and permanent military post there; also such posts elsewhere along the Ohio as would be in communication with Fort Washington. The post at Miami village was intended to keep the savages in that vicinity in check, and was ordered to be strong enough in its garrison to afford a detachment of 500 or 600 men in case of emergency, either to chastise any of the Wabash or other hostile Indians or capture convoys of the enemy's provisions. The Secretary of War also urged Gov. St. Clair to establish that post as the first and most important part of the campaign. In case of a previous treaty the Indians were to be conciliated upon this point if possible; and he presumed good arguments might be offered to induce their acquiescence. Said he: "Having commenced your march upon the main expedition, and the Indians continuing hostile, you will use every possible exertion to make them feel the effects of your superiority; and, after having arrived at the Miami village and put your works in a defensible state, you will seek the enemy with the whole of your remaining force, and endeavor by all possible means to strike them with great severity. \* \* \* \*"

In order to avoid future wars, it might be proper to make the Wabash and thence over to the Manmee, and down the same to its mouth, at Lake Erie, the boundary between the people of the United States and the Indians (excepting so far as the same should relate to the Wyandots and Delawares), on the supposition of their continuing faithful to the treaties; but if they should join in the war against the United States, and your army be victorious, the said tribes ought to be removed without the boundary mentioned."

Previous to marching a strong force to the Miami town, Gov. St.

Clair, June 25, 1791, authorized Gen Wilkinson to conduct a second expedition, not exceeding 500 mounted men, against the Indian villages on the Wabash. Accordingly Gen. Wilkinson mustered his forces and was ready July 20, to march with 525 mounted volunteers, well armed, and provided with 30 days' provisions, and with this force he reached the Ke-na-pa-com-a-qua village on the north bank of Eel river about six miles above its mouth, Aug. 7, where he killed six warriors and took 34 prisoners. This town, which was scattered along the river for three miles, was totally destroyed. Wilkinson encamped on the ruins of the town that night, and the next day he commenced his march for the Kickapoo town on the prairie, which he was unable to reach owing to the impassable condition of the route which he adopted and the failing condition of his horses. He reported the estimated results of the expedition as follows: "I have destroyed the chief town of the Ouiate-non nation, and have made prisoners of the sons and sisters of the king. I have burned a respectable Kickapoo village, and cut down at least 400 acres of corn, chiefly in the milk."

EXPEDITIONS OF ST. CLAIR AND WAYNE.

The Indians were greatly damaged by the expeditions of Harmar, Scott and Wilkinson, but were far from being subdued. They regarded the policy of the United States as calculated to exterminate them from the land; and, goaded on by the English of Detroit, enemies of the Americans, they were excited to desperation. At this time the British Government still supported garrisons at Niagara, Detroit and Michilimackinac, although it was declared by the second article of the definitive treaty of peace of 1783, that the king of Great Britain would, "with all convenient speed, and without causing any destruction or carrying away any negroes or property of the American inhabitants, withdraw all his forces, garrisons and fleets from the United States, and from every post, place and harbor within the same." That treaty also provided that the creditors on either side should meet with no lawful impediments to the recovery of the full value, in sterling money, of all *bona fide* debts previously contracted. The British Government claimed that the United States had broken faith in this particular understanding of the treaty, and in consequence refused to withdraw its forces from the territory. The British garrisons in the Lake Region were a source of much annoyance to the Americans, as they afforded succor to hostile Indians, encouraging them to



make raids among the Americans. This state of affairs in the Territory Northwest of the Ohio continued from the commencement of the Revolutionary war to 1796, when under a second treaty all British soldiers were withdrawn from the country.

In September, 1791, St. Clair moved from Fort Washington with about 2,000 men, and November 3, the main army, consisting of about 1,400 effective troops, moved forward to the head-waters of the Wabash, where Fort Recovery was afterward erected, and here the army encamped. About 1,200 Indians were secreted a few miles distant, awaiting a favorable opportunity to begin an attack, which they improved on the morning of Nov. 4, about half an hour before sunrise. The attack was first made upon the militia, which immediately gave way. St. Clair was defeated and he returned to Fort Washington with a broken and dispirited army, having lost 39 officers killed, and 539 men killed and missing; 22 officers and 232 men were wounded. Several pieces of artillery, and all the baggage, ammunition and provisions were left on the field of battle and fell into the hands of the victorious Indians. The stores and other public property lost in the action were valued at \$32,800. There were also 100 or more American women with the army of the whites, very few of whom escaped the cruel carnage of the savage Indians. The latter, characteristic of their brutal nature, proceeded in the flush of victory to perpetrate the most horrible acts of cruelty and brutality upon the bodies of the living and the dead Americans who fell into their hands. Believing that the whites had made war for many years merely to acquire land, the Indians crammed clay and sand into the eyes and down the throats of the dying and the dead!

#### GEN. WAYNE'S GREAT VICTORY.

Although no particular blame was attached to Gov. St. Clair for the loss in this expedition, yet he resigned the office of Major-General, and was succeeded by Anthony Wayne, a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary war. Early in 1792 provisions were made by the general Government for re-organizing the army, so that it should consist of an efficient degree of strength. Wayne arrived at Pittsburg in June, where the army was to rendezvous. Here he continued actively engaged in organizing and training his forces until October, 1793, when with an army of about 3,600 men he moved westward to Fort Washington.

While Wayne was preparing for an offensive campaign, every

possible means was employed to induce the hostile tribes of the Northwest to enter into a general treaty of peace with the American Government; speeches were sent among them, and agents to make treaties were also sent, but little was accomplished. Major Hamtramck, who still remained at Vincennes, succeeded in concluding a general peace with the Wabash and Illinois Indians; but the tribes more immediately under the influence of the British refused to hear the sentiments of friendship that were sent among them, and tomahawked several of the messengers. Their courage had been aroused by St. Clair's defeat, as well as by the unsuccessful expeditions which had preceded it, and they now felt quite prepared to meet a superior force under Gen. Wayne. The Indians insisted on the Ohio river as the boundary line between their lands and the lands of the United States, and felt certain that they could maintain that boundary.

Maj. Gen. Scott, with about 1,600 mounted volunteers from Kentucky, joined the regular troops under Gen. Wayne July 26, 1794, and on the 28th the united forces began their march for the Indian towns on the Maumee river. Arriving at the mouth of the Auglaize, they erected Fort Defiance, and Aug. 15 the army advanced toward the British fort at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee, where, on the 20th, almost within reach of the British, the American army gained a decisive victory over the combined forces of the hostile Indians and a considerable number of the Detroit militia. The number of the enemy was estimated at 2,000, against about 900 American troops actually engaged. This horde of savages, as soon as the action began, abandoned themselves to flight and dispersed with terror and dismay, leaving Wayne's victorious army in full and quiet possession of the field. The Americans lost 33 killed and 100 wounded; loss of the enemy more than double this number.

The army remained three days and nights on the banks of the Maumee, in front of the field of battle, during which time all the houses and cornfields were consumed and destroyed for a considerable distance both above and below Fort Miami, as well as within pistol shot of the British garrison, who were compelled to remain idle spectators to this general devastation and conflagration, among which were the houses, stores and property of Col. McKee, the British Indian agent and "principal stimulator of the war then existing between the United States and savages." On the return march to Fort Defiance the villages and cornfields for about 50

miles on each side of the Maumee were destroyed, as well as those for a considerable distance around that post.

Sept. 14, 1794, the army under Gen. Wayne commenced its march toward the deserted Miami villages at the confluence of St. Joseph's and St. Mary's rivers, arriving Oct. 17, and on the following day the site of Fort Wayne was selected. The fort was completed Nov. 22, and garrisoned by a strong detachment of infantry and artillery, under the command of Col. John F. Hamtramck, who gave to the new fort the name of Fort Wayne. In 1814 a new fort was built on the site of this structure. The Kentucky volunteers returned to Fort Washington and were mustered out of service. Gen. Wayne, with the Federal troops, marched to Greenville and took up his headquarters during the winter. Here, in August, 1795, after several months of active negotiation, this gallant officer succeeded in concluding a general treaty of peace with all the hostile tribes of the Northwestern Territory. This treaty opened the way for the flood of immigration for many years, and ultimately made the States and territories now constituting the mighty Northwest.

Up to the organization of the Indiana Territory there is but little history to record aside from those events connected with military affairs. In July, 1796, as before stated, after a treaty was concluded between the United States and Spain, the British garrisons, with their arms, artillery and stores, were withdrawn from the posts within the boundaries of the United States northwest of the Ohio river, and a detachment of American troops, consisting of 65 men, under the command of Capt. Moses Porter, took possession of the evacuated post of Detroit in the same month.

In the latter part of 1796 Winthrop Sargent went to Detroit and organized the county of Wayne, forming a part of the Indiana Territory until its division in 1805, when the Territory of Michigan was organized.

## TERRITORIAL HISTORY.

### ORGANIZATION OF INDIANA TERRITORY.

On the final success of American arms and diplomacy in 1796, the principal town within the Territory, now the State, of Indiana was Vincennes, which at this time comprised about 50 houses, all presenting a thrifty and tidy appearance. Each house was surrounded by a garden fenced with poles, and peach and apple-trees grew in most of the enclosures. Garden vegetables of all kinds were cultivated with success, and corn, tobacco, wheat, barley and cotton grew in the fields around the village in abundance. During the last few years of the 18th century the condition of society at Vincennes improved wonderfully.

Besides Vincennes there was a small settlement near where the town of Lawrenceburg now stands, in Dearborn county, and in the course of that year a small settlement was formed at "Armstrong's Station," on the Ohio, within the present limits of Clark county. There were of course several other smaller settlements and trading posts in the present limits of Indiana, and the number of civilized inhabitants comprised within the territory was estimated at 4,875.

The Territory of Indiana was organized by Act of Congress May 7, 1800, the material parts of the ordinance of 1787 remaining in force; and the inhabitants were invested with all the rights, privileges and advantages granted and secured to the people by that ordinance. The seat of government was fixed at Vincennes. May 13, 1800, Wm. Henry Harrison, a native of Virginia, was appointed Governor of this new territory, and on the next day John Gibson, a native of Pennsylvania and a distinguished Western pioneer, (to whom the Indian chief Logan delivered his celebrated speech in 1774), was appointed Secretary of the Territory. Soon afterward Wm. Clark, Henry Vanderburgh and John Griffin were appointed territorial Judges.

Secretary Gibson arrived at Vincennes in July, and commenced, in the absence of Gov. Harrison, the administration of government. Gov. Harrison did not arrive until Jan. 10, 1801, when he immediately called together the Judges of the Territory, who proceeded

to pass such laws as they deemed necessary for the present government of the Territory. This session began March 3, 1801.

From this time to 1810 the principal subjects which attracted the attention of the people of Indiana were land speculations, the adjustment of land titles, the question of negro slavery, the purchase of Indian lands by treaties, the organization of Territorial legislatures, the extension of the right of suffrage, the division of Indiana Territory, the movements of Aaron Burr, and the hostile views and proceedings of the Shawanee chief, Tecumseh, and his brother, the Prophet.

Up to this time the sixth article of the celebrated ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery in the Northwestern Territory, had been somewhat neglected in the execution of the law, and many French settlers still held slaves in a manner. In some instances, according to rules prescribed by Territorial legislation, slaves agreed by indentures to remain in servitude under their masters for a certain number of years; but many slaves, with whom no such contracts were made, were removed from the Indiana Territory either to the west of the Mississippi or to some of the slaveholding States. Gov. Harrison convoked a session of delegates of the Territory, elected by a popular vote, who petitioned Congress to declare the sixth article of the ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery, suspended; but Congress never consented to grant that petition, and many other petitions of a similar import. Soon afterward some of the citizens began to take colored persons out of the Territory for the purpose of selling them, and Gov. Harrison, by a proclamation April 6, 1804, forbade it, and called upon the authorities of the Territory to assist him in preventing such removal of persons of color.

During the year 1804 all the country west of the Mississippi and north of 33° was attached to Indiana Territory by Congress, but in a few months was again detached and organized into a separate territory.

When it appeared from the result of a popular vote in the Territory that a majority of 138 freeholders were in favor of organizing a General Assembly, Gov. Harrison, Sept. 11, 1804, issued a proclamation declaring that the Territory had passed into the second grade of government, as contemplated by the ordinance of 1787, and fixed Thursday, Jan. 3, 1805, as the time for holding an election in the several counties of the Territory, to choose members of a House of Representatives, who should meet at Vincennes Feb. 1 and

adopt measures for the organization of a Territorial Council. These delegates were elected, and met according to the proclamation, and selected ten men from whom the President of the United States, Mr. Jefferson, should appoint five to be and constitute the Legislative Council of the Territory, but he declining, requested Mr. Harrison to make the selection, which was accordingly done. Before the first session of this Council, however, was held, Michigan Territory was set off, its south line being one drawn from the southern end of Lake Michigan directly east to Lake Erie.

#### FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.

The first General Assembly, or Legislature, of Indiana Territory met at Vincennes July 29, 1805, in pursuance of a gubernatorial proclamation. The members of the House of Representatives were Jesse B. Thomas, of Dearborn county; Davis Floyd, of Clark county; Benjamin Parke and John Johnson, of Knox county; Shadrach Bond and William Biggs, of St. Clair county, and George Fisher, of Randolph county. July 30 the Governor delivered his first message to "the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Indiana Territory." Benjamin Parke was the first delegate elected to Congress. He had emigrated from New Jersey to Indiana in 1801.

#### THE "WESTERN SUN"

was the first newspaper published in the Indiana Territory, now comprising the four great States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, and the second in all that country once known as the "Northwestern Territory." It was commenced at Vincennes in 1803, by Elihu Stout, of Kentucky, and first called the *Indiana Gazette*, and July, 4, 1804, was changed to the *Western Sun*. Mr. Stout continued the paper until 1845, amid many discouragements, when he was appointed postmaster at the place, and he sold out the office.

#### INDIANA IN 1810.

The events which we have just been describing really constitute the initiatory steps to the great military campaign of Gen. Harrison which ended in the "battle of Tippecanoe;" but before proceeding to an account of that brilliant affair, let us take a glance at the resources and strength of Indiana Territory at this time, 1810:

Total population, 24,520; 33 grist mills; 14 saw mills; 3 horse mills; 18 tanneries; 28 distilleries; 3 powder mills; 1,256 looms;

1,350 spinning wheels; value of manufactures—woolen, cotton hempen and flaxen cloths, \$159,052; of cotton and wool spun in mills, \$150,000; of nails, 30,000 pounds, \$4,000; of leather tanned, \$9,300; of distillery products, 35,950 gallons, \$16,230; of gunpowder, 3,600 pounds, \$1,800; of wine from grapes, 96 barrels, \$6,000, and 50,000 pounds of maple sugar.

During the year 1810 a Board of Commissioners was established to straighten out the confused condition into which the land-title controversy had been carried by the various and conflicting administrations that had previously exercised jurisdiction in this regard. This work was attended with much labor on the part of the Commissioners and great dissatisfaction on the part of a few designing speculators, who thought no extreme of perjury too hazardous in their mad attempts to obtain lands fraudulently. In closing their report the Commissioners used the following expressive language: "We close this melancholy picture of human depravity by rendering our devout acknowledgment that, in the awful alternative in which we have been placed, of either admitting perjured testimony in support of the claims before us, or having it turned against our characters and lives, it has as yet pleased that divine providence which rules over the affairs of men, to preserve us, both from legal murder and private assassination."

The question of dividing the Territory of Indiana was agitated from 1806 to 1809, when Congress erected the Territory of Illinois, to comprise all that part of Indiana Territory lying west of the Wabash river and a direct line drawn from that river and Post Vincennes due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada. This occasioned some confusion in the government of Indiana, but in due time the new elections were confirmed, and the new territory started off on a journey of prosperity which this section of the United States has ever since enjoyed.

From the first settlement of Vincennes for nearly half a century there occurred nothing of importance to relate, at least so far as the records infer us. The place was too isolated to grow very fast, and we suppose there was a succession of priests and commandants, who governed the little world around them with almost infinite power and authority, from whose decisions there was no appeal, if indeed any was ever desired. The character of society in such a place would of course grow gradually different from the parent society, assimilating more or less with that of neighboring tribes. The whites lived in peace with the Indians, each under-

standing the other's peculiarities, which remained fixed long enough for both parties to study out and understand them. The government was a mixture of the military and the civil. There was little to incite to enterprise. Speculations in money and property, and their counterpart, beggary, were both unknown; the necessaries of life were easily procured, and beyond these there were but few wants to be supplied; hospitality was exercised by all, as there were no taverns; there seemed to be no use for law, judges or prisons; each district had its commandant, and the proceedings of a trial were singular. The complaining party obtained a notification from the commandant to his adversary, accompanied by a command to render justice. If this had no effect he was notified to appear before the commandant on a particular day and answer; and if the last notice was neglected, a sergeant and file of men were sent to bring him,—no sheriff and no costs. The convicted party would be fined and kept in prison until he rendered justice according to the decree; when extremely refractory the cat-o'-nine-tails brought him to a sense of justice. In such a state of society there was no demand for learning and science. Few could read, and still fewer write. Their disposition was nearly always to deal honestly, at least simply. Peltries were their standard of value. A brotherly love generally prevailed. But they were devoid of public spirit, enterprise or ingenuity.





## GOV. HARRISON AND THE INDIANS.

Immediately after the organization of Indiana Territory Governor Harrison's attention was directed, by necessity as well as by instructions from Congress, to settling affairs with those Indians who still held claims to lands. He entered into several treaties, by which at the close of 1805 the United States Government had obtained about 46,000 square miles of territory, including all the lands lying on the borders of the Ohio river between the mouth of the Wabash river and the State of Ohio.

The levying of a tax, especially a poll tax, by the General Assembly, created considerable dissatisfaction among many of the inhabitants. At a meeting held Sunday, August 16, 1807, a number of Frenchmen resolved to "withdraw their confidence and support forever from those men who advocated or in any manner promoted the second grade of government."

In 1807 the territorial statutes were revised and under the new code, treason, murder, arson and horse-stealing were each punishable by death. The crime of manslaughter was punishable by the common law. Burglary and robbery were punishable by whipping, fine and in some cases by imprisonment not exceeding forty years. Hog stealing was punishable by fine and whipping. Bigamy was punishable by fine, whipping and disfranchisement, etc.

In 1804 Congress established three land offices for the sale of lands in Indiana territory; one was located at Detroit, one at Vincennes and one at Kaskaskia. In 1807 a fourth one was opened at Jeffersonville, Clark county; this town was first laid out in 1802, agreeably to plans suggested by Mr. Jefferson then President of the United States.

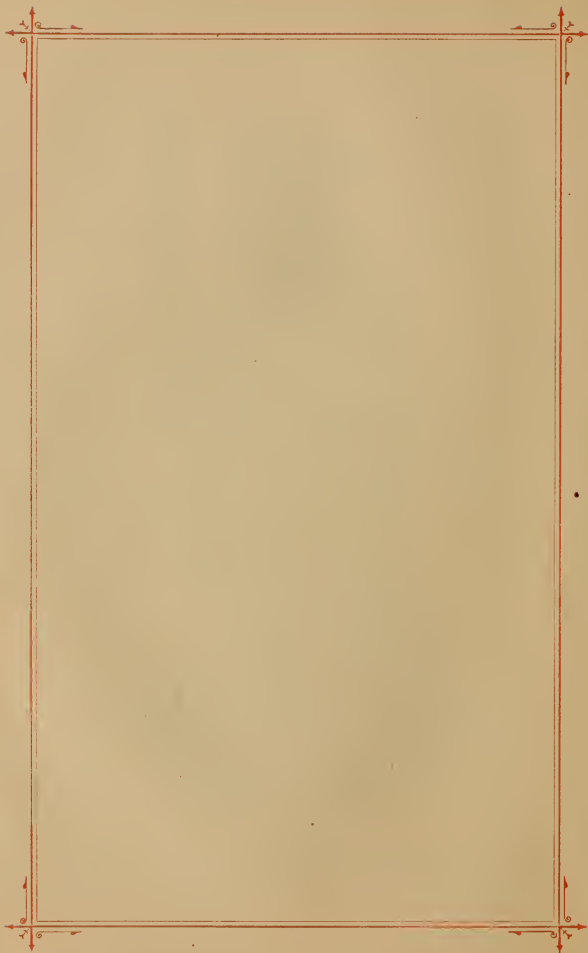
Governor Harrison, according to his message to the Legislature in 1806, seemed to think that the peace then existing between the whites and the Indians was permanent; but in the same document he referred to a matter that might be a source of trouble, which indeed it proved to be, namely, the execution of white laws among the Indians—laws to which the latter had not been a party in their enactment. The trouble was aggravated by the partiality with which the laws seem always to have been executed; the Indian

was nearly always the sufferer. All along from 1805 to 1810 the Indians complained bitterly against the encroachments of the white people upon the lands that belonged to them. The invasion of their hunting grounds and the unjustifiable killing of many of their people were the sources of their discontent. An old chief, in laying the trouble of his people before Governor Harrison, said: "You call us children; why do you not make us as happy as our fathers, the French, did? They never took from us our lands; indeed, they were common between us. They planted where they pleased, and they cut wood where they pleased; and so did we; but now if a poor Indian attempts to take a little bark from a tree to cover him from the rain, up comes a white man and threatens to shoot him, claiming the tree as his own."

The Indian truly had grounds for his complaint, and the state of feeling existing among the tribes at this time was well calculated to develop a patriotic leader who should carry them all forward to victory at arms, if certain concessions were not made to them by the whites. But this golden opportunity was seized by an unworthy warrior. A brother of Tecumseh, a "prophet" named Law-le-was-i-kaw, but who assumed the name of Pems-quat-a-wah (Open Door), was the crafty Shawanee warrior who was enabled to work upon both the superstitions and the rational judgment of his fellow Indians. He was a good orator, somewhat peculiar in his appearance and well calculated to win the attention and respect of the savages. He began by denouncing witchcraft, the use of intoxicating liquors, the custom of Indian women marrying white men, the dress of the whites and the practice of selling Indian lands to the United States. He also told the Indians that the commands of the Great Spirit required them to punish with death those who practiced the arts of witchcraft and magic; that the Great Spirit had given him power to find out and expose such persons; that he had power to cure all diseases, to confound his enemies and to stay the arm of death in sickness and on the battle-field. His harangues aroused among some bands of Indians a high degree of superstitious excitement. An old Delaware chief named Ta-te-bock-o-she, through whose influence a treaty had been made with the Delawares in 1804, was accused of witchcraft, tried, condemned and tomahawked, and his body consumed by fire. The old chief's wife, nephew ("Billy Patterson") and an aged Indian named Joshua were next accused of witchcraft and condemned to death. The two men were burned at the stake, but the wife of Ta-te-bock-o-she was saved from



THE SHAWNEE PROPHET.



death by her brother, who suddenly approached her, took her by the hand, and, without meeting any opposition from the Indians present, led her out of the council-house. He then immediately returned and checked the growing influence of the Prophet by exclaiming in a strong, earnest voice, "The Evil Spirit has come among us and we are killing each other."—[*Dillon's History of Indiana.*]

When Gov. Harrison was made acquainted with these events he sent a special messenger to the Indians, strongly entreating them to renounce the Prophet and his works. This really destroyed to some extent the Prophet's influence; but in the spring of 1808, having aroused nearly all the tribes of the Lake Region, the Prophet with a large number of followers settled near the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, at a place which afterward had the name of "Prophet's-Town." Taking advantage of his brother's influence, Tecumseh actively engaged himself in forming the various tribes into a confederacy. He announced publicly to all the Indians that the treaties by which the United States had acquired lands northwest of the Ohio were not made in fairness, and should be considered void. He also said that no single tribe was invested with power to sell lands without the consent of all the other tribes, and that he and his brother, the Prophet, would oppose and resist all future attempts which the white people might make to extend their settlements in the lands that belonged to the Indians.

Early in 1808, Gov. Harrison sent a speech to the Shawanees, in which was this sentence: "My children, this business must be stopped; I will no longer suffer it. You have called a number of men from the most distant tribes to listen to a fool, who speaks not the words of the Great Spirit but those of the devil and the British agents. My children, your conduct has much alarmed the white settlers near you. They desire that you will send away those people; and if they wish to have the impostor with them they can carry him along with them. Let him go to the lakes; he can hear the British more distinctly." This message wounded the pride of the Prophet, and he prevailed on the messenger to inform Gov. Harrison that he was not in league with the British, but was speaking truly the words of the Great Spirit.

In the latter part of the summer of 1808, the Prophet spent several weeks at Vincennes, for the purpose of holding interviews with Gov. Harrison. At one time he told the Governor that he was a Christian and endeavored to persuade his people also to become Christians, abandon the use of liquor, be united in broth-

erly love, etc., making Mr. Harrison believe at least, that he was honest; but before long it was demonstrated that the "Prophet" was designing, cunning and unreliable; that both he and Tecumseh were enemies of the United States, and friends of the English; and that in case of a war between the Americans and English, they would join the latter. The next year the Prophet again visited Vincennes, with assurances that he was not in sympathy with the English, but the Governor was not disposed to believe him; and in a letter to the Secretary of War, in July, 1809, he said that he regarded the bands of Indians at Prophet's Town as a combination which had been produced by British intrigue and influence, in anticipation of a war between them and the United States.

In direct opposition to Tecumseh and the prophet and in spite of all these difficulties, Gov. Harrison continued the work of extinguishing Indian titles to lands, with very good success. By the close of 1809, the total amount of land ceded to the United States, under treaties which had been effected by Mr. Harrison, exceeded 30,000,000 acres.

From 1805 to 1807, the movements of Aaron Burr in the Ohio valley created considerable excitement in Indiana. It seemed that he intended to collect a force of men, invade Mexico and found a republic there, comprising all the country west of the Alleghany mountains. He gathered, however, but a few men, started south, and was soon arrested by the Federal authorities. But before his arrest he had abandoned his expedition and his followers had dispersed.

#### HARRISON'S CAMPAIGN.

While the Indians were combining to prevent any further transfer of land to the whites, the British were using the advantage as a groundwork for a successful war upon the Americans. In the spring of 1810 the followers of the Prophet refused to receive their annuity of salt, and the officials who offered it were denounced as "American dogs," and otherwise treated in a disrespectful manner. Gov. Harrison, in July, attempted to gain the friendship of the Prophet by sending him a letter, offering to treat with him personally in the matter of his grievances, or to furnish means to send him, with three of his principal chiefs, to the President at Washington; but the messenger was coldly received, and they returned word that they would visit Vincennes in a few days and interview the Governor. Accordingly, Aug. 12, 1810, the Shawanee chief with 70 of his principal warriors, marched up to the door of the

Governor's house, and from that day until the 22d held daily interviews with His Excellency. In all of his speeches Tecumseh was haughty, and sometimes arrogant. On the 20th he delivered that celebrated speech in which he gave the Governor the alternative of returning their lands or meeting them in battle.

While the Governor was replying to this speech Tecumseh interrupted him with an angry exclamation, declaring that the United States, through Gov. Harrison, had "cheated and imposed on the Indians." When Tecumseh first rose, a number of his party also sprung to their feet, armed with clubs, tomahawks and spears, and made some threatening demonstrations. The Governor's guards, who stood a little way off, were marched up in haste, and the Indians, awed by the presence of this small armed force, abandoned what seemed to be an intention to make an open attack on the Governor and his attendants. As soon as Tecumseh's remarks were interpreted, the Governor reproached him for his conduct, and commanded him to depart instantly to his camp.

On the following day Tecumseh repented of his rash act and requested the Governor to grant him another interview, and protested against any intention of offense. The Governor consented, and the council was re-opened on the 21st, when the Shawanee chief addressed him in a respectful and dignified manner, but remained immovable in his policy. The Governor then requested Tecumseh to state plainly whether or not the surveyors who might be sent to survey the lands purchased at the treaty of Fort Wayne in 1809, would be molested by Indians. Tecumseh replied: "Brother, when you speak of annuities to me, I look at the land and pity the women and children. I am authorized to say that they will not receive them. Brother, we want to save that piece of land. We do not wish you to take it. It is small enough for our purpose. If you do take it, you must blame yourself as the cause of the trouble between us and the tribes who sold it to you. I want the present boundary line to continue. Should you cross it, I assure you it will be productive of bad consequences."

The next day the Governor, attended only by his interpreter, visited the camp of the great Shawanee, and in the course of a long interview told him that the President of the United States would not acknowledge his claims. "Well," replied the brave warrior, "as the great chief is to determine the matter, I hope the Great Spirit will put sense enough into his head to induce him to direct you to give up this land. It is true, he is so far off he will not be

injured by the war. He may sit still in his town and drink his wine, while you and I will have to fight it out."

In his message to the new territorial Legislature in 1810 Gov. Harrison called attention to the dangerous views held by Tecumseh and the Prophet, to the pernicious influence of alien enemies among the Indians, to the unsettled condition of the Indian trade and to the policy of extinguishing Indian titles to lands. The eastern settlements were separated from the western by a considerable extent of Indian lands, and the most fertile tracts within the territory were still in the hands of the Indians. Almost entirely divested of the game from which they had drawn their subsistence, it had become of little use to them; and it was the intention of the Government to substitute for the precarious and scanty supplies of the chase the more certain and plentiful support of agriculture and stock-raising. The old habit of the Indians to hunt so long as a deer could be found was so inveterate that they would not break it and resort to intelligent agriculture unless they were compelled to, and to this they would not be compelled unless they were confined to a limited extent of territory. The earnest language of the Governor's appeal was like this: "Are then those extinguishments of native title which are at once so beneficial to the Indian and the territory of the United States, to be suspended on account of the intrigues of a few individuals? Is one of the fairest portions of the globe to remain in a state of nature, the haunt of a few wretched savages, when it seems destined by the Creator to give support to a large population, and to be the seat of civilization, of science and true religion?"

In the same message the Governor also urged the establishment of a system of popular education.

Among the acts passed by this session of the Legislature, one authorized the President and Directors of the Vincennes Public Library to raise \$1,000 by lottery. Also, a petition was sent to Congress for a permanent seat of government for the Territory, and commissioners were appointed to select the site.

With the beginning of the year 1811 the British agent for Indian affairs adopted measures calculated to secure the support of the savages in the war which at this time seemed almost inevitable. Meanwhile Gov. Harrison did all in his power to destroy the influence of Tecumseh and his brother and break up the Indian confederacy which was being organized in the interests of Great Britain. Pioneer settlers and the Indians naturally grew more and more



aggressive and intolerant, committing depredations and murders, until the Governor felt compelled to send the following speech, substantially, to the two leaders of the Indian tribes: "This is the third year that all the white people in this country have been alarmed at your proceedings; you threaten us with war; you invite all the tribes north and west of you to join against us, while your warriors who have lately been here deny this. The tribes on the Mississippi have sent me word that you intended to murder me and then commence a war upon my people, and your seizing the salt I recently sent up the Wabash is also sufficient evidence of such intentions on your part. My warriors are preparing themselves, not to strike you, but to defend themselves and their women and children. You shall not surprise us, as you expect to do. Your intended act is a rash one: consider well of it. What can induce you to undertake such a thing when there is so little prospect of success? Do you really think that the handful of men you have about you are able to contend with the seventeen 'fires?' or even that the whole of the tribes united could contend against the Kentucky 'fire' alone? I am myself of the Long 'Knife fire.' As soon as they hear my voice you will see them pouring forth their swarms of hunting-shirt men as numerous as the mosquitoes on the shores of the Wabash. Take care of their stings. It is not our wish to hurt you; if we did, we certainly have power to do it.

"You have also insulted the Government of the United States, by seizing the salt that was intended for other tribes. Satisfaction must be given for that also. You talk of coming to see me, attended by all of your young men; but this must not be. If your intentions are good, you have no need to bring but a few of your young men with you. I must be plain with you. I will not suffer you to come into our settlements with such a force. My advice is that you visit the President of the United States and lay your grievances before him.

"With respect to the lands that were purchased last fall I can enter into no negotiations with you; the affair is with the President. If you wish to go and see him, I will supply you with the means.

"The person who delivers this is one of my war officers, and is a man in whom I have entire confidence; whatever he says to you, although it may not be contained in this paper, you may believe comes from me. My friend Tecumseh, the bearer is a good man and a brave warrior; I hope you will treat him well. You are

yourself a warrior, and all such should have esteem for each other."

The bearer of this speech was politely received by Tecumseh, who replied to the Governor briefly that he should visit Vincennes in a few days. Accordingly he arrived July 27, 1811, bringing with him a considerable force of Indians, which created much alarm among the inhabitants. In view of an emergency Gov. Harrison reviewed his militia—about 750 armed men—and stationed two companies and a detachment of dragoons on the borders of the town. At this interview Tecumseh held forth that he intended no war against the United States; that he would send messengers among the Indians to prevent murders and depredations on the white settlements; that the Indians, as well as the whites, who had committed murders, ought to be forgiven; that he had set the white people an example of forgiveness, which they ought to follow; that it was his wish to establish a union among all the Indian tribes; that the northern tribes were united; that he was going to visit the southern Indians, and then return to the Prophet's town. He said also that he would visit the President the next spring and settle all difficulties with him, and that he hoped no attempts would be made to make settlements on the lands which had been sold to the United States, at the treaty of Fort Wayne, because the Indians wanted to keep those grounds for hunting.

Tecumseh then, with about 20 of his followers, left for the South, to induce the tribes in that direction to join his confederacy.

By the way, a lawsuit was instituted by Gov. Harrison against a certain Wm. McIntosh, for asserting that the plaintiff had cheated the Indians out of their lands, and that by so doing he had made them enemies to the United States. The defendant was a wealthy Scotch resident of Vincennes, well educated, and a man of influence among the people opposed to Gov. Harrison's land policy. The jury rendered a verdict in favor of Harrison, assessing the damages at \$4,000. In execution of the decree of Court a large quantity of the defendant's land was sold in the absence of Gov. Harrison; but some time afterward Harrison caused about two-thirds of the land to be restored to Mr. McIntosh, and the remainder was given to some orphan children.

Harrison's first movement was to erect a new fort on the Wabash river and to break up the assemblage of hostile Indians at the Prophet's town. For this purpose he ordered Col. Boyd's regiment of infantry to move from the falls of Ohio to Vincennes. When the military expedition organized by Gov. Harrison was nearly

ready to march to the Prophet's town, several Indian chiefs arrived at Vincennes Sept. 25, 1811, and declared that the Indians would comply with the demands of the Governor and disperse; but this did not check the military proceedings. The army under command of Harrison moved from Vincennes Sept. 26, and Oct. 3, encountering no opposition from the enemy, encamped at the place where Fort Harrison was afterward built, and near where the city of Terre Haute now stands. On the night of the 11th a few hostile Indians approached the encampment and wounded one of the sentinels, which caused considerable excitement. The army was immediately drawn up in line of battle, and small detachments were sent in all directions; but the enemy could not be found. Then the Governor sent a message to Prophet's Town, requiring the Shawanees, Winnebagoes, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos at that place to return to their respective tribes; he also required the Prophet to restore all the stolen horses in his possession, or to give satisfactory proof that such persons were not there, nor had lately been, under his control. To this message the Governor received no answer, unless that answer was delivered in the battle of Tippecanoe.

The new fort on the Wabash was finished Oct. 28, and at the request of all the subordinate officers it was called "Fort Harrison," near what is now Terre Haute. This fort was garrisoned with a small number of men under Lieutenant-Colonel Miller. On the 29th the remainder of the army, consisting of 910 men, moved toward the Prophet's town; about 270 of the troops were mounted. The regular troops, 250 in number, were under the command of Col. Boyd. With this army the Governor marched to within a half mile of the Prophet's town, when a conference was opened with a distinguished chief, in high esteem with the Prophet, and he informed Harrison that the Indians were much surprised at the approach of the army, and had already dispatched a message to him by another route. Harrison replied that he would not attack them until he had satisfied himself that they would not comply with his demands; that he would continue his encampment on the Wabash, and on the following morning would have an interview with the prophet. Harrison then resumed his march, and, after some difficulty, selected a place to encamp—a spot not very desirable. It was a piece of dry oak land rising about ten feet above the marshy prairie in front toward the Indian town, and nearly twice that height above a similar prairie in the rear, through which

and near this bank ran a small stream clothed with willow and brush wood. Toward the left flank this highland widened considerably, but became gradually narrower in the opposite direction, and at the distance of 150 yards terminated in an abrupt point. The two columns of infantry occupied the front and rear of this ground, about 150 yards from each other on the left, and a little more than half that distance on the right, flank. One flank was filled by two companies of mounted riflemen, 120 men, under command of Major-General Wells, of the Kentucky militia, and one by Spencer's company of mounted riflemen, numbering 80 men. The front line was composed of one battalion of United States infantry, under command of Major Floyd, flanked on the right by two companies of militia, and on the left by one company. The rear line was composed of a battalion of United States troops, under command of Capt. Bean, acting as Major, and four companies of militia infantry under Lieutenant-Colonel Decker. The regular troops of this line joined the mounted riflemen under Gen. Wells, on the left flank, and Col. Decker's battalion formed an angle with Spencer's company on the left. Two troops of dragoons, about 60 men in all, were encamped in the rear of the left flank, and Capt. Parke's troop, which was larger than the other two, in rear of the right line. For a night attack the order of encampment was the order of battle, and each man slept opposite his post in the line. In the formation of the troops single file was adopted, in order to get as great an extension of the lines as possible.

#### BATTLE OF TIPPECANOE.

No attack was made by the enemy until about 4 o'clock on the morning of Nov. 7, just after the Governor had arisen. The attack was made on the left flank. Only a single gun was fired by the sentinels or by the guard in that direction, which made no resistance, abandoning their posts and fleeing into camp; and the first notice which the troops of that line had of the danger was the yell of the savages within a short distance of them. But the men were courageous and preserved good discipline. Such of them as were awake, or easily awakened, seized arms and took their stations; others, who were more tardy, had to contend with the enemy in the doors of their tents. The storm first fell upon Capt. Barton's company of the Fourth United States Regiment, and Capt. Geiger's company of mounted riflemen, which formed the left angle of the rear line. The fire from the Indians was exceedingly severe, and

men in these companies suffered considerably before relief could be brought to them. Some few Indians passed into the encampment near the angle, and one or two penetrated to some distance before they were killed. All the companies formed for action before they were fired on. The morning was dark and cloudy, and the fires of the Americans afforded only a partial light, which gave greater advantage to the enemy than to the troops, and they were therefore extinguished.

As soon as the Governor could mount his horse he rode to the angle which was attacked, where he found that Barton's company had suffered severely, and the left of Geiger's entirely broken. He immediately ordered Cook's and Wentworth's companies to march up to the center of the rear line, where were stationed a small company of U. S. riflemen and the companies of Bean, Snelling and Prescott. As the General rode up he found Maj. Daviess forming the dragoons in the rear of these companies, and having ascertained that the heaviest fire proceeded from some trees 15 or 20 paces in front of these companies, he directed the Major to dislodge them with a part of the dragoons; but unfortunately the Major's gallantry caused him to undertake the execution of the order with a smaller force than was required, which enabled the enemy to avoid him in front and attack his flanks. He was mortally wounded and his men driven back. Capt. Snelling, however, with his company immediately dislodged those Indians. Capt. Spencer and his 1st and 2nd Lieutenants were killed, and Capt. Warwick mortally wounded. The soldiery remained brave. Spencer had too much ground originally, and Harrison re-enforced him with a company of riflemen which had been driven from their position on the left flank.

Gen. Harrison's aim was to keep the lines entire, to prevent the enemy from breaking into the camp until daylight, which would enable him to make a general and effectual charge. With this view he had re-enforced every part of the line that had suffered much, and with the approach of morning he withdrew several companies from the front and rear lines and re-enforced the right and left flanks, foreseeing that at these points the enemy would make their last effort. Maj. Wells, who had commanded the left flank, charged upon the enemy and drove them at the point of the bayonet into the marsh, where they could not be followed. Meanwhile Capt. Cook and Lieut. Larrabee marched their companies to the right flank and formed under fire of the enemy, and being there joined

by the riflemen of that flank, charged upon the enemy, killing a number and putting the rest to a precipitate flight.

Thus ended the famous battle of Tippecanoe, victoriously to the whites and honorably to Gen. Harrison.

In this battle Mr. Harrison had about 700 efficient men, while the Indians had probably more than that. The loss of the Americans was 37 killed and 25 mortally wounded, and 126 wounded; the Indians lost 38 killed on the field of battle, and the number of the wounded was never known. Among the whites killed were Daviess, Spencer, Owen, Warwick, Randolph, Bean and White. Standing on an eminence near by, the Prophet encouraged his warriors to battle by singing a favorite war-song. He told them that they would gain an easy victory, and that the bullets of their enemies would be made harmless by the Great Spirit. Being informed during the engagement that some of the Indians were killed, he said that his warriors must fight on and they would soon be victorious. Immediately after their defeat the surviving Indians lost faith in their great (?) Prophet, returned to their respective tribes, and thus the confederacy was destroyed. The Prophet, with a very few followers, then took up his residence among a small band of Wyandots encamped on Wild-Cat creek. His famous town, with all its possessions, was destroyed the next day, Nov. 8.

On the 18th the American army returned to Vincennes, where most of the troops were discharged. The Territorial Legislature, being in session, adopted resolutions complimentary to Gov. Harrison and the officers and men under him, and made preparations for a reception and celebration.

Capt. Logan, the eloquent Shawanee chief who assisted our forces so materially, died in the latter part of November, 1812, from the effects of a wound received in a skirmish with a reconnoitering party of hostile Indians accompanied by a white man in the British service, Nov. 22. In that skirmish the white man was killed, and Wiramac, a Pottawatomie chief of some distinction, fell by the rifle of Logan. The latter was mortally wounded, when he retreated with two warriors of his tribe, Capt. Johnny and Bright-Horn, to the camp of Gen. Winchester, where he soon afterward died. He was buried with the honors of war.

## WAR OF 1812 WITH GREAT BRITAIN.

The victory recently gained by the Americans at the battle of Tippecanoe insured perfect peace for a time, but only a short time as the more extensive schemes of the British had so far ripened as to compel the United States again to declare war against them. Tecumseh had fled to Malden, Canada, where, counseled by the English, he continued to excite the tribes against the Americans. As soon as this war with Great Britain was declared (June 18, 1812), the Indians, as was expected, commenced again to commit depredations. During the summer of 1812 several points along the Lake Region succumbed to the British, as Detroit, under Gen. Hull, Fort Dearborn (now Chicago), commanded by Capt. Heald under Gen. Hull, the post at Mackinac, etc.

In the early part of September, 1812, parties of hostile Indians began to assemble in considerable numbers in the vicinity of Forts Wayne and Harrison, with a view to reducing them. Capt. Rhea, at this time, had command of Fort Wayne, but his drinking propensities rather disqualified him for emergencies. For two weeks the fort was in great jeopardy. An express had been sent to Gen. Harrison for reinforcements, but many days passed without any tidings of expected assistance. At length, one day, Maj. Wm. Oliver and four friendly Indians arrived at the fort on horseback. One of the Indians was the celebrated Logan. They had come in defiance of "500 Indians," had "broken their ranks" and reached the fort in safety. Oliver reported that Harrison was aware of the situation and was raising men for a re-enforcement. Ohio was also raising volunteers; 800 were then assembled at St. Mary's, Ohio, 60 miles south of Fort Wayne, and would march to the relief of the fort in three or four days, or as soon as they were joined by re-enforcements from Kentucky.

Oliver prepared a letter, announcing to Gen. Harrison his safe arrival at the besieged fort, and giving an account of its beleaguered situation, which he dispatched by his friendly Shawanees, while he concluded to take his chances at the fort. Brave Logan and his companions started with the message, but had scarcely left the fort when they were discovered and pursued by the hostile Indians, yet passing the Indian lines in safety, they were soon out of reach. The Indians now began a furious attack upon the fort; but the little garrison, with Oliver to cheer them on, bravely met the assault, repelling the attack day after day, until the army approached to their relief. During this siege the commanding officer, whose habits of

intemperance rendered him unfit for the command, was confined in the "black hole," while the junior officer assumed charge. This course was approved by the General, on his arrival, but Capt. Rhea received very little censure, probably on account of his valuable services in the Revolutionary war.

Sept. 6, 1812, Harrison moved forward with his army to the relief of Fort Wayne; the next day he reached a point within three miles of St. Mary's river; the next day he reached the river and was joined at evening by 200 mounted volunteers, under Col. Richard M. Johnson; the next day at "Shane's Crossing" on the St. Mary's they were joined by 800 men from Ohio, under Cols. Adams and Hawkins. At this place Chief Logan and four other Indians offered their services as spies to Gen. Harrison, and were accepted. Logan was immediately disguised and sent forward. Passing through the lines of the hostile Indians, he ascertained their number to be about 1,500, and entering the fort, he encouraged the soldiers to hold out, as relief was at hand. Gen. Harrison's force at this time was about 3,500.

After an early breakfast Friday morning they were under marching orders; it had rained and the guns were damp; they were discharged and reloaded; but that day only one Indian was encountered; preparations were made at night for an expected attack by the Indians, but no attack came; the next day, Sept. 10, they expected to fight their way to Fort Wayne, but in that they were happily disappointed; and "At the first grey of the morning," as Bryce eloquently observes, "the distant halloos of the disappointed savages revealed to the anxious inmates of the fort the glorious news of the approach of the army. Great clouds of dust could be seen from the fort, rolling up in the distance, as the valiant soldiery under Gen. Harrison moved forward to the rescue of the garrison and the brave boys of Kentucky and Ohio."

This siege of Fort Wayne of course occasioned great loss to the few settlers who had gathered around the fort. At the time of its commencement quite a little village had clustered around the military works, but during the siege most of their improvements and crops were destroyed by the savages. Every building out of the reach of the guns of the fort was leveled to the ground, and thus the infant settlement was destroyed.

During this siege the garrison lost but three men, while the Indians lost 25. Gen. Harrison had all the Indian villages for 25 miles around destroyed. Fort Wayne was nothing but a military post until about 1819.



Simultaneously with the attack on Fort Wayne the Indians also besieged Fort Harrison, which was commanded by Zachary Taylor. The Indians commenced firing upon the fort about 11 o'clock one night, when the garrison was in a rather poor plight for receiving them. The enemy succeeded in firing one of the block-houses, which contained whisky, and the whites had great difficulty in preventing the burning of all the barracks. The word "fire" seemed to have thrown all the men into confusion; soldiers' and citizens' wives, who had taken shelter within the fort, were crying; Indians were yelling; many of the garrison were sick and unable to be on duty; the men despaired and gave themselves up as lost; two of the strongest and apparently most reliable men jumped the pickets in the very midst of the emergency, etc., so that Capt. Taylor was at his wit's end what to do; but he gave directions as to the many details, rallied the men by a new scheme, and after about seven hours succeeded in saving themselves. The Indians drove up the horses belonging to the citizens, and as they could not catch them very readily, shot the whole of them in the sight of their owners, and also killed a number of the hogs belonging to the whites. They drove off all of the cattle, 65 in number, as well as the public oxen.

Among many other depredations committed by the savages during this period, was the massacre of the Pigeon Roost settlement, consisting of one man, five women and 16 children; a few escaped. An unsuccessful effort was made to capture these Indians, but when the news of this massacre and the attack on Fort Harrison reached Vincennes, about 1,200 men, under the command of Col. Wm. Russell, of the 7th U. S. Infantry, marched forth for the relief of the fort and to punish the Indians. On reaching the fort the Indians had retired from the vicinity; but on the 15th of September a small detachment composed of 11 men, under Lieut. Richardson, and acting as escort of provisions sent from Vincennes to Fort Harrison, was attacked by a party of Indians within the present limits of Sullivan county. It was reported that seven of these men were killed and one wounded. The provisions of course fell into the hands of the Indians.

#### EXPEDITIONS AGAINST THE INDIANS.

By the middle of August, through the disgraceful surrender of Gen. Hull, at Detroit, and the evacuation of Fort Dearborn and massacre of its garrison, the British and Indians were in possession of the whole Northwest. The savages, emboldened by their suc-

cesses, penetrated deeper into the settlements, committing great depredations. The activity and success of the enemy aroused the people to a realization of the great danger their homes and families were in. Gov. Edwards collected a force of 350 men at Camp Russell, and Capt. Russell came from Vincennes with about 50 more. Being officered and equipped, they proceeded about the middle of October on horseback, carrying with them 20 day's rations, to Peoria. Capt. Craig was sent with two boats up the Illinois, with provisions and tools to build a fort. The little army proceeded to Peoria Lake, where was located a Pottawatomie village. They arrived late at night, within a few miles of the village, without their presence being known to the Indians. Four men were sent out that night to reconnoiter the position of the village. The four brave men who volunteered for this perilous service were Thomas Carlin (afterward Governor), and Robert, Stephen and Davis Whiteside. They proceeded to the village, and explored it and the approaches to it thoroughly, without starting an Indian or provoking the bark of a dog. The low lands between the Indian village and the troops were covered with a rank growth of tall grass, so high and dense as to readily conceal an Indian on horseback, until within a few feet of him. The ground had become still more yielding by recent rains, rendering it almost impassable by mounted men. To prevent detection the soldiers had camped without lighting the usual camp-fires. The men lay down in their cold and cheerless camp, with many misgivings. They well remembered how the skulking savages fell upon Harrison's men at Tippecanoe during the night. To add to their fears, a gun in the hands of a soldier was carelessly discharged, raising great consternation in the camp.

Through a dense fog which prevailed the following morning, the army took up its line of march for the Indian town, Capt. Judy with his corps of spies in advance. In the tall grass they came up with an Indian and his squaw, both mounted. The Indian wanted to surrender, but Judy observed that he "did not leave home to take prisoners," and instantly shot one of them. With the blood streaming from his mouth and nose, and in his agony "singing the death song," the dying Indian raised his gun, shot and mortally wounded a Mr. Wright, and in a few minutes expired! Many guns were immediately discharged at the other Indian, not then known to be a squaw, all of which missed her. Badly scared, and her husband killed by her side, the agonizing wails of the squaw were heart-rending. She was taken prisoner, and afterward restored to her nation.

On nearing the town a general charge was made, the Indians fleeing to the interior wilderness. Some of their warriors made a stand, when a sharp engagement occurred, but the Indians were routed. In their flight they left behind all their winter's store of provisions, which was taken, and their town burned. Some Indian children were found who had been left in the hurried flight, also some disabled adults, one of whom was in a starving condition, and with a voracious appetite partook of the bread given him. He is said to have been killed by a cowardly trooper straggling behind, after the main army had resumed its retrograde march, who wanted to be able to boast that he had killed an Indian.

September 19, 1812, Gen. Harrison was put in command of the Northwestern army, then estimated at 10,000 men, with these orders: "Having provided for the protection of the western frontier, you will retake Detroit; and, with a view to the conquest of upper Canada, you will penetrate that country as far as the force under your command will in your judgment justify."

Although surrounded by many difficulties, the General began immediately to execute these instructions. In calling for volunteers from Kentucky, however, more men offered than could be received. At this time there were about 2,000 mounted volunteers at Vincennes, under the command of Gen. Samuel Hopkins, of the Revolutionary war, who was under instructions to operate against the enemy along the Wabash and Illinois rivers. Accordingly, early in October, Gen. Hopkins moved from Vincennes towards the Kickapoo villages in the Illinois territory, with about 2,000 troops; but after four or five days' march the men and officers raised a mutiny which gradually succeeded in carrying all back to Vincennes. The cause of their discontent is not apparent.

About the same time Col. Russell, with two small companies of U. S. rangers, commanded by Capts. Perry and Modrell, marched from the neighborhood of Vincennes to unite with a small force of mounted militia under the command of Gov. Edwards, of Illinois, and afterward to march with the united troops from Cahokia toward Lake Peoria, for the purpose of co-operating with Gen. Hopkins against the Indian towns in that vicinity; but not finding the latter on the ground, was compelled to retire.

Immediately after the discharge of the mutinous volunteers, Gen. Hopkins began to organize another force, mainly of infantry, to reduce the Indians up the Wabash as far as the Prophet's town. These troops consisted of three regiments of Kentucky militia,

commanded by Cols. Barbour, Miller and Wilcox; a small company of regulars commanded by Capt. Zachary Taylor; a company of rangers commanded by Capt. Beckes; and a company of scouts or spies under the command of Capt. Washburn. The main body of this army arrived at Fort Harrison Nov. 5; on the 11th it proceeded up the east side of the Wabash into the heart of the Indian country, but found the villages generally deserted. Winter setting in severely, and the troops poorly clad, they had to return to Vincennes as rapidly as possible. With one exception the men behaved nobly, and did much damage to the enemy. That exception was the precipitate chase after an Indian by a detachment of men somewhat in liquor, until they found themselves surrounded by an overwhelming force of the enemy, and they had to retreat in disorder.

At the close of this campaign Gen. Hopkins resigned his command.

In the fall of 1812 Gen. Harrison assigned to Lieut. Col. John B. Campbell, of the 19th U. S. Inf., the duty of destroying the Miami villages on the Mississinewa river, with a detachment of about 600 men. Nov. 25, Lieut. Col. Campbell marched from Franklinton, according to orders, toward the scene of action, cautiously avoiding falling in with the Delawares, who had been ordered by Gen. Harrison to retire to the Shawanee establishment on the Anglaize river, and arriving on the Mississinewa Dec. 17, when they discovered an Indian town inhabited by Delawares and Miamis. This and three other villages were destroyed. Soon after this, the supplies growing short and the troops in a suffering condition, Campbell began to consider the propriety of returning to Ohio; but just as he was calling together his officers early one morning to deliberate on the proposition, an army of Indians rushed upon them with fury. The engagement lasted an hour, with a loss of eight killed and 42 wounded, besides about 150 horses killed. The whites, however, succeeded in defending themselves and taking a number of Indians prisoners, who proved to be Munsies, of Silver Heel's band. Campbell, hearing that a large force of Indians were assembled at Mississinewa village, under Tecumseh, determined to return to Greenville. The privations of his troops and the severity of the cold compelled him to send to that place for re-enforcements and supplies. Seventeen of the men had to be carried on litters. They were met by the re-enforcement about 40 miles from Greenville.

Lient. Col. Campbell sent two messages to the Delawares, who lived on White river and who had been previously directed and requested to abandon their towns on that river and remove into Ohio. In these messages he expressed his regret at unfortunately killing some of their men, and urged them to move to the Shawanee settlement on the Auglaize river. He assured them that their people, in his power, would be compensated by the Government for their losses, if not found to be hostile; and the friends of those killed satisfied by presents, if such satisfaction would be received. This advice was heeded by the main body of the Delawares and a few Miamis. The Shawanee Prophet, and some of the principal chiefs of the Miamis, retired from the country of the Wabash, and, with their destitute and suffering bands, moved to Detroit, where they were received as the friends and allies of Great Britain.

On the approach of Gen. Harrison with his army in September, 1813, the British evacuated Detroit, and the Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies, Miamis and Kickapoos sued for peace with the United States, which was granted temporarily by Brig. Gen. McArthur, on condition of their becoming allies of the United States in case of war.

In June, 1813, an expedition composed of 137 men, under command of Col. Joseph Bartholomew, moved from Valonia toward the Delaware towns on the west fork of White river, to surprise and punish some hostile Indians who were supposed to be lurking about those villages. Most of these places they found deserted; some of them burnt. They had been but temporarily occupied for the purpose of collecting and carrying away corn. Col. Bartholomew's forces succeeded in killing one or two Indians and destroying considerable corn, and they returned to Valonia on the 21st of this month.

July 1, 1813, Col. William Russell, of the 7th U. S., organized a force of 573 effective men at Valonia and marched to the Indian villages about the mouth of the Mississinewa. His experience was much like that of Col. Bartholomew, who had just preceded him. He had rainy weather, suffered many losses, found the villages deserted, destroyed stores of corn, etc. The Colonel reported that he went to every place where he expected to find the enemy, but they nearly always seemed to have fled the country. The march from Valonia to the mouth of the Mississinewa and return was about 250 miles.

Several smaller expeditions helped to "checker" the surrounding

country, and find that the Indians were very careful to keep themselves out of sight, and thus closed this series of campaigns.

CLOSE OF THE WAR.

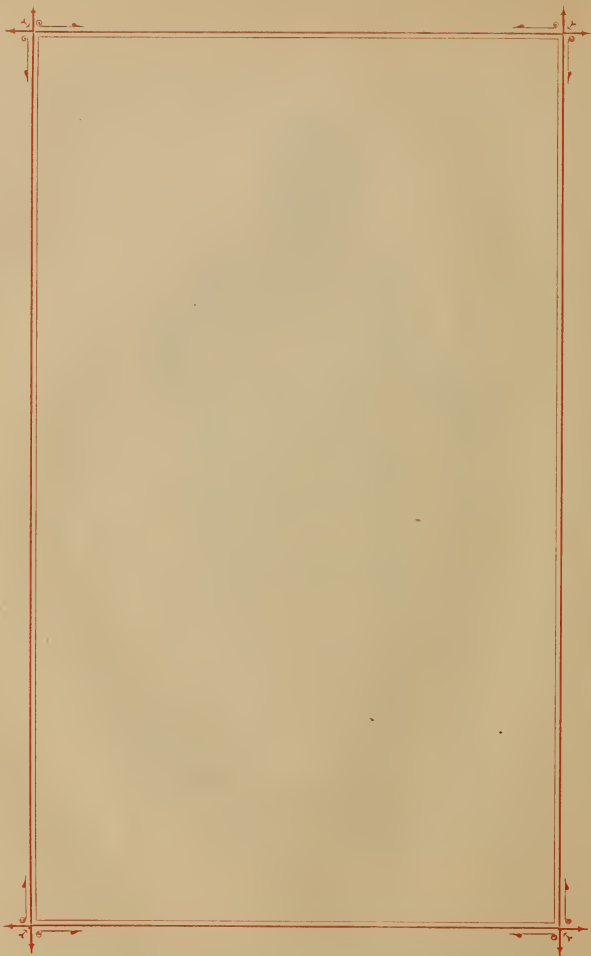
The war with England closed on the 24th of December, 1814, when a treaty of peace was signed at Ghent. The 9th article of the treaty required the United States to put an end to hostilities with all tribes or nations of Indians with whom they had been at war; to restore to such tribes or nations respectively all the rights and possessions to which they were entitled in 1811, before the war, on condition that such Indians should agree to desist from all hostilities against the United States. But in February, just before the treaty was sanctioned by our Government, there were signs of Indians accumulating arms and ammunition, and a cautionary order was therefore issued to have all the white forces in readiness for an attack by the Indians; but the attack was not made. During the ensuing summer and fall the United States Government acquainted the Indians with the provisions of the treaty, and entered into subordinate treaties of peace with the principal tribes.

Just before the treaty of Spring Wells (near Detroit) was signed, the Shawanee Prophet retired to Canada, but declaring his resolution to abide by any treaty which the chiefs might sign. Some time afterward he returned to the Shawanee settlement in Ohio, and lastly to the west of the Mississippi, where he died, in 1834. The British Government allowed him a pension from 1813 until his death. His brother Tecumseh was killed at the battle of the Thames, Oct. 5, 1813, by a Mr. Wheatty, as we are positively informed by Mr. A. J. James, now a resident of La Harpe township, Hancock county, Ill., whose father-in-law, John Pigman, of Coshocton county, Ohio, was an eye witness. Gen. Johnson has generally had the credit of killing Tecumseh.



BOND & HANDLER, C.B.

TECUMSEH.





## TECUMSEH.

If one should inquire who has been the greatest Indian, the most noted, the "principal Indian" in North America since its discovery by Columbus, we would be obliged to answer, Tecumseh. For all those qualities which elevate a man far above his race; for talent, taet, skill and bravery as a warrior; for high-minded, honorable and chivalrous bearing as a man; in a word, for all those elements of greatness which place him a long way above his fellows in savage life, the name and fame of Tecumseh will go down to posterity in the West as one of the most eelebrated of the aborigines of this continent,—as one who had no equal among the tribes that dwelt in the country drained by the Mississippi. Born to command himself, he used all the appliances that would stimulate the courage and nerve the valor of his followers. Always in the front rank of battle, his followers blindly followed his lead, and as his war-cry rang clear above the din and noise of the battle-field, the Shawnee warriors, as they rushed on to victory or the grave, rallied around him, foemen worthy of the steel of the most gallant commander that ever entered the lists in defense of his altar or his home.

The tribe to which Tecumseh, or Tecumtha, as some write it, belonged, was the Shawnee, or Shawanee. The tradition of the nation held that they originally came from the Gulf of Mexico; that they wended their way up the Mississippi and the Ohio, and settled at or near the present site of Shawneetown, Ill., whence they removed to the upper Wabash. In the latter place, at any rate, they were found early in the 18th century, and were known as the "bravest of the brave." This tribe has uniformly been the bitter enemy of the white man, and in every contest with our people has exhibited a degree of skill and strategy that should characterize the most dangerous foe.

Tecumseh's notoriety and that of his brother, the Prophet, mutually served to establish and strengthen each other. While the Prophet had unlimited power, spiritual and temporal, he distributed his greatness in all the departments of Indian life with a kind of fanaticism that magnetically aroused the religious and superstitious passions, not only of his own followers, but also of all the tribes in

this part of the country; but Tecumseh concentrated his greatness upon the more practical and business affairs of military conquest. It is doubted whether he was really a sincere believer in the pretensions of his fanatic brother; if he did not believe in the pretentious feature of them he had the shrewdness to keep his unbelief to himself, knowing that religious fanaticism was one of the strongest impulses to reckless bravery.

During his sojourn in the Northwestern Territory, it was Tecumseh's uppermost desire of life to confederate all the Indian tribes of the country together against the whites, to maintain their choice hunting-grounds. All his public policy converged toward this single end. In his vast scheme he comprised even all the Indians in the Gulf country,—all in America west of the Alleghany mountains. He held, as a subordinate principle, that the Great Spirit had given the Indian race all these hunting-grounds to keep in common, and that no Indian or tribe could cede any portion of the land to the whites without the consent of all the tribes. Hence, in all his councils with the whites he ever maintained that the treaties were null and void.

When he met Harrison at Vincennes in council the last time, and, as he was invited by that General to take a seat with him on the platform, he hesitated; Harrison insisted, saying that it was the "wish of their Great Father, the President of the United States, that he should do so." The chief paused a moment, raised his tall and commanding form to its greatest height, surveyed the troops and crowd around him, fixed his keen eyes upon Gov. Harrison, and then turning them to the sky above, and pointing toward heaven with his sinewy arm in a manner indicative of supreme contempt for the paternity assigned him, said in clarion tones: "My father? The sun is my father, the earth is my mother, and on her bosom I will recline." He then stretched himself, with his warriors, on the green sward. The effect was electrical, and for some moments there was perfect silence.

The Governor, then, through an interpreter, told him that he understood he had some complaints to make and redress to ask, etc., and that he wished to investigate the matter and make restitution wherever it might be decided it should be done. As soon as the Governor was through with this introductory speech, the stately warrior arose, tall, athletic, manly, dignified and graceful, and with a voice at first low, but distinct and musical, commenced a reply. As he warmed up with his subject his clear tones might be heard,

as if "trumpet-tongued," to the utmost limits of the assembly. The most perfect silence prevailed, except when his warriors gave their guttural assent to some eloquent recital of the red man's wrong and the white man's injustice. Tecumseh recited the wrongs which his race had suffered from the time of the massacre of the Moravian Indians to the present; said he did not know how he could ever again be the friend of the white man; that the Great Spirit had given to the Indian all the land from the Miami to the Mississippi, and from the lakes to the Ohio, as a common property to all the tribes in these borders, and that the land could not and should not be sold without the consent of all; that all the tribes on the continent formed but one nation; that if the United States would not give up the lands they had bought of the Miamis and the other tribes, those united with him were determined to annihilate those tribes; that they were determined to have no more chiefs, but in future to be governed by their warriors; that unless the whites ceased their encroachments upon Indian lands, the fate of the Indians was sealed; they had been driven from the banks of the Delaware across the Alleghanies, and their possessions on the Wabash and the Illinois were now to be taken from them; that in a few years they would not have ground enough to bury their warriors on this side of the "Father of Waters;" that all would perish, all their possessions taken from them by fraud or force, unless they stopped the progress of the white man westward; that it must be a war of races in which one or the other must perish; that their tribes had been driven toward the setting sun like a galloping horse (ne-kat a-kush-e ka-top-o-lin-to).

The Shawnee language, in which this most eminent Indian statesman spoke, excelled all other aboriginal tongues in its musical articulation; and the effect of Tecumseh's oratory on this occasion can be more easily imagined than described. Gov. Harrison, although as brave a soldier and General as any American, was overcome by this speech. He well knew Tecumseh's power and influence among all the tribes, knew his bravery, courage and determination, and knew that he meant what he said. When Tecumseh was done speaking there was a stillness throughout the assembly which was really painful; not a whisper was heard, and all eyes were turned from the speaker toward Gov. Harrison, who after a few moments came to himself, and recollecting many of the absurd statements of the great Indian orator, began a reply which was more logical, if not so eloquent. The Shawnees were attentive un-

til Harrison's interpreter began to translate his speech to the Miamis and Pottawatomies, when Tecumseh and his warriors sprang to their feet, brandishing their war-clubs and tomahawks. "Tell him," said Tecumseh, addressing the interpreter in Shawnee, "he lies." The interpreter undertook to convey this message to the Governor in smoother language, but Tecumseh noticed the effort and remonstrated, "No, no; tell him he lies." The warriors began to grow more excited, when Secretary Gibson ordered the American troops in arms to advance. This allayed the rising storm, and as soon as Tecumseh's "He lies" was literally interpreted to the Governor, the latter told Tecumseh through the interpreter to tell Tecumseh he would hold no further council with him.

Thus the assembly was broken up, and one can hardly imagine a more exciting scene. It would constitute the finest subject for a historical painting to adorn the rotunda of the capitol. The next day Tecumseh requested another interview with the Governor, which was granted on condition that he should make an apology to the Governor for his language the day before. This he made through the interpreter. Measures for defense and protection were taken, however, lest there should be another outbreak. Two companies of militia were ordered from the country, and the one in town added to them, while the Governor and his friends went into council fully armed and prepared for any contingency. On this occasion the conduct of Tecumseh was entirely different from that of the day before. Firm and intrepid, showing not the slightest fear or alarm, surrounded with a military force four times his own, he preserved the utmost composure and equanimity. No one would have supposed that he could have been the principal actor in the thrilling scene of the previous day. He claimed that half the Americans were in sympathy with him. He also said that whites had informed him that Gov. Harrison had purchased land from the Indians without any authority from the Government; that he, Harrison, had but two years more to remain in office, and that if he, Tecumseh, could prevail upon the Indians who sold the lands not to receive their annuities for that time, and the present Governor displaced by a good man as his successor, the latter would restore to the Indians all the lands purchased from them.

The Wyandots, Kickapoos, Pottawatomies, Ottawas and the Winnebagoes, through their respective spokesmen, declared their adherence to the great Shawnee warrior and statesman. Gov. Harrison then told them that he would send Tecumseh's speech to the Presi-

dent of the United States and return the answer to the Indians as soon as it was received. Tecumseh then declared that he and his allies were determined that the old boundary line should continue; and that if the whites crossed it, it would be at their peril. Gov. Harrison replied that he would be equally plain with him and state that the President would never allow that the lands on the Wabash were the property of any other tribes than those who had occupied them since the white people first came to America; and as the title to the lands lately purchased was derived from those tribes by a fair purchase, he might rest assured that the right of the United States would be supported by the sword. "So be it," was the stern and haughty reply of the Shawnee chieftan, as he and his braves took leave of the Governor and wended their way in Indian file to their camping ground.

Thus ended the last conference on earth between the chivalrous Tecumseh and the hero of the battle of Tippecanoe. The bones of the first lie bleaching on the battle-field of the Thames, and those of the last in a mausoleum on the banks of the Ohio; each struggled for the mastery of his race, and each no doubt was equally honest and patriotic in his purposes. The weak yielded to the strong, the defenseless to the powerful, and the hunting-ground of the Shawnee is all occupied by his enemy.

Tecumseh, with four of his braves, immediately embarked in a birch canoe, descended the Wabash, and went on to the South to unite the tribes of that country in a general system of self-defense against the encroachment of the whites. His emblem was a disjointed snake, with the motto, "Join or die!" In union alone was strength.

Before Tecumseh left the Prophet's town at the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, on his excursion to the South, he had a definite understanding with his brother and the chieftains of the other tribes in the Wabash country, that they should preserve perfect peace with the whites until his arrangements were completed for a confederacy of the tribes on both sides of the Ohio and on the Mississippi river; but it seems that while he was in the South engaged in his work of uniting the tribes of that country some of the Northern tribes showed signs of fight and precipitated Harrison into that campaign which ended in the battle of Tippecanoe and the total route of the Indians. Tecumseh, on his return from the South, learning what had happened, was overcome with chagrin, disappointment and anger, and accused his brother of duplicity and coward-

ice; indeed, it is said that he never forgave him to the day of his death. A short time afterward, on the breaking out of the war of Great Britain, he joined Proctor, at Malden, with a party of his warriors, and finally suffered the fate mentioned on page 108.

#### CIVIL MATTERS 1812-'5.

Owing to the absence of Gov. Harrison on military duty, John Gibson, the Secretary of the Territory, acted in the administration of civil affairs. In his message to the Legislature convening on the 1st of February, 1813, he said, substantially:

“Did I possess the abilities of Cicero or Demosthenes, I could not portray in more glowing colors our foreign and domestic political situation than it is already experienced within our own breasts. The United States have been compelled, by frequent acts of injustice, to declare war against England. For a detail of the causes of this war I would refer to the message of President Madison; it does honor to his head and heart. Although not an admirer of war, I am glad to see our little but inimitable navy riding triumphant on the seas, but chagrined to find that our armies by land are so little successful. The spirit of '76 appears to have fled from our continent, or, if not fled, is at least asleep, for it appears not to pervade our armies generally. At your last assemblage our political horizon seemed clear, and our infant Territory bid fair for rapid and rising grandeur; but, alas, the scene has changed; and whether this change, as respects our Territory, has been owing to an over anxiety in us to extend our dominions, or to a wish for retaliation by our foes, or to a foreign influence, I shall not say. The Indians, our former neighbors and friends, have become our most inveterate foes. Our former frontiers are now our wilds, and our inner settlements have become frontiers. Some of our best citizens, and old men worn down with age, and helpless women and innocent babes, have fallen victims to savage cruelty. I have done my duty as well as I can, and hope that the interposition of Providence will protect us.”

The many complaints made about the Territorial Government Mr. Gibson said, were caused more by default of officers than of the law. Said he: “It is an old and, I believe, correct adage, that ‘good officers make good soldiers.’ This evil having taken root, I do not know how it can be eradicated; but it may be remedied. In place of men searching after and accepting commissions before they

are even tolerably qualified, thereby subjecting themselves to ridicule and their country to ruin, barely for the name of the thing, I think may be remedied by a previous examination."

During this session of the Legislature the seat of the Territorial Government was declared to be at Corydon, and immediately acting Governor Gibson prorogued the Legislature to meet at that place, the first Monday of December, 1813. During this year the Territory was almost defenseless; Indian outrages were of common occurrence, but no general outbreak was made. The militia-men were armed with rifles and long knives, and many of the rangers carried tomahawks.

In 1813 Thomas Posey, who was at that time a Senator in Congress from Tennessee, and who had been officer of the army of the Revolution, was appointed Governor of Indiana Territory, to succeed Gen. Harrison. He arrived in Vincennes and entered upon the discharge of his duties May 25, 1813. During this year several expeditions against the Indian settlements were set on foot.

In his first message to the Legislature the following December, at Corydon, Gov. Posey said: "The present crisis is awful, and big with great events. Our land and nation is involved in the common calamity of war; but we are under the protecting care of the beneficent Being, who has on a former occasion brought us safely through an arduous struggle and placed us on a foundation of independence, freedom and happiness. He will not suffer to be taken from us what He, in His great wisdom has thought proper to confer and bless us with, if we make a wise and virtuous use of His good gifts. \* \* \* Although our affairs, at the commencement of the war, wore a gloomy aspect, they have brightened, and promise a certainty of success, if properly directed and conducted, of which I have no doubt, as the President and heads of departments of the general Government are men of undoubted patriotism, talents and experience, and who have grown old in the service of their country. \* \* \* It must be obvious to every thinking man that we were forced into the war. Every measure consistent with honor, both before and since the declaration of war, has tried to be on amicable terms with our enemy. \* \* \* You who reside in various parts of the Territory have it in your power to understand what will tend to its local and general advantage. The judiciary system would require a revision and amendment. The militia law is very defective and requires your immediate attention. It is necessary to have

good roads and highways in as many directions through the Territory as the circumstances and situation of the inhabitants will admit; it would contribute very much to promote the settlement and improvement of the Territory. Attention to education is highly necessary. There is an appropriation made by Congress, in lands, for the purpose of establishing public schools. It comes now within your province to carry into operation the design of the appropriation."

This Legislature passed several very necessary laws for the welfare of the settlements, and the following year, as Gen. Harrison was generally successful in his military campaigns in the Northwest, the settlements in Indiana began to increase and improve. The fear of danger from Indians had in a great measure subsided, and the tide of immigration began again to flow. In January, 1814, about a thousand Miamis assembled at Fort Wayne for the purpose of obtaining food to prevent starvation. They met with ample hospitality, and their example was speedily followed by others. These, with other acts of kindness, won the lasting friendship of the Indians, many of whom had fought in the interests of Great Britain. General treaties between the United States and the Northwestern tribes were subsequently concluded, and the way was fully opened for the improvement and settlement of the lands.

#### POPULATION IN 1815.

The population of the Territory of Indiana, as given in the official returns to the Legislature of 1815, was as follows, by counties:

COUNTIES.	White males of 21 and over.	TOTAL.
Wayne.....	1,225.....	6,407
Franklin.....	1,430.....	7,370
Dearborn.....	902.....	4,424
Switzerland.....	377.....	1,832
Jefferson.....	874.....	4,270
Clark.....	1,387.....	7,150
Washington.....	1,420.....	7,317
Harrison.....	1,056.....	6,975
Knox.....	1,391.....	8,068
Gibson.....	1,100.....	5,330
Posey.....	320.....	1,619
Warrick.....	280.....	1,415
Perry.....	350.....	1,720
Grand Totals.....	12,112.....	63,897

#### GENERAL VIEW.

The well-known ordinance of 1787 conferred many "rights and privileges" upon the inhabitants of the Northwestern Territory, and



consequently upon the people of Indiana Territory, but after all it came far short of conferring as many privileges as are enjoyed at the present day by our Territories. They did not have a full form of Republican government. A freehold estate in 500 acres of land was one of the necessary qualifications of each member of the legislative council of the Territory; every member of the Territorial House of Representatives was required to hold, in his own right, 200 acres of land; and the privilege of voting for members of the House of Representatives was restricted to those inhabitants who, in addition to other qualifications, owned severally at least 50 acres of land. The Governor of the Territory was invested with the power of appointing officers of the Territorial militia, Judges of the inferior Courts, Clerks of the Courts, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, Coroners, County Treasurers and County Surveyors. He was also authorized to divide the Territory into districts; to apportion among the several counties the members of the House of Representatives; to prevent the passage of any Territorial law; and to convene and dissolve the General Assembly whenever he thought best. None of the Governors, however, ever exercised these extraordinary powers arbitrarily. Nevertheless, the people were constantly agitating the question of extending the right of suffrage. Five years after the organization of the Territory, the Legislative Council, in reply to the Governor's Message, said: "Although we are not as completely independent in our legislative capacity as we would wish to be, yet we are sensible that we must wait with patience for that period of time when our population will burst the trammels of a Territorial government, and we shall assume the character more consonant to Republicanism. \* \* \* The confidence which our fellow citizens have uniformly had in your administration has been such that they have hitherto had no reason to be jealous of the unlimited power which you possess over our legislative proceedings. We, however, cannot help regretting that such powers have been lodged in the hands of any one, especially when it is recollected to what dangerous lengths the exercise of those powers may be extended."

After repeated petitions the people of Indiana were empowered by Congress to elect the members of the Legislative Council by popular vote. This act was passed in 1809, and defined what was known as the property qualification of voters. These qualifications were abolished by Congress in 1811, which extended the right of voting for members of the General Assembly and for a Territorial delegate

to Congress to every free white male person who had attained the age of twenty-one years, and who, having paid a county or Territorial tax, was a resident of the Territory and had resided in it for a year. In 1814 the voting qualification in Indiana was defined by Congress, "to every free white male person having a freehold in the Territory, and being a resident of the same." The House of Representatives was authorized by Congress to lay off the Territory into five districts, in each of which the qualified voters were empowered to elect a member of the Legislative Council. The division was made, one to two counties in each district.

At the session in August, 1814, the Territory was also divided into three judicial circuits, and provisions were made for holding courts in the same. The Governor was empowered to appoint a presiding Judge in each circuit, and two Associate Judges of the circuit court in each county. Their compensation was fixed at \$700 per annum.

The same year the General Assembly granted charters to two banking institutions, the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Madison and the Bank of Vincennes. The first was authorized to raise a capital of \$750,000, and the other \$500,000. On the organization of the State these banks were merged into the State Bank and its branches.

Here we close the history of the Territory of Indiana.



## ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE.

The last regular session of the Territorial Legislature was held at Corydon, convening in December, 1815. The message of Governor Posey congratulated the people of the Territory upon the general success of the settlements and the great increase of immigration, recommended light taxes and a careful attention to the promotion of education and the improvement of the State roads and highways. He also recommended a revision of the territorial laws and an amendment of the militia system. Several laws were passed preparatory to a State Government, and December 14, 1815, a memorial to Congress was adopted praying for the authority to adopt a constitution and State Government. Mr. Jennings, the Territorial delegate, laid this memorial before Congress on the 28th, and April 19, 1816, the President approved the bill creating the State of Indiana. Accordingly, May 30 following, a general election was held for a constitutional convention, which met at Corydon June 10 to 29, Johathan Jennings presiding and Wm. Hendricks acting as Secretary.

"The convention that formed the first constitution of the State of Indiana was composed mainly of clear-minded, unpretending men of common sense, whose patriotism was unquestionable and whose morals were fair. Their familiarity with the theories of the Declaration of American Independence, their Territorial experience under the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, and their knowledge of the principles of the constitution of the United States were sufficient, when combined, to lighten materially their labors in the great work of forming a constitution for a new State. With such landmarks in view, the labors of similar conventions in other States and Territories have been rendered comparatively light. In the clearness and conciseness of its style, in the comprehensive and just provisions which it made for the maintainance of civil and religious liberty, in its mandates, which were designed to protect the rights of the people collectively and individually, and to provide for the public welfare, the constitution that was formed for Indiana in 1816 was not inferior to any of the State constitutions which were in existence at that time."—*Dillon's History of Indiana.*

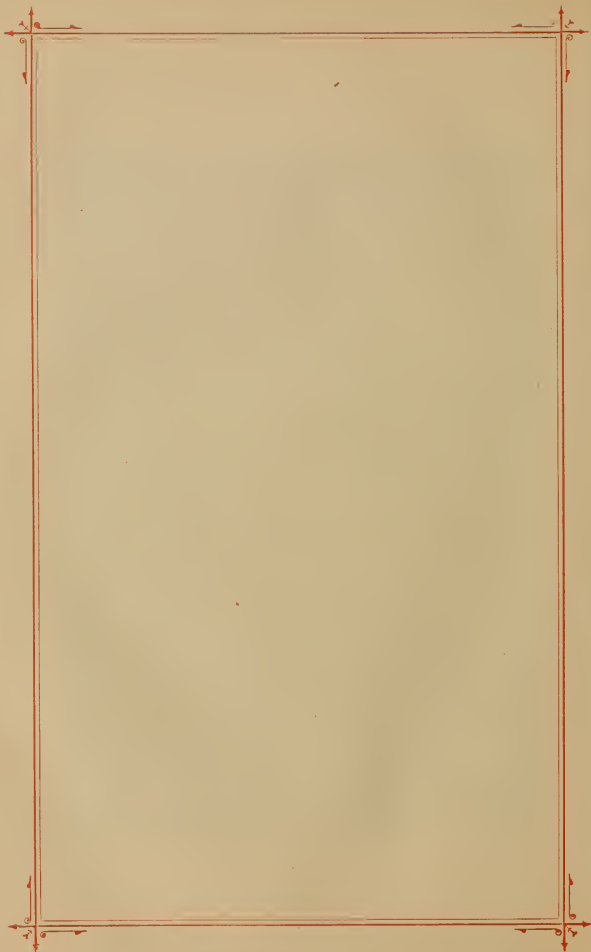
The first State election took place on the first Monday of August, 1816, and Jonathan Jennings was elected Governor, and Christopher Harrison, Lieut. Governor. Wm. Hendricks was elected to represent the new State in the House of Representatives of the United States.

The first General Assembly elected under the new constitution began its session at Corydon, Nov. 4, 1816. John Paul was called to the chair of the Senate pro tem., and Isaac Blackford was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Among other things in the new Governor's message were the following remarks: "The result of your deliberation will be considered as indicative of its future character as well as of the future happiness and prosperity of its citizens. In the commencement of the State government the shackles of the colonial should be forgotten in our exertions to prove, by happy experience, that a uniform adherence to the first principles of our Government and a virtuous exercise of its powers will best secure efficiency to its measures and stability to its character. Without a frequent recurrence to those principles, the administration of the Government will imperceptibly become more and more arduous, until the simplicity of our Republican institutions may eventually be lost in dangerous expedients and political design. Under every free government the happiness of the citizens must be identified with their morals; and while a constitutional exercise of their rights shall continue to have its due weight in discharge of the duties required of the constituted authorities of the State, too much attention cannot be bestowed to the encouragement and promotion of every moral virtue, and to the enactment of laws calculated to restrain the vicious, and prescribe punishment for every crime commensurate with its enormity. In measuring, however, to each crime its adequate punishment, it will be well to recollect that the certainty of punishment has generally the surest effect to prevent crime; while punishments unnecessarily severe too often produce the acquittal of the guilty and disappoint one of the greatest objects of legislation and good government. \* \* \* The dissemination of useful knowledge will be indispensably necessary as a support to morals and as a restraint to vice; and on this subject it will only be necessary to direct your attention to the plan of education as prescribed by the constitution. \* \* \* I recommend to your consideration the propriety of providing by law, to prevent more effectually any unlawful attempts to seize and carry into bondage



OPENING AN INDIANA FOREST.



persons of color legally entitled to their freedom; and at the same time, as far as practicable, to prevent those who rightfully owe service to the citizens of any other State or Territory from seeking within the limits of this State a refuge from the possession of their lawful owners. Such a measure will tend to secure those who are free from any unlawful attempts (to enslave them) and secures the rights of the citizens of the other States and Territories as far as ought reasonably to be expected."

This session of the Legislature elected James Noble and Waller Taylor to the Senate of the United States; Robert A. New was elected Secretary of State; W. H. Lilley, Auditor of State; and Daniel C. Lane, Treasurer of State. The session adjourned January 3, 1817.

As the history of the State of Indiana from this time forward is best given by topics, we will proceed to give them in the chronological order of their origin.

The happy close of the war with Great Britain in 1814 was followed by a great rush of immigrants to the great Territory of the Northwest, including the new States, all now recently cleared of the enemy; and by 1820 the State of Indiana had more than doubled her population, having at this time 147,178, and by 1825 nearly doubled this again, that is to say, a round quarter of a million,—a growth more rapid probably than that of any other section in this country since the days of Columbus.

The period 1825-'30 was a prosperous time for the young State. Immigration continued to be rapid, the crops were generally good and the hopes of the people raised higher than they had ever been before. Accompanying this immigration, however, were paupers and indolent people, who threatened to be so numerous as to become a serious burden. On this subject Governor Ray called for legislative action, but the Legislature scarcely knew what to do and they deferred action.

## BLACK HAWK WAR.

In 1830 there still lingered within the bounds of the State two tribes of Indians, whose growing indolence, intemperate habits, dependence upon their neighbors for the bread of life, diminished prospects of living by the chase, continued perpetration of murders and other outrages of dangerous precedent, primitive ignorance and unrestrained exhibitions of savage customs before the children of the settlers, combined to make them subjects for a more rigid government. The removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi was a melancholy but necessary duty. The time having arrived for the emigration of the Pottawatomies, according to the stipulations contained in their treaty with the United States, they evinced that reluctance common among aboriginal tribes on leaving the homes of their childhood and the graves of their ancestors. Love of country is a principle planted in the bosoms of all mankind. The Laplander and the Esquimaux of the frozen north, who feed on seals, moose and the meat of the polar bear, would not exchange their country for the sunny clime of "Araby the blest." Color and shades of complexion have nothing to do with the heart's best, warmest emotions. Then we should not wonder that the Pottawatomie, on leaving his home on the Wabash, felt as sad as Æschines did when ostracised from his native land, laved by the waters of the classic Scamander; and the noble and eloquent Nawaw-kay, on leaving the encampment on Crooked creek, felt his banishment as keenly as Cicero when thrust from the bosom of his beloved Rome, for which he had spent the best efforts of his life, and for which he died.

On Sunday morning, May 18, 1832, the people on the west side of the Wabash were thrown into a state of great consternation, on account of a report that a large body of hostile Indians had approached within 15 miles of Lafayette and killed two men. The alarm soon spread throughout Tippecanoe, Warren, Vermillion, Fountain, Montgomery, and adjoining counties. Several brave commandants of companies on the west side of the Wabash in Tippecanoe county, raised troops to go and meet the enemy, and dispatched an express to Gen. Walker with a request that he should



make a call upon the militia of the county to equip themselves instantly and march to the aid of their bleeding countrymen. Thereupon Gen. Walker, Col. Davis, Lieut-Col. Jenners, Capt. Brown, of the artillery, and various other gallant spirits mounted their war steeds and proceeded to the army, and thence upon a scout to the Grand Prairie to discover, if possible, the number, intention and situation of the Indians. Over 300 old men, women and children flocked precipitately to Lafayette and the surrounding country east of the Wabash. A remarkable event occurred in this stampede, as follows:

A man, wife and seven children resided on the edge of the Grand Prairie, west of Lafayette, in a locality considered particularly dangerous. On hearing of this alarm he made hurried preparations to fly with his family to Lafayette for safety. Imagine his surprise and chagrin when his wife told him she would not go one step; that she did not believe in being scared at trifles, and in her opinion there was not an Indian within 100 miles of them. Importunity proved unavailing, and the disconsolate and frightened husband and father took all the children except the youngest, bade his wife and babe a long and solemn farewell, never expecting to see them again, unless perhaps he might find their mangled remains, minus their scalps. On arriving at Lafayette, his acquaintances rallied and berated him for abandoning his wife and child in that way, but he met their jibes with a stoical indifference, avowing that he should not be held responsible for their obstinacy.

As the shades of the first evening drew on, the wife felt lonely; and the chirping of the frogs and the notes of the whippoorwill only intensified her loneliness, until she half wished she had accompanied the rest of the family in their flight. She remained in the house a few hours without striking a light, and then concluded that "discretion was the better part of valor," took her babe and some bed-clothes, fastened the cabin door, and hastened to a sink-hole in the woods, in which she afterward said that she and her babe slept soundly until sunrise next morning.

Lafayette literally boiled over with people and patriotism. A meeting was held at the court-house, speeches were made by patriotic individuals, and to allay the fears of the women an armed police was immediately ordered, to be called the "Lafayette Guards." Thos. T. Benbridge was elected Captain, and John Cox, Lieutenant. Capt. Benbridge yielded the active drill of his guards to the Lieutenant, who had served two years in the war of 1812. After

the meeting adjourned, the guards were paraded on the green where Purdue's block now stands, and put through sundry evolutions by Lieut. Cox, who proved to be an expert drill officer, and whose clear, shrill voice rung out on the night air as he marched and counter-marched the troops from where the paper-mill stands to Main street ferry, and over the suburbs, generally. Every old gun and sword that could be found was brought into requisition, with a new shine on them.

Gen. Walker, Colonels Davis and Jenners, and other officers joined in a call of the people of Tippecanoe county for volunteers to march to the frontier settlements. A large meeting of the citizens assembled in the public square in the town, and over 300 volunteers mostly mounted men, left for the scene of action, with an alacrity that would have done credit to veterans.

The first night they camped nine miles west of Lafayette, near Grand Prairie. They placed sentinels for the night and retired to rest. A few of the subaltern officers very injudiciously concluded to try what effect a false alarm would have upon the sleeping soldiers, and a few of them withdrew to a neighboring thicket, and thence made a charge upon the picket guards, who, after hailing them and receiving no countersign, fired off their guns and ran for the Colonel's marquee in the center of the encampment. The aroused Colonels and staff sprang to their feet, shouting "To arms! to arms!" and the obedient, though panic-stricken soldiers seized their guns and demanded to be led against the invading foe. A wild scene of disorder ensued, and amid the din of arms and loud commands of the officers the raw militia felt that they had already got into the red jaws of battle. One of the alarm sentinels, in running to the center of the encampment, leaped over a blazing camp fire, and alighted full upon the breast and stomach of a sleeping lawyer, who was, no doubt, at that moment dreaming of vested and contingent remainders, rich clients and good fees, which in legal parlance was suddenly estopped by the hob-nails in the stogas of the scared sentinel. As soon as the counselor's vitality and consciousness sufficiently returned, he put in some strong demurrers to the conduct of the affrighted picket men, averring that he would greatly prefer being wounded by the enemy to being run over by a cowardly booby. Next morning the organizers of the ruse were severely reprimanded.

May 28, 1832, Governor Noble ordered General Walker to call out his whole command, if necessary, and supply arms, horses and

provisions, even though it be necessary to seize them. The next day four baggage wagons, loaded with camp equipments, stores, provisions and other articles, were sent to the little army, who were thus provided for a campaign of five or six weeks. The following Thursday a squad of cavalry, under Colonel Sigler, passed through Lafayette on the way to the hostile region; and on the 13th of June Colonel Russell, commandant of the 40th Regiment, Indiana Militia, passed through Lafayette with 340 mounted volunteers from the counties of Marion, Hendricks and Johnson. Also, several companies of volunteers from Montgomery, Fountain and Warren counties, hastened to the relief of the frontier settlers. The troops from Lafayette marched to Sugar creek, and after a short time, there being no probability of finding any of the enemy, were ordered to return. They all did so except about 45 horsemen, who volunteered to cross Hickory creek, where the Indians had committed their depredations. They organized a company by electing Samuel McGeorge, a soldier of the war of 1812, Captain, and Amos Allen and Andrew W. Ingraham, Lieutenants.

Crossing Hickory creek, they marched as far as O'Plein river without meeting with opposition. Finding no enemy here they concluded to return. On the first night of their march home they encamped on the open prairie, posting sentinels, as usual. About ten o'clock it began to rain, and it was with difficulty that the sentinels kept their guns dry. Capt. I. H. Cox and a man named Fox had been posted as sentinels within 15 or 20 paces of each other. Cox drew the skirt of his overcoat over his gun-lock to keep it dry; Fox, perceiving this motion, and in the darkness taking him for an Indian, fired upon him and fractured his thigh-bone. Several soldiers immediately ran toward the place where the flash of the gun had been seen; but when they cocked and leveled their guns on the figure which had fired at Cox, the wounded man caused them to desist by crying, "Don't shoot him, it was a sentinel who shot me." The next day the wounded man was left behind the company in care of four men, who, as soon as possible, removed him on a litter to Col. Moore's company of Illinois militia, then encamped on the O'Plein, where Joliet now stands.

Although the main body returned to Lafayette in eight or nine days, yet the alarm among the people was so great that they could not be induced to return to their farms for some time. The presence of the hostiles was hourly expected by the frontier settlements of Indiana, from Vincennes to La Porte. In Clinton county the

inhabitants gathered within the forts and prepared for a regular siege, while our neighbors at Crawfordsville were suddenly astounded by the arrival of a courier at full speed with the announcement that the Indians, more than a thousand in number, were then crossing the Nine-Mile prairie about twelve miles north of town, killing and scalping all. The strongest houses were immediately put in a condition of defense, and sentinels were placed at the principal points in the direction of the enemy. Scouts were sent out to reconnoitre, and messengers were dispatched in different directions to announce the danger to the farmers, and to urge them to hasten with their families into town, and to assist in fighting the momentarily expected savages. At night-fall the scouts brought in the news that the Indians had not crossed the Wabash, but were hourly expected at Lafayette. The citizens of Warren, Fountain and Vermillion counties were alike terrified by exaggerated stories of Indian massacres, and immediately prepared for defense. It turned out that the Indians were not within 100 miles of these temporary forts; but this by no means proved a want of courage in the citizens.

After some time had elapsed, a portion of the troops were marched back into Tippecanoe county and honorably discharged; but the settlers were still loth for a long time to return to their farms. Assured by published reports that the Miamis and Pottawatomies did not intend to join the hostiles, the people by degrees recovered from the panic and began to attend to their neglected crops.

During this time there was actual war in Illinois. Black Hawk and his warriors, well nigh surrounded by a well-disciplined foe, attempted to cross to the west bank of the Mississippi, but after being chased up into Wisconsin and to the Mississippi again, he was in a final battle taken captive. A few years after his liberation, about 1837 or 1838, he died, on the banks of the Des Moines river, in Iowa, in what is now the county of Davis, where his remains were deposited above ground, in the usual Indian style. His remains were afterward stolen and carried away, but they were recovered by the Governor of Iowa and placed in the museum of the Historical Society at Burlington, where they were finally destroyed by fire.

## LAST EXODUS OF THE INDIANS.

In July, 1837, Col. Abel C. Pepper convened the Pottawatomie nation of Indians at Lake Ke-waw-nay for the purpose of removing them west of the Mississippi. That fall a small party of some 80 or 90 Pottawatomies was conducted west of the Mississippi river by George Proffit, Esq. Among the number were Ke-waw-nay, Nebash, Nas-waw-kay, Pash-po-ho and many other leading men of the nation. The regular emigration of these poor Indians, about 1,000 in number, took place under Col. Pepper and Gen. Tip-ton in the summer of 1838.

It was a sad and mournful spectacle to witness these children of the forest slowly retiring from the home of their childhood, that contained not only the graves of their revered ancestors, but also many endearing scenes to which their memories would ever recur as sunny spots along their pathway through the wilderness. They felt that they were bidding farewell to the hills, valleys and streams of their infancy; the more exciting hunting-grounds of their advanced youth, as well as the stern and bloody battle-fields where they had contended in riper manhood, on which they had received wounds, and where many of their friends and loved relatives had fallen covered with gore and with glory. All these they were leaving behind them, to be desecrated by the plowshare of the white man. As they cast mournful glances back toward these loved scenes that were rapidly fading in the distance, tears fell from the cheek of the downcast warrior, old men trembled, matrons wept, the swarthy maiden's cheek turned pale, and sighs and half-suppressed sobs escaped from the motley groups as they passed along, some on foot, some on horseback, and others in wagons,—sad as a funeral procession. Several of the aged warriors were seen to cast glances toward the sky, as if they were imploring aid from the spirits of their departed heroes, who were looking down upon them from the clouds, or from the Great Spirit, who would ultimately redress the wrongs of the red man, whose broken bow had fallen from his hand, and whose sad heart was bleeding within him. Ever and anon one of the party would start out into the brush and break back to their old encampments on Eel river and on the Tippe-

canoe, declaring that they would rather die than be banished from their country. Thus, scores of discontented emigrants returned from different points on their journey; and it was several years before they could be induced to join their countrymen west of the Mississippi.

Several years after the removal of the Pottawatomies the Miami nation was removed to their Western home, by coercive means, under an escort of United States troops. They were a proud and once powerful nation, but at the time of their removal were far inferior, in point of numbers, to the Pottawatomie guests whom they had permitted to settle and hunt upon their lands, and fish in their lakes and rivers after they had been driven southward by powerful and warlike tribes who inhabited the shores of the Northern lakes.

#### INDIAN TITLES.

In 1831 a joint resolution of the Legislature of Indiana, requesting an appropriation by Congress for the extinguishment of the Indian title to lands within the State, was forwarded to that body, which granted the request. The Secretary of War, by authority, appointed a committee of three citizens to carry into effect the provisions of the recent law. The Miamis were surrounded on all sides by American settlers, and were situated almost in the heart of the State on the line of the canal then being made. The chiefs were called to a council for the purpose of making a treaty; they promptly came, but peremptorily refused to go westward or sell the remainder of their land. The Pottawatomies sold about 6,000,000 acres in Indiana, Illinois and Michigan, including all their claim in this State.

In 1838 a treaty was concluded with the Miami Indians through the good offices of Col. A. C. Pepper, the Indian agent, by which a considerable of the most desirable portion of their reserve was ceded to the United States.

## LAND SALES.

As an example of the manner in which land speculators were treated by the early Indianians, we cite the following instances from Cox's "Recollections of the Wabash Valley."

At Crawfordsville, Dec. 24, 1824, many parties were present from the eastern and southern portions of the State, as well as from Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee and even Pennsylvania, to attend a land sale. There was but little bidding against each other. The settlers, or "squatters," as they were called by the speculators, had arranged matters among themselves to their general satisfaction. If, upon comparing numbers, it appeared that two were after the same tract of land, one would ask the other what he would take not to bid against him; if neither would consent to be bought off they would retire and cast lots, and the lucky one would enter the tract at Congress price, \$1.25 an acre, and the other would enter the second choice on his list. If a speculator made a bid, or showed a disposition to take a settler's claim from him, he soon saw the white of a score of eyes glaring at him, and he would "crawfish" out of the crowd at the first opportunity.

The settlers made it definitely known to foreign capitalists that they would enter the tracts of land they had settled upon before allowing the latter to come in with their speculations. The land was sold in tiers of townships, beginning at the southern part of the district and continuing north until all had been offered at public sale. This plan was persisted in, although it kept many on the ground for several days waiting, who desired to purchase land in the northern part of the district.

In 1827 a regular Indian scare was gotten up to keep speculators away for a short time. A man who owned a claim on Tippecanoe river, near Pretty prairie, fearing that some one of the numerous land hunters constantly scouring the country might enter the land he had settled upon before he could raise the money to buy it, and seeing one day a cavalcade of land hunters riding toward where his land lay, mounted his horse and darted off at full speed to meet them, swinging his hat and shouting at the top of his voice, "Indians! Indians! the woods are full of Indians,

murdering and scalping all before them!" They paused a moment, but as the terrified horseman still urged his jaded animal and cried, "Help! Longlois, Cicots, help!" they turned and fled like a troop of retreating cavalry, hastening to the thickest settlements and giving the alarm, which spread like fire among stubble until the whole frontier region was shocked with the startling cry. The squatter who fabricated the story and started this false alarm took a circuitous route home that evening, and while others were busy building temporary block-houses and rubbing up their guns to meet the Indians, he was quietly gathering up money and slipped down to Crawfordsville and entered his land, chuckling to himself, "There's a Yankee trick for you, done up by a Hoosier."

### HARMONY COMMUNITY.

In 1814 a society of Germans under Frederick Rappe, who had originally come from Wirtemberg, Germany, and more recently from Pennsylvania, founded a settlement on the Wabash about 50 miles above its mouth. They were industrious, frugal and honest Lutherans. They purchased a large quantity of land and laid off a town, to which they gave the name of "Harmony," afterward called "New Harmony." They erected a church and a public school-house, opened farms, planted orchards and vineyards, built flouring mills, established a house of public entertainment, a public store, and carried on all the arts of peace with skill and regularity. Their property was "in common," according to the custom of ancient Christians at Jerusalem, but the governing power, both temporal and spiritual, was vested in Frederick Rappe, the elder, who was regarded as the founder of the society. By the year 1821 the society numbered about 900. Every individual of proper age contributed his proper share of labor. There were neither spendthrifts, idlers nor drunkards, and during the whole 17 years of their sojourn in America there was not a single lawsuit among them. Every controversy arising among them was settled by arbitration, explanation and compromise before sunset of the day, literally according to the injunction of the apostle of the New Testament.

About 1825 the town of Harmony and a considerable quantity of land adjoining was sold to Robert Owen, father of David Dale Owen, the State Geologist, and of Robert Dale Owen, of later notoriety. He was a radical philosopher from Scotland, who had become distinguished for his philanthropy and opposition to



Christianity. He charged the latter with teaching false notions regarding human responsibility— notions which have since been clothed in the language of physiology, mental philosophy, etc. Said he:

“That which has hitherto been called wickedness in our fellow men has proceeded from one of two distinct causes, or from some combination of those causes. They are what are termed bad or wicked,

“1. Because they are born with faculties or propensities which render them more liable, under the same circumstances, than other men, to commit such actions as are usually denominated wicked; or,

“2. Because they have been placed by birth or other events in particular countries,—have been influenced from infancy by parents, playmates and others, and have been surrounded by those circumstances which gradually and necessarily trained them in the habits and sentiments called wicked; or,

“3. They have become wicked in consequence of some particular combination of these causes.

“If it should be asked, Whence then has wickedness proceeded? I reply, Solely from the ignorance of our forefathers.

“Every society which exists at present, as well as every society which history records, has been formed and governed on a belief in the following notions, assumed as first principles:

“1. That it is in the power of every individual to form his own character. Hence the various systems called by the name of religion, codes of law, and punishments; hence, also, the angry passions entertained by individuals and nations toward each other.

“2. That the affections are at the command of the individual. Hence insincerity and degradation of character; hence the miseries of domestic life, and more than one-half of all the crimes of mankind.

“3. That it is necessary a large portion of mankind should exist in ignorance and poverty in order to secure to the remaining part such a degree of happiness as they now enjoy. Hence a system of counteraction in the pursuits of men, a general opposition among individuals to the interests of each other, and the necessary effects of such a system,—ignorance, poverty and vice.

## THE MEXICAN WAR.

During the administration of Gov. Whitcomb the war with Mexico occurred, which resulted in annexing to the United States vast tracts of land in the south and west. Indiana contributed her full ratio to the troops in that war, and with a remarkable spirit of promptness and patriotism adopted all measures to sustain the general Government. These new acquisitions of territory re-opened the discussion of the slavery question, and Governor Whitcomb expressed his opposition to a further extension of the "national sin."

The causes which led to a declaration of war against Mexico in 1846, must be sought for as far back as the year 1830, when the present State of Texas formed a province of New and Independent Mexico. During the years immediately preceding 1830, Moses Austin, of Connecticut, obtained a liberal grant of lands from the established Government, and on his death his son was treated in an equally liberal manner. The glowing accounts rendered by Austin, and the vivid picture of Elysian fields drawn by visiting journalists, soon resulted in the influx of a large tide of immigrants, nor did the movement to the Southwest cease until 1830. The Mexican province held a prosperous population, comprising 10,000 American citizens. The rapacious Government of the Mexicans looked with greed and jealousy upon their eastern province, and, under the presidency of Gen. Santa Anna, enacted such measures, both unjust and oppressive, as would meet their design of goading the people of Texas on to revolution, and thus afford an opportunity for the infliction of punishment upon subjects whose only crime was industry and its accompaniment, prosperity. Precisely in keeping with the course pursued by the British toward the colonists of the Eastern States in the last century, Santa Anna's Government met the remonstrances of the colonists of Texas with threats; and they, secure in their consciousness of right quietly issued their declaration of independence, and proved its literal meaning on the field of Gonzales in 1835, having with a force of

500 men forced the Mexican army of 1,000 to fly for refuge to their strongholds. Battle after battle followed, bringing victory always to the Colonists, and ultimately resulting in the total rout of the Mexican army and the evacuation of Texas. The routed army after a short term of rest reorganized, and reappeared in the Territory, 8,000 strong. On April 21, a division of this large force under Santa Anna encountered the Texans under General Samuel Houston on the banks of the San Jacinto, and though Houston could only oppose 800 men to the Mexican legions, the latter were driven from the field, nor could they reform their scattered ranks until their General was captured next day and forced to sign the declaration of 1835. The signature of Santa Anna, though ignored by the Congress of the Mexican Republic, and consequently left unratified on the part of Mexico, was effected in so much, that after the second defeat of the army of that Republic all the hostilities of an important nature ceased, the Republic of Texas was recognized by the powers, and subsequently became an integral part of the United States, July 4, 1846. At this period General Herrera was president of Mexico. He was a man of peace, of common sense, and very patriotic; and he thus entertained, or pretended to entertain, the great neighboring Republic in high esteem. For this reason he grew unpopular with his people, and General Paredes was called to the presidential chair, which he continued to occupy until the breaking out of actual hostilities with the United States, when Gen. Santa Anna was elected thereto.

President Polk, aware of the state of feeling in Mexico, ordered Gen. Zachary Taylor, in command of the troops in the Southwest, to proceed to Texas, and post himself as near to the Mexican border as he deemed prudent. At the same time an American squadron was dispatched to the vicinity, in the Gulf of Mexico. In November, General Taylor had taken his position at Corpus Christi, a Texan settlement on a bay of the same name, with about 4,000 men. On the 13th of January, 1846, the President ordered him to advance with his forces to the Rio Grande; accordingly he proceeded, and in March stationed himself on the north bank of that river, within cannon-shot of the Mexican town of Matamoras. Here he hastily erected a fortress, called Fort Brown. The territory lying between the river Nueces and the Rio Grande river, about 120 miles in width, was claimed both by Texas and Mexico; according to the latter, therefore, General Taylor had actually invaded her Territory, and had thus committed an open

act of war. On the 26th of April, the Mexican General, Ampudia, gave notice to this effect to General Taylor, and on the same day a party of American dragoons, sixty-three in number, being on the north side of the Rio Grande, were attacked, and, after the loss of sixteen men killed and wounded, were forced to surrender. Their commander, Captain Thornton, only escaped. The Mexican forces had now crossed the river above Matamoras and were supposed to meditate an attack on Point Isabel, where Taylor had established a depot of supplies for his army. On the 1st of May, this officer left a small number of troops at Fort Brown, and marched with his chief forces, twenty-three hundred men, to the defense of Point Isabel. Having garrisoned this place, he set out on his return. On the 8th of May, about noon, he met the Mexican army, six thousand strong, drawn up in battle array, on the prairie near Palo Alto. The Americans at once advanced to the attack, and, after an action of five hours, in which their artillery was very effective, drove the enemy before them, and encamped upon the field. The Mexican loss was about one hundred killed; that of the Americans, four killed and forty wounded. Major Ringgold, of the artillery, an officer of great merit, was mortally wounded. The next day, as the Americans advanced, they again met the enemy in a strong position near Resaca de la Palma, three miles from Fort Brown. An action commenced, and was fiercely contested, the artillery on both sides being served with great vigor. At last the Mexicans gave way, and fled in confusion, General de la Vega having fallen into the hands of the Americans. They also abandoned their guns and a large quantity of ammunition to the victors. The remaining Mexican soldiers speedily crossed the Rio Grande, and the next day the Americans took up their position at Fort Brown. This little fort, in the absence of General Taylor, had gallantly sustained an almost uninterrupted attack of several days from the Mexican batteries of Matamoras.

When the news of the capture of Captain Thornton's party was spread over the United States, it produced great excitement. The President addressed a message to Congress, then in session, declaring "that war with Mexico existed by her own act;" and that body, May, 1846, placed ten millions of dollars at the President's disposal, and authorized him to accept the services of fifty thousand volunteers. A great part of the summer of 1846 was spent in preparation for the war, it being resolved to invade Mexico at several points. In pursuance of this plan, General Taylor, who had taken

possession of Matamoras, abandoned by the enemy in May, marched northward in the enemy's country in August, and on the 19th of September he appeared before Monterey, capital of the Mexican State of New Leon. His army, after having garrisoned several places along his route, amounted to six thousand men. The attack began on the 21st, and after a succession of assaults, during the period of four days, the Mexicans capitulated, leaving the town in possession of the Americans. In October, General Taylor terminated an armistice into which he had entered with the Mexican General, and again commenced offensive operations. Various towns and fortresses of the enemy now rapidly fell into our possession. In November, Saltillo, the capital of the State of Coahuila was occupied by the division of General Worth; in December, General Patterson took possession of Victoria, the capital of Tamaulipas, and nearly at the same period, Commodore Perry captured the fort of Tampico. Santa Fe, the capital of New Mexico, with the whole territory of the State had been subjugated by General Harney, after a march of one thousand miles through the wilderness. Events of a startling character had taken place at still earlier dates along the Pacific coast. On the 4th of July, Captain Fremont, having repeatedly defeated superior Mexican forces with the small band under his command, declared California independent of Mexico. Other important places in this region had yielded to the American naval force, and in August, 1846, the whole of California was in the undisputed occupation of the Americans.

The year 1847 opened with still more brilliant victories on the part of our armies. By the drawing off of a large part of General Taylor's troops for a meditated attack on Vera Cruz, he was left with a comparatively small force to meet the great body of Mexican troops, now marching upon him, under command of the celebrated Santa Anna, who had again become President of Mexico.

Ascertaining the advance of this powerful army, twenty thousand strong, and consisting of the best of the Mexican soldiers, General Taylor took up his position at Buena Vista, a valley a few miles from Saltillo. His whole troops numbered only four thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, and here, on the 23d of February, he was vigorously attacked by the Mexicans. The battle was very severe, and continued nearly the whole day, when the Mexicans fled from the field in disorder, with a loss of nearly two thousand men. Santa Anna speedily withdrew, and thus abandoned the region of

the Rio Grande to the complete occupation of our troops. This left our forces at liberty to prosecute the grand enterprise of the campaign, the capture of the strong town of Vera Cruz, with its renowned castle of San Juan d'Ulloa. On the 9th of March, 1847, General Scott landed near the city with an army of twelve thousand men, and on the 18th commenced an attack. For four days and nights an almost incessant shower of shot and shells was poured upon the devoted town, while the batteries of the castle and the city replied with terrible energy. At last, as the Americans were preparing for an assault, the Governor of the city offered to surrender, and on the 26th the American flag floated triumphantly from the walls of the castle and the city. General Scott now prepared to march upon the city of Mexico, the capital of the country, situated two hundred miles in the interior, and approached only through a series of rugged passes and mountain fastnesses, rendered still more formidable by several strong fortresses. On the 8th of April the army commenced their march. At Cerro Gordo, Santa Anna had posted himself with fifteen thousand men. On the 18th the Americans began the daring attack, and by midday every intrenchment of the enemy had been carried. The loss of the Mexicans in this remarkable battle, besides one thousand killed and wounded, was three thousand prisoners, forty-three pieces of cannon, five thousand stand of arms, and all their amunitions and materials of war. The loss of the Americans was four hundred and thirty-one in killed and wounded. The next day our forces advanced, and, capturing fortress after fortress, came on the 18th of August within ten miles of Mexico, a city of two hundred thousand inhabitants, and situated in one of the most beautiful valleys in the world. On the 20th they attacked and carried the strong batteries of Contreras, garrisoned by 7,000 men, in an impetuous assault, which lasted but seventeen minutes. On the same day an attack was made by the Americans on the fortified post of Churubusco, four miles northeast of Contreras. Here nearly the entire Mexican army—more than 20,000 in number—were posted; but they were defeated at every point, and obliged to seek a retreat in the city, or the still remaining fortress of Chapultepec. While preparations were being made on the 21st by General Scott, to level his batteries against the city, prior to summoning it to surrender, he received propositions from the enemy, which terminated in an armistice. This ceased on the 7th of September. On the 8th the outer defense of Chapultepec was successfully

stormed by General Worth, though he lost one-fourth of his men in the desperate struggle. The castle of Chapultepec, situated on an abrupt and rocky eminence, 150 feet above the surrounding country, presented a most formidable object of attack. On the 12th, however, the batteries were opened against it, and on the next day the citadel was carried by storm. The Mexicans still struggled along the great causeway leading to the city, as the Americans advanced, but before nightfall a part of our army was within the gates of the city. Santa Anna and the officers of the Government fled, and the next morning, at seven o'clock, the flag of the Americans floated from the national palace of Mexico. This conquest of the capital was the great and final achievement of the war. The Mexican republic was in fact prostrate, her sea-coast and chief cities being in the occupation of our troops. On the 2d of February, 1848, terms of peace were agreed upon by the American commissioner and the Mexican Government, this treaty being ratified by the Mexican Congress on the 30th of May following, and by the United States soon after. President Polk proclaimed peace on the 4th of July, 1848. In the preceding sketch we have given only a mere outline of the war with Mexico. We have necessarily passed over many interesting events, and have not even named many of our soldiers who performed gallant and important services. General Taylor's successful operations in the region of the Rio Grande were duly honored by the people of the United States, by bestowing upon him the Presidency. General Scott's campaign, from the attack on Vera Cruz, to the surrender of the city of Mexico, was far more remarkable, and, in a military point of view, must be considered as one of the most brilliant of modern times. It is true the Mexicans are not to be ranked with the great nations of the earth; with a population of seven or eight millions, they have little more than a million of the white race, the rest being half-civilized Indians and mestizos, that is, those of mixed blood. Their government is inefficient, and the people divided among themselves. Their soldiers often fought bravely, but they were badly officered. While, therefore, we may consider the conquest of so extensive and populous a country, in so short a time, and attended with such constant superiority even to the greater numbers of the enemy, as highly gratifying evidence of the courage and capacity of our army, still we must not, in judging of our achievements, fail to consider the real weakness of the nation whom we vanquished.

One thing we may certainly dwell upon with satisfaction—the admirable example, not only as a soldier, but as a man, set by our commander, Gen. Scott, who seems, in the midst of war and the ordinary license of the camp, always to have preserved the virtue, kindness, and humanity belonging to a state of peace. These qualities secured to him the respect, confidence and good-will even of the enemy he had conquered. Among the Generals who effectually aided General Scott in this remarkable campaign, we must not omit to mention the names of Generals Wool, Twiggs, Shields, Worth, Smith, and Quitman, who generally added to the high qualities of soldiers the still more estimable characteristics of good men. The treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo stipulated that the disputed territory between the Nueces and the Rio Grande should belong to the United States, and it now forms a part of Texas, as has been already stated; that the United States should assume and pay the debts due from Mexico to American citizens, to the amount of \$3,500,000; and that, in consideration of the sum of \$15,000,000 to be paid by the United States to Mexico, the latter should relinquish to the former the whole of New Mexico and Upper California.

The soldiers of Indiana who served in this war were formed into five regiments of volunteers, numbered respectively, 1st, 2d, 3rd, 4th and 5th. The fact that companies of the three first-named regiments served at times with the men of Illinois, the New York volunteers, the Palmettos of South Carolina, and United States marines, under Gen. James Shields, makes for them a history; because the campaigns of the Rio Grande and Chihuahua, the siege of Vera Cruz, the desperate encounter at Cerro Gordo, the tragic contests in the valley, at Contreras and Churubusco, the storming of Chapultepec, and the planting of the stars and stripes upon every turret and spire within the conquered city of Mexico, were all carried out by the gallant troops under the favorite old General, and consequently each of them shared with him in the glories attached to such exploits. The other regiments under Cols. Gorman and Lane participated in the contests of the period under other commanders. The 4th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, comprising ten companies, was formally organized at Jeffersonville, Indiana, by Capt. R. C. Gatlin, June 15, 1847, and on the 16th elected Major Willis A. Gorman, of the 3rd Regiment, to the Colonelcy; Ebenezer Dumont, Lieutenant-Colonel, and W. McCoy, Major. On the 27th of June the regiment left Jeffersonville for the front, and



subsequently was assigned to Brigadier-General Lane's command, which then comprised a battery of five pieces from the 3rd Regiment U. S. Artillery; a battery of two pieces from the 2nd Regiment U. S. Artillery, the 4th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers and the 4th Regiment of Ohio, with a squadron of mounted Louisianians and detachments of recruits for the U. S. army. The troops of this brigade won signal honors at Passo de Ovegas, August 10, 1847; National Bridge, on the 12th; Cerro Gordo, on the 15th; Las Animas, on the 19th, under Maj. F. T. Lally, of General Lane's staff, and afterward under Lane, directly, took a very prominent part in the siege of Puebla, which began on the 15th of September and terminated on the 12th of October. At Atlixco, October 19th; Tlascala, November 10th; Matamoras and Pass Galajara, November 23rd and 24th; Guerrilla Rancho, December 5th; Napalcan, December 10th, the Indiana volunteers of the 4th Regiment performed gallant service, and carried the campaign into the following year, representing their State at St. Martin's, February 27, 1848; Cholula, March 26th; Matacordera, February 19th; Sequalteplan, February 25th; and on the cessation of hostilities reported at Madison, Indiana, for discharge, July 11, 1848; while the 5th Indiana Regiment, under Col. J. H. Lane, underwent a similar round of duty during its service with other brigades, and gained some celebrity at Vera Cruz, Churubusco and with the troops of Illinois under Gen. Shields at Chapultepec.

This war cost the people of the United States sixty-six millions of dollars. This very large amount was not paid away for the attainment of mere glory; there was something else at stake, and this something proved to be a country larger and more fertile than the France of the Napoleons, and more steady and sensible than the France of the Republic. It was the defense of the great Lone Star State, the humiliation and chastisement of a quarrelsome neighbor.

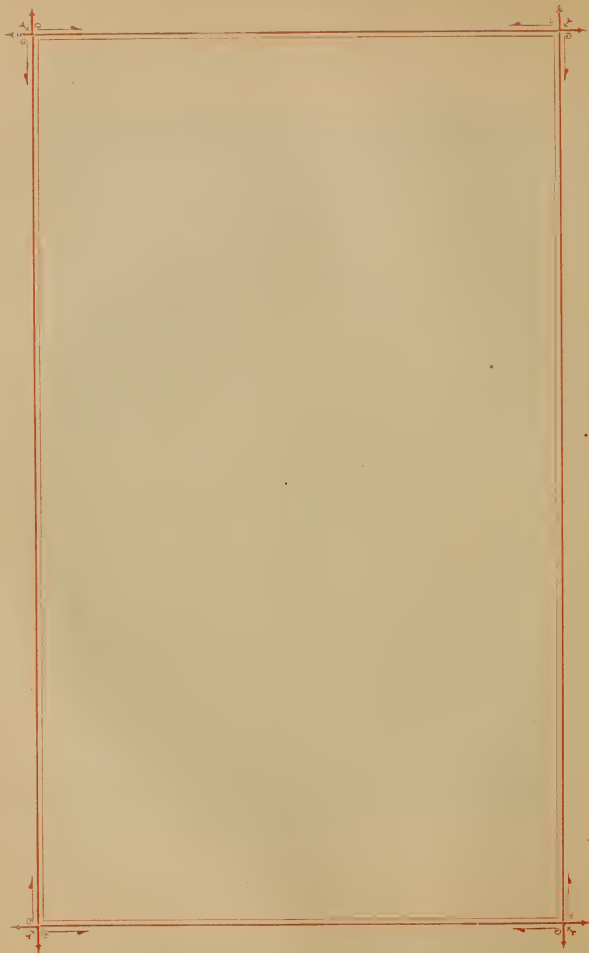
## SLAVERY.

We have already referred to the prohibition of slavery in the Northwestern Territory, and Indiana Territory by the ordinance of 1787; to the imperfection in the execution of this ordinance and the troubles which the authorities encountered; and the complete establishment of the principles of freedom on the organization of the State. The next item of significance in this connection is the following language in the message of Gov. Ray to the Legislature of 1828: "Since our last separation, while we have witnessed with anxious solicitude the belligerent operations of another hemisphere, the cross contending against the crescent, and the prospect of a general rupture among the legitimates of other quarters of the globe, our attention has been arrested by proceedings in our own country truly dangerous to liberty, seriously premeditated, and disgraceful to its authors if agitated only to tamper with the American people. If such experiments as we see attempted in certain deluded quarters do not fall with a burst of thunder upon the heads of their seditious projectors, then indeed the Republic has begun to experience the days of its degeneracy. The union of these States is the people's only sure charter for their liberties and independence. Dissolve it and each State will soon be in a condition as deplorable as Alexander's conquered countries after they were divided amongst his victorious military captains."

In pursuance of a joint resolution of the Legislature of 1850, a block of native marble was procured and forwarded to Washington, to be placed in the monument then in the course of erection at the National Capital in memory of George Washington. In the absence of any legislative instruction concerning the inscription upon this emblem of Indiana's loyalty, Gov. Wright ordered the following words to be inscribed upon it: INDIANA KNOWS NO NORTH, NO SOUTH, NOTHING BUT THE UNION. Within a dozen years thereafter this noble State demonstrated to the world her loyalty to the Union and the principles of freedom by the sacrifice of blood and treasure which she made. In keeping with this sentiment Gov. Wright indorsed the compromise measures of Congress on the slavery question, remarking in his message that "Indiana takes her stand in the ranks, not of Southern destiny, nor yet of



SCENE ON THE WABASH RIVER.



Northern destiny: she plants herself on the basis of the Constitution and takes her stand in the ranks of American destiny."

## FIFTEENTH AMENDMENT.

At the session of the Legislature in January, 1869, the subject of ratifying the fifteenth amendment to the Federal Constitution, allowing negro suffrage, came up with such persistency that neither party dared to undertake any other business lest it be checkmated in some way, and being at a dead lock on this matter, they adjourned in March without having done much important business. The Democrats, as well as a portion of the conservative Republicans, opposed its consideration strongly on the ground that it would be unfair to vote on the question until the people of the State had had an opportunity of expressing their views at the polls; but most of the Republicans resolved to push the measure through, while the Democrats resolved to resign in a body and leave the Legislature without a quorum. Accordingly, on March 4, 17 Senators and 36 Representatives resigned, leaving both houses without a quorum.

As the early adjournment of the Legislature left the benevolent institutions of the State unprovided for, the Governor convened that body in extra session as soon as possible, and after the necessary appropriations were made, on the 19th of May the fifteenth amendment came up; but in anticipation of this the Democratic members had all resigned and claimed that there was no quorum present. There was a quorum, however, of Senators in office, though some of them refused to vote, declaring that they were no longer Senators; but the president of that body decided that as he had not been informed of their resignation by the Governor, they were still members. A vote was taken and the ratifying resolution was adopted. When the resolution came up in the House, the chair decided that, although the Democratic members had resigned, there was a quorum of the *de facto* members present, and the House proceeded to pass the resolution. This decision of the chair was afterward sustained by the Supreme Court.

At the next regular session of the Legislature, in 1871, the Democrats undertook to repeal the ratification, and the Republican members resigned to prevent it. The Democrats, as the Republicans did on the previous occasion, proceeded to pass their resolution of repeal; but while the process was under way, before the House Committee had time to report on the matter, 34 Republican members resigned, thereby preventing its passage and putting a stop to further legislation.

## INDIANA IN THE WAR.

The events of the earlier years of this State have been reviewed down to that period in the nation's history when the Republic demanded a first sacrifice from the newly erected States; to the time when the very safety of the glorious heritage, bequeathed by the fathers as a rich legacy, was threatened with a fate worse than death—a life under laws that harbored the slave—a civil defiance of the first principles of the Constitution.

Indiana was among the first to respond to the summons of patriotism, and register itself on the national roll of honor, even as she was among the first to join in that song of joy which greeted a Republic made doubly glorious within a century by the dual victory which won liberty for itself, and next bestowed the precious boon upon the colored slave.

The fall of Fort Sumter was a signal for the uprising of the State. The news of the calamity was flashed to Indianapolis on the 14th of April, 1861, and early the next morning the electric wire brought the welcome message to Washington:—

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF INDIANA, }  
INDIANAPOLIS, April 15, 1861. }

To ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *President of the United States*:—On behalf of the State of Indiana, I tender to you for the defense of the Nation, and to uphold the authority of the Government, ten thousand men.

OLIVER P. MORTON,  
Governor of Indiana.

This may be considered the first official act of Governor Morton, who had just entered on the duties of his exalted position. The State was in an almost helpless condition, and yet the faith of the "War Governor" was prophetic, when, after a short consultation with the members of the Executive Council, he relied on the fidelity of ten thousand men and promised their services to the Protectorate at Washington. This will be more apparent when the military condition of the State at the beginning of 1861 is considered. At that time the armories contained less than five hundred stand of serviceable small arms, eight pieces of cannon which might be useful in a museum of antiquities, with sundry weapons which would merely do credit to the aborigines of one hundred years ago. The financial condition of the State was even worse than the military.

The sum of \$10,368.58 in trust funds was the amount of cash in the hands of the Treasurer, and this was, to all intents and purposes unavailable to meet the emergency, since it could not be devoted to the military requirements of the day. This state of affairs was dispiriting in the extreme, and would doubtless have militated against the ultimate success of any other man than Morton; yet he overleaped every difficulty, nor did the fearful realization of Floyd's treason, discovered during his visit to Washington, damp his indomitable courage and energy, but with rare persistence he urged the claims of his State, and for his exertions was requited with an order for five thousand muskets. The order was not executed until hostilities were actually entered upon, and consequently for some days succeeding the publication of the President's proclamation the people labored under a feeling of terrible anxiety mingled with uncertainty, amid the confusion which followed the criminal negligence that permitted the disbandment of the magnificent *corps d'armee* (51,000 men) of 1832 two years later in 1834. Great numbers of the people maintained their equanimity with the result of beholding within a brief space of time every square mile of their State represented by soldiers prepared to fight to the bitter end in defense of cherished institutions, and for the extension of the principle of human liberty to all States and classes within the limits of the threatened Union. This, their zeal, was not animated by hostility to the slave holders of the Southern States, but rather by a fraternal spirit, akin to that which urges the eldest brother to correct the persistent follies of his juniors, and thus lead them from crime to the maintenance of family honor; in this correction, to draw them away from all that was cruel, diabolical and inhuman in the Republic, to all that is gentle, holy and sublime therein. Many of the raw troops were not only unimated by a patriotic feeling, but also by that beautiful idealization of the poet, who in his unconscious Republicanism, said:

"I would not have a slave to till my ground,  
To carry me, to fan me while I sleep,  
And tremble when I wake, for all the wealth  
That sinews bought and sold have ever earned  
No: dear as freedom is—and, in my heart's  
Just estimation, prized above all price—  
I had much rather be myself the slave,  
And wear the bonds, than fasten them on him."

Thus animated, it is not a matter for surprise to find the first call to arms issued by the President, and calling for 75,000 men,

answered nobly by the people of Indiana. The quota of troops to be furnished by the State on the first call was 4,683 men for three years' service from April 15, 1860. On the 16th of April, Governor Morton issued his proclamation calling on all citizens of the State, who had the welfare of the Republic at heart, to organize themselves into six regiments in defense of their rights, and in opposition to the varied acts of rebellion, charged by him against the Southern Confederates. To this end, the Hon. Lewis Wallace, a soldier of the Mexican campaign was appointed Adjutant-General, Col. Thomas A. Morris of the United States Military Academy, Quartermaster-General, and Isaiah Mansur, a merchant of Indianapolis, Commissary-General. These general officers converted the grounds and buildings of the State Board of Agriculture into a military headquarters, and designated the position Camp Morton, as the beginning of the many honors which were to follow the popular Governor throughout his future career. Now the people, imbued with confidence in their Government and leaders, rose to the grandeur of American freemen, and with an enthusiasm never equaled hitherto, flocked to the standard of the nation; so that within a few days (19th April) 2,400 men were ranked beneath their regimental banners, until as the official report testifies, the anxious question, passing from mouth to mouth, was, "Which of us will be allowed to go?" It seemed as if Indiana was about to monopolize the honors of the period, and place the 75,000 men demanded of the Union by the President, at his disposition. Even now under the genial sway of guaranteed peace, the features of Indiana's veterans flush with righteous pride when these days—remembrances of heroic sacrifice—are named, and freemen, still unborn, will read their history only to be blessed and glorified in the possession of such truly, noble progenitors. Nor were the ladies of the State unmindful of their duties. Everywhere they partook of the general enthusiasm, and made it practical so far as in their power, by embroidering and presenting standards and regimental colors, organizing aid and relief societies, and by many other acts of patriotism and humanity inherent in the high nature of woman.

During the days set apart by the military authorities for the organization of the regiments, the financiers of the State were engaged in the reception of munificent grants of money from private citizens, while the money merchants within and without the State offered large loans to the recognized Legislature without even imposing a condition of payment. This most practical generosity



strengthened the hands of the Executive, and within a very few days Indiana had passed the crucial test, recovered some of her military prestige lost in 1834, and so was prepared to vie with the other and wealthier States in making sacrifices for the public welfare.

On the 20th of April, Messrs, I. S. Dobbs and Alvis D. Gall received their appointments as Medical Inspectors of the Division, while Major T. J. Wood arrived at headquarters from Washington to receive the newly organized regiments into the service of the Union. At the moment this formal proceeding took place, Morton, unable to restrain the patriotic ardor of the people, telegraphed to the capitol that he could place six regiments of infantry at the disposal of the General Government within six days, if such a proceeding were acceptable; but in consequence of the wires being cut between the State and Federal capitols, no answer came. Taking advantage of the little doubt which may have had existence in regard to future action in the matter and in the absence of general orders, he gave expression to an intention of placing the volunteers in camp, and in his message to the Legislature, who assembled three days later, he clearly laid down the principle of immediate action and strong measures, recommending a note of \$1,000,000 for the reorganization of the volunteers, for the purchase of arms and supplies, and for the punishment of treason. The message was received most enthusiastically. The assembly recognized the great points made by the Governor, and not only yielded to them *in toto*, but also made the following grand appropriations:

General military purposes.....	\$1,000,000
Purchase of arms.....	500,000
Contingent military expenses.....	100,000
Organization and support of militia for two years.....	140,000

These appropriations, together with the laws enacted during the session of the Assembly, speak for the men of Indiana. The celerity with which these laws were put in force, the diligence and economy exercised by the officers, entrusted with their administration, and that systematic genius, under which all the machinery of Government seemed to work in harmony,—all, all, tended to make for the State a spring-time of noble deeds, when seeds might be cast along her fertile fields and in the streets of her villages of industry to grow up at once and blossom in the ray of fame, and after to bloom throughout the ages. Within three days after the opening of the extra session of the Legislature (27th April) six new regiments were organized, and commissioned for three months' service. These reg-

iments, notwithstanding the fact that the first six regiments were already mustered into the general service, were known as "The First Brigade, Indiana Volunteers," and with the simple object of making the way of the future student of a brilliant history clear, were numbered respectively

Sixth Regiment,	commanded by	Col. T. T. Crittenden.
Seventh " "	" "	" " Ebenezer Dumont.
Eighth " "	" "	" " W. P. Benton.
Ninth " "	" "	" " R. H. Milroy.
Tenth " "	" "	" " T. T. Reynolds.
Eleventh " "	" "	" " Lewis Wallace.

The idea of these numbers was suggested by the fact that the military representation of Indiana in the Mexican Campaign was one brigade of five regiments, and to observe consecutiveness the regiments comprised in the first division of volunteers were thus numbered, and the entire force placed under Brigadier General T. A. Morris, with the following staff: John Love, Major; Cyrus C. Hines, Aid-de-camp; and J. A. Stein, Assistant Adjutant General. To follow the fortunes of these volunteers through all the vicissitudes of war would prove a special work; yet their valor and endurance during their first term of service deserved a notice of even more value than that of the historian, since a commander's opinion has to be taken as the basis upon which the chronicler may expatiate. Therefore the following dispatch, dated from the headquarters of the Army of Occupation, Beverly Camp, W. Virginia, July 21, 1861, must be taken as one of the first evidences of their utility and valor:—

"GOVERNOR O. P. MORTON, *Indianapolis, Indiana.*

GOVERNOR:—I have directed the three months' regiments from Indiana to move to Indianapolis, there to be mustered out and reorganized for three years' service.

I cannot permit them to return to you without again expressing my high appreciation of the distinguished valor and endurance of the Indiana troops, and my hope that but a short time will elapse before I have the pleasure of knowing that they are again ready for the field. \* \* \* \* \*

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,  
*Major-General, U. S. A.*

On the return of the troops to Indianapolis, July 29, Brigadier Morris issued a lengthy, logical and well-deserved congratulatory address, from which one paragraph may be extracted to characterize

the whole. After passing a glowing eulogium on their military qualities and on that unexcelled gallantry displayed at Laurel Hill, Phillipi and Carrick's Ford, he says:—

“Soldiers! You have now returned to the friends whose prayers went with you to the field of strife. They welcome you with pride and exultation. Your State and country acknowledge the value of your labors. May your future career be as your past has been,—honorable to yourselves and serviceable to your country.”

The six regiments forming Morris' brigade, together with one composed of the surplus volunteers, for whom there was no regiment in April, now formed a division of seven regiments, all reorganized for three years' service, between the 20th August and 20th September, with the exception of the new or 12th, which was accepted for one year's service from May 11th, under command of Colonel John M. Wallace, and reorganized May 17, 1862, for three years' service under Col. W. H. Link, who, with 172 officers and men, received their mortal wounds during the Richmond (Kentucky) engagement, three months after its reorganization.

The 13TH REGIMENT, under Col. Jeremiah Sullivan, was mustered into the United States in 1861 and joined Gen. McClellan's command at Rich Mountain on the 10th July. The day following it was present under Gen. Rosencrans and lost eight men killed; three successive days it was engaged under Gen. I. I. Reynolds, and won its laurels at Cheat Mountain summit, where it participated in the decisive victory over Gen. Lee.

The 14TH REGIMENT, organized in 1861 for one year's service, and reorganized on the 7th of June at Terre Haute for three years' service. Commanded by Col. Kimball and showing a muster roll of 1,134 men, it was one of the finest, as it was the first, three years' regiment organized in the State, with varying fortunes attached to its never ending round of duty from Cheat Mountain, September, 1861, to Morton's Ford in 1864, and during the movement South in May of that year to the last of its labors, the battle of Cold Harbor.

The 15TH REGIMENT, reorganized at La Fayette 14th June, 1861, under Col. G. D. Wagner, moved on Rich Mountain on the 11th of July in time to participate in the complete rout of the enemy. On the promotion of Col. Wagner, Lieutenant-Col. G. A. Wood became Colonel of the regiment, November, 1862, and during the first days of January, 1863, took a distinguished part in the severe action of Stone River. From this period down to the battle of Mission Ridge it was in a series of destructive engagements, and was,

after enduring terrible hardships, ordered to Chattanooga, and thence to Indianapolis, where it was mustered out the 18th June, 1864,—four days after the expiration of its term of service.

The 16TH REGIMENT, organized under Col. P. A. Hackleman at Richmond for one year's service, after participating in many minor military events, was mustered out at Washington, D.C., on the 14th of May, 1862. Col. Hackleman was killed at the battle of Iuka, and Lieutenant-Col. Thomas I. Lucas succeeded to the command. It was reorganized at Indianapolis for three years' service, May 27, 1862, and took a conspicuous part in all the brilliant engagements of the war down to June, 1865, when it was mustered out at New Orleans. The survivors, numbering 365 rank and file, returned to Indianapolis the 10th of July amid the rejoicing of the populace.

The 17TH REGIMENT was mustered into service at Indianapolis the 12th of June, 1861, for three years, under Col. Hascall, who on being promoted Brigadier General in March, 1862, left the Colonelcy to devolve on Lieutenant Colonel John T. Wilder. This regiment participated in the many exploits of Gen. Reynold's army from Green Brier in 1862, to Macon in 1865, under Gen. Wilson. Returning to Indianapolis the 16th of August, in possession of a brilliant record, the regiment was disbanded.

The 18TH REGIMENT, under Colonel Thomas Pattison, was organized at Indianapolis, and mustered into service on the 16th of August, 1861. Under Gen. Pope it gained some distinction at Blackwater, and succeeded in retaining a reputation made there, by its gallantry at Pea Ridge, February, 1862, down to the moment when it planted the regimental flag on the arsenal of Augusta, Georgia, where it was disbanded August 28, 1865.

The 19TH REGIMENT, mustered into three years' service at the State capital July 29, 1861, was ordered to join the army of the Potomac, and reported its arrival at Washington, August 9. Two days later it took part in the battle of Lewinsville, under Colonel Solomon Meredith. Occupying Falls Church in September, 1861, it continued to maintain a most enviable place of honor on the military roll until its consolidation with the 20th Regiment, October, 1864, under Colonel William Orr, formerly its Lieutenant Colonel.

The 20TH REGIMENT of La Fayette was organized in July, 1861, mustered into three years' service at Indianapolis on the 22d of the same month, and reached the front at Cockeyville, Maryland, twelve days later. Throughout all its brilliant actions from Hatteras Bank, on the 4th of October, to Clover Hill, 9th of April, 1865,

including the saving of the United States ship *Congress*, at Newport News, it added daily some new name to its escutcheon. This regiment was mustered out at Louisville in July, 1865, and returning to Indianapolis was welcomed by the great war Governor of their State.

The 21ST REGIMENT was mustered into service under Colonel I. W. McMillan, July 24, 1861, and reported at the front the third day of August. It was the first regiment to enter New Orleans. The fortunes of this regiment were as varied as its services, so that its name and fame, grown from the blood shed by its members, are destined to live and flourish. In December, 1863, the regiment was reorganized, and on the 19th February, 1864, many of its veterans returned to their State, where Morton received them with that spirit of proud gratitude which he was capable of showing to those who deserve honor for honors won.

The 22D REGIMENT, under Colonel Jeff. C. Davis, left Indianapolis the 15th of August, and was attached to Fremont's Corps at St. Louis on the 17th. From the day it moved to the support of Colonel Mulligan at Lexington, to the last victory, won under General Sherman at Bentonville, on the 19th of March, 1865, it gained a high military reputation. After the fall of Johnston's southern army, this regiment was mustered out, and arrived at Indianapolis on the 16th June.

The 23D BATTALION, commanded by Colonel W. L. Sanderson, was mustered in at New Albany, the 29th July, 1861, and moved to the front early in August. From its unfortunate marine experiences before Fort Henry to Bentonville it won unusual honors, and after its disbandment at Louisville, returned to Indianapolis July 24, 1865, where Governor Morton and General Sherman reviewed and complimented the gallant survivors.

The 24TH BATTALION, under Colonel Alvin P. Hovey, was mustered at Vincennes the 31st of July, 1861. Proceeding immediately to the front it joined Fremont's command, and participated under many Generals in important affairs during the war. Three hundred and ten men and officers returned to their State in August, 1865, and were received with marked honors by the people and Executive.

The 25TH REGIMENT, of Evansville mustered into service there for three years under Col. J. C. Veatch, arrived at St. Louis on the 26th of August, 1861. During the war this regiment was present at 18 battles and skirmishes, sustaining therein a loss of 352 men

and officers. Mustered out at Louisville, July 17, 1865, it returned to Indianapolis on the 21st amid universal rejoicing.

The 26TH BATTALION, under W. M. Wheatley, left Indianapolis for the front the 7th of September, 1861, and after a brilliant campaign under Fremont, Grant, Heron and Smith, may be said to disband the 18th of September, 1865, when the non-veterans and recruits were reviewed by Morton at the State capital.

The 27th REGIMENT, under Col. Silas Colgrove, moved from Indianapolis to Washington City, September 15th, 1861, and in October was allied to Gen. Banks' army. From Winchester Heights, the 9th of March 1862, through all the affairs of General Sherman's campaign, it acted a gallant and faithful part, and was disbanded immediately after returning to their State.

The 28TH OR 1ST CAVALRY was mustered into service at Evansville on the 20th of August, 1861, under Col. Conrad Baker. From the skirmish at Ironton, on the 12th of September, wherein three companies under Col. Gavin captured a position held by a few rebels, to the battle of the Wilderness, the First Cavalry performed prodigies of valor. In June and July, 1865, the troops were mustered out at Indianapolis.

The 29TH BATTALION of La Porte, under Col. J. F. Miller, left on the 5th of October, 1861, and reaching Camp Nevin, Kentucky, on the 9th, was allied to Rosseau's Brigade, serving with McCook's division at Shiloh, with Buell's army in Alabama, Tennessee and Kentucky, with Rosencrans at Murfreesboro, at Decatur, Alabama, and at Dalton, Georgia. The Twenty-ninth won many laurels, and had its Colonel promoted to the rank of Brigadier General. This officer was succeeded in the command by Lieutenant-Col. D. M. Dunn.

The 30TH REGIMENT of Fort Wayne, under Col. Sion S. Bass, proceeded to the front *via* Indianapolis, and joined General Rosseau at Camp Nevin on the 9th of October, 1861. At Shiloh, Col. Bass received a mortal wound, and died a few days later at Paducah, leaving the Colonelcy to devolve upon Lieutenant-Col. J. B. Dodge. In October 1865, it formed a battalion of General Sheridan's army of observation in Texas.

The 31st REGIMENT, organized at Terre Haute, under Col. Charles Cruft, in September 1861, was mustered in, and left in a few days for Kentucky. Present at the reduction of Fort Donelson on the 13th, 14th, and 15th of February, 1862, its list of killed and wounded proves its desperate fighting qualities. The organization

was subjected to many changes, but in all its phases maintained a fair fame won on many battle fields. Like the former regiment, it passed into Gen. Sheridan's Army of Observation, and held the district of Green Lake, Texas.

The 32D REGIMENT OF GERMAN INFANTRY, under Col. August Willich, organized at Indianapolis, mustered on the 24th of August, 1861, served with distinction throughout the campaign. Col. Willich was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General, and Lieut.-Col. Henry Von Trebra commissioned to act, under whose command the regiment passed into General Sheridan's Army, holding the post of Salado Creek, until the withdrawal of the corps of observation in Texas.

The 33D REGIMENT of Indianapolis possesses a military history of no small proportions. The mere facts that it was mustered in under Col. John Coburn, the 16th of September, won a series of distinctions throughout the war district and was mustered out at Louisville, July 21, 1865, taken with its name as one of the most powerful regiments engaged in the war, are sufficient here.

The 34TH BATTALION, organized at Anderson on the 16th September, 1861, under Col. Ashbury Steele, appeared among the investing battalions before New Madrid on the 30th of March, 1862. From the distinguished part it took in that siege, down to the 13th of May, 1865, when at Palmetto Ranche, near Palo Alto, it fought for hours against fearful odds the last battle of the war for the Union. Afterwards it marched 250 miles up the Rio Grande, and was the first regiment to reoccupy the position, so long in Southern hands, of Ringold barracks. In 1865 it garrisoned Beconsville as part of the Army of Observation.

The 35TH OR FIRST IRISH REGIMENT, was organized at Indianapolis, and mustered into service on the 11th of December, 1861, under Col. John C. Walker. At Nashville, on the 22d of May, 1862, it was joined by the organized portion of the Sixty-first or Second Irish Regiment, and unassigned recruits. Col. Mullen now became Lieut.-Colonel of the 35th, and shortly after, its Colonel. From the pursuit of Gen. Bragg through Kentucky and the affair at Perryville on the 8th of October, 1862, to the terrible hand to hand combat at Kenesaw mountain, on the night of the 20th of June, 1864, and again from the conclusion of the Atlanta campaign to September, 1865, with Gen. Sheridan's army, when it was mustered out, it won for itself a name of reckless daring and unsurpassed gallantry.

The 36TH REGIMENT, of Richmond, Ind., under Col. William Grose, mustered into service for three years on the 16th of September, 1861, went immediately to the front, and shared the fortunes of the Army of the Ohio until the 27th of February, 1862, when a forward movement led to its presence on the battle-field of Shiloh. Following up the honors won at Shiloh, it participated in some of the most important actions of the war, and was, in October, 1865, transferred to Gen. Sheridan's army. Col. Grose was promoted in 1864 to the position of Brigadier-General, and the Colonelcy devolved on Oliver H. P. Carey, formerly Lieut.-Colonel of the regiment.

The 37TH BATTALION, of Lawrenceburg, commanded by Col. Geo. W. Hazzard, organized the 18th of September, 1861, left for the seat of war early in October. From the eventful battle of Stone river, in December, 1862, to its participation in Sherman's march through Georgia, it gained for itself a splendid reputation. This regiment returned to, and was present at, Indianapolis, on the 30th of July, 1865, where a public reception was tendered to men and officers on the grounds of the Capitol.

The 38TH REGIMENT, under Col. Benjamin F. Scribner, was mustered in at New Albany, on the 18th of September, 1861, and in a few days were *en route* for the front. To follow its continual round of duty, is without the limits of this sketch; therefore, it will suffice to say, that on every well-fought field, at least from February, 1862, until its dissolution, on the 15th of July, 1865, it earned an enviable renown, and drew from Gov. Morton, on returning to Indianapolis the 18th of the same month, a congratulatory address couched in the highest terms of praise.

The 39TH REGIMENT, OR EIGHTH CAVALRY, was mustered in as an infantry regiment, under Col. T. J. Harrison, on the 28th of August, 1861, at the State capital. Leaving immediately for the front it took a conspicuous part in all the engagements up to April, 1863, when it was reorganized as a cavalry regiment. The record of this organization sparkles with great deeds which men will extol while language lives; its services to the Union cannot be over estimated, or the memory of its daring deeds be forgotten by the unhappy people who raised the tumult, which culminated in their second shame.

The 40TH REGIMENT, of Lafayette, under Col. W. C. Wilson, subsequently commanded by Col. J. W. Blake, and again by Col. Henry Leaming, was organized on the 30th of December, 1861, and



at once proceeded to the front, where some time was necessarily spent in the Camp of Instruction at Bardstown, Kentucky. In February, 1862, it joined in Buell's forward movement. During the war the regiment shared in all its hardships, participated in all its honors, and like many other brave commands took service under Gen. Sheridan in his Army of Occupation, holding the post of Port Lavaca, Texas, until peace brooded over the land.

THE 41ST REGIMENT OR SECOND CAVALRY, the first complete regiment of horse ever raised in the State, was organized on the 3d of September, 1861, at Indianapolis, under Col. John A. Bridgland, and December 16 moved to the front. Its first war experience was gained *en route* to Corinth on the 9th of April, 1862, and at Pea Ridge on the 15th. Gallatin, Vincgar Hill, and Perryville, and Talbot Station followed in succession, each battle bringing to the cavalry untold honors. In May, 1864, it entered upon a glorious career under Gen. Sherman in his Atlanta campaign, and again under Gen. Wilson in the raid through Alabama during April, 1865. On the 22d of July, after a brilliant career, the regiment was mustered out at Nashville, and returned at once to Indianapolis for discharge.

THE 42D, under Col. J. G. Jones, mustered into service at Evansville, October 9, 1861, and having participated in the principal military affairs of the period, Wartrace, Mission Ridge, Altoona, Kenesaw, Savannah, Charlestown and Bentonville, was discharged at Indianapolis on the 25th of July, 1865.

THE 43D BATTALION was mustered in on the 27th of September, 1861, under Col. George K. Steele, and left Terre Haute *en route* to the front within a few days. Later it was allied to Gen. Pope's corps, and afterwards served with Commodore Foote's marines in the reduction of Fort Pillow. It was the first Union regiment to enter Memphis. From that period until the close of the war it was distinguished for its unexcelled qualifications as a military body, and fully deserved the encomiums passed upon it on its return to Indianapolis in March, 1865.

THE 44TH OR THE REGIMENT OF THE 10TH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT was organized at Fort Wayne on the 24th of October, 1861, under Col. Hugh B. Reed. Two months later it was ordered to the front, and arriving in Kentucky, was attached to Gen. Cruft's Brigade, then quartered at Calhonn. After years of faithful service it was mustered out at Chattanooaga, the 14th of September, 1865.

THE 45TH, OR THIRD CAVALRY, comprised ten companies

organized at different periods and for varied services in 1861-'62, under Colonel Scott Carter and George H. Chapman. The distinguished name won by the Third Cavalry is established in every village within the State. Let it suffice to add that after its brilliant participation in Gen. Sheridan's raid down the James' river canal, it was mustered out at Indianapolis on the 7th of August, 1865.

THE 46TH REGIMENT, organized at Logansport under Colonel Graham N. Fitch, arrived in Kentucky the 16th of February, 1862, and a little later became attached to Gen. Pope's army, then quartered at Commerce. The capture of Fort Pillow, and its career under Generals Curtis, Palmer, Hovey, Gorman, Grant, Sherman, Banks and Burbridge are as truly worthy of applause as ever fell to the lot of a regiment. The command was mustered out at Louisville on the 4th of September, 1865.

THE 47TH was organized at Anderson, under Col. I. R. Slack, early in October, 1862. Arriving at Bardstown, Kentucky, on the 21st of December, it was attached to Gen. Buell's army; but within two months was assigned to Gen. Pope, under whom it proved the first regiment to enter Fort Thompson near New Madrid. In 1864 the command visited Indianapolis on veteran furlough and was enthusiastically received by Governor Morton and the people. Returning to the front it engaged heartily in Gen. Banks' company. In December, Col. Slack received his commission as Brigadier-General, and was succeeded on the regimental command by Col. J. A. Mc-Laughton; at Shreveport under General Heron it received the submission of General Price and his army, and there also was it mustered out of service on the 23d of October, 1865.

THE 48TH REGIMENT, organized at Goshen the 6th of December, 1861, under Col. Norman Eddy, entered on its duties during the siege of Corinth in May, and again in October, 1862. The record of this battalion may be said to be unsurpassed in its every feature, so that the grand ovation extended to the returned soldiers in 1865 at Indianapolis, is not a matter for surprise.

THE 49TH REGIMENT, organized at Jeffersonville, under Col. J. W. Ray, and mustered in on the 21st of November, 1861, for service, left *en route* for the camp at Bardstown. A month later it arrived at the unfortunate camp-ground of Cumberland Ford, where disease carried off a number of gallant soldiers. The regiment, however, survived the dreadful scourge and won its laurels on many

a well-fought field until September, 1865, when it was mustered out at Louisville.

The 50<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, under Col. Cyrus L. Dunham, organized during the month of September, 1861, at Seymour, left *en route* to Bardstown for a course of military instruction. On the 20th of August, 1862, a detachment of the 50th, under Capt. Atkinson, was attacked by Morgan's Cavalry near Edgefield Junction; but the gallant few repulsed their oft-repeated onsets and finally drove them from the field. The regiment underwent many changes in organization, and may be said to muster out on the 10th of September, 1865.

The 51<sup>ST</sup> REGIMENT, under Col. Abel D. Streight, left Indianapolis on the 14th of December, 1861, for the South. After a short course of instruction at Bardstown, the regiment joined General Buell's and acted with great effect during the campaign in Kentucky and Tennessee. Ultimately it became a participator in the work of the Fourth Corps, or Army of Occupation, and held the post of San Antonio until peace was doubly assured.

The 52<sup>D</sup> REGIMENT was partially raised at Rushville, and the organization completed at Indianapolis, where it was consolidated with the Railway Brigade, or 56th Regiment, on the 2d of February, 1862. Going to the front immediately after, it served with marked distinction throughout the war, and was mustered out at Montgomery on the 10th of September, 1865. Returning to Indianapolis six days later, it was welcomed by Gov. Morton and a most enthusiastic reception accorded to it.

The 53<sup>RD</sup> BATTALION was raised at New Albany, and with the addition of recruits raised at Rockport formed a standard regiment, under command of Col. W. Q. Gresham. Its first duty was that of guarding the rebels confined on Camp Morton, but on going to the front it made for itself an enduring name. It was mustered out in July, 1865, and returned to Indianapolis on the 25th of the same month.

The 54<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT was raised at Indianapolis on the 10th of June, 1862, for three months' service under Col. D. G. Rose. The succeeding two months saw it in charge of the prisoners at Camp Morton, and in August it was pushed forward to aid in the defense of Kentucky against the Confederate General, Kirby Smith. The remainder of its short term of service was given to the cause. On the muster out of the three months' service regiment it was reorgan-

ized for one year's service and gained some distinction, after which it was mustered out in 1863 at New Orleans.

The 55TH REGIMENT, organized for three months' service, retains the brief history applicable to the first organization of the 54th. It was mustered in on the 16th of June, 1862, under Col. J. R. Mahon, disbanded on the expiration of its term and was not reorganized.

The 56TH REGIMENT, referred to in the sketch of the 52nd, was designed to be composed of railroad men, marshalled under J. M. Smith as Colonel, but owing to the fact that many railroaders had already volunteered into other regiments, Col. Smith's volunteers were incorporated with the 52nd, and this number left blank in the army list.

The 57TH BATTALION, actually organized by two ministers of the gospel,—the Rev. I. W. T. McMullen and Rev. F. A. Hardin, of Richmond, Ind., mustered into service on the 18th of November, 1861, under the former named reverend gentleman as Colonel, who was, however, succeeded by Col. Cyrus C. Haynes, and he in turn by G. W. Leonard, Willis Blanch and John S. McGrath, the latter holding command until the conclusion of the war. The history of this battalion is extensive, and if participation in a number of battles with the display of rare gallantry wins fame, the 57th may rest assured of its possession of this fragile yet coveted prize. Like many other regiments it concluded its military labors in the service of General Sheridan, and held the post of Port Lavaca in conjunction with another regiment until peace dwelt in the land.

The 58TH REGIMENT, of Princeton, was organized there early in October, 1861, and was mustered into service under the Colonelcy of Henry M. Carr. In December it was ordered to join General Buell's army, after which it took a share in the various actions of the war, and was mustered out on the 25th of July, 1865, at Louisville, having gained a place on the roll of honor.

The 59TH BATTALION was raised under a commission issued by Gov. Morton to Jesse I. Alexander, creating him Colonel. Owing to the peculiarities hampering its organization, Col. Alexander could not succeed in having his regiment prepared to muster in before the 17th of February, 1862. However, on that day the equipment was complete, and on the 18th it left *en route* to Commerce, where on its arrival, it was incorporated under General Pope's command. The list of its casualties speaks a history,—no less than 793 men were lost during the campaign. The regiment, after a term char-

acterized by distinguished service, was mustered out at Louisville on the 17th of July, 1865.

The 60TH REGIMENT was partially organized under Lieut.-Col. Richard Owen at Evansville during November 1861, and perfected at Camp Morton during March, 1862. Its first experience was its gallant resistance to Bragg's army investing Munfordsville, which culminated in the unconditional surrender of its first seven companies on the 14th of September. An exchange of prisoners took place in November, which enabled it to join the remaining companies in the field. The subsequent record is excellent, and forms, as it were, a monument to their fidelity and heroism. The main portion of this battalion was mustered out at Indianapolis, on the 21st of March, 1865.

The 61ST was partially organized in December, 1861, under Col. B. F. Mullen. The failure of thorough organization on the 22d of May, 1862, led the men and officers to agree to incorporation with the 35th Regiment of Volunteers.

The 62D BATTALION, raised under a commission issued to William Jones, of Rockport, authorizing him to organize this regiment in the First Congressional District was so unsuccessful that consolidation with the 53d Regiment was resolved upon.

The 63D REGIMENT, of Covington, under James McManomy, Commandant of Camp, and J. S. Williams, Adjutant, was partially organized on the 31st of December, 1861, and may be considered on duty from its very formation. After guarding prisoners at Camp Morton and Lafayette, and engaging in battle on Manassas Plains on the 30th of August following, the few companies sent out in February, 1862, returned to Indianapolis to find six new companies raised under the call of July, 1862, ready to embrace the fortunes of the 63d. So strengthened, the regiment went forth to battle, and continued to lead in the paths of honor and fidelity until mustered out in May and June, 1865.

The 64TH REGIMENT failed in organization as an artillery corps; but orders received from the War Department prohibiting the consolidation of independent batteries, put a stop to any further move in the matter. However, an infantry regiment bearing the same number was afterward organized.

The 65TH was mustered in at Princeton and Evansville, in July and August, 1862, under Col. J. W. Foster, and left at once *en route* for the front. The record of this battalion is creditable, not only to its members, but also to the State which claimed it. Its

last action during the war was on the 18th and 20th of February, 1865, at Fort Anderson and Town creek, after which, on the 22d June, it was disbanded at Greensboro.

The 66TH REGIMENT partially organized at New Albany, under Commandant Roger Martin, was ordered to leave for Kentucky on the 19th of August, 1862, for the defense of that State against the incursions of Kirby Smith. After a brilliant career it was mustered out at Washington on the 3d of June, 1865, after which it returned to Indianapolis to receive the thanks of a grateful people.

The 67TH REGIMENT was organized within the Third Congressional District under Col. Frank Emerson, and was ordered to Louisville on the 20th of August, 1862, whence it marched to Munfordville, only to share the same fate with the other gallant regiments engaged against Gen. Bragg's advance. Its roll of honor extends down the years of civil disturbance,— always adding garlands, until Peace called a truce in the fascinating race after fame, and insured a term of rest, wherein its members could think on comrades forever vanished, and temper the sad thought with the sublime memories born of that chivalrous fight for the maintenance and integrity of a great Republic. At Galveston on the 19th of July, 1865, the gallant 67th Regiment was mustered out, and returning within a few days to its State received the enthusiastic ovations of her citizens.

The 68TH REGIMENT, organized at Greensburg under Major Benjamin C. Shaw, was accepted for general service the 19th of August, 1862, under Col. Edward A. King, with Major Shaw as Lieutenant Colonel; on the 25th its arrival at Lebanon was reported and within a few days it appeared at the defense of Munfordville; but sharing in the fate of all the defenders, it surrendered unconditionally to Gen. Bragg and did not participate further in the actions of that year, nor until after the exchange of prisoners in 1863. From this period it may lay claim to an enviable history extending to the end of the war, when it was disembodied.

The 69TH REGIMENT, of Richmond, Ind., under Col. A. Bickle, left for the front on the 20th of August, 1862, and ten days later made a very brilliant stand at Richmond, Kentucky, against the advance of Gen. Kirby Smith, losing in the engagement two hundred and eighteen men and officers together with its liberty. After an exchange of prisoners the regiment was reorganized under Col. T. W. Bennett and took the field in December, 1862, under

Generals Sheldon, Morgan and Sherman of Grant's army. Chickasaw, Vicksburg, Blakely and many other names testify to the valor of the 69th. The remnant of the regiment was in January, 1865, formed into a battalion under Oran Perry, and was mustered out in July following.

The 70TH REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis on the 12th of August, 1862, under Col. B. Harrison, and leaving for Louisville on the 13th, shared in the honors of Bruce's division at Franklin and Russellville. The record of the regiment is brimful of honor. It was mustered out at Washington, June 8, 1865, and received at Indianapolis with public honors.

The 71ST OR SIXTH CAVALRY was organized as an infantry regiment, at Terre Haute, and mustered into general service at Indianapolis on the 18th of August, 1862, under Lieut.-Col. Melville D. Topping. Twelve days later it was engaged outside Richmond, Kentucky, losing two hundred and fifteen officers and men, including Col. Topping and Major Conklin, together with three hundred and forty-seven prisoners, only 225 escaping death and capture. After an exchange of prisoners the regiment was re-formed under Col. I. Bittle, but on the 28th of December it surrendered to Gen. J. H. Morgan, who attacked its position at Muldraugh's Hill with a force of 1,000 Confederates. During September and October, 1863, it was organized as a cavalry regiment, won distinction throughout its career, and was mustered out the 15th of September, 1865, at Murfreesboro.

The 77TH REGIMENT was organized at Lafayette, and left *en route* to Lebanon, Kentucky, on the 17th of August, 1862. Under Col. Miller it won a series of honors, and mustered out at Nashville on the 26th of June, 1865.

The 73RD REGIMENT, under Col. Gilbert Hathaway, was mustered in at South Bend on the 16th of August, 1862, and proceeded immediately to the front. Day's Gap, Crooked Creek, and the high eulogies of Generals Rosencrans and Granger speak its long and brilliant history, nor were the welcoming shouts of a great people and the congratulations of Gov. Morton, tendered to the regiment on its return home, in July, 1865, necessary to sustain its well won reputation.

The 74TH REGIMENT, partially organized at Fort Wayne and made almost complete at Indianapolis, left for the seat of war on the 22d of August, 1862, under Col. Charles W. Chapman. The desperate opposition to Gen. Bragg, and the magnificent defeat of Morgan,

together with the battles of Dallas, Chattahoochie river, Kenesaw and Atlanta, where Lieut. Col. Myron Baker was killed, all bear evidence of its never surpassed gallantry. It was mustered out of service on the 9th of June, 1865, at Washington. On the return of the regiment to Indianapolis, the war Governor and people tendered it special honors, and gave expression to the admiration and regard in which it was held.

The 75TH REGIMENT was organized within the Eleventh Congressional District, and left Wabash, on the 21st of August, 1862, for the front, under Col. I. W. Petit. It was the first regiment to enter Tullahoma, and one of the last engaged in the battles of the Republic. After the submission of Gen. Johnson's army, it was mustered out at Washington, on the 8th of June 1865.

The 76TH BATTALION was solely organized for thirty days' service under Colonel James Gavin, for the purpose of pursuing the rebel guerrillas, who plundered Newburg on the 13th July, 1862. It was organized and equipped within forty-eight hours, and during its term of service gained the name, "The Avengers of Newburg."

The 77TH, OR FOURTH CAVALRY, was organized at the State capital in August, 1862, under Colonel Isaac P. Gray. It carved its way to fame over twenty battlefields, and retired from service at Edgefield, on the 29th June, 1865.

The 79TH REGIMENT was mustered in at Indianapolis on the 2nd September, 1862, under Colonel Fred Knefler. Its history may be termed a record of battles, as the great numbers of battles, from 1862 to the conclusion of hostilities, were participated in by it. The regiment received its discharge on the 11th June, 1865, at Indianapolis. During its continued round of field duty it captured eighteen guns and over one thousand prisoners.

The 80TH REGIMENT was organized within the First Congressional District under Col. C. Denby, and equipped at Indianapolis, when, on the 8th of September, 1862, it left for the front. During its term it lost only two prisoners; but its list of casualties sums up 325 men and officers killed and wounded. The regiment may be said to muster out on the 22nd of June, 1865, at Saulsbury.

The 81ST REGIMENT, of New Albany, under Colonel W. W. Caldwell, was organized on the 29th August, 1862, and proceeded at once to join Buell's headquarters, and join in the pursuit of General Bragg. Throughout the terrific actions of the war its influence was felt, nor did its labors cease until it aided in driving the rebels across the Tennessee. It was disembodied at Nashville



on the 13th June, 1865, and returned to Indianapolis on the 15th, to receive the well-merited congratulations of Governor Morton and the people.

The 82ND REGIMENT, under Colonel Morton C. Hunter, was mustered in at Madison, Ind., on the 30th August, 1862, and leaving immediately for the seat of war, participated in many of the great battles down to the return of peace. It was mustered out at Washington on the 9th June, 1865, and soon returned to its State to receive a grand recognition of its faithful service.

The 83RD REGIMENT, of Lawrenceburg, under Colonel Ben. J. Spooner, was organized in September, 1862, and soon left *en route* to the Mississippi. Its subsequent history, the fact of its being under fire for a total term of 4,800 hours, and its wanderings over 6,285 miles, leave nothing to be said in its defense. Master of a thousand honors, it was mustered out at Louisville, on the 15th July, 1865, and returned home to enjoy a well-merited repose.

The 84TH REGIMENT was mustered in at Richmond, Ind., on the 8th September, 1862, under Colonel Nelson Trusler. Its first military duty was on the defenses of Covington, in Kentucky, and Cincinnati; but after a short time its labors became more congenial, and tended to the great disadvantage of the slaveholding enemy on many well-contested fields. This, like the other State regiments, won many distinctions, and retired from the service on the 14th of June, 1865, at Nashville.

The 85TH REGIMENT was mustered at Terre Haute, under Colonel John P. Bayard, on the 2d September, 1862. On the 4th March, 1863, it shared in the unfortunate affair at Thompson's Station, when in common with the other regiments forming Coburn's Brigade, it surrendered to the overpowering forces of the rebel General, Forrest. In June, 1863, after an exchange, it again took the field, and won a large portion of that renown accorded to Indiana. It was mustered out on the 12th of June, 1865.

The 86TH REGIMENT, of La Fayette, left for Kentucky on the 26th August, 1862, under Colonel Orville S. Hamilton, and shared in the duties assigned to the 84th. Its record is very creditable, particularly that portion dealing with the battles of Nashville on the 15th and 16th December, 1864. It was mustered out on the 6th of June, 1865, and reported within a few days at Indianapolis for discharge.

The 87TH REGIMENT, organized at South Bend, under Colonels Kline G. Sherlock and N. Gleason, was accepted at Indianapolis on the 31st of August, 1862, and left on the same day *en route* to

the front. From Springfield and Perryville on the 6th and 8th of October, 1862, to Mission Ridge, on the 25th of November, 1863, thence through the Atlanta campaign to the surrender of the Southern armies, it upheld a gallant name, and met with a true and enthusiastic welcome home on the 21st of June, 1865, with a list of absent comrades aggregating 451.

The 88TH REGIMENT, organized within the Fourth Congressional District, under Col. Geo. Humphrey, entered the service on the 29th of August, 1862, and presently was found among the front ranks in war. It passed through the campaign in brilliant form down to the time of Gen. Johnson's surrender to Gen. Grant, after which, on the 7th of June, 1865, it was mustered out at Washington.

The 89TH REGIMENT, formed from the material of the Eleventh Congressional District, was mustered in at Indianapolis, on the 28th of August, 1862, under Col. Chas. D. Murray, and after an exceedingly brilliant campaign was discharged by Gov. Morton on the 4th of August, 1865.

The 90TH REGIMENT, OR FIFTH CAVALRY, was organized at Indianapolis under the Colonelcy of Felix W. Graham, between August and November, 1862. The different companies, joining headquarters at Louisville on the 11th of March, 1863, engaged in observing the movements of the enemy in the vicinity of Cumberland river until the 19th of April, when a first and successful brush was had with the rebels. The regiment had been in 22 engagements during the term of service, captured 640 prisoners, and claimed a list of casualties mounting up to the number of 829. It was mustered out on the 16th of June, 1865, at Pulaski.

The 91ST BATTALION, of seven companies, was mustered into service at Evansville, the 1st of October, 1862, under Lieut.-Colonel John Mehringer, and in ten days later left for the front. In 1863 the regiment was completed, and thenceforth took a very prominent position in the prosecution of the war. During its service it lost 81 men, and retired from the field on the 26th of June, 1865.

The 92D REGIMENT failed in organizing.

The 93D REGIMENT was mustered in at Madison, Ind., on the 20th of October, 1862, under Col. De Witt C. Thomas and Lieut.-Col. Geo. W. Carr. On the 9th of November it began a movement south, and ultimately allied itself to Buckland's Brigade of

Gen. Sherman's. On the 14th of May it was among the first regiments to enter Jackson, the capital of Mississippi; was next present at the assault on Vicksburg, and made a stirring campaign down to the storming of Fort Blakely on the 9th of April, 1865. It was discharged on the 11th of August, that year, at Indianapolis, after receiving a public ovation.

The 94<sup>TH</sup> AND 95<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENTS, authorized to be formed within the Fourth and Fifth Congressional Districts, respectively, were only partially organized, and so the few companies that could be mustered were incorporated with other regiments.

The 96<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT could only bring together three companies, in the Sixth Congressional District, and these becoming incorporated with the 99th then in process of formation at South Bend, the number was left blank.

The 97<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, raised in the Seventh Congressional District, was mustered into service at Terre Haute, on the 20th of September, 1861, under Col. Robert F. Catterson. Reaching the front within a few days, it was assigned a position near Memphis, and subsequently joined in Gen. Grant's movement on Vicksburg, by overland route. After a succession of great exploits with the several armies to which it was attached, it completed its list of battles at Bentonville, on the 21st of March, 1865, and was disembodied at Washington on the 9th of June following. During its term of service the regiment lost 341 men, including the three Ensigns killed during the assaults on rebel positions along the Augusta Railway, from the 15th to the 27th of June, 1864.

The 98<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, authorized to be raised within the Eighth Congressional District, failed in its organization, and the number was left blank in the army list. The two companies answering to the call of July, 1862, were consolidated with the 100th Regiment then being organized at Fort Wayne.

The 99<sup>TH</sup> BATTALION, recruited within the Ninth Congressional District, completed its muster on the 21st of October, 1862, under Col. Alex. Fawler, and reported for service a few days later at Memphis, where it was assigned to the 16th Army Corps. The varied vicissitudes through which this regiment passed and its remarkable gallantry upon all occasions, have gained for it a fair fame. It was disembodied on the 5th of June, 1865, at Washington, and returned to Indianapolis on the 11th of the same month.

The 100<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, recruited from the Eighth and Tenth Congressional Districts, under Col. Sanford J. Stoughton, mustered

into the service on the 10th of September, left for the front on the 11th of November, and became attached to the Army of Tennessee on the 26th of that month, 1862. The regiment participated in twenty-five battles, together with skirmishing during fully one-third of its term of service, and claimed a list of casualties mounting up to four hundred and sixty-four. It was mustered out of the service at Washington on the 9th of June, and reported at Indianapolis for discharge on the 14th of June, 1865.

The 101<sup>ST</sup> REGIMENT was mustered into service at Wabash on the 7th of September, 1862, under Col. William Garver, and proceeded immediately to Covington, Kentucky. Its early experiences were gained in the pursuit of Bragg's army and John Morgan's cavalry, and these experiences tendered to render the regiment one of the most valuable in the war for the Republic. From the defeat of John Morgan at Milton on the 18th of March, 1863, to the fall of Savannah on the 23rd of September, 1863, the regiment won many honors, and retired from the service on the 25th of June, 1865, at Indianapolis.

#### THE MORGAN RAID REGIMENTS—MINUTE MEN.

The 102<sup>D</sup> REGIMENT, organized under Col. Benjamin M. Gregory from companies of the Indiana Legion, and numbering six hundred and twenty-three men and officers, left Indianapolis for the front early in July, and reported at North Vernon on the 12th of July, 1863, and having completed a round of duty, returned to Indianapolis on the 17th to be discharged.

The 103<sup>D</sup>, comprising seven companies from Hendricks county, two from Marion and one from Wayne counties, numbering 681 men and officers, under Col. Lawrence S. Shuler, was contemporary with the 102<sup>D</sup> Regiment, varying only in its service by being mustered out one day before, or on the 16th of July, 1863.

The 104<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT OF MINUTE MEN was recruited from members of the Legion of Decatur, La Fayette, Madison, Marion and Rush counties. It comprised 714 men and officers under the command of Col. James Gavin, and was organized within forty hours after the issue of Governor Morton's call for minute men to protect Indiana and Kentucky against the raids of Gen. John H. Morgan's rebel forces. After Morgan's escape into Ohio the command returned and was mustered out on the 18th of July, 1863.

The 105<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT consisted of seven companies of the Legion and three of Minute Men, furnished by Hancock, Union, Randolph,

Putnam, Wayne, Clinton and Madison counties. The command numbered seven hundred and thirteen men and officers, under Col. Sherlock, and took a leading part in the pursuit of Morgan. Returning on the 18th of July to Indianapolis it was mustered out.

The 106TH REGIMENT, under Col. Isaac P. Gray, consisted of one company of the Legion and nine companies of Minute Men, aggregating seven hundred and ninety-two men and officers. The counties of Wayne, Randolph, Hancock, Howard, and Marion were represented in its rank and file. Like the other regiments organized to repel Morgan, it was disembodied in July, 1863.

The 107TH REGIMENT, under Col. De Witt C. Rugg, was organized in the city of Indianapolis from the companies' Legion, or Ward Guards. The successes of this promptly organized regiment were unquestioned.

The 108TH REGIMENT comprised five companies of Minute Men, from Tippecanoe county, two from Hancock, and one from each of the counties known as Carroll, Montgomery and Wayne, aggregating 710 men and officers, and all under the command of Col. W. C. Wilson. After performing the only duties presented, it returned from Cincinnati on the 18th of July, and was mustered out.

The 109TH REGIMENT, composed of Minute Men from Coles county, Ill., La Porte, Hamilton, Miami and Randolph counties, Ind., showed a roster of 709 officers and men, under Col. J. R. Mahon. Morgan having escaped from Ohio, its duties were at an end, and returning to Indianapolis was mustered out on the 17th of July, 1863, after seven days' service.

The 110TH REGIMENT of Minute Men comprised volunteers from Henry, Madison, Delaware, Cass, and Monroe counties. The men were ready and willing, if not really anxious to go to the front. But happily the swift-winged Morgan was driven away, and consequently the regiment was not called to the field.

The 111TH REGIMENT, furnished by Montgomery, Lafayette, Rush, Miami, Monroe, Delaware and Hamilton counties, numbering 733 men and officers, under Col. Robert Canover, was not requisitioned.

The 112TH REGIMENT was formed from nine companies of Minute Men, and the Mitchell Light Infantry Company of the Legion. Its strength was 703 men and officers, under Col. Hiram F. Braxton. Lawrence, Washington, Monroe and Orange counties were represented on its roster, and the historic names of North Vernon and Sunman's Station on its banner. Returning from the South

after seven days' service, it was mustered out on the 17th of July, 1863.

The 113<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, furnished by Daviess, Martin, Washington, and Monroe counties, comprised 526 rank and file under Col. Geo. W. Burge. Like the 112th, it was assigned to Gen. Hughes' Brigade, and defended North Vernon against the repeated attacks of John H. Morgan's forces.

The 114<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT was wholly organized in Johnson county, under Col. Lambertson, and participated in the affair of North Vernon. Returning on the 21st of July, 1863, with its brief but faithful record, it was disembodied at Indianapolis, 11 days after its organization.

All these regiments were brought into existence to meet an emergency, and it must be confessed, that had not a sense of duty, military instinct and love of country animated these regiments, the rebel General, John H. Morton, and his 6,000 cavalry, would doubtless have carried destruction as far as the very capital of their State.

#### SIX-MONTHS' REGIMENTS.

The 115<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, organized at Indianapolis in answer to the call of the President in June, 1863, was mustered into service on the 17th of August, under Col. J. R. Mahon. Its service was short but brilliant, and received its discharge at Indianapolis the 10th of February, 1864.

The 116<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, mustered in on the 17th of August, 1863, moved to Detroit, Michigan, on the 30th, under Col. Charles Wise. During October it was ordered to Nicholasville, Kentucky, where it was assigned to Col. Mahon's Brigade, and with Gen. Willcox's entire command, joined in the forward movement to Cumberland Gap. After a term on severe duty it returned to Lafayette and there was disembodied on the 24th of February, 1864, whither Gov. Morton hastened, to share in the ceremonies of welcome.

The 117<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT of Indianapolis was mustered into service on the 17th of September, 1863, under Col. Thomas J. Brady. After surmounting every obstacle opposed to it, it returned on the 6th of February, 1864, and was treated to a public reception on the 9th.

The 118<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, whose organization was completed on the 3d of September, 1863, under Col. Geo. W. Jackson, joined the 116th at Nicholasville, and sharing in its fortunes, returned to the

State capital on the 14th of February, 1864. Its casualties were comprised in a list of 15 killed and wounded.

The 119TH, or SEVENTH CAVALRY, was recruited under Col. John P. C. Shanks, and its organization completed on the 1st of October, 1863. The rank and file numbered 1,213, divided into twelve companies. On the 7th of December its arrival at Louisville was reported, and on the 14th it entered on active service. After the well-fought battle of Guntown, Mississippi, on the 10th of June, 1864, although it only brought defeat to our arms, General Grierson addressed the Seventh Cavalry, saying: "Your General congratulates you upon your noble conduct during the late expedition. Fighting against overwhelming numbers, under adverse circumstances, your prompt obedience to orders and unflinching courage commanding the admiration of all, made even defeat almost a victory. For hours on foot you repulsed the charges of the enemies' infantry, and again in the saddle you met his cavalry and turned his assaults into confusion. Your heroic perseverance saved hundreds of your fellow-soldiers from capture. You have been faithful to your honorable reputation, and have fully justified the confidence, and merited the high esteem of your commander."

Early in 1865, a number of these troops, returning from imprisonment in Southern bastiles, were lost on the steamer "Sultana." The survivors of the campaign continued in the service for a long period after the restoration of peace, and finally mustered out.

The 120TH REGIMENT. In September, 1863, Gov. Morton received authority from the War Department to organize eleven regiments within the State for three years' service. By April, 1864, this organization was complete, and being transferred to the command of Brigadier General Alvin P. Hovey, were formed by him into a division for service with the Army of Tennessee. Of those regiments, the 120th occupied a very prominent place, both on account of its numbers, its perfect discipline and high reputation. It was mustered in at Columbus, and was in all the great battles of the latter years of the war. It won high praise from friend and foe, and retired with its bright roll of honor, after the success of Right and Justice was accomplished.

The 121ST, OR NINTH CAVALRY, was mustered in March 1, 1864, under Col. George W. Jackson, at Indianapolis, and though not numerically strong, was so well equipped and possessed such excellent material that on the 3rd of May it was ordered to the front. The record of the 121st, though extending over a brief period, is

pregnant with deeds of war of a high character. On the 26th of April, 1865, these troops, while returning from their labors in the South, lost 55 men, owing to the explosion of the engines of the steamer "Sultana." The return of the 386 survivors, on the 5th of September, 1865, was hailed with joy, and proved how well and dearly the citizens of Indiana loved their soldiers.

The 122D REGIMENT ordered to be raised in the Third Congressional District, owing to very few men being then at home, failed in organization, and the regimental number became a blank.

The 123D REGIMENT was furnished by the Fourth and Seventh Congressional Districts during the winter of 1863-'64, and mustered, March 9, 1864, at Greensburg, under Col. John C. McQuiston. The command left for the front the same day, and after winning rare distinction during the last years of the campaign, particularly in its gallantry at Atlanta, and its daring movement to escape Forrest's 15,000 rebel horsemen near Franklin, this regiment was discharged on the 30th of August, 1865, at Indianapolis, being mustered out on the 25th, at Raleigh, North Carolina.

The 124TH REGIMENT completed its organization by assuming three companies raised for the 125th Regiment (which was intended to be cavalry), and was mustered in at Richmond, on the 10th of March, 1864, under Colonel James Burgess, and reported at Louisville within nine days. From Buzzard's Roost, on the 8th of May, 1864, under General Schofield, Lost Mountain in June, and the capture of Decatur, on the 15th July, to the 21st March, 1865, in its grand advance under General Sherman from Atlanta to the coast, the regiment won many laurel wreaths, and after a brilliant campaign, was mustered out at Greensboro on the 31st August, 1865.

The 125TH, OR TENTH CAVALRY, was partially organized during November and December, 1862, at Vincennes, and in February, 1863, completed its numbers and equipment at Columbus, under Colonel T. M. Pace. Early in May its arrival in Nashville was reported, and presently assigned active service. During September and October it engaged rebel contingents under Forrest and Hood, and later in the battles of Nashville, Reynold's Hill and Sugar Creek, and in 1865 Flint River, Courtland and Mount Hope. The explosion of the *Sultana* occasioned the loss of thirty-five men with Captain Gaffney and Lieutenants Twigg and Reeves, and in a collision on the Nashville & Louisville railroad, May, 1864, lost five men killed and several wounded. After a term of service un-



surpassed for its utility and character it was disembodied at Vicksburg, Mississippi, on the 31st August, 1865, and returning to Indianapolis early in September, was welcomed by the Executive and people.

The 126TH, OR ELEVENTH CAVALRY, was organized at Indianapolis under Colonel Robert R. Stewart, on the 1st of March, 1864, and left in May for Tennessee. It took a very conspicuous part in the defeat of Hood near Nashville, joining in the pursuit as far as Gravelly Springs, Alabama, where it was dismounted and assigned infantry duty. In June, 1865, it was remounted at St. Louis, and moved to Fort Riley, Kansas, and thence to Leavenworth, where it was mustered out on the 19th September, 1865.

The 127TH, OR TWELFTH CAVALRY, was partially organized at Kendallville, in December, 1863, and perfected at the same place, under Colonel Edward Anderson, in April, 1864. Reaching the front in May, it went into active service, took a prominent part in the march through Alabama and Georgia, and after a service brilliant in all its parts, retired from the field, after discharge, on the 22d of November, 1865.

The 128TH REGIMENT was raised in the Tenth Congressional District of the period, and mustered at Michigan City, under Colonel R. P. De Hart, on the 18th March, 1864. On the 25th it was reported at the front, and assigned at once to Schofield's Division. The battles of Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Kenesaw, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Dalton, Brentwood Hills, Nashville, and the six days' skirmish of Columbia, were all participated in by the 128th, and it continued in service long after the termination of hostilities, holding the post of Raleigh, North Carolina.

The 129TH REGIMENT was, like the former, mustered in at Michigan City about the same time, under Colonel Charles Case, and moving to the front on the 7th April, 1864, shared in the fortunes of the 128th until August 29, 1865, when it was disembodied at Charlotte, North Carolina.

The 130TH REGIMENT, mustered at Kokomo on the 12th March, 1864, under Colonel C. S. Parrish, left *en route* to the seat of war on the 16th, and was assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division, Twenty-third Army Corps, at Nashville, on the 19th. During the war it made for itself a brilliant history, and returned to Indianapolis with its well-won honors on the 13th December, 1865.

The 131ST, OR THIRTEENTH CAVALRY, under Colonel G. M. L. Johnson, was the last mounted regiment recruited within the State.

It left Indianapolis on the 30th of April, 1864, in infantry trim, and gained its first honors on the 1st of October in its magnificent defense of Huntsville, Alabama, against the rebel division of General Buford, following a line of first-rate military conduct to the end. In January, 1865, the regiment was remounted, won some distinction in its modern form, and was mustered out at Vicksburg on the 18th of November, 1865. The *morale* and services of the regiment were such that its Colonel was promoted Brevet Brigadier-General in consideration of its merited honors.

#### THE ONE HUNDRED-DAYS VOLUNTEERS.

Governor Morton, in obedience to the offer made under his auspices to the general Government to raise volunteer regiments for one hundred days' service, issued his call on the 23rd of April, 1864. This movement suggested itself to the inventive genius of the war Governor as a most important step toward the subjection or annihilation of the military supporters of slavery within a year, and thus conclude a war, which, notwithstanding its holy claims to the name of Battles for Freedom, was becoming too protracted, and proving too detrimental to the best interests of the Union. In answer to the esteemed Governor's call eight regiments came forward, and formed The Grand Division of the Volunteers.

The 132D REGIMENT, under Col. S. C. Vance, was furnished by Indianapolis, Shelbyville, Franklin and Danville, and leaving on the 18th of May, 1864, reached the front where it joined the forces acting in Tennessee.

The 133D REGIMENT, raised at Richmond on the 17th of May, 1864, under Col. R. N. Hudson, comprised nine companies, and followed the 132d.

The 134TH REGIMENT, comprising seven companies, was organized at Indianapolis on the 25th of May, 1864, under Col. James Gavin, and proceeded immediately to the front.

The 135TH REGIMENT was raised from the volunteers of Bedford, Noblesville and Goshen, with seven companies from the First Congressional District, under Col. W. C. Wilson, on the 25th of May, 1864, and left at once *en route* to the South.

The 136TH REGIMENT comprised ten companies, raised in the same districts as those contributing to the 135th, under Col. J. W. Foster, and left for Tennessee on the 24th of May, 1864.

The 137TH REGIMENT, under Col. E. J. Robinson, comprising volunteers from Kokomo, Zanesville, Medora, Sullivan, Rockville,

and Owen and Lawrence counties, left *en route* to Tennessee on the 28th of May, 1864, having completed organization the day previous.

The 138TH REGIMENT was formed of seven companies from the Ninth, with three from the Eleventh Congressional District (un-reformed), and mustered in at Indianapolis on the 27th of May, 1864, under Col. J. H. Shannon. This fine regiment was reported at the front within a few days.

The 139TH REGIMENT, under Col. Geo. Humphrey, was raised from volunteers furnished by Kendallville, Lawrenceburg, Elizaville, Knightstown, Connersville, Newcastle, Portland, Vevay, New Albany, Metamora, Columbia City, New Haven and New Philadelphia. It was constituted a regiment on the 8th of June, 1864, and appeared among the defenders in Tennessee during that month.

All these regiments gained distinction, and won an enviable position in the glorious history of the war and the no less glorious one of their own State in its relation thereto.

#### THE PRESIDENT'S CALL OF JULY, 1864.

The 140th REGIMENT was organized with many others, in response to the call of the nation. Under its Colonel, Thomas J. Brady, it proceeded to the South on the 15th of November, 1864. Having taken a most prominent part in all the desperate struggles, round Nashville and Murfreesboro in 1864, to Town Creek Bridge on the 20th of February, 1865, and completed a continuous round of severe duty to the end, arrived at Indianapolis for discharge on the 21st of July, where Governor Morton received it with marked honors.

The 141ST REGIMENT was only partially raised, and its few companies were incorporated with Col. Brady's command.

The 142D REGIMENT was recruited at Fort Wayne, under Col. I. M. Comporet, and was mustered into service at Indianapolis on the 21st of November, 1864. After a steady and exceedingly effective service, it returned to Indianapolis on the 16th of July, 1865.

#### THE PRESIDENT'S CALL OF DECEMBER, 1864,

Was answered by Indiana in the most material terms. No less than fourteen serviceable regiments were placed at the disposal of the General Government.

The 143D REGIMENT was mustered in, under Col. J. T. Grill, on the 21st February, 1865, reported at Nashville on the 24th, and after a brief but brilliant service returned to the State on the 21st October, 1865.

The 144TH REGIMENT, under Col. G. W. Riddle, was mustered in on the 6th March, 1865, left on the 9th for Harper's Ferry, took an effective part in the close of the campaign and reported at Indianapolis for discharge on the 9th August, 1865.

The 145TH REGIMENT, under Col. W. A. Adams, left Indianapolis on the 18th of February, 1865, and joining Gen. Steadman's division at Chattanooga on the 23d was sent on active service. Its duties were discharged with rare fidelity until mustered out in January, 1866.

The 146TH REGIMENT, under Col. M. C. Welsh, left Indianapolis on the 11th of March *en route* to Harper's Ferry, where it was assigned to the army of the Shenandoah. The duties of this regiment were severe and continuous, to the period of its muster out at Baltimore on the 31st of August, 1865.

The 147TH REGIMENT, comprised among other volunteers from Benton, Lafayette and Henry counties, organized under Col. Milton Peden on the 13th of March, 1865, at Indianapolis. It shared a fortune similar to that of the 146th, and returned for discharge on the 9th of August, 1865.

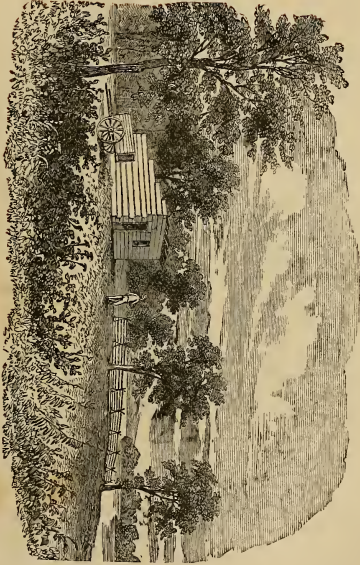
The 148TH REGIMENT, under Col. N. R. Ruckle, left the State capital on the 28th of February, 1865, and reporting at Nashville, was sent on guard and garrison duty into the heart of Tennessee. Returning to Indianapolis on the 8th of September, it received a final discharge.

The 149TH REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis by Col. W. H. Fairbanks, and left on the 3d of March, 1865, for Tennessee, where it had the honor of receiving the surrender of the rebel forces, and military stores of Generals Roddy and Polk. The regiment was welcomed home by Morton on the 29th of September.

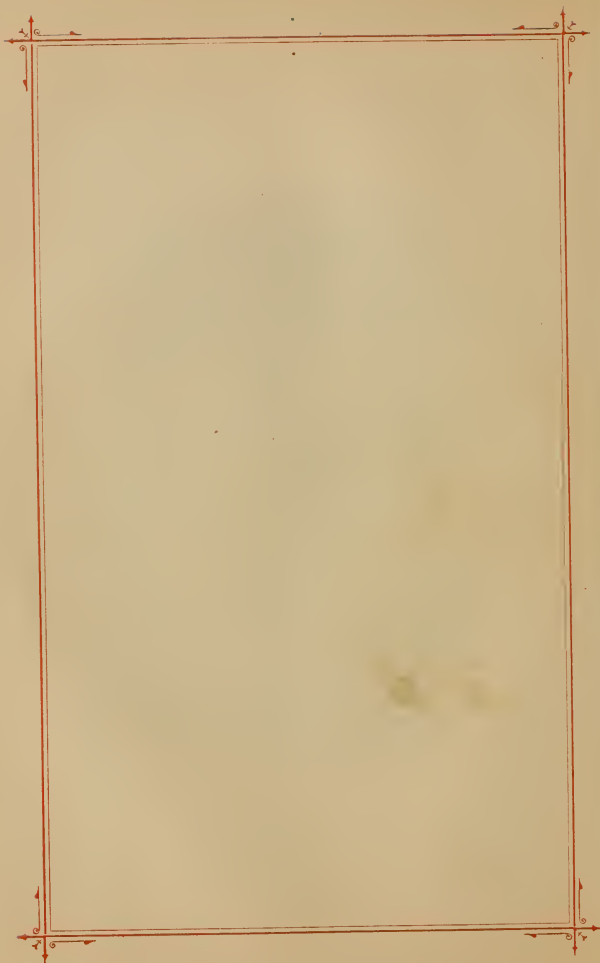
The 150TH REGIMENT, under Col. M. B. Taylor, mustered in on the 9th of March, 1865, left for the South on the 13th and reported at Harper's Ferry on the 17th. This regiment did guard duty at Charleston, Winchester, Stevenson Station, Gordon's Springs, and after a service characterized by utility, returned on the 9th of August to Indianapolis for discharge.

The 151ST REGIMENT, under Col. J. Healy, arrived at Nashville on the 9th of March, 1865. On the 14th a movement on Tullahoma was undertaken, and three months later returned to Nashville for garrison duty to the close of the war. It was mustered out on the 22d of September, 1865.

The 152D REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis, under Col.



A PIONEER DWELLING.



W. W. Griswold, and left for Harper's Ferry on the 18th of March, 1865. It was attached to the provisional divisions of Shenandoah Army, and engaged until the 1st of September, when it was discharged at Indianapolis.

The 153<sup>D</sup> REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis on the 1st of March, 1865, under Col. O. H. P. Carey. It reported at Louisville, and by order of Gen. Palmer, was held on service in Kentucky, where it was occupied in the exciting but very dangerous pastime of fighting Southern guerrillas. Later it was posted at Louisville, until mustered out on the 4th of September, 1865.

The 154<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, organized under Col. Frank Wilcox, left Indianapolis under Major Simpson, for Parkersburg, W. Virginia, on the 28th of April, 1865. It was assigned to guard and garrison duty until its discharge on the 4th of August, 1865.

The 155<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, recruited throughout the State, left on the 26th of April for Washington, and was afterward assigned to a provisional Brigade of the Ninth Army Corps at Alexandria. The companies of this regiment were scattered over the country,—at Dover, Centreville, Wilmington, and Salisbury, but becoming reunited on the 4th of August, 1865, it was mustered out at Dover, Delaware.

The 156<sup>TH</sup> BATTALION, under Lieut.-Colonel Charles M. Smith, left *en route* to the Shenandoah Valley on the 27th of April, 1865, where it continued doing guard duty to the period of its muster out the 4th of August, 1865, at Winchester, Virginia.

On the return of these regiments to Indianapolis, Gov. Morton and the people received them with all that characteristic cordiality and enthusiasm peculiarly their own.

#### INDEPENDENT CAVALRY COMPANY OF INDIANA VOLUNTEERS.

The people of Crawford county, animated with that inspiring patriotism which the war drew forth, organized this mounted company on the 25th of July, 1863, and placed it at the disposal of the Government, and it was mustered into service by order of the War Secretary, on the 13th of August, 1863, under Captain L. Lamb. To the close of the year it engaged in the laudable pursuit of arresting deserters and enforcing the draft; however, on the 18th of January, 1864, it was reconstituted and incorporated with the Thirteenth Cavalry, with which it continued to serve until the treason of Americans against America was conquered.

## OUR COLORED TROOPS.

THE 28TH REGIMENT OF COLORED TROOPS was recruited throughout the State of Indiana, and under Lieut.-Colonel Charles S. Russell, left Indianapolis for the front on the 24th of April, 1864. The regiment acted very well in its first engagement with the rebels at White House, Virginia, and again with Gen. Sheridan's Cavalry, in the swamps of the Chickahominy. In the battle of the "Crater," it lost half its roster; but their place was soon filled by other colored recruits from the State, and Russell promoted to the Colonelcy, and afterward to Brevet Brigadier-General, when he was succeeded in the command by Major Thomas H. Logan. During the few months of its active service it accumulated quite a history, and was ultimately discharged, on the 8th of January, 1866, at Indianapolis.

## BATTERIES OF LIGHT ARTILLERY.

FIRST BATTERY, organized at Evansville, under Captain Martin Klaus, and mustered in on the 16th of August, 1861, joined Gen. Fremont's army immediately, and entering readily upon its salutary course, aided in the capture of 950 rebels and their position at Blackwater creek. On March the 6th, 1862 at Elkhorn Tavern, and on the 8th at Pea Ridge, the battery performed good service. Port Gibson, Champion Hill, Jackson, the Teche country, Sabine Cross Roads, Grand Encore, all tell of its efficacy. In 1864 it was subjected to reorganization, when Lawrence Jacoby was raised to the Captiancy, *vice* Klaus resigned. After a long term of useful service, it was mustered out at Indianapolis on the 18th of August, 1865.

SECOND BATTERY was organized, under Captain D. G. Rabb, at Indianapolis on the 9th of August, 1861, and one month later proceeded to the front. It participated in the campaign against Col. Coffee's irregular troops and the rebellious Indians of the Cherokee nation. From Lone Jack, Missouri, to Jenkin's Ferry and Fort Smith it won signal honors until its reorganization in 1864, and even after, to Junc, 1865, it maintained a very fair reputation.

THE THIRD BATTERY, under Capt. W. W. Frybarger, was organized and mustered in at Connersville on the 24th of August, 1861, and proceeded immediately to join Fremont's Army of the Missouri. Moon's Mill, Kirksville, Meridian, Fort de Russy, Alexandria, Round Lake, Tupelo, Clinton and Tallahatchie are names



which may be engraven on its guns. It participated in the affairs before Nashville on the 15th and 16th of December, 1864, when General Hood's Army was put to route, and at Fort Blakely, outside Mobile, after which it returned home to report for discharge, August 21, 1865.

The **FOURTH BATTERY**, recruited in La Porte, Porter and Lake counties, reported at the front early in October, 1861, and at once assumed a prominent place in the army of Gen. Buell. Again under Rosencrans and McCook and under General Sheridan at Stone River, the services of this battery were much praised, and it retained its well-earned reputation to the very day of its muster out—the 1st of August, 1865. Its first organization was completed under Capt. A. K. Bush, and reorganized in Oct., 1864, under Capt. B. F. Johnson.

The **FIFTH BATTERY** was furnished by La Porte, Allen, Whitley and Noble counties, organized under Capt. Peter Simonson, and mustered into service on the 22d of November, 1861. It comprised four six pounders, two being rifled cannon, and two twelve-pounder Howitzers with a force of 158 men. Reporting at Camp Gilbert, Louisville, on the 29th, it was shortly after assigned to the division of Gen. Mitchell, at Bacon Creek. During its term, it served in twenty battles and numerous petty actions, losing its Captain at Pine Mountain. The total loss accruing to the battery was 84 men and officers and four guns. It was mustered out on the 20th of July, 1864.

The **SIXTH BATTERY** was recruited at Evansville, under Captain Frederick Behr, and left, on the 2d of Oct., 1861, for the front, reporting at Henderson, Kentucky, a few days after. Early in 1862 it joined Gen. Sherman's army at Paducah, and participated in the battle of Shiloh, on the 6th of April. Its history grew in brilliancy until the era of peace insured a cessation of its great labors.

The **SEVENTH BATTERY** comprised volunteers from Terre Haute, Arcadia, Evansville, Salem, Lawrenceburg, Columbus, Vincennes and Indianapolis, under Samuel J. Harris as its first Captain, who was succeeded by G. R. Shallow and O. H. Morgan after its reorganization. From the siege of Corinth to the capture of Atlanta it performed vast services, and returned to Indianapolis on the 11th of July, 1865, to be received by the people and hear its history from the lips of the veteran patriot and Governor of the State.

The EIGHTH BATTERY, under Captain G. T. Cochran, arrived at the front on the 26th of February, 1862, and subsequently entered upon its real duties at the siege of Corinth. It served with distinction throughout, and concluded a well-made campaign under Will Stokes, who was appointed Captain of the companies with which it was consolidated in March, 1865.

The NINTH BATTERY. The organization of this battery was perfected at Indianapolis, on the 1st of January, 1862, under Capt. N. S. Thompson. Moving to the front it participated in the affairs of Shiloh, Corinth, Queen's Hill, Meridian, Fort Dick Taylor, Fort de Russy, Henderson's Hill, Pleasant Hill, Cotile Landing, Bayou Rapids, Mansura, Chicot, and many others, winning a name in each engagement. The explosion of the steamer Eclipse at Johnsonville, above Paducah, on Jan. 27, 1865, resulted in the destruction of 58 men, leaving only ten to represent the battery. The survivors reached Indianapolis on the 6th of March, and were mustered out.

The TENTH BATTERY was recruited at Lafayette, and mustered in under Capt. Jerome B. Cox, in January, 1861. Having passed through the Kentucky campaign against Gen. Bragg, it participated in many of the great engagements, and finally returned to report for discharge on the 6th of July, 1864, having, in the meantime, won a very fair fame.

The ELEVENTH BATTERY was organized at Lafayette, and mustered in at Indianapolis under Capt. Arnold Sutermeister, on the 17th of December, 1861. On most of the principal battle-fields, from Shiloh, in 1862, to the capture of Atlanta, it maintained a high reputation for military excellence, and after consolidation with the Eighteenth, mustered out on the 7th of June, 1865.

The TWELFTH BATTERY was recruited at Jeffersonville and subsequently mustered in at Indianapolis. On the 6th of March, 1862, it reached Nashville, having been previously assigned to Buell's Army. In April its Captain, G. W. Sterling, resigned, and the position devolved on Capt. James E. White, who, in turn, was succeeded by James A. Dunwoody. The record of the battery holds a first place in the history of the period, and enabled both men and officers to look back with pride upon the battle-fields of the land. It was ordered home in June, 1865, and on reaching Indianapolis, on the 1st of July, was mustered out on the 7th of that month.

The THIRTEENTH BATTERY was organized under Captain Sewell Coulson, during the winter of 1861, at Indianapolis, and proceeded to the front in February, 1862. During the subsequent months it

was occupied in the pursuit of John H. Morgan's raiders, and aided effectively in driving them from Kentucky. This artillery company returned from the South on the 4th of July, 1865, and were discharged the day following.

The **FOURTEENTH BATTERY**, recruited in Wabash, Miami, Lafayette, and Huntington counties, under Captain M. H. Kidd, and Lieutenant J. W. H. McGuire, left Indianapolis on the 11th of April, 1862, and within a few months one portion of it was captured at Lexington by Gen. Forrest's great cavalry command. The main battery lost two guns and two men at Guntown, on the Mississippi, but proved more successful at Nashville and Mobile. It arrived home on the 29th of August, 1865, received a public welcome, and its final discharge.

The **FIFTEENTH BATTERY**, under Captain I. C. H. Von Sehlin, was retained on duty from the date of its organization, at Indianapolis, until the 5th of July, 1862, when it was moved to Harper's Ferry. Two months later the gallant defense of Maryland Heights was set at naught by the rebel Stonewall Jackson, and the entire garrison surrendered. Being paroled, it was reorganized at Indianapolis, and appeared again in the field in March, 1863, where it won a splendid renown on every well-fought field to the close of the war. It was mustered out on the 24th of June, 1865.

The **SIXTEENTH BATTERY** was organized at Lafayette, under Capt. Charles A. Naylor, and on the 1st of June, 1862, left for Washington. Moving to the front with Gen. Pope's command, it participated in the battle of Slaughter Mountain, on the 9th of August, and South Mountain, and Antietam, under Gen. McClellan. This battery was engaged in a large number of general engagements and flying column affairs, won a very favorable record, and returned on the 5th of July, 1865.

The **SEVENTEENTH BATTERY**, under Capt. Milton L. Miner, was mustered in at Indianapolis, on the 20th of May, 1862, left for the front on the 5th of July, and subsequently engaged in the Gettysburg expedition, was present at Harper's Ferry, July 6, 1863, and at Opequan on the 19th of September. Fisher's Hill, New Market, and Cedar Creek brought it additional honors, and won from Gen. Sheridan a tribute of praise for its service on these battle grounds. Ordered from Winchester to Indianapolis it was mustered out there on the 3d of July, 1865.

The **EIGHTEENTH BATTERY**, under Capt. Eli Lilly, left for the

front in August, 1862, but did not take a leading part in the campaign until 1863, when, under Gen. Rosencrans, it appeared prominent at Hoover's Gap. From this period to the affairs of West Point and Macon, it performed first-class service, and returned to its State on the 25th of June, 1865.

The NINETEENTH BATTERY was mustered into service at Indianapolis, on the 5th of August, 1862, under Capt. S. J. Harris, and proceeded immediately afterward to the front, where it participated in the campaign against Gen. Bragg. It was present at every post of danger to the end of the war, when, after the surrender of Johnson's army, it returned to Indianapolis. Reaching that city on the 6th of June, 1865, it was treated to a public reception and received the congratulations of Gov. Morton. Four days later it was discharged.

The TWENTIETH BATTERY, organized under Capt. Frank A. Rose, left the State capital on the 17th of December, 1862, for the front, and reported immediately at Henderson, Kentucky. Subsequently Captain Rose resigned, and, in 1863, under Capt. Osborn, turned over its guns to the 11th Indiana Battery, and was assigned to the charge of siege guns at Nashville. Gov. Morton had the battery supplied with new field pieces, and by the 5th of October, 1863, it was again in the field, where it won many honors under Sherman, and continued to exercise a great influence until its return on the 23d of June, 1865.

The TWENTY-FIRST BATTERY recruited at Indianapolis, under the direction of Captain W. W. Andrew, left on the 9th of September, 1862, for Covington, Kentucky, to aid in its defense against the advancing forces of Gen. Kirby Smith. It was engaged in numerous military affairs and may be said to acquire many honors, although its record is stained with the names of seven deserters. The battery was discharged on the 21st of June, 1865.

The TWENTY-SECOND BATTERY was mustered in at Indianapolis on the 15th of December, 1862, under Capt. B. F. Denning, and moved at once to the front. It took a very conspicuous part in the pursuit of Morgan's Cavalry, and in many other affairs. It threw the first shot into Atlanta, and lost its Captain, who was killed in the skirmish line, on the 1st of July. While the list of casualties numbers only 35, that of desertions numbers 37. This battery was received with public honors on its return, the 25th of June, 1865, and mustered out on the 7th of the same month.

The **TWENTY-THIRD BATTERY**, recruited in October 1862, and mustered in on the 8th of November, under Capt. I. H. Myers, proceeded south, after having rendered very efficient services at home in guarding the camps of rebel prisoners. In July, 1865, the battery took an active part, under General Boyle's command, in routing and capturing the raiders at Brandenburg, and subsequently to the close of the war performed very brilliant exploits, reaching Indianapolis in June, 1865. It was discharged on the 27th of that month.

The **TWENTY-FOURTH BATTERY**, under Capt. I. A. Simms, was enrolled for service on the 29th of November, 1862; remained at Indianapolis on duty until the 13th of March, 1863, when it left for the field. From its participation in the Cumberland River campaign, to its last engagement at Columbia, Tennessee, it aided materially in bringing victory to the Union ranks and made for itself a widespread fame. Arriving at Indianapolis on the 28th of July, it was publicly received, and in five days later disembodied.

The **TWENTY-FIFTH BATTERY** was recruited in September and October, 1864, and mustered into service for one year, under Capt. Frederick C. Sturm. December 13th, it reported at Nashville, and took a prominent part in the defeat of Gen. Hood's army. Its duties until July, 1865, were continuous, when it returned to report for final discharge.

The **TWENTY-SIXTH BATTERY**, or "**WILDER'S BATTERY**," was recruited under Capt. I. T. Wilder, of Greensburg, in May, 1861; but was not mustered in as an artillery company. Incorporating itself with a regiment then forming at Indianapolis it was mustered as company "A," of the 17th Infantry, with Wilder as Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment. Subsequently, at Elk Water, Virginia, it was converted into the "First Independent Battery," and became known as "**Rigby's Battery**." The record of this battery is as brilliant as any won during the war. On every field it has won a distinct reputation; it was well worthy the enthusiastic reception given to it on its return to Indianapolis on the 11th and 12th of July, 1865. During its term of service it was subject to many transmigrations; but in every phase of its brief history, a reputation for gallantry and patriotism was maintained which now forms a living testimonial to its services to the public.

The total number of battles in the "War of the Rebellion" in which the patriotic citizens of the great and noble State of Indiana were more or less engaged, was as follows:

Locality.	No. of Battles.	Locality.	No. of Battles.
Virginia.....	90	Maryland.....	7
Tennessee.....	51	Texas.....	3
Georgia.....	41	South Carolina.....	2
Mississippi.....	24	Indian Territory.....	2
Arkansas.....	19	Pennsylvania.....	1
Kentucky.....	16	Ohio.....	1
Louisiana.....	15	Indiana.....	1
Missouri.....	9		
North Carolina.....	8	Total.....	308

The regiments sent forth to the defense of the Republic in the hour of its greatest peril, when a host of her own sons, blinded by some unholy infatuation, leaped to arms that they might trample upon the liberty-giving principles of the nation, have been passed in very brief review. The authorities chosen for the dates, names, and figures are the records of the State, and the main subject is based upon the actions of those 267,000 gallant men of Indiana who rushed to arms in defense of all for which their fathers bled, leaving their wives and children and homes in the guardianship of a truly paternal Government.

The relation of Indiana to the Republic was then established; for when the population of the State, at the time her sons went forth to participate in war for the maintenance of the Union, is brought into comparison with all other States and countries, it will be apparent that the sacrifices made by Indiana from 1861-'65 equal, if not actually exceed, the noblest of those recorded in the history of ancient or modern times.

Unprepared for the terrible inundation of modern wickedness, which threatened to deluge the country in a sea of blood and rob, a people of their richest, their most prized inheritance, the State rose above all precedent, and under the benign influence of patriotism, guided by the well-directed zeal of a wise Governor and Government, sent into the field an army that in numbers was gigantic, and in moral and physical excellence never equaled.

It is laid down in the official reports, furnished to the War Department, that over 200,000 troops were specially organized to aid in crushing the legions of the slave-holder; that no less than 50,000 militia were armed to defend the State, and that the large, but absolutely necessary number of commissions issued was 17,114. All this proves the scientific skill and military economy exercised by the Governor, and brought to the aid of the people in a most terrible emergency; for he, with some prophetic sense of the gravity of the situation, saw that unless the greatest powers of the Union were put forth to crush the least justifiable and most pernicious

of all rebellions holding a place in the record of nations, the best blood of the country would flow in a vain attempt to avert a catastrophe which, if prolonged for many years, would result in at least the moral and commercial ruin of the country.

The part which Indiana took in the war against the Rebellion is one of which the citizens of the State may well be proud. In the number of troops furnished, and in the amount of voluntary contributions rendered, Indiana, in proportion and wealth, stands equal to any of her sister States. "It is also a subject of gratitude and thankfulness," said Gov. Morton, in his message to the Legislature, "that, while the number of troops furnished by Indiana alone in this great contest would have done credit to a first-class nation, measured by the standard of previous wars, not a single battery or battalion from this State has brought reproach upon the national flag, and no disaster of the war can be traced to any want of fidelity, courage or efficiency on the part of any Indiana officer. The endurance, heroism, intelligence and skill of the officers and soldiers sent forth by Indiana to do battle for the Union, have shed a luster on our beloved State, of which any people might justly be proud. Without claiming superiority over our loyal sister States, it is but justice to the brave men who have represented us on almost every battle-field of the war, to say that their deeds have placed Indiana in the front rank of those heroic States which rushed to the rescue of the imperiled Government of the nation. The total number of troops furnished by the State for all terms of service exceeds 200,000 men, much the greater portion of them being for three years; and in addition thereto not less than 50,000 State militia have from time to time been called into active service to repel rebel raids and defend our southern border from invasion."

#### AFTER THE WAR.

In 1867 the Legislature comprised 91 Republicans and 59 Democrats. Soon after the commencement of the session, Gov. Morton resigned his office in consequence of having been elected to the U. S. Senate, and Lieut.-Gov. Conrad Baker assumed the Executive chair during the remainder of Morton's term. This Legislature, by a very decisive vote, ratified the 14th amendment to the Federal Constitution, constituting all persons born in the country or subject to its jurisdiction, citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside, without regard to race or color; reduc-

ing the Congressional representation in any State in which there should be a restriction of the exercise of the elective franchise on account of race or color; disfranchising persons therein named who shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the United States; and declaring that the validity of the public debt of the United States authorized by law, shall not be questioned.

This Legislature also passed an act providing for the registry of votes, the punishment of fraudulent practices at elections, and for the apportionment and compensation of a Board of Registration; this Board to consist, in each township, of two freeholders appointed by the County Commissioners, together with the trustee of such township; in cities the freeholders are to be appointed in each ward by the city council. The measures of this law are very strict, and are faithfully executed. No cries of fraud in elections are heard in connection with Indiana.

This Legislature also divided the State into eleven Congressional Districts and apportioned their representation; enacted a law for the protection and indemnity of all officers and soldiers of the United States and soldiers of the Indiana Legion, for acts done in the military service of the United States, and in the military service of the State, and in enforcing the laws and preserving the peace of the country; made definite appropriations to the several benevolent institutions of the State, and adopted several measures for the encouragement of education, etc.

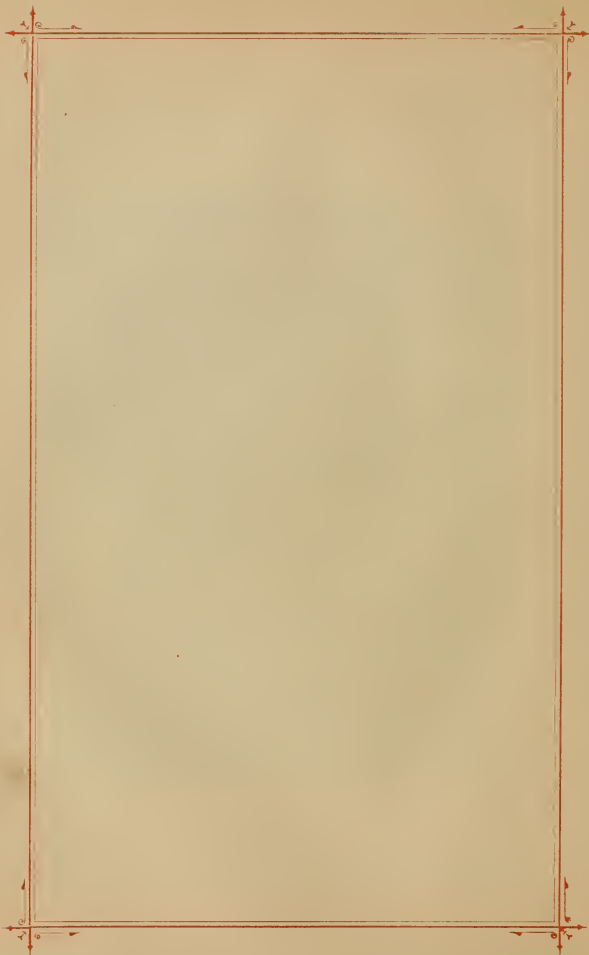
In 1868, Indiana was the first in the field of national politics, both the principal parties holding State conventions early in the year. The Democrats nominated T. A. Hendricks for Governor, and denounced in their platform the reconstruction policy of the Republicans; recommended that United States treasury notes be substituted for national bank currency; denied that the General Government had a right to interfere with the question of suffrage in any of the States, and opposed negro suffrage, etc.; while the Republicans nominated Conrad Baker for Governor, defended its reconstruction policy, opposed a further contraction of the currency, etc. The campaign was an exciting one, and Mr. Baker was elected Governor by a majority of only 961. In the Presidential election that soon followed the State gave Grant 9,572 more than Seymour.

During 1868 Indiana presented claims to the Government for about three and a half millions dollars for expenses incurred in the war, and \$1,958,917.94 was allowed. Also, this year, a legislative





HUNTING PRAIRIE WOLVES IN AN EARLY DAY.



commission reported that \$413,599.48 were allowed to parties suffering loss by the Morgan raid.

This year Governor Baker obtained a site for the House of Refuge. (See a subsequent page.) The Soldiers' and Seamen's Home, near Knightstown, originally established by private enterprise and benevolence, and adopted by the Legislature of the previous year, was in a good condition. Up to that date the institution had afforded relief and temporary subsistence to 400 men who had been disabled in the war. A substantial brick building had been built for the home, while the old buildings were used for an orphans' department, in which were gathered 86 children of deceased soldiers.

### DIVORCE LAWS.

By some mistake or liberal design, the early statute laws of Indiana on the subject of divorce were rather more loose than those of most other States in this Union; and this subject had been a matter of so much jest among the public, that in 1870 the Governor recommended to the Legislature a reform in this direction, which was pretty effectually carried out. Since that time divorces can be granted only for the following causes: 1. Adultery. 2. Impotency existing at the time of marriage. 3. Abandonment for two years. 4. Cruel and inhuman treatment of one party by the other. 5. Habitual drunkenness of either party, or the failure of the husband to make reasonable provision for the family. 6 The failure of the husband to make reasonable provision for the family for a period of two years. 7. The conviction of either party of an infamous crime.

## FINANCIAL.

Were it not for political government the pioneers would have got along without money much longer than they did. The pressure of governmental needs was somewhat in advance of the monetary income of the first settlers, and the little taxation required to carry on the government seemed great and even oppressive, especially at certain periods.

In November, 1821, Gov. Jennings convened the Legislature in extra session to provide for the payment of interest on the State debt and a part of the principal, amounting to \$20,000. It was thought that a sufficient amount would be realized in the notes of the State bank and its branches, although they were considerably depreciated. Said the Governor: "It will be oppressive if the State, after the paper of this institution (State bank) was authorized to be circulated in revenue, should be prevented by any assignment of the evidences of existing debt, from discharging at least so much of that debt with the paper of the bank as will absorb the collections of the present year; especially when their notes, after being made receivable by the agents of the State, became greatly depreciated by great mismanagement on the part of the bank itself. It ought not to be expected that a public loss to the State should be avoided by resorting to any measures which would not comport with correct views of public justice; nor should it be anticipated that the treasury of the United States would ultimately adopt measures to secure an uncertain debt which would interfere with arrangements calculated to adjust the demand against the State without producing any additional embarrassment."

The state of the public debt was indeed embarrassing, as the bonds which had been executed in its behalf had been assigned. The exciting cause of this proceeding consisted in the machinations of unprincipled speculators. Whatever disposition the principal bank may have made of the funds deposited by the United States, the connection of interest between the steam-mill company and the bank, and the extraordinary accommodations, as well as their amount, effected by arrangements of the steam-mill agency and some of the officers of the bank, were among the principal causes which

had prostrated the paper circulating medium of the State, so far as it was dependent on the State bank and its branches. An abnormal state of affairs like this very naturally produced a blind disbursement of the fund to some extent, and this disbursement would be called by almost every one an "unwise administration."

During the first 16 years of this century, the belligerent condition of Europe called for agricultural supplies from America, and the consequent high price of grain justified even the remote pioneers of Indiana in undertaking the tedious transportation of the products of the soil which the times forced upon them. The large disbursements made by the general Government among the people naturally engendered a rage for speculation; numerous banks with fictitious capital were established; immense issues of paper were made; and the circulating medium of the country was increased fourfold in the course of two or three years. This inflation produced the consequences which always follow such a scheme, namely, unfounded visions of wealth and splendor and the wild investments which result in ruin to the many and wealth to the few. The year 1821 was consequently one of great financial panic, and was the first experienced by the early settlers of the West.

In 1822 the new Governor, William Hendricks, took a hopeful view of the situation, referring particularly to the "agricultural and social happiness of the State." The crops were abundant this year, immigration was setting in heavily and everything seemed to have an upward look. But the customs of the white race still compelling them to patronize European industries, combined with the remoteness of the surplus produce of Indiana from European markets, constituted a serious drawback to the accumulation of wealth. Such a state of things naturally changed the habits of the people to some extent, at least for a short time, assimilating them to those of more primitive tribes. This change of custom, however, was not severe and protracted enough to change the intelligent and social nature of the people, and they arose to their normal height on the very first opportunity.

In 1822-'3, before speculation started up again, the surplus money was invested mainly in domestic manufactories instead of other and wilder commercial enterprises. Home manufactories were what the people needed to make them more independent. They not only gave employment to thousands whose services were before that valueless, but also created a market for a great portion

of the surplus produce of the farmers. A part of the surplus capital, however, was also sunk in internal improvements, some of which were unsuccessful for a time, but eventually proved remunerative.

Noah Noble occupied the Executive chair of the State from 1831 to 1837, commencing his duties amid peculiar embarrassments. The crops of 1832 were short, Asiatic cholera came sweeping along the Ohio and into the interior of the State, and the Black Hawk war raged in the Northwest,—all these at once, and yet the work of internal improvements was actually begun.

#### STATE BANK.

The State bank of Indiana was established by law January 28, 1834. The act of the Legislature, by its own terms, ceased to be a law, January 1, 1857. At the time of its organization in 1834, its outstanding circulation was \$4,208,725, with a debt due to the institution, principally from citizens of the State, of \$6,095,368. During the years 1857-'58 the bank redeemed nearly its entire circulation, providing for the redemption of all outstanding obligations; at this time it had collected from most of its debtors the money which they owed. The amounts of the State's interest in the stock of the bank was \$1,390,000, and the money thus invested was procured by the issue of five per cent bonds, the last of which was payable July 1, 1866. The nominal profits of the bank were \$2,780,604.36. By the law creating the sinking fund, that fund was appropriated, first, to pay the principal and interest on the bonds; secondly, the expenses of the Commissioners; and lastly the cause of common-school education.

The stock in all the branches authorized was subscribed by individuals, and the installment paid as required by the charter. The loan authorized for the payment on the stock allotted to the State, amounting to \$500,000, was obtained at a premium of 1.05 per cent. on five per cent. stock, making the sum of over \$5,000 on the amount borrowed. In 1836 we find that the State bank was doing good service; agricultural products were abundant, and the market was good; consequently the people were in the full enjoyment of all the blessings of a free government.

By the year 1843 the State was experiencing the disasters and embarrassment consequent upon a system of over-banking, and its natural progeny, over-trading and deceptive speculation. Such a state of things tends to relax the hand of industry by creating false

notions of wealth, and tempt to sudden acquisitions by means as delusive in their results as they are contrary to a primary law of nature. The people began more than ever to see the necessity of falling back upon that branch of industry for which Indiana, especially at that time, was particularly fitted, namely, agriculture, as the true and lasting source of substantial wealth.

Gov. Whitcomb, 1843-'49, succeeded well in maintaining the credit of the State. Measures of compromise between the State and its creditors were adopted by which, ultimately, the public works, although incomplete, were given in payment for the claims against the Government.

At the close of his term, Gov. Whitcomb was elected to the Senate of the United States, and from December, 1848, to December, 1849, Lieut-Gov. Paris C. Dunning was acting Governor.

In 1851 a general banking law was adopted which gave a new impetus to the commerce of the State, and opened the way for a broader volume of general trade; but this law was the source of many abuses; currency was expanded, a delusive idea of wealth again prevailed, and as a consequence, a great deal of damaging speculation was indulged in.

In 1857 the charter of the State bank expired, and the large gains to the State in that institution were directed to the promotion of common-school education.

#### WEALTH AND PROGRESS.

During the war of the Rebellion the financial condition of the people was of course like that of the other Northern States generally. 1870 found the State in a very prosperous condition. October 31 of this year, the date of the fiscal report, there was a surplus of \$373,249 in the treasury. The receipts of the year amounted to \$3,605,639, and the disbursements to \$2,943,600, leaving a balance of \$1,035,288. The total debt of the State in November, 1871, was \$3,937,321.

At the present time the principal articles of export from the State are flour and pork. Nearly all the wheat raised within the State is manufactured into flour within its limits, especially in the northern part. The pork business is the leading one in the southern part of the State.

When we take into consideration the vast extent of railroad lines in this State, in connection with the agricultural and mineral resources, both developed and undeveloped, as already noted, we can

see what a substantial foundation exists for the future welfare of this great commonwealth. Almost every portion of the State is coming up equally. The disposition to monopolize does not exist to a greater degree than is desirable or necessary for healthy competition. Speculators in flour, pork and other commodities appeared during the war, but generally came to ruin at their own game. The agricultural community here is an independent one, understanding its rights, and "knowing them will maintain them."

Indiana is more a manufacturing State, also, than many imagine. It probably has the greatest wagon and carriage manufactory in the world. In 1875 the total number of manufacturing establishments in this State was 16,812; number of steam engines, 3,684, with a total horse-power of 114,961; the total horse-power of water wheels, 38,614; number of hands employed in the manufactories, 86,402; capital employed, is \$117,462,161; wages paid, \$35,461,987; cost of material, \$104,321,632; value of products, \$301,304,271. These figures are on an average about twice what they were only five years previously, at which time they were about double what they were ten years before that. In manufacturing enterprise, it is said that Indiana, in proportion to her population, is considerably in advance of Illinois and Michigan.

In 1870 the assessed valuation of the real estate in Indiana was \$460,120,974; of personal estate, \$203,334,070; true valuation of both, \$1,268,180,543. According to the evidences of increase at that time, the value of taxable property in this State must be double the foregoing figures. This is utterly astonishing, especially when we consider what a large matter it is to double the elements of a large and wealthy State, compared with its increase in infancy.

The taxation for State purposes in 1870 amounted to \$2,943,078; for county purposes, \$4,654,476; and for municipal purposes, \$3,193,577. The total county debt of Indiana in 1870 was \$1,127,269, and the total debt of towns, cities, etc., was \$2,523,934.

In the compilation of this statistical matter we have before us the statistics of every element of progress in Indiana, in the U. S. Census Reports; but as it would be really improper for us further to burden these pages with tables or columns of large numbers, we will conclude by remarking that if any one wishes further details in these matters, he can readily find them in the Census Reports of the Government in any city or village in the country. Besides, almost any one can obtain, free of charge, from his representative in



Congress, all these and other public documents in which he may be interested.

#### INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

This subject began to be agitated as early as 1818, during the administration of Governor Jennings, who, as well as all the Governors succeeding him to 1843, made it a special point in their messages to the Legislature to urge the adoption of measures for the construction of highways and canals and the improvement of the navigation of rivers. Gov. Hendricks in 1822 specified as the most important improvement the navigation of the Falls of the Ohio, the Wabash and White rivers, and other streams, and the construction of the National and other roads through the State.

In 1826 Governor Ray considered the construction of roads and canals as a necessity to place the State on an equal financial footing with the older States East, and in 1829 he added: "This subject can never grow irksome, since it must be the source of the blessings of civilized life. To secure its benefits is a duty enjoined upon the Legislature by the obligations of the social compact."

In 1830 the people became much excited over the project of connecting the streams of the country by "The National New York & Mississippi railroad." The National road and the Michigan and Ohio turnpike were enterprises in which the people and Legislature of Indiana were interested. The latter had already been the cause of much bitter controversy, and its location was then the subject of contention.

In 1832 the work of internal improvements fairly commenced, despite the partial failure of the crops, the Black Hawk war and the Asiatic cholera. Several war parties invaded the Western settlements, exciting great alarm and some suffering. This year the canal commissioners completed the task assigned them and had negotiated the canal bonds in New York city, to the amount of \$100,000, at a premium of  $13\frac{1}{4}$  per cent., on terms honorable to the State and advantageous to the work. Before the close of this year \$54,000 were spent for the improvement of the Michigan road, and \$52,000 were realized from the sale of lands appropriated for its construction. In 1832, 32 miles of the Wabash and Erie canal was placed under contract and work commenced. A communication was addressed to the Governor of Ohio, requesting him to call the attention of the Legislature of that State to the subject of the extension of the canal from the Indiana line through Ohio to the

Lake. In compliance with this request, Governor Lucas promptly laid the subject before the Legislature of the State, and, in a spirit of courtesy, resolutions were adopted by that body, stipulating that if Ohio should ultimately decline to undertake the completion of that portion of the work within her limits before the time fixed by the act of Congress for the completion of the canal, she would, on just and equitable terms, enable Indiana to avail herself of the benefit of the lands granted, by authorizing her to sell them and invest the proceeds in the stock of a company to be incorporated by Ohio; and that she would give Indiana notice of her final determination on or before January 1, 1838. The Legislature of Ohio also authorized and invited the agent of the State of Indiana to select, survey and set apart the lands lying within that State. In keeping with this policy Governor Noble, in 1834, said: "With a view of engaging in works of internal improvement, the propriety of adopting a general plan or system, having reference to the several portions of the State, and the connection of one with the other, naturally suggests itself. No work should be commenced but such as would be of acknowledged public utility, and when completed would form a branch of some general system. In view of this object, the policy of organizing a Board of Public Works is again respectfully suggested." The Governor also called favorable attention to the Lawrenceburg & Indianapolis railway, for which a charter had been granted.

In 1835 the Wabash & Erie canal was pushed rapidly forward. The middle division, extending from the St. Joseph dam to the forks of the Wabash, about 32 miles, was completed, for about \$232,000, including all repairs. Upon this portion of the line navigation was opened on July 4, which day the citizens assembled "to witness the mingling of the waters of the St. Joseph with those of the Wabash, uniting the waters of the northern chain of lakes with those of the Gulf of Mexico in the South." On other parts of the line the work progressed with speed, and the sale of canal lands was unusually active.

In 1836 the first meeting of the State Board of Internal Improvement was convened and entered upon the discharge of its numerous and responsible duties. Having assigned to each member the direction and superintendence of a portion of the work, the next duty to be performed preparatory to the various spheres of active service, was that of procuring the requisite number of engineers. A delegation was sent to the Eastern cities, but returned

without engaging an Engineer-in-Chief for the roads and railways, and without the desired number for the subordinate station; but after considerable delay the Board was fully organized and put in operation. Under their management work on public improvements was successful; the canal progressed steadily; the navigation of the middle division, from Fort Wayne to Huntington, was uninterrupted; 16 miles of the line between Huntington and La Fontaine creek were filled with water this year and made ready for navigation; and the remaining 20 miles were completed, except a portion of the locks; from La Fontaine creek to Logansport progress was made; the line from Georgetown to Lafayette was placed under contract; about 30 miles of the Whitewater canal, extending from Lawrenceburg through the beautiful valley of the Whitewater to Brookville, were also placed under contract, as also 23 miles of the Central canal, passing through Indianapolis, on which work was commenced; also about 20 miles of the southern division of this work, extending from Evansville into the interior, were also contracted for; and on the line of the Cross-Cut canal, from Terre Haute to the intersection of the Central canal, near the mouth of Eel river, a commencement was also made on all the heavy sections. All this in 1836.

Early in this year a party of engineers was organized, and directed to examine into the practicability of the Michigan & Erie canal line, then proposed. The report of their operations favored its expediency. A party of engineers was also fitted out, who entered upon the field of service of the Madison & Lafayette railroad, and contracts were let for its construction from Madison to Vernon, on which work was vigorously commenced. Also, contracts were let for grading and bridging the New Albany & Vincennes road from the former point to Paoli, about 40 miles. Other roads were also undertaken and surveyed, so that indeed a stupendous system of internal improvement was undertaken, and as Gov. Noble truly remarked, upon the issue of that vast enterprise the State of Indiana staked her fortune. She had gone too far to retreat.

In 1837, when Gov. Wallace took the Executive chair, the reaction consequent upon "over-work" by the State in the internal improvement scheme began to be felt by the people. They feared a State debt was being incurred from which they could never be extricated; but the Governor did all he could throughout the term of his administration to keep up the courage of the citizens. He

told them that the astonishing success so far, surpassed even the hopes of the most sanguine, and that the flattering auspices of the future were sufficient to dispel every doubt and quiet every fear. Notwithstanding all his efforts, however, the construction of public works continued to decline, and in his last message he exclaimed: "Never before—I speak it advisedly—never before have you witnessed a period in our local history that more urgently called for the exercise of all the soundest and best attributes of grave and patriotic legislators than the present. \* \* \* The truth is—and it would be folly to conceal it—we have our hands full—full to overflowing; and therefore, to sustain ourselves, to preserve the credit and character of the State unimpaired, and to continue her hitherto unexampled march to wealth and distinction, we have not an hour of time, nor a dollar of money, nor a hand employed in labor, to squander and dissipate upon mere objects of idleness, or taste, or amusement."

The State had borrowed \$3,827,000 for internal improvement purposes, of which \$1,327,000 was for the Wabash & Erie canal and the remainder for other works. The five per cent. interest on debts—about \$200,000—which the State had to pay, had become burdensome, as her resources for this purpose were only two, besides direct taxation, and they were small, namely, the interest on the balances due for canal lands, and the proceeds of the third installment of the surplus revenue, both amounting, in 1838, to about \$45,000.

In August, 1839, all work ceased on these improvements, with one or two exceptions, and most of the contracts were surrendered to the State. This was done according to an act of the Legislature providing for the compensation of contractors by the issue of treasury notes. In addition to this state of affairs, the Legislature of 1839 had made no provision for the payment of interest on the State debt incurred for internal improvements. Concerning this situation Gov. Bigger, in 1840, said that either to go ahead with the works or to abandon them altogether would be equally ruinous to the State, the implication being that the people should wait a little while for a breathing spell and then take hold again.

Of course much individual indebtedness was created during the progress of the work on internal improvement. When operations ceased in 1839, and prices fell at the same time, the people were left in a great measure without the means of commanding money to pay their debts. This condition of private enterprise more than

ever rendered direct taxation inexpedient. Hence it became the policy of Gov. Bigger to provide the means of paying the interest on the State debt without increasing the rate of taxation, and to continue that portion of the public works that could be immediately completed, and from which the earliest returns could be expected.

In 1840 the system embraced ten different works, the most important of which was the Wabash & Erie canal. The aggregate length of the lines embraced in the system was 1,160 miles, and of this only 140 miles had been completed. The amount expended had reached the sum of \$5,600,000, and it required at least \$14,000,000 to complete them. Although the crops of 1841 were very remunerative, this perquisite alone was not sufficient to raise the State again up to the level of going ahead with her gigantic works.

We should here state in detail the amount of work completed and of money expended on the various works up to this time, 1841, which were as follows:

1. The Wabash & Erie canal, from the State line to Tippecanoe, 129 miles in length, completed and navigable for the whole length, at a cost of \$2,041,012. This sum includes the cost of the steanboat lock afterward completed at Delphi.

2. The extension of the Wabash & Erie canal from the mouth of the Tippecanoe to Terre Haute, over 104 miles. The estimated cost of this work was \$1,500,000; and the amount expended for the same \$408,855. The navigation was at this period opened as far down as Lafayette, and a part of the work done in the neighborhood of Covington.

3. The cross-cut canal from Terre Haute to Central canal, 49 miles in length; estimated cost, \$718,672; amount expended, \$420,679; and at this time no part of the course was navigable.

4. The White Water canal, from Lawrenceburg to the mouth of Nettle creek,  $76\frac{1}{2}$  miles; estimated cost, \$1,675,738; amount expended to that date, \$1,099,867; and 31 miles of the work was navigable, extending from the Ohio river to Brookville.

5. The Central canal, from the Wabash & Erie canal, to Indianapolis, including the feeder bend at Muncietown, 124 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$2,299,853; amount expended, \$568,046; eight miles completed at that date, and other portions nearly done.

6. Central canal, from Indianapolis to Evansville on the Ohio river, 194 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$3,532,394; amount expended, \$831,302, 19 miles of which was completed at that date, at the southern end, and 16 miles, extending south from Indianapolis, were nearly completed.

7. Erie & Michigan canal, 182 miles in length; estimated cost, \$2,624,823; amount expended, \$156,394. No part of this work finished.

8. The Madison & Indianapolis railroad, over 85 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$2,046,600; amount expended, \$1,493,013. Road finished and in operation for about 28 miles; grading nearly finished for 27 miles in addition, extending to Edenburg.

9. Indianapolis & Lafayette turnpike road, 73 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$593,737; amount expended, \$72,118. The bridging and most of the grading was done on 27 miles, from Crawfordsville to Lafayette.

10. New Albany & Vincennes turnpike road, 105 miles in length; estimated cost, \$1,127,295; amount expended, \$654,411. Forty-one miles graded and macadamized, extending from New Albany to Paoli, and 27 miles in addition partly graded.

11. Jeffersonville & Crawfordsville road, over 164 miles long; total estimated cost, \$1,651,800; amount expended, \$372,737. Forty-five miles were partly graded and bridged, extending from Jeffersonville to Salem, and from Greencastle north.

12. Improvement of the Wabash rapids, undertaken jointly by Indiana and Illinois; estimated cost to Indiana, \$102,500; amount expended by Indiana, \$9,539.

Grand totals: Length of roads and canals, 1,289 miles, only 281 of which have been finished; estimated cost of all the works, \$19,914,424; amount expended, \$8,164,528. The State debt at this time amounted to \$18,469,146. The two principal causes which aggravated the embarrassment of the State at this juncture were, first, paying most of the interest out of the money borrowed, and, secondly, selling bonds on credit. The first error subjected the State to the payment of compound interest, and the people, not feeling the pressure of taxes to discharge the interest, naturally became inattentive to the public policy pursued. Postponement of the payment of interest is demoralizing in every way. During this period the State was held up in an unpleasant manner before the gaze of the world; but be it to the credit of this great

and glorious State, she would not repudiate, as many other States and municipalities have done.

By the year 1850, the so-called "internal improvement" system having been abandoned, private capital and ambition pushed forward various "public works." During this year about 400 miles of plank road were completed, at a cost of \$1,200 to \$1,500 per mile, and about 1,200 miles more were surveyed\*and in progress. There were in the State at this time 212 miles of railroad in successful operation, of which 124 were completed this year. More than 1,000 miles of railroad were surveyed and in progress.

An attempt was made during the session of the Legislature in 1869 to re-burden the State with the old canal debt, and the matter was considerably agitated in the canvass of 1870. The subject of the Wabash & Erie canal was lightly touched in the Republican platform, occasioning considerable discussion, which probably had some effect on the election in the fall. That election resulted in an average majority in the State of about 2,864 for the Democracy. It being claimed that the Legislature had no authority under the constitution to tax the people for the purpose of aiding in the construction of railroads, the Supreme Court, in April, 1871, decided adversely to such a claim.

### GEOLOGY.

In 1869 the development of mineral resources in the State attracted considerable attention. Rich mines of iron and coal were discovered, as also fine quarries of building stone. The Vincennes railroad passed through some of the richest portions of the mineral region, the engineers of which had accurately determined the quality of richness of the ores. Near Brooklyn, about 20 miles from Indianapolis, is a fine formation of sandstone, yielding good material for buildings in the city; indeed, it is considered the best building stone in the State. The limestone formation at Gosport, continuing 12 miles from that point, is of great variety, and includes the finest and most durable building stone in the world. Portions of it are susceptible only to the chisel; other portions are soft and can be worked with the ordinary tools. At the end of this limestone formation there commences a sandstone series of strata which extends seven miles farther, to a point about 60 miles from Indianapolis. Here an extensive coal bed is reached consisting of seven distinct veins. The first is about two feet thick, the next three feet, another four feet, and the others of various thicknesses.

These beds are all easily worked, having a natural drain, and they yield heavy profits. In the whole of the southwestern part of the State and for 300 miles up the Wabash, coal exists in good quality and abundance.

The scholars, statesmen and philanthropists of Indiana worked hard and long for the appointment of a State Geologist, with sufficient support<sup>d</sup> to enable him to make a thorough geological survey of the State. A partial survey was made as early as 1837-'8, by David Dale Owen, State Geologist, but nothing more was done until 1869, when Prof. Edward T. Cox was appointed State Geologist. For 20 years previous to this date the Governors urged and insisted in all their messages that a thorough survey should be made, but almost, if not quite, in vain. In 1852, Dr. Ryland T. Brown delivered an able address on this subject before the Legislature, showing how much coal, iron, building stone, etc., there were probably; in the State, but the exact localities and qualities not ascertained, and how millions of money could be saved to the State by the expenditure of a few thousand dollars; but "they answered the Doctor in the negative. It must have been because they hadn't time to pass the bill. They were very busy. They had to pass all sorts of regulations concerning the negro. They had to protect a good many white people from marrying negroes. And as they didn't need any labor in the State, if it was 'colored,' they had to make regulations to shut out all of that kind of labor, and to take steps to put out all that unfortunately got in, and they didn't have time to consider the scheme proposed by the white people."—*W. W. Clayton.*

In 1853, the State Board of Agriculture employed Dr. Brown to make a partial examination of the geology of the State, at a salary of \$500 a year, and to this Board the credit is due for the final success of the philanthropists, who in 1869 had the pleasure of witnessing the passage of a Legislative act "to provide for a Department of Geology and Natural Science, in connection with the State Board of Agriculture." Under this act Governor Baker immediately appointed Prof. Edward T. Cox the State Geologist, who has made an able and exhaustive report of the agricultural, mineral and manufacturing resources of this State, world-wide in its celebrity, and a work of which the people of Indiana may be very proud. We can scarcely give even the substance of his report in a work like this, because it is of necessity deeply scientific and made up entirely of local detail.



## COAL.

The coal measures, says Prof. E. T. Cox, cover an area of about 6,500 square miles, in the southwestern part of the State, and extend from Warren county on the north to the Ohio river on the south, a distance of about 150 miles. This area comprises the following counties: Warren, Fountain, Parke, Vermillion, Vigo, Clay, Sullivan, Greene, Knox, Daviess, Martin, Gibson, Pike, Dubois, Vanderburg, Warrick, Spencer, Perry and a small part of Crawford, Monroe, Putnam and Montgomery.

This coal is all bituminous, but is divisible into three well-marked varieties: caking-coal, non-caking-coal or block coal and cannel coal. The total depth of the seams or measures is from 600 to 800 feet, with 12 to 14 distinct seams of coal; but these are not all to be found throughout the area; the seams range from one foot to eleven feet in thickness. The caking coal prevails in the western portion of the area described, and has from three to four workable seams, ranging from three and a half to eleven feet in thickness. At most of the places where these are worked the coal is mined by adits driven in on the face of the ridges, and the deepest shafts in the State are less than 300 feet, the average depth for successful mining not being over 75 feet. This is a bright, black, sometimes glossy, coal, makes good coke and contains a very large percentage of pure illuminating gas. One pound will yield about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  cubic feet of gas, with a power equal to 15 standard sperm candles. The average calculated calorific power of the caking coals is 7,745 heat units, pure carbon being 8,080. Both in the northern and southern portions of the field, the caking coals present similar good qualities, and are a great source of private and public wealth.

The block coal prevails in the eastern part of the field and has an area of about 450 square miles. This is excellent, in its raw state, for making pig iron. It is indeed peculiarly fitted for metallurgical purposes. It has a laminated structure with carbonaceous matter, like charcoal, between the lamina, with slaty cleavage, and it rings under the stroke of the hammer. It is "free-burning," makes an open fire, and without caking, swelling, scaffolding in the furnace or changing form, burns like hickory wood until it is consumed to a white ash and leaves no clinkers. It is likewise valuable for generating steam and for household uses. Many of the principal railway lines in the State are using it in preference to any other coal, as it does not burn out the fire-boxes, and gives as little trouble as wood.

There are eight distinct seams of block coal in this zone, three of which are workable, having an average thickness of four feet. In some places this coal is mined by adits, but generally from shafts, 40 to 80 feet deep. The seams are crossed by cleavage lines, and the coal is usually mined without powder, and may be taken out in blocks weighing a ton or more. When entries or rooms are driven angling across the cleavage lines, the walls of the mine present a zigzag, notched appearance resembling a Virginia worm fence.

In 1871 there were about 24 block coal mines in operation, and about 1,500 tons were mined daily. Since that time this industry has vastly increased. This coal consists of  $81\frac{1}{2}$  to  $83\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. of carbon, and not quite three fourths of one per cent. of sulphur. Calculated calorific power equal to 8,283 heat units. This coal also is equally good both in the northern and southern parts of the field.

The great Indiana coal field is within 150 miles of Chicago or Michigan City, by railroad, from which ports the Lake Superior specular and red hematite ores are landed from vessels that are able to run in a direct course from the ore banks. Considering the proximity of the vast quantities of iron in Michigan and Missouri, one can readily see what a glorious future awaits Indiana in respect to manufactories.

Of the cannel coal, one of the finest seams to be found in the country is in Daviess county, this State. Here it is three and a half feet thick, underlaid by one and a half feet of a beautiful, jet-black caking coal. There is no clay, shale or other foreign matter intervening, and fragments of the caking coal are often found adhering to the cannel. There is no gradual change from one to the other, and the character of each is homogeneous throughout.

The cannel coal makes a delightful fire in open grates, and does not pop and throw off scales into the room, as is usual with this kind of coal. This coal is well adapted to the manufacture of illuminating gas, in respect to both quantity and high illuminating power. One ton of 2,000 pounds of this coal yields 10,400 feet of gas, while the best Pennsylvania coal yields but 8,680 cubic feet. This gas has an illuminating power of 25 candles, while the best Pennsylvania coal gas has that of only 17 candles.

Cannel coal is also found in great abundance in Perry, Greene, Parke and Fountain counties, where its commercial value has already been demonstrated.

Numerous deposits of bog iron ore are found in the northern part of the State, and clay iron-stones and impure carbonates and brown

oxides are found scattered in the vicinity of the coal field. In some places the beds are quite thick and of considerable commercial value.

An abundance of excellent lime is also found in Indiana, especially in Huntington county, where many large kilns are kept in profitable operation.

### AGRICULTURAL.

In 1852 the Legislature passed an act authorizing the organization of county and district agricultural societies, and also establishing a State Board, the provisions of which act are substantially as follows:

1. Thirty or more persons in any one or two counties organizing into a society for the improvement of agriculture, adopting a constitution and by-laws agreeable to the regulations prescribed by the State Board, and appointing the proper officers and raising a sum of \$50 for its own treasury, shall be entitled to the same amount from the fund arising from show licenses in their respective counties.

2. These societies shall offer annual premiums for improvement of soils, tillage, crops, manures, productions, stock, articles of domestic industry, and such other articles, productions and improvements as they may deem proper; they shall encourage, by grant of rewards, agricultural and household manufacturing interests, and so regulate the premiums that small farmers will have equal opportunity with the large; and they shall pay special attention to cost and profit of the inventions and improvements, requiring an exact, detailed statement of the processes competing for rewards.

3. They shall publish in a newspaper annually their list of awards and an abstract of their treasurers' accounts, and they shall report in full to the State Board their proceedings. Failing to do the latter they shall receive no payment from their county funds.

#### STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.

The act of Feb. 17, 1852, also established a State Board of Agriculture, with perpetual succession; its annual meetings to be held at Indianapolis on the first Thursday after the first Monday in January, when the reports of the county societies are to be received and agricultural interests discussed and determined upon; it shall make an annual report to the Legislature of receipts, expenses, proceedings, etc., of its own meeting as well as of those of the local

societies; it shall hold State fairs, at such times and places as they may deem proper; may hold two meetings a year, certifying to the State Auditor their expenses, who shall draw his warrant upon the Treasurer for the same.

In 1861 the State Board adopted certain rules, embracing ten sections, for the government of local societies, but in 1868 they were found inexpedient and abandoned. It adopted a resolution admitting delegates from the local societies.

#### THE EXPOSITION.

As the Board found great difficulty in doing justice to exhibitors without an adequate building, the members went earnestly to work in the fall of 1872 to get up an interest in the matter. They appointed a committee of five to confer with the Council or citizens of Indianapolis as to the best mode to be devised for a more thorough and complete exhibition of the industries of the State. The result of the conference was that the time had arrived for a regular "exposition," like that of the older States. At the January meeting in 1873, Hon. Thomas Dowling, of Terre Haute, reported for the committee that they found a general interest in this enterprise, not only at the capital, but also throughout the State. A sub-committee was appointed who devised plans and specifications for the necessary structure, taking lessons mainly from the Kentucky Exposition building at Louisville. All the members of the State Board were in favor of proceeding with the building except Mr. Poole, who feared that, as the interest of the two enterprises were somewhat conflicting, and the Exposition being the more exciting show, it would swallow up the State and county fairs.

The Exposition was opened Sept. 10, 1873, when Hon. John Switzerland, President of the Board, the Mayor of Indianapolis, Senator Morton and Gov. Hendricks delivered addresses. Senator Morton took the high ground that the money spent for an exposition is spent as strictly for educational purposes as that which goes directly into the common school. The exposition is not a mere show, to be idly gazed upon, but an industrial school where one should study and learn. He thought that Indiana had less untillable land than any other State in the Union; 'twas as rich as any and yielded a greater variety of products; and that Indiana was the most prosperous agricultural community in the United States.

The State had nearly 3,700 miles of railroad, not counting side-track, with 400 miles more under contract for building. In 15 or 18 months one can go from Indianapolis to every county in the State by railroad. Indiana has 6,500 square miles of coal field, 450 of which contain block coal, the best in the United States for manufacturing purposes.

On the subject of cheap transportation, he said: "By the census of 1870, Pennsylvania had, of domestic animals of all kinds, 4,006,589, and Indiana, 4,511,094. Pennsylvania had grain to the amount of 60,460,000 bushels, while Indiana had 79,350,454. The value of the farm products of Pennsylvania was estimated to be \$183,946,000; those of Indiana, \$122,914,000. Thus you see that while Indiana had 505,000 head of live stock more, and 19,000,000 bushels of grain more than Pennsylvania, yet the products of Pennsylvania are estimated at \$183,946,000, on account of her greater proximity to market, while those of Indiana are estimated at only \$122,914,000. Thus you can understand the importance of cheap transportation to Indiana.

"Let us see how the question of transportation affects us on the other hand, with reference to the manufacturer of Bessemer steel. Of the 174,000 tons of iron ore used in the blast furnaces of Pittsburg last year, 84,000 tons came from Lake Superior, 64,000 tons from Iron Mountain, Missouri, 20,000 tons from Lake Champlain, and less than 5,000 tons from the home mines of Pennsylvania. They cannot manufacture their iron with the coal they have in Pennsylvania without coking it. We have coal in Indiana with which we can, in its raw state, make the best of iron; while we are 250 miles nearer Lake Superior than Pittsburg, and 430 miles nearer to Iron Mountain. So that the question of transportation determines the fact that Indiana must become the great center for the manufacture of Bessemer steel."

"What we want in this country is diversified labor."

The grand hall of the Exposition buildings is on elevated ground at the head of Alabama street, and commands a fine view of the city. The structure is of brick, 308 feet long by 150 in width, and two stories high. Its elevated galleries extend quite around the building, under the roof, thus affording visitors an opportunity to secure the most commanding view to be had in the city. The lower floor of the grand hall is occupied by the mechanical, geological and miscellaneous departments, and by the offices of the Board, which extend along the entire front. The second floor, which is

approached by three wide stairways, accommodates the fine art, musical and other departments of light mechanics, and is brilliantly lighted by windows and skylights. But as we are here entering the description of a subject magnificent to behold, we enter a description too vast to complete, and we may as well stop here as anywhere.

The Presidents of the State Fairs have been: Gov. J. A. Wright, 1852-'4; Gen. Jos. Orr, 1855; Dr. A. C. Stevenson, 1856-'8; G. D. Wagner; 1859-60; D. P. Holloway, 1861; Jas. D. Williams, 1862, 1870-'1; A. D. Hamrick, 1863, 1867-'9; Stearns Fisher, 1864-'6; John Sutherland, 1872-'4; Wm. Crim, 1875. Secretaries: John B. Dillon, 1852-'3, 1855, 1858-'9; Ignatius Brown, 1856-'7; W. T. Dennis, 1854, 1860-'1; W. H. Loomis, 1862-'6; A. J. Holmes, 1867-'9; Joseph Poole, 1870-'1; Alex. Heron, 1872-'5. Place of fair, Indianapolis every year except: Lafayette, 1853; Madison, 1854; New Albany, 1859; Fort Wayne, 1865; and Terre Haute, 1867. In 1861 there was no fair. The gate and entry receipts increased from \$4,651 in 1852 to \$45,330 in 1874.

On the opening of the Exposition, Oct. 7, 1874, addresses were delivered by the President of the Board, Hon. John Sutherland, and by Govs. Hendricks, Bigler and Pollock. Yvon's celebrated painting, the "Great Republic," was unveiled with great ceremony, and many distinguished guests were present to witness it.

The exhibition of 1875 showed that the plate glass from the southern part of the State was equal to the finest French plate; that the force-blowers made in the eastern part of the State was of a world-wide reputation; that the State has within its bounds the largest wagon manufactory in the world; that in other parts of the State there were all sorts and sizes of manufactories, including rolling mills and blast furnaces, and in the western part coal was mined and shipped at the rate of 2,500 tons a day from one vicinity; and many other facts, which "would astonish the citizens of Indiana themselves even more than the rest of the world."

#### INDIANA HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This society was organized in 1842, thus taking the lead in the West. At this time Henry Ward Beecher was a resident of Indianapolis, engaged not only as a minister but also as editor of the *Indiana Farmer and Gardener*, and his influence was very extensive in the interests of horticulture, floriculture and farming. Prominent among his pioneer co-laborers were Judge Coburn,

Aaron Aldridge, Capt. James Sigarson, D. V. Culley, Reuben Ragan, Stephen Hampton, Cornelius Ratliff, Joshua Lindley, Abner Pope and many others. In the autumn of this year the society held an exhibition, probably the first in the State, if not in the West, in the hall of the new State house. The only premium offered was a set of silver teaspoons for the best seedling apple, which was won by Reuben Ragan, of Putnam county, for an apple christened on this occasion the "Osceola."

The society gave great encouragement to the introduction of new varieties of fruit, especially of the pear, as the soil and climate of Indiana were well adapted to this fruit. But the bright horizon which seemed to be at this time looming up all around the field of the young society's operations was suddenly and thoroughly darkened by the swarm of noxious insects, diseases, blasts of winter and the great distance to market. The prospects of the cause scarcely justified a continuation of the expense of assembling from remote parts of the State, and the meetings of the society therefore soon dwindled away until the organization itself became quite extinct.

But when, in 1852 and afterward, railroads began to traverse the State in all directions, the Legislature provided for the organization of a State Board of Agriculture, whose scope was not only agriculture but also horticulture and the mechanic and household arts. The rapid growth of the State soon necessitated a differentiation of this body, and in the autumn of 1860, at Indianapolis, there was organized the

#### INDIANA POMOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

October 18, Reuben Ragan was elected President and Wm H. Loomis, of Marion county, Secretary. The constitution adopted provided for biennial meetings in January, at Indianapolis. At the first regular meeting, Jan. 9, 1861, a committee-man for each congressional district was appointed, all of them together to be known as the "State Fruit Committee," and twenty-five members were enrolled during this session. At the regular meeting in 1863 the constitution was so amended as to provide for annual sessions, and the address of the newly elected President, Hon. I. G. D. Nelson, of Allen county, urged the establishment of an agricultural college. He continued in the good cause until his work was crowned with success.

In 1864 there was but little done on account of the exhaustive demands of the great war; and the descent of mercury 60° in eighteen hours did so much mischief as to increase the discouragement to the verge of despair. The title of the society was at this meeting, Jan., 1864 changed to that of the Indiana Horticultural Society.

The first several meetings of the society were mostly devoted to revision of fruit lists; and although the good work, from its vastness and complication, became somewhat monotonous, it has been no exception in this respect to the law that all the greatest and most productive labors of mankind require perseverance and toil.

In 1866, George M. Beeler, who had so indefatigably served as secretary for several years, saw himself hastening to his grave and showed his love for the cause of fruit culture by bequeathing to the society the sum of \$1,000. This year also the State Superintendent of Public Instruction was induced to take a copy of the Society's transactions for each of the township libraries in the State, and this enabled the Society to bind its volume of proceedings in a substantial manner.

At the meeting in 1867 many valuable and interesting papers were presented, the office of corresponding secretary was created, and the subject of Legislative aid was discussed. The State Board of Agriculture placed the management of the horticultural department of the State fair in the care of the Society.

The report for 1868 shows for the first time a balance on hand, after paying expenses, the balance being \$61.55. Up to this time the Society had to take care of itself,—meeting current expenses, doing its own printing and binding, “boarding and clothing itself,” and diffusing annually an amount of knowledge utterly incalculable. During the year called meetings were held at Salem, in the peach and grape season, and evenings during the State fair, which was held in Terre Haute the previous fall. The State now assumed the cost of printing and binding, but the volume of transactions was not quite so valuable as that of the former year.

In 1870 \$160 was given to this Society by the State Board of Agriculture, to be distributed as prizes for essays, which object was faithfully carried out. The practice has since then been continued.

In 1871 the Horticultural Society brought out the best volume of papers and proceedings it ever has had published.



In 1872 the office of corresponding secretary was discontinued; the appropriation by the State Board of Agriculture diverted to the payment of premiums on small fruits given at a show held the previous summer; results of the exhibition not entirely satisfactory.

In 1873 the State officials refused to publish the discussions of the members of the Horticultural Society, and the Legislature appropriated \$500 for the purpose for each of the ensuing two years.

In 1875 the Legislature enacted a law requiring that one of the trustees of Purdue University shall be selected by the Horticultural Society.

The aggregate annual membership of this society from its organization in 1860 to 1875 was 1,225.

## EDUCATION.

The subject of education has been referred to in almost every gubernatorial message from the organization of the Territory to the present time. It is indeed the most favorite enterprise of the Hoosier State. In the first survey of Western lands, Congress set apart a section of land in every township, generally the 16th, for school purposes, the disposition of the land to be in hands of the residents of the respective townships. Besides this, to this State were given two entire townships for the use of a State Seminary, to be under the control of the Legislature. Also, the State constitution provides that all fines for the breach of law and all commutations for militia service be appropriated to the use of county seminaries. In 1825 the common-school lands amounted to 680,207 acres, estimated at \$2 an acre, and valued therefore at \$1,216,044. At this time the seminary at Bloomington, supported in part by one of these township grants, was very flourishing. The common schools, however, were in rather a poor condition.

## PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In 1852 the free-school system was fully established, which has resulted in placing Indiana in the lead of this great nation. Although this is a pleasant subject, it is a very large one to treat in a condensed notice, as this has to be.

The free-school system of Indiana first became practically operative the first Monday of April, 1853, when the township trustees

for school purposes were elected through the State. The law committed to them the charge of all the educational affairs in their respective townships. As it was feared by the opponents of the law that it would not be possible to select men in all the townships capable of executing the school laws satisfactorily, the people were thereby awakened to the necessity of electing their very best men; and although, of course, many blunders have been made by trustees, the operation of the law has tended to elevate the adult population as well as the youth; and Indiana still adheres to the policy of appointing its best men to educational positions. The result is a grand surprise to all old fogies, who indeed scarcely dare to appear such any longer.

To instruct the people in the new law and set the educational machinery going, a pamphlet of over 60 pages, embracing the law, with notes and explanations, was issued from the office of a superintendent of public instruction, and distributed freely throughout the State. The first duty of the Board of Trustees was to establish and conveniently locate a sufficient number of schools for the education of all the children of their township. But where were the school-houses, and what were they? Previously they had been erected by single districts, but under this law districts were abolished, their lines obliterated, and houses previously built by districts became the property of the township, and all the houses were to be built at the expense of the township by an appropriation of township funds by the trustees. In some townships there was not a single school-house of any kind, and in others there were a few old, leaky, dilapidated log cabins, wholly unfit for use even in summer, and in "winter worse than nothing." Before the people could be tolerably accommodated with schools at least 3,500 school-houses had to be erected in the State.

By a general law, enacted in conformity to the constitution of 1852, each township was made a municipal corporation, and every voter in the township a member of the corporation; the Board of Trustees constituted the township legislature as well as the executive body, the whole body of voters, however, exercising direct control through frequent meetings called by the trustees. Special taxes and every other matter of importance were directly voted upon.

Some tax-payers, who were opposed to special townships' taxes, retarded the progress of schools by refusing to pay their assessment. Contracts for building school-houses were given up, houses

half finished were abandoned, and in many townships all school operations were suspended. In some of them, indeed, a rumor was circulated by the enemies of the law that the entire school law from beginning to end had been declared by the Supreme Court unconstitutional and void; and the Trustees, believing this, actually dismissed their schools and considered themselves out of office. Hon. W. C. Larrabee, the (first) Superintendent of Public Instruction, corrected this error as soon as possible.

But while the voting of special taxes was doubted on a constitutional point, it became evident that it was weak in a practical point; for in many townships the opponents of the system voted down every proposition for the erection of school-houses.

Another serious obstacle was the great deficiency in the number of qualified teachers. To meet the newly created want, the law authorized the appointment of deputies in each county to examine and license persons to teach, leaving it in their judgment to lower the standard of qualification sufficiently to enable them to license as many as were needed to supply all the schools. It was therefore found necessary to employ many "unqualified" teachers, especially in the remote rural districts. But the progress of the times enabled the Legislature of 1853 to erect a standard of qualification and give to the county commissioners the authority to license teachers; and in order to supply every school with a teacher, while there might not be a sufficient number of properly qualified teachers, the commissioners were authorized to grant temporary licenses to take charge of particular schools not needing a high grade of teachers.

In 1854 the available common-school fund consisted of the congressional township fund, the surplus revenue fund, the saline fund, the bank tax fund and miscellaneous fund, amounting in all to \$2,460,600. This amount, from many sources, was subsequently increased to a very great extent. The common-school fund was intrusted to the several counties of the State, which were held responsible for the preservation thereof and for the payment of the annual interest thereon. The fund was managed by the auditors and treasurers of the several counties, for which these officers were allowed one-tenth of the income. It was loaned out to the citizens of the county in sums not exceeding \$300, on real estate security. The common-school fund was thus consolidated and the proceeds equally distributed each year to all the townships, cities and towns

of the State, in proportion to the number of children. This phase of the law met with considerable opposition in 1854.

The provisions of the law for the establishment of township libraries was promptly carried into effect, and much time, labor and thought were devoted to the selection of books, special attention being paid to historical works.

The greatest need in 1854 was for qualified teachers; but nevertheless the progress of public education during this and following years was very great. School-houses were erected, many of them being fine structures, well furnished, and the libraries were considerably enlarged.

The city school system of Indiana received a heavy set-back in 1858, by a decision of the Supreme Court of the State, that the law authorizing cities and townships to levy a tax additional to the State tax was not in conformity with that clause in the Constitution which required uniformity in taxation. The schools were stopped for want of adequate funds. For a few weeks in each year thereafter the feeble "uniform" supply from the State fund enabled the people to open the schools, but considering the returns the public realizes for so small an outlay in educational matters, this proved more expensive than ever. Private schools increased, but the attendance was small. Thus the interests of popular education languished for years. But since the revival of the free schools, the State fund has grown to vast proportions, and the schools of this intelligent and enterprising commonwealth compare favorably with those of any other portion of the United States.

There is no occasion to present all the statistics of school progress in this State from the first to the present time, but some interest will be taken in the latest statistics, which we take from the 9th Biennial Report (for 1877-'8) by the State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Hon. James H. Smart. This report, by the way, is a volume of 480 octavo pages, and is free to all who desire a copy.

The rapid, substantial and permanent increase which Indiana enjoys in her school interests is thus set forth in the above report.

Year.	Length of School in Days.	No of Teachers.	Attendance at School.	School Enumeration.	Total Am't Paid Teachers.
1855	61	4,016	206,994	445,791	\$ 239,924
1860	65	7,649	303,744	495,019	481,020
1865	66	9,493	402,812	557,092	1,020,440
1870	97	11,826	462,527	619,627	1,810,866
1875	130	13,133	502,362	667,736	2,830,747
1878	129	13,676	512,535	699,153	3,065,968

The increase of school population during the past ten years has been as follows:

Total in 1868, 592,865.			
	Increase for year ending		Increase for year ending
Sept. 1, 1869.....	17,699	May 1, 1874.....	13,922
“ 1, 1870.....	9,063	“ 1, 1875.....	13,372
“ 1, 1871.....	3,101	“ 1, 1876.....	11,494
“ 1, 1872.....	8,811	“ 1, 1877.....	15,476
May 1, 1873 (8 months).....	8,903	“ 1, 1878.....	4,447
		Total, 1878.....	699,153
No. of white males.....	354,271;	females.....	333,033.....
“ “ colored “ .....	5,937;	“ .....	5,912 .....
			687,304
			11,849
			699,153

Twenty-nine per cent. of the above are in the 49 cities and 212 incorporated towns, and 71 per cent. in the 1,011 townships.

The number of white males enrolled in the schools in 1878 was 267,315, and of white females, 237,739; total, 505,054; of colored males, 3,794; females, 3,687; total, 7,481; grand total, 512,535.

The average number enrolled in each district varies from 51 to 56, and the average daily attendance from 32 to 35; but many children reported as absent attend parochial or private schools. Seventy-three per cent. of the white children and 63 per cent. of the colored, in the State, are enrolled in the schools.

The number of days taught vary materially in the different townships, and on this point State Superintendent Smart iterates: “ As long as the schools of some of our townships are kept open but 60 days and others 220 days, we do not have a uniform system,—such as was contemplated by the constitution. The school law requires the trustee of a township to maintain each of the schools in his corporation an equal length of time. This provision cannot be so easily applied to the various counties of the State, for the reason that there is a variation in the density of the population, in the wealth of the people, and the amount of the township funds. I think, however, there is scarcely a township trustee in the State who cannot, under the present law, if he chooses to do so, bring his schools up to an average of six months. I think it would be wise to require each township trustee to levy a sufficient local tax to maintain the schools at least six months of the year, provided this can be done without increasing the local tax beyond the amount now permitted by law. This would tend to bring the poorer schools up to the standard of the best, and would thus unify the system, and make it indeed a common-school system.”

The State, however, averages six and a half months school per year to each district.

The number of school districts in the State in 1878 was 9,380, in all but 34 of which school was taught during that year. There are 396 district and 151 township graded schools. Number of white male teachers, 7,977, and of female, 5,699; colored, male, 62, and female, 43; grand total, 13,781. For the ten years ending with 1878 there was an increase of 409 male teachers and 811 female teachers. All these teachers, except about 200, attend normal institutes,—a showing which probably surpasses that of any other State in this respect.

The average daily compensation of teachers throughout the State in 1878 was as follows: In townships, males, \$1.90; females, \$1.70; in towns, males, \$3.09; females, \$1.81; in cities, males, \$4.06; females, \$2.29.

In 1878 there were 89 stone school-houses, 1,724 brick, 7,608 frame, and 124 log; total, 9,545, valued at \$11,536,647.39.

And lastly, and best of all, we are happy to state that Indiana has a larger school fund than any other State in the Union. In 1872, according to the statistics before us, it was larger than that of any other State by \$2,000,000! the figures being as follows:

Indiana.....	\$8,437,593.47	Michigan.....	\$2,500,214.91
Ohio.....	6,614,816.50	Missouri.....	2,525,252.52
Illinois.....	6,348,538.32	Minnesota.....	2,471,199.31
New York.....	2,880,017.01	Wisconsin.....	2,237,414.37
Connecticut.....	2,809,770.70	Massachusetts.....	2,210,864.09
Iowa.....	4,274,581.93	Arkansas.....	2,000,000.00

Nearly all the rest of the States have less than a million dollars in their school fund.

In 1872 the common-school fund of Indiana consisted of the following:

Non-negotiable bonds.....	\$3,591,316.15	Escheated estates.....	17,866.55
Common-school fund.....	1,666,824.50	Sinking fund, last distrib-	
Sinking fund, at 8 per cent	569,139.94	ution.....	67,068.72
Congressional township		Sinking fund undistrib-	
fund.....	2,281,076.69	uted.....	100,165.92
Value of unsold Congres-		Swamp land fund.....	42,418.40
sional township lands..	94,245.00		
Saline fund.....	5,727.66		
Bank tax fund.....	1,744.94		
			\$8,437,593 47

In 1878 the grand total was \$8,974,455.55.

The origin of the respective school funds of Indiana is as follows:

1. The "Congressional township" fund is derived from the proceeds of the 16th sections of the townships. Almost all of these

have been sold and the money put out at interest. The amount of this fund in 1877 was \$2,452,936.82.

2. The "saline" fund consists of the proceeds of the sale of salt springs, and the land adjoining necessary for working them to the amount of 36 entire sections, authorized by the original act of Congress. By authority of the same act the Legislature has made these proceeds a part of the permanent school fund.

3. The "surplus revenue" fund. Under the administration of President Jackson, the national debt, contracted by the Revolutionary war and the purchase of Louisiana, was entirely discharged, and a large surplus remained in the treasury. In June, 1836, Congress distributed this money among the States in the ratio of their representation in Congress, subject to recall, and Indiana's share was \$860,254. The Legislature subsequently set apart \$573,502.96 of this amount to be a part of the school fund. It is not probable that the general Government will ever recall this money.

4. "Bank tax" fund. The Legislature of 1834 chartered a State Bank, of which a part of the stock was owned by the State and a part by individuals. Section 15 of the charter required an annual deduction from the dividends, equal to  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each share not held by the State, to be set apart for common-school education. This tax finally amounted to \$80,000, which now bears interest in favor of education.

5. "Sinking" fund. In order to set the State bank under good headway, the State at first borrowed \$1,300,000, and out of the unapplied balances a fund was created, increased by unapplied balances also of the principal, interest and dividends of the amount lent to the individual holders of stock, for the purpose of sinking the debt of the bank; hence the name sinking fund. The 114th section of the charter provided that after the full payment of the bank's indebtedness, principal, interest and incidental expenses, the residue of said fund should be a permanent fund, appropriated to the cause of education. As the charter extended through a period of 25 years, this fund ultimately reached the handsome amount of \$5,000,000.

The foregoing are all interest-bearing funds; the following are additional school funds, but not productive:

6. "Seminary" fund. By order of the Legislature in 1852, all county seminaries were sold, and the net proceeds placed in the common-school fund.

7. All fines for the violation of the penal laws of the State are placed to the credit of the common-school fund

8. All recognizances of witnesses and parties indicted for crime, when forfeited, are collectible by law and made a part of the school fund. These are reported to the office of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction annually. For the five years ending with 1872, they averaged about \$34,000 a year.

9. Escheats. These amount to \$17,865.55, which was still in the State treasury in 1872 and unapplied.

10. The "swamp-land" fund arises from the sale of certain Congressional land grants, not devoted to any particular purpose by the terms of the grant. In 1872 there was \$42,418.40 of this money, subject to call by the school interests.

11. Taxes on corporations are to some extent devoted by the Constitution to school purposes, but the clause on this subject is somewhat obscure, and no funds as yet have been realized from this source. It is supposed that several large sums of money are due the common-school fund from the corporations.

Constitutionally, any of the above funds may be increased, but never diminished.

#### INDIANA STATE UNIVERSITY.

So early as 1802 the U. S. Congress granted lands and a charter to the people of that portion of the Northwestern Territory residing at Vincennes, for the erection and maintenance of a seminary of learning in that early settled district; and five years afterward an act incorporating the Vincennes University asked the Legislature to appoint a Board of Trustees for the institution and order the sale of a single township in Gibson county, granted by Congress in 1802, so that the proceeds might be at once devoted to the objects of education. On this Board the following gentlemen were appointed to act in the interests of the institution: William H. Harrison, John Gibson, Thomas H. Davis, Henry Vanderburgh, Waler Taylor, Benjamin Parke, Peter Jones, James Johnson, John Rice Jones, George Wallace, William Bullitt, Ehas McNamee, John Badolett, Henry Hurst, Gen. W. Johnston, Francis Vigo, Jacob Kuykendall, Samuel McKee, Nathaniel Ewing, George Leech, Luke Decker, Samuel Gwathmey and John Johnson.

The sale of this land was slow and the proceeds small. The members of the Board, too, were apathetic, and failing to meet, the institution fell out of existence and out of memory.



In 1816 Congress granted another township in Monroe county, located within its present limits, and the foundation of a university was laid. Four years later, and after Indiana was erected into a State, an act of the local Legislature appointing another Board of Trustees and authorizing them to select a location for a university and to enter into contracts for its construction, was passed. The new Board met at Bloomington and selected a site at that place for the location of the present building, entered into a contract for the erection of the same in 1822, and in 1825 had the satisfaction of being present at the inauguration of the university. The first session was commenced under the Rev. Baynard R. Hall, with 20 students, and when the learned professor could only boast of a salary of \$150 a year; yet, on this very limited sum the gentleman worked with energy and soon brought the enterprise through all its elementary stages to the position of an academic institution. Dividing the year into two sessions of five months each, the Board acting under his advice, changed the name to the "Indiana Academy," under which title it was duly chartered. In 1827 Prof. John H. Harney was raised to the chairs of mathematics, natural philosophy and astronomy, at a salary of \$300 a year; and the salary of Mr. Hall raised to \$400 a year. In 1828 the name was again changed by the Legislature to the "Indiana College," and the following professors appointed over the different departments: Rev. Andrew Wylie, D. D., Prof. of mental and moral philosophy and belles lettres; John H. Harney, Prof. of mathematics and natural philosophy; and Rev. Bayard R. Hall, Prof. of ancient languages. This year, also, dispositions were made for the sale of Gibson county lands and for the erection of a new college building. This action was opposed by some legal difficulties, which after a time were overcome, and the new college building was put under construction, and continued to prosper until 1854, when it was destroyed by fire, and 9,000 volumes, with all the apparatus, were consumed. The curriculum was then carried out in a temporary building, while a new structure was going up.

In 1873 the new college, with its additions, was completed, and the routine of studies continued. A museum of natural history, a laboratory and the Owen cabinet added, and the standard of the studies and *morale* generally increased in excellence and in strictness.

Bloomington is a fine, healthful locality, on the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago railway. The University buildings are in the

collegiate Gothic style, simply and truly carried out. The building, fronting College avenue is 145 feet in front. It consists of a central building 60 feet by 53, with wings each 38 feet by 26, and the whole, three stories high. The new building, fronting the west, is 130 feet by 50. Buildings lighted by gas.

The faculty numbers thirteen. Number of students in the collegiate department in 1879-'80, 183; in preparatory, 169; total, 349, allowing for three counted twice.

The university may now be considered on a fixed foundation, carrying out the intention of the President, who aimed at scholarship rather than numbers, and demands the attention of eleven professors, together with the State Geologist, who is ex-officio member of the faculty, and required to lecture at intervals and look after the geological and mineralogical interests of the institution. The faculty of medicine is represented by eleven leading physicians of the neighborhood. The faculty of law requires two resident professors, and the other chairs remarkably well represented.

The university received from the State annually about \$15,000, and promises with the aid of other public grants and private donations to vie with any other State university within the Republic.

#### PURDUE UNIVERSITY.

This is a "college for the benefit of agricultural and the mechanic arts," as provided for by act of Congress, July 2, 1862, donating lands for this purpose to the extent of 30,000 acres of the public domain to each Senator and Representative in the Federal assembly. Indiana having in Congress at that time thirteen members, became entitled to 390,000 acres; but as there was no Congress land in the State at this time, scrip had to be taken, and it was upon the following condition (we quote the act):

"SECTION 4. That all moneys derived from the sale of land scrip shall be invested in the stocks of the United States, or of some other safe stocks, yielding no less than five per centum upon the par value of said stocks; and that the moneys so invested shall constitute a perpetual fund, the capital of which shall remain undiminished, except so far as may be provided in section 5 of this act, and the interest of which shall be inviolably appropriated by each State, which may take and claim the benefit of this act, to the endowment, support and maintenance of at least one college, where the leading object shall be, without excluding other scientific and

classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts, in such a manner as the Legislatures of the States may respectively prescribe, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions of life.

“SEC. 5. That the grant of land and land scrip hereby authorized shall be made on the following conditions, to which, as well as the provision hereinbefore contained, the previous assent of the several States shall be signified by Legislative act:

“First. If any portion of the funds invested as provided by the foregoing section, or any portion of the interest thereon, shall by any action or contingency be diminished or lost, it shall be replaced by the State to which it belongs, so that the capital of the fund shall remain forever undiminished, and the annual interest shall be regularly applied, without diminution, to the purposes mentioned in the fourth section of this act, except that a sum not exceeding ten per centum upon the amount received by any State under the provisions of this act may be expended for the purchase of lands for sites or experimental farms, whenever authorized by the respective Legislatures of said States.

“Second. No portion of said fund, nor interest thereon, shall be applied, directly or indirectly, under any pretence whatever, to the purchase, erection, preservation or repair of any building or buildings.

“Third. Any State which may take and claim the benefit of the provisions of this act, shall provide, within five years at least, not less than one college, as provided in the fourth section of this act, or the grant to such State shall cease and said State be bound to pay the United States the amount received of any lands previously sold, and that the title to purchase under the States shall be valid.

“Fourth. An annual report shall be made regarding the progress of each college, recording any improvements and experiments made, with their cost and result, and such other matter, including State industrial and economical statistics, as may be supposed useful, one copy of which shall be transmitted by mail free, by each, to all other colleges which may be endowed under the provisions of this act, and also one copy to the Secretary of the Interior.

“Fifth. When lands shall be selected from those which have been raised to double the minimum price in consequence of railroad

grants, that they shall be computed to the States at the maximum price, and the number of acres proportionately diminished.

"Sixth. No State, while in a condition of rebellion or insurrection against the Government of the United States, shall be entitled to the benefits of this act.

"Seventh. No State shall be entitled to the benefits of this act unless it shall express its acceptance thereof by its Legislature within two years from the date of its approval by the President."

The foregoing act was approved by the President, July 2, 1862. It seemed that this law, amid the din of arms with the great Rebellion, was about to pass altogether unnoticed by the next General Assembly, January, 1863, had not Gov. Morton's attention been called to it by a delegation of citizens from Tippecanoe county, who visited him in the interest of Battle Ground. He thereupon sent a special message to the Legislature, upon the subject, and then public attention was excited to it everywhere, and several localities competed for the institution; indeed, the rivalry was so great that this session failed to act in the matter at all, and would have failed to accept of the grant within the two years prescribed in the last clause quoted above, had not Congress, by a supplementary act, extended the time two years longer.

March 6, 1865, the Legislature accepted the conditions of the national gift, and organized the Board of "Trustees of the Indiana Agricultural College." This Board, by authority, sold the scrip April 9, 1867, for \$212,238.50, which sum, by compounding, has increased to nearly \$400,000, and is invested in U. S. bonds. Not until the special session of May, 1869, was the locality for this college selected, when John Purdue, of Lafayette, offered \$150,000 and Tippecanoe county \$50,000 more, and the title of the institution changed to "Purdue University." Donations were also made by the Battle Ground Institute and the Battle Ground Institute of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The building was located on a 100-acre tract near Chauncey, which Purdue gave in addition to his magnificent donation, and to which  $8\frac{1}{2}$  acres more have since been added on the north. The boarding-house, dormitory, the laboratory, boiler and gas house, a frame armory and gymnasium, stable with shed and work-shop are all to the north of the gravel road, and form a group of buildings within a circle of 600 feet. The boiler and gas house occupy a rather central position, and supply steam and gas to the boarding-house, dormitory and laboratory. A description of these buildings

may be apropos. The boarding-house is a brick structure, in the modern Italian style, planked by a turret at each of the front angles and measuring 120 feet front by 68 feet deep. The dormitory is a quadrangular edifice, in the plain Elizabethan style, four stories high, arranged to accommodate 125 students. Like the other buildings, it is heated by steam and lighted by gas. Bathing accommodations are in each end of all the stories. The laboratory is almost a duplicate of a similar department in Brown University, R. I. It is a much smaller building than the boarding-house, but yet sufficiently large to meet the requirements. A collection of minerals, fossils and antiquities; purchased from Mr. Richard Owen, former President of the institution, occupies the temporary cabinet or museum, pending the construction of a new building. The military hall and gymnasium is 100 feet frontage by 50 feet deep, and only one story high. The uses to which this hall is devoted are exercises in physical and military drill. The boiler and gas house is an establishment replete in itself, possessing every facility for supplying the buildings of the university with adequate heat and light. It is further provided with pumping works. Convenient to this department is the retort and great meters of the gas house, capable of holding 9,000 cubic feet of gas, and arranged upon the principles of modern science. The barn and shed form a single building, both useful, convenient and ornamental.

In connection with the agricultural department of the university, a brick residence and barn were erected and placed at the disposal of the farm superintendent, Maj. L. A. Burke.

The buildings enumerated above have been erected at a cost approximating the following: boarding-house, \$37,807.07; laboratory, \$15,000; dormitory, \$32,000; military hall and gymnasium, \$6,410.47; boiler and gas house, \$4,814; barn and shed, \$1,500; work-shop, \$1,000; dwelling and barn, \$2,500.

Besides the original donations, Legislative appropriations, varying in amount, have been made from time to time, and Mr. Pierce, the treasurer, has donated his official salary, \$600 a year, for the time he served, for decorating the grounds,—if necessary.

The opening of the university was, owing to varied circumstances, postponed from time to time, and not until March, 1874, was a class formed, and this only to comply with the act of Congress in that connection in its relation to the university. However, in September following a curriculum was adopted, and the first regular term of the Purdue University entered upon. This curriculum

comprises the varied subjects generally pertaining to a first-class university course, namely: in the school of natural science—physics and industrial mechanics, chemistry and natural history; in the school of engineering—civil and mining, together with the principles of architecture; in the school of agriculture—theoretical and practical agriculture, horticulture and veterinary science; in the military school—the mathematical sciences, German and French literature, free-hand and mechanical drawing, with all the studies pertaining to the natural and military sciences. Modern languages and natural history embrace their respective courses to the fullest extent.

There are this year (1880) eleven members of the faculty, 86 students in the regular courses, and 117 other students. In respect to attendance there has been a constant increase from the first. The first year, 1874-'5, there were but 64 students.

#### INDIANA STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

This institution was founded at Terre Haute in 1870, in accordance with the act of the Legislature of that year. The building is a large brick edifice situated upon a commanding location and possessing some architectural beauties. From its inauguration many obstacles opposed its advance toward efficiency and success; but the Board of Trustees, composed of men experienced in educational matters, exercised their strength of mind and body to overcome every difficulty, and secure for the State Normal School every distinction and emolument that lay within their power. Their efforts to this end being very successful; and it is a fact that the institution has arrived at, if not eclipsed, the standard of their expectations. Not alone does the course of study embrace the legal subjects known as reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, geography, United States history, English grammar, physiology, manners and ethics, but it includes also universal history, the mathematical sciences and many other subjects foreign to older institutions. The first studies are prescribed by law and must be inculcated; the second are optional with the professors, and in the case of Indiana generally hold place in the curriculum of the normal school.

The model, or training school, specially designed for the training of teachers, forms a most important factor in State educational matters, and prepares teachers of both sexes for one of the most important positions in life; viz., that of educating the youth of the

State. The advanced course of studies, together with the higher studies of the normal school, embraces Latin and German, and prepares young men and women for entrance to the State University.

The efficiency of this school may be elicited from the following facts, taken from the official reports: out of 41 persons who had graduated from the elementary course, nine, after teaching successfully in the public schools of this State from two terms to two years, returned to the institution and sought admission to the advanced classes. They were admitted; three of them were gentlemen and six ladies. After spending two years and two terms in the elementary course, and then teaching in the schools during the time already mentioned they returned to spend two and a half or three years more, and for the avowed purpose of qualifying themselves for teaching in the most responsible positions of the public school service. In fact, no student is admitted to the school who does not in good faith declare his intention to qualify himself for teaching in the schools of the State. This the law requires, and the rule is adhered to literally.

The report further says, in speaking of the government of the school, that the fundamental idea is rational freedom, or that freedom which gives exemption from the power of control of one over another, or, in other words, the self-limiting of themselves, in their acts, by a recognition of the rights of others who are equally free. The idea and origin of the school being laid down, and also the means by which scholarship can be realized in the individual, the student is left to form his own conduct, both during session hours and while away from school. The teacher merely stands between this scholastic idea and the student's own partial conception of it, as expositor or interpreter. The teacher is not legislator, executor or police officer; he is expounder of the true idea of school law, so that the only test of the student's conduct is obedience to, or nonconformity with, that law as interpreted by the teacher. This idea once inculcated in the minds of the students, insures industry, punctuality and order.

NORTHERN INDIANA NORMAL SCHOOL AND BUSINESS INSTITUTE,  
VALPARAISO.

This institution was organized Sept. 16, 1873, with 35 students in attendance. The school occupied the building known as the Valparaiso Male and Female College building. Four teachers

were employed. The attendance, so small at first, increased rapidly and steadily, until at the present writing, the seventh year in the history of the school, the yearly enrollment is more than three thousand. The number of instructors now employed is 23.

From time to time, additions have been made to the school buildings, and numerous boarding halls have been erected, so that now the value of the buildings and grounds owned by the school is one hundred thousand dollars.

A large library has been collected, and a complete equipment of philosophical and chemical apparatus has been purchased. The department of physiology is supplied with skeletons, manikins, and everything necessary to the demonstration of each branch of the subject. A large cabinet is provided for the study of geology. In fact, each department of the school is completely furnished with the apparatus needed for the most approved presentation of every subject.

There are 15 chartered departments in the institution. These are in charge of thorough, energetic, and scholarly instructors, and send forth each year as graduates, a large number of finely cultured young ladies and gentlemen, living testimonials of the efficiency of the course of study and the methods used.

The Commercial College in connection with the school is in itself a great institution. It is finely fitted up and furnished, and ranks foremost among the business colleges of the United States.

The expenses for tuition, room and board, have been made so low that an opportunity for obtaining a thorough education is presented to the poor and the rich alike.

All of this work has been accomplished in the short space of seven years. The school now holds a high place among educational institutions, and is the largest normal school in the United States.

This wonderful growth and development is wholly due to the energy and faithfulness of its teachers, and the unparalleled executive ability of its proprietor and principal. The school is not endowed.

#### DENOMINATIONAL AND PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS.

Nor is Indiana behind in literary institutions under denominational auspices. It is not to be understood, however, at the present day, that sectarian doctrines are insisted upon at the so-called "denominational" colleges, universities and seminaries; the youth at these places are influenced only by Christian example.



*Notre Dame University*, near South Bend, is a Catholic institution, and is one of the most noted in the United States. It was founded in 1842 by Father Sorin. The first building was erected in 1843, and the university has continued to grow and prosper until the present time, now having 35 professors, 26 instructors, 9 tutors, 213 students and 12,000 volumes in library. At present the main building has a frontage of 224 feet and a depth of 155. Thousands of young people have received their education here, and a large number have been graduated for the priesthood. A chapter was held here in 1872, attended by delegates from all parts of the world. It is worthy of mention that this institution has a bell weighing 13,000 pounds, the largest in the United States and one of the finest in the world.

The *Indiana Asbury University*, at Greencastle, is an old and well-established institution under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church, named after its first bishop, Asbury. It was founded in 1835, and in 1872 it had nine professors and 172 students.

*Howard College*, not denominational, is located at Kokomo, and was founded in 1869. In 1872 it had five professors, four instructors, and 69 students.

*Union Christian College*, Christian, at Merom, was organized in 1858, and in 1872 had four resident professors, seven instructors and 156 students.

*Moore's Hill College*, Methodist Episcopal, is situated at Moore's Hill, was founded in 1854, and in 1872 had five resident professors, five instructors, and 142 students.

*Earlham's College*, at Richmond, is under the management of the Orthodox Friends, and was founded in 1859. In 1872 they had six resident professors and 167 students, and 3,300 volumes in library.

*Wabash College*, at Crawfordsville, was organized in 1834, and had in 1872, eight professors and teachers, and 231 students, with about 12,000 volumes in the library. It is under Presbyterian management.

*Concordia College*, Lutheran, at Fort Wayne, was founded in 1850; in 1872 it had four professors and 148 students: 3,000 volumes in library.

*Hanover College*, Presbyterian, was organized in 1833, at Hanover, and in 1872 had seven professors and 118 students, and 7,000 volumes in library.

*Hartsville University*, United Brethren, at Hartsville, was founded in 1854, and in 1872 had seven professors and 117 students.

*Northwestern Christian University*, Disciples, is located at Irvington, near Indianapolis. It was founded in 1854, and by 1872 it had 15 resident professors, 181 students, and 5,000 volumes in library.

### BENEVOLENT AND PENAL INSTITUTIONS.

By the year 1830, the influx of paupers and invalid persons was so great that the Governor called upon the Legislature to take steps toward regulating the matter, and also to provide an asylum for the poor, but that body was very slow to act on the matter. At the present time, however, there is no State in the Union which can boast a better system of benevolent institutions. The Benevolent Society of Indianapolis was organized in 1843. It was a pioneer institution; its field of work was small at first, but it has grown into great usefulness.

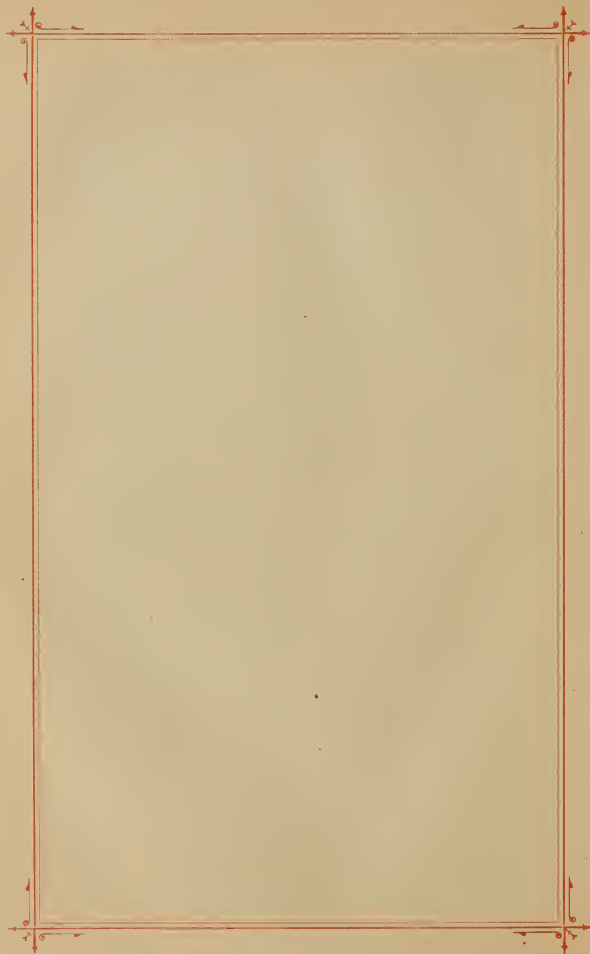
#### INSTITUTE FOR THE EDUCATION OF THE BLIND.

In behalf of the blind, the first effort was made by James M. Ray, about 1846. Through his efforts William H. Churchman came from Kentucky with blind pupils and gave exhibitions in Mr. Beccher's church, in Indianapolis. These entertainments were attended by members of the Legislature, for whom indeed they were especially intended; and the effect upon them was so good, that before they adjourned the session they adopted measures to establish an asylum for the blind. The commission appointed to carry out these measures, consisting of James M. Ray, Geo. W. Mears, and the Secretary, Treasurer and Auditor of State, engaged Mr. Churchman to make a lecturing tour through the State and collect statistics of the blind population.

The "Institute for the Education of the Blind" was founded by the Legislature of 1847, and first opened in a rented building Oct. 1, of that year. The permanent buildings were opened and occupied in February, 1853. The original cost of the buildings and ground was \$110,000, and the present valuation of buildings and grounds approximates \$300,000. The main building is 90 feet long by 61 deep, and with its right and left wings, each 30 feet in front and 83 in depth, give an entire frontage of 150 feet. The main building is five stories in height, surmounted by a cupola of



SCENE ON THE OHIO RIVER.



the Corinthian style, while each wing is similarly overcapped. The porticoes, cornices and verandahs are gotten up with exquisite taste, and the former are molded after the principle of Ionic architecture. The building is very favorably situated, and occupies a space of eight acres.

The nucleus of a fund for supplying indigent graduates of the institution with an outfit suitable to their trades, or with money in lieu thereof, promises to meet with many additions. The fund is the out-come of the benevolence of Mrs. Fitzpatrick, a resident of Delaware, in this State, and appears to be suggested by the fact that her daughter, who was smitten with blindness, studied as a pupil in the institute, and became singularly attached to many of its inmates. The following passage from the lady's will bears testimony not only to her own sympathetic nature but also to the efficiency of the establishment which so won her esteem. "I give to each of the following persons, friends and associates of my blind daughter, Margaret Louisa, the sum of \$100 to each, to wit, viz: Melissa and Phoebe Garrettson, Frances Cundiff, Dallas Newland, Naomi Untlunk, and a girl whose name before marriage was Rachel Martin, her husband's name not recollected. The balance of my estate, after paying the expenses of administering, I give to the superintendent of the blind asylum and his successor, in trust, for the use and benefit of the indigent blind of Indiana who may attend the Indiana blind asylum, to be given to them on leaving in such sums as the superintendent may deem proper, but not more than \$50 to any one person. I direct that the amount above directed be loaned at interest, and the interest and principal be distributed as above, agreeably to the best judgment of the superintendent, so as to do the greatest good to the greatest number of blind persons."

The following rules, regulating the institution, after laying down in preamble that the institute is strictly an educational establishment, having its main object the moral, intellectual and physical training of the young blind of the State, and is not an asylum for the aged and helpless, nor an hospital wherein the diseases of the eye may be treated, proceed as follows:

1. The school year commences the first Wednesday after the 15th day of September, and closes on the last Wednesday in June, showing a session of 40 weeks, and a vacation term of 84 days.
2. Applicants for admission must be from 9 to 21 years of age; but the trustees have power to admit blind students under 9 or

over 21 years of age; but this power is extended only in very extreme cases.

3. Imbecile or unsound persons, or confirmed immoralists, cannot be admitted knowingly; neither can admitted pupils who prove disobedient or incompetent to receive instruction be retained on the roll.

4. No charge is made for the instruction and board given to pupils from the State of Indiana; and even those without the State have only to pay \$200 for board and education during the 40 weeks' session.

5. An abundant and good supply of comfortable clothing for both summer and winter wear, is an indispensable adjunct of the pupil.

6. The owner's name must be distinctly marked on each article of clothing.

7. In cases of extreme indigence the institution may provide clothing and defray the traveling expenses of such pupil and levy the amount so expended on the county wherein his or her home is situated.

8. The pupil, or friends of the pupil, must remove him or her from the institute during the annual vacation, and in case of their failure to do so, a legal provision enables the superintendent to forward such pupil to the trustee of the township where he or she resides, and the expense of such transit and board to be charged to the county.

9. Friends of the pupils accompanying them to the institution, or visiting them thereat, cannot enter as boarders or lodgers.

10. Letters to the pupils should be addressed to the care of the Superintendent of the Institute for the Education of the Blind, so as the better to insure delivery.

11. Persons desirous of admission of pupils should apply to the superintendent for a printed copy of instructions, and no pupil should be sent thereto until the instructions have been complied with.

#### INSTITUTE FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB.

In 1843 the Governor was also instructed to obtain plans and information respecting the care of mutes, and the Legislature also levied a tax to provide for them. The first one to agitate the subject was William Willard, himself a mute, who visited Indiana in 1843, and opened a school for mutes on his own account, with 16 pupils.

The next year the Legislature adopted this school as a State institution, appointing a Board of Trustees for its management, consisting of the Governor and Secretary of State, ex-officio, and Revs. Henry Ward Beecher, Phineas D. Gurley, L. H. Jameson, Dr. Dunlap, Hon. James Morrison and Rev. Matthew Simpson. They rented the large building on the southeast corner of Illinois and Maryland streets, and opened the first State asylum there in 1844; but in 1846, a site for a permanent building just east of Indianapolis was selected, consisting first of 30 acres, to which 100 more have been added. On this site the two first structures were commenced in 1849, and completed in the fall of 1850, at a cost of \$30,000. The school was immediately transferred to the new building, where it is still flourishing, with enlarged buildings and ample facilities for instruction in agriculture. In 1869-'70, another building was erected, and the three together now constitute one of the most beneficent and beautiful institutions to be found on this continent, at an aggregate cost of \$220,000. The main building has a façade of 260 feet. Here are the offices, study rooms, the quarters of officers and teachers, the pupils' dormitories and the library. The center of this building has a frontage of eighty feet, and is five stories high, with wings on either side 60 feet in frontage. In this Central structure are the store rooms, dining-hall, servants' rooms, hospital, laundry, kitchen, bakery and several school-rooms. Another structure known as the "rear building" contains the chapel and another set of school-rooms. It is two stories high, the center being 50 feet square and the wings 40 by 20 feet. In addition to these there are many detached buildings, containing the shops of the industrial department, the engine-house and wash-house.

The grounds comprise 105 acres, which in the immediate vicinity of the buildings partake of the character of ornamental or pleasure gardens, comprising a space devoted to fruits, flowers and vegetables, while the greater part is devoted to pasture and agriculture.

The first instructor in the institution was Wm. Willard, a deaf mute, who had up to 1844 conducted a small school for the instruction of the deaf at Indianapolis, and now is employed by the State, at a salary of \$800 per annum, to follow a similar vocation in its service. In 1853 he was succeeded by J. S. Brown, and subsequently by Thomas McIntire, who continues principal of the institution.

## HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

The Legislature of 1832-'3 adopted measures providing for a State hospital for the insane. This good work would have been done much earlier had it not been for the hard times of 1837, intensified by the results of the gigantic scheme of internal improvement. In order to survey the situation and awaken public sympathy, the county assessors were ordered to make a return of the insane in their respective counties. During the year 1842 the Governor, acting under the direction of the Legislature, procured considerable information in regard to hospitals for the insane in other States; and Dr. John Evans lectured before the Legislature on the subject of insanity and its treatment. As a result of these efforts the authorities determined to take active steps for the establishment of such a hospital. Plans and suggestions from the superintendents and hospitals of other States were submitted to the Legislature in 1844, which body ordered the levy of a tax of one cent on the \$100 for the purpose of establishing the hospital. In 1845 a commission was appointed to obtain a site not exceeding 200 acres. Mount Jackson, then the residence of Nathaniel Bolton, was selected, and the Legislature in 1846 ordered the commissioners to proceed with the erection of the building. Accordingly, in 1847, the central building was completed, at a cost of \$75,000. It has since been enlarged by the addition of wings, some of which are larger than the old central building, until it has become an immense structure, having cost over half a million dollars.

The wings of the main building are four stories high, and entirely devoted to wards for patients, being capable of accommodating 500.

The grounds of the institution comprise 160 acres, and, like those of the institute for the deaf and dumb, are beautifully laid out.

This hospital was opened for the reception of patients in 1848. The principal structure comprises what is known as the central building and the right and left wings, and like the institute for the deaf and dumb, erected at various times and probably under various adverse circumstances, it certainly does not hold the appearance of any one design, but seems to be a combination of many. Notwithstanding these little defects in arrangement, it presents a very imposing appearance, and shows what may be termed a frontage



of 624 feet. The central building is five stories in height and contains the store-rooms, offices, reception parlors, medical dispensing rooms, mess-rooms and the apartments of the superintendent and other officers, with those of the female employes. Immediately in the rear of the central building, and connected with it by a corridor, is the chapel, a building 50 by 60 feet. This chapel occupies the third floor, while the under stories hold the kitchen, bakery, employes' dining-room, steward's office, employes' apartments and sewing rooms. In rear of this again is the engine-house, 60 by 50 feet, containing all the paraphernalia for such an establishment, such as boilers, pumping works, fire plugs, hose, and above, on the second floor, the laundry and apartments of male employes.

#### THE STATE PRISON SOUTH.

The first penal institution of importance is known as the "State Prison South," located at Jeffersonville, and was the only prison until 1859. It was established in 1821. Before that time it was customary to resort to the old-time punishment of the whipping-post. Later the manual labor system was inaugurated, and the convicts were hired out to employers, among whom were Capt. Westover, afterward killed at Alamo, Texas, with Crockett, James Keigwin, who in an affray was fired at and severely wounded by a convict named Williams, Messrs. Patterson Hensley, and Jos. R. Pratt. During the rule of the latter of these lessees, the attention of the authorities was turned to a more practical method of utilizing convict labor; and instead of the prisoners being permitted to serve private entries, their work was turned in the direction of their own prison, where for the next few years they were employed in erecting the new buildings now known as the "State Prison South." This structure, the result of prison labor, stands on 16 acres of ground, and comprises the cell houses and workshops, together with the prisoners' garden, or pleasure-ground.

It seems that in the erection of these buildings the aim of the overseers was to create so many petty dungeons and unventilated laboratories, into which disease in every form would be apt to creep. This fact was evident from the high mortality characterizing life within the prison; and in the efforts made by the Government to remedy a state of things which had been permitted to exist far too long, the advance in prison reform has become a reality. From 1857 to 1871 the labor of the prisoners was devoted

to the manufacture of wagons and farm implements; and again the old policy of hiring the convicts was resorted to; for in the latter year, 1871, the Southwestern Car Company was organized, and every prisoner capable of taking a part in the work of car-building was leased out. This did very well until the panic of 1873, when the company suffered irretrievable losses; and previous to its final down-fall in 1876 the warden withdrew convict labor a second time, leaving the prisoners to enjoy a luxurious idleness around the prison which themselves helped to raise.

In later years the State Prison South has gained some notoriety from the desperate character of some of its inmates. During the civil war a convict named Harding mutilated in a most horrible manner and ultimately killed one of the jailors named Tesley. In 1874, two prisoners named Kennedy and Applegate, possessing themselves of some arms, and joined by two other convicts named Port and Stanley, made a break for freedom, swept past the guard, Chamberlain, and gained the fields. Chamberlain went in pursuit but had not gone very far when Kennedy turned on his pursuer, fired and killed him instantly. Subsequently three of the prisoners were captured alive and one of them paid the penalty of death, while Kennedy, the murderer of Chamberlain, failing committal for murder, was sent back to his old cell to spend the remainder of his life. Bill Rodifer, better known as "The Hoosier Jack Sheppard," effected his escape in 1875, in the very presence of a large guard, but was recaptured and has since been kept in irons.

This establishment, owing to former mismanagement, has fallen very much behind, financially, and has asked for and received an appropriation of \$20,000 to meet its expenses, while the contrary is the case at the Michigan City prison.

#### THE STATE PRISON NORTH.

In 1859 the first steps toward the erection of a prison in the northern part of the State were taken, and by an act of the Legislature approved March 5, this year, authority was given to construct prison buildings at some point north of the National road. For this purpose \$50,000 were appropriated, and a large number of convicts from the Jeffersonville prison were transported northward to Michigan City, which was just selected as the location for the new penitentiary. The work was soon entered upon, and continued to meet with additions and improvements down to a very recent period. So late as 1875 the Legislature appropriated \$20,000

toward the construction of new cells, and in other directions also the work of improvement has been going on. The system of government and discipline is similar to that enforced at the Jeffersonville prison; and, strange to say, by its economical working has not only met the expenses of the administration, but very recently had amassed over \$11,000 in excess of current expenses, from its annual savings. This is due almost entirely to the continual employment of the convicts in the manufacture of cigars and chairs, and in their great prison industry, cooperage. It differs widely from the Southern, insomuch as its sanitary condition has been above the average of similar institutions. The strictness of its silent system is better enforced. The petty revolutions of its inmates have been very few and insignificant, and the number of punishments inflicted comparatively small. From whatever point this northern prison may be looked at, it will bear a very favorable comparison with the largest and best administered of like establishments throughout the world, and cannot fail to bring high credit to its Board of Directors and its able warden.

#### FEMALE PRISON AND REFORMATORY.

The prison reform agitation which in this State attained telling proportions in 1869, caused a Legislative measure to be brought forward, which would have a tendency to ameliorate the condition of female convicts. Gov. Baker recommended it to the General Assembly, and the members of that body showed their appreciation of the Governor's philanthropic desire by conferring upon the bill the authority of a statute; and further, appropriated \$50,000 to aid in carrying out the objects of the act. The main provisions contained in the bill may be set forth in the following extracts from the proclamation of the Governor:

"Whenever said institution shall have been proclaimed to be open for the reception of girls in the reformatory department thereof, it shall be lawful for said Board of Managers to receive them into their care and management, and the said reformatory department, girls under the age of 15 years who may be committed to their custody, in either of the following modes, to-wit:

"1. When committed by any judge of a Circuit or Common Pleas Court, either in term time or in vacation, on complaint and due proof by the parent or guardian that by reason of her incorrigible or vicious conduct she has rendered her control beyond the power of such parent or guardian, and made it manifestly requisite

that from regard to the future welfare of such infant, and for the protection of society, she should be placed under such guardianship.

"2. When such infant has been committed by such judge, as aforesaid, upon complaint by any citizen, and due proof of such complaint that such infant is a proper subject of the guardianship of such institution in consequence of her vagrancy or incorrigible or vicious conduct, and that from the moral depravity or otherwise of her parent or guardian in whose custody she may be, such parent or guardian is incapable or unwilling to exercise the proper care or discipline over such incorrigible or vicious infant.

"3. When such infant has been committed by such judge as aforesaid, on complaint and due proof thereof by the township trustee of the township where such infant resides, that such infant is destitute of a suitable home and of adequate means of obtaining an honest living, or that she is in danger of being brought up to lead an idle and immoral life."

In addition to these articles of the bill, a formal section of instruction to the wardens of State prisons was embodied in the act, causing such wardens to report the number of all the female convicts under their charge and prepare to have them transferred to the female reformatory immediately after it was declared to be ready for their reception. After the passage of the act the Governor appointed a Board of Managers, and these gentlemen, securing the services of Isaac Hodgson, caused him to draft a plan of the proposed institution, and further, on his recommendation, asked the people for an appropriation of another \$50,000, which the Legislature granted in February, 1873. The work of construction was then entered upon and carried out so steadily, that on the 6th of September, 1873, the building was declared ready for the reception of its future inmates. Gov. Baker lost no time in proclaiming this fact, and October 4 he caused the wardens of the State prisons to be instructed to transfer all the female convicts in their custody to the new institution which may be said to rest on the advanced intelligence of the age. It is now called the "Indiana Reformatory Institution for Women and Girls."

This building is located immediately north of the deaf and dumb asylum, near the arsenal, at Indianapolis. It is a three-story brick structure in the French style, and shows a frontage of 174 feet, comprising a main building, with lateral and transverse wings. In front of the central portion is the residence of the superintendent and his associate reformatory officers, while in the

rear is the engine house, with all the ways and means for heating the buildings. Enlargements, additions and improvements are still in progress. There is also a school and library in the main building, which are sources of vast good.

October 31, 1879, there were 66 convicts in the "penal" department and 147 in the "girls' reformatory" department. The "ticket-of-leave" system has been adopted, with entire satisfaction, and the conduct of the institution appears to be up with the times.

#### INDIANA HOUSE OF REFUGE.

In 1867 the Legislature appropriated \$50,000 to aid in the formation of an institution to be entitled a house for the correction and reformation of juvenile offenders, and vested with full powers in a Board of Control, the members of which were to be appointed by the Governor, and with the advice and consent of the Senate. This Board assembled at the Governor's house at Indianapolis, April 3, 1867, and elected Charles F. Coffin, as president, and visited Chicago, so that a visit to the reform school there might lead to a fuller knowledge and guide their future proceedings. The House of Refuge at Cincinnati, and the Ohio State Reform school were also visited with this design; and after full consideration of the varied governments of these institutions, the Board resolved to adopt the method known as the "family" system, which divides the inmates into fraternal bodies, or small classes, each class having a separate house, house father and family offices,—all under the control of a general superintendent. The system being adopted, the question of a suitable location next presented itself, and proximity to a large city being considered rather detrimental to the welfare of such an institution, Gov. Baker selected the site three-fourths of a mile south of Plainfield, and about fourteen miles from Indianapolis, which, in view of its eligibility and convenience, was fully concurred in by the Board of Control. Therefore, a farm of 225 acres, claiming a fertile soil and a most picturesque situation, and possessing streams of running water, was purchased, and on a plateau in its center a site for the proposed house of refuge was fixed.

The next movement was to decide upon a plan, which ultimately met the approval of the Governor. It favored the erection of one principal building, one house for a reading-room and hospital, two large mechanical shops and eight family houses. January 1, 1868,

three family houses and work-shop were completed; in 1869 the main building, and one additional family house were added; but previous to this, in August, 1867, a Mr. Frank P. Ainsworth and his wife were appointed by the Board, superintendent and matron respectively, and temporary quarters placed at their disposal. In 1869 they of course removed to the new building. This is 64 by 128 feet, and three stories high. In its basement are kitchen, laundry and vegetable cellar. The first floor is devoted to offices, visitors' room, house father and family dining-room and store-rooms. The general superintendent's private apartments, private offices and five dormitories for officers occupy the second floor; while the third floor is given up to the assistant superintendent's apartment, library, chapel and hospital.

The family houses are similar in style, forming rectangular buildings 36 by 58 feet. The basement of each contains a furnace room, a store-room and a large wash-room, which is converted into a play-room during inclement weather. On the first floor of each of these buildings are two rooms for the house father and his family, and a school-room, which is also convertible into a sitting-room for the boys. On the third floor is a family dormitory, a clothes-room and a room for the "elder brother," who ranks next to the house father. And since the reception of the first boy, from Hendricks county, January 23, 1868, the house plan has proved equally convenient, even as the management has proved efficient.

Other buildings have since been erected.



# Map of DE



R. 12 E.

R. 13 E.



# KALB County.



R. 14 E.

R. 15 E.



# HISTORY OF DE KALB COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTORY.

CHANGES OF FIFTY YEARS.—LIFE IN THE CROWDED EAST.—COURAGE OF THE PIONEERS.—THEIR LABORS AND REWARDS.—A PEN PICTURE.

Within one brief generation a dense and unbroken wilderness has been transformed into a cultivated region of thrift and prosperity, by the untiring zeal and energy of an enterprising people. The trails of hunters and trappers have given place to railroads and thoroughfares for vehicles of every description; the cabins and garden patches of the pioneers have been succeeded by comfortable houses and broad fields of waving grain, with school-houses, churches, mills, postoffices and other institutions of convenience for each community. Add to these four towns from 1,000 to 2,000 inhabitants in size, and numerous thriving villages, with extensive business and manufacturing interests, and the result is a work of which all concerned may well be proud.

The record of this marvelous change is history, and the most important that can be written. For fifty years the people of De Kalb County have been making a history that for thrilling interest, grand practical results, and lessons that may be perused with profit by citizens of other regions, will compare favorably with the narrative of the history of any county in the great Northwest; and, considering the extent of territory involved, it is as worthy of the pen of a Bancroft as even the story of our glorious Republic.

While our venerable ancestors may have said and believed,

“No pent-up Utica contracts our powers,  
For the whole boundless continent is ours,”

they were nevertheless, for a long time content to occupy and possess a very small corner of it; and the great West was not

opened to industry and civilization until a variety of causes had combined to form, as it were, a great heart, whose animating principle was improvement, whose impulses annually sent westward armies of noble men and women, and whose pulse is now felt throughout the length and breadth of the best country the sun ever shone upon—from the pineries of Maine to the vineyards of California, and from the sugar-canes of Louisiana to the wheat fields of Minnesota. Long may this heart beat and push forward its arteries and veins of commerce.

Not more from choice than from enforced necessity did the old pioneers bid farewell to the play-grounds of their childhood and the graves of their fathers. One generation after another had worn themselves out in the service of their avaricious landlords. From the first flashes of daylight in the morning until the last glimmer of the setting sun, they had toiled unceasingly on, from father to son, carrying home each day upon their aching shoulders the precious proceeds of their daily labor. Money and pride and power were handed down in the line of succession from the rich sather to his son, while unceasing work and continuous poverty and everlasting obscurity were the heritage of the working man and his children.

Their society was graded and degraded. It was not manners, nor industry, nor education, nor qualities of the head and heart that established the grade. It was money and jewels, and silk and satin, and broadcloth and imperious pride that triumphed over honest poverty and trampled the poor man and his children under the iron heel. The children of the rich and poor were not permitted to mingle with and to love each other. Courtship was more the work of the parents than of the sons and daughters. The golden calf was the key to matrimony. To perpetuate a self-constituted aristocracy, without power of brain, or the rich blood of royalty, purse was united to purse, and cousin with cousin, in bonds of matrimony, until the virus boiling in their blood was transmitted by the law of inheritance from one generation to another, and until nerves powerless and manhood dwarfed were on exhibition everywhere, and everywhere abhorred. For the sons and daughters of the poor man to remain there was to forever follow as our fathers had followed, and never to lead; to submit, but never to rule; to obey, but never to command.

Without money, or prestige, or influential friends, the old pioneers drifted along one by one, from State to State, until in Indi-

ana—the garden of the Union—they have found inviting homes for each, and room for all. To secure and adorn these homes more than ordinary ambition was required, greater than ordinary endurance demanded, and unflinching determination was, by the force of necessity, written over every brow. It was not pomp, or parade, or glittering show that the pioneers were after. They sought for homes which they could call their own, homes for themselves and homes for their children. How well they have succeeded after a struggle of many years against the adverse tides let the records and tax-gatherers testify; let the broad cultivated fields and fruit-bearing orchards, the flocks and the herds, the palatial residences, the places of business, the spacious halls, the clattering car-wheels and ponderous engines all testify.

There was a time when pioneers waded through deep snows, across bridgeless rivers, and through bottomless sloughs, a score of miles to mill or market, and when more time was required to reach and return from market than is now required to cross the continent, or traverse the Atlantic. These were the times when our palaces were constructed of logs and covered with “shakes” riven from the forest trees. These were the times when our children were stowed away for the night in the low, dark attics, amongst the horns of the elk and the deer, and where through the chinks in the “shakes” they could count the twinkling stars. These were the times when our chairs and our bedsteads were hewn from the forest trees, and tables and bureaus constructed from the boxes in which their goods were brought. These were the times when the workingman labored six and sometimes seven days in the week, and all the hours there were in a day from sunrise to sunset.

Whether all succeeded in what they undertook is not a question to be asked now. The proof that as a body they did succeed is all around us. Many individuals were perhaps disappointed. Fortunes and misfortunes belong to the human race. Not every man can have a school-house on the corner of his farm; not every man can have a bridge over a stream that flows by his dwelling; not every man can have a railroad depot on the borders of his plantation, or a city in its center; and while these things are desirable in some respects, their advantages are oftentimes outweighed by the almost perpetual presence of the foreign beggar, the dreaded tramp, the fear of fire and conflagration, and the insecurity from the presence of the midnight burglar, and the bold, bad men and women who lurk in ambush and infest the villages. The good things of this

earth are not all to be found in any one place; but if more is to be found in one than another, that place is in our rural retreats, our quiet homes outside of the clamor and turmoil of city life.

In viewing the blessings which surround us, then, we should reverence those who have made them possible, and ever fondly cherish in memory the sturdy old pioneer and his log cabin.

Let us turn our eyes and thoughts back to the log-cabin days of a quarter of a century ago, and contrast those homes with comfortable dwellings of to-day. Before us stands the old log cabin. Let us enter. Instinctively the head is uncovered in token of reverence to this relic of ancestral beginnings, early struggles and final triumphs. To the left is the deep, wide fire-place, in whose commodious space a group of children may sit by the fire and up through the chimney may count the stars, while ghostly stories of witches and giants, and still more thrilling stories of Indians and wild beasts, are whisperingly told and shudderingly heard. On the great crane hang the old tea-kettle and the great iron pot. The huge shovel and tongs stand sentinel in either corner, while the great andirons patiently wait for the huge back-log. Over the fire-place hangs the trusty rifle. To the right of the fire-place stands the spinning wheel, while in the further end of the room is seen the old-fashioned loom. Strings of drying apples and poles of drying pumpkins are overhead. Opposite the door in which you enter stands a huge deal table, by its side the dresser whose pewter plates and "shining delf" catch and reflect the fire-place flames as shields of armies do the sunshine. From the corner of its shelves coyly peep out the relics of former china. In a curtained corner and hid from casual sight we find the mother's bed, and under it the trundle-bed, while near them a ladder indicates the loft where the older children sleep. To the left of the fire-place and in the corner opposite the spinning-wheel is the mother's work stand. Upon it lies the Bible, evidently much used, its family record telling of parents and friends a long way off, and telling, too, of children

" Scattered like roses in bloom,  
Some at the bridal, some at the tomb."

Her spectacles, as if but just used, are inserted between the leaves of her Bible, and tell of her purpose to return to its comforts when cares permit and duty is done. A stool, a bench, well notched and whittled and carved, and a few chairs complete the furniture of the room, and all stand on a coarse but well-scoured floor.

Let us for a moment watch the city visitors to this humble cabin. The city bride, innocent but thoughtless, and ignorant of labor and care, asks her city-bred husband, "Pray, what savages set this up?" Honestly confessing his ignorance, he replies, "I do not know." But see the pair upon whom age sits "frosty, but kindly." First, as they enter, they give a rapid glance about the cabin home, and then a mutual glance of eye to eye. Why do tears start and fill their eyes? Why do lips quiver? There are many who know why; but who that has not learned in the school of experience the full meaning of all these symbols of trials and privations, of loneliness and danger, can comprehend the story that they tell to the pioneer? Within this chinked and mud-daubed cabin we read the first pages of our history, and as we retire through its low door-way, and note the heavy battened door, its wooden hinges and its welcoming latch-string, is it strange that the scenes without should seem to be but a dream? But the cabin and the palace, standing side by side in vivid contrast, tell their own story of this people's progress. They are a history and a prophecy in one.



## CHAPTER II.

### SCIENTIFIC.

#### GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE OF DE KALB COUNTY.—ZOOLOGY.

##### GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.

De Kalb is smaller than the "model" county which contains sixteen townships. It comprises nine whole and three fractional congressional townships, or rather more than ten townships altogether. The county lies just south of the northeastern corner county of Indiana, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Steuben County; on the east by Defiance County, Ohio; on the south by Allen County, and on the west by Noble County. It is situated on the "divide" between the tributaries of the Mississippi and those of Lake Erie, and is drained by the St. Joseph of the Maumee and its tributaries, including the Cedar. The county contains the usual physical characteristics of the Northwestern States, having a gentle rolling surface, originally covered with hard-wood timber. The best land, agriculturally, is in the northern and eastern parts of the county.

##### GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE OF DE KALB COUNTY.

BY T. J. SANDERS, A. M.

Having in mind the thousands of pupils who receive instruction in the excellent schools of De Kalb County, and conscious that the greater part of those who have come to maturer years are unacquainted with the subject of general geology, I desire, in the first place, to describe the formation of the world as a whole and give such an account of the great periods of the earth's history that we may be able to find our place in that history, and thus, as in-locating a place upon a map first, we may be the better able afterward to study it more satisfactorily and understandingly. Indeed,



without this method of procedure, all our ideas are vague and the entire work unsatisfactory and unscientific.

Omitting the nebular hypothesis, which assumes the earth, together with all other bodies of the solar system, to have been in primeval times in the form of an incandescent gas of incomprehensible dimensions, and the second step derived from the former, through long cycles of whirling motion, radiation, and condensation, the liquid or molten earth, with its wonderful processes of crust formation, we begin our brief description with the process of

#### ROCK-FORMATION.

The first or original rock is what was first formed as a crust, igneous rock, rock without form or strata—a mere slag. The earth, losing heat by radiation and becoming smaller, the crust, in accommodating itself to the smaller sphere, must necessarily rise in some places and sink in others, just as by the shrinking of an orange the rind becomes wrinkled. Then the water, having been previously formed as the result of the great world formation, the residue, the *ash-heap* of the great conflagration, obeying the law of gravity, is gathered together into the depressed areas and thus the *dry land*, or rather the dry rock, appears.

Now, by the action of winds, rains, waves and the various chemical and mechanical agencies, the exposed rock is decomposed, carried to the sea, and deposited in horizontal strata, which, in process of time, becomes stratified rock, just as is being done at the mouths of the rivers and the beach and bottom of the oceans of to-day.

#### BASEMENT ROCK.

From the preceding, we may conclude that there is *everywhere* beneath the waters and soil of the earth's surface a basement of rock, sometimes called *bed-rock*. The outcropping of rock above the surface, the rocky bluffs forming the sides of many valleys, the ledges projecting from the sides of mountains, and the cliffs of the sea shore are portions of this rock exposed to view. Now, the various strata which compose the stratified rocks of the globe, with their included fossils, are the leaves of that great book which unfolds to us the history of the earth through its incomprehensibly long periods of time. The lowest strata, of course, furnish us the first chapter in that history. In no part of the earth's surface is the record complete, but all have their long blanks—periods in which no strata occur. This is caused by the elevating of the

crust above the waters of the ocean, and, when this is continental, *finis* is appended to the chapter and the history of the rocks is finished forever.

In North America we have an excellent example of the unfolding and development of geological history, and as the continent gradually emerged from the ocean, it left us the record almost complete. The following section is a representation of the successive geological ages, with the corresponding formations and periods of the globe, by the side of which is placed that of De Kalb County with its many and immensely long blanks between the Devonian and Quaternary or Psychozoic Ages.

Thus a glance at the section will show us our place in the history of the formation of the globe, not the least interesting part of which is the long blank between the Devonian and Quaternary Ages, showing us conclusively that our soil rests upon the Devonian. At the close of the above-named period, all Northern Indiana and a strip extending through the central part of the State to the Ohio River emerged from beneath the sea and the history of the rocks of De Kalb County was finished forever.

#### THE DEVONIAN FORMATION.\*

So named by Sedgwick and Murchison from Devonshire, England, where it occurs well developed and abounds in fossils, and its age, the Age of Fishes, so called because in it the first known fishes are found, is in no part of the county exposed to view, neither has it been reached in the sinking of wells; hence all our knowledge of it must be gained from exposed areas and sections in other localities. Omitting the rock formation, because completely hidden from view, we come to the study of that which is apparent to all, that in which the farmer plows, upon which our wagon roads and railroads are builded, and upon which we all depend for our daily bread—the immense superincumbent mass of soil known as

#### DRIFT.

The farmer boy, as he walks over the meadow with its carpet of

---

\* For a description of the rocks of this age, and also of its Life-System, both animal and vegetable, the reader is referred to the three excellent works of Prof. Dana, the "Geological Story," the "Text-Book," and the "Manual," the masterly work of Prof. Le Conte, and to the many and valuable Geological Reports of Ohio and Indiana.

# △ VERTICAL SECTION OF THE ROCKS ▷

OF THE GLOBE.













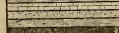


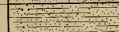









OF DEKALB COUNTY.

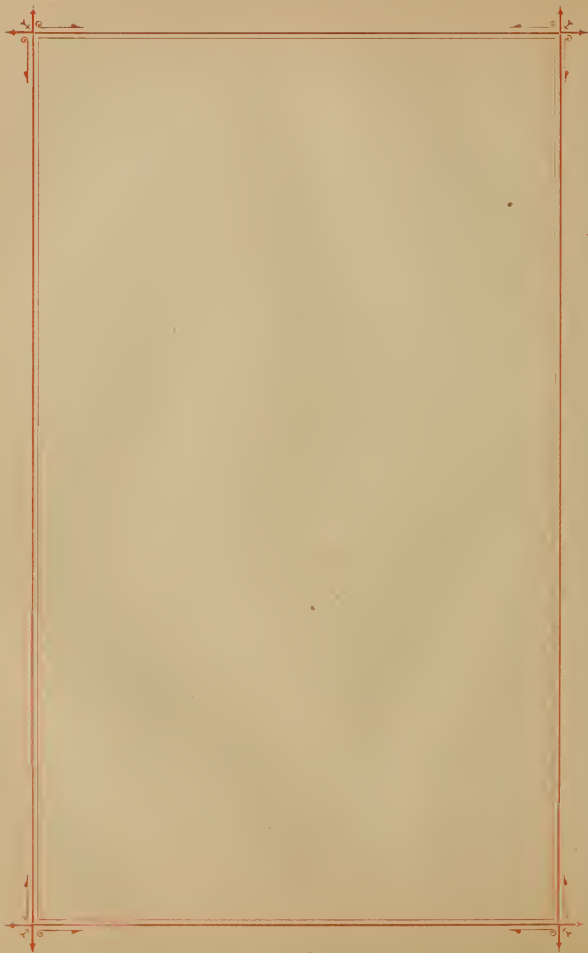
AGES.

ROCKS.

PERIODS.

ROCKS.

	AGES.	ROCKS.	PERIODS.	ROCKS.
QUATERNARY.			25 <i>Recent.</i>	
			24 <i>Champlain.</i>	
			23 <i>Glacial.</i>	
TERTIARY.			22 <i>Pliocene.</i>	
			21 <i>Miocene.</i>	
			20 <i>Alabama.</i>	
			19 <i>Lignitic.</i>	
REPTILIAN.			18 <i>Cretaceous.</i>	
			17 <i>Jurassic.</i>	
			16 <i>Triassic.</i>	
CARBONIFEROUS.			15 <i>Permian.</i>	
			14 <i>Carboniferous.</i>	
			13 <i>Sub. Carboniferous.</i>	
DEVONIAN.			12 <i>Catskill.</i>	<i>Old Red Sand Stone of Scotland and Wales.</i>
			11 <i>Chemung.</i>	
			10 <i>Hamilton.</i>	
			9 <i>Corniferous.</i>	
SILURIAN.	UPPER.		8 <i>Oriskany.</i>	
			7 <i>Lower Helderberg.</i>	
		6 <i>Salina.</i>		
		5 <i>Niagara.</i>		
	LOWER.		4 <i>Trenton.</i>	
		3 <i>Canadian.</i>		



green and wanders beside the babbling brook, or, as with sturdy hand he turns the grassy sward, uncultured though he be, asked himself the question, "From whence came all this that is spread out so beautifully around me? These huge stones which I see lying upon the surface or imbedded within the soil, how came they here? Do they grow? 'The hills, rock-ribbed and ancient as the sun,' how were they formed? and what is their history?" Ah! If they could speak and tell us what scenes they have witnessed, the story would be of far more interest than that of Belzoni's mummy, for it could tell us of the world not merely as it was "three thousand years ago," but stretching far back into the illimitable past, they could tell much of the Creator's plans in fitting up the earth as the abode of man.

*All soil*, with the trifling exception of the thin stratum of vegetable mold that covers the ground in many localities, is formed from the disintegration of rocks. Now, there are two great classes of soil, to one of which every kind of soil may be referred, that is, soil formed *in situ*—in the place where found—and that which has been transported, when formed, to places more or less remote from the parent rock. It is to the latter of these that our soil belongs and hence that which we wish to treat.

Strewed all over the northern part of North America, over hill and dale, over field and plain, covering alike, in places, all the country rock to a depth of thirty to three hundred feet, thus largely concealing them from view, and extending in general from the Rocky Mountains eastward, and southward to the fortieth parallel of latitude, is found this peculiar surface soil or deposit. It consists of a heterogeneous mixture of clay, sand, gravel, pebbles, sub-angular stones of all sizes, unsorted, unsifted, unfossiliferous. The lowest part lying in immediate contact with the subjacent rock is often a stiff clay including sub-angular stones; hence this is often called the boulder clay or hard pan. "These included boulders," says Prof. Geikie, "are scattered higgledy-piggledy, pell-mell, through the clay so as to give the whole deposit a highly confused and tumultuous appearance." On examining many of these stones, they will be found to be angular in shape, but the sharp corners and edges are invariably smoothed away, their faces will be smoothed and frequently grooved with parallel scratches. Indeed in concretionary stones and others having an egg shape, often one whole end has been ground off, showing conclusively its history. On the other hand, lying all over this drift soil, in clusters, in isolated rocks, and

in belts varying in width from a single line to two or three miles, are found many boulders of all sizes; in some localities they are of huge dimensions and weigh hundreds of tons. These unscratched, or erratic blocks, as they are sometimes called, have attracted the attention and excited the wonder of those in the humblest walks of life, and since they are composed of materials foreign to the local geology, were regarded by them as foreigners which had been brought from a distance and strewed over the surface or perched upon declivities in some incomprehensible way. It is now very appropriate to investigate the causes for all this phenomena spread out before us.

Whenever the underlying rock is of sufficient hardness to retain an impression, and for any cause is exposed to view, it is always found to be plowed and planed and grooved with long parallel striæ and ruts. Thus, these scratches, with the superincumbent drift, the boulder-clay, and the surface boulders, furnish for us phenomena, the exact counterpart of which is found on a smaller scale in all the glaciated regions of the world to-day—Alaska, Greenland, Switzerland, the Sierra Nevada Mountains, and the Antarctic continent. Given identical phenomena, we must conclude there was an identical cause. Given identical phenomena in the one case on a much larger and grander scale, we must conclude there was a cause of far greater and grander proportions. There was, then, a time in the past, when for hundreds of years the winters grew steadily both longer and colder; the equatorial current, being pressed southward at Cape St. Roque, was pouring more and more of its waters into the South Atlantic. The moisture was all precipitated as snow, and these all mutually reacting upon each other so that each effect strengthened the cause, brought about the period known as the great Ice Age, and formed an immense continental ice-sheet or Polar Ice Cap which extended in general to the fortieth degree of latitude, with local extensions of its icy fingers down river valleys far to the southward.

In the beginning of the Archaean Age, at the time of the first known continental emergence in the history of the world, there was formed a high mountain range north of the great lakes, extending from Labrador to the Lake of the Woods and thence northward to the Arctic Ocean, the degradation of which has furnished the material for the stratified rocks that surround it, and, being especially active in the glacial period, it also furnished the greater part of our drift material. Thus through the lapse of countless ages down to

the present time, all the mountain peaks and chains of this Laurentian continent, as it is frequently called, have been removed and carried into the sea, and, as a result, there remain only the truncated bases of the various arches and folds to testify to their former existence and magnitude. Thus we see that these archæan mountains are the means, and the Ice Cap, together with what follows, the melting of the ice, are the agents in performing the final work in fitting up this part of our earth-to me. For with its ponderous mass of ice a mile in thickness and constantly increasing as it approaches the pole, moving southward, it ground the softer rocks to powder, brought hither our soil, scooped out the great lakes and the multitude of smaller ones in their latitude, and by the retreating of the glacier, the immense floods and the consequent hosts of icebergs, the river valleys were hollowed out, the hills and the gravel beds formed, and the surface boulders were dropped by the river's side and over the fields and plains.

The glacier in forming the Erie basin, as is indicated by the furrows made at different points, moved from east to west along the line of its way or axis. It plowed up the Huron and Erie sholes. in the east end, to a great depth, but moving westward it came upon the hard floor of corniferous limestone and but a shallow basin was formed. Here the many beautiful and fertile islands particularly testify to the unyielding hardness of the rocks. Thence passing southwest to New Haven and Fort Wayne, and from New Haven on down the Wabash Valley, it determined the valleys of two rivers which would, in turn, one day, through long periods of time, drain the waters of Lake Erie to the gulf and convey to itself all of the waters of the great Maume basin. Now, by a process the exact reverse of that which produced the glacial epoch, there was brought about a period of much warmer climate known as the

#### CHAMPLAIN.

This was characterized by melting of ice and snow, a far more extended and higher condition of the great lakes, by multitudes of icebergs floating southward over these inland seas and dropping their loads of earth, sand, gravel, and boulders, by numerous floods which broadened and deepened the river valleys and the pell-mell dumping of gravel and stones over hills and valleys, with the stratification of whatever was deposited by the water.

As proof of the greater extent and elevation of the lakes, we have, for example, about Lake Erie five successive margins up to the

elevation of 250 feet above its present level. Of these, the first and highest passes from Adrian, Mich., through Fayette, Ohio, Hamar, West Unity, Pulaski, Bryan, and Farmer Center. From the latter place it passes into Defiance County and is divided into two nearly parallel lines west of Farmer Center, and continues its course southwesterly through Hicksville into the southeast corner of DeKalb County, thence on to New Haven and Fort Wayne. Here it forms parallel lines on the opposite sides of that old river which never had a name and no man ever saw; thence it passes eastward through Van Wert, Delphos and Findley.

A higher and equally continuous ridge lies back of this, passing from Hudson, Mich., on the left bank of the St. Joseph River, through Pioneer, Montpelier, and Edgerton to Fort Wayne, and on the right bank of the St. Mary's running southeasterly to Lima and Kenton.

This is not usually regarded as an old lake beach, but rather as a swell of the Erie clay determined by a buried moraine.\*

This ridge, commonly called the St. Mary's Ridge, though it seems to me it would better be called the St. Joseph and St. Mary's Ridge, exerts a very controlling influence over the drainage of the county; for it determines the basin of the two noble rivers, the St. Joseph and the St. Mary's.

These properly have tributaries flowing into them from one direction only, in the St. Joseph from the right, and in the St. Mary's from the left, and by their confluence at Fort Wayne, the one flowing in a southwesterly course, the other, in a northwesterly course, they form the Maumee, which flows back to Toledo, Ohio—not the resultant of the two forces, but directly the opposite of it. Thus this system of drainage, of which De Kalb County furnishes an honorable part, has two most interesting features, the like of which, except the Tiffin and Auglaize and the second lake beach, so far as we know, is not to be found elsewhere upon the globe. Now, if the reader will refer to the section, he will be able to see our place more clearly. Far beneath us is the original or crust rock. Superimposed upon this we have formed chiefly by the degradation of the Laurentian

---

\*The formation of the lake beaches and ridges constitute the last scenes in the great geological drama; nor should we look upon them as taking place in rapid succession, but slowly through long periods of time, just as in the near future, geologically speaking, the present margins of Lake Erie will be left far inland by the wearing away of Niagara's rocky bed and the retreating of the Falls.



mountains, the many and diverse strata that constitute the periods of the Silurian and Devonian ages. At the close of the last-named age, our county arose from beneath the ancient sea and its rock formation was at an end. It will also be observed, that simultaneous with these formations there were formed in Scotland and Wales the strata of the *Old Red Sandstone*, by the study of which, with chisel and hammer, Hugh Miller rendered both them and himself immortal. Thus, with the long blanks before us, it would be idle to look for coal or any of the interesting and useful formations of the Carboniferous, Reptilian and Tertiary ages; but while these phenomena were taking place, our county, with its head above the waves, like a silent and lonely sentinel, gazed upon these wonderful transformations, including the emergence of the continent southward and the gradual yet wonderful formation of the Appalachian and Rocky Mountains. After all this was accomplished, the ponderous and mighty glacier, moving southward with grandeur and irresistible force, brought hither our 300 feet of drift-soil, rich in the elements of the old granitic rocks, and consisting of alternate layers of yellow and blue clay, sand and gravel of varying thickness. Thus there is formed for us the best of conditions for obtaining good water. There are three strata of sand with impervious clay on either side, having an average depth of twelve, twenty-five, and forty-five feet. This is known by the many excellent wells all over the county, the greater number and best of which are generally obtained by sinking the tube to the second stratum of sand, having an average depth of twenty-five feet. On the retiring of the glacier, there was left upon the surface in the northwestern part of the county numerous boulders which may be traced northward through Stenben County and the State of Michigan, increasing both in size and number to the place of their origin,—the region beyond the lakes. About this time, or just subsequent to it, was formed the St. Joseph, and, for the first time in its history, the waters of this phenomenal river are coursing southward, not yet to Lake Erie, but through the channel of the Wabash on to the Gulf. Following this began the deposition of the alluvial bottom lands on either side of the river and its tributaries, of which are formed our most beautiful and fertile farms. Now, the margins of Lake Erie crossing the southeastern part of the county, through the action of winds and waves, formed those beautiful ridges previously described. These, "being composed chiefly of sand and

fine gravel with sufficient clay to pack well, and yet sufficiently porous to drain well," have from the first afforded the people in their vicinity the best of roads known here and wherever found as the "Ridge Roads."

Proceeding from below upward in our investigations, we arrive at last at the thin stratum of vegetable mold, covering the drift, which has been formed by the annual coating of leaves for untold years. This, together with the pulverized and partially decomposed granitic rock, the enormous drift covering, furnishes for the farmer a soil that is at once fertile and inexhaustible; for if he will but "plow deep, while sluggards sleep, he will have plenty of corn to sell and keep."

Thus, though we are not blessed with mines of the precious metals, nor coal, nor iron, nor copper, yet we have in our soil an inexhaustible mine of true wealth, the foundation of a nation's true greatness, the basis, the hidden spring that sets in motion the wheels of trade and commerce throughout the world. And the farmer, in his high and time-honored calling, holds in his hand the electric key, by means of which he sends the thrill of life-giving pulsations throughout the whole world of human industry and sets in motion its countless spindles and wheels the sweet music of whose hum is heard in every clime.

#### ZOOLOGY.

Although no large body of water exists within or near the borders of De Kalb County it formerly had a respectable number of both species and individuals of the animal kingdom. It afforded the Indian and the pioneer an abundance of wholesome wild meats, and in great variety, as well as a plentiful supply of useless or mischievous animals. According to the rule the world over, the larger animals disappeared first before the advancing tread of human occupation, and then the next in size, and so on, down to the raccoon, opossum, etc., which still exist, though in diminishing numbers. The buffalo and elk were the largest, and they disappeared on the very first approach of the white man, with his deadly rifle and indefatigable hound.

#### ANIMALS.

The common deer, which was abundant in pioneer times, is now very scarce in Indiana, being occasionally seen in some of the wildest portions of the State. The last one known to be in De Kalb County was killed as much as twenty years ago.

The panther (*Felis concolor*) and two species of wild cat (*Lynx Canadensis* and *rufus*) used to infest the woods, and render traveling somewhat dangerous to the early settler, but the last seen in the county were about a third of a century ago.

The black bear, porcupine and beaver have not been seen here for a still longer period.

Minks, weasels and skunks, once common, are diminishing. Twenty to thirty years ago there was a brisk trade here in their furs and other peltry which perceptibly thinned out the fur-bearing animals.

Fox and gray squirrels keep up their proportion with the diminishing forest. The gray species is the most numerous, among which a black specimen is occasionally met with. Flying squirrels are still here, but as they are entirely nocturnal in their habits they are seldom seen. There are also ground squirrels in abundance.

Moles, rabbits and bats are of course still common.

No others have been seen for many years, though they were frequent in early days. There are still a good many muskrats.

Occasionally there is a gray fox met with, but no red foxes have been seen for a long time.

Wolves, of the large gray or "timber" species, were plentiful in early times, and more annoying and mischievous than all other animals put together; but they are now, of course, extinct.

Ground hogs, or "woodchucks," were never plentiful, and are so scarce now that seldom can one be found.

"Wild hogs," or domestic hogs escaped and running wild, were abundant in pioneer times. In a few generations these animals became as furious and dangerous as wolves.

#### BIRDS.

Of the 250 species of birds found in De Kalb County, either constantly or occasionally in emigration, the group of singers exceeds in number all others, though the really excellent musicians among them number but fifteen or twenty. The most numerous represented division, the wood warblers (*Tanagridæ*) are not fine singers. The best songsters of the forest belong to the thrush and mocking-bird family.

*Thrush Family.*—The superior singing bird of De Kalb County is the superior singer of all the world, namely, the wood-thrush. It is really more entertaining than the famous nightingale of Europe. Its melodious, flute-like tones are altogether "too sweet" for de-

scription. They are grouped into short tunes of eight, ten or twelve notes each, and there are six or eight tunes sung by this bird, with intervals of five to six or seven seconds between them. Next to this *prima donna* of the forest are the olive-backed (or Swainson's) thrush, Wilson's thrush, the northern mocking-bird (or cat-bird), the brown thrush and the robin. These are all migratory birds, spending the summer here but the winter in the South. The robin sometimes remains all winter. The hermit and the olive-backed thrushes are more common in the spring and fall. The robin and the cat-bird frequent the orchards and gardens, nesting about the door-yards, and prefer these places to the woods, probably because of greater security from birds or other animals of prey. The brown thrush is found in the thickets of hazel-brush, briars, etc., which skirt old fences and the edge of woods, and generally nests in brush heaps. The remainder of this family is confined to the woodland. Their food consists of beetles, grasshoppers, snails, spiders, caterpillars, etc., together with small fruits and berries.

*Bluebird Family.*—The bluebird is the only representative of this family in the county. It is common from spring to fall, nesting in bird-houses, fence-posts, decayed trees, and feeds on winged insects, worms, grasshoppers, spiders and a scant proportion of berries.

*Kinglets.*—The ruby-crowned and the golden-crowned kinglets and the blue-gray gnat-catcher are all common during the spring and fall. The first-mentioned is frequently found in winter, and the gnat-catcher is abundant during the summer. These are confined to the woods. The kinglets nest in the lake region, but the gnat-catcher nests here, building a wonderful structure high up on the oaks. It is somewhat purse-shaped, and often at the extremity of a bough, so as to sway with the wind, secure from enemies. It is placed in a concealed situation, and artistically, as well as substantially, finished.

*Chickadee.*—The titmouse, or black-capped chickadee, the only member of this family here, feeds upon insects, seeds, berries, crumbs, meat, etc., and generally nests in the woods, where it makes its home most of the year, but during the winter it is seen near the house, feeding upon sweepings from the table.

*Nuthatches.*—The white-bellied and the red-bellied nuthatch are common, especially the former. These birds are found in woodlands and orchards. Their nests are built in holes in trees. Food—ants, eggs of insects and seeds.

*Brown Creeper*.—A common spring, fall and winter resident, and a woodland bird, is to be mentioned in this connection.

*Wren Family*.—The Carolina wren is a very rare straggler from the South. The house wren is common locally. The winter wren is a common spring and fall visitor, often remaining during the open winters. The long-billed marsh wren is a common summer resident of the marshes, building a large globular nest of coarse sand-grass, suspended to reeds or flag stems. The short-billed marsh wren is a common summer resident, generally found on low meadow lands. The wrens feed on insects only.

*Lark Family*.—The horned lark is a winter resident, but sometimes breeds here. It frequents barren and gravelly fields, feeding on seeds and insects. When the ground is covered with snow they may be seen feeding upon the droppings of stock about the farm.

*The Titlark* is an abundant migrant in late fall and early spring, frequenting the same localities and subsisting on the same food as the preceding. There are sometimes large flocks of this species of bird.

*Warblers*.—These are numerous. The black and white creeper is a common summer resident, nesting on the ground, generally beside a fallen log. The blue yellow-backed warbler, a rare migratory bird, is sometimes found in the tree-tops of the wild forest. The blue-winged yellow warbler is rare. The blue golden-winged warbler is common in spring and fall. The Nashville and Tennessee warblers are very common. The orange-crowned warbler is rare. The yellow, the black-throated green, the black-throated blue, the blue, the yellow-rumped, the blackburnian, the black-poll, the yellow red-poll, and the chestnut-sided warblers are all common—some of them abundant; all migrants. The bay-breasted, the Cape May, the prairie, the yellow-throated and Kirtland's warblers are rare. The golden-crowned thrush (*Sciurus auricapillus*) is a common summer resident, frequenting low, open woods. The water thrush (*S. naevius*) is rare, but breeds here. The large-billed water thrush is common in swampy timber lands. The Connecticut warbler is rare, but may become common. It is a fine songster. The Maryland yellow-throat is found occasionally. The black-capped fly-catching warbler is common during the spring and autumn. Canada fly-catching warbler, common. Red start, very common.

*Tanagers*.—The scarlet tanager is common, and the summer red-

bird (sometimes kept in cages) rare, accidentally straying from the South.

*Swallow Family.*—The barn, cliff or eave, white-bellied, and the bank or sand swallows are common. The purple martin, formerly common, is being driven out by the English sparrow. The swallows feed exclusively upon winged insects.

*Wax-wings.*—The Carolina wax-wing or cherry bird is a common resident, breeding in August and September, and feeding on the cultivated fruits.

*Vireos.*—There are a half-dozen species of these in this section of the country, inhabiting woodlands, some of them common, some of them rare.

*Shrikes or Butcher Birds.*—The great Northern shrike is rare; the logger-head shrike, two varieties, is common. These form a small but interesting family of bold and spirited birds, quarrelsome among themselves. They form a kind of connecting link between insect-eating birds and birds of prey. Their food consists of large insects, mice and small birds and snakes. They are noted for impaling their prey on thorns or sharp twigs and leaving it there—for what purpose is not yet known.

*Finch and Sparrow Family.*—Numerous; pine grosbeak, an occasional winter visitor; purple finch, a common migrant; white-winged and red cross-bills, rare winter visitors; red-poll linnnet, an irregular winter visitor; pine linnnet, a rare winter visitor from the North; goldfinch, or yellow bird, common and well-known; has the appearance of a canary; snow-bunting, a common but irregular winter visitor; Lapland long-spur, a common winter visitor; Savannah sparrow, a common migrant; bay-winged bunting, very common from spring to fall; yellow-winged, Henslow's and Lincoln's sparrows, are summer residents; swamp and song sparrows, common, the latter abundant all the warm season; snow-bird, common in winter; mountain sparrow, common in winter; chipping and field sparrows, common in summer; white-throated and white-crowned sparrows, common migrants; English sparrow, abundant in the towns, driving out our native song-birds; fox sparrow, a very common spring and fall visitor; black-throated bunting, growing common; rose-breasted grosbeak, a common summer resident; breeds along the water-courses in low trees and shrubs; indigo bird, abundant in summer, frequenting low woodlands overrun with briars; towhee bunting or chewink, abundant.

Birds of this family feed entirely upon seeds except during the

breeding season. Those which are residents all the year and those which are summer residents only subsist during the breeding season and feed their young almost exclusively upon insects. At other times their food consists of the seeds of grass and weeds. The rose-breasted grosbeak is the only bird known to feed on the potato bug and the white-crowned sparrow feeds on the grape-vine flea-beetle. The common yellow bird, or goldfinch, prefers the seeds of the thistle and lettuce. The fox sparrow and chewink scratch the ground for hibernating insects and snails. The crossbills feed on the seeds in pine cones, and the English sparrow feeds on the seeds contained in the droppings of animals.

*Blackbird Family.*—Bobolink, common and well-known; a fine and cheerful songster; cow-bird, or cow blackbird, a summer visitor, frequenting old pasture land and the edge of woods; like the European cuckoo, it builds no nest, but lays its eggs in the nests of smaller birds, such as warblers, vireos and sparrows. Red-winged blackbird, abundant in summer; meadow lark, well known; orchard and Baltimore orioles are very common; rusty blackbird, or grackle, is common for a week or two in spring; crow blackbird, common and well known.

With the exception of one or two species, this family is decidedly gregarious. Insects and grains constitute their food. The cow-bird destroys the eggs and young of other birds. The orioles feed largely on hairy caterpillars and also on some of the small fruits, green peas, etc.

*Crow Family.*—The raven was common, but is now rare. The common crow, well-known, emigrates southward during the coldest weather. Blue jay is the gayest plumaged and harshest-voiced bird of the American forests. Birds of this family are omnivorous.

*Fly-catcher Family.*—The king-bird is abundant in summer, frequenting orchards and the edge of the woods; great crested fly-catcher, abundant in the forest; uses snake skins as a part of its nest material; pewee, or Phœbe bird, common; wood pewee, a common bird of the orchard and woodland; least fly-catcher, common in summer; yellow-bellied fly-catcher, a common migrant, but rare summer resident. The king-bird and pewee frequent open places; the others of this family dwell in the forest. They all subsist upon winged insects.

*Goatsucker Family.*—Whippoorwill and night-hawk, well-known and common. These birds are nocturnal in their habits and feed upon insects.

*The Chimney Swallow* is the only member of the family *Cypselidae* that is found in this latitude. It is sometimes seen in large flocks, roosting in unused chimneys, barns and hollow trees.

*Humming-bird Family*.—The ruby-throated is the only species found here. It feeds upon insects, which it captures within flowers.

*King-fisher Family*.—The belted king-fisher is a common summer resident in suitable localities. It feeds upon small fish.

*Cuckoo Family*.—The black-billed species is common; has been called "rain crow." The yellow-billed cuckoo is not common. Omnivorous.

*Woodpecker Family*.—There are half a dozen species of woodpecker found in this locality, all common, *viz.*: The hairy, downy, yellow-bellied, red-bellied, red-headed and golden-winged. Omnivorous.

*Owl Family*.—The great horned, the mottled, the screech, the long-eared and the short-eared are abundant. The barn owl is a rare straggler from the South. Possibly one or two other species may occasionally be found here.

*Hawk Family*.—The marsh hawk, the sharp shinned, Cooper's, the sparrow, the red-tailed, the red-shouldered, the broad-winged, the rough-legged or black, and the fish hawks are all common. The white-tailed kite, the goshawk, the pigeon hawk, Swainson's hawk and the bald eagle are more rare.

*The Turkey Buzzard*, belonging to a distinct family, is rare.

*Pigeon Family*.—The wild pigeon, an abundant migrant, sometimes breeds here. The Carolina dove, a resident here most of the year, is common.

*The Wild Turkey*, once abundant, but now rare, is the only member of its family native to this region.

*Grouse Family*.—Prairie chicken, once occasional, none now; ruffed grouse, or partridge, occasional; quail, common.

*Plover Family*.—The golden plover, the killdeer and the semi-palmated are common about unfrequented ponds. The black-bellied plover is rare, if ever seen at all.

*Sandpiper Family*.—The most common species of this family are the semi-palmated, least, pectoral, red-breasted, Willst, solitary, spotted and upland sandpipers, the snipe and the woodcock. Less common are the buff-breasted and red-backed sandpipers, long-billed curlew and perhaps occasionally two or three other unimportant species.



*Heron Family.*—The green and night herons, the bittern and the least bittern are common residents. The great blue heron is a common migrant and the great white heron a rare summer visitor.

*Cranes.*—The whooping and sand-hill cranes are sometimes seen in migration.

*Rail Family.*—The Virginia and Carolina rails and the coot are often seen in the vicinity of the streams and in the margin of ponds; the clapper, king, yellow and black rails, very rarely; the Florida gallinule, occasional.

*Duck Family.*—The common species are the mallard, black, big black-head, little black-head, ring-necked, red-head (or pochard) golden-eye, butter ball, ruddy and fish (gosander) ducks, the brant and Canada geese, widgeon, golden-winged and blue-winged teal and the hooded merganser. Rarely are seen the pintail, gadwall, shoveler, wood duck, canvas-back duck, long-tailed duck and red-breasted merganser. All the duck family are migratory.

*Gull Family.*—About ten species may rarely be seen in passing.

*Loon.*—One species sometimes strays into this locality from the North.

*Grebes.*—The horned and the pied-bill grebes are occasional. One or two other species very rare.

#### FISHES.

As there are no large lakes or streams in De Kalb County, the number and variety of fishes are limited, especially in these days of mill-dams and city sewage.

*Stickleback Family.*—This furnishes the chief game fish, as bass and sun fish. The local names of these fish are so various that we scarcely know how to refer to them; but we may venture to name the black bass, the green or Osage bass, the big black sun-fish or rock bass, goggle-eye and the two common sun-fish, all of which have materially diminished within the last five years.

*Perch Family.*—There are no perch, or "jack salmon," in the county. They were once common throughout the State, but now are only to be found occasionally in some of the most favored places. They are among the finest fishes, and ought to be cultivated. The salmon sometimes attains a weight of forty pounds.

*Pike Family.*—The larger pike, sometimes called "grass pike," used to be met with, especially in draining off the marshes. The pickerel was also native here, but none are to be found at the pres-

ent day. Nor have gar pike ("gars") existed here since the advent of mill-dams.

*Sucker Family.*—To this family belong the buffalo (rare), red-horse (occasional) and the white sucker (also occasional). Black suckers and mullets still thrive in some parts of Indiana, but not here.

*Catfish Family.*—Fish of this family are still common, but are small, weighing only a pound or two. We can scarcely name the species in English. Perhaps we may say the channel, or mud catfish, the blue and the yellow, the bull-head and one or two other small species are found here. The yellow are the most common.

*Minor Sorts.*—Besides the above, there are several varieties of chubs, silver sides, and large numbers of other species denominated minnows, which are found in the smallest spring branches as well as the larger streams.

Fish planting has not yet been introduced into this county.

#### REPTILES.

Of the twenty-three species of *Snakes* that have existed in this State, and probably in this county, several of the largest have been about exterminated. Only two of them are venomous, namely, the copperhead and the massanger. Very few of these are to be found at the present day. The smaller species are useful animals, like toads, in destroying mice, moles and other vermin, and are preserved by intelligent farmers on this account.

Of *Lizards* there are very few in this section. Those creatures which resemble them are innocent salamanders, and are really as useful as toads in the destruction of flies and other insects. There are eighteen species of these animals in Indiana. The largest attains a length of eight inches, and is black, with large, irregular yellow spots. Another large species is entirely yellow; another of a brilliant vermilion haunts cold springs. The second in size is the "mud alligator," or "water dog," a frequent annoyance to fishermen. Still another species has external gills, for respiration in water, thus resembling pollywogs.

Of *Frogs* there are five species, and of toads five. Four are tree toads. One species of frog is subterranean, excavating its burrows backward with its hind feet, which are shovel formed. It comes to the surface early to breed, after thunder showers in April, in the evening, when it is easily recognized by its loud, discordant notes.

## CHAPTER III.

### PIONEER HISTORY AND REMINISCENCES.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—PIONEERS BEFORE 1836.—LOCATING THE COUNTY SEAT.—EARLY COMMISSIONERS' MEETINGS.—EARLY INCIDENTS.—INDIAN SCARES.—THE NEAREST MILL.—PROVISIONS SCARCE.—THE LOG CABIN.—HAND LABOR.—HANDSPIKE FARMING.—“WINDROW” PLANTING.—FIRST PREACHER.—FIRST RELIGIOUS MEETINGS.—EARLY PREACHERS AND RELIGIOUS PROGRESS.—FIRST EVENTS.—A BACKWOODS JUDGE.—MORE OF THE PIONEERS.—THE FLOOD.—NAVIGATING THE DESERT WITH A POCKET COMPASS.—GUNPOWDER TEA.—A BRIDAL TOUR.—ALL WELL BUT FOURTEEN!—SUFFERINGS OF MR. OSBURN.—FAMILY MILLS.—PRIMITIVE SCHOOL-HOUSES.—A RASCALLY PARODY.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The early history of this county, like that of many other counties, has not been handed down to us with that degree of minuteness that would prove interesting to the readers of the present day. Authentic records of its early settlement do not appear, and the few who participated in the scenes of that period have long since been gathered to their fathers. Yet there is a lively interest still manifested in the narration of the severe battles fought and victories won over the huge obstacles presented by rude nature, and if there is nothing new to offer the oft-repeated tale has a charm about it that never wearies, and the thrilling adventure and humorous incident are sources of enjoyment that captivate and enchain the most indifferent.

When we look over the beautiful fields and fertile valleys of the present day and see the evidences of improvement and enterprise on every haud, we are prone to ignore the terrible sufferings and privations that fell to the lot of those who struck the first blows and inaugurated the plans that brought those great achievements.

No cultivated fields nor happy homes greeted the eye; no civilized voices fell upon the ear to cheer the heart with joy; but all

was desolation in the midst of nature's luxuriousness. It is a matter worthy of remark that indomitable will and perseverance must have entered more largely into the composition of these early settlers than is observable in the various classes that now populate our country. Be this as it may, it was their great stock in hand, and to this we are indebted to-day for the pleasant homes they now leave for the more glorious and peaceful one that shall last during the ceaseless ages of eternity.

Far removed from the influence and association of home and friends, with nothing but the deep silence of the mighty forest as their companion, they struck the first blows for civilization and improvement, and by Herculean efforts carved out in the depth of the wilderness the rude but comfortable homes as the first fruits of their labor.

#### PIONEERS BEFORE 1836.

Very few settlers were within the bounds now embraced by De Kalb County in the early part of the year 1836. The following list is believed to be complete: Homer Blake, who settled on the tract of land for a long time afterward occupied by his son, Henry Blake, below Spencerville; David Butler, one of the last of the pioneers to "bid farewell to scenes of earth;" John Mathews, on a tract of land afterward forming a part of the home farm of Hon. R. J. Dawson; Mr. Yates, on another portion of said farm, and the present site of Spencerville; old Mr. Rhodes and sons, on the farm joining Spencerville on the west; Jeremiah Rhodes, on the farm afterward owned by Mr. Melton, on Bear Creek; Daniel Rhodes, on the farm occupied by his widow; Mr. Brandt and Crannel Rood, on the farm in the bend of the river east of Spencerville; William Mathews, on the farm where Jacob Dills afterward resided; George and David Mathews, on a tract on the opposite side of the river from William; Mr. Lytle and Jared Ball, on the farm afterward owned by Gavin Hamilton, one mile below Orangeville; Washington Robinson, on the present site of Newville; and William Rodgers and Jacob Platter, on the farm belonging to Samuel Wyatt, near Newville.

De Kalb County was as yet unorganized, a portion of its territory being attached to Lagrange, and a portion to Allen. Early in the year 1836, John Blair, Esq., settled on the farm where he died; Charles Wilber, on the farm owned later by old Mr. Hall, near Orangeville; William Burley, at the present site of the last

named village; Joseph Ludwig, on the farm where he lived till his death; Judge Walden, a little farther up the river, and Ariel Rood, still further up. A little later in the season Judge Samuel Widney settled on the farm where he died, and John P. Widney on the farm owned afterward by Gardner Melendy, at Newville; Benjamin Alton, on the farm since owned by Dr. Herrington; Dr. Babcock, a little below, on the farm afterward occupied by Mr. Scoles; and Asher Coburn and relatives, in the Coburn settlement.

During the same season Wesley Park settled on the site of Auburn, and laid out the town. Settlers began to push through the woods into various parts of the county, and the latter was given a civil organization.

#### LOCATING THE COUNTY SEAT.

In the winter of 1836-'7 the act organizing De Kalb County was passed by the Legislature, and there seemed an active competition for the county seat between Messrs. Rogers and Hamilton, and Messrs. Park and Howe. The former parties bought land, laid out a town plat, staked off lots and gave their site the name of Centerville. The eligible site laid out by Park, in conjunction with Judge John Howe (of Lima, Lagrange County), on the west bank of Cedar Creek, two miles south and three miles west of the center of the new county, was a formidable competitor for public favor, and when Messrs. Littlefield, of Lagrange, Gilmore, of Steuben, and Robert Work, of Allen, were appointed Commissioners to locate a county seat, Auburn was duly selected. Centerville, like many another such site, was never built up, and it now makes good farming land.

#### EARLY COMMISSIONERS' MEETINGS.

The first meeting of the Board of Commissioners of De Kalb County was held July 25, 1837, and the two members of that board were Peter Fair and Samuel Widney. At this meeting, which was in the house of Wesley Park, at Auburn, as also were the succeeding sessions for a number of years, the first step taken was to appoint Wesley Park their Clerk *pro tem*. The same man was appointed County Treasurer for a year; Byron Bunnell was named as County Agent; John Blair was given the office of Assessor; and Lanslot Ingman was made Collector of Taxes. The first legislative act was then passed, prescribing the boundaries of Franklin Township as follows: "Commencing at the northeast

corner of said county (De Kalb); thence west to the corners of ranges 13 and 14 east, townships 35 and 36 north; then south six miles to township 34 north, ranges 13 and 14 east; thence east on the town line to the east line of said county; thence north to the place of beginning; the above shall constitute the first township in De Kalb County." Provision was made for organizing this township by an election to be held the first Monday in August following, and Peter Boyer was appointed Inspector of Elections, Isaac T. Aldrich, Constable, and John Holton, Supervisor.

The "second session but first regular" was held at the same place, Sept. 4, 1837. There was present a full board: Peter Fair, Samuel Widney and Isaac F. Beecher. John F. Coburn was Clerk, and Wesley Park, Sheriff. "Being detained by unavoidable circumstances from transacting business," they adjourned until the following day. On reassembling according to appointment, Samuel Eakright was chosen Road Commissioner for the county; after which an order was passed "that the congressional township 34 north, range 13 east, be organized as a township for judicial (civil) purposes, to be known by the name of Union Township, and that townships 34 and 35 north, range 12 east, and townships 33 and 35 north, range 13 east, be attached thereto." It was also "ordered that Wesley Park be appointed Supervisor for the road district No. 1, comprising the whole of Union Township, and all the lands lying within said township are allotted to said district."

Further, it was "ordered that the congressional township 34 north, range 14 east, be, and it is hereby, organized as a civil township, to be known by the name of Wilmington Township." Byron Bunnel was appointed Supervisor.

And again, it was "ordered that the congressional township 33 north, range 12 east, be, and it is hereby, organized as a civil township, to be known by the name of Butler Township." Andrew Surface was appointed Supervisor.

It was at this meeting that money was first appropriated for current expenses of the county. The first order drawn was for \$50.84, in favor of Wesley Park, and was to pay for these items: \$8.00 for services as Sheriff previous to the first session of the board, and as Clerk during that session; \$16.69 for services as Commissioner in laying out the Fort Wayne and Coldwater State Road and \$26.15 for services as Commissioner in laying out the Goshen and Defiance State Road." Wesley McCan was allowed \$2.96 for services as axman in laying out road;

Martin Van Fleet, \$2.96 for acting as chainman at the same time; Lanslot Ingman, 31½ cents for similar work; William Park, 31½ cents as chainman, and \$4.75 for laying out the Goshen and Defiance State Road; Seth W. Murray, \$7.23 for services as Commissioner in laying out the Fort Wayne and Coldwater State Road; and Joseph Miller, \$26.21½ for surveying both the above mentioned roads. Joseph Miller was appointed the first County Surveyor.

The only other business transacted at this first regular meeting was the allowance of the commissioners' *per diem*, an item which comes up as regularly as the board's meetings, several times each year. While the present system seems to cost quite a sum in the course of a year, it is nevertheless much less expensive than that in practice in Michigan, Illinois and other States, where, instead of three commissioners, there are from fifteen to twenty-five supervisors to draw mileage and pay.

The second regular session of the board was held in November, and, the governmental machinery of the county being now fairly set in motion, was pretty much like the sessions that have since been held at the appointed times for the transaction of routine business. At this second meeting Wesley Park was appointed School Commissioner for the county.

At the January session, 1838, Jackson Township was erected out of township 33 north, range 13 east, and John Watson was named as Inspector of Elections. An unique scale of licenses was adopted, fixing a "tavern license at \$20; each license to vend wooden clocks, \$60; each license to exhibit a caravan, menagerie or other collection of animals, or show of wax figures, or circus, for each day, \$40." The license of \$60 for selling wooden clocks seems strangely large to us, who can go to any jewelry store and buy a clock for \$1.50, as far superior in value as inferior in price to the sort distributed by the shrewd Yankee peddler of a half a century ago.

During the latter part of 1837 De Kalb Township was organized, including the present township of Concord, and the fractional townships of Stafford and Newville. In March, 1838, the fractional township 34 north, range 15 east (now Stafford), was detached from De Kalb and annexed to Wilmington for civil purposes, and the name of De Kalb was changed to Concord, which application it has now borne for nearly forty-seven years.

In those days nearly all business men were obliged to pay licenses, of various amounts, in addition to their ordinary taxes.

Grocers, even, were laid under contribution, for March 7, 1838, in the commissioners' record, an order was entered "that the tax assessed to Thomas J. Freeman for a license to vend foreign merchandise and foreign and domestic groceries for the current year be 85 cents, it appearing that the amount of his capital employed therein is \$170."

Wesley Park resigning the office of School Commissioner, Robert Work was appointed his successor.

At the May session, 1838, the amount of bond for each constable in the county was fixed at \$500. The sum of \$2,000 was also appropriated from the three per cent. fund for roads, as follows: \$800 for the Goshen and Defiance State Road; \$800 for the Fort Wayne and Coldwater State Road; and \$400 for the State road on the northwest side of the St. Joseph River. Several bridges were also ordered built. At the same session the commissioners fixed the poll tax for 1838 at 75 cents, and the property tax at \$1.35 on each \$100 valuation. Of this \$1.35, 85 cents was for county revenue, and 50 cents for road purposes.

#### EARLY INCIDENTS.

On the following pages we give a collection of early incidents and anecdotes, and reminiscences of old settlers, obtained from various sources, but to a large extent extracted from a pamphlet published twenty-five years ago by Rev. S. W. Widney, entitled "Pioneer Sketches."

Many difficulties had to be encountered in getting into the country in an early day. If the emigrant came with wagons, he had to cut and make his own road. If he came by the river he sometimes met with a shipwreck, an instance of which we will now relate:

Judge Widney was from Central Pennsylvania, and came by canal to the Allegheny Mountains; over the mountains by steam, ascending and descending those inclined planes; then again by canal to Dayton, Ohio; thence by wagons through (not over) that horrible, *horrible* black swamp to Fort Wayne. From thence he and his wife passed up the Indian trail on horseback along the St. Joseph River, while the family, in the care of John P. Widney and wife, embarked in the pirogue of Judge Walden and Thomas Gorrell, who were down for some provisions. The craft was "poled" safely (though the load was heavy) until they reached a ripple in the river, near David Butler's place, when the bow of the boat



being turned by the rapid current, the water struck the side and capsized the concern. Down went the pirogue, leaving crew and passengers, great and small, floundering in water waist deep to a common-sized man; and the goods floated down the river in sublime confusion. Some of the larger children succeeded in paddling ashore, while the wife of John P. Widney (now sleeping in the Auburn graveyard) seized a child five years old (afterward Mr. Widney's second wife) and upheld her in the water until the men succeeded in helping all ashore. The goods were then caught at different points down the river. A trunk containing \$800 in bank bills floated down perhaps half a mile, and when the runaway was caught, the bills were completely saturated with the water and had to be dried at the fire.

As another instance of difficulties in getting into the country, it is worth relating that Joseph Miller, the first County Surveyor for De Kalb County, and his father, brought a part of their goods by the way of Fort Wayne to Shryock's mill. And from thence to the farm (afterward owned by Mr. Ditmer), one mile below Auburn, they had to cut their way through the dense forest. Having left the balance of their goods and their families on the Maumee, they struck through the woods, directly east, by means of a pocket compass, to the St. Joseph, going around the worst swamps, and then cut a road all the way back, some twelve miles, for their wagons to pass, having to bridge a tamarack swamp on the way. This road was known as "Miller's trace" for years afterward, and served as a highway for many emigrants. It was where the road now runs, westward from the St. Joseph River, at Judge Widney's.

#### INDIAN SCARES.

We quote from "Pioneer Sketches:"—"Many of the settlers had never seen an Indian before coming here; but they had heard and read much of their savage barbarity. During the years 1835 '6-'7-'8 many of these red men still lingered in their native forests, generally in large companies or camps. They were an object of terror to many of the settlers, especially to the women and children, as singly or in caravans they passed from one camp to another. To add to the terror, at first, the screams of a great owl, unknown in the East but abounding in the Western woods, were taken for the 'whoops' of savages.

"Well do I remember a night in the fall of 1837, spent in terror of the Indians. I had been in the county six months, but

as yet had seen very few of them. My widowed mother, with six children younger than myself (and I not yet seventeen years of age), bought and settled on the farm spoken of on another page as belonging to Dr. Babcock. Here an Indian trail crossed the river, and on the other side was a house where liquor was sold. Soon after nightfall the real whoops were heard away in the south woods. The sound drew continually nearer, and increased in volume, till our fears pictured a whole army of savages coming to murder us. We put out all the lights, fastened the doors, and concealed ourselves in different parts of the house. Soon the Indians were tramping around the house, and their torches gleaming through the windows. We almost held our breath with fear. Soon, however, they passed by, down to the river, and taking our canoe, crossed over and their whoops died away, drowned in the Indians' favorite beverage, 'good old rye.' But our rest was spoiled for the night, as we continually dreaded their return.

"Afterward, however, we became better acquainted with the 'poor Indian' as a camp of some forty men, squaws and papooses, spent four or five weeks in their tents, within twenty rods of the house, visiting us, or we them, daily. The men spent their time hunting, dressing their game, gambling, or lying around the fire like dogs. The women chopped the wood, made the fires and waited on their lords and masters, while the children shot birds with their bows and arrows. Joe Richardville, son of the celebrated chief, was in the camp dressed partly like an Indian and partly in the European costume. His college education failed to make anything out of him but an Indian."

#### THE NEAREST MILL

and market was at Fort Wayne, about twenty-six miles from the center of the river settlement, by land, and nearly as far again by the winding river. There was no wagon road as yet, and the river was the great thoroughfare. It was navigated by means of pirogues—large canoes dug out of the huge towering poplars abounding along the river. They were sometimes three or four feet wide, and seventy or eighty feet long, and would carry quite a burden. They were propelled by means of poles and paddles. Coming up the river with a load when the water was high was very hard work, especially if the river was too high to reach the bottom with poles of a convenient length.

Mr. Rhodes, of Newville, and Samnel Wason, of Spencerville, had to pull a loaded pirogue nearly all the way from Fort Wayne to where Spencerville now is, by laying hold of the willows and other bushes along the margin of the water. The entire voyage occupied a week. John P. Widney and some others came up with a load of provisions late in November, 1836, when the river was swollen with the fall rains, and the "siush ice" was running, and ice froze on the poles whenever they drew them out of water. These icy poles had to be used with bare hands, as gloves or mittens could not be used. In this way it required a full week to come up.

Provisions were very scarce and dear at Fort Wayne at the time. Flour rose to \$14 per barrel, and sometimes "wormy" at that. Corn was \$1.50 per bushel in the ear, and much of it rotten. Salt was \$2.25 per bushel, and other things in proportion.

#### PROVISIONS SCARCE.

Living thus distant from mill and market, and that market so high, it may be readily imagined that the settlers would all sometimes be reduced to straights in the provision line; and that those scarce of cash must necessarily have seen very hard times in that respect. Such was actually the case. There were but few families in the settlement but that sometimes were pinched with hunger, without the immediate means on hand to satisfy it. Several days together had nearly all of them sometimes to subsist upon potatoes instead of bread, and some would even have been glad to get potatoes.

It was reported that one family, now in comfortable circumstances, had to live several weeks on vegetables gathered from the woods, and cooked as "greens," with milk and beech bark. Imagine to yourself the cabin of the settler visited in such circumstances by severe fevers and agues, sometimes prostrating the whole family for weeks, and one will not wonder that some were discouraged, and wished themselves back again at their comfortable Eastern homes.

#### THE LOG CABIN.

We have log houses occasionally, in our day, but few of us know much of the primitive forest home, and how it was made. Here is a sketch of one. Say we have it sixteen feet by eighteen in size, and just high enough for the joists below the first rib, and

then "cobbled off," as usual. One man cuts the logs in perhaps half a day, or at most a day. Another, with a yoke of cattle and a log chain, "snakes" them out, as fast as cut, to the little spot cleared off for the cabin. The next day they cut a large white oak that will "rive," and saw it into blocks four feet long. These are split into "bolts," and these bolts riven into "shakes" or clapboards. The next day the neighbors come in, from five or six miles around, and throw up the logs, and notch them down in their natural rough state, and one man, perhaps, "kutches down" the inside of the logs as fast as they are put down in their place, while yet another cuts a straight-grained ash, and splits puncheons two inches thick, for the floor, and dresses off one side with his ax. Before night the house is "cobbled off," the clapboards are laid on the ribs, and the heavy "weight poles" laid on to keep them in their place, and "knees" placed to keep these poles from rolling down, these knees commencing against the "butting poles" at the eave of the cabin, which butting pole is laid on the "eave bearer" (projecting some two feet on each side of the building), against large pines driven into these eave bearers. The raising being now over, the owner next builds a "back wall" of "nigger heads" (as the rough stones were called), gathered perhaps from a half mile around, as they are sparsely scattered over the surface, or out of the bed of the creek or river; or, perhaps not taking the trouble together these niggerheads, he builds the wall of "mud," made of clay dug from the inside of the cabin, just in front of where he expects to have his hearth. The wall is, say, six feet wide and four feet high, built against the end wall of the cabin, equi-distant from the corners. Now he seeks a small tree, with a crook similar to a sleigh runner, and cutting it of a proper length splits it for the arms of his chimney.

These are placed on at each end of his back wall, with one end of each arm in a crevice between the logs of the cabin, and the other lodged against the rough joist, the crook being downward, entering the crevice a little below the top of the back wall. Splitting the sticks for his chimney, about the size of plastering lath, he now commences building alternate layers of sticks and mud on the arms above described, about three feet by six at first, but gradually drawing in until it is about two feet by four, and then running up, perpendicularly, until the top of his chimney peers above the roof, out of the hole there left for it. Making his hearth of clay, well beaten down, he next lays his puncheon floor, makes





*George Tutts*

his clapboard door, or hangs up a quilt in place of it, puts in his six light sash, with glass or greased paper to transmit the light, lays the chamber floor with clapboard, and, behold, he has a house. Now he must furnish it. Well, taking some puncheons left from the floor, he cuts them into square pieces, dresses off one side with his ax, bores holes for the legs, hews out rough sticks for those legs, drives them in and his chairs are made. Cutting some straight ironwood poles, of proper length, for rails and posts, boring holes in those posts with a large augur, hewing off the ends of the rails with his ax to the necessary size, and then driving all together with the same tool, he soon has a bedstead. Stripping a young basswood tree of its bark, and weaving it around and between the rails—lo, the bedstead is corded! Boring holes in the wall, he dresses rough wooden pins, and lays a broad clapboard thereon, and behold his cupboard! To close this description, a "lytle" anecdote is appropriate concerning the "awful abyss:"

John P. Widney had just erected such a cabin as above described, save that it had as yet no floor. His chimney had just been finished, and in building it he had dug a deep hole just between the door and the hearth. He and his wife, seated on a sleeper in front of the fire, were enjoying its genial warmth on a cold December night. The earth was covered with a mantle of snow, and the wind whistled without; but what cared they, in their comfortable dwelling? Two land hunters, Mr. Lytle and another, lost and benighted, were pushing through the snow and brush when the light of the six-pane window, on the tall bluff of Twenty-six Mile Creek, caught their delighted vision, and they waded toward it and plunged waist deep in the swollen creek, thick with snow and ice. Out again, on the other side, their eyes steadfastly fixed on the beacon light. They soon rapped on the logs at the side of the door, and were cordially bade "come in." Turning aside the quilt, they entered; and stepping toward the cheerful fire, they both plunged, together, into the "awful abyss" from which the substance of the chimney had been drawn. And there we will leave them to extricate themselves as best they can, and warm and dry themselves by Mr. Widney's hospitable fire.

#### HAND LABOR.

In addition to the difficulties and privations endured by the river settlements, as mentioned above, was that of a scarcity of teams. Having as yet raised nothing on which to feed teams

in the winter, they were willing to make many shifts to get along without. "I know," says Mr. Widney, "a highly respected citizen of this county, who has filled several offices and is now considered wealthy, that between the first of January, 1837, and the first day of May following, chopped off five acres of heavy timber, taking it nearly all down, burned the brush, rolled the logs and burned them off, split the rails and carried them to their place on the fence on his shoulders; and thus had his field cleared off and well fenced by the time mentioned above, without having a team in the clearing, except perhaps one day, to draw the remnants of the log heaps together."

His wife was his sole help, he chopping and she often picking the brush. Many nights he worked by moonlight until quite late. He "yankeed" the largest logs together, as he expressed it, having this in view in felling the trees, and carried the smaller logs, or dragged them by one end, or rolled them with a handspike to the heap, as best he could. "When I visited him on the sixth of May, he and his wife were digging holes among the roots with hoes, and putting in seed corn." The crop was tended entirely with the hoe; and in this way he raised a good crop of corn and potatoes, without having a plow in the field.

#### "HANDSPIKE" FARMING.

It was said that William Mathews raised a good crop of corn, planted with a handspike, and tended with a hoe. His plan of planting was to strike a sharp handspike into the rich soil diagonally, draw it out, drop in the seed, and then press down the soil by stepping on it as he passed on to plant the next hill.

#### "WINDROW" PLANTING.

The settler often found the season for planting on hand before his clearing was "burned off," and then sometimes the corn or potatoes were planted between the log heaps; sometimes the timber was thrown into "windrows," some three or four rods apart, and the crop planted between the rows, the log being left to be burned when the crop came off.

#### FIRST PREACHER.

The first settlers were quite destitute of religious privileges. Benjamin Alton, of the Disciples' or Campbellite church, preached the first sermon in the county, as nearly as can be learned, in the



fall of 1836. For some time, perhaps nearly a year, he was the only preacher. He had settled in the woods and had to clear his own land and get his provisions in the meantime, often by taking jobs of chopping, yet he generally preached on Sunday.

"He was a man of considerable talent," continues the author of "Pioneer Sketches," "and died some years ago, much lamented. It was said that he used to preach in the summer, in his rough tow-pants, without a coat, and with a shoe on one foot and a boot on the other. This is not strange, when I remember that shoes and boots were so hard to be had that John P. Widney and I, during the summer (1837) I lived with him, could only get one good pair of shoes between us, which we wore alternately on Sunday, one going to meeting and one staying at home; and that John and Hazzard Webster used to come down to Newville, even to election, barefooted."

#### FIRST MEETINGS.

The first Methodist two days meeting was held near Orangeville, in 1837, by N. L. Thomas and Joseph Miller, both then residing on the Maumee. Prayer-meetings had been held previously by religiously inclined persons of various denominations, without any distinctions. The origin of the first one is thus related by Judge Widney: "We had been in the country for some time without knowing that there was a praying person in the settlement besides ourselves, when one Sabbath R. R. Lounsbury and another man returning from Fort Wayne stopped at my house and informed me that Thomas L. Yates (afterward judge) was under conviction, and wished me to come and pray with him. I went, and found quite a number of persons in the house.

"I sang and prayed, and while praying noticed that old Father Rhodes was fervently responding to my petitions. I then sang again and called on him to pray, and while he prayed I noticed that the old lady, his wife, was also praying. I next called on her and found that old Mother Yates (mother of the penitent man) was engaged, and so I called on her next, and this closed our meeting. Afterward we held prayer-meeting nearly every Sabbath, at Father Rhodes's, my house, Mr. Lounsbury's, Mr. Eakright's, or some other."

#### EARLY PREACHERS AND MEETINGS.

"Revs. Coleman and Warner were the first circuit preachers of the Methodist Episcopal church who visited the settlement. I

think it was some time in the year 1838. They organized several classes at different points. Early in the year 1839 sixteen persons who had been members of the Methodist Protestant church in Ohio and Pennsylvania met at the house of Samuel Tarney, on Bear Creek, and organized them into a Methodist Protestant class. I was one of the members, and Samuel Widney, Sr., was our leader. He wrote to Rev. Joel Dalbey, then at Pittsburg, to try to procure a preacher. He answered that we had better apply to the Ohio Conference. Our leader then wrote to the celebrated Nicholas Snethin, at Cincinnati.

"This letter was sent from the Ohio to the Indiana Conference, then just organized and holding its session in Monroe County, and Lewis Hickman came on as missionary and organized several classes, and finally a circuit. He was the first Methodist Protestant preacher in Indiana, north of the Wabash, so far as I know. For some time the Disciples, Methodist Episcopal and Methodist Protestant churches were the only ones in the county.

"Jonathan Thomas and Bishop Kumler were the first United Brethren preachers. They labored as missionaries through the country in 1841 and 1842, if I am correct. S. B. Ward was the first regular Baptist minister in the county, Elders Cherry and Miner the first Free-Will Baptist, and James Cather the first Lutheran. Mr. Cather commenced his labors early in the year 1844, and the others several years earlier."

#### FIRST EVENTS.

"The first man who was married while a resident of the settlement, we are informed, was Jared Ball to Miss Melinda Slater. The father of the bride resided in Williams County, Ohio, near the present village of Edgerton, and there they were married, the eccentric bridegroom paying the marriage fee to Mr. Alton, the officiating minister, in pumpkins. And, to keep the story from being lonesome here, I will state that in later years a certain Judge performed a marriage, the bridegroom in which was the fortunate possessor of a tract of 'oak opening' and a 'cranberry marsh.' After the ceremony, the bland and courteous Judge was informed by the happy bridegroom that for his invaluable services he could have the privilege of getting some cranberries in his marsh!"

The first marriage that took place in the settlement was that of Nelson Ulm and Elvira Lockwood. It is remembered that the bride was too weakly, or too much excited, to stand up during the

ceremony. It was in the summer of 1837. The first marriage licenses taken out in the county were those of Francis Smith and Maria Gunsenhouser, and of John Platter and Ann Emmeline Walden. Both were issued on the 5th of September, 1837, and both were performed by Washington Robinson, of Concord Township, the first Justice of the Peace in De Kalb County.

The first funeral in the settlement was that of Mrs. Barker, who died just above where Newville is now located. Judge Widney was sent for to perform the funeral services, there being no minister then in the settlement. He sang, prayed and talked to the people a few minutes on the subject of death.

The first store in the county was opened in what is now Orangeville in the spring of 1837. John Platter, William Rogers, a Mr. Savage and some other person put in each \$200, and brought on the amount in such goods as the settlers most needed. John P. Widney was employed to cut logs for the storehouse, receiving \$2 for the job, and performing it in half a day. The house was 16 x 18 feet in size, of round logs.

The first grist-mill, or "corn cracker," rather, in the county was built by William Mathews, on Bear Creek, on the east part of the school section of Concord Township, near George Johnston's. It was a small affair, truly. The stones were about two feet in diameter, and were turned by means of a "flutter-wheel," on an upright post, set in a tub, through one side of which the water passed. The whole machinery was set in a small rickety frame, without weather-boarding. The corn dropped, a grain at a time, from the little hopper; so that perhaps in twenty-four hours, at a good stage of water, eight bushels of corn might be "cracked." Mr. Widney relates that he carried a half bushel of corn from his brother's, at Newville, to this mill, a distance of four miles, on his shoulder. He waited half a day to get it ground, and then carried the meal back in the same way. Among the numerous tales told of this mill, the following will do to repeat. James Widney, in the fall of 1837, took a bushel of corn to be ground, and after it had been grinding for some time went below to see how much meal was in the little store box, used for a meal chest, and to his dismay found a large yellow dog eating the meal as fast as it came from the spout!

The first election in the county was held in July, 1837. The settlers on the river all voted at the house of Washington Robinson, Esq., at Vienna, or Newville, as it is now called. Three county

commissioners, two associate judges, and a clerk and recorder were to be elected, and, perhaps, some other officers.

On counting out the votes, a ticket came up that sorely puzzled the judges, as to whether it should be counted or not. A portion of it ran thus:

“ For Commissioners,  
I'll tell you, sirs;  
The old Major—  
Or Johnny Blair;  
William Roger  
And Peter Fair.  
For Clerk and Recorder, too,  
John F. Coburn, sure, will do;  
Arial Waldon for a Judge,  
And James Bowman for a drudge.”

Much merriment was had over this ticket. The office of drudge was supposed to be intended to accommodate the court with whisky, as some judges, at that early day, took their drams. It was not then known who put in this ticket, but it has been supposed that it was one who has since filled the office of judge himself. Who brought his liquor, the records say not. The gentleman voted for to fill the last office mentioned on the ticket was not elected.

Samuel Widney, Peter Fair and Isaac F. Beecher were elected County Commissioners; Arial Waldon and Thomas L. Yates, Judges of the Court, and John F. Coburn, Clerk and Recorder. “John P. Widney carried the returns of the election to Auburn (as the cabins of Wesley Park and one or two others were then collectively called), and I accompanied him.

“We went on foot and followed an Indian trail, as there was no road, wading all the swamps on the route. On returning, not being a very good Indian, I gave out, so as hardly to be able to drag my limbs home. This was my first and last experiment in carrying election returns.”

#### A BACKWOOD'S JUDGE.

Mr. Yates, one of the Judges elected, was rather an odd genius of a backwoodsman. When he was elected he dryly remarked that they were using up the buckeye timber first, and reserving that of a superior quality. This, however, was only his opinion, and as he had not yet taken his position on the bench it did not amount to law.

It is said that when called to his seat beside the president Judge,

Hon. Charles Ewing, he was dressed in his coarse hunting-shirt and fox-skin cap, and seemed much embarrassed in his new position. No doubt he would have felt more at home with a good rifle on his shoulder, after a nice fat "buck." He made a good judge, however, as did his associate, Judge Waldon.

#### MORE OF THE PIONEERS.

There are some additional names of early settlers along the St. Joseph that should be recorded, many of whom afterward were prominent in the county; as for instance, Solomon Delong and Daniel Strong, of Newville, who have each filled the office of County Commissioner; H. Fusselman, one of the first Justices of Stafford Township, and also a County Commissioner; Christian and Samuel Wanemaker, who have also filled offices in Stafford Township; Lott Herrick, of Concord, the first Probate Judge of De Kalb County; Joseph E. Sawtell, the bland and polite salesman, who was, no doubt, the second man to sell goods along the river, and in the county; Rev. N. L. Thomas, the first one to open store in Newville; George Barney, one of the first Justices for Concord; James Hadsell, one of the earliest and most useful pioneers of Concord, who has filled several responsible offices; Cornelius Woodcox, one of the first Supervisors for De Kalb Township, when it embraced three congressional townships, and but two road districts; and especially R. J. Dawson, who has since filled so prominent a place in public affairs. But it is impossible to give a complete list of the worthy citizens who did the hard work of opening up De Kalb County to settlement.

#### THE FLOOD.

"I remember," says Mr. Widney, "I remember clear away back beyond 'the flood.' Shall I tell you something about that memorable event? Well, I will. Many of the first settlers along the river built their cabins on the bottoms, on account of the rich, deep soil, so inviting for corn and potatoes. Now it happened that St. Jo., notwithstanding his saintship, had a mighty trick of 'getting high' occasionally, and on such occasions took a regular 'spree,' transcending all bounds of propriety, and scattering and destroying things in general. It was in the winter of 1838, about the first of January, when we were dwelling securely in the neighborhood of this mild-looking saint, that he unexpectedly 'imbibed'

too largely, 'got high,' and advanced upon us, raging and foaming terribly, without any provocation whatever.

"But, lest we should be guilty of what Dr. Clark calls 'making a figure go on all fours,' we will drop it and say that the river rose until it overflowed its banks, and surrounded the house. This alarmed us some, but it seemed to be nearly at a stand, and we hoped that it would soon retreat. But instead of falling, it continued to rise, until the loose floor began to float. We then raised the floor about six inches, being sure that the water would rise no more. We were doomed, however, to be again disappointed. The water still rose. Being midwinter we had all our firewood to 'boat' in, with the canoe, which we kept cabled at the cabin, and we managed still to keep a fire above the water.

"The night after raising the floor we retired to rest, and the next morning found the floor all afloat again. So we concluded to embark for safe quarters. Running the canoe into the door, we took the passengers from the bed, and, packing everything that the water could injure above its reach, we crossed the raging river, to sojourn with friends till 'after the flood.' The water rose until it was two and a half feet deep in the cabin, and then began to subside. Just then a severe freeze set in, leaving the entire bottoms covered with a sheet of thick ice. When the river got within its banks again we returned, threw out the ice, and took up our residence in the cabin. Other settlers besides us suffered from this saintly freak, but we have not the particulars."

#### NAVIGATING THE DESERT WITH A POCKET-COMPASS.

Colin Robinson and his brother Henry came to their half brother (Gavin Hamilton), on the Maumee, near Brunnensburg, in the year 1833; and soon after their arrival they went up the Maumee to where William Rogers then lived, a little below where the village of Antwerp now stands, and from thence struck across the woods, by means of a pocket-compass, some fifteen or twenty miles, through the unbroken forest, to the St. Joseph River. When in the midst of the wilderness they lost their needle from their compass, and had to hunt a considerable time among the leaves before they found it. Following the direction pointed out by the slender finger of their magnetic guide, about dark they struck the bluff of the St. Jo., about where Henry Robinson afterward lived, and from thence made their way, amid the gathering shades of evening, down the river, more than a mile, to within a few rods of where the cabin

afterward stood, spoken of in the Indian story, and in that of "the flood," above described.

Mr. Lytle then lived in a cabin over the river, and about forty rods back from it, and their object was to get over for supper and lodgings, as they had eaten nothing since early breakfast. It was the 24th of December, and when they reached the river they found it frozen in, about one-fourth of the breadth of the river, and there was no way of crossing; so they were under the necessity of camping for the night. A huge walnut, perhaps six feet in diameter, had been cut down, probably by the Indians, and still lay with one end on the stump, at the time of the "flood," four years after the time of which we are speaking. Under this walnut they took lodging for the night, having first struck up a fire.

The night was passed very uncomfortably, in acute suffering from cold and hunger. The next morning (Christmas, 1833), they cut down (for they had their axes with them) a dry stump of a tree, which broke in its fall. Tying the two pieces together, side by side, with basswood bark, they launched it, breaking the ice at the margin, and on it crossed the river with their imaginations filled with visions of a plentiful warm breakfast. On arriving at Mr. Lytle's they found no one at home but the children, and nothing to eat but a rabbit, and while they were cooking this a cat ran away with half of it!

The Messrs. Robinson had intended to enter land and make a "beginning" on it, but they found provisions so scarce that they returned the next day. In the following spring Colin Robinson entered the excellent tract of land on which he afterward fixed his home just across the river from Orangeville, in Concord Township. He did not, however, settle on it till three years afterward.

#### GUNPOWDER TEA.

It was perhaps in the summer of 1834 or 1835 that John Platter and Solomon Delong crossed the same wilderness, and getting bewildered in the midst of it, almost famished for want of water, they had to camp for the night. With their axes and hands they dug a hole in a prickly ash swamp and found water, but it tasted so much like the decoction of gunpowder that they could scarcely drink it, though suffering with thirst.

The early settlers will all bear witness that in the summer mosquitoes were no scarce article in that day of general scarcity, in fact, they were as plentiful as we can imagine flies to have been in

the fourth Egyptian plague; one could not stop two minutes in the woods without having them by myriads singing their unpleasant song with treble voices about his ears, or poking into him their tormenting bills, almost as much to be dreaded as the doctor bills of the early day. Well, to protect themselves against these impudent serenaders, these unwilling lodgers of the wilderness mentioned above (Platter and Delong) cut bushes, then covered with green leaves, and covered themselves deeply in these until the mosquitoes were utterly at a loss how to get at them, and thus they passed the night.

#### A BRIDAL TOUR.

In the winter of 1836-'7, in the month of January, the above-named Colin Robinson, having lately married a wife, set out on a bridal (or *bridle*, if you please) tour from the Maumee to the cabin built on his land on the St. Jo., she on horseback and he on foot.

Coming to the "Mer-del-arm," a considerable creek between the rivers running through broad cottonwood swamps, he found it swollen by recent rains and melted snow, until it spread over the swamps, about a mile on each side. Through this wide-spread water he waded along the narrow trace, sometimes waist deep, and she followed on her horse. Coming to the main channel of the creek he found it covered with thick ice, raised up several feet by the swollen waters, so that the ice was nearly on a level with the horse's breast, as he waded up to it. Here Mr. Robinson got his wife off the horse, on a stump, and prevailed on the horse to jump on the ice, walk over it, and then jump down on the other side of the channel. He then, by means of a pole placed from the stump to the ice, got Mrs. Robinson on the ice, and from the ice on the other side, on her saddle again, wading out as he had waded in. The next summer Mr. Robinson and his brother went down the St. Joseph to Fort Wayne, and then down the Maumee to near where Defiance now is, for seed wheat, and corn to get ground. They performed the voyage in a large-sized pirogue; loading it with sixty bushels of grain, they started back. They experienced considerable difficulty in getting along, being both raw hands at "piroguing," but they succeeded tolerably well until they reached "Bull Rapids," near the State line, about eighteen miles below Fort Wayne. Here the wind ruffling the surface, they could not see bottom, and, running on the rocks, they stuck fast.

Getting out into the water, they shoved the pirogue over the



rocks, and up the rapids, wading sometimes in water up to the waist. Getting once more aboard, they got along till they reached "Cole's dam," one mile below Fort Wayne. Here they had to unload and carry the grain on their shoulders up a steep bank about thirty feet high, go more than half a mile after a rope, which they tied to the bow of the boat, and thus pulled it over the dam, coming very near sinking it in the operation. They then reloaded, and were overtaken by darkness at the mouth of the St. Joseph. From there to John's mill they had much difficulty in getting along in the darkness and shallow water. Getting to the mill they unloaded that part of the grain they intended to be ground, and took their lodgings for the night, on the bare ground, and no covering but the blue sky. In fact during the entire trip they had the same bed and covering every night. From John's mill the rest of the way home they got out nearly every ripple, and pushed the boat up, and sometimes it was necessary to unload and reload, laying the bags on rocks in the ripples until they got the boat over. Soon after his return Colin Robinson was prostrated with a severe attack of the pleurisy, brought on by exposure.

#### ALL WELL BUT FOURTEEN.

We again quote from "Pioneer Sketches:" "We spoke, just now, of doctor bills as compared with mosquito bills; that you may have some idea of the force of the comparison, we will give one instance of the sickness of the early settlement. Mr. Isaac Meeks, now of Union Mills, Lagrange County, is my informant.

"I came into the Coburn Settlement, Concord Township," says he, "soon after Mr. Asher Coburn (who was the first settler) and built a cabin fourteen feet square and moved therein. Some time after this Mr. Coburn and John H. Coburn, the one my father-in-law, moved into the settlement, and I offered them both the hospitalities of my cabin. We were now fourteen in number, in a cabin fourteen feet square, and one story high. In a little while every one of us took down sick, and we had to swing up beds to the sides of the cabin, one above the other, to accommodate all the sick. I was sick four or five weeks, and the rest almost as many months!"

#### SUFFERINGS OF MR. OSBURN.

We spoke on a previous page of the difficulties and hardships of the settlers, in getting to mill and to market. We will now give another instance, exceeding in painful interest any yet mentioned.

The sufferer was a resident of Hicksville, just over the State line in Ohio, but the scene of his suffering was in this county; hence we will relate the circumstances, so far as the facts can be accurately obtained.

It was in the winter of 1837-'8 that Mr. Osburn started from where Hicksville had just been laid out, with an ox team, to go to mill at Fort Wayne. Returning to the east side of the St. Joseph River he was overtaken by night above where Leo now is. Having had to wade into the creeks, and break ice before his oxen, his clothes were wet, and it was freezing severely. Onward, however, he made his way, through the snow and darkness, on a stormy winter night, until he began to feel that he was freezing.

Leaving his slow team in the road, he then started hoping to reach Mr. Brant's, across the river from where Spencerville now is, but soon found his legs becoming so stiff that he could no longer walk. Knowing that his life was at stake, he then *crawled on his hands and knees* about a mile, until he found that his strength was too far gone to proceed in this way. He now commenced crying for help, and Mr. Brant's dog hearing his voice commenced barking; and some of the family going out to see what was the matter, were led by the dog to the poor sufferer, about a mile off, and he was borne into the house.

Both his legs, however, had to be amputated just below the knees. He remained several days at Mr. Brant's, and was drawn home on his sled.

#### FAMILY MILLS.

As mills were so scarce and distant, the pioneers had to tax their inventive powers to provide a substitute. So, in process of time, nearly every settler had a family hand-mill, made after the following description: Take a round log of some hard wood, such as beech or sugar, about twenty inches in diameter. Saw it off, about three feet in length. Set on end, and with an inch augur commence boring down diagonally into the upper end, from near the circumference to the center of the log, and continue until you have surrounded the end of the log, with augur holes meeting in the center. Take a chisel and cut down between the holes until you get the block loose that has thus been bored under, and it comes out in the form of an inverted cone. Trim out the funnel-shaped hole thus left with the chisel as well as you can, and then to make entirely smooth and to harden it build a fire of coals therein. When sufficiently burned for the purpose mentioned,

take out the fire and scrape the coals off cleanly as possible, and you have a large mortar. Now take a stick as thick as your wrist and two and a half feet long, and, splitting one end, insert an iron wedge with its edge in the split. Put on an iron ring and drive it over the iron wedge, so as to hold it fast. Trim off the stick so as to handle conveniently, and you have a pestle. Now you may put a little corn in your mortar, and beat it with your pestle as fine as you can. Sift out the finest, and you have corn meal. Blow the bran out of the balance, and you have "hominy."

## PRIMITIVE SCHOOL-HOUSES.

It is much to the credit of the pioneers of our county that amidst all the difficulties of the early settlements they did not neglect the education of their children. There are settlements in the south part of this State that existed twenty years without a school-house. Not so in this county. No sooner had a few settlers got their cabins raised and fixed so that they could live in them, than they raised their school-house—rough and uncomfortable, it is true, but on an equality with their residences. They were of round logs, with clapboard roofs, chamber floor and door also of clapboards; ground floor of puncheon; benches of the same, or, rather, generally of small logs split in two and turned with the flat side up, and with rough wooden pins driven into angular holes for legs; chimney of sticks and mud built as described before, but generally larger than the chimneys of private residences so that twenty or twenty-five children might surround it in a semicircle, while a burning "log heap" flamed on the hearth in the winter, or to get light from its ample throat in the summer. The windows were generally made by cutting out a log nearly the whole length of the house, leaving a hole say a foot wide and eighteen or twenty feet long. Into this a long sash was inserted, consisting of single panes joined together horizontally until the long hole was filled. In some cases that came under my notice, however, this long hole was filled with a kind of lattice work of sticks, and upon this *greased* paper was pasted to transmit the light. Under this long window large holes were bored in the log, rough, wooden pins driven into these holes, and an unplanned plank laid on these pins. This was the writing desk. The writers sat on a long-legged bench, facing this plank and the window, and if they were many in number they prevented the light of the window, especially on a cloudy day, from reaching many scholars

sitting back from it, but on such occasions they drew near to the huge tunnel of the chimney, and were there "enlightened."

A RASCALLY PARODY.

"In just such school-houses," continues Mr. Widney, "I taught several schools in an early day, and experienced the truth of Thompson's couplet:

"'Delightful task! to rear the tender thought,  
And teach the young ideas how to shoot.'

"Will you allow me to enliven this prosy chapter with an anecdote?

"Well, a New York dandy, better acquainted with books and pavements than with 'backwoods' life or character, concluded to visit the West and see 'the natives.' As he was riding along on a cold day in the winter, when sleighing was good, in his fine sleigh, wrapped up in his 'buffalo,' with his great coat on, his fur cap tied down over his ears, and his fur gloves up his elbows, he passed one of these frontier school-houses. It was 'recess,' and the teacher and some of the bigger boys were out at the side of the house knocking some squirrels off a tall hickory tree with a rifle. The dandy reined up his horse a few minutes and as he saw the squirrels drop one after another, perpetrated the following parody on the above oft quoted couplet of Thompson:

"'Delightful task! to rear the tender thought,  
And teach the *youthful Indian* how to shoot!'

"The rascal! It was well for him I was not there to hear him."



## CHAPTER IV.

### PIONEER HISTORY—CONTINUED.

WESLEY PARK'S NARRATIVE.—MILK DIET.—HOTEL CROWDED.—NEW ARRIVALS.—COUNTY ORGANIZED.—JAIL IN THE LOFT OF PARK'S CABIN.—A COURT SCENE.—TRYING TIMES.—WHITE AND PALMER.—SOME INDIAN CUSTOMS.—BETTER TIMES.—JOHN HOULTON'S NARRATIVE.—ESCAPE FROM FREEZING.—UNWELCOME VISITORS.—THEY HELP THEMSELVES.—A BLOODY RESOLVE.—THE CURSE OF AMERICA.—TRIP TO THE PRAIRIES.—FEMALE OX-DRIVER.—JOHN FEE AND HIS BIG TRACK.—INCIDENTS BY M. M.—A SPIRITED PET.—BEAR HUNT.—A CHANGE IN PLAN.—BEAR HUNT RESUMED.—A DIVERSION.

#### WESLEY PARK'S NARRATIVE.

Good fortune has preserved for us the personal narrative of Wesley Park, the first settler and the founder of the town of Auburn, the county seat. We will give the same entire, as it is full of important and interesting details: "In the fall of 1835 George Stone, Hiram Johnston and myself left Licking County, Ohio, in a two-horse buggy, to seek a home in what was then called the West. We went by way of Columbus, Sandusky, Maumee, Defiance, Fish Creek and Lima, to South Bend. We then returned to Lima, where Johnston and Stone settled, and started a tannery. I returned to Fish Creek, and entered land adjoining John Houlton's. I then returned to Ohio, and staid till February, 1836. Started to Indiana, then, with a drove of cattle and a load of dried fruits, got to Lima, sold out, and started, in company with John B. Howe, Esq., to the center of the new county, afterward called De Kalb, to locate a site for a county seat.

"We got to Pigeon River, and the canoe upsetting, I swam over the stream. Howe came over in the canoe, swimming his horse along side. Staid all night at Glover's. Started in the morning on our journey, and that night reached section 13, township 34 north, range 13 east (Union Township now), and

lay out in the woods. The snow was four inches deep. We kindled a fire, and I peeled bark to lie down on, but Howe, being tired or lazy, or both, lay down on the snow. In the morning he had melted his whole length in the snow and was wet, but I was dry. I lay all night with my rifle by my side, to be prepared for the wolves that howled around continually. After hunting a day for the best site, decided on the piece of land where Auburn now is. Entered the land and laid out the town. I then put up a shanty 10 x 12 feet, and cut a road through to Pleasant Lake; brought through a cart load of goods, with a yoke of oxen and a milk cow. Afterward, Joseph Miller and I started from William Miller's (where Mr. Ditmar now lives), I with my cart and oxen, and he with me to help cut the road (the road spoken of in a former chapter as being cut through from Blair's mill, afterward Shryock's), being nothing but a trace with the logs still in and too narrow for a cart, as will be hereafter noticed.

"My object was to get through by the way of Blair's mill to Fort Wayne for a load of provisions. It was afternoon before we started, and night overtook us near the little creek that crosses the Fort Wayne road near Mr. John Grube's. We had no provisions along, as we expected to get through to Blair's. The cow, however, that I brought through from Pleasant Lake, being used to following the team, was fortunately with us, and I milked her and told Miller that milk was good enough for me. Miller did not like to drink the new milk, but there was no alternative, so he took a good draught. It did not lie well on his stomach, and he soon threw it up. The next morning, after lying out through the night, we cut through to the mill, and I went on to Fort Wayne, and Miller returned to get his breakfast, no doubt with a good appetite.

"Getting back with my provisions, I set up tavern in my shanty. I did my own cooking, and was crowded with travelers and land-hunters, who came to have me show them land to enter. One night I kept fifteen men, who very nearly filled my hotel. Some lay on a shelf, and the rest on the ground under it; so there was plenty of bed-room. After eating up the first load of provisions, I went to Fort Wayne for another. On my return the Little Cedar was so high that I had to swim my oxen, and carry the load and cart by pieces over the creek on a log, as I had adopted as my motto 'Go ahead.' Got back again, finally, to the hotel.

"I kept travelers, showed land, and erected a cabin 18 x 20 feet, one and a half stories high, with a roof of rafters and clapboards.

It stood on the lot close to the old water saw-mill. I then returned to Ohio and brought out my wife, Sophia, and my son Amos, then a child. Lancelot Jugman and family also came with me. We all arrived at Auburn on the 6th day of August, 1836. We laid down a few puncheons and went to housekeeping. A few days work completed our cabin.

“In the winter of 1836 the act passed the Legislature to organize De Kalb County. Littlefield, of Lagrange, Gilmore, of Steuben, and Robert Work, of Allen, were appointed Commissioners to locate the county seat. I was appointed by the Governor, Sheriff of the new county, with authority to appoint the place for the elections in the few precincts in the county, and to receive and forward the returns. The result of the election is stated elsewhere.

“After the organization of the county, my house served as court-house, jail, hotel, church, cooking-room, sleeping apartment, etc.

“As Sheriff appointed, and afterward elected, I had no jail but the upper chamber of my cabin. I used to put prisoners up, and then take away the ladder and tell them to stay there, and they always did so.

“The lower chamber was the court-house. During the sitting of court it had to suspend until dinner was cooked. This gave the Judge time for a nap, which was very desirable, as he was generally fatigued, and sometimes rather ‘boozy.’ Charles Ewing was the president Judge. He was brother to the celebrated fur traders, W. G. and G. W. Ewing. Judge Yates has been spoken of as an odd genius of a backwoodsman. One day he got ‘tight,’ and sentenced Jo. Bashford to receive a whipping, and swore that as he was the court and had passed sentence he would inflict the penalty. As the Judge was making toward the criminal, with this avowed intention, I seized him, and giving him a whirl, told him plainly that if the court persisted in inflicting the penalty threatened, the Sheriff would put the court ‘up the ladder.’ Upon this, the court acknowledged the authority of the Sheriff, and adjourned peaceably.

#### “TRYING TIMES.

“Will you allow me now to go back to the winter of 1836-'7, and relate some instances of that hard winter? There were now about thirty families in the county, and many of them suffered severely, having to bring all their provisions from Fort Wayne, or the Northern prairies, with scarcely anything that could be called

roads. At one time our corn cost us \$3.00 per bushel! I saw teams that had to travel seventy-five miles for provisions. I never drove more than sixty miles for corn, beyond Fort Wayne up the St. Mary's River. It was a trying time for me and my wife, but she was always cheerful. I took the rheumatism and lay several weeks. In December the snow fell two feet deep.

"Immigrants were still coming in. A man, woman and child left Pleasant Lake with a wagon and a yoke of cattle, to go ten miles south of Auburn. One of their oxen mired down, in Smithfield Township, eight miles north of Auburn. There was then no house between Steubenville and Auburn. The mired ox died, and they turned the other loose and started for Auburn afoot, carrying the child. The waters were then high, and they had to wade the small streams. About nine o'clock at night they reached our cabin with clothes frozen above the waist. We gave them dry clothes and a warm supper, and kept them until the roads were broken.

"A few moments after the arrival of these sufferers a traveler came in and told us that a man and a boy were out in the trail about six miles, in a suffering condition, not being able to strike a fire, and the man so frozen as to be unable to travel. On receiving this information Wesley White and William Palmer got up the pony and started for the sufferers. They found the man on section 9, township 34, range 13. (We always counted by sections, as the trail was very crooked.) They got him on the pony, and brought him in, about midnight, frozen to the knees; yet he contended that he was not cold. We got his legs into a tub of spring water, and thus drew out the frost. But the boy must be saved. The old man offered us 50 cents (1) to bring him in, which led me to administer him a severe rebuke.

"I told him if the boy was not worth more than 50 cents he was not worth bringing in. He was then ten miles out, in snow two feet deep, among swamps filled with water, and swollen streams.

"No money, however, was needed to induce us to go on to his rescue. He had kept traveling, and was thus saved from freezing.

"They proved to be Mr. Graden and son, of Noble County. They had left home in pursuit of cattle. The snow commenced falling and they traveled on through Fairfield Township, and until they struck the trace, and knew not which way to turn. They were well provided for at the cabin, and in a few weeks were able to return home.

"Wesley White, who was so active in the above rescue, was a



good man. He had come down from Lima to stake out some lots.

"He afterward went to Sparta, Noble County. He was Deputy Clerk for Isaac Spencer, and afterward Clerk of Noble County.

"After thus saving the life of others, he was drowned in Elkhart River, west of Albion. William Palmer was a rather mischievous old bachelor, and loved to play pranks on the Indians, who used to annoy us considerably, though they furnished us with venison, bear meat, turkeys, cranberries, etc., for money or such things as we had to exchange.

"They were honest, and some of them religious, before the whites gave them fire-water, and stole their ponies and blankets.

"They used frequently to apply to me to take away 'bad Indian' whenever any of their number misbehaved. After the whites had created in them the unnatural appetite, they were very fond of whisky. One day a poor squaw came to my house and begged hard for whisky. Palmer took the pepper-sauce bottle and handed it to her; she took a very hearty drink, but as soon as she had removed the bottle from her lips, she began to spit, sputter, slaver and holler 'pizen! pizen!' while Bill Palmer, the perpetrator of this joke, rolled and laughed to his heart's content. After her sufferings were over, I and my good Sophia took a little laugh at her and she never troubled us again.

#### " SOME INDIAN CUSTOMS.

"The Pottawatomies and Miamies were the principal tribes in De Kalb County. Their manner of burying the dead was to dig a grave eighteen inches deep, put in the dead, cover with leaves, and then build a tight pen of poles over the grave. Sometimes they cut down a tree, split off a piece from the top of the log, dug out a trough, put in the body, and then covered it up closely with poles. They burnt the leaves around these burying places every fall, to keep the fire in the woods from getting to them. They disliked very much to have their dead interfered with, yet it was done by unprincipled whites. It was not uncommon to see their graves opened, the bones scattered around, and the skull of an Indian set out in the log in full sight.

"The spring of 1837 was very gladly hailed by the settlers, after stemming the storms and suffering the privations of a hard winter. During this season immigrants began to come in more plentifully, and several cabins went up in Auburn. I had given one-third of the lots to the county, receiving no compensation but the as-

surance that it would be permanently the county seat. In most cases, too, I gave a lot to every settler building thereon. This year (1837) I and Mr. Ogden built the saw-mill. The town continued steadily to improve, and has been blest with good inhabitants, with but few exceptions. Much of the land in the county was taken up by speculators. This hindered its settlement to a considerable degree for some years. The crash of banks in 1837 and 1838 was severely felt, and many suffered for want of food and raiment. The years 1836 and 1837 were healthy seasons; 1838 was more sickly; 1839 still more so, and from that time till 1850 there was more or less of bilious complaints every season. Since 1850 both town and country have been generally healthy."

Thus ends Mr. Parks's narrative. If other early pioneers had recorded their experience, even thus briefly, the present generation would be the gainers thereby.

#### JOHN HOULTON'S NARRATIVE.

John Houlton, the first settler in Franklin Township, and perhaps in the county, wrote a series of reminiscences for Mr. Widney in 1859, of which we will give the most interesting portion. He was more accustomed to handling the rifle, ax and handspike, than the pen, and was also very old, at that time; yet the interest contained in the circumstances themselves, together with his blunt, honest way of relating them, cannot fail to repay attention and perusal. He begins:

"*Mr. Widney:* Since you are writing sketches concerning the early settlers of the various townships of this county, for the benefit of posterity, I feel it a duty to add my mite; so please have patience as I must go out of the bounds of the county, and also note some things that happened before any settlement of De Kalb, though they are inseparably connected with its settlement.

"Samuel Houlton, my oldest brother, and Isaiah Hughes went into copartnership to build a saw-mill, in the wilderness of Fish Creek, in February, 1827. The firm hired David Williamson, John Kilgore, Francis A. Blair and myself to work for them. They gave us axes, a little provision, and fire-works, and started us where Brunersburg now stands to cut a road through northwest to the Indian village on the St. Joseph (the present site of Denmark). We started, and the firm was to follow with the team the next day. We cut on till dark; and when we stopped to build a fire, behold the flint, which I had put in my pocket to strike fire,

was not to be found. We were all wet to the knees, and, it being very cold, we all expected to perish without fire.

"The boys threatened to whip me, as they said it was d—d carelessness losing the flint. Said I, 'Boys, the night will be dark as Egypt; we must make fire or perish. Let us all hunt, and if possible find a stone to strike fire with.' They said I was a fool to think of finding a flint in those swamps. We had worked hard all day, and were tired and hungry, but I well knew there was not a moment to be lost; so I started to hunt for stone, while they went to eating. It was growing dark rapidly.

"I struck a small ravine, followed it, and at last found a little stone nearly round, with no sharp edge. Feeling along awhile, and finding no other, I went back, got the 'spunk' and knife, and after a few strokes had the satisfaction to see it take fire; and soon we had a good blazing fire. The boys, who cursed me and were almost ready to kill me for losing the flint, now, with tears rolling down their cheeks, asked my pardon. Such is the instability of poor feeble man!

"We cut the road to the mouth of Fish Creek, and the team came on. We then went to work and made a pirogue of about two tons burden, and, crossing the river, built a cabin twenty feet square. When our provisions began to fail Samuel Houlton took Blair and went down the river in the pirogue. They started to go east of the State line on the Maumee. Hughes, Williamson, Kilgore and myself staid. The boat was to be back in eight days. Twelve days passed and no boat appeared. It had rained heavily; the river rose high, the weather turned quite cold, and our provisions entirely failed, except a half bushel of dried peaches.

"Williamson and Kilgore concluded to leave for the settlement. We all made a raft of logs for the boys to cross the river, and the next morning they started with empty stomachs. Hughes and I went to see them cross. They went aboard the raft, and started across the river, the water being high, and the slush ice running. At first the raft bore them up; but before they got across they were three feet deep in the freezing water. They had flint and spunk, but the latter getting wet in their pockets was of course useless. They scrambled up the other bank, and there they were, their clothes freezing in two minutes, twenty-seven miles from the settlement, without food in their stomachs, without any means to strike fire, and the snow four inches deep. I shuddered for their fate, and told them to start at a good 'turkey-trot,' so as not

to freeze, and not too fast, lest they should tire out before getting through; and, on the peril of their lives, not to sit down. They got through, but so exhausted that Judge Perkins had to help them into his door.

“Hughes and I stayed fourteen days after the boys left, during which time we had nothing under the heavens to eat but a few dried peaches. We had a gun, and went out often with it to try to kill something; but there was neither animal nor bird to be seen; no, not even so much as an Indian. On the morning of the fourteenth day I told Hughes I would make a raft of logs that day and leave the next morning. I did so. Next morning Hughes accompanied me to the river, to see me start. We both felt sure that Houlton and Blair were coming up the river with the pirogue, and I was in great hopes to meet them in two or three hours. The river was yet high, and the slush ice running very thickly.

“I got some fire and wood on the raft, Hughes loosed the cable, and was in the act of handing it to me, when lo! my brother, Samuel Houlton, called to us, about a hundred rods up the river. He knew we must be starving, and came across from the Maumee with a yoke of oxen and sled. He tried hard to reach us the day before, but lacked five miles when darkness overtook him. He drove on till he could follow the road no longer, and then struck fire and camped for the night. It was fortunate indeed for me that he came just when he did, for if I had got one hour's start, I should as surely have lost my life as I now live, for there was no human habitation till within four miles of Fort Wayne. The slush ice would have so adhered to the raft as soon to render it entirely unmanageable; so that it must have stove, and I would have been compelled to swim, or drown. Had I swam out, I must have frozen to death very soon.

“Now, kind reader, you would think it pretty hard fare to have nothing to eat for fourteen days but dried peaches. I tell you it kept soul and body together, and that was all it did.

“Hughes, Samuel Houlton and myself staid about two weeks, then Samuel took an Indian canoe and went down the river to get his pirogue load of pork, flour, potatoes, corn and whisky (for Hughes must have his dram). At Fort Wayne Samuel hired a man by the name of Avery, and went a little below where Antwerp now is, where they loaded the pirogue and returned without anything happening worthy of note. We four worked on some time,

and in May got the mill ready to raise. Without any further help we went to putting it up, without ropes or tackle. The size was 18 x 45 feet. There were five swamp oak sills forty-five feet long and thirteen inches square, and two plates ten inches square; but the middle bent, with the fender beam fourteen inches square, was the heaviest.

“UNWELCOME VISITORS.

“At that time there was a large Indian village where Denmark now is, and some traders came among there with whisky and made them drunk, so they came to rob us. We had worked hard all day until nearly sundown, when we went to the house to eat supper. The Indians came yelling and soon filled the house. They then drew their knives, bows and arrows and tomahawks, stuck their hands into our supper pot, and our supper was gone in a trice. Samuel Houlton drew a large poker and was about to strike, when Avery exclaimed, ‘Don’t strike, Sam, or they will kill us all!’ Hughes also told him not to strike, but let them take what they wanted, and he would go to the Indian Agent at Fort Wayne and make them pay for it. They then acted as true lords of the soil.

“They poured out the whisky into their camp kettles, knocked in the head of a flour barrel and also of a pork barrel, and in fifteen minutes flour, pork and whisky were gone. They crossed the creek about twelve rods off and camped for the night. While they were making their fires and drinking the whisky, we rolled out our last barrel of flour and hid it in a brush heap. We had also about thirty pounds of pork up in the chamber that they did not get, and that was all that saved us from starvation. The 200 Indians fought and screamed all night. A better sample of the infernal regions never could be gotten up in this world.

“As soon as we had secured our barrel of flour, we next resolved that when they had generally got drunk we would alight on them with a vengeance and kill the last one of them. So we loaded our four guns with slugs and then got two tomahawks and two hand axes, and waited until they would become more drunk. In this, however, we were disappointed. They did not seem to get more intoxicated. After drinking twenty gallons of whisky, eating 230 pounds of pork, and using up 250 pounds of flour, with several bushels of potatoes, they started off about eight in the morning well satisfied with what they had done.

“ We made application to the Indian Agent, at Ft. Wayne, but never got any compensation for the articles taken. Every time I think of the Indian tragedy I feel thankful that we were prevented from imbruing our hands in their life blood. It was the traders, with their whisky, that made all this trouble.

“ Whisky, whisky, bane of life,—  
Spring of tumult,—source of strife;—  
Could I but half thy curses tell,  
The wise would wish thee safe in hell.

“ TRIP TO THE PRAIRIES.

“ I will now give you a narrative of another danger that I and three others passed through. The escape was almost miraculous; and do not forget that all this has something to do with the settlement of De Kalb County.

“ In the summer of 1831 Samuel Houlton sent me, and the Widow Fee sent her son, John Fee, with me, out to the prairies with two yoke of oxen and a large Pennsylvania wagon, to buy a load of provision. They let Moses Fee, a boy seven or eight years old, go with us. Before this Sarah and Cynthia Fee were working on the prairies to help support the family, and the old lady sent word for the girls to come home. So we went out and got our load ready to return, when John Fee got a good chance to work awhile and accordingly staid, leaving me and the girls and little boy to get home through the woods and swamps, with the teams and wagon, as best we could.

“ We were three days and a half getting home, ‘ miring down ’ several times on the way. The road being narrow and very crooked, I got fast frequently against the trees, and finally told the girls that one of them would have to drive the forward cattle, so Sarah came and drove the team. As we were thus driving along, we came to a dead cherry-tree that had partly fallen and lodged on another tree. The wagon ran over one of the large roots of this dead tree, and it broke suddenly about fifty feet from the root. The top part fell back on the wagon, within about six inches of the heads of Cynthia and the boy, smashing the boy’s hand severely.

“ The body of the tree fell along the road in the direction in which we were driving. By suddenly throwing myself back, I got barely out of its way, and having screamed to Sarah when I first saw it coming, to run for life, she ran with all her speed, the top

of the broken tree just brushing her head and clothes. Cynthia Fee married William Bender, and she and the little boy mentioned above are living within a few miles of me, and are parents of large families. I married Sarah, the girl that drove the oxen and out-ran the falling tree, on the 5th of February, 1833.

“In September of the same year I took three hired men, a yoke of oxen, a cross-cut saw and fro, and came on to forty acres I had entered, and in four days we four cut the logs for and raised and covered the house where I yet live, in Franklin Township, De Kalb County. I also hauled out and buried twenty bushels of potatoes on my land and left them till we moved on, about a month after, and, though the Indians were thick around, my potatoes were not disturbed—proving that they were more honest than some of their white brethren.

“And now I want to show how the Hughes and Houlton mill, though in Williams County, Ohio, had a bearing on the settlement of De Kalb County. When the mill had been in operation some years, the people began to settle on the St. Joseph, and would come and get lumber, often on credit, to build with, and thus the mill aided greatly the settlement of this county, though a few miles over the county and State line.” Mr. Houlton here gives a detailed account of a trip through the wilderness to Highland County, Ohio, in the summer of 1834, when the streams were all foaming high, exposing him to death by drowning; and of a narrow escape from being murdered for money it was thought he had, and from which untimely death a supposed pistol (which existed only in supposition) saved him, etc., etc.

#### JOHN FEE AND HIS BIG TRACK.

Mr. H. goes on to say: “In 1834 John Fee entered the large and excellent farm of 500 or 600 acres on which he now lives, and which lies on each side of the line between Steuben and De Kalb counties. Indulge me in telling an anecdote of him. He had been out to the prairies for grain, and froze his feet badly, so that for a long time he could not wear boots or shoes. So he got the Indians to make him a very large pair of moccasins which he wore. One day, after his feet got better, he went out hunting, and after sauntering through the woods awhile, he crossed the largest moccasin track he ever saw. He looked with astonishment at the monster track, and said to himself: ‘What an almighty big Indian has been along here! It’s the d—dest big Indian that has ever been in

these woods.' About the time that his astonishment and curiosity got to its highest, he chanced to look behind him, and lo! it was his *own track!*"

## INCIDENTS BY M. M.

"We had a large fire-place in one end of our cabin, and the main thing for us in the winter was to get in a big back-log every evening to last all night and the next day, and then make a big fire. After the rest of the folks had gone to bed I would stay up and parch about a peck of corn in the big skillet for the next day. I could live on it, honey and jerked venison, and call it 'high life in America.' A hunter can live longer on parched corn, without water, than on anything else. Sometimes when parching corn or baking Johnnie-cakes on a smooth clapboard, I would play Daniel Boone, and imagine myself camped out in the woods by a big fire and living on roasted coon. We moved to this country in a covered wagon and camped out and that is when I first fell in love with camping out and running wild; and it is hard for me now to go back on my first love and keep from following off every covered wagon that comes along.

"We had a new comer who had moved so often that he declared that whenever a covered wagon drove up or passed his cabin his chickens would fall in line, march over the fence, lay down and cross their legs ready to be tied, thinking that they were going to move again.

"At night after we had gone to bed the ground squirrels would come up through the puncheon floor, and it was fun to see them play hide-and-go-seek, blind man's buff, or whatever their innocent games are, in their language. They were so plenty that we had to watch our corn patch when it was first planted, or they would dig it all up and eat it.

"One night I woke up and saw something lying on the floor by the fire, that looked very bright and glistening. I thought, perhaps, I was dreaming about 'Aladdin and the Wonderful Lamp, or 'Cinderella and the Glass Slippers;' but come to look closer it was a huge rattlesnake that had come up through the floor to warm himself. The gun stood within reach and was always loaded, and I drew a bead on him, fired and shot his head off. A gun shot off in a room makes an awful noise, and it scared the rest of the folks almost to death. Father wanted to know what in the world was the matter, and I told him that I had killed a boa constrictor or an anaconda, and that I had saved the whole family. The snake was



very fat, and we saved the oil for rheumatism and weak back, and always found it a sure cure.

“One day Tom and George Hollenback, father and myself were out hunting, and the dogs made a big fuss in a thicket, and we rushed in to see what was the matter, and found that they had come across a den of young wolves, and the old one was not at home. There were six of them, about a quarter grown, but very active and ferocious; and we had hard work to catch them as they had such a careless way of feeling round for a fellow’s fingers, and would snap at you like steel traps. At last we got a forked stick and held their necks down while we tied them. One of the boys had a big pocket in his coat and concluded to carry one in it. We got ready and started for home with our menagerie, when all at once the wolf in the pocket grabbed the boy by the hind part of his leg and held on like grim death. The poor fellow ran around and howled. We tried to break the animal’s hold, but it would not let go. We could not beat or choke it off, and we had to cut its head off.

“That made the boys so mad that they killed all the wolves but one, which I took home and tied by a chain to a stake in the yard. In five minutes he could dig a hole in the sand big enough to hide himself, and then he would lay with his nose sticking out and let on that he was asleep; and the chickens would come around to investigate the subject, and woe unto the chickens that came within the length of his chain. He could figure on it to an inch; and then, when they got within reach, he went for them like lightning, and would gobble them up, pick them and eat them before you could say Jack Robinson.

“One morning he came up missing. He was out and gone, chain and all. I did not care anything about him, as he had eaten up most all our chickens except an old sitting hen that he did not relish; but I did not like to lose my chain. In the fall, while out hunting in the woods, and the wind was blowing very hard, I heard a rattling noise like a horse-fiddle, and went to see what it was; and lo and behold, there was my chain hanging to the limb of a tree with a bunch of bones to it, and the wind was making music on them. It was the remains of my wolf; but I never could tell if it was a case of intentional suicide, or he got fast and hung himself accidentally. As he was already dead, I cut him down, took my chain, and left him for the wild winds to mourn his requiem.

“It was in the spring, the time to plow for corn, and in the dark

of the moon, when you could not see your nose before you. One evening some of our neighbor boys saw a big black bear going north. They came down with dogs to stay all night with me, and get an early start in the morning after the bear. We had camped out on the floor, and in the night we heard a rattle at our clapboard door, and I asked, 'Who comes there?' An answer in a musical voice, said 'Mingo.' On opening the door, in stepped an Indian boy well known to us. He said that a little girl seven or eight years old, who belonged to Mr. Toby, living about eight miles north of us had got lost in the morning, and that they had hunted for her all day and had not found her; and that they wanted us to go over and help hunt for her.

"I told the boys that was our best hold, and that we would let the bear go until we had found the little girl. We got up long before day and made our breakfast off of a wild goose and a sand-hill crane that we had killed the day before, and barbecued them by the fire. We were off early on a trail, and arrived at Toby's about nine o'clock in the morning; and oh, such a sight! There was the mother crying and weeping, nearly heart-broken, and calling for Mary, the lost child.

"There were two or three women with her, trying to console her. The men were all out looking for her, and nothing had been heard from the child up to this time, one day and one night out. They had an old-fashioned dinner horn, four or five feet long, and as big as a saucer at the lower end, and it could be heard for miles. It was understood that when any one brought in any news or found the child, the horn should be sounded. It appears that on the morning little Mary was lost her father was plowing a piece of ground for corn, and she started to go to him but never reached him; and that Obbenobbe, an old Indian from the Tippecanoe, and Mingo, his grandson, had come over to Mr. Toby's, and while he went out to hunt for the child, sent Mingo after us.

"Just then Obbenobbe came in with a little piece of yellow calico that he said he had found on a bush about three miles east of there. Mrs. Toby said at once that it was a piece of the dress that Mary had worn, and it had been torn off by the bush. That gave her some hopes; but the terrible thought was, 'Was she still alive?' The country was then full of wolves, and the chances were against her, but we hoped and hoped ever. We then made the woods and prairies ring with the old horn, and we then agreed that not a gun should be fired until Mary was found, dead or alive,

and broke for the place where Obbenobbe had found the piece of her dress. We made good time and soon reached the spot, and began to look for more signs. After looking around for a long time we found her little foot prints in the sand, and also in the mud, going from home. She was barefooted, and from that day to this I have never forgotten those little tracks in the sand and mud. We hunted all day and found no other trace, and our hearts had begun to sink. We were tired and hungry, having had nothing to eat all day. We could have killed deer, but had resolved not to fire our guns off. We had a large greyhound that could catch a deer any time, and two coon dogs. As night was coming on, we prepared to camp. While we were fixing our camp, the dogs barked up a hollow tree, and we supposed there was a coon in it. We made an Indian ladder, and Obbenobbe climbed up and put some fire in the tree and came down. As the tree was dry it soon began to burn and made a bright light from the top.

“At last two coons rolled out, pretty well singed. We killed and skinned them, and were getting ready to roast them. It was not dark yet, and we heard a noise; and looking up we found that something had scared two deer, and they came running right to camp. We put the dogs after them, and a short distance from us was the creek. In jumping it one of the deer fell back in the creek; in a minute the dogs were on him, and we ran in and pulled him out and killed him, and in fifteen minutes from the time we first drew blood, every one of us had a piece of it on a stick and roasting it; and such a feast we did have! The body wanted more food than the soul did, and for the time being we forgot our troubles.

“Night came on, and a dark one it was; and the wolves were howling around us. The worst of all, it began to rain, and our only thought was, ‘Where was Mary Toby?’ We had listened all day for the big horn or the report of a gun, but all in vain. Remember, my dear friends, that this is a true story, and some of the parties are still living in Pulaski County. Remember, too, this was the second night and second day that she was lost, and how could the heroine live so long among the wolves, with nothing to eat and nothing to protect her from the weather but a little calico dress. We did not sleep much that night, and were up early and started on our search. We hunted all day up and down, backward and forward, as the grasses and bushes were very thick, hallooing and listening, but all in vain.

“At last about three o'clock we gave it up and hope died within us, and we turned our faces homeward with heavy hearts. There is something in man called the dormant or latent powers or energies. For instance, I have been hunting all day and was returning tired and weary, hardly able to lift one foot before the other, and game would start up before me, and I could run for hours, and forget that I was tired. Now hold your breath. We had given up and started for home, and away off north of us we heard a gun's discharge. So then our dormant powers and hope went up, and we all broke and ran, and reaching the edge of a prairie we saw a man on horseback in his shirt-sleeves with something wrapped up in his coat before him. It was Bridge Ward, and he had found Mary Toby in this way: He too had given up and started home in despair. As he was riding along he saw a grove north of him in the bend of the creek, and something told him or influenced him to take a last look there. He turned his horse to the right and through the grove, and then on to the edge of the creek, and there he found Mary Toby, who had lain down for her last sleep; but, thank God, she was still alive.

“Her little feet, limbs and hands were all torn and bleeding from the briars and grass, and her golden hair was all matted together. He picked her up gently and wrapped her in his coat and started for home. But how had she lived and escaped so long from wild animals? (Here is special providence for you.) Although Obbenobbe was the oldest, he was still the best runner, and we started him on the wings of wind to carry the glorious news to Mary's home, that she was found and still alive. It was not long before we heard the guns firing and the horn blowing, as the rest of them had all given up and retired to the house. As Mary was weak we had to go slow, and as we neared the house they all came out to meet us, and the mother was frantic with joy. I thought she would kill the child by hugging and kissing it, and then I could see the truth of the saying in the Bible that there is more joy in Heaven over one sinner who repents and is saved than the ninety and nine who went not astray; although Mary was not exactly a sinner. She was very weak, but after careful nursing soon got strong again, grew up to womanhood, married and raised a family. Her father, Mr. Toby, and Mr. Ward, who found her, are still living in Pulaski County.

“BEAR HUNT RESUMED.

“Now for the bear. After going north, he turned east and

killed a couple of hogs in the neighborhood of Brunk's, and then turned northwest and killed a calf near Stephen Jons's, the bee-hunter. We sounded the tocsin, called in our forces, and with the Forrence and Hollenback boys started on the war path, resolved to do or die for the rising generation. We were provided with guns and five dogs, including the big greyhound given to my father by Samual Matlock, of Lancaster, Ohio, which money could not buy. We soon got on the bear's track, crossing the sand ridges and soft places in the prairie. He was a smasher, and made a track more like the human family than any animal we had ever seen. We were almost led to believe in Darwin, who teaches that man came up from the lower orders of animals, and this bear's track did look as if he might be a connecting link between man and the monkey. But I never liked Darwin's idea of running you out to a tad-pole or a grease spot. The bear traveled fast and had a kind of elephant trot, or engineer swing. The dogs would run way ahead of him for miles, and then come back pretty well 'chewed up.' They at last became frightened and would not follow him. The greyhound was game and wanted to pitch in, but we kept him back, as we did not want him to get hurt. Several times we got sight of the old fellow crossing the prairie from one side ridge to another. He made good time, and we had hard work to keep anywhere near him.

#### A DIVERSION.

"While crossing a ridge, we saw a deer coming right toward us with tongue out and very tired. One of the boys was going to shoot, but I told him to hold on, that there was something the matter with it. We kept the dogs in and it came right up to us. Just then five or six big gray wolves (none of your little prairie wolves) and one big black one, the only one we ever saw, came running after it. We opened fire on them and killed the black and one gray one, and wounded another, which got away with the rest. As we had heard that a black wolf skin was very valuable, we skinned them. While doing so we heard a noise, and looking around saw an old she-wolf and four young ones coming in on the home stretch, to be at the death and feast off the deer. We fired at them, but without effect, and they ran one way and the deer another, without saying good-bye.

"We hung up the wolf skins in a safe place and followed up Bruin, who had gotten the start of us and had come across bees in an old hollow tree, and tore the honey out; he had made a mess of

it, but had left enough for us. Bears are great for honey or any thing sweet, and do not mind the sting of bees more than we would a mosquito bite. Along toward night his tracks became most too fresh, and we were afraid; so we concluded to camp on his track. While preparing to camp a couple of the boys went out to get some game for supper, and in about an hour came in with a fine fat buck, from which we had a fine feast. We sat by the camp fire and 'chawed' roasted ribs and broiled venison, and thought how the old fellows who dressed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day, but had lost their appetite and digestive powers, and got the gout and dyspepsia, would give a million if they could just eat such a meal as we did. There are some who live only to eat, but in those days we ate to live and keep soul and body together, and were happy. I long for those days again. The night was dark and we made two big fires, one on each side of us, as we had heard that wild animals will not go through fire for a meal of victuals. Several times we were badly frightened in the night, and even our dogs were afraid. We kept out a picket guard, but it was hard to get anyone to leave the fire very far, as we were afraid that the bear would make a raid and gobble us up before we could say our prayers.

"The morning came and found us with our scalps all right, and we were soon off on the trail. He had turned east and gone north of Fletcher's Lake, and by Mud Lake, and then west near the Indian camp where Obbenobbe and Mingo were. Through the day we found where he had made a meal off a dead or wounded deer, as bear cannot catch a sound deer. As it was nearly night we concluded to stay with the Indians, and they agreed to go with us in the morning. After a good night's sleep we were off early, with Indians, guns, and a new supply of dogs, and with their aid soon found the trail. After following him till almost noon, we saw him go into a swamp filled with thick elbow brush. The Indians said he would make his last fight there. We prepared to give battle, surrounded the swamp and then sent the dogs in.

"One of the Indians who had a rifle that carried an ounce ball got sight of him, fired and broke one of his fore legs, and that brought him to bay. He stood up on his hind legs and looked like a gorilla, and I almost thought that Darwin was right. We all closed in on him, but could not fire for fear of killing the dogs, they were so close around him. After he had killed and wounded four or five dogs the greyhound broke loose and went in. The bear



David Reimöhl  
David Reimöhl





grabbed him with his well fore leg, and was about to crush and kill him, when Obbenobbe rushed in with a big knife and struck the bear under the shoulder, and that settled his case. He let the dog go and gave up the ghost. He was an ugly old rascal and had a bad breath. According to phrenology and physiology, and judging from his head and countenance, which were bad, his moral character had not been good in the neighborhood and vicinity where he had formerly resided.

“The Indians said he was the largest they had seen for many years. They supposed that he was a wanderer from the far North, on an exploring expedition. We skinned him and gave the hide to Obbenobbe, as it was him who struck the fatal blow and saved my father’s dog. He was not very fat, and tasted like a mixture of coon, pork, shad and codfish. We took a scout around and got our wolf skins, and returned home well satisfied with our bear hunt, which was the last and only one in my life.”



## CHAPTER V.

### POLITICAL.

POLITICAL COMPLEXION OF DE KALB COUNTY.—FIRST COUNTY ELECTION AND OFFICERS CHOSEN.—PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1840, HARRISON AND VAN BUREN.—POLK AND CLAY IN 1844.—TAYLOR AND CASS IN 1848.—PIERCE AND SCOTT IN 1852.—NEW CONSTITUTION.—RISE OF THE REPUBLICAN PARTY.—BUCHANAN AND FREMONT IN 1856.—CRISIS OF 1860, LINCOLN AND DOUGLAS.—CLOSE VOTE IN 1863.—LINCOLN AND McCLELLAN IN 1864.—GRANT AND SEYMOUR IN 1868.—BIENNIAL ELECTIONS ADOPTED.—GRANT AND GREELEY IN 1872.—HAYES AND TILDEN IN 1876.—GARFIELD AND HANCOCK IN 1880.—CLEVELAND AND BLAINE IN 1884.—SUMMARY OF ELECTIONS FROM 1839 TO 1884.—OFFICIAL LIST FOR DEKALB COUNTY.—CLERKS.—RECORDERS.—AUDITORS.—TREASURERS.—SHERIFFS.—COMMISSIONERS.—OTHER OFFICERS.

De Kalb County is considered safe for a Democratic majority of from 200 to 300, in presidential years. Rather an unusual amount of interest is taken here in politics, though a strict party division takes place only at National or State elections. In choosing county officers, the custom has been very popular to shake off party fetters, and vote for the best men.

The first election after the organization of the county was held Aug. 6, 1838, and resulted in the choice of Luther Keep for Commissioner, Wesley Park for Sheriff, Lott Herrick for School Commissioner, and Robert Work for Coroner. None of these had any serious opposition. In addition to these, a Representative was voted for, and a majority of fourteen given to David B. Herriman. In 1837 commissioners were elected, but the county could hardly be said to be organized at that time, and no record exists of that election. Peter Fair, A. F. Beecher and Samuel Widney were chosen.

The first presidential election in which De Kalb participated was the exciting one of 1840, and some old pioneers yet remember that "hard cider" campaign, when "Tippecanoe and Tyler too"

and other euphonious phrases were enthusiastically sung in campaign songs. Only 334 votes were cast by this county, of which 177 were for Harrison, and 167 for Van Buren—a Whig majority of ten.

Four years later occurred the memorable campaign of 1844, when Kentucky's favorite son, Henry Clay, had a good chance for election, as the representative of the Whig party. A compromising letter written by Clay before the election resulted in a sufficient defection from the Whigs to the Free-Soilers to elect James K. Polk. Polk's plurality in the State of New York was barely 5,000. Had one-third of the votes given to James G. Birney in that State been given to Clay, the whole course of history would have been changed; for New York would then have given a Whig majority, Clay would have been elected, the annexation of Texas defeated, and the Mexican war probably never have taken place. At this important election, De Kalb gave Polk 327, Clay 269, and Birney six votes respectively—a Democratic majority of sixty-eight. The total vote was nearly double that cast at the previous election.

In 1848 the Democrats nominated Cass and Butler, the Whigs Taylor and Fillmore, and the Free-Soil men, Van Buren and Adams. This was a closely contested campaign, resulting in the election of the Whig candidates. De Kalb gave 968 votes to Cass, the son of Michigan, 547 to Taylor, and 347 to Van Buren—a plurality for Cass of 391, and a majority of forty-four. The strength of the Free-Soil movement in this county at that period is noticeable.

The election of 1852 came just after the celebrated compromises of 1850, and before the renewal of slavery agitation, caused by the Kansas-Nebraska troubles. Both Whigs and Democrats adopted plat forms endorsing the 1850 compromises, but General Scott, the Whig candidate, though a popular military hero, was distrusted by both the friends and the opponents of slavery restriction. The result was that he carried only the States of Massachusetts, Vermont, Kentucky and Tennessee—four in all, choosing forty-two electors; while General Franklin Pierce, the Democratic standard bearer, carried twenty-seven States, choosing 254 electors. Never before or since was there such an overwhelming defeat of a party that had hoped for success. The vote in De Kalb County was as follows: Pierce, 780; Scott, 391; Hale, 164; Democratic majority for Pierce, 389.

In 1852 a new State Constitution was adopted, fixing the general annual election in October. It had previously been held in August. With the defeat of 1852 came the death of the Whig party, and on its ruins was erected the Republican party which nominated for President John C. Fremont. The Democratic party put in nomination James Buchanan, and the American party Millard Fillmore. The result was the election of Buchanan by a strong vote. In this county his majority was seventy-five, and his plurality 150, out of a total vote of 2,419.

The most important presidential election in our whole century of constitutional government was of course that of 1860, when the struggle between parties became one between sections. The Republican party, representing the North, nominated Abraham Lincoln; the Democratic party of the South chose John C. Breckinridge. These two parties represented the extreme views of the slavery question and the regular Democratic nominee, Stephen A. Douglas, represented a middle ground—that of popular sovereignty. A fourth, or "Union" party, named John Bell as its candidate, but its platform meant really nothing, and was of little importance in the campaign. By running Breckinridge, the South gave the presidency to Lincoln, when it might have had Douglas. In De Kalb County, the natural opposition to the spirit of slavery extension dominant at the South naturally strengthened the Republican vote, and it gave Lincoln a plurality of 101, and a majority of seventy-five. Breckinridge received only two votes; Bell, twenty-four; Douglas, 1,399; Lincoln, 1,500. The townships giving Lincoln majority were eight in number, as follows: Butler, eighteen; Concord, twenty-five; Newville, forty-four; Stafford, fifty-two; Wilmington, fifty-two; Union, thirteen; Franklin, fourteen; Troy, thirty-nine. Those giving Douglas majorities were four in number: Jackson, thirty-six; Richland, forty-seven; Fairfield, fifty-two; Smithfield, twelve. The election of Oct. 13, 1863, was remarkable for its being almost a tie between the two parties. The vote for Recorder was a tie, John Butt and George R. Hoffman each receiving 1,391 votes. George Barney was elected Treasurer by a majority of two over Isaac Hagne, and Moses Gonser received an equally small majority over A. Dewitt Goetchius for the office of Real Estate Appraiser. Spencer Dills was defeated for Surveyor by David Eberly by a majority of nine; and the largest majority given any candidate was twenty-eight for John Ralston for Clerk, over William M. Mercer. The Demo-

cratic townships this year were Butler, Jackson, Concord, Auburn (village), Richland, Fairfield, Smithfield and Franklin—eight out of thirteen.

The war naturally strengthened the Republican party. In the October election of 1864 the distinguished Oliver P. Morton was chosen Governor of Indiana, receiving in De Kalb County a majority of ninety-eight, over Joseph E. McDonald. For President the Democrats nominated this year General George B. McClellan, while the Republicans renominated Abraham Lincoln, and re-elected him. There was no third party in the field, as emancipation had settled the slavery question forever, and in the presence of the momentous issues of the war, prohibition, paper money, etc., had not yet become issues. The vote in this county was very close, McClellan receiving 1,472 votes, and Lincoln 1,484—a majority of twelve. The Democratic townships (six in number) and majorities were as follows: Butler, eight; Jackson, sixty-three; Richland, forty-five; Fairfield, ninety-seven; Smithfield, thirty; Franklin, ten. Five townships gave majorities for Lincoln: Newville, forty-five; Stafford, ten; Wilmington, 121; Union, fifty-eight; Troy, thirty-one. In Concord the vote was a tie, each party polling 132 votes. Two years later, in 1866, the Republican majority on the State ticket was about sixty.

In 1868 the Democracy chose as its leader the respected Governor of New York, Horatio Seymour, while the Republicans gave in their adhesion to the war hero, Ulysses S. Grant, who was elected by a large majority. In this county Grant received the trifling majority of twenty-four, out of a total vote of 3,476. Five townships went Democratic by the following majorities: Butler, nineteen; Jackson, seventy-four; Richland, sixty-nine; Fairfield, seventy-three; Smithfield, fifty-four. Seven townships gave the following Republican majorities: Concord, two; Newville, fifty-one; Stafford, fifteen; Wilmington, 141; Union, seventy-one; Franklin, five; Troy, twenty-eight. Up to this time annual elections had been held for county officers but this was now changed by law, so that since 1867 elections have been held biennially in the even numbered years. They occurred in October until 1882, when Indiana ceased to be an October State, and all fall elections are now held the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November.

In 1870 the Democratic ticket was generally triumphant in this county.

In 1872 Grant was renominated by the Republican party.

Some dissatisfied leaders, calling themselves Liberal Republicans, nominated Horace Greeley, who was also endorsed by the Democratic convention. The result was a general stay at home throughout the United States of a large number of Democrats, who could not reconcile themselves to voting for a Republican like Horace Greeley, and General Grant was re-elected by a very heavy majority. In this county he received 317 more votes than Greeley. A third ticket ("straight Democratic") headed by Charles O'Connor, received ninety-four votes in De Kalb County. The twelve townships were equally divided between Grant and Greeley. The Democratic townships and majorities were: Butler, four; Jackson, twenty-four; Richland, eighteen; Fairfield, eighty-seven; Smithfield, forty-two; Franklin, four. Those giving Republican majorities were: Concord, sixty; Newville, eighty-six; Stafford, ten; Wilmington, 155; Union, 136; Troy, forty-nine.

The following paragraph, written after the presidential election of 1872, in the *Courier*, illustrates at once Mr. May's facile pen, and his genial good temper:

"From a careful glance over the late battlefield, the probabilities are that we have met the enemy and they have somewhat gobbled us in. That's nothing. Twelve years' experience has taught us that Salt River is a navigable stream. The air at its head waters is pure, but not so very 'healthy.' The country is inhabited by white men exclusively, and although many of these are barefooted they submit with Christian fortitude. There is not a postoffice in the neighborhood. National banks are as scarce as hen teeth, and there is not a very large number of Brigadier-Generals in the country. A few army contractors are there, but they are as poor to-day as they were ten years ago. Our boat on this occasion started from the Ohio River and was propelled by Kentucky darkies. When we shall leave the country is not yet determined. It is only a question of time. We shall return to plague our enemies who have contributed so freely to send us 'up the river.'"

And again:

"We have a mournful pleasure, or a pleasing mournfulness, we don't know which, to perform. Greeley, you know Greeley. He was for President. Now he ain't. Well, Greeley, he wore a running for an orifice, and Grant, being on horseback, beat him. You see there was a hole, or a chasm, as H. G. called it, in the way, and he thought it was nothing, that he could reach across it just as easy as falling off a log. But he reckoned without a host (of

voters). When U. S. came to it he jumped it with his horse, but Uncle Horace, in attempting to shake with a fellow on the side, fell in, and that was the end on him.' The main reason why H. G. was not elected was that he did not get enough States. If Grant hadn't been round, Greeley would have been ahead, as he beat O'Connor in every State. There was another reason, the hor(ac)se disease was bad in New York, and it kept spreading until it was everywhere. Whenever a thing spreads, then you may know it gets thin, and thus you may account for H. G.'s vote. We'll be opposed hereafter to having elections, when such things are around."

In 1874, although not a presidential year, a much fuller vote was polled, 3,974 against 3,405 in 1872; and John E. Neff, for Secretary of State, received in De Kalb County a majority of 1,862. The Democrats have since carried the county with commendable uniformity.

Samuel J. Tilden, Governor of New York, and Rutherford B. Hayes, Governor of Ohio, were nominated in 1876 by the Democratic and Republican parties respectively, while Peter Cooper was put forward by the Nationals, or Greenbackers. The result is fresh in the memories of all. Tilden received a popular majority of a quarter of a million, while Hayes received a majority of one of the electoral votes. De Kalb County gave Tilden 172 votes more than Hayes. The total vote was 4,962, of which thirty-eight were for Cooper. Eight townships declared for Tilden, as follows: Butler, twenty; Jackson, sixty-one; Concord, thirty; Richland, thirty-one; Fairfield, 108; Smithfield, eighty; Franklin, five; Keyser, forty-one. Five townships gave the following majorities for Hayes: Newville, thirty-eight; Stafford, six; Wilmington, 122; Union, six; Troy, thirty-two.

In 1878, Shanklin's (Democrat) plurality for Secretary of State, was 240. The prominent feature this year was the Greenback vote, which was 606, the largest they have ever polled in De Kalb County.

In the campaign of 1880, the contestants were the late James A. Garfield, representing the Republican party, and Winfield S. Hancock, nominated by the Democratic party. The Greenbackers placed in the field General James C. Weaver, of Iowa. Garfield was elected, but De Kalb County gave a plurality of 141 for Hancock. The eight townships giving Democratic majorities were Butler, twenty-seven; Jackson, sixty-one; Stafford, one; Union,

thirty-four; Richland, thirty-seven; Fairfield, 123; Smithfield, thirty-seven; Keyser, fifty. The Republicans carried five: Concord, eight; Newville, forty-six; Wilmington, 102; Franklin, thirty-three; Troy, forty.

In 1882 the Democratic plurality in this county for Myers, Secretary of State, was 268.

The campaign of 1884 was a hotly contested one, but resulted in an increased Democratic majority, Cleveland receiving in this county a plurality of 348. The Democrats also elected their county ticket throughout, although the Republicans had hoped to win one or two offices. The majorities ranged from 104 to 461. The six townships giving pluralities for Cleveland and Hendricks were Butler, seventy-two; Jackson, eighty-four; Richland, twenty-three; Fairfield, 130; Smithfield, eighty-seven; Keyser, 113. Seven townships gave pluralities for Blaine and Logan: Concord, five; Newville, twenty-five; Stafford, twenty-three; Wilmington, 136; Union, seventy-seven; Franklin, twenty-three; Troy, twenty-seven.

Scanning the vote from 1860 to the present time, it is found that Jackson, Richland, Keyser, Fairfield and Smithfield have uniformly given Democratic majorities, while Newville, Wilmington and Troy have as steadily voted for Republican candidates. Butler was Republican in 1860, but Democratic ever since. Concord was Democratic in 1876, but Republican in other years, except 1864, when the vote was a tie, 132 votes being given for each party. Union has been Republican, except in 1880, Stafford the same, and Franklin has been rather "on the fence."

Following is a summary of the votes cast at every election since the organization of De Kalb County:

## ELECTION OF AUG. 6, 1838.

<i>Representative.</i>	
David B. Herriman.....	44 14
Joshua T. Hobbs.....	30
Joseph B. Allison.....	11
Oliver C. Ward.....	11
Drusus Nichols.....	3
<i>Commissioner.</i>	
Luther Keep.....	78 60
Elisha Sheldon.....	18
Isaac T. Aldrich.....	1
<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Wesley Park.....	88 84
Joseph A. Coats.....	4
<i>School Commissioner.</i>	
Lott Herrick.....	94 94

*Coroner.*

Robert Work.....	70 47
John Blair.....	23

## ELECTION OF AUG. 5, 1839.

*Congressman.*

James Rariden.....	100 44
Wilson Thompson.....	56
Jonathan McCarty.....	4

*Senator.*

Elias Baker.....	86 19
E. M. Chamberlain.....	67

*Representative.*

Asa Brown.....	84 12
David B. Herriman.....	72

*Commissioner, 1st Dist.*

Isaac B. Smith.....	138 126
Willis O. Hyde.....	12



*Commissioner, 3d Dist.*

Daniel Strong.....	128	112
Samuel Farney.....	16	
William Rogers.....	2	

*Probate Judge.*

Scott Herrick.....	87	33
Hannibal Frink.....	54	

*School Commissioner.*

Robert Work.....	108	98
Thomas J. Freeman.....	10	
Lot B. Coe.....	3	

*Coroner.*

Byron Bunnell.....	128	128
--------------------	-----	-----

ELECTION OF AUG. 3, 1840.

*Governor.*

Tightman A. Howard.....	122	26
Samuel Bigger.....	96	

*Lieutenant-Governor.*

Benjamin S. Tuley.....	122	26
Samuel Hall.....	96	

*Representative.*

Madison Marsh.....	122	30
John B. Howe.....	92	

*Sheriff.*

Thomas J. Freeman.....	181	128
William W. Burley.....	53	

*Commissioner.*

Daniel Moody.....	234	234
-------------------	-----	-----

*Coroner.*

Wesley Park.....	167	167
------------------	-----	-----

ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1840.

*President and Vice-President.*

Harrison and Tyler....	177	10
Martin Van Buren.....	107	

ELECTION OF AUG. 2, 1841.

*Senator.*

David B. Herriman.....	175	76
John B. Howe.....	99	

*Representative.*

Madison Marsh.....	159	41
Seth W. Murray.....	118	

*Auditor.*

Samuel W. Sprott.....	240	235
James S. Stanley....	5	
Wesley Park.....	1	
O. A. Parsons.....	1	

*Treasurer.*

Wesley Park.....	163	81
Aaron Hague.....	82	
O. A. Parsons.....	1	

*Commissioner.*

Warren Spooner.....	152	19
Pharos Blake.....	133	

*Assessor.*

William P. Means.....	229	228
R. J. Dawson.....	1	

*Coroner.*

John O. P. Sherlock.....	172	171
Riley Jacobs.....	1	
W. P. Means.....	1	
Wesley Park.....	1	

ELECTION OF AUG. 1, 1842.

*Representative.*

Madison Marsh.....	186	97
Enos Beal.....	89	

*Commissioner.*

John Helwig.....	126	64
Lott Herrick.....	62	
Samuel Henderson.....	59	
John P. Widney.....	25	
Sam. Todd.....	1	

*Sheriff.*

Jonathan Puffenbarger.....	205	137
O. A. Parsons.....	68	

*Clerk.*

Samuel W. Sprott.....	273	273
-----------------------	-----	-----

*Auditor.*

Aaron Hague.....	243	242
John Rose.....	1	
Peter Browsher.....	1	

*School Commissioner.*

Robert Work.....	244	230
Henry Miller.....	14	
Samuel Henderson.....	1	

*Coroner.*

James Goetschius.....	80	59
Daniel Altenburg.....	21	
A. F. Beecher.....	16	
John Rose.....	8	
Asa Shaw.....	2	
Aaron Hsgue.....	1	

ELECTION OF AUG. 7, 1843.

*Governor.*

James Whitcomb.....	290	78
Samuel Bigger.....	212	

*Lieutenant-Governor.*

Jesse D. Bright.....	293	83
John H. Bradley.....	210	
Scattering.....	9	

*Congressman.*

Andrew Kennedy.....	291	75
L. G. Thompson.....	216	

*Senator.*

David B. Herriman.....	293	81
William Mitchell.....	212	

*Representative.*

Jacob Helwig.....	264	32
Benjamin Altou.....	232	

<i>Prosecutor.</i>		<i>Representative.</i>			
Reuben J. Dawson.....	291	97	Clark Powers.....	317	91
R. J. Douglass.....	194		Enos Beal.....	236	
<i>Associate Judges.</i>		<i>Prosecutor.</i>			
Samuel Widney.....	363	127	John W. Dawson.....	284	18
Wm. R. McAnnally.....	136		E. A. McMahon.....	266	
Nelson Payne.....	229	55	<i>Commissioner.</i>		
Arial Walden.....	174		Amzi Seely.....	327	115
Rufus R. Lounsberry.....	70		S. B. Ward.....	219	
<i>Commissioner.</i>		<i>Auditor.</i>			
Daniel Moody.....	258	27	Scattering.....	22	
Riley Jacobs.....	231		Miles Waterman.....	190	33
Scattering.....	2		E. B. Mott.....	157	
<i>Clerk.</i>		<i>Assessor.</i>			
Samuel W. Sprott.....	352	32	William P. Means.....	293	30
Lanslot Ingman.....	120		William Showers.....	263	
Scattering.....	4		Scattering.....	8	
<i>Recorder.</i>		<i>School Commissioner.</i>			
Samuel W. Sprott.....	302	140	I. C. George.....	292	22
Thomas J. Freeman.....	162		George Barney.....	260	
James P. Plummer.....	29		D. B. Mead.....	13	
O. A. Parsons.....	1		<i>Coroner.</i>		
<i>Assessor.</i>		<i>Coroner.</i>			
William P. Means.....	287	81	David Weaver.....	330	135
George Barney.....	206		John Carpenter.....	195	
<i>Coroner.</i>		<i>Coroner.</i>			
O. A. Parsons.....	298	239	D. H. Mathews.....	14	
Joseph Sawtell.....	59		<i>ELECTION OF AUG. 5, 1844.</i>		
Nelson Payne.....	29		<i>Representative.</i>		
<i>ELECTION OF AUG. 5, 1844.</i>		<i>Governor.</i>			
<i>Representative.</i>		<i>Governor.</i>			
Jacob Helwig.....	304	50	James Whitcomb.....	366	147
Arial Walden.....	254		Joseph G. Marshall.....	219	
<i>Commissioner.</i>		<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>			
Oliver D. Keep.....	319	135	Paris C. Dunning.....	366	153
Jason Hubbell.....	184		Alex. C. Stevenson.....	213	
<i>Sheriff.</i>		<i>Senator.</i>			
Jonathan Pubbenbarger.....	246	45	Madison Marsh.....	367	165
Luther B. Weeks.....	201		Wm. H. Nimmons.....	303	
Riley Jacobs.....	82		Reuben Bement.....	11	
<i>Treasurer.</i>		<i>Representative.</i>			
Wesley Park.....	269	34	David B. Wheeler.....	346	111
John P. Widney.....	235		Wm. P. Means.....	235	
<i>ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 1844.</i>		<i>Commissioner.</i>			
<i>President and Vice-President.</i>		<i>Commissioner.</i>			
Polk and Dallas.....	327	68	James M. Goetschius.....	336	88
Clay and Frelinghuysen.....	269		George Baker.....	248	
James G. Birney.....	6		<i>Probate Judge.</i>		
<i>ELECTION OF AUG. 6, 1845.</i>		<i>Probate Judge.</i>			
<i>Congressman.</i>		<i>Probate Judge.</i>			
Andrew Kennedy.....	316	79	John C. Wade.....	298	66
L. G. Thompson.....	237		Egbert B. Mott.....	232	
Daniel Worth.....	13		Scattering.....	18	

*Sheriff.*  
 Samuel W. Ralston.....340 106  
 Lyman Chidsey.....234

*Coroner.*  
 David Weaver.....306 306

ELECTION OF AUG. 4, 1847.

*Congressman.*  
 William Rockhill.....406 65  
 William G. Ewing.....341

*Representative.*  
 John P. Wdneý.....376 25  
 William Hough.....351  
 Wesley Park.....1

*Commissioner.*  
 Andrew S. Casebeer.....389 48  
 Jeremiah Hemstreet.....341

*Prosecutor.*  
 Reuben J. Dawson.....446 436  
 Scattering.....10

*Treasurer.*  
 Wesley Park.....481 208  
 John Helwig.....273

*Assessor.*  
 Wm. P. Means.....424 90  
 Wm. Showers.....334

*Coroner.*  
 Joseph Nodine... ..170 135  
 Scattering.....35

ELECTION OF AUG. 7, 1848.

*Representative.*  
 Reuben J. Dawson.....586 243  
 C. Luce.....343

*Associate Judge.*  
 Robert Work.....550 195  
 Nathaniel S. Thomas.....355

*County Commissioner.*  
 Amzi Seely.....596 255  
 Henry Fusselman.....341

*Sheriff.*  
 Samuel W. Ralston.....582 225  
 Daniel W. Altenburg.....357

*School Commissioner.*  
 Orlo A. Parsons... ..568 229  
 Joel C. Hendricks.....339

*Coroner.*  
 John McClellan.....582 582

ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1848.

*President and Vice-President.*  
 Cass and Butler.....968 391  
 Taylor and Fillmore.....577  
 Vanburen and Adams.....347

ELECTION OF AUG. 6, 1849.

*Governor.*  
 Joseph A. Wright.....568 270  
 John A. Matson.....293  
 Scattering.....11

*Lieutenant-Governor.*  
 James H. Lane.....563 262  
 Thomas S. Stanfield.....301  
 Scattering.....5

*Congressman.*  
 Andrew T. Harlan.....565 263  
 David Kilgore.....302

*Senator.*  
 Reuben J. Dawson.....493 167  
 Dr. E. H. Drake.....326

*Representative.*  
 Edward R. May . . . . .564 306  
 John Tatman . . . . .258  
 Scattering.....2

*Prosecutor.*  
 Timothy R. Dickinson.....445 144  
 Daniel Hardsock.....301  
 Scattering.....5

*Commissioner.*  
 James M. Goetschius.....529 215  
 James C. George.....314  
 Scattering.....3

*Assessor.*  
 John Baxter.....534 248  
 Jeremiah Rhodea.....286  
 Scattering.....3

*Coroner.*  
 Charles C. Knapp.....557 557

ELECTION OF AUG. 5, 1850.

*Senator.*  
 Robert Work.....665 561  
 Ephraim Walters.....104  
 Scattering.....23

*Representative.*  
 Edward R. May.....697 397  
 Wesley Park.....300

*Associate Judges.*  
 Gilman C. Mudget.....734 515  
 George E. Hartsuck.....219  
 Abraham Cope.....653 313  
 Henry Fusselman.....340

*Commissioner 1st Dist.*  
 Oliver D. Keep.....709 429  
 Andrew S. Casebeer.....280

*Commissioner, 2d Dist.*  
 William Showera.....997 997

*Sheriff.*  
 William K. Straight.....583 200  
 Joseph Miller.....383

<i>Prosecutor.</i>	
Egbert B. Mott.....	317 270
Scattering.....	47
<i>Auditor.</i>	
Miles Waterman.....	748 508
Hiram W. Hatch.....	243
<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Samuel W. Ralston.....	724 457
Bushrod Catlin.....	267
<i>Recorder.</i>	
John McCune.....	710 454
John Butt.....	256

## ELECTION OF AUG. 4, 1851.

<i>Congressman.</i>	
Samuel Brenton..	485 11
James W. Borden.....	474
<i>Representative.</i>	
Gilman C. Mudget.....	743 161
G. W. McConnell.....	582
Israel D. Morley.....	395
<i>Commissioner, 1st Dist.</i>	
Jacob Helwig.....	725 725
<i>Commissioner, 3d Dist.</i>	
John Hursh.....	698 695
Scattering.....	3
<i>Assessor.</i>	
Wm. P. Means.....	478 32
Joseph Woolsey.....	446
<i>Coroner.</i>	
Lyman Chidsey.....	649 649
<i>New Constitution.</i>	
For.....	710 615
Against.....	95
<i>Colonization of Negroes.</i>	
For.....	461 46
Against.....	415

## ELECTION OF OCT. 12, 1852.

<i>Governor.</i>	
Joseph A. Wright.....	684 298
Nicholas McCarty.....	386
Andrew L. Robinson.....	95
<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>	
A. P. Willard.....	682 295
Wm. Williams.....	387
James P. Wilkin.....	98
<i>Congressman.</i>	
E. M. Chamberlain.....	676 220
Samuel Brenton.....	456
D. W. Borrough.....	11
<i>Circuit Judge.</i>	
E. A. McMahon.....	692 688
Scattering.....	4

<i>Prosecutor.</i>	
J. M. McConnell.....	668 592
D. E. Palmer.....	76
<i>Senator.</i>	
George W. McConnell.....	649 212
A. W. Hendry.....	437
Scattering.....	2
<i>Representatives.</i>	
E. F. Hammoud.....	659 263
A. P. Clark.....	396
Robert Work.....	631 127
S. B. Ward.....	504

*Judge of Common Pleas.*

John Morris.....	616 142
R. J. Dawson.....	474

*Common Pleas Prosecutor.*

W. W. Griswold.....	721 432
D. E. Palmer.....	289

*Commissioners.*

Solomon De Long.....	681 266
A. S. Bissell.....	415
Joseph Walter.....	674 221
Henry Fusselman.....	453
Jeremiah Hemstreet.....	594 185
Jason Hubbell.....	459

*Sheriff.*

William K. Straight.....	708 708
--------------------------	---------

*Treasurer.*

Joel E. Hendricks.....	583 55
Noyce Coats.....	528

*Surveyor.*

Joseph Nodine.....	565 565
--------------------	---------

*Coroner.*

Lyman Chidsey.....	681 289
David Roger.....	392
Scattering.....	5

## ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1852.

*President and Vice-President.*

Pierce and King.....	780 389
Scott and Graham.....	391
Hale and Julian.....	164

## ELECTION OF OCT 11, 1853.

*Commissioner.*

Solomon De Long.....	221 37
Henry Fusselman.....	184

## ELECTION OF OCT. 10, 1854.

*Congressman.*

Samuel Brenton.....	675 159
E. M. Chamberlain.....	516

*Circuit Prosecutor.*

John W. Dawson.....	676 158
E. R. Wilson.....	518

<i>Representative.</i>	
A. P. Clark.....	669 139
Joshua J. Hoffman.....	530
Jsmes Hadsell.....	658 124
Clark Powers.....	534
<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>	
Asa M. Tinker.....	652 117
W. I. Howsrd.....	535
<i>Commissioner.</i>	
Joel E. Thompson.....	621 162
Henry Earnest.....	459
<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Isaac Brandt.....	676 176
George W. Maxwell.....	500
<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Edward Fosdick.....	608 27
John Ralston.....	581
<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Joseph Nodine.....	556 86
Joseph Miller.....	470
<i>Coroner.</i>	
Lymsn H. Coe.....	651 120
John McClelland.....	581
ELECTION OF OCT. 14, 1856.	
<i>Governor.</i>	
Ashbell P. Willard.....	1,191 80
Oliver P. Morton.....	1,111
<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>	
Abrsm A. Hammond.....	1,193 83
Conrad Baker.....	1,110
<i>Congressman.</i>	
Robert Lowry.....	1,191 79
Samuel Brenton.....	1,112
<i>Circuit Prosecutor.</i>	
Sanford J. Stoughton.....	1,194 87
Robert Parrott.....	1,107
<i>Senator.</i>	
Miles Waterman.....	1,200 97
Alsnson W. Hendry.....	1,103
<i>Representatives.</i>	
Bushrod Catlin.....	1,195 87
Thoms B. Sloss.....	1,108
W. I. Howard.....	1,193 77
Stephen B. Ward.....	1,116
<i>Judge of Common Pleas.</i>	
Theron Storrs.....	1,186 76
Egbert B. Mott.....	1,110
<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>	
Leland H. Stocker.....	1,198 95
Wm. H. Dills.....	1,098
<i>Commissioner.</i>	
Jeremiah Hemstreet.....	1,190 85
Willard Childs.....	1,105

<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Samuel W. Ralston.....	1,177 52
Isaac Brandt.....	1,125
<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Daniel W. Altenburg.....	1,191 112
James Colgrove.....	1,079
<i>Coroner.</i>	
Jeremish Plum.....	1,170 51
William Vallou.....	1,119
ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 1856.	
<i>President.</i>	
James Buchanan.....	1,247 150
John C. Fremont.....	1,097
Millard Fillmore.....	75
ELECTION OF OCT. 13, 1857.	
<i>Congressman.</i>	
Jsmes S. Wsrden.....	975 3
Charles Csse.....	972
<i>Commissioner.</i>	
Amzi Seely.....	983 15
John Helwig.....	968
<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Jacob Helwig.....	954 79
Edwsrd H. Taylor.....	875
Valentine Weever.....	128
ELECTION OF OCT. 12, 1858.	
<i>Congressman.</i>	
Reuben J. Dawson.....	1,157 110
Charles Case.....	1,047
Scattering.....	3
<i>Circuit Judge.</i>	
Wm. W. Casson.....	1,147 110
Edward R. Wilson.....	1,037
Scattering.....	3
<i>Circuit Prosecutor.</i>	
Jsmes M. Schell.....	1,151 101
Jsmes M. Defrees.....	1,050
<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>	
Abner F. Pinchin.....	1,038 1,038
<i>Representative.</i>	
Miles Waterman.....	1,168 165
Jason Hubbell.....	1,003
Wm. C. Roberts.....	27
<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Samuel W. Ralston.....	1,124 89
Orrin C. Clark.....	1,035
J. B. Goldsmith.....	21
Thomas Weldin.....	17
<i>Commissioner.</i>	
Christian Sheets.....	1,087 tie
Thomas F. Daily.....	1,087
George Wagoner.....	26

<i>Surveyor.</i>			
Daniel W. Altenburg.....	1,134	94	
John McCune.....	1,040		
H. C. Roberts.....	23		
<i>Coroner.</i>			
Jeremiah Plum.....	1,129	78	
Joshua Stevens.....	1,051		
E. R. Schoemaker.....	22		
ELECTION OF OCT. 11, 1859.			
<i>Circuit Prosecutor.</i>			
George D. Copeland.....	1,169	55	
Moses Jenkinson.....	1,114		
<i>Commissioner 1st Dist.</i>			
David Buchanan.....	1,203	135	
Jeremiah Hemstreet.....	1,068		
<i>Commissioner 2d Dist.</i>			
Alexander Provines.....	1,171	69	
James McClellan.....	1,102		
<i>Auditor.</i>			
Milton J. Pierce.....	1,136	tie	
Albert J. Hunt.....	1,136		
<i>Clerk.</i>			
John Ralston.....	1,142	5	
Edward H. Taylor.....	1,137		
<i>Treasurer.</i>			
Romeo B. Catlin.....	2,187	108	
Christopher S. Hare.....	1,079		
<i>Recorder.</i>			
Samuel W. Widney.....	1,144	68	
John Butt.....	1,076		
James B. Bishop.....	18		
ELECTION OF OCT. 9, 1860.			
<i>Governor.</i>			
Henry S. Lane.....	1,517	145	
Thomas A. Hendricks.....	1,372		
<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>			
Oliver P. Morton.....	1,517	145	
David P. Turpie.....	1,372		
<i>Congressman.</i>			
William Mitchell.....	1,512	138	
Philip Henkle.....	1,374		
<i>Circuit Prosecutor.</i>			
Augustus A. Chapin.....	1,514	139	
Wm. S. Smith.....	1,375		
<i>Senator.</i>			
Timothy R. Dickinson.....	1,462	80	
Robert Patterson.....	1,382		
<i>Representative.</i>			
Henry Feagler.....	1,504	123	
Bushrod Catlin.....	1,381		
<i>Judge of Common Pleas.</i>			
Wm. M. Clapp.....	1,509	134	
Abram W. Myers.....	1,375		
<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>			
Joseph W. Cummings.....	1,516	143	
Theodore Richmond.....	1,373		
<i>Commissioner.</i>			
Henry Fusselman.....	1,532	303	
Amzi Seely.....	1,329		
<i>Sheriff.</i>			
James M. Chamberlain.....	1,486	92	
John Miller.....	1,394		
<i>Auditor.</i>			
Albert J. Hunt.....	1,529	176	
Miles Waterman.....	1,353		
<i>Surveyor.</i>			
Marius Buchanan.....	1,484	93	
Daniel W. Altenburg.....	1,391		
Haunibal C. Roberts.....	12		
<i>Coroner.</i>			
Henry Willis.....	1,518	164	
Jeremiah Plum.....	1,354		
J. M. Rex.....	11		
ELECTION OF NOV. 6, 1860.			
<i>President.</i>			
Abraham Lincoln.....	1,500	101	
Stephen A. Douglas.....	1,399		
John Bell.....	24		
John C. Breckinridge.....	2		
ELECTION OF OCT. 8, 1861.			
<i>Commissioner.</i>			
John Brandon.....	1,171	225	
Alexander Provines.....	946		
<i>Treasurer.</i>			
George Barney.....	1,241	360	
Romeo B. Catlin.....	881		
ELECTION OF OCT. 14, 1862.			
<i>Congressman.</i>			
Joseph K. Edgerton.....	1,450	272	
William Mitchell.....	1,178		
<i>Circuit Prosecutor.</i>			
James H. Schell.....	1,459	275	
Augustus A. Chapin.....	1,184		
<i>Senator.</i>			
Wm. H. Dells.....	1,406	1,406	
<i>Representative.</i>			
Miles Waterman.....	1,464	316	
Joshua W. Winslow.....	1,148		
<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>			
Alexander B. Kennedy.....	1,458	270	
Lewis Covell.....	1,188		
<i>Commissioner.</i>			
Jesse M. Brumback.....	1,469	292	
Andrew S. Casebeer.....	1,177		
<i>Sheriff.</i>			
John N. Miller.....	1,471	299	
Samuel Headley.....	1,172		

<i>Auditor.</i>		<i>Sheriff.</i>		
George Kuhlman.....	1,471	307	Henry Willis..... 1,524 36	
Joel E. Hendricks.....	1,164		Geo. W. Maxwell..... 1,488	
<i>Surveyor.</i>		<i>Commissioner.</i>		
Daniel W. Altenburg.....	1,461	280	Alexander Provines..... 1,532 48	
Herman P. Colegrove.....	1,181		John Brandon..... 1,484	
<i>Coroner.</i>		<i>Recorder.</i>		
Jeremiah Plum.....	1,446	256	Geo. R. Hoffman..... 1,518 23	
Thomas Weidm.....	1,190		John Butt..... 1,495	
<i>ELECTION OF OCT. 13, 1863.</i>				
<i>Commissioner.</i>		<i>Surveyor.</i>		
Amzi Seely.....	1,401	18	Henry M. Stoner..... 1,530 38	
Wm. Mathews.....	1,383		Spencer Dills..... 1,492	
<i>Clerk.</i>		<i>Coroner.</i>		
John Ralston.....	1,399	28	Geo. W. A. Smith..... 1,532 42	
Wm. M. Mercer.....	1,371		Jeremiah Plum..... 1,490	
<i>ELECTION OF NOV. 8, 1864.</i>				
<i>Treasurer.</i>		<i>President.</i>		
George Barney.....	1,394	2	Abraham Lincoln..... 1,484 12	
Isaac Hague.....	1,392		Geo. B. McClellan..... 1,472	
<i>Recorder.</i>		<i>ELECTION OF OCT. 10, 1865.</i>		
John Butt.....	1,391	tie	<i>Commissioner.</i>	
Geo. R. Hoffman.....	1,391		2	Reuben G. Daniels..... 1,312 47
<i>Real Estate Appraiser.</i>		<i>Treasurer.</i>		
Moses Gonser.....	1,396	2	Jesse W. Brumback..... 1,265	
A. Dewitt Goetschius.....	1,394		<i>Surveyor.</i>	
<i>Surveyor.</i>		<i>Recorder.</i>		
David Eb rly.....	1,399	9	Lewis J. Blair..... 1,289 39	
Spencer Dills.....	1,390		Eli J. Sherlock..... 1,250	
<i>ELECTION OF OCT. 11, 1864.</i>				
<i>Governor.</i>		<i>Surveyor.</i>		
Oliver P. Morton.....	1,503	98	Geo. W. Weeks..... 1,342 99	
Joseph E. McDonald.....	1,405		Oliver T. Learned..... 1,243	
<i>ELECTION OF OCT. 9, 1866.</i>				
<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>		<i>Congressman.</i>		
Conrad Baker.....	1,533	45	Wm. Williams..... 1,818 59	
Mahlon D. Manson.....	1,488		Robert Lowry..... 1,759	
<i>Congressman.</i>		<i>Circuit Prosecutor.</i>		
Joseph H. Defrces.....	1,533	45	Thomas Wilson..... 1,830 83	
Joseph K. Edgerton.....	1,488		Moses J. Long..... 1,747	
<i>Circuit Judge.</i>		<i>Representative.</i>		
James C. Collins.....	1,533	44	Ezra D. Hartman..... 1,817 57	
Robert Lowry.....	1,489		Freeman Kelly..... 1,760	
<i>Circuit Prosecutor.</i>		<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>		
Jos. W. Cunningham.....	1,533	41	Joseph D. Ferrall..... 1,817 1,817	
James H. Schell.....	1,492		<i>Commissioner.</i>	
<i>Senator.</i>		<i>Recorder.</i>		
Enos B. Noyes.....	1,531	40	William Henderson..... 1,826 75	
Dewitt C. Denny.....	1,491		Aaron W. Allen..... 1,751	
<i>Representative.</i>		<i>Sheriff.</i>		
Robert M. Lockhart.....	1,526	41	Henry Willis..... 1,795 60	
Freeman Kelly.....	1,485		Geo. W. Maxwell..... 1,735	
<i>Judge of Common Pleas.</i>		<i>Auditor.</i>		
Wm. M. Clapp.....	1,530	38	Geo. Kuhlman..... 1,773 4	
Samuel Jacobs.....	1,492		Whedon W. Griswold..... 1,769	
<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>		<i>Coroner.</i>		
Asa M. Tinker.....	1,528	36	Henry Feagler..... 1,821 96	
Gay Plum.....	1,486		Jeremiah Plum..... 1,725	

ELECTION OF OCT. 8, 1867.

*Circuit Judge.*

Andrew Ellison..... 1,733 119  
Hiram S. Tousley..... 1,614

*Circuit Prosecutor.*

Thos. J. Smith..... 1,722 96  
Ezra D. Hartman..... 1,626

*Clerk.*

Jos. R. Lanning..... 1,758 197  
John L. Kryder..... 1,561

*Commissioner.*

William McIntyre..... 1,773 196  
Orrin C. Clark..... 1,577

*Treasurer.*

Francis D. Ryan..... 1,760 208  
Solomon De Long..... 1,557

*Surveyor.*

Joseph W. McCaslin..... 1,735 139  
Casper Altenburg..... 1,603

ELECTION OF OCT. 13, 1868.

*Governor.*

Thos. A. Hendricks..... 1,768 55  
Conrad Baker..... 1,709

*Lieutenant-Governor.*

Alfred P. Edgerton..... 1,764 32  
Will Cumback..... 1,709

*Congressman.*

Andrew Ellison..... 1,764 59  
William Williams..... 1,705

*Senator.*

Geo. A. Milnes..... 1,764 2  
Edward W. Fosdick..... 1,702

*Representative.*

Lewis D. Britton..... 1,770 82  
Henry Feagler..... 1,688

*Judge of Common Pleas.*

Alexander J. Douglass..... 1,764 55  
Wm. M. Clapp..... 1,709

*Common Pleas Prosecutor.*

Wm. G. Croxton..... 1,753 45  
Jos. L. Morlan..... 1,708

*Commissioner.*

Daniel Gonser..... 1,794 117  
Jeremiah Lewis..... 1,677

*Sheriff.*

Jeremiah Plum..... 1,782 112  
Nathan H. Mathews..... 1,670

*Recorder.*

Daniel Z. Hoffman..... 1,759 69  
Geo. R. Hoffman..... 1,690

*Land Appraiser.*

John G. Dancer..... 1,735 20  
Robert Culbertson..... 1,715

*Coroner.*

George Metcalf..... 1,758 57  
Samuel D. Long..... 1,701

ELECTION OF NOV. 3, 1868.

*President.*

Ulysses S. Grant..... 1,750 24  
Horatio Seymour..... 1,726

ELECTION OF OCT. 11, 1870.

*Congressman.*

William Williams..... 1,597 766  
Milo S. Hascall..... 831  
Andrew Ellison..... 770

*Circuit Court Prosecutor.*

Thos. Wilson..... 1,702 57  
James McGrew..... 1,645

*Representative.*

Lewis D. Britton..... 1,687 29  
Horatio S. Hine..... 1,658

*Common Pleas Prosecutor.*

Wm. G. Croxton..... 1,679 38  
Jos. L. Morlan..... 1,646

*Commissioner, 1st Dist.*

Daniel Gonser..... 1,800 265  
Cyrus Bowman..... 1,535

*Commissioner, 2d Dist.*

George Ensley..... 1,777 240  
Thos. D. Daily..... 1,537

*Commissioner, 3d Dist.*

Wm. Richmond..... 1,697 74  
Isaac B. Goldsmith..... 1,623

*Sheriff.*

Jeremiah Plum..... 1,714 88  
Jno. A. McKay..... 1,626

*Auditor.*

Wm. McIntyre..... 1,715 103  
Geo. W. Gordon..... 1,612

*Clerk.*

Jos. R. Lanning..... 1,797 259  
Hermon P. Colegrove..... 1,538

*Treasurer.*

F. D. Ryan..... 1,711 89  
Elihu Ocker..... 1,632

*Surveyor.*

Isaac K. Shaffer..... 1,702 67  
Abraham L. Rheinoehl..... 1,635

*Coroner.*

Q. D. Metcalf..... 1,700 53  
Adam Kinney..... 1,647

ELECTION OF OCT. 8, 1872.

*Governor.*

Thos. A. Hendricks..... 1,918 32  
Thos. M. Browne..... 1,886  
Alfred P. Edgerton..... 13

*Lieutenant-Governor.*

Jno. B. Cravens..... 1,924 40  
Leonidas Sexton..... 1,884  
Green Durbin..... 15



*Congressman.*  
 E. Van Long..... 1,930 44  
 Henry B. Saylor..... 1,886

*Circuit Judge.*  
 James I. Best..... 1,890 1890

*Circuit Prosecutor.*  
 Leigh H. Haymond..... 1,868 1,868

*Judge of Common Pleas.*  
 L. H. Goodwin..... 1,924 37  
 Wm. M. Clapp..... 1,887

*Common Pleas Prosecutor.*  
 Daniel Y. Husselman.... 1,939 66  
 Jos. L. Morlan..... 1,873

*Senator.*  
 Wm. G. Croxton..... 1,934 51  
 W. I. Howard..... 1,883

*Representative.*  
 Sam. S. Shutt..... 1,952 87  
 Jacob D. Leighty..... 1,865

*Commissioners.*  
 Chas. R. Wanemaker..... 1,914 16  
 Wm. Richmond..... 1,898  
 Nelson Griffith..... 1,932 48  
 Lewis Britton..... 1,884

*Sheriff.*  
 Wm. L. Meese..... 1,909 20  
 Geo. W. Maxwell..... 1,889

*Treasurer.*  
 Nicholas Enley..... 1,920 51  
 Freeman Kelley..... 1,869

*Recorder.*  
 Daniel Z. Hoffman..... 1,961 22  
 Geo. R. Hoffman..... 1,889

*Real Estate Appraiser.*  
 Samuel Learned..... 1,943 61  
 John Buchanan..... 1,882

*Surveyor.*  
 Chauncey C. Clark..... 1,920 30  
 Henry C. Peterson..... 1,890

*Coroner.*  
 Jas. J. Latson..... 1,942 66  
 Adam Kinney..... 1,876

ELECTION OF NOV. 5, 1872.

*President.*  
 Ulysses S. Grant..... 1,861 317  
 Horace Greeley..... 1,544  
 Chas. O'Conor..... 94

ELECTION OF OCT. 14, 1874.

*Secretary of State.*  
 Jno. E. Neff.... 2,018 62  
 Wm. W. Curry..... 1,956

*Congressman.*  
 Freeman Kelly..... 2,013 101  
 Jno. H. Baker..... 1,912

*Circuit Prosecutor.*  
 Wm. B. McConnell..... 2,025 120  
 Jos. L. Morlan..... 1,905

*Representative.*  
 Miles Waterman..... 1,961 1  
 Edward H. Saylor..... 1,960

*Commissioner.*  
 Geo. H. Duncan..... 2,076 190  
 Henry Hood..... 1,886

*Sheriff.*  
 Wm. L. Meese..... 2,283 671  
 John Freesh..... 1,612

*Auditor.*  
 Isaac Hague..... 2,089 276  
 Wm. McIntyre..... 1,813

*Clerk.*  
 Geo. H. K. Moss..... 2,039 55  
 Lewis D. Britton..... 1,884

*Treasurer.*  
 Nicholas Enley..... 2,046 160  
 David H. Murry..... 1,886

*Assessor.*  
 Christian Sheets..... 2,006 58  
 Robert Culbertson..... 1,948

*Surveyor.*  
 Winfield S. Bangs..... 1,885 9  
 Jay J. Van Auken..... 1,876

*Coroner.*  
 Jas. J. Latson..... 2,042 126  
 Geo. M. Crane..... 1,916

ELECTION OF OCT. 10, 1876.

*Governor.*  
 Jas. D. Williams..... 2,597 183  
 Benjamin Harrison..... 2,409  
 Henry W. Harrington..... 13

*Lieutenant-Governor.*  
 Isaac Gray..... 2,592 186  
 Rob't S. Robertson..... 2,406  
 Richard Gregg..... 19

*Secretary of State.*  
 Jno. E. Neff..... 2,592 183  
 Isaiah P. Watts..... 2,409  
 Allen W. Monroe..... 20

*Congressman.*  
 Freeman Kelly..... 2,597 198  
 Jno. H. Baker..... 2,399

*Circuit Judge.*  
 Hiram S. Tousley..... 2,558 111  
 Jas. E. Rose..... 2,447

*Circuit Prosecutor.*  
 Daniel H. Moody..... 2,558 152  
 Jno. W. Bixler..... 2,406

*Senator.*  
 Samuel S. Shutt..... 2,610 230  
 Wm. M. Mercer..... 2,380

<i>Representative.</i>		<i>Auditor.</i>		
Wm. H. Madden.....	2,580	189	Albert Robbins..... 2,133 192	
Orrin C. Clark.....	2,441		Cyrus C. Walter..... 1,941	
<i>Commissioners.</i>			Jno. J. Hoopengartner..... 518	
Geo. H. Duncan.....	2,698	468	<i>Clerk.</i>	
Wm. R. Emerson.....	2,230		Geo. H. K. Moss..... 2,172 366	
Benjamin F. Blair.....	2,503	5	Thos. C. Mayo..... 1,806	
Rob't N. Crooks.....	2,498		A. Byron Darby..... 619	
A. D. Goetschius.....	2,578	169	<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Wm. Cornell.....	2,409		Daniel Gonser... .. 2,194 353	
<i>Sheriff.</i>			Willis P. Andrews..... 1,841	
Jno. C. St. Clair.....	2,562	104	Samuel M. Knott..... 564	
Elam B. Cutler.....	2,458		<i>Surveyor.</i>	
<i>Treasurer.</i>			Jay J. Van Auken..... 2,240 501	
Daniel Gonser.....	2,621	248	Geo. Buchanan..... 1,739	
Thos. J. Saxton.....	2,373		Allen Schultz..... 681	
<i>Recorder.</i>			<i>Coroner.</i>	
Michael Boland.....	2,622	283	Jas. J. Latson..... 2,181 288	
Samuel H. Hathaway.....	2,389		Henry Espy..... 1,839	
<i>Surveyor.</i>			Samuel Greenemeyer..... 595	
Jay J. Van Auken.....	2,648	282	ELECTION OF OCT. 12, 1880.	
Elbert M. Woodford.....	2,366		<i>Governor.</i>	
<i>Coroner.</i>			Franklin Landers..... 2,532 79	
James J. Latson.....	2,618	219	Albert G. Porter..... 2,454	
Reuben G. Bailey.....	2,399		Richard Gregg..... 137	
ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1876.			<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>	
<i>President.</i>			Isaac P. Gray..... 2,550 115	
Samuel J. Tilden.....	2,553	172	Thomas Hanna..... 2,435	
Rutherford B. Hayes.....	2,381		Thos. F. De Bruler..... 140	
Peter Cooper.....	38		<i>Secretary of State.</i>	
ELECTION OF OCT. 8, 1878.			John G. Shanklin..... 2,555 127	
<i>Secretary of State.</i>			Emanuel R. Hawn..... 2,428	
Jno. G. Shanklin.....	2,137	240	Francis J. Warring..... 142	
Isaac S. Moore.....	1,897		<i>Congressman.</i>	
Henley James.....	606		Walpole G. Colerick..... 2,630 178	
<i>Congressman.</i>			Robert S. Taylor..... 2,452	
Jno. B. Stoll.....	2,168	281	<i>Circuit Prosecutor.</i>	
Jno. H. Baker.....	1,887		Geo. B. Adams..... 2,553 60	
Wm. C. Williams.....	570		Henry C. Peterson..... 2,493	
<i>Circuit Prosecutor.</i>			<i>Senator.</i>	
Geo. B. Adams.....	2,163	67	Jesse H. Carpenter..... 2,702 280	
Henry C. Peterson.....	2,096		Francis McCartney..... 2,422	
<i>Representative.</i>			<i>Joint Representative.</i>	
Samuel S. Shutt.....	2,221	327	Samuel S. Shutt..... 2,708 353	
Wm. L. Meese.....	1,894		Hiram Iddings..... 2,355	
Emanuel Neidig.....	504		<i>Representative.</i>	
<i>Sheriff.</i>			Daniel D. Moody... .. 2,551 116	
Augustus S. Leas.....	1,871	192	Wm. T. Hopkins..... 2,435	
Wesley I. Work.....	1,679		Joshua M. Winslow..... 125	
Robert N. Crooks.....	1,015		<i>Commissioner.</i>	
<i>Commissioners.</i>			F. D. Oberlin..... 2,483 8	
Edward Kelham.....	2,212	400	Ephraim Shipe..... 2,475	
Amos Britton.....	1,812		Emanuel R. Shoemaker... 153	
Rob't S. S. Reed.....	608		<i>Sheriff.</i>	
John Shoub.....	2,094	188	Augustus S. Leas... .. 2,530 96	
Robert Arford.....	1,906		Jay J. Van Auken..... 2,434	
Henry M. Milliman.....	608		Jno. W. Rowe..... 90	

<i>Clerk.</i>	
J. o. W. Baxter.....	2,510 81
Jno. A. Provines.....	2,429
Hamilton H. Keep.....	143
<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Lafayette J. Miller.....	2,563 141
Wm. Henderson.....	2,422
Orris Danks.....	120
<i>Recorder.</i>	
Michael Boland.....	2,640 319
Charles Hanes.....	2,321
Isaac B. Goldsmith.....	129
<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Azam P. Foltz.....	2,522 66
Abel L. Hollopeter.....	2,456
<i>Coroner.</i>	
Jas. J. Latson.....	2,566 146
Henry Epy.....	2,420
Daniel Zabner.....	128

ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1880.

<i>President.</i>	
Winfield S. Hancock.....	2,582 141
James A. Garfield.....	2,441
Jas. C. Weaver.....	110

ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1882.

<i>Secretary of State.</i>	
Wm. R. Myers.....	2,559 268
Emanuel R. Hawn.....	2,291
Leonard.....	111

<i>Congressman.</i>	
Robert Lowry.....	2,565 286
Wesley C. Glasgow.....	2,279
Butler.....	118

<i>Circuit Judge.</i>	
Wm. H. Dills.....	2,470 118
R. Wes. McBride.....	2,352
Goodwin.....	98

<i>Prosecuting Attorney.</i>	
Harry Reynolds.....	2,588 241
Henry C. Peterson.....	2,347

<i>Joint Representative.</i>	
Eli B. Garber.....	2,552 239
O. Z. Hubbell.....	2,313

<i>Representative.</i>	
Daniel D. Moody.....	2,472 104
Jeremiah Lewis.....	2,368
Edge.....	76

<i>Commissioners.</i>	
Joseph Sewell.....	2,493 133
Fred D. Oberlin.....	2,360
Shultz.....	102
Oliver H. Widney.....	2,602 355
Russell G. Coburn.....	2,247
Milliman.....	103
Briggs D. Thomas.....	2,545 256
Amos Rakestraw.....	2,289
Scattergood.....	103

<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Jno. W. Boyle.....	2,650 329
Jonathan Hazlett.....	2,321
Murphy.....	81

<i>Auditor.</i>	
Thos. H. Tomlinson.....	2,499 133
John A. Shull.....	2,366
Cathcart.....	79

<i>Clerk.</i>	
D. Y. Husselman.....	2,472 104
Ezra D. Hartman.....	2,368
Wallace.....	75

<i>Treasurer.</i>	
L. J. Miller.....	2,816 793
Chas. Bengno.....	2,019
Stoner.....	68

<i>Recorder.</i>	
John Butt.....	2,570 275
Thaddeus D. Meese.....	2,295
Shaffer.....	74

<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Jay J. Van Auken.....	2,628 342
Samuel G. Flint.....	2,286
Chapman.....	96

<i>Coroner.</i>	
J. J. Latson.....	2,599 371
Jno. A. Cowan.....	2,228

ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 1884.

<i>President.</i>	
Grover Cleveland.....	2,799 348
Jas. G. Blaine.....	2,451
Benj. F. Butler.....	95
Jno. P. St. John.....	59

<i>Governor.</i>	
Isaac P. Gray.....	2,798 355
Wm. H. Calkins.....	2,443
Hiram Z. Leonard.....	94
Rob't S. Dwigins.....	70

<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>	
Mahlon D. Manson.....	2,804 362
Eugene H. Bundy.....	2,442
Jno. B. Milroy.....	93
Elwood C. Siler.....	69

<i>Secretary of State.</i>	
Wm. R. Myers.....	2,804 361
Rob't Mitchell.....	2,441
Thompson Smith.....	93
Benj. F. Carter.....	68

<i>Congressman.</i>	
Robert Lowry.....	2,770 286
Theron P. Keator.....	2,484
Geo. D. Hartsuck.....	87
Jesse M. Gale.....	57

<i>Circuit Prosecutor.</i>	
Francis M. Powers.....	2,889 433
Henry C. Peterson.....	2,456

<i>Sheriff.</i>		<i>Representative.</i>	
Jno. W. Boyle.....	2,756	224	Daniel D. Moody..... 2,697 104
Elam B. Cutter.....	2,532		Jno. S. Jackman..... 2,593
Geo. Lautzenberger.....	80		Wm. Wallace..... 83
<i>Treasurer.</i>		<i>Joint Representative.</i>	
Silas J. Brandon..	2,765	237	Wm. Barney..... 2,810 345
Jno. L. Davis.....	2,528		Jno. E. Thompson..... 2,465
Charles Imas.....	77		Jas. D. McAnally..... 96
<i>Coroner.</i>		<i>Commissioner 2d Dist.</i>	
Francis Picker.....	2,760	255	Henry Probst..... 2,810 345
Richard Elson.....	2,505		Ephraim Farrington..... 2,465
Enos Vian.....	96		Jno. A. Walker..... 96
<i>Surveyor.</i>		<i>Commissioner, 3d Dist.</i>	
Jay J. Van Auken.....	2,848	445	Oliver H. Widney..... 2,835 383
Augustus Obendorf.....	2,403		Otis S. Blood..... 2,452
Wm. F. C. Francis.....			Miles Chapman..... 86
<i>Senator.</i>			
Lafayette J. Miller.....	2,913	461	
Nicholas Ensley.....	2,452		

## OFFICIAL.

Both for the interest of the reader and for a permanent record of value for reference the names are here given of those who have filled the principal offices in De Kalb County.

## CLERKS.

The following have held the office of County Clerk: John F. Coburn, 1837-'41; S. W. Sprott, 1841-'51; J. P. Widney, 1851-'5; S. W. Sprott, 1855-'9; John Ralston, 1859-'67; J. R. Lanning, 1867-'75; G. H. K. Moss, 1875-'80; John W. Baxter, 1880-'4; D. Y. Husselman, 1884.

## RECORDERS.

The office of recorder was combined with that of clerk for the first fourteen years of the county's existence, since which time it has been a distinct office. The incumbents have been: John F. Coburn, 1837-'41; S. W. Sprott, 1841-'51; John McCune, 1851-'5; W. E. Griswold, 1855-'9; S. W. Widney, 1859-'64; G. R. Hoffman, 1864-'8; D. Z. Hoffman, 1868-'76; M. Boland, 1876-'84; John Butt, 1884.

## AUDITORS.

The auditors have been: S. W. Sprott, 1841-'2; Aaron Hague, 1842-'9; Miles Waterman, 1849-'55; M. F. Pierce, 1855-'60; A. J. Hunt, 1860-'2; George Kuhlman, 1862-'6; W. W. Griswold, 1866-'70; W. McIntyre, 1870-'4; Isaac Hague, 1874-'8; Albert Robbins, 1878-'82; Thomas H. Tomlinson, 1882.

## TREASURERS.

Twelve men have been the custodians of De Kalb County's

money, as follows: Wesley Park, 1837-'51; S. W. Ralston, 1851-'3; J. E. Hendricks, 1853-'5; E. W. Fosdick, 1855-'7; Jacob Helwig, 1857-'9; R. B. Catlin, 1859-'61; George Barney, 1861-'5; L. J. Blair, 1865-'7; F. D. Ryan, 1867-'72; Nicholas Ensley, 1872-'6; Daniel Goner, 1876-'80; L. J. Miller, 1880-'4.

## SHERIFFS.

From 1837 to 1850 Wesley Park, Thomas J. Freeman, Jonathan Puffenbarger, and S. W. Ralston successively kept the county's disorderly citizens under lock and key. Since 1850 the time has been divided as follows: W. K. Straight, 1850-'4; Isaac Brandt, 1854-'6; S. W. Ralston, 1856-'60; J. N. Chamberlain, 1860-'2; J. N. Miller, 1862-'4; H. Willis, 1864-'8; J. Plum, 1868-'72; W. L. Meese, 1872-'6; John St. Clair, 1876-'8; A. S. Leas, 1878-'82; John W. Boyle, 1882.

## COMMISSIONERS.

The Legislators of our county are three in number, and the board for each year since the organization of the county has been as follows:

1837—Peter Fair (Chairman), Samuel Widney and Abram F. Beecher.

1838—Peter Fair (Chairman), David Strong and Isaac T. Aldrich.

1839—Daniel Strong (Chairman), Peter Fair and Isaac B. Smith.

1840—Daniel Strong (Chairman), Isaac B. Smith and Daniel Moody.

1841—Daniel Strong (Chairman), Daniel Moody and Warner Spooner.

1842—Daniel Moody (Chairman), Warner Spooner and John Helwig.

1843—Warner Spooner (Chairman), John Helwig and Daniel Moody.

1844—John Helwig (Chairman), Daniel Moody and Oliver D. Keep.

1845—Daniel Moody (Chairman), Oliver D. Keep and Amzi Seely.

1846—Oliver D. Keep (Chairman), Amzi Seely and James M. Goetschius.

1847—Amzi Seely (Chairman), James M. Goetschius and Andrew S. Casebeer.

1848—Amzi Seely (Chairman), James M. Goetschius and Andrew S. Casebeer.

1849—Amzi Seely (Chairman), Andrew S. Casebeer and James M. Goetschius.

1850—Amzi Seely (Chairman), Oliver D. Keep and William Showers.

1851—William Showers (Chairman), Jacob Helwig and John C. Hursh.

1852—Jacob Helwig (Chairman), Solomon De Long and Joseph Walter.

1853—Solomon De Long (Chairman), Joseph Walter and Jeremiah Hemstreet.

1854—Joseph Walter (Chairman), Solomon De Long and Joel E. Thompson.

1855—Solomon De Long (Chairman), Joel E. Thompson and James M. Goetschius.

1856—Solomon De Long (Chairman), James M. Goetschius and Jeremiah Hemstreet.

1857—James M. Goetschius (Chairman), Jeremiah Hemstreet and Amzi Seely.

1858—Jeremiah Hemstreet (Chairman), Amzi Seely and James M. Goetschius.

1859—Amzi Seely (Chairman), David Buchanan and Alexander Provines.

1860—Alexander Provines (Chairman), David Buchanan and Henry Fusselman.

1861—David Buchanan (Chairman), Henry Fusselman and John Brandon.

1862—Henry Fusselman (Chairman), John Brandon and J. M. Brumback.

1863—John Brandon (Chairman), J. M. Brumback and Amzi Seely.

1864—J. M. Brumback (Chairman), Amzi Seely and Alexander Provines.

1865—Amzi Seely (Chairman), Alexander Provines and R. G. Daniels.

1866—Alexander Provines (Chairman), R. G. Daniels and William Henderson.

1867—R. G. Daniels (Chairman), William Henderson and William McIntyre.

1868—William Henderson (Chairman), William McIntyre and Daniel Gonser.

1869—William McIntyre (Chairman), Daniel Gonser and William Henderson.

1870—Daniel Gonser (Chairman), George Ensley and William Richmond.

1871—William Richmond (Chairman), George Ensley and Daniel Gonser.

1872—George Ensley (Chairman), Daniel Gonser and William Richmond.

1873—Daniel Gonser (Chairman), Nelson Griffith and Charles R. Wanemaker.

1874—Nelson Griffith (Chairman), Charles R. Wanemaker and George H. Duncan.

1875—Nelson Griffith (Chairman), Charles R. Wanemaker and George H. Duncan.

1876—George H. Duncan (Chairman), Charles R. Wanemaker and A. D. Goetschius.

1877—A. D. Goetschius (Chairman), B. F. Blair and George H. Duncan.

1878—B. F. Blair (Chairman), George H. Duncan and A. D. Goetschius.

1879—George H. Duncan (Chairman), Edward Kelham and B. F. Blair.

1880—Edward Kelham (Chairman), John Shoub and F. D. Oberlin.

1881—John Shoub (Chairman), F. D. Oberlin and Edward Kelham.

1882—F. D. Oberlin (Chairman), B. D. Thomas and O. H. Widney.

1883—O. H. Widney (Chairman), B. D. Thomas and Joseph Sewell. (B. D. Thomas died in June, 1884, and Henry Probst was appointed to complete the term.)

1884—O. H. Widney (Chairman), Joseph Sewell and Henry Probst.

#### OTHER OFFICERS.

De Kalb County has furnished the following Circuit Judges: R. J. Dawson, James I. Best, C. A. O. McClellan and R. Wes. Mc Bride; Common Pleas Judges, John Morris and E. B. Mott; Associate Judges, A. Walden, T. L. Yates, Samuel Widney, Nelson Payne, Robert Work, David Martin, Abraham Cope and G. C. Mudgett; Probate Judges, Lott Herrick and J. B. Wade; State Senators, R. J. Dawson, T. R. Dickinson, E. W. Fosdick and

William Mercer. The county has been represented in the lower branch of the Legislature by Joseph Helwig, John P. Widney, R. J. Dawson, G. C. Mudgett, Robert Work, S. B. Ward, Miles Waterman, Henry Feagler, R. M. Lockhart, E. D. Hartman, L. D. Britton, S. S. Shutt and D. D. Moody. The County Surveyors have been Joseph Miller, C. Probst, Joseph Nodine, Daniel Altenburg, Marius Buchanan, David Eberly, G. W. Weeks, I. K. Sheffer, Chauncey Clark, and J. J. Van Auken; School Examiners and Superintendents, Edward Wright, Spencer Dills, W. H. McIntosh and James A. Barnes.





## CHAPTER VI.

### THE WAR FOR THE UNION.

DEVOTION TO COUNTRY.—SADNESS OF WAR.—FIRST ENLISTMENTS.—  
DE KALB COUNTY GUARDS.—MUNITIONS OF WAR.—DE KALB  
COUNTY NOT IN THE BACKGROUND.—BUT ONE VOICE.—LOYAL  
MEETINGS.—MEETING AT SPENCERVILLE.—DRAFTING.—ROLL OF  
HONOR.—NINTH REGIMENT.—ELEVENTH.—TWELFTH.—THIR-  
TEENTH.—SEVENTEENTH.—NINETEENTH.—TWENTIETH.—TWENTY-  
FIRST.—TWENTY-NINTH.—THIRTIETH.—THIRTY-FOURTH.—THIRTY-  
FIFTH.—THIRTY-EIGHTH.—FORTY-SECOND.—FORTY-FOURTH.—  
FORTY-EIGHTH.—FORTY-NINTH.—SEVENTY-FOURTH.—EIGHTY-  
SEVENTH.—EIGHTY-EIGHTH.—NINETY-FIRST.—ONE HUNDRED AND  
EIGHTEENTH.—ONE HUNDRED AND NINETEENTH.—ONE HUNDRED  
AND TWENTY-SEVENTH.—ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-NINTH.—  
ONE HUNDRED AND FORTIETH.—ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SECOND.

The brightest pages in the history of De Kalb County are those which record her loyal support of the Government in its long struggle to crush the slaveholders' rebellion. Various opinions of public policy there might be, and were; and party lines were as strongly drawn here as anywhere; but when it came to deeds, all differences were forgotten, and all joined in an emulous rivalry in patriotism. The world will never forget that sublime devotion to country which made fathers forsake their families, brothers their sisters, lovers their betrothed, and enlist under the stars and stripes for three years or the war. They marched all over the South, through swamps and rivers, over mountains and plains; they exposed their bodies to every form of unhealthy surroundings; they bared their breasts to the murderous bullets by thousands; they died of disease by tens of thousands; and, worse than all, they starved slowly by regiments in Andersonville and other Southern prison pens until 60,000 and more were relieved of their sufferings.

Many brave deeds, indeed, were performed that could only be done in the intense excitement of battle. This excitement carried men through prodigies of valor, and was followed by reaction of

languor and gloom after the battle. When a furnace is in blast, the red fountain sparkles and plays like a mountain spring, and the rude surroundings brighten to the peak of the rough rafters with a strange beauty. When the fire is out, and the black and ragged masses of dull iron lie dead upon the ground, with a dumb, stubborn resistance, who would dream that they ever leaped with life and light?

A battle and a furnace are alike. It is wonderful how dull natures brighten and grow costly in the glow of battle; how the sterling worth and wealth there are in them shine out, and the common man stands transfigured, his heart in his hand and his hand and his foot in the realm of heroic grandeur. But ah, when the fire is out, and the scarred earth is heaped with clay, the black mouths of the guns speechless, mighty hammers and no hands, the flags furled, the wild hurrah died away, and all the splendid action of the charge vanished from the rugged field like a last flash of sunshine, and you wander among the dull remainders, the dead embers of the intensest life and glow that swept your soul out, only yesterday, and drifted it on with the skirmish line, you begin to know what those words mean, "After the battle."

#### SADNESS OF WAR.

Not alone for the men were the horrors of war. It was in our civil strife as in all wars of history, while the women shared the suffering, the men received all the glory. What an immense amount of heroism among the wives of soldiers passed unnoticed, or was taken as a matter of course! For the soldier, he had his comrades about him, shoulder to shoulder; he had excitement; he had praise, if he did well; he had honorable mention and pitying tears, if he fell nobly striving. But alas for the soldier's *wife*! Even an officer's wife, who had sympathizing friends; who had the comforts and many of the luxuries of life; whose children's future was provided for if their father fell, what hours of dreadful suspense must she pass, even under these favorable circumstances! How hard for her! But for the wife of the poor soldier, who, in giving her husband to her country, had given everything; who knows not whether the meal she and her little ones are eating may not be the last for many a hungry, desolate day; who has no friend to say "well done" as the lagging weeks of suspense creep on, and she stands bravely at her post, keeping want and starvation at bay; imagination busy among the heaps of dead and

wounded, or traversing the wretched prison pens, and shuddering at the thought of their demoniac keepers; keeping down her sobs, as the little daughter trustingly offers up her nightly prayers "for dear papa to come home;" or when her little son, just old enough to read, traces slowly with his forefinger the long list of killed and wounded, "to see if papa's name is there;" shrouding her eyes from the possible future of her children, should her strength give out under the pressure of want and anxiety; no friend to turn to when her hand is palsied by labor; there are no waving banners, nor martial music, nor long processions to chronicle her valorous deeds; none but God and her own brave heart the witnesses of her own unaided struggle. When we think of these solitary women scattered through the length and breadth of the land, our hearts warm toward them; and we would fain hold them up in their silent heroism for all the world to admire. When the history of the Rebellion shall be properly written, and that cannot be in this generation, let the historian, what else soever he may omit, forget not to chronicle this sublime valor of the hearthstone all over our struggling land.

#### FIRST ENLISTMENTS.

With the first call of the President, numerous volunteers from De Kalb County offered their services, but as they were not organized in a body by themselves, such as were accepted were assigned to various commands, and in many cases credited to other counties. Thus the county furnished men enough for two whole companies before any company was raised and officered entirely in De Kalb. The first company to receive a large representation from De Kalb was Company G, Nineteenth Regiment, in connection with which the following incident occurred:

While the people of Waterloo were enthusiastically manifesting their warlike spirit, there occurred in the village July 10, 1861, an accident so fatal in its character and effect as to shock the entire community. The sadness was much deeper than was felt at ten times the loss of life in the field of war; for the latter was felt to be necessary, and the former only a deplorable accident.

The cannon belonging to the citizens of the village was being fired in honor of the volunteers belonging to Captain Clark's company who were leaving on the express train at 3:55. Two rounds had been fired, the third and fatal one was reserved for the departure of the train. It had been heavily charged, and was wad-

Jed with green leather shavings from the tannery, within a few inches of the muzzle, and as the train started it was fired, resulting in a most terrible explosion, bursting the gun to atoms and scattering the pieces in all directions, over houses and tree tops, carrying several heavy pieces to a distance of over eighty rods, such was the terrible force of the explosion.

J. H. Shoemaker, who had himself assisted in loading the gun and who applied the fatal match, was hit by a piece which inflicted a frightful incision in his right side, in the region of the lower ribs, severing the spinal column, and causing his instantaneous death. About to fire the piece, he was heard to remark that "those boys over there," pointing toward the crowd at the depot, "said they would not touch it off for \$500;" another instant, and

"Death had marked him for his own."

It seems almost incredible that in all the crowd that stood around in the immediate range of the death-dealing fragments, that no one else was injured. There were several who must certainly have had a hair-breadth escape. The funeral of this upright, industrious young man was held the following Friday, at the residence of F. C. Francis, the services being conducted by Rev. Mr. Osmun.

#### DE KALB COUNTY GUARDS.

The first company raised entirely in this county, and officered by men from the county, was Captain Hawley's, which entered the Thirtieth Regiment. This company was the pride of De Kalb County, and numbered in its body some of the best citizens. When fully organized, the ladies of Auburn presented the organization with a splendid banner. It was enthusiastically received, and the following letter returned to the editor of the *New Era*, for publication. It was the last farewell word received from many brave hearts who never returned to their friends :

"CAMP ALLEN, FORT WAYNE, IND., *Sept.* 9, 1861.

"EDITOR ERA :—At a meeting of the De Kalb County Guards, while on duty in company drill, in Camp Allen, the following preamble and resolutions were adopted :

"WHEREAS, The citizens of De Kalb County have, by their energetic efforts, been instrumental in effecting the organization of the De Kalb County Guards, and in contributing to their aid and comfort, in both physical and social wants, therefore be it resolved,

"1. That we tender to the citizens of said county, one and all,

who have so contributed to our wants, our heartfelt thanks, as a testimonial on our part for their kind aid and sympathy.

"2. That words fail to give expression to the feelings we experienced on receiving the warm and kind pressure of the hand, in seeing the eyes of our friends dimmed with the tear of regret, and in hearing the fervent 'God bless you,' at our departure from our homes, to join in sustaining the Government from foes without and traitors within.

"3. That the ladies of Auburn are particularly entitled to our thanks for the bountiful collation prepared by them for us on the day of our departure from that place; and we also owe our grateful thanks to those who accompanied us to this camp.

"4. That as it would be impossible to specify all the acts of individual kindness which have helped to contribute to our relief, we will only say with true feeling, that they are *all* duly appreciated, and will *never be forgotten*.

"5. That the flag we have received will not be disgraced by any act of ours, but that in its defense we will imperil our lives, and never bring reproach upon the name of De Kalb.

"6. That the foregoing preamble and resolutions be signed by the commissioned officers of our company, a copy be forwarded to the *Era* at Auburn and the *Press* at Waterloo, for publication.

"CAPTAIN CYRUS HAWLEY,

"FIRST LIEUTENANT W. W. GRISWOLD,

"SECOND LIEUTENANT J. C. SMITH."

#### MUNITIONS OF WAR.

Very early in the war the people had accustomed themselves to the sight of soldiers and stores of war. The following is taken from the *Waterloo Press* of Sept. 20, 1861 :

"Two special trains, laden with cannon, powder, balls, shells, etc., have passed here this week. The cannon were of large size, and destined for fortifying the Mississippi Valley. The following is the 'bill of goods': Ten 64-pounders; twenty 32-pounders; 2,467 32-pound balls; 147 64-pound balls; and sixty-four 96-pound balls; an aggregate of 91,840 pounds of shot, shell and ball."

Among the most loyal supporters of the Government in this county was the *Waterloo Press*, which kept up a never-faltering, uncompromising Union spirit throughout the war. From the first it called on the people of the county to furnish volunteers. The following is taken from the issue of Oct. 4, 1861 :

## " DE KALB COUNTY NOT IN THE BACKGROUND.

"The intrinsic value of virtue is measured by the effort made to acquire and maintain it. Probably there is no county in the north half of the State where so much opposition of various characters has been met as in this goodly county of ours. From the first many manly and brave hearts have been ready to respond to the call to defend our Government. Our citizens have gone forth in twos, fives, tens, twenties and forties to fill up vacant places in other counties and States; then came one full company, Captain Hawley's, and it is so written on the pages of history and tablets of many observers.

"Now two more companies are being formed, already in camp, Captain Merrill's and Captain Parks's. The latter is too favorably known in this county to add to his character by further notice here; it commends itself; but the former is not so well known. But he has recommendations from those who are acquainted and qualified to judge, which command a favorable consideration. He has been a military man for a number of years, and was once elected Captain of Company A, Toledo Guards, which post he resigned when he came among us.

"Patriots, will you at once heed the call, and within four days fill up these companies? You may still be further called upon to place more men in the field. The prompt response to the calls already made upon you is a sure guarantee that your patriotism is equal to the demand. These companies cannot fail of being filled by the brave boys of old De Kalb. Do I overestimate your patriotism? Time will tell.

"Newville is thus far the banner township. The voters of that town number 170, and forty of them are volunteers in the Government service. What township speaks for the banner next?

"Everything for the cause."

## BUT ONE VOICE.

There were, it is true, many in this county, as elsewhere in the North, who honestly thought that the strife could have been averted, and opposed a resort to the sword. But after the war was begun, these proved themselves as loyal as any. The following, from the *New Era* of March, 1861, just before the breaking out of hostilities, shows the position of the peace advocates:

"Coercion stands boldly out in the inaugural, and coercion carried into effect will no doubt lead to war. The Southern Confed-

eracy has 30,000 troops encamped in the field ready to resist coercion. Virginia and Kentucky declare that if the President sends an army South to take the forts, and compel submission to the laws, that they will join the seceded States and resist such coercion; and the remainder of the border slave States would in all probability do the same, and then we will have war. But Mr. Lincoln would not be to blame; he is bound by his official oath to sustain the Constitution and execute the laws, and we would not give a straw for a President who does not regard the sacred obligations of his oath, and who will not do his duty. If we get into trouble, simply by the Chief Magistrate discharging his duty, the fault will not attach to him, but to those Republican and secession members of Congress who, in defiance of the will of the people, refuse to vote for compromises that would have given peace to the country."

But the same paper, in August, 1861, said:

"What we most wish is the present and future sacred observance of the Constitution. We are strong enough to maintain the Union and the Constitution, too. What is past cannot be remedied, and we need not stop at present to discuss. We are in the midst of war—a war begun by reckless rebels at Charleston. The President had lawful power to call out troops to serve until thirty days after the meeting of Congress. He did so, and we urged the enlistment of troops. The capital was in danger, and its capture by the Confederates would have curtailed on us everlasting disgrace and incalculable evils.

"Since then other acts have been done by the Executive, which we could not approve. But let them pass, and let us look at matters as they now stand. Congress has authorized the raising of troops, and the capital is probably at this moment in greater danger than ever before. What is to be done? Why, troops must be raised at once for its defense and for the preservation of the Union. We hold it to be the duty of every loyal citizen to do all in his power to aid the speedy enlistment of troops, and accordingly we have exerted all our influence to this end, although bitterly denounced therefor by some misguided friend. But at the same time that we would do all in our power to increase our power to meet the present exigency—and while we invoke all patriotic young men who can possibly leave home to enlist at once in some of the regiments now recruiting, and to rush to the rescue of our country's flag, we also would extend the olive branch with one hand, while keeping the sword firmly grasped in the other."

And again:

“Our nation is now passing its fiery ordeal. It will come from the contest a power among the nations, or it will sink to a disunited conglomeration of petty States. Nothing so vital to every citizen can be conceived as the decision of the question, Have we a Government? Shall we maintain it intact despite domestic dissension and foreign intervention? To fail would be to sink millions of property as well as to cover the face of each patriot with chagrin, and to ruin the hope of a Government like ours ever becoming permanent.

“But we know no such word as fail. Sooner than this, the loyal States would see twice 500,000 more brave men spring to the aid of the gallant army who are now winning laurels upon the field, and who are fast regaining our soil from the grasp of the traitors.”

And in August, 1862:

“It is truly gratifying to know that this county can show so proud a record—prouder than any other county of its size and population in the State—in the cause of the Government. Her page in the history of this revolution will shine bright among the brightest, her name live forever. When the present companies forming under the late calls go into camp, which they will have done before this item reaches our readers, De Kalb County will have sent out six full companies, and enough men have gone out of the county and enlisted to number at least two more, making in all eight companies, or 808 men. And yet if the Government had not seen fit to stop enlistments she could have turned out more men. The fact is, the people of little De Kalb are a Union, a loyal people. They desire to see the rebellion put down, the Constitution preserved and the glorious old Union restored. For this purpose they are sacrificing their lives and their means, and for this object they will toil, if necessary, to the bitter end.”

#### LOYAL MEETINGS.

The enthusiastic spirit of loyalty did not die away in a few weeks or months. Recruiting went on throughout the war without cessation, and the soldiers in the field were constantly sustained by the uncompromising supporters of the Union who were obliged to stay at home. Frequent meetings of the people gave expression to this sentiment. Even in 1863, the darkest year of the war, when the rebels' chances of success seemed improving, loyal meetings were held in nearly every village and district





*S. Shilling*



school-house in De Kalb County. As a sample, we extract from the proceedings of one held at the Methodist church Auburn Feb. 20, 1863:

The meeting was called to order by Rev. S. W. Widney, and Captain L. J. Blair, of the Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, was chosen President; Captain F. F. Smith, of the United States Navy, was selected Secretary, and the following were named as Vice-Presidents: Captain Cyrus Hawley, Corporal J. McMillen and Lieutenant James McKay, of the Thirtieth Indiana; Solomon Delong, R. Lockwood, L. Hoodlemire, I. Ditmars, J. Hoffiman and J. Link, of the Forty-fourth Indiana; C. Carr, of the Fort eighth Indiana; A. McClellan, of the Fifty-second Illinois; and William Fisher, of the Seventeenth Michigan.

Dr. J. N. Chamberlain, Rev. S. W. Widney and John McCune were appointed a Committee on Resolutions, and while they were maturing a report W. S. Smith, of Fort Wayne, addressed the meeting in an eloquent and argumentative manner, with telling effect. The following spirited resolutions were then reported by the committee, and enthusiastically adopted:

**WHEREAS**, Since the commencement of the present infamous rebellion against the Government of the United States every reasonable means of conciliation has been used by the Government, so far as national honor would at all admit; and

**WHEREAS**, The President of the United States thoroughly tried the Border-State policy of non-interference with the institution of slavery, which the rebels boast of as the corner-stone of their so-called Confederacy, and found that the more than 3,000,000 slaves of the rebels were continually used to furnish supplies for, and do the hard work of the Rebellion; and even in some instances (so far as they dare trust arms in their hands) to help murder our gallant soldiers and the Union men in the rebellious States; and

**WHEREAS**, The Chief Magistrate of our Nation and the Congress of these United States have found it necessary, at length, after giving fair warning to the rebels, to take this weapon used against us out of their hands; therefore

*Resolved*, 1st—That we cordially endorse the policy of the Administration in using every means consistent with civilized warfare to crush out this wicked rebellion as speedily as possible.

*Resolved*, 2d—That we are willing to make every sacrifice, personal and pecuniary, to sustain the armies in the field, so nobly fighting for our national Government and its existence.

*Resolved, 3d*—That we feel a patriotic pride in contemplating the achievements of the armies of the Union, in driving back the rebels from Maryland, Western Virginia, Kentucky, Missouri and Tennessee, and in taking possession of so many important points on the sea-coast of the rebel States; and we are especially proud of the gallant boys of our own State, who have never failed on any battle-field.

*Resolved, 4th*—That while we render heartfelt thanks to our surviving soldiery, and while we will honor them as long as they live, we also mourn the many noble hearts, once beating with high patriotism that are now still in death. Their memories will always be hallowed.

*Resolved, 5th*—That we sincerely thank those heroes and heroines among us who have given up husbands, sons, brothers and friends at the call of our country; and especially do we sympathize with those that mourn the loss of those loved ones, fallen honorably in their country's cause.

These resolutions were published in the *Chicago Tribune*, *Indiana State Journal*, and the *Waterloo City Press*; they were also adopted in substance or *verbatim* by meetings subsequently held in several of the townships. Democrats joined with Republicans in supporting the Government; for the former felt no sympathy with those professing the same party name at the South. In De Kalb County there was but one party, the *Union* party.

#### MEETING AT SPENCERVILLE.

At a meeting of the citizens of Concord Township and its vicinity, without respect to former party position, to take into consideration the state of the country and to express opinion thereon, George Barney was called to the chair, and John F. Coburn chosen Secretary.

On motion, a committee of three, consisting of John P. Widney, Newton Thomas, and Newton Arkew, were selected to draft resolutions. After they had retired, "Yankee Doodle" was played by the band, and then an address, thrilling and patriotic, was delivered by Robert Johnson, followed by music and other proceedings, until the committee reappeared, and made their report by presenting the following preamble and resolutions:

WHEREAS, Insurrection and civil war now exist within our borders, States hitherto loyal and patriotic have, with the most

singular infatuation, raised the standard of rebellion against the constitutional authorities of the Federal Government; and

WHEREAS, It is right and proper that not only States, but neighborhoods, should, in unmistakable terms, define their position, and with promptitude say whether they favor the cause of traitors or whether they have sufficient patriotism to stand by and defend the Constitution and the Union; therefore

*Resolved*, That we, throwing aside all party predilections, sympathize with the efforts of our Federal executive in putting down the present rebellion, and that we will co-operate with and sustain him in retaking and protecting the public property.

2. *Resolved*, That we feel called upon by every tie that can bind a citizen to his country, and by every means within our reach, not excepting our personal services in the battle-field, to labor to transmit to our children the glorious fabric of civil government bequeathed to us by our ancestors.

The report was accepted, and the resolutions adopted. After discussion, the following additional resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That we distinctly repudiate the right of secession as claimed by a portion of the States; that our Federal Government is a government of the whole people, and not a mere federation of States, and that with the powers conferred by the Constitution on the Federal Government, that Government is as full, ample, and complete as the several State Governments; and that a State can no more secede from the Federal than a county can from a State Government.

After which proceedings, the roll of a company of minute-men was presented, and the people called upon to enlist in their country's cause.

#### DRAFTING.

During the last two years of the war, voluntary enlistments were not sufficient to fill the quota of the county, and drafts were resorted to. These drafts were cheerfully submitted to, though they often wrought hardship in families who could ill afford to lose their working members. There was a humorous side to the proceedings, too, and they generally brought to notice an unexpectedly large number of invalids and disabled men. The following, from the *New Era* of August, 1861, portrays one of the drafting scenes as follows:

“Last Tuesday was the day appointed by the Militia Enrolling

Commissioner for this county 'to hear and determine the excuses persons claiming to be exempt from military duty.' The morning opened out brightly, and at an early hour in the day the debilitated came pouring into town in wagons, on horse-back, and by every conceivable mode of conveyance, until the streets were literally packed with the lame, the halt and the blind. To the eye of the stranger it would seem that the Government had located a military hospital at this point, and that the battle-scarred veterans of the present crisis had come here to receive the care and attention due the brave soldier of the bloody field. The sight was painful to behold, and the most hardened wretch could not do otherwise than blow his nose and weep. We passed more than one philanthropic 'cuss' on the street that day, with eyes swollen from excessive weeping, and out from beneath whose coat there plainly protruded the neck of a bottle. It would not have taken long to have recruited men enough for the Crutch Brigade out of the crowd, and officered the same by Old Age and General Debility. The 'menagerie' will be continued on next Monday."

Wilmington, Stafford, and Newville townships were never brought under the draft, as they furnished their full quotas by voluntary enlistment. The number drafted in Troy Township was eight; Franklin, twenty-two; Richland, forty-one; Union, two; Jackson, twelve; Butler, eight; Concord, one; Smithfield, twenty-five; Fairfield, thirty; total in county, 149.

During the war the county paid in bounties to volunteers \$126,600.50, and the townships expended for the same purpose \$12,600. The county also gave in the way of relief to soldier's families \$22,481.63; and the townships, \$2,000. Thus a total of \$163,682.63 was officially expended in this county because of the war.

#### ROLL OF HONOR.

Nothing in the history of De Kalb County is more worthy of preservation than the personal record of those who placed their lives at the disposal of the Government. The following list, compiled with some difficulty, is as nearly complete as it can be made from the published reports of the Adjutant-General of the State. It is intended to give, under the appropriate regiments and companies, the name of every soldier from De Kalb County, rank, date of muster in, promotion and date of muster out—above all, what became of them; whether died, discharged, captured, or otherwise lost or disposed of.

## NINTH INFANTRY.

*Company A.*

Brownlee, James, mustered in Oct. 6, 1864, died of disease, March 14, 1865.

Culver, David, mustered in Oct. 13, 1864, deserted at Nashville, June 15, 1865.

*Company E.*

Dutcher, John W., mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, out Sept. 5, 1864.  
Renner, David H., mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, veteran, mustered out Sept. 28, 1865.

Stansbro, Orin, mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, out Sept. 5, 1864.

## ELEVENTH INFANTRY.

*Company E.*

Knight, John B., mustered in Aug. 31, 1861, discharged for disability June 6, 1862.

Rhodes, Elijah, mustered in Aug. 31, 1861, died July 3, 1863.

Zimmerman, Hiram, mustered in Feb. 22, 1864, discharged for disability March 17, 1865.

## TWELFTH INFANTRY.

*Company A.*

Lock, Robert, mustered in Sept. 25, 1864, transferred to Fifty-ninth Infantry.

## THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

*Company A.*

Alton, Benjamin, mustered in Nov. 10, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Beggs, Alvin D., mustered in Nov. 12, 1864, discharged June 13, 1865.

Carr, Fredrick D., mustered in Nov. 10, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Casebeer, Edward, mustered in Oct. 29, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Faunce, Daniel M., mustered in Oct. 3, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Hamilton, Benjamin, mustered in Nov. 7, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Hathaway, Harvey D., mustered in Nov. 10, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Hoyt, Benjamin, mustered in Nov. 10, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Huffinan, Geo. H., mustered in Oct. 25, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Johnson, Nathan, mustered in Oct. 18, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Johnson, Thomas, mustered in Oct. 18, 1864, died May 27, 1865, from wounds received at Fort Fisher.

Snively, Isaac N., mustered in Nov. 12, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Stafford, James, mustered in Oct. 18, 1864, out May 27, 1865.

*Company B.*

Hull, Henry, mustered in Nov. 1, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Noles, William, mustered in Oct. 25, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Overhalzer, Isaiah, mustered in Nov. 10, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Reisner, Daniel, mustered in Nov. 10, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Rodensbaugh, Gilbert, mustered in Oct. 25, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Shearer, Israel, mustered in Oct. 18, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Stewart, James L., mustered in Oct. 18, 1864, died Feb. 13, 1865, in hospital.

*Company C.*

Smith, Oscar, mustered in Oct. 5, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Tousley, Charles, mustered in Oct. 27, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Wyatt, Nathan, mustered in Nov. 10, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

*Company D.*

Horney, Frederick, musician, mustered in Oct. 25, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

Ferguson, George C., mustered in Oct. 18, 1864, killed Jan. 16, 1865, by an explosion at Fort Fisher.

*Company H.*

Sthair, Luther, Corporal, mustered in Oct. 14, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

*Unassigned.*

Craw, Frederick, mustered in Sept. 17, 1864.

Hornie, Frederick, mustered in Oct. 25, 1864.

Inghum, George, mustered in Nov. 9, 1864.

SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

*Unassigned.*

Stout, Orville, mustered in Sept. 27, 1864, out June 12, 1865.

NINETEENTH INFANTRY.

*Company G.*

Baxter, Charles K., mustered in as First Sergeant July 29, 1861,



commissioned Second Lieutenant April 7, 1862, Lieutenant Jan. 9, 1863, mustered out Oct. 25, 1864.

Curd, Johnston D., commissioned Second Lieutenant July 29, 1861, mustered in same date, resigned April 1, 1862.

Fisk, Elias, mustered in Dec. 26, 1863, wounded at battle of the Wilderness, transferred to Twentieth Indiana Infantry.

Fisk, Warren, mustered in Dec. 7, 1863, transferred to Twentieth Indiana Infantry.

Serry, Alvin, mustered in Jan. 7, 1864, transferred to Twentieth Indiana Infantry.

Shirts, Michael, mustered in April 20, 1864, transferred to Twentieth Indiana Infantry.

Smith, Moses, mustered in Dec. 6, 1863, transferred to Twentieth Indiana Infantry.

#### TWENTIETH INFANTRY.

##### *Company C.*

Hague, Ithamar, veteran from Nineteenth Indiana Infantry, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, mustered in as Sergeant Jan. 1, 1864, out July 14, 1865.

Balch, William L., veteran from Nineteenth Indiana Infantry, mustered in Jan. 1, 1864, discharged Dec. 2, 1864, for disability.

Burn, John A., veteran from Nineteenth Indiana Infantry, mustered in Nov. 28, 1863, captured at the battle of the Wilderness.

Fisk, Elias, transferred from Nineteenth Indiana Infantry, mustered in Dec. 26, 1863.

Fisk, Warren, transferred from Nineteenth Indiana Infantry, mustered in Dec. 7, 1863, mustered out Feb. 28, 1865.

Gray, John, veteran from Nineteenth Indiana Infantry, mustered in Jan. 1, 1864, out July 12, 1865.

Serry, Alvin, transferred from Nineteenth Indiana Infantry, mustered in Jan. 7, 1864, out July 12, 1865.

Turner, Benjamin, transferred from Nineteenth Indiana Infantry, mustered in Jan. 1, 1864, captured at North Anna, mustered out June 28, 1865.

#### TWENTY-FIRST INFANTRY.

##### *Company A.*

Smith, David, mustered in July 24, 1861, died at Corunna March 14, 1864.

Altenburg, Caspar, mustered in March 20, 1864, out Jan. 13, 1866.

Baughman, Isaiah, mustered in April 1, 1864, out Jan. 13, 1866.  
 Brown, Lewis, mustered in Sept. 17, 1864, out Aug. 5, 1865.  
 Culbertson, James K., mustered in March 21, 1864, out Jan. 13, 1866.

Draggoo, James, mustered in March 28, 1864, out Jan. 13, 1866.  
 Dixon, Owen, mustered in Sept. 26, 1864, out Aug. 5, 1865.  
 Hay, George, mustered in March 26, 1864, out Jan. 13, 1866.  
 Jones, John, mustered in March 15, 1864, appointed Corporal, mustered out Jan. 13, 1866.

Jones, John W., mustered in March 15, 1864, out Jan. 13, 1866.  
 Knight, Osborn, mustered in March 26, 1864, died on steamer Olive Branch, Sept. 28, 1864.

Reed, John C., mustered in March 27, 1864, out Jan. 13, 1866.  
 Smith, Burton, mustered in Feb. 26, 1862, died at New Orleans, Sept. 12, 1862.

*Company M.*

Altenberg, Daniel W., mustered in Oct. 25, 1864, out Oct. 23, 1865.

Altenberg, Isaac L., mustered in Oct. 25, 1864, out Oct. 23, 1865.

UNASSIGNED.

Rush, John T., mustered in Oct. 25, 1864.

TWENTY-NINTH INFANTRY.

*Company A.*

Garrett, Robert H., mustered in Oct 5, 1864, died at Chattanooga, April 11, 1865.

Healey, Stephen E., mustered in Oct. 16, 1862, died at Nashville, July 21, 1863.

High, Frederick, mustered in Oct. 15, 1864, out June 26, 1865.

McNabb, James, mustered in Oct. 15, 1864, out June 26, 1865.

Martorff, Noah, mustered in Dec. 2, 1864, out Dec. 2, 1865.

Newhouse, Lewis Y., mustered in Oct. 5, 1864, out June 26, 1865.

Shook, Henry, mustered in Oct. 15, 1864, died at Nashville, June 10, 1865.

Sweeney, Wm. C., mustered in Oct. 6, 1864, out June 26, 1865.

*Company H.*

Smith, David, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged July 2, 1862.

*Company I.*

Watson, Nathan, mustered in Sept. 1, 1864, out June 26, 1865.  
Walker, Jeremiah, mustered in Dec. 8, 1864, out Dec. 2, 1865.

*Company K.*

Stone, Ed. A., mustered in Oct. 15, 1864, out June 26, 1865.

## THIRTIETH INFANTRY.

*Company H.*

Hawley, Cyrus, commissioned Captain Sept. 15, 1861, resigned Feb. 1, 1863.

Griswold, Whedon W., commissioned First Lieutenant Sept. 15, 1861, Captain Feb. 2, 1863, transferred to Company C, Residuary Battalion, commissioned Major Dec. 3, 1864, Colonel One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry, March 9, 1865.

Eberly, Joshua, mustered in as First Sergeant Sept. 24, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant April 5, 1862, First Lieutenant Feb. 2, 1863, killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.

Welden, Leander F., mustered in as Sergeant Sept. 24, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant Sept. 20, 1863, Captain Company D, Residuary Battalion, Dec. 19, 1864, Major April 24, 1865.

Smith, Job C., commissioned Second Lieutenant Sept. 15, 1861, resigned in January, 1862.

McKay, Joseph, mustered in as Sergeant Sept. 24, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant Feb. 2, 1863, resigned Oct. 23, 1863.

Likens, Jeremiah D., mustered in as Sergeant Sept. 24, 1861, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Hodges, Perry, mustered in as Sergeant Sept. 24, 1861, discharged March 19, 1863, for disability.

Hodges, Cyrus C., mustered in as Corporal Sept. 24, 1861, discharged July 16, 1862, for disability.

Phelps, William H., mustered in as Corporal Sept. 24, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Sept. 30, 1863.

Conner, Lorenzo D., mustered in as Corporal Sept. 24, 1861.

Noel, Philip, mustered in as Corporal Sept. 24, 1861, out as Sergeant Sept. 29, 1864.

Miller, William, mustered in as Corporal Sept. 24, 1861, killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.

Stoner, Henry M., mustered in as Corporal Sept. 24, 1861.

Whysong, John C., mustered in as Corporal Sept. 24, 1861, out as Sergeant Sept. 29, 1864.

Snyder, Martin V., mustered in as Corporal Sept. 24, 1861, discharged July 5, 1862.

Feagler, William, mustered in as Musician Sept. 24, 1861, captured at Chickamauga, mustered out Jan. 25, 1865.

Johnson, James F., mustered in as Musician Sept. 24, 1861, out Sept. 29, 1864.

Murry, Joseph S., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, as Wagoner.

Arthur, David S., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

Altenburg, Caspar, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged in 1862.

Boughman, Isaiah, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged Feb. 23, 1862, for disability.

Barnhart, Peter, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died Dec. 31, 1862, from wounds received at Stone River.

Beard, William H., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged May 8, 1863, for wounds received at Stone River.

Brown, Adna, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at Tuscombua, Ala., June 28, 1862.

Buchanan, Florence, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

Bolinger, Henry, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

Baltsley, George, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at Murfreesboro', Feb. 8, 1863.

Church, Israel, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged July 9, 1862, for disability.

Cole, George, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.

Collar, Alvin, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, out Sept. 29, 1864.

Culbertson, Zephania B., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

Connaway, William, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at home March 7, 1862.

Crusan, William, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at Stevenson, Ala., Oct. 17, 1864, of wounds.

Crusan, Abel, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged June 30, 1862, for disability.

Cox, William H., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at Nashville, Sept. 4, 1862.

rooks, Mathew, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

Delong, Ebenezer, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged June 25, 1862, for disability.

Delong, Charles, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

Dilno, Lester, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, captured at Chickamauga, mustered out May 22, 1865.

Drury, Colvert J., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at Nashville, Dec. 11, 1862.

Eberly, John N., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at Upton, Ky., Dec. 31, 1861.

Feagler, Robert, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at Upton, Ky., Dec. 31, 1861.

Fisher, Leslie, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

Fisher, Lewis, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

Furney, John, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at Louisville, April 17, 1862, of wounds.

Ford, Samuel, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, out Sept. 29, 1864.

Ford, William C., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

Frederickson, Nathan, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

Freeman, Wm., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, out Sept. 29, 1864.

Franks, William, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died Jan. 27, 1863, of wounds received at Stone River.

Fike, William, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862. *Was Dr. Thick more*

Gingerick, Jesse, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

George, Samuel, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged Feb. 23, 1863, for disability.

Hamilton, George W., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

Hoose, Marquis L., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged June 4, 1862, for disability.

High, John, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, out Sept. 29, 1864.

Healey, Henry, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged Nov. 8, 1862, for disability.

Hull, Peleg, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, out Sept. 29, 1864.

Hull, Amos, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died Nov. 18, 1863, of wounds received at Chickamauga.

Hornberger, Isaac, mustered in Sept. 4, 1861.

Hughey, James S., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

Highes, David, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

Hoover, Benton, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

- Johnson, Robert H., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.
- Knowdorer, David, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged June 30, 1862, for disability.
- Kennedy, Philip, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.
- Lightner, St. George, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at Munfordville, Ky., June 12, 1862.
- Lawrence, John, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged July 24, 1862, for disability.
- Long, Asbury J., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.
- Lockmire, Jos., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, out Sept. 29, 1864.
- McMillen, John P., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged Feb. 28, 1863, for disability.
- Mullen, Perry, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.
- Marcum, John, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.
- Myers, James C., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at Louisville, Dec. 30, 1861.
- Munger, Dexter, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged May 5, 1862, for disability.
- McCush, Reason, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged July 27, 1863, for disability.
- Musser, Samuel L., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at Nashville, Dec. 18, 1862.
- Osborn, Nathaniel, mustered in Sept. 4, 1861, killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.
- Park, Henry J., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged July 16, 1862, for disability.
- Plummer, Hezekiah, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged March 10, 1862, for wounds.
- Provines, John A., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, captured at Chickamanga, mustered out Jan. 25, 1865.
- Rigby, David, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.
- Rigby, Eli, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, out Sept. 29, 1864.
- Rickles, Riley, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.
- Reed, Albert, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged May 1, 1863, for disability.
- Rutan, Levi, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.
- Sponhower, Benjamin F., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Aug. 1, 1863.
- Showers, Alfred G., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died Dec. 10, 1863, from accidental wounds.
- Showers, Nathan M., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

Shull, Ephraim, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at Camp Nevin, Ky., Nov. 17, 1861.

Shaffstall, Ephraim, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, killed at Camp Nevin, Ky., Oct. 8, 1861, by mistake, while on picket.

Skinner, Alexander, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

Skinner, James, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, died at Upton, Ky., Dec. 31, 1861.

Ulem, Samuel, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged March 26, 1863, for disability.

Watson, John W., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

Wallace, Jesse, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, out Sept. 29, 1864.

Weeks, John C., mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged Aug. 21, 1863, for disability.

Wagner, Henry, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged July 24, 1862, for disability.

Weir, James, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, discharged.

Zimmerman, Jonas, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861.

#### THIRTIETH INFANTRY, REORGANIZED.

##### *Company C.*

Griswold, Whedon W., commissioned Captain Feb. 2, 1863, promoted Major and afterward Colonel One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry.

Likens, Jeremiah D., commissioned First Lieutenant Dec. 19, 1864, Captain Feb. 4, 1865.

Hughey, James S., commissioned Second Lieutenant Dec. 19, 1864. First Lieutenant Feb. 4, 1865.

Hornberger, Isaac, commissioned Second Lieutenant Feb. 4, 1865.

Hamilton, George W., mustered in as First Sergeant Dec. 12, 1863, out Nov. 25, 1865.

Fisher, Lewis, mustered in as Sergeant Dec. 12, 1863, out Nov. 25, 1865.

Heiges, David, mustered in as Sergeant Dec. 12, 1863, out Nov. 25, 1865.

Dawson, William, mustered in as Sergeant Jan. 9, 1864, out Nov. 25, 1865.

Beard, Solomon, mustered in as Sergeant Oct. 22, 1862, out Oct 21, 1865.

Delong, Charles, mustered in as Corporal Dec. 12, 1862, out as Sergeant Nov. 25, 1865.

Fisher, Leslie, mustered in as Corporal Dec. 12, 1862, out Nov 25, 1865.

Stafford, William H., mustered in as Corporal April 30, 1864, out Nov. 25, 1865.

Delong, Ebenezer, mustered in Jan. 17, 1864; out Nov. 25, 1865.

Fisk, Washington, mustered in Jan. 7, 1864, out Oct. 27, 1865.

Frets, Samuel, mustered in April 4, 1864, out Oct. 27, 1865.

George, James, mustered in Sept. 19, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Inks, William, mustered in Oct. 22, 1862, deserted June 5, 1865.

Johnson, James, mustered in Feb. 10, 1864, out Nov. 25, 1865.

Keesler, Harvey, mustered in Jan. 31, 1864, out June 1, 1865.

Lightner, John, mustered in April 19, 1864, out Oct. 21, 1865.

Lock, Martin, mustered in April 1, 1864, deserted July 20, 1865.

McCoy, A. J., mustered in Feb. 10, 1864, out Nov. 25, 1865.

Moore, Nathan B., mustered in Jan. 1, 1864.

Penicks, Samuel, mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out June 26, 1865.

Rockwell, John H., mustered in Dec. 1, 1864, out Nov. 25, 1865.

Smith, Edwin, mustered in Oct. 8, 1864, out Oct. 21, 1865.

Thomas, Theo., mustered in April 28, 1862, out Nov. 25, 1865.

Williamson, Norris, mustered in Sept. 30, 1864, out June 23, 1865.

*Company D.*

Tegarden, Joseph, mustered in Nov. 14, 1864, died at Jeffersonville, April 8, 1865.

*Company E.*

Kyle, Jacob, mustered in Oct. 4, 1864, out June 13, 1865.

Weaver, Abraham, mustered in Sept. 28, 1864, out June 23, 1865.

*Company F.*

Roberts, Charles, mustered in as Corporal March 8, 1864, deserted June 19, 1865.

*Company G.*

Johnston, Rob. H., commissioned First Lieutenant Dec. 19, 1864.

THIRTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

*Company D.*

Campbell, Chas. W., mustered in Oct. 27, 1864, out Oct. 26, 1865.

THIRTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

*Company C.*

Abel, James, mustered in Oct. 6, 1864, out Sept. 30, 1865.



- Blue, Uriah, mustered in Nov. 9, 1864, out Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Bloomfield, John, mustered in Oct. 25, 1864, deserted June 20, 1865.  
 Farver, Isaac, mustered in Oct. 6, 1864, out Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Horn, Israel, mustered in Oct. 6, 1864, out Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Horner, Henry M., substitute, mustered in Dec. 9, 1864, out Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Koch, Joseph, mustered in Oct. 6, 1864, out Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Kester, Richard, mustered in Nov. 9, 1864, out Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Kimes, Daniel S., mustered in Oct. 6, 1864, out Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Kline, Henry J., mustered in Jan. 16, 1865, deserted June 23, 1865.  
 Leighty, John, mustered in Oct. 6, 1864, died at Pulaski, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1864.  
 Monroe, William, mustered in Nov. 9, 1864, discharged May 22, 1865, for disability.  
 Miller, David A., mustered in Oct. 6, 1864, out Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Miller, Judson S., mustered in Oct. 6, 1864, out Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Woodcock, Byron, mustered in Nov. 10, 1864, out Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Yarnell, Jacob, mustered in Oct. 6, 1864, died at Camp Stanley, Texas, Sept. 7, 1865.

## THIRTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

*Company D.*

- Burns, George H., mustered in March 9, 1864, out, as Corporal, July 15, 1865.  
 Brown, Jacob, mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
 Bruner, John, mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
 Bryan, William, mustered in April 6, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
 Carrell, James C., mustered in March 9, 1864, out, as Corporal, July 15, 1865.  
 Delong, James C., mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
 Fountain, Alex., mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
 Miller, Noah, mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
 Shanks, Alexander, mustered in Feb. 11, 1864, out July 15, 1865.

*Company E.*

- Cochran, Robert, mustered in April 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
 Delano, George, mustered in March 27, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
 Hammond, Daniel F., mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, out, as Corporal, July 15, 1865.

HISTORY OF DE KALE COUNTY.

Hose, Joseph, mustered in April 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
Hose, Solomon, mustered in April 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
Imhoff, Elijah, mustered in April 28, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
Jones, Thomas J., mustered in March 26, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
Jones, Adolphus G., mustered in April 7, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
Larkens, Stephen, mustered in Dec. 31, 1863, out July 15, 1865.  
Pennick, Joseph, mustered in April 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
Sandy, Frank B., mustered in March 1, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
Sandy, Henry J., mustered in March 26, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
Sinclair, Silas W., mustered in March 9, 1864, out July 15, 1865.

*Company F.*

Crooks, Henry, mustered in April 28, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
Concklin, Alonzo, mustered in April 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
Finney, Erastus, mustered in April 8, 1864, out, as Corporal, July 15, 1865.  
Milleman, Henry, mustered in March 1, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
Stout, Francis M., mustered in April 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
Freeman, John, mustered in April 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.  
Wood, John W., mustered in April 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.

FORTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

*Company C.*

Bungard, Henry, substitute, mustered in Oct. 14, 1864, out July 21, 1865.  
Hart, Samuel, substitute, mustered in Oct. 7, 1864, out, as Corporal, July 21, 1865.

FORTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

*Company B.*

Gobal, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged.  
Goodrich, Ralph, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died April 9, 1862, of wounds received at Shiloh.  
Harrison, Isaac, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, out, as Corporal, Sept. 14, 1865.  
Huffman, Peter, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged July 1, 1862.  
Scobey, Clinton, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out as Sergeant Sept. 14, 1865.

Barnes, John H., mustered in March 9, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Briggs, James W., mustered in Feb. 6, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Ballenger, Joshua, mustered in Feb. 6, 1865, deserted Aug. 1, 1865.

Cummins, Samuel, mustered in March 9, 1864, deserted Aug. 5, 1865.

Corder, Joseph H., mustered in Feb. 6, 1865, out Sept. 18, 1865.

Cox, Francis M., mustered in Feb. 6, 1865, out Sept. 15, 1865.

Cary, Isaac R., mustered in Feb. 6, 1865, out Sept. 15, 1865.

Havens, Isaac C., mustered in March 9, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Walters, John L., mustered in April 14, 1864, deserted May 4, 1865.

*Company D.*

Lounsberry, Joshua, mustered in, as Wagoner, Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Jan. 9, 1863, for disability.

Bartlett, Francis, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Brunner, Frederick, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Evansville, Ind., March 16, 1862.

Collier, Henry L., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Lavergne, Sept. 28, 1862.

McClellan, Jacob H., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

McCord, David, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Pittsburg Landing, April 2, 1862.

Luce, Norman, mustered in April 5, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Luce, Henry, mustered in March 5, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1864.

*Company F.*

Merrill, George W., commissioned Captain Sept. 20, 1861, resigned June 24, 1862.

Kinmont, Thomas C., commissioned Second Lieutenant Sept. 20, 1861, Captain March 20, 1862, resigned Feb. 25, 1863.

Gunsenbouser, John, mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned First Lieutenant March 20, 1862, Captain Feb. 28, 1863, killed at Chickamauga Sept. 20, 1863.

Thomas, Irvin N., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant Dec. 20, 1862, First Lieutenant Feb. 28, 1863, Captain Sept. 21, 1863, resigned as First Lieutenant Jan. 2, 1864.

Casper, George H., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant Feb. 28, 1863, First Lieutenant Sept. 21, 1863,

Captain Jan. 3, 1864, mustered out with regiment Sept. 14, 1865.

Colgrove, James, commissioned First Lieutenant Sept. 20, 1861; Adjutant Jan. 10, 1862, resigned May 27, 1862.

Kinmont, Alexander, mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned First Lieutenant May 1, 1864, Quartermaster Jan. 17, 1865, mustered out with regiment, Sept. 14, 1865.

Thomas, James M., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant March 20, 1865, First Lieutenant June 1, 1865, mustered out with regiment Sept. 14, 1865.

Delong, Solomon, mustered in as First Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant March 20, 1862, resigned Dec. 19, 1862, re-entered service as Captain in One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry.

Rose, Alfred, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, commissioned Second Lieutenant June 1, 1865, mustered out with regiment Sept. 14, 1865.

Obell, James H., mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Sept. 3, 1862, for disability.

Nichols, Wilson, mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Nov. 23, 1864.

Fuller, Nathan P., mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 23, 1864.

Dirrim, James G., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, died near Corinth, Miss., May 2, 1862.

Andrews, Willis, mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, commissioned Adjutant Feb. 6, 1865, mustered out with regiment Sept. 14, 1865.

Chandler, Francis S., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, reduced to ranks.

Strole, Andrew J., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, out Feb. 1, 1863.

Hadsell, Marshall, mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 23, 1864.

Williman, James M., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, discharged in August, 1862, for disability.

Aldrick, Simeon, mustered in as Musician Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865, as Principal Musician.

Totton, Trusterman B., mustered in as Musician Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out as Corporal Sept. 14, 1865.

Matthews, Nathan, mustered in as Wagoner Nov. 22, 1861, discharged March 9, 1863, for disability.

Abell, Henry J., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged May 10, 1863, for disability.

Andrews, David, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Aikins, Hollis B., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged April 28, 1862, for disability.

Brubaker, Michael, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Feb. 11, 1863.

Blood, Otis, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to Invalid Corps in August, 1863.

Baird, Lewis, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Barden, Wilson S., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Huntsville, Ala., Aug. 23, 1862.

Brubaker, Isaac, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out as Sergeant Sept. 14, 1865.

Collier, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died April 7, 1862.

Craig, Joseph, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Coburn, Edward R., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Cole, Daniel W., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged March 11, 1863.

Casebeer, Calvin, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Casebeer, John G., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out as Sergeant Sept. 14, 1865.

Crain, Oscar I., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at St. Louis May 21, 1862.

Countryman, Peter, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Countryman, Ludwig, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Casper, George H., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Cochran, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Aug. 11, 1862, for disability

Deihil, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Sept. 12, 1862.

Dickinson, Ezra, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged April 28, 1862, for disability.

Dirrim, Richard, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Ditmar, Isaac, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged June 28, 1862, for wounds received at Shiloh.

Danks, Charles O., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Battle Creek, Tenn., Aug. 1, 1862.

Flora, James, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Nashville, Nov. 19, 1863.

Friend, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Greenwalt, Daniel, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to Invalid Corps in August, 1863.

Gaff, Hiram, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Evansville, Ind., May 3, 1862.

Ginter, Frederick, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Gunsenhouser, Henry, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Greemyer, Chester D., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to Invalid Corps, May 10, 1863.

Hart, Alexander, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged April 28, 1862, for disability.

Hart, John H., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 23, 1864.

Hart, David N., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Sept. 7, 1863, for disability.

Hoffman, Jacob, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged May 7, 1863, for disability.

Headley, Allen S., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Henderson, Ky., Jan. 4, 1862.

Humbarger, John, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at new Albany, Ind., Oct. 7, 1862.

Jacques, Samuel, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out as First Sergeant Sept. 14, 1865.

Kirby, Leonard, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at St. Louis, Mo., May 16, 1862.

Myers, Jacob, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Nov. 6, 1862, for disability.

Milliman, Henry, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged in June, 1862, for disability.

Milliman, Warren, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Evansville, Ind., April 1, 1862.

Monroe, Henry L., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at St. Louis, Mo., April 24, 1864.

Matthews, Robert, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged April 28, 1862, for disability.

Nichols, Harvey, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 23, 1864.

Nichols, Alexander L., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 23, 1864.

Oberlin, Orlando, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Pittsburg Landing, March 22, 1862.

Palmer, Geo. W., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 23, 1864.

Pryor, Henry C., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, killed at Chickamanga, Sept. 19, 1863.

Robe, Bennett S., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Dec. 12, 1863.

Revett, James, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged June 24, 1862, for disability.

Revett, George E., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Rickel, Samuel R., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Aug. 1, 1862, for disability.

Smith, William M., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Evansville, Ind., March 7, 1862.

Schamp, Robert S., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 23, 1864.

Sloan, Thomas O., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged June 25, 1862:

Scott, John M., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged July 14, 1862, for disability.

Stockwell, Nathan, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged July 5, 1862, for disability.

Tiffany, Lewis R., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died Dec. 31, 1862, from wounds received at Stone River.

Totten, Albert P., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Evansville, Ind., March 7, 1862.

Wallace, Henry L., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out as Corporal, Sept. 14, 1863.

Webster, John H., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, killed at Stone River, Jan. 2, 1863.

Williams, Hiram B., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out as Sergeant, Sept. 14, 1865.

Wallace, George W., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died Jan. 7, 1863.

Weeks, George W., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Sept. 21, 1862, for disability.

Yarnell, David N., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out as Sergeant, Sept. 14, 1865.

Anderson, Samuel, mustered in Oct. 23, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Ashley, Mumford, mustered in Oct. 27, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Ashley, James S., mustered in Oct. 27, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Brown, John, mustered in April 12, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1864.

Brubaker, James, mustered in April 27, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Bowlan, Usury, mustered in Nov. 12, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Baum, John C., mustered in March 3, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Bailey, Henry A., mustered in Dec. 26, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Bright, Hiram, mustered in Nov. 12, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Banta, Abr. T., mustered in Sept. 22, 1864, out June 13, 1865.  
Banta, Andrew J., mustered in Sept. 22, 1864, out June 13, 1865.  
Brown, Geo. W., mustered in Sept. 22, 1864, out May 18, 1865.  
Burris, Seth C., mustered in Sept. 22, 1864, out June 13, 1865.  
Carnahan, James, mustered in Oct. 19, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Carr, William J., mustered in Nov. 12, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Camfield, Amos, mustered in Jan. 6, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Cobell, Nelson, mustered in Nov. 29, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Carr, William H., mustered in Sept. 21, 1864, out June 13, 1865.  
Deihl, Wm. A., mustered in April 12, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Ewbanks, Robert W., mustered in March 3, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

1865.

Ford, Rawlin E., mustered in Nov. 12, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Fisher, William, mustered in April 2, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Forbes, John W., mustered in Nov. 3, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Goodman, Samuel, mustered in April 2, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Goff, David, mustered in April 12, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Goff, Alonzo E., mustered in Dec. 31, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Groves, Geo. W., mustered in March 10, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Goff, George W., mustered in April 24, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Goff, William R., mustered in Feb. 13, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Gilley, Benjamin, mustered in Oct. 22, 1864, out June 13, 1865.  
Gilley, Robert, mustered in Oct. 22, 1864, out June 13, 1865.  
Goldsmith, John W., mustered in Oct. 22, 1864, out June 13, 1865.

1865.

Gibson, John W., mustered in Oct. 20, 1864, out June 13, 1865.  
Green, William F., discharged April 5, 1865.  
Gibbons, Michael, never reported to company.

Hyatt, Wilson, mustered in Oct. 4, 1864, died at Chattanooga, July 29, 1865.

Harwood, Asoph, mustered in Oct. 22, 1862, discharged Nov. 22, 1864, for disability.

Harris, John, mustered in Oct. 18, 1864, out June 13, 1865.

Hunter, Roswell, mustered in Oct. 20, 1864, out June 13, 1865.

Hendrickson, Thomas, mustered in Oct. 20, 1864, out June 13, 1865.



Hamm, Anthony, mustered in Nov. 12, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Huffman, Alexander C., mustered in April 12, 1864, out as Corporal, Sept. 14, 1865.

Hopkins, George G., mustered in April 12, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Hicks, Jacob, mustered in Nov. 12, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Hyatt, James W., mustered in Oct. 5, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Hall, Jerritt W., mustered in Dec. 3, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Hood, William A., mustered in Dec. 2, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Hall, John, mustered in Nov. 12, 1864, out Sept. 7, 1865.

Irwin, John, mustered in Dec. 15, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Joy, Wm. H. H., mustered in Sept. 21, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Johann, Julius, mustered in Nov. 11, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Jacques, David, mustered in April 3, 1864, out as Corporal, Sept. 14, 1865.

Kooster, Charles, mustered in Oct. 22, 1864, died at Chattanooga, July 3, 1865.

Knowles, Wm. B., mustered in Oct. 6, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Lowry, Wesley W., mustered in Feb. 22, 1865, out June 17, 1865.

Ludwick, Samuel, mustered in April 2, 1864, out May 18, 1865.

Lowry, Joseph D. K., mustered in April 2, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Livingstone, John, mustered in Oct. 25, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Lucas, Covert, mustered in Oct. 7, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Lough, Joseph R., mustered in Dec. 26, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Lamb, Basil, mustered in Nov. 12, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

McCurdy, Stephen, mustered in Oct. 22, 1862, out as Corporal, Sept. 14, 1865.

Maples, Resin, mustered in March 3, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.

McClintock, William W., mustered in March 9, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Morris, William, mustered in Dec. 11, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Mayers, George, mustered in Dec. 27, 1864, died at Chattanooga, May 26, 1865.

Marquis, Ezekiel, mustered in Nov. 11, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

McFarlan, William E., never reported to company.

Noatistine, John, mustered in Oct. 2, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Oberlin, Samuel, mustered in Oct. 12, 1862, out as Corporal, Sept. 14, 1865.

Oberlin, Adam, mustered in March 10, 1865, out Sept. 10, 1865.

Overton, Thomas, mustered in Nov. 10, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

- Potts, William H., mustered in Oct. 6, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Robinson, David G., mustered in Nov. 12, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Ritsell, Franklin J., mustered in Oct. 14, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Rumble, Isaac, mustered in Nov. 2, 1864, died at Chattanooga, May 6, 1865.  
Reid, Henry S., mustered in Nov. 12, 1862, drowned at Chattanooga, July 14, 1865.  
Robb, William P., mustered in Nov. 10, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Sleutz, Jacob, mustered in Nov. 12, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Slentz, Henry, mustered in Nov. 12, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Schock, Frederick, mustered in Oct. 22, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Shick, George T., mustered in Nov. 12, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Smith, John H., mustered in April 22, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Stewart, Taylor, mustered in Oct. 28, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Stanke, Charles, mustered in Oct. 27, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Sloane, Alexander, mustered in Feb. 22, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Smith, John C., mustered in March 10, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Smith, John L., mustered in March 3, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Smith, John, mustered in Nov. 3, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Spaulding, William C., mustered in Dec. 26, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Sharp, George P., mustered in March 1, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Stewart, William F., mustered in Dec. 11, 1863.  
Syphert, Lorenzo, mustered in Oct. 13, 1864, died at Chattanooga, Feb. 23, 1865.  
Stoy, William H., mustered in Dec. 21, 1864, out June 17, 1865.  
Stewart, Simon H., mustered in Nov. 2, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Stallings, George W., mustered in Nov. 28, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Straine, William, mustered in Oct. 26, 1864, out Aug. 14, 1865.  
Shroder, John, mustered in Nov. 6, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Thurston, Jason H., mustered in Oct. 2, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Thomas, Wm. H., mustered in April 18, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Tull, Isom, mustered in Jan. 7, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Townsend, George W., mustered in Dec. 8, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Vale, Leander, mustered in March 6, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Welch, Sidney N., mustered in April 2, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865, as Corporal.

White, Henry C., mustered in Nov. 3, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Weatherford, David, mustered in Dec. 3, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Wakeman, Thomas, mustered in Nov. 12, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

York, Caswell, mustered in Jan. 7, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

*Company K.*

Park, Wesley, commissioned Captain Sept. 20, 1861, resigned Dec. 10, 1861.

Wilson, John H., commissioned Second Lieutenant Sept. 20, 1861, First Lieutenant Dec. 10, 1861, Captain Nov. 27, 1862, mustered out Dec. 5, 1864.

Willis, Moses B., mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant April 17, 1863, Captain Jan. 11, 1865, mustered out with regiment Sept. 14, 1865.

Ensley, Nicholas, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant Jan. 1, 1865, mustered out with regiment Sept. 14, 1865.

Smith, Hiram, mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, died at Loudon, Tenn., April 25, 1864.

Cornell, W. H. H., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Aug. 1, 1863.

Clark, Cabb, mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, discharged April 1, 1863, for disability.

Kimsey, John M., mustered in as Musician Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Kimsey, William T., mustered in as Musician Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865, as Principal Musician.

Cornell, Benjamin F., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out, as First Sergeant, Sept. 14, 1865.

Chilcoat, John M., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.

Chilcoat, James M., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out, as Sergeant, Sept. 14, 1865.

Casebeer, Jacob, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged March 23, 1863, for disability.

Ensley, Samuel, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Henderson, Ky., Dec. 25, 1861.

Frampton, John J., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to marine service Sept. 21, 1862.

Greenamyer, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged March 19, 1863, for disability.

Housel, Jerad F., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Dec. 11, 1862, for disability.

Hall, Robert, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Dec. 20, 1862, for disability.

Hoffman, John H. C., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged July 15, 1862, for disability.

Hudlemyer, Leonard, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Sept. 20, 1863, for disability.

Lockwood, Reuben, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged April 28, 1862, for disability.

Lockwood, Charles, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out, as Corporal, Sept. 14, 1865.

Lock, Elijah, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Corinth, Miss., June 1, 1862.

Link, Jacob, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Oct. 1, 1862, for disability.

Middleton, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Jan. 27, 1863, for disability.

Mease, Samuel E., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at St. Louis, June 15, 1862.

McDorman, George W., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out, as Corporal, Sept. 14, 1865.

Parnell, Philip, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Pearse, James E., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Aug. 7, 1862, for wounds received at Shiloh.

Rickey, Lemuel, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged July 5, 1862, for disability.

Squier, Daniel W., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Aug. 25, 1862, for disability.

Smith, David, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out, as Corporal, Sept. 14, 1865.

Shatto, John L., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Evansville, Ind., Dec. 11, 1861.

Surface, Colfenous, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out, as Corporal, Sept. 14, 1865.

Thompson, Joseph, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to Fourth United States Cavalry, Dec. 25, 1862.

Wilson, George F., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.

Whipple, O. A., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Nashville, Feb. 21, 1863.

Wood, Isaac M., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to Fourth United States Cavalry, Dec. 25, 1862.

Wiseman, James G., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged, April 12, 1864, for disability.

Willis, Franklin W., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Wallack, Levi, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Arnold, James, mustered in Aug. 19, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Arnold, Fearless, mustered in Aug. 19, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Anderson, Samuel E., mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Benson, James C., mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 2, 1865.

Bullard, Shurban, mustered in Jan. 9, 1863, veteran, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Barekman, Henry I., mustered in Oct. 27, 1864, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 28, 1865.

Boran, Wm. H., mustered in April 4, 1864, out May 15, 1865.

Barnes, John, mustered in Sept. 27, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Chilcoat, John, mustered in March 9, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Cook, Daniel C., mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Connell, Joseph, mustered in Feb. 20, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Curry, Archibald, mustered in Jan. 9, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Chance, John W., mustered in Jan. 27, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Chamberlin, Francis M., mustered in Jan. 13, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Clark, Wm. H., mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Cullison, Jer., mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Cannon, Wm., mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Clark, Wm., mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, captured June 9, 1864.

Catt, Fielding, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Diersch, John, mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Dull, And. F., mustered in Feb. 24, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Dunwiddie, Isaac, mustered in Feb. 29, 1864, out Aug. 24, 1865.

Elliott, John D., mustered in Jan. 23, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Englebright, John, mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out Jul 1865.

Ernst, And., mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

- Ebert, Isaac, mustered in March 11, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Fair, James A., mustered in March 15, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Frazier, David, mustered in Jan. 16, 1864, out July 29, 1865.  
Foster, James, mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Foster, Richard, mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Aug. 22, 1865.  
Fanning, Hiram L., mustered in Jan. 20, 1862, out Jan. 26, 1865.  
Guthrie, Levi, mustered in March 17, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Green, Alexander D., mustered in Oct. 25, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Glass, James, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Gerard, Simon, mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, deserted Dec. 23, 1864.  
Holcomb, Martin L., mustered in Jan. 9, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Harkrader, James H., mustered in March 15, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Hay, John, mustered in Sept. 27, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Harris, Wm. A., mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Harroll, Irwin C., mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Hoodlemeyer, Leonard, mustered in April 14, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Hensler, Albert, mustered in Jan. 13, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Hickson, Charles, mustered in March 17, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Hodshire, Victor D., mustered in Dec. 26, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Hooker, Abraham W., mustered in June 16, 1864, out Aug. 16, 1865.  
Imboden, Henry J., mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Jones, James, mustered in Aug. 19, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Jordon, Wm. M., mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Jackson, Milton, mustered in Nov. 12, 1864, out April 18, 1865.  
Javins, Wm. H., mustered in Sept. 30, 1864, out June 13, 1865.  
Killam, Jediah, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Keith, George W. H., mustered in Sept. 27, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Kynett, Wm. H., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Jan. 11, 1865.  
Koehler, August, mustered in Jan. 13, 1864, out July 2, 1865.

Lockwood, Lyman, mustered in April 2, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Lynch, Wm., mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Lorch, David C., mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Morse, Jerome, mustered in March 11, 1864, out Sept. 6, 1864.

Michael, John A. J., mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Montgomery, James, mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Moffatt, Joab, mustered in Feb. 20, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Morehouse, Silas, mustered in Feb. 21, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Malott, William H., mustered in Dec. 5, 1862, out as Sergeant Sept. 14, 1865.

Moore, Samuel, substitute, mustered in Sept. 15, 1864, out June 13, 1865.

Moore, Thos. J., mustered in Sept. 12, 1864, out June 24, 1865.

Muckenstorm, Joseph, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Newman, Jacob, mustered in March 17, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

O'Byrne, George F., mustered in Jan. 13, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Pepple, Albert, mustered in March 15, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Parker, De Forrest, mustered in Jan. 7, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Purcell, Isaac F., mustered in Sept. 21, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Ross, William A., mustered in Oct. 26, 1864, out Jan. 5, 1865.

Reynolds, Reuben E., mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Rustan, Matt., mustered in Sept. 27, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Rust, Francis M., mustered in Dec. 26, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Ryan, John M., mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Rosell, Zachariah, mustered in Feb. 20, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Rex, Emanuel, mustered in Nov. 21, 1862, out as Corporal Sept. 14, 1865.

Smith, Joel, mustered in March 15, 1864, discharged June 2, 1865, for disability.

Sodder, Benj., mustered in Sept. 23, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Smith, Ambrose, mustered in April 2, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

- Smith, Isaiah, mustered in April 2, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Simon, Christopher C., mustered in March 15, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Snyder, Isaac, mustered in Oct. 7, 1864, died at Chattanooga, April 8, 1865.  
 Stacy, John L., mustered in March 15, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Segur, George, mustered in Oct. 20, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Smart, Wm. F., mustered in Jan. 31, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Stutsman, Adam, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Thompson, David R., mustered in Oct. 26, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Thomas, Samuel, mustered in Feb. 20, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 White, Dillard, mustered in Oct. 26, 1864, out Jan. 15, 1865.  
 White, Robert, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
 Westfall, Charles, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
 Welton, Andrew, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
 Witman, John, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
 Whittig, Martin, mustered in Jan. 7, 1864, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps May 11, 1865, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Williams, David, mustered in Jan. 14, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Washington, James E., mustered in March 17, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Washington, Isaac, mustered in March 17, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Webb, Rufus, mustered in April 17, 1864, deserted Dec. 30, 1864.  
 Willis, Moses B., mustered in Feb. 26, 1864, promoted.

FORTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

*Company C.*

- Hacker, Joseph, mustered in Dec. 16, 1864, out July 15, 1865.

FORTY-NINTH INFANTRY.

- Hamacher, John R., commissioned Major Sept. 6, 1865, mustered out as Captain Sept. 13, 1865.

*Company B.*

- Ball, Isaac, mustered in as Corporal Nov. 21, 1861, died at Memphis, April 11, 1863.  
 Mills, Henry, mustered in as Wagoner Nov. 21, 1861, deserted Nov. 25, 1862,  
 Carter, Asa, mustered in Nov. 21, 1861, out Nov. 29, 1864.



Cravens, Pleasant R., mustered in Nov. 21, 1861, died at Cumberland Ford, May 21, 1862.

Cravens, Pleasant A., mustered in Nov. 21, 1861, veteran, mustered out Sept. 13, 1865.

Cravens, John A., mustered in Aug. 18, 1864, out Sept. 13, 1865.

Whitson, Wm. A. mustered in Aug. 1, 1864, out July 18, 1865.

*Company D.*

Hamacher, John R., mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 21, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant June 19, 1863, Captain Nov. 30, 1864, Major Sept. 6, 1865, mustered out as Captain Sept. 13, 1865.

ravens, William H., mustered in Nov. 21, 1861, died in September, 1863, from wounds received at Jackson.

Mc Colough, George F., mustered in Nov. 21, 1861, out as Commissary Sergeant, Sept. 13, 1865.

Fitch, Wm. U., mustered in March 4, 1865, out Sept. 13, 1865.

SEVENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

*Company D.*

Lypsett, Thomas, mustered in July 12, 1862, as Corporal, out June 9, 1865, as Sergeant.

Chacey, Joseph G., mustered in July 17, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Seberts, William, mustered in July 20, 1862, out as Corporal June 9, 1865.

Boren, Edward, mustered in Sept. 20, 1864, out June 9, 1865.

Cobler, Philip, mustered in Sept. 20, 1864, out June 9, 1865.

Link, John, mustered in Oct. 18, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry June 9, 1865.

Rawson, Preston, mustered in July 19, 1863, transferred to Twenty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry June 9, 1865.

Tarny, Samuel J., mustered in Sept. 20, 1864, out June 9, 1865.

*Company F.*

Lochemeyer, Curtis, mustered in Nov. 12, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry June 9, 1865.

EIGHTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY.

*Company I.*

Wernce, Wm., transferred to Forty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry June 9, 1865.

*Company K.*

Baird, Marcns M., mustered in Oct. 13, 1864, transferred to Forty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry June 9, 1865.

Ensign, Benjamin, mustered in Oct. 7, 1864, discharged.

Presler, John, mustered in Oct. 13, 1864, transferred to Forty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry June 9, 1865.

## EIGHTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

Myers, William D., commissioned Surgeon Aug. 30, 1862, resigned Dec. 26, 1862.

Willard, Henry W., mustered in as Hospital Steward Aug. 8, 1862, commissioned Assistant Surgeon May 1, 1865, mustered out as Hospital Steward with regiment June 7, 1865.

*Company A.*

Beers, Jensen P., commissioned Captain Aug. 12, 1862, resigned Jan. 27, 1863.

Steele, James H., commissioned Second Lieutenant Aug. 12, 1862, Captain Jan. 28, 1863, killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863.

Cutter, Elam B., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 6, 1862, commissioned Second Lieutenant Jan. 28, 1863, First Lieutenant April 22, 1863, Captain Nov. 26, 1863, mustered out with regiment June 7, 1865.

Stough, Samnel L., commissioned First Lieutenant Aug. 12, 1862, died April 20, 1863, of disease.

Boley, Walter E., mustered in as Sergeant July 26, 1862, commissioned First Lieutenant Nov. 26, 1863, killed at Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864.

Edgerly, Royal H., mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 8, 1862, commissioned First Lieutenant May 16, 1864, mustered out with regiment June 7, 1865.

Fisher, William A., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 7, 1862, promoted First Sergeant, commissioned Second Lieutenant May 1, 1865, mustered out as First Sergeant with regiment June 7, 1865.

Sharp, George, mustered in as First Sergeant July 20, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps July 1, 1863.

Woods, David, mustered in as Sergeant July 27, 1862, discharged Jan. 27, 1863.

Smith, Josiah C., mustered in as Sergeant July 28, 1862, died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Feb. 12, 1863.

McQueen, Calvin W., mustered in as Corporal July 26, 1861, died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 25, 1863.

Jones, George, mustered in as Corporal July 20, 1862, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 6, 1862.

Rathburn, Matthew E., mustered in July 18, 1862, died at Newbern, N. C., from wounds received, March 19, 1865.

Sanders, George W., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 8, 1862, out as private June 7, 1865.

Baughman, Josiah, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 2, 1862, discharged April 20, 1863, for wounds.

Edinger, George W., mustered in as Musician Aug. 8, 1862, out as Principal Musician June 7, 1865.

Beidler, Franklin N., mustered in as Musician July 25, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Rogers, Thomas H., mustered in as Wagoner July 18, 1862, discharged Oct. 29, 1862.

Bowman, Charles, mustered in July 22, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Bailey, Ira S., mustered in July 29, 1862, discharged Oct. 8, 1862.

Brown, Lewis, mustered in July 31, 1862, discharged Dec. 6, 1862.

Brown, Thomas, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, discharged March 7, 1863.

Baughman, Geo. W., mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Bromley, John, mustered in July 20, 1862, discharged April 11, 1863.

Blaker, George E., mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 13, 1862.

Biglow, Harvey D., mustered in Aug. 5, 1862, out June 23, 1865.

Bruner, John, mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, discharged Jan. 27, 1863.

Beck, Emanuel, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps April 30, 1864.

Cotrill, John L., mustered in Aug. 1, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Crain, Ezra, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, discharged Jan. 15, 1863.

Collins, John V., mustered in Aug. 8, 1862.

Chittenden, Charles H., mustered in July 30, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps April 10, 1864.

Canon, Abram L., mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out as Sergeant June 7, 1865.

Daniels, George, mustered in July 30, 1862, killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.

Daniels, Archibald, mustered in Aug. 4, 1862, deserted Aug. 1, 1862.

Duck, William, mustered in Aug. 8, 1865, out June 7, 1862.

Daniels, Kinsey, mustered in July 20, 1862, died at Camp Andrew Johnson, Tenn., Dec. 16, 1862.

Day, Samuel, mustered in July 14, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Everett, George W., mustered in July 7, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Feb. 16, 1864, mustered out Aug. 29, 1865.

Ferriman, John, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, captured, paroled.

Frick, Henry, mustered in Aug. 12, 1862, discharged.

Fetters, Lawrence, mustered in Aug. 7, 1862, killed at Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865.

Franks, John H., mustered in Aug. 1, 1862, discharged April 25, 1863.

Gonser, William H., mustered in July 19, 1862, died at Louisville, Ky., Jan. 23, 1863.

Gundrum, George, mustered in July 25, 1862, died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., March 18, 1863.

Goodrich, David, mustered in Aug. 8, 1862, transferred to Engineer Corps July 29, 1864.

Hornberger, William, mustered in July 18, 1862, discharged Feb. 22, 1863.

Hendricks, Franklin B., mustered in July 18, 1862, died at Mitchellsville, Tenn., Dec. 15, 1862.

Humbarger, Jacob, mustered in Aug. 8, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Hively, Jesse, mustered in Aug. 8, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, mustered out June 5, 1865.

Hamon, Daniel F., mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, discharged April 16, 1863.

Hamman, Simeon F., mustered in Aug. 8, 1862, out as Corporal June 7, 1865.

Hale, John P., mustered in July 18, 1862, deserted Aug. 1, 1864.

Johnson, Allen, mustered in July 30, 1862, died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 2, 1863.

Ingle, Levi, mustered in July 20, 1862, discharged April 2, 1863.

Keller, Daniel B., mustered in July 18, 1862, out as Quarter master-Sergeant June 7, 1865.

Kester, Alonzo A., mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, deserted Dec. 4, 1862.

- Krontz, William, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out June 7, 1865.
- Kester, John P., mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out May 17, 1865.
- Link, George J., mustered in Aug. 7, 1862, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Jan. 5, 1864.
- Lower, Amos, mustered in Aug. 8, 1862, discharged Jan. 18, 1863.
- Lykins, Isaiah, mustered in July 24, 1862, out as Corporal June 7, 1865.
- Lidy, Daniel, mustered in Aug. 7, 1862, discharged March 18, 1865.
- Matthews, Robert A., mustered in July 25, 1862, out June 7, 1865.
- Mott, Sheridan E., mustered in July 18, 1862, died March 18, 1865, of wounds.
- Mudge, Elijah, mustered in July 22, 1862, deserted Aug. 31, 1862.
- Morrow, James G., mustered in Aug. 1, 1862, out as Sergeant June 7, 1865.
- McAdams, John T., mustered in Aug. 4, 1862, out June 7, 1865.
- Mills, Francis, mustered in July 25, 1862, out June 30, 1865.
- Martin, Joseph T., mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, deserted June 15, 1865.
- North, Jacob, mustered in July 21, 1862, discharged April 16, 1863.
- Nugen, Christopher, mustered in Aug. 4, 1862, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 29, 1862.
- Nodine, Seneca, mustered in Aug. 3, 1862, deserted March 1, 1863.
- Needham, Truman J., mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863.
- Packer, John, mustered in Aug. 18, 1862, died at Tyree Springs, Tenn., Dec. 6, 1862.
- Reynolds, Thomas J., mustered in July 30, 1862, out May 29, 1865.
- Railing, Frank W., mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, deserted March 1, 1863.
- Steward, Jonathan, mustered in July 30, 1862, died at Lebanon, Ky., Nov. 10, 1862.
- Steward, John M., mustered in Aug. 10, 1862, out as Corporal June 7, 1865.
- Smith, Uriah, mustered in Aug. 3, 1862, deserted in May, 1863.
- Seberts, Park, mustered in Aug. 7, 1862, out May 26, 1865.
- Smith, George R., mustered in July 25, 1862, discharged April 15, 1863.

Showalter, Jacob, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out June 10, 1865.  
Shoup, Wm., mustered in July 25, 1862, discharged May 18, 1863.  
Sinn, John K., mustered in Aug. 8, 1862, discharged Feb. 6, 1863.

Tomlinson, Thomas, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out as Corporal June 7, 1865.

Tentsch, George, mustered in Aug. 3, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Willard, Lemonsky R., mustered in Aug. 16, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Williams, Henry L., mustered in Aug. 1, 1862, discharged Feb. 7, 1863.

Woods, James D., mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out as Corporal June 7, 1865.

Willard, Henry W., mustered in Aug. 8, 1862, promoted Hospital Steward.

Yoh, Israel, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., March 20, 1863.

Zimmerman, John A., mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Brown, Jacob, mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Bruner, John, mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Burns, George W., mustered in March 9, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Bryan, William A., mustered in April 6, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Carver, Oscar P., mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865, as Sergeant.

Corill, Charles C., mustered in March 9, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865, as Corporal.

DeLong, James C., mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Dickson, Joseph C., mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Jan. 10, 1865.

Fountain, Alexander, mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Hammond, Daniel F., mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865, as Corporal.

Hoose, Marcus L., mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, died at Indianapolis, Feb. 1, 1864.

Leasure, Benjamin F., mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, discharged.

Miller, Noah, mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Reese, John H., mustered in March 11, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Sholtze, Emile, mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Shirts, Albert B., mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Shanks, Andrew E., mustered in Feb. 11, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Sinclair, Silas K., mustered in March 9, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Smith, John H., mustered in March 9, 1864, died at Indianapolis, Ind., March 26, 1864.

Woods, David, mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, killed at Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865.

*Company C.*

Silver, Philip W., commissioned First Lieutenant Aug. 7, 1862, Captain Feb. 18, 1863, resigned Oct. 23, 1863.

*Company D.*

Horn, Milton, mustered in Aug. 11, 1862, out as Corporal June 7, 1865.

Johnson, William, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out June 10, 1865.

Keith, George, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Stafford, John C., mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Stafford, Joseph, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out as Corporal, June 7, 1865.

*Company E.*

Lyon, John R., mustered in Aug. 8, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

*Company G.*

Goodrich, William A., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

*Company H.*

Blair, Lewis J., commissioned Captain Aug. 16, 1862, promoted Major, then Lieutenant-Colonel, and Brevet Brigadier-General.

Thomas, Dexter L., mustered in as First Sergeant Aug. 29, 1862, commissioned First Lieutenant Jan. 26, 1863, Captain Oct. 30, 1863, mustered out with regiment June 7, 1865.

Smith, Philander, commissioned First Lieutenant Aug. 16, 1862, resigned Jan. 25, 1863.

Rainer, Joseph, mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 29, 1862, Second Lieutenant Jan. 26, 1863, First Lieutenant Oct. 30, 1863, resigned Dec. 15, 1864, because of disability.

Dillworth, William, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, commissioned First Lieutenant Jan. 27, 1865, mustered out with regiment June 7, 1865.

Yeagley, Andrew, commissioned Second Lieutenant Aug. 16, 1862, resigned Jan. 25, 1863.

DeLong, George F., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, promoted First Sergeant, commissioned Second Lieutenant, May 1, 1865, mustered out as First Sergeant June 7, 1865.

Hatch, Hiram W., mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 29, 1862, died at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 16, 1862.

Headley, Samuel, mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Nov. 27, 1862.

Rex, William A., mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Jan. 25, 1863.

Bailey, Alexander, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 29, 1862, died at home Aug. 4, 1864.

Testison, Washington, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Jan. 14, 1863.

Platter, Harvey C., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 29, 1862, died at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 30, 1862.

Coats, Joseph A., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Oct. 21, 1862.

Robertson, William, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 29, 1862, out as Sergeant June 7, 1865.

Conklin, Alonzo, mustered in as Corporal, Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Jan. 12, 1863.

Hull, John, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 29, 1862, killed at Stone River, Ky., Jan. 3, 1863.

Thomas, Benjamin F., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 29, 1862, died at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 14, 1863, of wounds.

Smurr, Edwin M., mustered in as Musician Aug. 29, 1862, out May 27, 1865.

Danor, Jacob, mustered in as Musician Aug. 29, 1862, deserted March 15, 1862.

May, Henry, mustered in as Wagoner, Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Jan. 23, 1863.



Armstrong, James, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Camp Chase, Ohio, Feb. 21, 1863.

Akins, Stillman, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, deserted from hospital.

Boyer, Wm. A., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Beggs, Alvin D., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Nov. 9, 1863,

Brownlee, Wm.; mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 6, 1862.

Blood, Leroy, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Feb. 3, 1863.

Blood, Elias, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 17, 1862.

Conklin, Austin, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Cosper, Wesley V., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Gallipolis, Ohio, Jan. 19, 1863.

Cole, Andrew, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Crooks, William, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Dec. 22, 1863.

Deemes, William, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out as Corporal June 7, 1865.

Deemes, George, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Diehl, Daniel D., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Duck, Samuel, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Oct. 15, 1862.

Emminger, Abraham, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out as Corporal June 7, 1865.

Evey, Wm., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Fusselman, Michael, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, deserted from hospital.

Franks, David, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Sept. 30, 1863.

Goodwin, Robert, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Louisville, Ky., Jan. 6, 1863.

Gibson, Lawrence, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Jan. 15, 1864.

Hamilton, John, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Hart, Joseph M., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Feb. 3, 1863.

Hart, Isaac, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out as Sergeant June 7, 1865.

Henry, Albert, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Feb. 3, 1863.

Henry, George, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Sept. 17, 1863.

Johnson, Michael, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 27, 1863.

Krise, Thomas, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Krise, Daniel, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 19, 1863.

Lee, David, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged April 18, 1863.

Lawrence, Henry K., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, supposed to have been lost on the Sultana.

Meese, Isaac, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Melton, Albin, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged March 21, 1863.

Mathews, Dyer R., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out as Sergeant, June 7, 1865.

Meek, William, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Melton, John, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Chattanooga Nov. 1, 1863, of wounds.

Osborn, Samuel C., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, transferred to Engineer Corps July 29, 1864.

Packer, John, mustered in Aug. 29, 1864, out June 7, 1865.

Packer, William O., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Dec. 29, 1864.

Pryor, Charles S., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out as Corporal, June 7, 1865.

Pryor, Ira W., mustered in Aug. 29, 1861, killed at Stone River, Jan. 3, 1863.

Pressler, Jacob, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Rose, Simeon, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 27, 1863.

Stanfer, Samuel R., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 17, 1863, of wounds.

Stout, Jacob S., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, deserted Dec. 17, 1862.

Suly, Benjamin, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 20, 1863.

Sawyer, William, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Louisville, Ky., in November, 1862.

Saylor, Henry, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862.

Shrull, Francis, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Swangood, John, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Feb. 22, 1863.

Stoy, Levi, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged March 30, 1863.

Snively, Jonathan, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out as Corporal, June 10, 1865.

Seely, Isaac, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 21, 1863.

Smith, Levi, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged March 8, 1863.

Stout, Franklin, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Dec. 31, 1862.

Thomas, Chockly W., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, killed at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 10, 1862.

Vestel, Henry S., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps April 10, 1864.

Watkins, Walter T., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Widney, Oliver H., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Dec. 15, 1862.

Wineland, Jacob, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged April 10, 1863.

Widney, Joseph, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 25, 1862.

White, Edwin D., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Welch, Eli M., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 16, 1863.

Wyatt, Elmore, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged Aug. 8, 1863.

Yarnell, Philip, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Sept. 1, 1863.

Yader, Christopher, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Yohe, John H., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Jan. 12, 1863.

Yeagley, William, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged March 28, 1865.

Yocum, John, mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, out June 7, 1865.

Zigler, Benjamin F., mustered in Aug. 29, 1862, discharged March 26, 1863.

Bills, John, mustered in March 29, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Conklin, Alonzo, mustered in March 19, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Cochran, Robert, mustered in March 27, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Crooks, Henry, mustered in March 26, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Delano, George, mustered in March 22, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Dohner, Isaac G., mustered in March 28, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Erehart, mustered in Dec. 17, 1863, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Hose, Joseph, mustered in March 19, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Hose, Solomon, mustered in March 29, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Headley, Dewitt C., mustered in March 17, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Imhof, Elijah, mustered in March 28, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Jones, Thomas I., mustered in March 22, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Likens, Stephen, mustered in Dec. 4, 1863, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Milliman, Henry, mustered in Feb. 26, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

McNabb, Daniel S., mustered in Aug. 10, 1862, discharged Feb. 22, 1863.

Rockwell, Henry M., mustered in Aug. 22, 1864, discharged May 30, 1865.

Penicks, Joseph, mustered in March 28, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Sandy, Frank B., mustered in Feb. 26, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Sandy, Henry J., mustered in March 18, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Stout, Francis M., mustered in March 28, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Smith, Lather, mustered in March 30, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Stafford, Thomas, mustered in March 10, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Treman, John, mustered in March 29, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

Woods, John W., mustered in March 29, 1864, transferred to Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry June 7, 1865.

NINETY-FIRST INFANTRY.

*Company H.*

Conley, Zyra H., mustered in Nov. 11, 1864, out Aug. 31, 1865.

ONE HUNDRETH INFANTRY.

Munn, Charles A., commissioned Chaplain Nov. 8, 1862, resigned Aug. 10, 1863.

Swartz, David J., commissioned Assistant Surgeon Oct. 3, 1862, mustered out with regiment June 8, 1865.

*Company A.*

Rhodes, Marquis L., commissioned Captain Aug. 13, 1862, died Dec. 10, 1862, of disease.

Hartman, Ezra D., commissioned Second Lieutenant Aug. 13, 1862, First Lieutenant Oct. 4, 1862, Captain Dec. 11, 1862, honorably discharged Nov. 6, 1863.

Barney, Lucius, mustered in as First Sergeant Aug. 10, 1862, commissioned Second Lieutenant Oct. 4, 1862, First Lieutenant Dec. 11, 1862, Captain Nov. 7, 1863, honorably discharged Aug. 12, 1864.

Moore, John H., mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 6, 1862, commissioned Second Lieutenant Dec. 11, 1862, First Lieutenant Nov. 7, 1863, Captain Aug. 13, 1864, died as First Lieutenant Oct. 1, 1864, of wounds received in action.

Sherlock, Eli J., mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 6, 1862, commissioned First Lieutenant Aug. 13, 1864, Captain Oct. 2, 1864, mustered out with regiment June 8, 1865.

Swartz, David J., commissioned First Lieutenant Aug. 13, 1862, promoted Assistant Surgeon.

Waters, Albert A., mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, commissioned Second Lieutenant Nov. 22, 1864, mustered out as Sergeant with regiment June 8, 1865.

Kindell, John S., mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 13, 1862, died at LaGrange, Tenn., Jan. 11, 1863.

Lockhart, William C., mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 13, 1862, discharged Oct. 23, 1863.

Klien, Cleveland A., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 6, 1862, died at Collierville, Tenn., April 2, 1863, as Sergeant.

DeWitt, Daniel, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 13, 1862, discharged as Sergeant Oct. 24, 1863.

Hall, John M., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 19, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Robbins, Albert, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 11, 1862, discharged Nov. 11, 1862.

Devilbiss, Allen, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 10, 1862, discharged Aug. 10, 1863.

Walker, James P., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 10, 1862, died at Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 24, 1863.

Bodine, David C., mustered in as Musician Aug. 6, 1862, mustered out as Sergeant June 8, 1865.

Shnman, George, mustered in as Musician Aug. 9, 1862, out May 19, 1865.

Durbin, Joseph C., mustered in as Wagoner Aug. 13, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Anthony, Abraham, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, died at Holly Springs, Miss., Jan. 8, 1863.

Arthur, Martin, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, out as Corporal June 8, 1865.

Beams, George, mustered in Aug. 10, 1862, died at Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1862.

Boren, John W., mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, died at Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 24, 1864.

Butler, Irving, mustered in Aug. 10, 1862, died at Snyder's Bluff, Miss., July 24, 1863.

Boyles, Artemas, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, died at Grand Junction, Tenn., Feb. 20, 1863.

Buchanan, Reason, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 24, 1864.

Buchanan, George, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Buchanan, John A., mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, out as Sergeant June 8, 1865.

Culver, Harrison, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, died at Memphis, Tenn., Dec. 24, 1863.

Critchett, Jonathan, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Dimmitt, William H., mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, died at Abbeville, Tenn., Dec. 24, 1863.

Davis, James, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, died at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., Dec. 22, 1864.

Davis, John, mustered in Aug. 10, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Fair, William H., mustered in Aug. 10, 1862, out as Sergeant June 8, 1865.

Frees, Samuel, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Frees, Hammond, mustered in Aug. 11, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Fiant, John, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Friedt, Henry, mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, discharged Jan. 30, 1863.

Farver, Lemuel, mustered in Aug. 12, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Graham, William R., mustered in Aug. 7, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Guthrie, Simeon, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, out May 26, 1865.

Goodenough, Abel R., mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, discharged Jan. 28, 1863.

Grubb, John, mustered in Aug. 12, 1862, died at Colliersville, Tenn., March 18, 1863.

Haines, Napoleon A., mustered in Aug. 8, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, mustered out July 8, 1865.

Houser, Jonathan, mustered in Aug. 11, 1862, out as Corporal June 8, 1865.

Houser, Gideon, mustered in Aug. 11, 1862, died at Colliersville, Tenn., May 1, 1863.

Hursh, John, mustered in Aug. 10, 1862, died at Memphis, Tenn., Feb. 8, 1863.

Hursh, Benjamin, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, transferred to Company F.

Hammond, James, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, died as Corporal at Grand Junction, Tenn., Feb. 22, 1863.

Holden, Samuel, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Nov. 25, 1862.

Jones, Wesley J., mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, discharged May 26, 1863.

Long, Harrison, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Likens, William, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, discharged Aug. 21, 1863.

McNabb, John, mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, died at Holly Springs, Miss., Jan. 6, 1863.

Maxwell, William B., mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out May 13, 1865.

Melvin, George W., mustered in Aug. 10, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Melvin, Wallace J., mustered in Aug. 11, 1862, died at Holly Springs, Miss., Dec. 2, 1862.

Mohler, John R., mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, discharged June 17, 1864.

McGoon, Benjamin P., mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

McConnell, John, mustered in Aug. 12, 1862, died at home Jan. 1, 1864.

Miller, Silas C., mustered in Aug. 12, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, mustered out July 14, 1865.

Noel, George, mustered in Aug. 11, 1862, died at Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 5, 1863.

Osburn, Enos, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, died at Nashville, Tenn., June 3, 1864.

Olinger, John S., mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, discharged May 26, 1863.

Olinger, Anthony, mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, transferred to Company F.

Olinger, Daniel, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, transferred to Company F.

Penry, Lewis F., mustered in Aug. 7, 1862, died at Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1864.

Piffer, Daniel, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, discharged May 9, 1863.

Piffer, Joseph, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, out as Corporal June 8, 1865.

Powell, Levi B., mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Palmer, Hiram, mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, out as Corporal June 8, 1865.

Prosser, Joseph C., mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Rogers, Charles T., mustered in Aug. 11, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Raub, John B., mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, out June 10, 1865.

Symonds, John C., mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, out July 7, 1865.

Sevander, John, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, discharged Nov. 11, 1862.

Squires, Asher, mustered in Aug. 10, 1862, died at Paducah, Ky., Aug. 17, 1863.

Squires, Nathan, mustered in Aug. 11, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Shaw, Ansel M., mustered in Aug. 12, 1862, out as Corporal June 8, 1865.



Smith, Isaac, mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Skinner, Orlander, mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, died at Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 17, 1862.

Ulm, Jeremiah, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Vanlier, John D., mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Wilttrout, Benjamin S., mustered in Aug. 8, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Wearley, Calvin J., mustered in Aug. 12, 1862, transferred to Marine Brigade.

Wolf, Henry, mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, out as Corporal June 22, 1865.

Wyatt, Richard, mustered in Aug. 10, 1862, died at Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 16, 1863.

Cordery, Walter, mustered in Oct. 29, 1862, discharged March 23, 1863.

Nickerson, Alden, mustered in May 5, 1863, died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1863.

*Company E.*

Whitcomb, Moses, mustered in Aug. 12, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

*Company K.*

Burdick, Louis B., mustered in Aug. 21, 1862, discharged May 16, 1865.

Haswell, George J., mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, out May 30, 1865.

Haynes, Andrew, mustered in Aug. 21, 1862, out as Corporal June 29, 1865.

Haynes, Frank, mustered in Aug. 21, 1862, out June 29, 1865.

Jackson, Jacob D., mustered in Aug. 21, 1862, out June 29, 1865.

Phillips, Benjamin, mustered in Aug. 22, 1862, died at home Dec. 24, 1864.

Stouffer, John T., mustered in Aug. 22, 1862, out June 29, 1865.

Vanwormer, William A., mustered in Aug. 20, 1862, out as Corporal June 29, 1865.

Barntrager, George, mustered in Oct. 22, 1862, transferred to Forty-eighth Indiana Infantry, mustered out July 15, 1865.

Haswell, Lewis R., mustered in March 30, 1864, transferred to Forty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry June 27, 1865.

Simons, George, mustered in Nov. 5, 1862, discharged Oct. 29, 1864.

## ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTEENTH INFANTRY.

*Company F.*

Buchanan, Manius, commissioned Captain Sept. 5, 1863, mustered out March 1, 1864.

Mosier, Cyrus F., commissioned First Lieutenant Sept. 5, 1863, mustered out March 1, 1864.

Farnum, George L., commissioned Second Lieutenant Sept. 5, 1863, mustered out March 1, 1864.

Cogswell, Chalon D., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, as First Sergeant, out March 1, 1864.

Widney, Oliver H., mustered in as Sergeant Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Cornell, George N., mustered in as Sergeant Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Hartley, Henry S., mustered in as Sergeant Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Walters, Amos R., mustered in as Sergeant Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Pyle, Erastus, mustered in as Corporal Sept. 5, 1863, out as Sergeant March 1, 1864.

Fickas, John T., mustered in as Corporal Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Tanner, Samuel, mustered in as Corporal Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Beckley, George, mustered in as Corporal Sept. 5, 1863, out as private March 1, 1864.

Campbell, Alvin, mustered in as Corporal Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

McNabb, Howard S., mustered in as Corporal Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Alton, Albert M., mustered in as Corporal Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Finney, Erastus, mustered in as Corporal Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Diehl, Leander J., mustered in as Musician Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Woods, John W., mustered in as Wagoner Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Anderson, Ethan, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Admire, Squire, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out as Corporal March 1, 1864.

Atcheson, Jesse F., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, transferred.

Andrews, Elzy, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, died on Rock Castle River, Nov. 29, 1863.

Brown, William B., mustered in Aug. 13, 1863.

Bohn, Benjamin C., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Bolin, Charles, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Baker, Thomas W., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Barmour, Jasper, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Castleman, Martin, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Cherry, Robert E., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, transferred to Seventh Cavalry Sept. 7, 1863.

Cronk, Loudon, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Crain, William, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Campbell, Thomas, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Campbell, William, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Chilcoat, Humphrey E., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Crooks, Henry, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Chasey, John E., never mustered.

Cochran, Robert, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Carver, Oscar P., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, discharged Sept. 7, 1863, by civil authority.

Delong, James, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Emery, Philip E., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, transferred.

Franklin, Joseph W., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Fike, James, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Fike, Abraham, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Fisher, William, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Fisher, Augustus C., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, transferred.

Finch, Franklin C., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Fry, David, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Goodwell, Jeremiah, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Guirer, William, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Grite, Anthony, enlisted.

Hardin, David E., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

Hillis, John, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

- Higby, Ami, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Huffman, Jacob, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Hefflinger, Thomas, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Hughey, Stephen, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Hartman, Solomon, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Hart, Francis, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Imhof, Lewis, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Jacques, David, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Johnson, James, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, transferred.  
Jarvis, Alexander, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Kreger, George, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Kreger, John.  
Kane, Augustus C., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, died at Camp Nelson, Ky., Dec. 7, 1863.  
Kane, John W., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Louthan, James, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
McCool, James, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
McClure, William, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Moore, Thomas, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Oliver, Josephus, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Olinger, Cyrus, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Rawson, Thomas, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Ritch, Henry, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, discharged Sept. 12, 1863, being a minor.  
Remington, Francis M., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Robbins, Wallace, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Richardson, William H., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Shull, Elias, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Shull, Leonard, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Smith, Isaiah, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Stafford, William, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Sandy, James H., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Stone, David A.  
Taylor, Rufus, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, deserted Sept. 30, 1863.  
Totten, Jonathan J., mustered in Aug. 13, 1863.  
Walters, Amos R., mustered in Aug. 13, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Williams, David K., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
Wright, Emanuel, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

- Woods, James, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
 Welch, Sidney, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
 Woodward, Alson, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
 Waters, Irvin, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.  
 Wallace, John, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, transferred.  
 Wilkinson, Almond, mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1,  
 1864.  
 Young, John T., mustered in Sept. 5, 1863, out March 1, 1864.

## SEVENTH (ONE HUNDRED AND NINETEENTH REGIMENT) CAVALRY.

*Company D.*

- Dahuff, Eli, mustered in Sept. 3, 1863, transferred to Seventh  
 Indiana Cavalry, reorganized.  
 Fostnacht, Moses, mustered in Sept. 3, 1863, deserted July  
 31, 1865.  
 Fitch, John, mustered in Sept. 3, 1863, transferred to Seventh  
 Indiana Cavalry, reorganized.  
 Guthrie, Richard, mustered in Sept. 3, 1863, transferred to  
 Seventh Indiana Cavalry, reorganized.  
 Hoffman, Samuel D., mustered in Sept. 3, 1863, transferred to  
 Seventh Indiana Cavalry, reorganized.  
 Hamlin, George, mustered in Sept. 3, 1863, died May 14, 1864.

*Company K.*

- Cherry, Robert E., mustered in Sept. 11, 1863, transferred to  
 Company E, Seventh Indiana Cavalry, reorganized.

## TWELFTH (ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT) CAVALRY.

*Company B.*

- Austin, George, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 6, 1865,  
 as Corporal.  
 Bailey, Alexander, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out June 6, 1865.  
 Boley, John H., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Louisville,  
 Ky., Dec. 19, 1864.  
 Church, Israel, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.  
 Deetz, John, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.  
 Griffith, John W., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as First Ser-  
 geant Nov. 10, 1865.  
 Jones, Sidney P., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Sergeant  
 Nov. 10, 1865.

Johnson, Franklin T., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, promoted Second Lieutenant Oct. 16, 1864, First Lieutenant March 1, 1865, mustered out Nov. 10, 1865.

Jones, Milton C., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Sergeant Nov. 10, 1865.

Kirkendall, George, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out June 7, 1865.

Myers, Joseph, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at home April 7, 1864.

Nounnem, David, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Oct. 4, 1865.

Roberts, Joseph, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Shaw, John, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Werrich, Joseph, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

*Company C.*

Cramer, Samuel, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, mustered out Nov. 1, 1865.

Dirrim, Isaac C., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out July 21, 1865.

Duck, Samuel, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out May 20, 1865.

Gondy, Henry W., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Gondy, Albert J., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 27, 1865.

Gillespie, Clement, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Huntsville, Ala., July 20, 1864.

Wilkins, William, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out July 21, 1865.

*Company I.*

Britton, Alfred J., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, deserted Feb. 12, 1864.

Carpenter, Alva N., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, discharged Aug. 31, 1864, as First Sergeant.

Finch, Jacob, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, deserted Feb. 12, 1864.

Haywood, Charles H., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, deserted Nov. 16, 1864.

McClellan, Hugh, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out May 28, 1865.

Pulver, Joseph, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Swan, Charles, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, died at Jeffersonville, Ind., Feb. 12, 1865.

Story, Willard G., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 2, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-NINTH INFANTRY.

DeLong, Solomon, commissioned Major March 1, 1864, Lieutenant-Colonel June 15, 1864, resigned Dec. 10, 1864.

*Company A.*

Dunn, Lewis, mustered in as Corporal Jan. 10, 1864, commissioned First Lieutenant June 1, 1865, mustered out as First Sergeant Aug. 29, 1865.

Bonney, Thaddeus S., commissioned Second Lieutenant Jan. 5, 1864, discharged Dec. 24, 1864, for absence without leave.

Mason, John A., mustered in as Corporal Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Brown, William, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Casebeer, George, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Enzer, Ephraim, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Fisher, William, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 8, 1864.

Lower, Alonzo, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Myers, James, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Nelson, Ira, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Nelson, Charles, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, died at Newbern, N. C., April 31, 1865.

Nelson, Daniel, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 4, 1865.

Steeley, John C., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out June 8, 1865.

Taylor, Wm. H., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Veley, Josiah B., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

*Company C.*

Baer, Hiram, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Cordry, John W., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Marietta, Ga., July 8, 1864.

Hively, Noah, mustered in March 7, 1864, died at Marietta, Ga., July 27, 1864.

Martin, Cyrus, mustered in March 6, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Swartz, Jacob, mustered in Jan. 6, 1864, deserted March 12, 1864.

Swartz, Amos, mustered in March 6, 1864, deserted March 12, 1864.

*Company F.*

DeLong, Solomon, commissioned Captain Dec. 31, 1863, promoted Major and Lieutenant-Colonel.

Baer, Obadiah, commissioned First Lieutenant Dec. 31, 1863, Captain March 2, 1864, resigned Dec. 26, 1864.

Smith, Philander, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, commissioned Second Lieutenant March 2, 1864, First Lieutenant Jan. 1, 1865, mustered out Aug. 29, 1865.

Beckley, Henry C., mustered in as Sergeant Jan. 11, 1864, commissioned Second Lieutenant Jan. 1, 1865, mustered out as First Sergeant Aug. 29, 1865.

McNabb, John O., mustered in as First Sergeant Jan. 11, 1864, out as private Aug. 29, 1865.

Cogsdill, Gideon, mustered in as Sergeant Jan. 11, 1864, out Sept. 2, 1865.

Williams, Samuel, mustered in as Sergeant Jan. 11, 1864, out, as First Sergeant, Aug. 29, 1865.

Brown, Alva, mustered in as Sergeant Jan. 11, 1864, killed at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864.

Sloan, Thomas O., mustered in as Corporal Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Clark, John, mustered in as Corporal Jan. 11, 1864, died at Marietta, Ga., Sept. 20, 1864.

Shirts, Uriah J., mustered in as Corporal Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Dowell, Alexander B., mustered in as Corporal June 11, 1864, died at Knoxville, Tenn., June 20, 1864.

Adams, Newton M., mustered in as Corporal June 11, 1864, out May 19, 1865.

Rupert, Edward, mustered in as Corporal Jan. 11, 1864, killed at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864.

Calkins, Milo F., mustered in as Musician Jan. 11, 1864, out as Fife-Major Aug. 29, 1865.

Knaff, Leslie, mustered in as Musician Jan. 11, 1864, out June 9, 1865.

Abel, Walter, mustered in March 7, 1864, out as Corporal Aug. 29, 1865.

Adams, David W., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, discharged May 8, 1865.

Amrine, John M., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Bishop, George A., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Beard, Cyrus, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, died at Marietta, Ga., July 28, 1864.

Brubaker, John, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Crouse, John, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Chilson, Madison I., mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Cogsdill, Chalon D., mustered in March 19, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.



- Cole, George, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Chilcoat, Daniel, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Delong, David, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out as Hospital Steward Aug. 29, 1865.  
Delong, Henry, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Delong, Alfred, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, discharged Aug. 29, 1864.  
Depew, Samuel, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Dyke, Manlius E., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, died at Nashville, Tenn., May 8, 1864.  
Erl, Abraham, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Faurot, Wm. N., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Sept. 15, 1865.  
Fusselman, Nelson, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out June 21, 1865.  
Fowler, Samuel A., mustered in March 7, 1864, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 1, 1864.  
Flint, Gustin, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Griffith, Clark W., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Haynes, Lorenzo, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Hively, David J., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Herman, Henry, mustered in March 7, 1864, deserted May 20, 1865.  
Hawkins, John B., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out June 7, 1865.  
Headley, Wilson S., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Hosler, Joseph, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, discharged Dec. 26, 1864.  
Hosler, Daniel, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Hosler, John, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Hosler, Samuel, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, deserted March 12, 1864.  
Hosler, Lewis D., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, deserted March 12, 1864.  
Hobnic, Henry W., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, deserted March 31, 1864.  
Hart, Alexander, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Houser, John H., mustered in March 19, 1864, out June 8, 1865.  
Joray, Paul A., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Kimes, Andrew I., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.  
Kroh, David, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, died at Madison, Ind., Aug. 14, 1864.  
Loomis, Drayton, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out as Corporal Aug. 29, 1865.

Luttman, Martin, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, deserted March 12, 1864.

McConnell, Henry P., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Moody, Judson S., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, died at Camp Dennison, Ohio, Nov. 30, 1864.

Morrow, Jacob S., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, deserted May 21, 1865.

Milliman, Joel A., mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Mathews, Edward, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out as Corporal Aug. 29, 1865.

Mathews, Volney F., mustered in Jan. 5, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Proctor, Charles, mustered in Jan. 5, 1864, deserted Nov. 18, 1864.

Rawson, Edward, mustered in Jan. 5, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Reed, Isaac, mustered in Jan. 5, 1864, killed at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 6, 1864.

Revert, Henry, mustered in Dec. 28, 1863, deserted Oct. 28, 1864.

Revert, Jacob, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Sept. 11, 1865.

Smith, George, mustered in Dec. 1, 1863, discharged June 15, 1865.

Sloan, David A., mustered in Dec. 28, 1863, died at Marietta, Ga., Aug. 10, 1864.

Staley, Abraham, mustered in Dec. 14, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1863.

Squires, John W., mustered in Dec. 19, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1863.

Shook, Samuel G., mustered in Dec. 19, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1863.

Shoemaker, Horace, mustered in Jan. 5, 1864, discharged April 5, 1864.

Shirey, Peter, mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, deserted March 12, 1864.

Williams, David, mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, deserted May 21, 1865.

Weir, James, mustered in Dec. 18, 1863, discharged March 18, 1865.

Wilson, John C., mustered in Jan. 5, 1864, died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., April 25, 1864.

Whirley, Abraham H., mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Wiley, David A., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out as Corporal Aug. 29, 1865.

Wendell, John R., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, died at Nashville, Tenn., April 8, 1864.

Wert, William, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Willtrout, William R., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, died at Washington, D. C., Feb. 6, 1865.

Whiffle, Newman, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, discharged Jan. 27, 1865.

Yater, Moses, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, died at Beauford, N. C., April 8, 1865.

Zubrook, Frederick, mustered in Jan. 5, 1864, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 8, 1864.

*Company H.*

North, Jacob, mustered in as Corporal March 19, 1864, out June 8, 1865.

Freeby, John H., mustered in March 7, 1864, out Sept. 2, 1865.

Sleutz, John K., mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

*Company I.*

Lockwood, Delos, mustered in March 7, 1864, died at Knoxville, Tenn., June 12, 1864.

Shaver, Francis B., mustered in March 19, 1864, died in Andersonville Prison Aug. 30, 1864.

Wellington, Harrison, mustered in as Wagoner March 7, 1864, died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 21, 1864.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTIETH INFANTRY.

*Company C.*

Wright, Isaac, mustered in Sept. 10, 1864, died at Cincinnati, Ohio, Jan. 24, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

*Company A.*

Frick, Henry, mustered in as Sergeant Sept. 17, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Mills, James C., mustered in as Corporal Sept. 14, 1864, out as private June 28, 1865.

Baxter, Emmett, mustered in Sept. 14, 1864, deserted Oct. 4, 1864.

Baxter, George, mustered in Sept. 14, 1864, deserted Oct. 8, 1864.

Campbell, Wm., mustered in Sept. 14, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Gindlesparger, Abraham, mustered in Sept. 14, 1864, out as Corporal June 28, 1865.

Gindlesparger, William, mustered in Sept. 14, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Kreger, George, mustered in Sept. 13, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Kreger, John, mustered in Sept. 13, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Rigby, Aaron, mustered in Sept. 25, 1864, out July 14, 1865.

Rigby, David, mustered in Oct. 14, 1864, out July 14, 1865.

Rigby, Eli, mustered in Sept. 17, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Speer, Elzie, mustered in Sept. 20, 1864, out as Corporal June 28, 1865.

Speer, Robinson E., mustered in Sept. 20, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Treesh, Isaac, mustered in Sept. 13, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Treesh, Levi, mustered in Sept. 13, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Vail, Jacob, mustered in Sept. 13, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Widener, Albertus, mustered in Sept. 13, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

*Company D.*

Bowman, John W., mustered in Oct. 13, 1864, out July 12, 1865.

Balenline, James, mustered in Oct. 20, 1864, out July 14, 1865.

Debelbus, John, mustered in Oct. 28, 1864, out July 14, 1865.

Funk, Benjamin H., mustered in Oct. 13, 1864, out July 12, 1865.

Palmer, Anthony, mustered in Sept. 28, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Pifer, John, mustered in Oct. 13, 1864, out July 14, 1865.

Worden, John, mustered in Oct. 13, 1864, out July 14, 1865.

*Company F.*

Oberholtzer, Samuel, mustered in Nov. 10, 1864, out July 14, 1865.

*Company G.*

Hettinger, John, mustered in Oct. 22, 1864, out July 14, 1865.

Points, George H., mustered in Oct. 20, 1864, out July 4, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

Griswold, Whedon W., commissioned Colonel March 9, 1865, mustered out with regiment.

Chamberlain, James N., commissioned Surgeon April 17, 1865, mustered out with regiment.

Mercer, William M., commissioned Assistant Surgeon March 9, 1865, mustered out with regiment.

*Company B.*

Casebeer, J. O., mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Casebeer, Jacob W., mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Casebeer, Albert M., mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, died at Indianapolis, Ind., March 10, 1865.

Fuller, Andrew C., mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out May 25, 1865.

Fuller, William M., mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, discharged March 15, 1865.

McClellan, John G., mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out May 17, 1865.

*Company C.*

Lemasters, William, mustered in as Sergeant Feb. 22, 1864, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Chilcoat, Humphrey E., mustered in Feb. 24, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Bair, Loami C., mustered in Feb. 19, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Coats, William H., mustered in Feb. 24, 1865, died at Columbus, Ohio, March 24, 1865.

Drowley, Edward C., mustered in Feb. 24, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Jennings, David, mustered in Feb. 20, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

McGrady, David, mustered in Feb. 20, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Rheineohl, Henry H., mustered in Feb. 24, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Swager, Uriah, mustered in Feb. 22, 1865, died at Indianapolis, Ind., March 6, 1865.

Wycoff, James W., mustered in Feb. 24, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Wycoff, William, mustered in Feb. 24, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Wanemaker, George, mustered in Feb. 22, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

*Company H.*

Moss, Holland K., mustered in as Sergeant March 3, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Rickets, Riley, mustered in as Corporal March 7, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Boyles, Newton, mustered in March 7, 1865, out Sept. 29, 1865.

Bryan, James, mustered in March 7, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Crooks, Albert, mustered in March 3, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Fike, Abraham, mustered in March 2, 1865, out June 29, 1865.

Furney, Jacob, mustered in March 2, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Houser, Calvin P., mustered in March 3, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Jones, Edward, mustered in March 7, 1865, out May 16, 1865.

Johnson, Uriah E., mustered in March 4, 1865, out July 31, 1865.

Knight, James, mustered in March 7, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.  
Michaels, George, mustered in March 2, 1865, out Oct. 28, 1865.  
Nussdorfer, Philip, mustered in March 3, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.  
Rummell, Owen W., mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out Aug. 30,  
1865.

Summerlot, Hiram, mustered in March 7, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.  
Shore, John W., mustered in March 2, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

*Company K.*

Squires, Orville, mustered in March 15, 1865, out May 21, 1865.



## CHAPTER VII.

### THE PRESS.

AUBURN OBSERVER.—DEMOCRATIC MESSENGER.—DE KALB DEMOCRAT.—AUBURN REPUBLICAN.—DE KALB COUNTY TIMES.—WATERLOO PRESS.—SKETCH OF FRANK W. WILLIS.—THE NEW ERA.—OBSERVER AND REPORTER.—DE KALB DEMOCRAT.—THE DEMOCRAT.—THE AIR LINE.—AUBURN COURIER.—SKETCH OF JAMES A. BARNES.—BUTLER HERALD.—BANNER OF LIBERTY.—AUBURN TIMES.—BUTLER NEWS.—DE KALB COUNTY REPUBLICAN.—SKETCH OF C. P. HOUSER.—SKETCH OF MYRON H. HOISINGTON.—GARRETT NEWS.—GARRETT HERALD.—SKETCH OF OTHO J. POWELL.—BUTLER RECORD.—SKETCH OF W. F. GARRISON.—BUTLER REVIEW.—SKETCH OF EDMUND CALKINS.—SKETCH OF J. J. HIGGINS.

No agency is a more effective help to modern progress than that of the press. Any county which possesses one or more newspapers and sustains them will in due time show its superiority to less favored localities. Prior to 1850 whatever legal printing was required by De Kalb County was done at Fort Wayne. Later S. E. Alvord established the *Observer* at Albion, and obtained some of the local patronage from this direction. For a year or so his paper received the limited legal printing from De Kalb County, and early in 1852 he announced by prospectus his intention to issue, at Auburn, a paper to be styled the Auburn *Observer*. This was not accomplished, however, for lack of encouragement. Later, the press was sold to Messrs. Berry & Pierce, who at once removed it to Auburn, and started the *Democratic Messenger*, the first paper in the county. It had a precarious existence. Within a year Mr. Berry retired, and Mr. Pierce was soon after elected Auditor. The office was destroyed by fire in December, 1855. In 1856 two papers were started at the county seat, the *De Kalb Democrat*, by W. C. McGonigal, and the Auburn *Republican*, by J. M. Bromagem. At the close of the exciting Presidential campaign of that year, the latter removed his establishment to Angola and there began the issue of the *Steuben Republican*. In 1859 Mr. McGonigal moved his press to Wabash, and established the Wabash *Plaindealer*.

Just before the fall election of 1858, W. T. & J. M. Kinney began at Auburn the publication of the *De Kalb County Times*. Within three months the proprietors found that to continue was to lose, and sold out to T. Y. Dickinson, who removed the office to Waterloo and on the first Thursday in February, 1859, issued the

WATERLOO PRESS,

the first paper printed in De Kalb County, outside of Auburn. During the year 1860, Mr. C. K. Baxter was associated with him as partner. Mr. Baxter was a printer in the office when the first number of the *Press* was issued. Beginning with Jan. 1, 1861, Mr. Dickinson was once more sole proprietor, and he owned the paper until September, 1864, although during 1863 it was leased by John F. Radcliffe. Mr. Dickinson was commissioned Consul at Leipsic by Abraham Lincoln April 13, 1865 (the day before his assassination), and this position he held for two years, after which he returned to Waterloo. He was for a time a clerk in the Pension Office at Washington, and then entered the railway mail service. His health failed and he died in the State Asylum for the Insane after an active useful life.

In September, 1864, Mr. Dickinson was bought out by Charles K. Baxter, who retained control six months, and then sold to Messrs. Radcliffe & Long. After a time Henry J. Long sold his interest to Benjamin F. Kennedy. He is now at Kendallville, the publisher of *The Coming Times*. Mr. Kennedy is still living at Waterloo, though broken down in health. In September, 1868, Mr. Baxter purchased the half interest owned by Mr. Radcliffe. The latter gentleman is now publisher of the *Hersey Outline*, at Hersey, Osceola Co., Mich. The firm of Baxter & Kennedy subsisted until October, 1865, when the first named became sole proprietor. Mr. Baxter remained in control until Jan. 1, 1884, since when he has lived at Waterloo, not actively engaged in business. His successors are Dickinson & Willis, the present publishers. Edward P. Dickinson, the son of the founder of the *Press*, is employed in the railway mail service. The *Press* is a staunch Republican paper, issued Thursday of each week. In size, it is a six-column quarto; previous to 1880 it was an eight-column folio. Sept. 1, 1884, began its twenty-seventh year, and it is accordingly twice the age of any other paper in the county.

FRANK W. WILLIS, editor and part proprietor of the *Press*, was born in the city of Syracuse, N. Y., June 12, 1842, the son of



Henry and Emeline (Hewitt) Willis. Henry Willis followed canal-boating and other occupations in New York State, and in 1844 came to De Kalb County, settling on a tract of land in Richland Township. Here he resided, engaged in farming, until 1864, when, being elected Sheriff of the county, he removed to Waterloo. He held the office four years, or two terms, and then purchased the interest of C. K. Baxter in the book-store owned by that gentleman and Frank W. Willis. He has since continued in partnership with his son. His wife died at Waterloo, Aug. 10, 1875.

The subject of this sketch was reared on the farm and attended the common schools. He also studied at Orland Seminary, and at the Auburn and Waterloo High Schools. In 1861 he offered his services to his country, enlisting in the Forty-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, Company K, and remained in the army a little over three years. Returning home after his discharge, he was appointed Assistant Assessor and Deputy Collector for the Tenth Congressional District, by William Pitt Fessender, Secretary of the Treasury under Andrew Johnson. He satisfactorily discharged the duties thus assumed, for four years. In January, 1867, he purchased the book-store of H. K. Davis, and C. K. Baxter purchasing that of T. Y. Dickinson, the two then consolidated their business under the firm name of Baxter & Willis. In December, 1868, as before stated, his father purchased Mr. Baxter's interest. He is now interested in both the paper and the store.

Sept. 27, 1868, at Waterloo, Mr. Willis was married to Josephine Dickinson, daughter of T. Y. and Mary (Youngman) Dickinson. Of the children given to Mr. and Mrs. Willis, Mary Gertrude was born Oct. 31, 1869; Herbert Clyde, Dec. 15, 1871; Fred L., Sept. 27, 1873; Raymond E., Aug. 11, 1875; Edward D., Nov. 9, 1877; Dora E., Sept. 13, 1880; Frank B., Oct. 13, 1882. Mr. Willis and wife are members of the Presbyterian church, in which organization he is an Elder. He is politically a Republican, and he is a member of the G. A. R. He is also a Notary Public, and a Claim Agent.

The *New Era* was founded in the fall of 1859, at Auburn, by George Kuhlman. It passed into the hands of J. C. Loveland, by whom it was continued until 1865, when Loveland removed the office to Clyde, Ohio. He had entitled his paper the *Observer and Reporter*, but on removal it was christened the *Clyde Times*. The second, *De Kalb Democrat*, was started by William H. Dills, in 1864, at Auburn. Later, it was managed by Howard Coe. A fire

destroyed the office during the winter of 1867. H. D. Carroll published a paper called the *Democrat* during 1867, and discontinued it the year following.

The *Air Line* was started in December, 1868, at Waterloo, by J. F. Radcliffe. James A. Barns purchased the paper soon after, and published the same for a time. In December, 1870, the *Air Line* was discontinued, and the press and material sold to Tom C. Mays, who then removed it to Auburn and originated the

#### AUBURN COURIER.

The first number of this paper appeared in January, 1871, as a seven-column folio. In a few months this was increased to an eight-column folio, and Jan. 1, 1877, the present size, that of a six-column quarto, was adopted. Mr. Mays was a genial, popular editor, and, when he chose, could write an able article. He made some enemies, however, during his seven years and a half at the head of the *Courier*. He formerly came from Ohio, and previous to locating at Auburn was connected with the Fort Wayne *Sentinel*. July 1, 1878, he sold out to Theodore Reed, and announced himself a candidate for the office of County Clerk. He was defeated by George H. K. Moss, Republican candidate, by 600 majority. Shortly after, Mr. Mays went to Silver Cliff, Col., for a company of gentlemen interested in that mining town, and started the Silver Cliff *Miner*. After a few months he left; and drifting around in various places, he went to Hot Springs in 1881, where he was for a time connected with the Hot Springs *Daily Star*. He is now traveling.

Theodore Reed, the next proprietor, came hither from Columbia City, Whitley County, where he had been Deputy Auditor. He shortly sold an interest in the paper to Robert J. Lowry, son of Judge Robert Lowry, who is now in Congress from this district. The firm of Reed & Lowry continued until the spring of 1880, when Mr. Lowry purchased Mr. Reed's interest. The latter went into the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as book-keeper in the construction department, and in this capacity he is now, residing at St. Paul, Minn. Mr. Lowry, who had followed printing in various places, and was fully competent to carry on a paper, conducted the *Courier* until his death, a few months later.

In December, 1880, the office was purchased by James A. Barns and D. Y. Husselman, who conducted the paper during 1881. Jan. 1, 1882, F. B. Blair bought the interest of Mr. Husselman, who



*D. Timberlin.*



thereupon resumed the practice of the law. He was elected County Clerk in the fall of 1882, and assumed the duties of that position in November, 1884. For a biography of Mr. Husselman, see the chapter devoted to the bar. Mr. Blair, a son of General Lewis J. Blair, of Waterloo, remained with the *Courier* but a short time, disposing of his interest to Mr. Barns in March, 1882. He is now day operator for the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad Company, at La Porte.

JAMES A. BARNs, proprietor and editor of the *Courier*, was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., near Memphis, June 7, 1832, the son of Cyrus and Eliza (Elliott) Barns. He was reared to farm life, his father removing to La Porte County, this State, and taking up a tract of land there, in 1839. He profited by the advantages of the district schools, and on arriving at years of maturity taught two winters in Berrien County, Mich., but a few miles from his home. He then, in 1855, entered Hillsdale College, where he for three years attended the fall and winter terms, teaching in the winters and working at whatever offered itself in the summers. He lacked but two terms of graduation at the college, and during his contest with stern problems of life he has found time to acquire vastly more book knowledge than was comprised in the regular course of study for those two terms. Adopting the vocation of a teacher, Mr. Barns then conducted schools in Berrien and La Porte counties; was for two years principal of the High School at Wolf Lake, Noble County; two years principal at Pierceton, Kosciusko County; two years principal at Ligonier, Noble County; and coming to Waterloo, this county, in August, 1869, he taught there for one year. Purchasing the *Air Line*, he conducted that paper for six months, after which he was for another year principal of the school at Waterloo. Commencing with 1871, he was School Examiner for two years; and that office being changed by law to County Superintendent, he held the latter position for the ensuing six years, consecutively, and also from 1881 to 1883. From 1879 to 1883 he was engaged in the ice business at Syracuse, Kosciusko County. In December, 1880, he became interested in the *Courier*, as before stated. Mr. Barns was married at Pierceton, Ind., Dec. 8, 1867, to Miss Alicia H. Lamson, daughter of Lafayette and Phebe (Scott) Lamson. One daughter has been born—Nellie L., Nov. 9, 1874. Mr. Barns is politically a staunch Democrat. Mrs. Barns is a member of the Presbyterian church.

The *Herald* was the first paper published at Butler. It began

its brief but creditable career in 1866, under the management of W. T. Kinney, who, a year after, removed his material to Ligonier, and there started another paper. The *Herald* was succeeded at Butler, in 1868, by the *Banner of Liberty*, published by Emory Higley. He soon removed to Auburn, where he continued it under the caption of the *Auburn Times*, for a brief period. The *Butler News* was commenced in the town designated, in 1874, by R. H. Weamer, who, after a few months, removed the office to Auburn, and started the

## DE KALB COUNTY REPUBLICAN.

Mr. Weamer afterward received, as a partner, George Weamer, a nephew; and in March, 1878, R. H. Weamer's interest was purchased by C. P. Houser. This partnership continued until May following, when the latter disposed of his share to George Weamer, who then became sole proprietor. In March, 1881, the *Republican* office became the property of C. P. Houser and Joseph Rainier, the latter of whom sold to Mr. Houser in November following. In June, 1884, Mr. Houser received, as a partner, Myron H. Hoisington. The *Republican* was a five-column quarto until Mr. Houser came into the business, since which date it has been a six-column quarto. It was printed on the co-operative plan until July 10, 1884, when the present policy was adopted of printing all eight pages at home. The new Potter press purchased in September, 1883, was the first cylinder press in the county.

C. P. HOUSER, the senior proprietor of the *Republican*, was born in Holmes County, Ohio, Jan. 11, 1844, the son of Samuel and Julia Ann (Wortsbaugh) Houser. Samuel Houser was for many years a teacher, and he also followed agriculture a portion of his life. In 1857 he removed with his family to Fairfield Township, this county, where he cleared a tract of land, and carried on farming for eight years. He then exchanged his farm for a stock of dry-goods at Corunna, shortly afterward removing the same to Sedan. He then sold out and removed to Kendallville, in 1872. From this time on he traveled for various school-furnishing companies, among them being A. H. Andrews & Co., of Chicago; George H. Grant & Co., of Richmond; the Noble School Furnishing Company, of Goshen; the Sidney School Furnishing Company, of Sidney, Ohio, and one at Battle Creek, Mich. He was accidentally run over Sept. 17, 1884, and died seven days later, on the 24th. The subject of this sketch received a good common

English education, and early in 1865 enlisted in the army, serving eight months. Returning home, he taught school several terms in Fairfield Township, one year at Corunna, and several years at Sedan. In 1870 he entered the Indiana State Normal School at Terre Haute, remaining from spring to fall, after which he taught a term one mile south of Corunna, in Richland Township. In the spring of 1871 he entered the county auditor's office as deputy, remaining the summer following. He then taught one year at Auburn, and in 1872, just before his father commenced traveling for school-supply companies, he engaged in the same business. He was first in the employ of A. H. Andrews & Co., of Chicago, for eight years. In the mean time, from 1874 to 1877, he conducted the first bookstore in Auburn, selling the same in the latter year to M. B. Willis. In May, 1878, he engaged on salary (having previously worked on commission) with C. E. Dickinson & Co., branch house of A. H. Andrews & Co., and in 1880 he made an engagement direct with the latter firm. Commencing in February, 1883, he was for six months General School-Book Agent for Indiana, for D. Appleton & Co. In 1880 he became connected with the *Republican*, as before related, and he still carries on the paper, besides devoting a portion of his time to the school-supply trade. He was married March 28, 1872, to Miss Amanda E. Hoisington, daughter of H. H. and Malinda (Hart) Hoisington, of Newville, this county. Mr. Houser is a member of the Legion of Honor and the Grand Army of the Republic, and he and Mrs. Houser are members of the Presbyterian church.

MYRON H. HOISINGTON, junior proprietor of the *Republican*, was born in Wyandotte County, Ohio, Feb. 3, 1860, the son of Albert and Emily (Mulholland) Hoisington. The father followed agriculture. He enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-fourth Ohio, was captured in August, 1864, and starved in Danville, Va., in the rebel prison, dying Nov. 19, 1864. His widow resides now at Adrian, Mich. Myron H., the subject of this notice, lived in Wyandotte County, Ohio, till the fall of 1879, when he removed with his mother to Adrian, Mich. Here he attended Adrian College for four years, completing the Sophomore year of the course. In the fall of 1883 he visited Illinois, and in January, 1884, he came to Auburn. During April and May, 1884, he traveled in Ohio for the Union School Furnishing Company, and June 1, 1884, he purchased a one-third interest in the *Republican*.

In October, 1875, C. W. Wing & Co. started the *Garrett News*,

with Thomas Malony as editor. This paper was of short duration, and the town was for some time dependent upon Auburn for its newspapers. In August, 1877, however, the

#### GARRETT HERALD

was established by Otho J. Powell. It was first a seven-column folio, then an eight-column folio, and since Feb. 7, 1884, it has appeared as a five-column quarto. The *Herald* is Republican in politics, and is pronounced in its advocacy of temperance. Considerable space is also given to the religious department.

OTHO J. POWELL, editor and proprietor, was born in Washington County, Md., Oct. 8, 1838, the son of Moses G. and Maria (Price) Powell. The former was by occupation a cooper, but also followed carpentering for some years. He died in his native county in 1859. Otho was reared one mile west of the village of Boonesboro, where he lived until twenty-two years old. He received but limited school advantages, being early set at work at the cooper's trade. He first worked at this when ten years old, and so small that he had to stand on a box while putting the hoops on the flour barrels. At the age of twenty-two he spent six months as a student under the instruction of a Mr. James Brown. This gentleman was a skillful teacher, and had taught for twenty-five years, Mr. Powell's father having studied under him. He was next employed in the printing office of Isaiah Wolfersberger, at Boonesboro, publisher of the Boonesboro *Odd Fellow*, a Whig newspaper. Wolfersberger selling to Messrs. Irwin & Bruner, Mr. Powell worked for those gentlemen as foreman about three months, at the expiration of which time he followed coopering for a summer, with his father. On the approach of troops toward Antietam, a few miles distant, he formed a partnership with one Daniel Thomas, to act as sutler to the Union soldiers. This he followed for two months. Nov. 13, 1862, he came to Upper Sandusky, Ohio, and until May 2, 1864, he acted as foreman in the office of the *Wyandotte County Pioneer*, published by Lewis A. Bruner. He then enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Company A, and served about four months, during which time he was stationed at the Relay House, nine miles below Baltimore. Returning to Upper Sandusky in September, he was offered an interest in the *Pioneer*, by Mr. Bruner, and the paper was published for nine months under the name of Bruner & Powell. In August, 1865, Mr. Powell was paid, by his partner, \$50, to annul a three years' contract. He



purchased an office at Bucyrus, Ohio, and moved it to Wapakoneta, Auglaize County, where he started the *Wapakoneta Union*, Sept. 13, 1865. This was the first Republican paper in that county, and after many changes and vicissitudes, it has become a permanent success, though under a changed name.

In June, 1870, he sold to E. B. Walkup, and with the proceeds went into the sewing-machine business. This he followed for nearly two years, dealing first in the Davis, and latterly in the Elias Howe machine. Mr. Walkup having moved his office to Marysville, in the same county, and started a neutral paper, leaving no Republican paper in the county, in September, 1872, Mr. Powell started at Wapakoneta the *Auglaize County Republican* which he published until December, 1875. Removing to Chicago Junction, Ohio, he started the *Chicago Herald*. Here he did a good business until a disastrous fire caused a decline in the town's prosperity. He then, in August, 1877, moved his material to Garrett, as before mentioned, and commenced the publication of the *Garrett Herald*.

Mr. Powell was married at Upper Sandusky, Ohio, Feb. 11, 1864, to Miss Sophia Smith, daughter of Samuel and Catherine Smith, of that city. To Mr. and Mrs. Powell have been given five children, four of whom survive—Ella M. was born July 6, 1866; Willis B., April 12, 1868; Clarence, Jan. 20, 1870 (died when ten months old); Mary A., Nov. 23, 1872; and Florence L., Sept. 28, 1881. Mr. Powell and wife are members of the English Lutheran church, but attend the Episcopal church, their own denomination having no organization at Garrett.

#### BUTLER RECORD.

The *Butler Record* was established in March, 1877, by W. M. Kist. Mr. Kist's home was in Warsaw, Kosciusko County, but for a year previous to coming here he had conducted the *Manchester Journal*, at Manchester, Ind. He published the *Record* until the fall of 1880, when failing health compelled him to give up his work. He leased the paper to R. H. Weamer for one year, and died six months later, at Warsaw. In the fall of 1881, at the expiration of Mr. Weamer's lease, Mrs. Kist sold the office to her brother, W. F. Garrison, who has since conducted the *Record* with good success. It is a Republican sheet published on Friday. In size, it is an eight-column folio. Before Mr. Garrison's proprietorship it was a six-column folio.

W. F. GARRISON, editor and proprietor, was born in Washington Township, Elkhart County, Dec. 1, 1855, the son of Alfred and Mary (Jaques) Garrison. The latter was a native of Ohio. The father, a native of the Empire State, followed farming until the last ten or twelve years of his life, when he retired from active work, and made his home in the village of Bristol, Elkhart County. He died in 1881, and his widow now lives at Butler with her son. The grandfather of W. F. Garrison was a Baptist minister, was one of the first settlers in Elkhart County, and preached the first funeral sermon in the same. The subject of this notice lived on the parental farm until sixteen years old (except two years in Bristol), and then made his home in Bristol. He attended the common schools, and received a good English education. At the age of seventeen he commenced teaching, which he followed for seven winters, working during the summer seasons at whatever offered itself. He was then married and managed his father's farm until the fall of 1881, when he came to Butler. His marriage occurred at Bristol, March 19, 1878, to Miss Emma Virgil, daughter of Jacob and Fidelia (Wade) Virgil. Mr. Garrison is a zealous Republican. Mrs. Garrison is connected with the Baptist church.

#### BUTLER REVIEW.

The *Butler Review* is the youngest newspaper in De Kalb County. It was established in February, 1882, by R. H. Weamer, who was formerly publisher of the *Record*, and before that, of the *De Kalb Republican*. The *Review* is Democratic in political aim. It is a six-column quarto in size, though formerly much smaller. Oct. 1, 1884, Mr. Weamer disposed of the paper, and it was edited by Edmund Calkins until March, 1885. From March until May, 1885, the *Review* was edited by George Lantzenheiser, when it was purchased by John J. Higgins, who is now editor and sole proprietor.

EDMUND CALKINS was born April 25, 1836, in West Cornwallis, N. S., the son of Elias and Hannah Calkins. The father was a farmer the greater part of his life, but now resides in Halifax. Edmund was reared on his father's farm until the age of eighteen, attending school winters, and then for three years attended Arcadia College. Attaining his majority, he worked for a summer in New York State, and then for two years in Wisconsin successively on the La Crosse & Milwaukee, the Baraboo Valley, and the Transit (of Minnesota) railroads. Coming next to Indiana, he

was for a time interested in contracts for the Pan Handle Railroad. He then followed farming until 1882, when he purchased the Roann *Clarion*, and became publisher of the same. This he sold on account of sickness. In the fall of 1884 he purchased his interest in the *Review*. He was married in 1860 to Hattie Barron, by whom he had a son and a daughter.

JOHN J. HIGGINS, editor of the *Butler Review*, was born in the city of New York, April 9, 1853, a son of James Higgins, a native of Blackburn, Lancashire, England, who was lost in a shipwreck when our subject was eighteen months old. He attended the schools of New York till January, 1864, and then accompanied his mother to St. Johns, Mich., where his education was completed. In 1872 he went to Newport, Mich., and remained till the summer of 1875, when he returned to St. Johns. The following fall he went to Windsor, Canada, and in the spring of 1876 was employed on the lakes as Steward of the schooner H. C. Winslow, J. H. Francis, Captain. From July till November, 1876, he bought grain at Gaines, Mich., for C. Loranger & Co., of Detroit, and from that time till the fall of 1882 bought staves for the West India market. In January, 1882, he moved to Butler, Ind. He engaged in the grocery business in Butler about ten months, and then for a short time was employed as collector for J. H. Morrow, dealer in bankrupt stocks of boots and shoes, leaving the latter position to take charge of the *Review*. Mr. Higgins was married Nov. 25, 1877, to Lottie E. Barrett, daughter of Henry J. Barrett, of Oakley, Mich. They have one child—John C.



## CHAPTER VIII.

### BAR AND COURTS.

EARLY MEMBERS OF THE LEGAL PROFESSION.—OTHERS WHO HAVE COME AND GONE.—PRESENT BAR.—FIRST GRAND AND PETIT JURORS.—FIRST CIRCUIT COURT.

Fast treading upon the heels of the first settlers in any community come the lawyers. They often become the leading men of the county from their first arrival, whether they deserve it or not. Whatever may be said against courts and litigation and lawyers, we know that we have them, and cannot get rid of them; and after all, we are probably better off with than without them. The De Kalb County Bar embraces a number of gentlemen of respectability, integrity and intellectual vigor, of whom any community might well be proud. A few who have practiced law in years gone by should be mentioned before giving a list of the present bar.

The first lawyer in the county was one W. Smith, who came to Auburn in the early part of 1842, and remained about a year and a half. But little is known of him, even by those who were then residents.

Judge Egbert B. Mott came in the summer of 1843, from Ohio. He was then about forty years old, and had had considerable practice. He held the office of Common Pleas Judge in this county for four years, and died about the close of the war. His widow (a sister of the well-known authoress, Mrs. Ann S. Stevens) yet lives at Auburn. His son, Egbert B. Mott, Jr., was an attorney, entered the army during the late civil war, was wounded, and died at Louisville. He was brought home and he lies buried beside his father.

With regard to the early years of Judge Mott's life in Auburn, Mr. Widney says in his "Pioneer Sketches:"

"At that early day clients were rather scarce. People generally had little or nothing to go to law about, and still less to pay lawyers' fees, and very little time to spare from their strenuous efforts to get the necessaries of life, to spend in court. A few of late

years seem disposed to make ample amends for this neglect of the members of the bar. Judge Mott informs me that his first winter in town was spent in the honorable employment of village school-master. The following anecdote of Judge Morris comes second-handed from the Judge himself. He was at home, rather hard up for funds, as was fashionable in that day, and his wife being in rather poor health, he was scrubbing the house, with coat off, sleeves and pants rolled up, and in a perfect deluge of sand and suds, when up stepped a gentleman from the vicinity of Enterprise and inquired where 'Lawyer Morris' was to be found? The man with the mop modestly replied that Morris was *his* name, when the stranger, eyeing him askance, told him that he had a case before Esquire somebody, in which 'old Doc Ladue' was his antagonist, and that he wanted to get two good lawyers on his side, 'being as the old Doc was rather crafty.' During this short speech, Morris was a deeply interested auditor, and when it was finished, he quickly laid aside his broom and mop, rolled down his sleeves and pants, put on his 'fix-ups,' dressing his lower extremities with one boot and one shoe, for want of mates, and in a very short time he and Mott were on the trail for Esquire somebody's, away up in Franklin Township. Ten dollars was the fee received and perhaps never did an 'X' come more opportunely."

JUDGE JOHN MORRIS came from Auglaize County, Ohio (born in Columbiana County), in the fall of 1844. He was then about twenty-five years old and of Quaker parentage. He practiced at Auburn until 1857, then removed to Fort Wayne. He was Common Pleas Judge of this county for four years, from 1852 to 1856. For the last few years he has been a member of the Supreme Court Commission at Indianapolis, though his home is still at Fort Wayne. He is justly regarded as one of the most prominent lawyers in Northern Indiana. He is a gentleman and a scholar. His son, Samuel L. Morris, is a prominent young attorney at Fort Wayne, a member of the firm of Coombs, Bell & Morris.

HON. T. Y. DICKINSON, another pioneer, came from Portage County, Ohio, in the fall of 1845, being then about thirty years old. He was a successful lawyer, and something of a politician. Was in the State Senate four years. During the war he was the first draft commissioner and enrolling officer appointed for De Kalb County. The last few years of his life he was a pension and bounty agent. His death occurred in 1880.

REUBEN J. DAWSON, of Spencerville, resided in this county for

twenty years before his death, which occurred in 1859, at the age of forty-eight. He was as prominent a man as any that figures in the history of Northeastern Indiana. He was prosecuting Attorney, served a term in each branch of the Legislature, was nominated for Common Pleas Judge in 1852 against Judge Morris, was appointed Circuit Judge in 1857 holding the position one year, and was a candidate for Congress in 1858, but was defeated by C. Case. At the time of his death he was worth \$150,000, and was the wealthiest man in the county. A man of limited early education, he was yet of decided ability. He had a wonderful power of sarcasm which he wielded at times. As a lawyer he was not technically learned, but he was distinguished for his great good sense in applying the law to the business transactions of life. More is said of Mr. Dawson in other chapters of this work. Of his three sons, the second is now Prosecuting Attorney in Allen County.

J. B. BEERS came to Waterloo in 1861, and practiced for two or three years, then removing to Stanton, Mich. He was considered as an able lawyer.

C. P. HODGE practiced at Auburn for about five years during and after the war. He is a finely educated man and has taught school since withdrawing from practice.

JAMES B. MORRISON resided at the county seat and practiced from 1858 to 1866. He was an able lawyer and accumulated a goodly property and is now banking and farming in the State of Iowa.

ISAAC E. KNISELY was a successful attorney at Waterloo for some years subsequent to 1862. He then resided at Ligonier until 1880, when he removed to Toledo.

JOSEPH L. MORLAN came from Columbiana County, Ohio, in 1864, settled at Waterloo and practiced until 1880. At the time of his death he was a partner of Hon. R. Wes. McBride. He had previously been connected with E. D. Hartman. He was a noted wit, very eccentric and sharp at repartee. He has been called the John Randolph of the bar.

Of the present bar, the oldest practitioner is L. Covell, of Garrett. Next in seniority come W. H. Dills and A. F. Pinchin, who were admitted on the same day, in April, 1855. Others who have seen long service are General L. J. Blair, C. A. O. McClellan, E. D. Hartman, J. E. Rose and E. W. Fosdick. The following is a complete list of the De Kalb County bar, arranged in the order of their admission to practice: L. Covell, W. H. Dills, A. F. Pinchin, L. J. Blair, C. A. O. McClellan, E. D. Hartman, J. E. Rose,

E. W. Fosdick, Guy Plum, D. D. Moody, P. J. Lockwood, D. Y. Husselman, W. L. Penfield, H. C. Peterson, A. J. Baxter, P. V. Hoffman, R. D. Tefft, C. M. Phillips, W. H. Leas, C. Emanuel, O. L. Young, J. B. Boyle, T. H. Sprott, J. M. Somers, C. J. Coats, F. A. Brink, Frank S. Roby, H. J. Shaffer, Don A. Garwood, F. M. Bacon, B. Green, F. K. Blake.

The following non-resident attorneys also practice here: A. A. Chapin, J. A. Woodhull, J. H. Baker, J. A. S. Mitchell, J. Stratton and H. Y. Zimmerman.

#### FIRST GRAND AND PETIT JURORS.

March 7, 1838, the Board of Commissioners selected the following list of grand jurors for service at the spring term of the Circuit Court: John Rose, Daniel Rhodes, William Miller, John Watson, Ira Allen, Jacob Platter, Cornelius Woodcock, John Smith, Benjamin Alton, John Holton, Solomon Showers, Henry Miller, Collin Robertson, John Blair, Nathan Wyatt, James Stanley, John F. Rhodes and Samuel Eakright. The panel of petit jurors was: William Munroe, Jesse Jackson, John P. Widney, Francis A. Wilber, Jeremiah Rhodes, Samuel Johnson, William Mathews, Dudley Thorp, James Hadsel, Ezra Dickinson, John J. Gunsenhouse, Henry Robertson, George H. Abbott, Leonard Boice, Elmer French, Peter Draggoo, Joseph Miller, Joseph Vandoler, Henry Bricker, Levi Lockwood, Stephen W. Headley, Jacob Miller, Samuel Headley and Christopher Hull.

At the same time a list of grand jurors for the fall term of court was chosen, comprising Daniel Strong, Daniel Moody, Andrew Surface, Samuel Henderson, Daniel Webber, Joseph Stroup, Charles D. Hendy, Peter Boyer, William Rogers, John Clemmer, George DeLong, Jacob Weinid, Peter Day, Rufus R. Lounsbury, Kneeland Abbott, John Webster, Luther Keep and Asher W. Coburn. The petit jurors for the fall term were: Michael Boyer, William Means, Alonzo Hill, Eli Welch, Roger Aldrich, Hector Blake, Frazier Bartlett, George W. Weeks, David Knight, John Miller, Henry Dove, George Babcock, Robert Work, Samuel Terney, Lot B. Coe, Solomon Woodcock, James Means, William Day, Hazzard Webster, Michael Knight, Levinus Abell, Joshua Feagler, Willis Bishop and David Butler.

#### FIRST CIRCUIT COURT.

The first term of the De Kalb Circuit Court began May 9, 1838, at the house of Wesley Park. Hon. Charles W. Ewing, of the

Eighth Indiana Circuit, was President Judge; and Ariel Walden and Thomas L. Yates were his associates. John F. Coburn was Clerk; Wesley Park, Sheriff, and Thomas Johnson, Prosecuting Attorney. Messrs. Woodcox, Alton, Houghton, Miller and Rhodes not appearing, the panel of eighteen grand jurors was filled by selecting from the bystanders J. P. Widney, Levi Lockwood, Lot P. Coe, Jacob Miller and Jeremiah Rhodes. The only business transacted after the organization of court was to order bail in the sum of \$300 from persons indicted for grand larceny; and \$25 for illegal retailing of liquor. Luther Keep was appointed County Commissioner in place of A. F. Beecher; Anthony Max was allowed \$1.00 for services as bailiff of the grand jury, and T. J. Freeman, Joseph Miller and L. Ingman were appointed School Examiners.





## CHAPTER IX.

### PIONEER ASSOCIATIONS.

DE KALB COUNTY BACKWARD IN THIS MATTER.—SOCIETY ORGANIZED IN 1878.—FIRST MEETING.—SEPTEMBER MEETING, 1878.—FIRST OFFICERS AND CONSTITUTION.—SECOND ANNUAL MEETING.—FOURTH ANNUAL MEETING.—ADDRESS OF SECRETARY DILLS.—EARLY PIONEER FAMILIES ARRANGED BY TOWNSHIPS.—EARLY INCIDENTS AND ALLUSIONS.—CONTRASTS.—FIFTH ANNUAL MEETING.—ADDRESS OF JAMES E. ROSE.—A PIONEER SCHOOL-HOUSE AND HOW IT WAS BUILT.—TEXT-BOOKS.—APPARATUS.—RELIGIOUS MEETINGS.—PIONEER MINISTERS.—MERCHANTS.—“OLD JACK.”—PIONEER CUSTOMS.—TRAVEL AND COMMUNICATION.—TRIBUTE TO THE OLD SETTLERS.—SEMI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION OF THE COUNTY.—POEM BY REV. A. H. WIDNEY, “THE WOODS OF THE ST. JOSEPH.”—MEETING AT WATERLOO, IN 1884.

In most of the counties in the Northwestern States, the old settlers have effected organizations for the purpose of holding frequent reunions, renewing the ties of friendship, collecting historical mementoes, and recording reminiscences, details of early history, etc. There can be but one opinion as to the certain benefits inuring from such meetings. De Kalb County has been a little backward in this particular, but it is to be hoped that a growing interest will be felt in the association which has been in existence for the past few years. After frequent suggestions and occasional discussions the

#### FIRST MEETING

was appointed for July 4, 1878, at the celebration of Independence Day, at Auburn. The committee of arrangements for this day comprised G. W. Gordon, R. H. Weamer, Henry Bashelier, John Leasure, L. J. Hopkins and T. Mills. Dr. Ford was chosen President; T. C. Mays, Officer of the Day; and the following committee of old settlers was chosen to arouse the appropriate interest in their respective localities: Butler, Peter Simmons; Jackson, Alexander Provines and Henry Feagler; Concord, J. F. Coburn; Newville, B.

F. Blair; Stafford, Henry Dickerhoof; Wilmington, Samuel Headley; Union, John Butt, S. Bassett, S. W. Ralston, Major S. W. Sprott, D. Altenburg, J. O. P. Sherlock and George Ensley; Richland, James Goetschius; Fairfield, George Emerick; Smithfield, E. R. Shoemaker; Franklin, George P. Firestone; Troy, Samuel Learned; Keyser, O. C. Clark. T. D. Gross was named as Superintendent.

A very good representation of the old settlers was present on the appointed day, and after the celebration exercises, met in the grove to organize. The meeting was called to order by T. D. Gross. James R. Cospser was chosen President, and T. D. Gross, Secretary. The following resolution was adopted:

“*Resolved*, That when this meeting adjourn, it will adjourn to meet at Auburn, Sept. 12, 1878; and that all who were citizens of the county prior to Jan. 1, 1846, are cordially invited to attend and participate in the meeting.”

On motion, a committee of two from each township was appointed, to ascertain the number of old settlers in their respective townships, and notify and induce them to attend the next meeting, and perform such other duties as in their judgment would be for the best interests of the meeting. The following were appointed: Butler, Peter Simmons and J. A. Miller; Jackson, A. D. Goetschius and Henry Brown; Newville, B. F. Blair and John Plattner; Concord, Samuel Wasson and J. Rhodes; Stafford, C. B. Wanemaker and C. L. Thomas; Wilmington, George Egnew and Nathan Mathews; Union, T. D. Gross and Miles Waterman; Keyser, O. C. Clark and William Embra; Richland, G. Showers and Thomas Dailey; Fairfield, W. Childs and P. Gushwa; Smithfield, R. J. Daniels and Jerry Hemstreet; Franklin, John N. Clark and John Hammond; Troy, Wm. Emerson and John Stearns.

#### SEPTEMBER MEETING.

The adjourned meeting was duly held on the 12th of September, at Auburn. Major S. W. Sprott was appointed Chairman, and T. C. Mays, Secretary. Nelson Prentiss, Esq., of Noble County, being present was called upon to suggest a way to proceed to organize an old settlers' association, which he did after the manner followed in Noble County. He read a synopsis of the by-laws of the Noble County Old Settlers' Association, which were amended and adopted. The following persons were in attendance, and the dates of their settlement are also given:

William Smith.....	May, 1836	Levi J. Walsworth.....	Nov., 1837
Samuel Wasson.....	Dec., 1833	C. Bowman.....	Oct., 1839
S. D. Long.....	March, 1845	Henry Feagler.....	Sept., 1836
J. E. Rose.....	Oct., 1836	M. Whetsel.....	May, 1837
Samuel Headly.....	Sept., 1836	John McClellan.....	Oct., 1844
Philip Gushwa.....	March, 1845	J. H. Ford.....	Nov., 1844
S. B. Ward.....	Jan., 1842	A. Blodgett.....	Aug., 1842
William Carr.....	Feb., 1839	Peter Treesh.....	Oct., 1842
J. D. McAnnally.....	Sept., 1840	Henry A. Shull.....	Sept., 1844
N. H. Matthews.....	Oct., 1839	David Weaver.....	Aug., 1838
C. P. Coleman.....	Dec., 1842	A. S. Casebeer.....	Sept., 1837
R. Culbertson.....	Oct., 1843	G. W. Husselman.....	May, 1845
R. G. Daniels.....	Jan., 1837	Abraham Eakright.....	Sept., 1836
P. B. Nimmons.....	Aug., 1844	D. Z. Hoffman.....	May, 1845
N. Griffith.....	April, 1839	J. C. Somers.....	Aug., 1841
James Draggoo.....	Oct., 1841	S. W. Sprott.....	July, 1840
A. D. Goetschius.....	June, 1836	T. D. Gross.....	March, 1841
Paul Long.....	Feb., 1841	Guy Plum.....	June, 1843
John Hogue.....	June, 1842	Henry Willis.....	Oct., 1843
D. McDaniel.....	June, 1843	Charles Gillett.....	Oct., 1843
Isaac Deihl.....	June, 1843	Cornelia P. Cole.....	June, 1842
A. J. Ralston.....	Dec., 1842	Sarah Bowman.....	March, 1841
James Johnson.....	Aug., 1844	Eliza Wason.....	Sept., 1837
N. Ensley.....	Oct., 1841	Caroline Whetsel.....	Sept., 1841
J. E. Shilling.....	April, 1845	M. J. Husselman.....	Oct., 1845
G. W. Gordon.....	Oct., 1841	Anna McDaniel.....	May, 1843
Henry Clark.....	Oct., 1842	Mary Siebert.....	Aug., 1836
O. C. Clark.....	Oct., 1842	Maria Ingman.....	Aug., 1836
J. C. Wells.....	June, 1844	Almira Martin.....	May, 1836
D. Altenburg.....	Nov., 1837	S. A. Griffith.....	Nov., 1839
R. B. Showers.....	Feb., 1839	Anna Kline.....	Aug., 1841
W. Jacques.....	Oct., 1845	Mary McClellan.....	Aug., 1841
Thomas D. Daily.....	March, 1841	Rachel Treesh.....	Oct., 1842

## ORGANIZATION COMPLETED.

The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: President, Elder S. B. Ward; Vice-President, P. B. Nimmons; Secretary, W. H. Dills; Treasurer, Cyrus Bowman; Biographer and Librarian, J. E. Rose. An executive committee was chosen consisting of one from each township: Butler, John Hogue; Keyser, O. C. Clark; Jackson, William Carr; Concord, R. Culbertson; Newville, B. F. Blair; Wilmington, Samuel Headley; Auburn, T. D. Gross; Waterloo, John Butt; Richland, N. Griffith; Fairfield, Philip Gushwa; Smithfield, R. G. Daniels; Franklin, R. N. Keep; Troy, William Emerson; Stafford, Henry Wanemaker.

The following articles of association were adopted:

" I. This association shall be called the Pioneers' Association of De Kalb County, Ind.

" II. The officers shall be a President, Vice-President, Secretary, Treasurer, Biographer and Librarian, and an executive committee, consisting of one from each township, who shall hold their offices for one year and until their successors are elected.

" III. It shall be the duty of the President to preside at all meet-

ings of the society, and in his absence the Vice-President shall preside, and in the absence of both the society shall elect a President *pro tem*.

“IV. The Secretary shall procure at the expense of the society a substantial book in which he shall record these articles of association, and the proceedings of all meetings, annual and special, together with all written and printed addresses, delivered before the annual meetings, and all biographical sketches of such members as shall die during each year, and shall conduct all correspondence of the society, and perform such other duties appertaining to his office as the society may direct.

“V. It shall be the duty of the Biographer to present to the society at each annual meeting the names of all such members as have died since the last annual meeting, together with sketches of their lives.

“VI. The Librarian shall take charge of all relics and mementoes of the early settlement of De Kalb County, and of all books and papers deposited with him, and shall carefully preserve the same; and shall record in a book kept for that purpose all such relics, the name and residence of each donor and the date of the gift.

“VII. The executive committee shall have a general supervision of the affairs of the society, seven of whom shall constitute a quorum. They shall have power to call special meetings when in their opinion the interest of the society shall demand, and arrange the programme of proceedings of regular meetings, procure speakers, and see that a suitable place is provided for holding the meetings; and in addition to their general duties it shall be the duty of each member for his respective township to report to the biographer the names of such members as shall die during each year within ten days after each death; such information to give the name, date and place of birth, time of settlement in Indiana, date of death, and such other facts as he shall deem of importance.

“VIII. The annual meetings of the society shall be held on the third Thursday in June in each year.

“IX. All persons who were residents of Northern Indiana prior to Jan. 1, 1846, and who are residents of De Kalb County, shall be considered members of this society.

“X. Amendments to these regulations may be made at any regular or called meeting, by a vote of a majority of the members present, provided that no change shall be made at a special meeting, unless notice of such proposed change be given in one or more

of the newspapers of De Kalb County, not less than thirty days before such meeting."

It was decided to hold the next meeting at Auburn; and each member of the executive committee was requested to take the names of all old settlers in their respective townships, who settled in De Kalb County prior to January, 1846, and report them, with the date of their arrival, to the secretary of this association.

#### SECOND ANNUAL MEETING.

The first regular meeting under the constitution was held on Thursday, June 19, 1879, in the grove on Ensley avenue, between Auburn and Auburn Junction. All the officers of the association were present, and there were between 3,000 and 4,000 citizens of De Kalb and adjoining counties. After a call to order by President S. B. Ward, and prayer by Rev. John McCurdy, of Troy Township, Hon. John Morris, now of Fort Wayne, but formerly a resident of this county, was introduced and addressed the meeting in an eloquent, entertaining and pleasant manner for an hour. This was followed by a recess until half past one, for refreshments, which interval was most agreeably occupied by nearly all in social greetings, pleasant renewal of old acquaintances, the formation of new ones, and in the partaking of the abundant supply of provisions which nearly every family present brought with them, while a large number retired to the village to partake of the hospitalities of the citizens of Auburn.

After reassembling, Hon. Andrew Ellison, of Lagrange County, agreeably entertained the meeting for half an hour. The reports of the secretary were then read and approved. The biographer then read the list of names of the old settlers who had died since the meeting of September previous, as follows: Hannah Flint, born Sept. 7, 1807, became a resident of De Kalb County in March, 1839, died Oct. 25, 1878. Lewis Tiffany, born in 1806, became a resident Feb. 17, 1842, died Oct. 21, 1878. Charles H. Wanemaker, born June 14, 1827, became a resident in October, 1844, died Jan. 1, 1879. Henry Brown, born in 1811, became a resident in September, 1837, died March 18, 1879. Peter Simon became a resident in March, 1835, died Nov. 3, 1878. Jane Jones, born May 26, 1839, became a resident in 1844, died Jan. 22, 1879. Hannah M. Hathaway, born in 1802, became a resident in 1844, died Jan. 25, 1879. Richard Parnell, born June 23, 1790, became a resident in October, 1842, died Aug. 28, 1878. John Parnell, born April 6,

1826, became a resident in October, 1842, died Jan. 31, 1879. James Campbell, born Oct. 2, 1810, became a resident in 1842, died Feb. 28, 1879. Hannah Campbell, born Sept. 23, 1814, became a resident in 1842, died Feb. 20, 1879. John F. Coburn (first County Clerk), born July 26, 1806, became a resident in March, 1836, died April 8, 1879. Jesse Hadley became a resident in 1837, died in February, 1879. Jane Barney became a resident in 1840, died April 22, 1879. Arial Rude, born Jan. 7, 1810, became a resident in 1836, died May 3, 1879.

Short addresses were then listened to from Colonel I. B. McDonald, of Whitley County; Major S. W. Sprott, of Auburn; Samuel Wasson, of Concord, and J. W. Jeffords, of Waterloo. For the ensuing year, the officers chosen were: President, S. B. Ward; Vice-President, P. B. Nimmons; Secretary, W. H. Dills; Treasurer, Cyrns Bowman; Biographer and Librarian, J. E. Rose.

As a part of the proceedings of the day, there were called to the stand and introduced to the audience the following persons: Mrs. Margaret Cummins (a daughter of the late John Houlton, first settler of the county), the first white child born in the county, April 7, 1836; Mrs. J. R. Moody (daughter of the late Abraham Fair), the second white female child born in the county, April 17, 1836, and James Platter, the first white male child born in the county, in October, 1836. There was also presented to view the surveyor's compass and chain, used and owned by the late Hon. R. J. Dawson, in the original survey of the public lands in North-eastern Indiana, which were recognized by Samuel Wasson, then a chainman. Mr. Wasson is the oldest living settler in the county at present. J. W. Jeffords, in his remarks, exhibited the ax used in chopping the timber for the first house erected in the county, which was John Houlton's, of Franklin Township. The ax now weighs six and a half pounds, but originally its weight was between eight and nine pounds. He also showed a field hoe which he made forty-two years before, at Hamilton, Steuben County.

The association adjourned to meet at such place as the executive committee might appoint, in 1880, but no meeting was held that year. The presidential campaign and two soldiers' reunions seemed to prevent sufficient interest on the part of the leading citizens.

#### FOURTH ANNUAL REUNION.

The association met June 16, 1881, in the private grove of Mrs. O. C. Houghton, at Auburn. There was a reasonable attendance

of old settlers, who, with others present, made a very respectable meeting in point of numbers. Under General Blair, of Waterloo, as Marshal, and headed by the Corunna Band, the old settlers formed in line at 10:30 A. M., at the court-house square, and marched to the grove, where, after vocal and instrumental music, an address was delivered by W. H. Dills, Secretary of the association, so replete with interest that certain portions are here given:

“Between thirty-five and forty years ago, the period in which the people we recognize and designate as ‘old settlers’ first settled in Northern Indiana, during that time when we met and became acquainted, that meeting was had and acquaintances made almost invariably, not as we meet to-day, under the beautiful trees set out and cultivated by the hand of man for his profit, but it was beneath the towering forms and broad branches of the giant trees of the native forest, planted, nurtured and reared by the hand of God for his Divine purpose. Instead of enjoying the sweet perfume of domestic plants and flowers placed around us by hands of youth and innocence, we met amid the aroma of the wild flowers of the forest. Then we met by twos and threes; now by the thousand—a fitting and beautiful contrast of this country to-day and as it was then. \* \* \*

“It is sad, very sad, my friends, to reflect that many of the noble souls who have heretofore attended our meetings will not be present to-day or at any of our future meetings. Their bodies have returned to mother earth. Their work and toil and labor is past. They cleared away the heavy forests, they built for us homes, planted orchards, built school-houses, churches, highways, bridges; raised children and devised unto them honorable names; and performed every duty toward their country and their race. They have passed away forever, and we know them now only by the kindly remembrances that are placed upon the tablets of our memories. \* \* \*

“These persons to whom I have just called your attention, and you who are here to-day, members of this society, are heroes in the true sense of the term. Not military chieftains, nor those who from ambitious motives for place and power are overturning policies and dynasties; but they and you sought and determined to and did conquer and subdue a wilderness to found a colony which to-day smiles with civilization and enterprise, peace and plenty, nurtured and fostered by your and their hands, and those who followed in the track which you and they had broken.

"We can very well remember seeing these early settlers and their families, with their white-covered wagons, the wife or daughter driving, the father and boys following, and driving, with the aid of a dog, a cow or two, sometimes a few sheep—all wending their way toward the setting sun or plunging into the forest, and hauling up or stopping upon a tract of land upon which not a tree had been cut, and where for ages the rays of the orb of day had not penetrated, amidst the chorus of the feathered songsters of the grove and the silence of the night, disturbed only by the hootings of the owl, or the indescribable howlings of hungry wolves. There you, or the fathers of you who came in early times, halted their wagons, which contained all they had on earth; and there to-day you will find comfort, luxury and ease.

"Before reaching that final resting place weeks and months had passed in reaching the goal, following Indian trails scarcely wide enough to admit of the passage of a wagon, no bridges, dangers to be encompassed on every side, the early settler was of necessity his own sentinel, and upon himself relied for protection and safety. The trails would sometimes seem to run out—come to an end. Sometimes they would divide and create doubt as to the course that should be pursued. He had no compass and could not tell the cardinal points, but by an examination of trees he could tell the north side of them by the heaviest growth of moss or bark, and thereby determine his course. When night came ere he reached his destination, by the side of the trail, where water and grass were sufficient, he would build a fire, without the aid of matches, by the side of some huge log, and there prepare their meal, his wife and little ones retiring to sleep in the wagon, and he, wrapped in a blanket, on the leaves under it, with his faithful dog on one side and his trusty rifle on the other, there seek repose and rest, with as much confidence of safety and exemption from injury as you did last evening upon your downy couches, within bolted doors.

"After reaching his land, purchased of the Government at \$1.25 per acre, or from some speculator for \$2.00, \$3.00 or \$4.00 per acre, the pioneer finds for a time that his neighbors are few and far between, like angels' visits. There he could not hear his neighbors' chickens crow, their dogs bark, or their dinner bell or horn. With difficulty he at last succeeds in building his rude little cabin and in clearing off a few acres, by cutting down all the trees eighteen inches or less in diameter, and girdling all the others, which will give him a short supply of corn and vegetables. As for



meats, he has none, except as he depends upon the chances of taking game from the forest, and then eat it, very often, without even salt or bread.

“The privations of the early settler were great, but often their perils were still greater. Diseases, indigenous to a new country, of which he had previously no knowledge or experience, and generally malarial in their character, were certain to overtake him and his family. The massive foliage of the giant trees through which the sun scarcely penetrated, and the black soil vegetation, and the decayed vegetable matter everywhere abounding, generated vast volumes and columns of miasma. No physician or drug store was probably within twenty miles, and himself and family were racked almost to death with the shakes, or scorched with raging fevers. Until acclimated by a residence of from two to five years, and sometimes longer, the early settler was yearly visited with attacks of fever and ague, and felt thankful, indeed, if in the fall seasons he did not have an attack of bilious or intermittent fever. Snake bites, broken or cut limbs, and rheumatism from his frequent exposure were of frequent occurrence, and no medical aid at hand. Indeed the hearts of these men and women were brave.

“A man may stand unmoved at the mouth of a cannon, yet the pitiful moans of a sick wife, the delirious tossing and crying of his children with consuming fevers, without medicine or a doctor, or even sympathizing friends or neighbors within miles, would, no doubt, draw a tear, that would rush down the sunburned face, and would fill his very soul with the deepest sorrow and solicitude. So, too, it would be, if it were possible, tenfold more sorrowful to the wife should the husband and protector be stricken down. Even in health their privations seem almost incredible to us. Lumber was not to be had at any price; mills were distant, and what roads there were, were almost impassable. A journey of weeks, sometimes, leaving the wife and children, was necessary to obtain the necessities of life. Families were almost driven to the verge of starvation, living for weeks on potatoes, wheat bran, and I have heard, on beach-bark and milk. The private history of the sufferings, privations and heroic endurance of many families in early times in this county has not been, nor will it ever be, written. Many, nearly all, of those who have suffered and endured as I have stated, have gone where the weary are at rest, and there is no land to clear, no cabins to raise, no sufferings, no solicitude; the grave has put its seal on their history. Peace be to their ashes. \* \* \*

“In early days we asked not whether the new comer was a Whig or a Democrat, Jew or Gentile, Methodist or Baptist, rich or poor; all we wanted to know was that he was a neighbor and a man. These inquiries as to a man’s religious or political opinions were not thought of. Was he a good fellow, truthful, honest and charitable? If he had not these qualities, he did not stay long enough in our midst to become an old settler. Those who did not come up to that standard either returned to their old homes or sought other localities long years ago. \* \* \*

“At the risk of wearying you, I will name a few of those veterans who were the foremost men of the county in 1845, but who have gone to their long homes. Let us speak reverently of them. Their faults were human, but their good qualities and manly virtues will commend them to our consideration. I will give them by townships in the usual order, leaving out Keyser, which was not then formed:

“*Butler*—The Brooks, Henry Clark and sons, George Delong, the Embrys, Abraham and Charles Fair, Nathaniel Fitch, the Greggs, the Bells, father and son, the Hoffmans, Hogues, Holbrooks, Jacksons, Lungs, Millers, Rodenbaughs, Reeves, Shulls, Simons, Surfaces, Natts and Wellers.

“*Jackson*—The Bishops, Cools, Cobblers, Komeskys, Daves, Dragoos, Essigs, Georges, Hurshes, Hendersons, Hartles, Johnsons, Lawheads, Means, Moores, Mowries, Osburns, Sugars, Staffords, Squiers, Stewards, Tarneys, Watsons, Wyatts, Williams and Zimmermans.

“*Concord*—The Allens, Altons, Burleys, Blairs, Balls, Carrs, Culbertsons, Coburns, Catlins, Dragoos, Dawsons, Fales, Headleys, Johnsons, Knights, McNabbs, Nichols, Owens, Robinsons, Rhodes, Sechlers, Widneys, Woodcoxes, Williams and Whites.

“*Newville*—The Bartletts, Dodges, Delongs, Ellises, Lewises, Lawrences, Murphys, Rogers, Platters, Strongs, Steeles, Thomases and Waldons.

“*Stafford*—The Barbers, Coats, Christoffels, De Forrests, Deihls, Headleys, McDaniels, Roses, Strohls, Shoubs, Schofields, Websters and Wanemakers.

“*Wilmington*—The Armstrongs, Babcocks, Coes, Crooks, Eakrights, Egnews, Fosdicks, Finneys, Helwigs, Hackleys, Handys, Imhofs, Jackmans, Kreutzes, Maxwells, Mullenixes, Meeses, Norrises, Nelsons, Nodines, Packers, Rutledges, Roberts, Robes,

Sawyers, Tremans, Tomlinsons, Tottens, Veeleys, Widneys, Woods and Weeks.

*“Union—*The Ashelmans, Altenburgs, Abbotts, Bidlers, Baughmans, Browns, Cospers, Clays, Fishers, Fulks, Gingriches, Husselmans, Krums, Lutzes, Latsons, McEndefers, Misers, Summers, Strohs, Weavers, Weeks, Walworths, Whetsels, Parks and Ingmans.

*“Richland—*The Bangs, Cowleys, Clays, Calkins, Daileys, Dewitts, Feaglers, Greens, Hardys, Moodys, McMillens, Pennells, Rogers, Shulls, Showers, Treshes and Weiricks.

*“Fairfield—*The Chaffees, McNabbs, Powells, Storys, Gushwas and Wells.

*“Smithfield—*The Baxters, Boyers, Blakers, Corwins, Danks, Daniels, Hemstreets, Holmes, Krums, Kelleys, McCoshes, Smiths and Walkers.

*“Franklin—*The Aldriches, Balls, Bowmans, Bucks, Beards, Crains, Dirrimms, Ducks, Firestones, Houltons, Holmes, Hammonds, Jones, Jackmans, Jeffords, Keeps, Lewes, Manns, McQueens, McCurdys, McAllisters, Myers, Nidigs, Nelsons, Olds, Porters, Packers, Rudes, Stambaugh, Shulls, Snooks, Thurstons, Watermans and Wilsons.

*“Troy—*The Burdicks, Cathers, Casebeers, Colls, Emersons, Eddys, Helwigs, Jennings, Kniselys, Larneds, McClures, McClellans, McDaniels, Stearns, Willards, Waydleichs and Zimmermans.

“Those still living I do not mention. They, or at least a great many of them, are here to-day to speak for themselves. The men I have named were actively identified with the material interests of our county; their houses were ever the center of a liberal hospitality, and many brought to bear upon the difficulties and privations of pioneer life more than ordinary good judgment and natural ability. Many of them were thoroughly well educated, and had the energy and perseverance so highly necessary in a pioneer. Many led lives of devout Christianity, and the Sunday-schools and churches they established are all over our county as lasting monuments to their memories and the foundations of our moral and social society to-day.

“The men whom I have named, who came here prior to Jan. 1, 1846, came before the period of railroads, before canals were dug, and many of them before the roads were cut and bridges built. Just think of it, that thirty-five years ago the residents of our county had never seen a railroad car, and we have over a hundred miles of

railroad track in the county to-day, and 200 trains daily through it. There was not then in the county a steam engine; there was not one cook-stove in a dozen families. What kind of a dinner do you suppose the cooks of to-day would get up without a cook-stove? They had never even heard of kerosene oil for illuminating purposes. Matches, do you recollect the name? lucifer matches, were hard to obtain, and only a few could afford the luxury. Why, the old-fashioned grain cradle, now out of use, was then just introduced. We had no such reapers and mowers and machinery for threshing and agricultural purposes that is now stacked on almost every forty-acre farm in the county.

“I recollect very distinctly the first threshing machine. It indeed was a beauty. It did not even separate the grain from the chaff and straw. It was brought into the county by John Zimmerman, who then resided on the Houk farm, in Jackson Township. He was the father of Mr. Elias Zimmerman, of this place. In fact, it would now be a novelty, and, as it did then, would now draw crowds when set to work; and, to use a homely expression, it was the ‘biggest thing out.’ Instead of being several weeks in flailing, tramping and winnowing out a hundred bushels of wheat, the farmer, with that threshing machine, could thresh out that quantity in a day, and then take his time to run it through the fanning mill. And when he had the wheat ready for market, then he would have to take about three days to carry a load of twenty-five or thirty bushels to Fort Wayne and sell it for 50 or 60 cents a bushel. This, of course, was after they had been here ten or twelve years. My friends, just think that to-day there is not a farmer in the county but who can market from his farm a load of forty bushels in an hour and a half’s time in some railroad elevator. Corn had a value then proportioned to wheat, the same as now. Pork then ranged at \$1.50 to \$2.00 per hundred pounds. \* \*

“In about two months it will be thirty-seven years since I was brought to this county by my parents, settling in Spencerville, then the most wealthy and populous part of the county. Having a grist and saw mill, postoffice, stores, ashery and other insignia of a new town in a new country, Spencerville commanded the trade of a large territory. In those times we knew all the people who made their appearance in a town, and if we did not know their names we soon found out by asking. Let us look at the citizens of Spencerville to-day. I have carefully thought of and looked for all I then knew so well, and to-day there are but two persons alive

and residing in that town who lived there in 1844, and they are 'Squire Barney and Dr. Emanuel. Their wives, and noble women they were, have long since been gathered to their rest.

"Now let us go among the farmers of Concord Township and see if we can find some old, familiar faces who were on the same farms thirty-seven years ago. Of those who then owned and still reside on the same farms, I am able to find only eight men—Robert Culbertson, Sol. Woodcox, Henry Robinson, Jonathan Boyle, Samuel Wasson, David Shull, John Shutt and William Henderson. But there are some who still reside on the same farm as then, having succeeded their parents. Some of these are John Widney, Erastus White, Jackson Moody, Daniel and David Butler, Mort. Milliman, Milas Rhodes and mother, and R. G. Coburn.

"Now, my friends, let me change the scene. Let the curtain exhibit this village of Auburn in December, 1856, now nearly twenty-five years ago, when I located here. Upon inquiry you will find only ten families occupying the same homes as then, viz.: Dr. Ford, Mrs. Leasure, Mrs. Mott, George Brandt, G. W. Stahl, Major Sprott, James Brinkerhoff, Mrs. H. Jones and Mrs. Houghton, upon whose grounds we are now assembled—ten in all. Besides those named, the following families still reside in town, as in December, 1856: S. W. Ralston, S. B. Ward, J. W. Case, Lewis Bowers, James and Hiram Griswold, Mrs. Puffenberger, Mrs. Stephen Latson, George Wagoner, Mrs. C. S. Hare and Mrs. W. A. Sawrey, eleven; in all, twenty-one families. But of these twenty-one families, death has entered and carried away a husband or a wife in all but eight.

"Let us go out on the streets and ramble among the business men and houses, about the mills, shops and in the professional ranks; examine the faces of these active men and see if any are here to-day still engaged in the same business as twenty-five years ago. I look carefully and find but three. Not counting Dr. Ford, who has retired from active practice, I find James W. Case, then and now a mechanic. I see also G. W. Stahl still cutting out pants and cooking the same old goose he did of yore, laughing just as joyously, but not so vigorously. The third, myself, an humble follower of Blackstone and Kent. Those of my profession, where are they? Judge Mott, good old soul, who never by word or action intended a wrong, and his son Sheridan, bright, brilliant and promising, father and son lie side by side and fill honored graves at their old homestead. T. R. Dickinson, though eccentric, yet

abounding in enterprise and integrity, as good a neighbor and citizen as ever lived, is buried in Waterloo. His son Timothy, of many rare qualities, is now only a breathing corpse, dying a slow death of softening of the brain, induced by over mental and physical labor. A. S. Blake is in Denver, Col.; S. J. Stoughton and S. W. Dickinson, I believe, are dead. James Brinkerhoff is and has been an invalid for years, and out of practice. And last of all, Judge Morris, a name honored and spoken off with reverence by all old settlers, resides at Fort Wayne, and is now the peer if not the superior in legal lore, in varied and enlarged intellectual attainments, and in unsullied integrity, of any of his distinguished associates upon our supreme bench. Indeed

“I feel like one who treads alone  
Some banquet hall deserted,  
Whose lights are fled, whose garlands dead,  
And all but me departed.”

“Twenty-five years ago we thought we had a ‘staving’ nice town here. There was not a steam or flouring mill in it; not a wheel turned by steam-power; not a bakery, meat shop, family grocery store, nor even a millinery or barber shop here. Of the young men of our town on whom devolved the responsibility of taking care of the social affairs, I now recall Philip Fluke, then tanning leather, making money and gadding all over the country. Judge McClellan was shoving a pen in the auditor’s office. Our present good-looking sheriff, ‘Gust. Leas, Ame Park, now of Kendallville, and Lewis Ochs, a brother of Simon and Isaac Ochs, were all clerks in dry-goods stores. The two Weaver boys, Eli and Enos, were running drug stores, and sometimes horses, but always after the girls. Steve Ford, Whead. Griswold and Tom Gross, who were born tired, were not permanently engaged at anything, but were ready to snap up any good offer that presented itself. Ex-Auditor Hague and Thad. Meese were taking their first lessons in making boots and shoes, under the lynx eyes of Isaac Brandt. John Somers was then, as now, temporarily absent in the Western mountains, engaged in the pleasant pastime of killing Indians and picking up nuggets of gold. At the same time, we claimed as belonging to our crowd two others (still veterans in the cause), Uncles Jacob Somers and Moses Brandon, then just as desirable ‘catches’ as they are to-day. I do believe they are engaged in the fatal game of wearing each other out by seeing which can outlive the other in the state of ‘single blessedness.’

“We had a young class coming on, then just in their ‘teens,’ who were neither man nor beast, the liveliest set of miscreants you ever knew. If you would catch out at night Dick and Guy Plumb, Jack and Coop. Ralston, Sam and Clark Ford, the Mott boys, Joe Loveland, Bill Finney, Dry Houghton, Harry Ward, Sam Puff and a few others I could mention, you would, next morning, find there had been done more gilt-edged, clear-cut, mischievous devilment than could have been accomplished in a week by a regiment of old settlers, all of whom to-day are good business men and citizens, and alive, except poor Clark Ford and Sheridan Mott, who sacrificed their young lives upon their country’s altar. \* \* \*

“Even in early days, when the pioneers were undergoing the privations I have spoken of, they had a very large amount of the real pleasures of life; and when an opportunity afforded, it was enjoyed with a relish equally as well as now. It certainly was true enjoyment to help a neighbor raise a house or a barn, do his logging, have quilting and sewing bees, dance on the puncheons in the cabins, take your girl up behind you on horseback and carry her through the woods six, eight or ten miles to some gathering; and she would have to hold on awfully tight or she would be brushed off the horse by the limbs or trunks of the trees. Think of the making of sugar, hunting bee trees, gathering cranberries, wild plums, cherries, grapes, crab-apples, all kinds of nuts and ginseng. Think of the excellent hunting and fishing there was here then; all kinds and in large quantities were the fish, wild fowls and wild animals.

“They had other pleasures; and were as keen then to devise and play off some joke, prank or sport at each other’s expense as their sons and daughters are of to-day. For the purpose of showing by its sequel the good heart of one of its actors, of the many I have heard I will mention only one. I take the now oldest settler in the county; and because he is such I take the liberty of using his name, he feeling well assured that I would not set aught down in malice. It seems that long years ago, at least forty, Samuel Wasson unsuspectingly entered into a contract with that ever-practical joker, shrewd lawyer and afterward honored judge, R. J. Dawson, whereby Wasson agreed to let Dawson strike Wasson three strokes with a raw-hide—then Wasson was to strike Dawson five strokes with the same instrument, Wasson agreeing beforehand that he would not touch Dawson until he had given him all his three strokes. Dawson was a strong and powerful man, and

probably struck harder than he intended; but after striking Wasson only twice he hurriedly put away the raw-hide and concluded to postpone indefinitely the giving to Wasson of the last stroke. He felt safe because he had Wasson's word, which then, as now, was as good as a bond, that Wasson would not strike. Wasson demanded the other lick and to have the contract fulfilled at once. Dawson argued that by the contract he could take all the time he wanted to finish up his work. Wasson begged and demanded, and Dawson was equally stubborn and determined in his way. The truth was that thereafter on that day it was not very quiet on the St. Joseph. Dawson always thereafter kept postponing the execution of his contract, and Wasson ever waiting, watching and wishing to have Dawson strike him. Wasson nursed his ire (and I have heard him nurse it) because he was such a fool as to enter into such a foolish scheme. They lived within a mile of each other for twenty years, but were not as friendly as they ought to have been and be neighbors.

"Twenty-two years ago the 15th of last month, a man at Spencer-ville, with his weeping wife and three little boys by his side, and other mourning friends around, lay dying. Many of his neighbors were there to take their last look and render assistance. A few moments after midnight, after a few gasps, and Reuben J. Dawson was dead. Wasson was not present, but Dawson had not been dead five minutes before the tall, bent form and shaggy beard of Samuel Wasson came into that house of mourning from the darkness outside, where he had been silently and alone awaiting the crisis. As tenderly as a sister would, he gently carried the little boys and weeping widow to their rooms, and with his own hands shaved, dressed and fitted for sepulture the body of that neighbor. The next day, solitary and alone, with his shovel and mattock, Wasson wended his way to the village grave-yard, and, with his own hands and strength, dug and prepared the grave of one whom he had thought had so grievously wronged him. And there in that grave, that day, Samuel Wasson buried all the ill will, hatred or malice he ever had against Dawson. My friends, such is only one of many of the great big, noble hearts of the old settlers. And when such men or women die, there are more bitter tears shed and sadder hearts around their graves than there was around the bier of that railroad magnate and millionaire, Thomas A. Scott, a few days ago. \* \* \*

"My address has been somewhat sombre and solemn; I cannot



leave you in that frame of mind. Excuse me a moment while I bother you with a little more poetry. It is not old, nor Scottish, nor Irish, as that which I have read. It is quite modern; it is American, too; and to make it still better and refine it down, it is American, of African descent. It is an address to the members of the Lime Kiln Club, and published in the *Detroit Free Press*. Here it is :

“ ‘THE LIME KILN GLEE CLUB CHORUS.

“ ‘Yes, we am passin' down de lane,  
An' haltin' by de way,  
Jist long 'nuff to rest our limbs,  
An' fur de chil'en pray;  
Las' Sunday preacher Gordon sa.d :  
“De march will soon be o'er,  
An' all de ole folks safely cross  
Upon dat shinin' shore.

CHORUS.—But old folks am jolly folks,  
An' while we wait to go,  
Let's gin de fiddle lots of work,  
An' rush de ole banjo.

“ ‘Dar s Uncle Daniel, he am lame,  
An' Peter White am bald,  
An' Diana Rock an' ole Aunt Chlo'  
Am waitin' to be called;  
An' Trustee Pullback says to me:  
“De summons soon mus' come,  
For you an' me an' us ole folks  
To tote our baggage home.

CHORUS.—

“ ‘Dar's Pickles Smith an' Daddy Toots  
A-nearin' of dar end,  
An' Deacon Spooner an' his wife  
Am crutchin' round de bend;  
Aye! us ole folks am hangin' on,  
An' kinder waitin' round,  
To let de chil'en grow a bit  
Fo' we go under ground.

CHORUS.—But old folks am jolly folks,  
An' while we wait to go,  
Let's gin de fiddle lots o' work  
An' rush de ole banjo.' ”

At the conclusion of this address a recess of an hour and a half was occupied in hand-shaking, hearing greetings, and in partaking of dinner from well-filled baskets of the old settlers and others.

After some routine business, the following officers were chosen:

President, Dr. J. H. Ford; Vice-President, John Butt; Treasurer,

Cyrus Bowman; Biographer, J. E. Rose; Secretary, W. H. Dills. As Executive Committee: Butler, Philip Noel; Concord, R. Culbertson; Jackson, William Carr; Newville, S. H. Bartlett; Stafford, C. R. Wanemaker; Wilmington, E. W. Fosdick; Keyser, O. C. Clark; Richland, T. D. Daily; Fairfield, Josiah Wells; Smithfield, J. E. Thompson; Franklin, Miles Waterman; Troy, W. R. Emerson; Auburn Precinct, J. R. Cosper; Waterloo, H. Willis. Speeches were made by S. B. Ward, S. H. Bartlett, S. W. Sprott, John McCurdy and Lewis Holbrook. Relics were exhibited by Mrs. Burdick and William Smith; after which Rev. Mr. McCurdy entertained the assembly with an old-fashioned Methodist hymn. The Biographer reported the following deaths of old settlers: Catharine Jennings, born Jan. 14, 1806, became a resident in 1843, died Feb. 20, 1881. Enos Smith, born June 22, 1821, became a resident in 1842, died Aug. 8, 1880. Rebecca Coats, born Aug. 10, 1827, became a resident in 1845, died April 18, 1881. Alice Egnew, born in 1815, became a resident of Lagrange County in 1832, of this county in 1840, died March 6, 1879. James W. Jeffords, born Aug. 22, 1809, came to Steuben County in 1837, to this county in 1842, died Oct. 3, 1880.

#### FIFTH ANNUAL MEETING.

In 1882, the association held its reunion in the grove at the north end of Auburn, June 15, and over 3,000 people were estimated to be present. After a call to order and the usual opening exercises, an address of an hour's length was delivered by J. E. Rose. Portions of his interesting article are here given:

“The first school-house built in the county was, I think, in the Haudy settlement, three miles south of the place where the town of Butler now is. It would be a curiosity now. Permit me to describe it to-day as it stood more than forty years ago. It was built of round logs, that is of unhewn logs, and sixteen feet wide and twenty-four long, with a puncheon floor and a sled-runner chimney; a fireplace extending across one end of the building, and a door near the corner in the side. The chimney was made of mud and sticks, and was so large at the top that much of the light that illuminated the literary path of the students during the weeks, or the spiritual path of the church-goer on Sunday, came down the chimney through the smoke. At the end of the room—opposite the fireplace, was the window which consisted of a row of ‘seven by nine’ glass, occupying the place of a log that had been left out

when the building was raised. The window was nine inches high and sixteen feet long, and when a snowball passing through the air without the aid of human agency (for no boy ever threw a snowball that hit a window), and a pane of glass was broken, its place was supplied by a piece of oiled paper.

“These were usually supplanted with glass at the commencement of a term; the number of accidents of that mysterious nature that transpired during the term could be determined by the number of greased papers in the window, and as these unprovided panes of glass became numerous in the window and were not exceedingly translucent during cold cloudy days, when the door must be kept shut, the whole school literally groped in darkness. The writing desk was a hewn puncheon placed against the wall, at an angle of forty-five degrees, in front of the window, and a seat at the writing desk was a post of honor enjoyed only by the large scholars, and those who occupied it were envied as bitterly by the balance of the school as the senior class in college is by the freshmen. The cracks between the logs were chinked with pieces of wood and daubed with mud outside and in. The ceiling was made of round poles extending from one side of the room to the other, the ends resting in cracks made large for that purpose in each side.

“Over the poles mud was spread in copious profusion, which, when dried, formed a ceiling that bid defiance alike to piercing winds of winter and scorching heat of the summer sun. The roof was made of clapboards held to their place by logs laid on top of them, called weight-poles. The seats were made of sassafras poles about six inches in diameter, split in two, the heart side up, and wooden pins or legs in the bottom or oval sides. These were made to suit the comfort of full-grown men, and hence were so high from the floor that the aid of the teacher was necessary to place the small scholars on the seat; and when there, no little care was required on their part to avoid falling off.

“The text-books used were the Western spelling-book, the New Testament, and for advanced scholars the old English reader. The scholars who ciphered used such arithmetics as they could procure, but Dabold's predominated; and when an industrious and studious scholar had reached the ‘rule of three’ (now called proportion), the teacher, to avoid an exposition of his ignorance of the mysteries beyond, prudently required a review, and the mathematical ardor of the ambitious youth was cooled by being turned back to notation and compelled to memorize the fine print and foot-notes. As there

was not a uniformity of books, there were no classes except spelling and reading classes, and each student studied arithmetic 'on his own hook.' The advent of such a man as my friend Houser or Keeran into the neighborhood at that time, with their sample desks and ink wells, slate blackboards and crayon pencils, terrestrial and celestial globes, Spencerian copy-books, and a trunk full of eclectic spellers, readers, mental and practical arithmetics, grammars, geographies, histories, steel pens and pointers would have attracted more attention and created more excitement among the pioneers than did the Rev. Lewis Hickman, lecturing on Millerism, with his illustrated map, as large as a bed blanket, on which were pictures of the great dragon that John the revelator saw, with its crowned heads and ten horns; with its glowing mouth and red-hot fangs through which blue, sickening and sulphurous flames seethingly issued; with its serpentine caudal appendage drawing in its train one-third of the stars of heaven.

"There, too, was the fair woman standing on the moon, clothed with the sun and crowned with stars. There, too, was Michael and his angels, chafing for a fight with his dragonship as soon as orders could be obtained from headquarters to open out on the enemy. And last but not least of the hideous things on that chart was the devil with his cloven foot. There are many here to-day who heard these lectures in the log-cabin school-houses, and yet remember that horrid chart, and the blood-curdling harangue of the reverend gentleman as he tried to terrify men, women and children into repentance, on the same principle that the bee-keeper scares an outgoing swarm of bees into a new hive, by the hideous noise produced by the united efforts of his entire family on tin pans, cow-bells and dinner-horns. One could almost hear the approaching echoes of Gabriel's trumpet while looking at that chart and listening to the speaker's terrifying portraiture of the horrors of the 'last day.'

"None of the modern improvements and discoveries to aid in the cause of a practical education were then known in this county. No graded reading books or spellers, no blackboards, steel pens or mathematical frames, no globes or varnished pointers. Then, we had pointers, fresh hickories cut from the adjacent thicket with the jack-knife of the teacher. But they were not used as the ornamented pointers now are, to demonstrate mathematical problems on the blackboard, and to trace out the course of rivers and mountains, and the most practical and direct route across the continent, or around the globe, upon an outline map suspended on the wall, but





Yours respectfully

John Butt

C. Recorder



*Yours truly*  
*Delice Butt*





they were applied to the backs of the wayward youth to demonstrate the propriety of searching for the most direct route to obedience.

“And these pointers were effective, too. Two of the qualifications for teaching that were indispensable then are now entirely obsolete; the applicant for the position of school teacher must then be able to make a goose-quill pen, and possess the muscular power to wield a hickory whip. But the educational facilities of this country have changed since then. The old log-cabin school-house has disappeared, and now beautiful structures of frame or brick dot our country thickly over. The sassafras benches have given place to easy and convenient seats and desks, and apparatus by which the intelligent teacher may illustrate the sciences adorn the school-room in abundance. \* \* \*

“A little of the rough-and-tumble life such as the pioneer experienced is requisite to develop the courage, the moral back-bone, the self-reliance and industry, the patience and perseverance necessary to usefulness in life. The meetings in the old log-cabin school-house were conducted with a zeal and pathos that we do not witness now in the fashionable church. The average congregation then did not comprise more than twenty-five or thirty persons on ordinary occasions, but their earnestness and zeal would exceed the aggregate zeal of an ordinary congregation of 300 persons of the present day. There is many a gray-haired and sun-browned pioneer before me to-day who, near half a century ago, has assisted in the singing of ‘Old Hundred,’ ‘Lenox,’ or the long-meter doxology in those old-time meetings until the very atmosphere around them was filled with such a spirit of goodness that every one who inhaled it was made to feel that it was good for him to be there.

“There was more real, solid, soul-stirring hallelujahs in one of those log-cabin protracted meetings on a cold winter night, under the management of some of the pioneer preachers, than Moody and Sankey ever produced, when at the acme of their fame as revivalists. The early preachers have nearly all gone to their reward. Gabriel Williams, Lewis Hicklin, Henry Kunler, Ladd Thomas, Cyrus Alton and James Hadsell are numbered with those who have passed through the chilly waters of the mysterious river. Jonathan Thomas, Elder Ward, John McCurdy and James Cather, who were among the pioneer preachers, are yet with us, and continue their life work in trying to better the condition of those around them by both precept and example.

“The pioneer merchants (store-keepers we then called them) were N. L. Thomas, of Newville, whom we familiarly called ‘Uncle Ladd,’ and Thomas J. Freeman, of Auburn; both men, of some consequence in their time, have long since gone to that country from which no traveler returns. \* \* \* The pioneer store in the eastern part of the county, the one kept by Ladd Thomas, occupied a room about fifteen feet square, and \$200 would have purchased every article he had to sell. He made his regular trips to Fort Wayne at stated periods, riding an old black horse, familiarly known as ‘old Jack’ by all the early settlers, and carrying with him his purchases of produce, consisting of deer and coon skins, beeswax and ginseng roots. These he exchanged for such articles as he kept for sale, and freighted old Jack with his purchases on his return trip.

“I said old Jack was familiarly known to the settlers. Uncle Ladd, as he was called, was a Methodist preacher, and, in addition to his business as a merchant and his services in the pulpit, he preached the funerals and solemnized the marriages for all the settlers in the east part of the county, and when he went from home to attend to these duties old Jack was his only mode of conveyance. The old horse seemed to have the ability to determine the difference between a funeral and a wedding, and it is not strange that he had, when we consider the fact that when Uncle Ladd attended a funeral he went alone; but when called to officiate at a wedding the whole family went with him, and old Jack’s burden, like Job’s, was grievous to be borne; and like one of olden times, he might have exclaimed: ‘It is better to go to the house of mourning than to the house of feasting.’ I have often seen old Jack, on Sunday mornings, passing my father’s cabin home, on his way to a wedding, with the whole family, consisting of Uncle Ladd, his wife, two sons (David, who died at early manhood, and Newton, now a prominent lawyer in a Western city), all perched upon his back. Pardon this digression, but as the old horse will be remembered by so many persons, he deserves a passing notice.

“The storekeepers in the pioneer days were required to procure a license from the county commissioners before commencing business, and in their applications for the license they were required to enumerate the articles they proposed to sell, and state the amount of capital invested in the business. And in compliance with the law, Thomas J. Freeman, the first merchant of Auburn, on March 7, 1838, applied for a license to sell foreign

merchandise and domestic groceries, with a capital of \$175; and was required to pay for that privilege the sum of \$5.00; and his traffic in time-pieces was restricted to one dozen for the year. The opinions of the people have changed greatly since then, for at that time Mr. Freeman was permitted to sell intoxicating liquor without a license, but was not allowed to sell tea, coffee and sugar without a permit. Now the dealer may sell the latter without a license, but must pay for the privilege of engaging in the liquor traffic.

"Then the shoemaker, following the example of the itinerant preacher, went from house to house with his kit of tools and made the shoes for the several families comprising his list of patrons. The ladies had not then acquired the habit of crowding a number four foot into a number three French kid shoe; but the shoes were manufactured to fit the foot and not the eye, and were made of substantial material, impervious to wet and cold. And equipped with a pair of these shoes, the pioneer's wife could walk a mile through the snow without being placed under the doctor's care for weeks following. But these pioneer customs, together with the log-cabin homes, and log school-houses, have passed away and now live only in the fond recollections of the few old settlers who survive. The wilderness we then loved for its native grandeur has disappeared, and in its stead the cultivated field with its waving grain, the beautiful homes and pleasant little towns have sprung up.

"The winding wagon road, meandering around the swamps and creeks through the woods, can no longer be traced by the 'oldest inhabitant.' The old Indian trail can no longer be found, but the commodious highways permeating every part of the county furnish a comfortable route for every man to travel upon. The mail carrier, with his horn and saddle-bags, bringing us the news of important events, at the rate of three miles per hour, has been supplanted by the elegantly equipped mail coach, carrying the news of the world at the rate of sixty miles per hour. And not contented with even that rate of speed, science now supplies us with the telegraph; and later with the telephone, by which we may converse with our friends at a distance of what was, in pioneer days, a four-days journey. \* \* \*

"Yes, indeed, great changes have taken place since the pioneer days; and we, too, who yet survive, of the early settlers, have changed. I well remember these old men and women here to-day, now with white hairs and trembling and uncertain step, when in the vigor of early manhood and womanhood, with a courage

scarcely exceled by the man who braves the cannon's mouth, they left the tender associations of their early lives and came to this county, then a wilderness, cheerfully and uncomplainingly, enduring its dangers and its privations for a grand and noble purpose. A few of the old pioneers yet remain with us. They are the true heroes of this country, more deserving of adulation and more worthy of laudatory honors than the heroes of the battle-field. To them we owe a debt of gratitude that we can never pay. As they go down to the grave, one by one, we see the land-marks of the civilization of this country disappear. The civilization remains for us to enjoy, but the motive power that planted it is fast receding from our midst.

"Each year, as we meet, we notice the ranks are being thinned. Here and there we see vacancies, where the year before sat a pioneer. To-day we will, no doubt, for the last time take the hand of some one of this noble band of heroes, and ere another annual reunion shall take place it may be said of some of these good old people present to-day, 'Their life work is done, and they have gone to their reward.' My friends, let us remember that we owe a duty to these old pioneers; that to them, to their sacrifices, and patient and unremitting industry, we are indebted for all there is of the blessings of civilization that surround us. Let us spare no pains to make the remainder of their paths through life pleasant and enjoyable. Let us imitate their industry and integrity, their virtue and frugality, laboring to make our lives as worthy of imitation by those who follow us when we are gone; and hoping that it may be said of us, truthfully, when our life work has been finished, as it can now be said of the pioneers, that the world has been made better by our having lived in it."

After a recess and refreshments, officers were chosen as follows: President, Dr. J. H. Ford; Vice-President, William Henderson; Secretary, W. H. Dills; Treasurer, Cyrus Bowman; Biographer, D. Z. Hoffman. As Executive Committee: Butler, P. Noel; Jackson, William Carr; Concord, R. Culbertson; Newville, James Platter; Stafford, C. R. Wanemaker; Wilmington, south, P. B. Nimmons; Wilmington, north, W. L. Blair; Auburn, J. R. Cosper; Waterloo, John Butt; Keyser, B. F. Moody; Richland, N. Griffith; Fairfield, G. W. Husselman; Smithfield, J. E. Thompson; Franklin, M. Waterman; Troy, W. R. Emerson.

Section 9 of the Constitution was amended so as to read as follows: "All who were residents of Northern Indiana prior to any

annual meeting of the society, and who are residents of De Kalb County, shall be considered members of the society." It was also voted that the president and secretary be members of the executive committee, and that the president be chairman, and the secretary, clerk thereof.

The Biographer reported the following deaths of pioneers: Henry Feagler, born May 24, 1816, died June 16, 1881; John Platter, born Nov. 23, 1809, died Oct. 28, 1881; Aaron Osborn, born Feb. 12, 1793, died Feb. 8, 1882; John Osborn, born April 19, 1817, died Dec. 23, 1881; Daniel McClellan, born in 1816, died in 1881; Louisa McClellan, born in 1831, died in 1881; Sarah Strohl, born Sept. 5, 1810, died Sept. 30, 1881; D. Harding, born Sept. 12, 1802, died April 23, 1882; John N. Miller, born in 1819, died Jan. 31, 1882; Sarah Learned, born April 30, 1818, died Sept. 13, 1881; Lemuel Flint, born April 6, 1798, died March 14, 1882; Samuel Headley, born Jan. 30, 1808, died July 22, 1881; D. Stambaugh; Eveline Houlton, born Feb. 28, 1807, died Oct. 13, 1881.

Among the notable ones present at this meeting were Mrs. Maria Smith, widow of Francis Smith, who was the bride of the first marriage, by virtue of a license issued in this county Sept. 7, 1836. She is the daughter of J. J. Gunsenhouser, of Stafford Township. By a curious coincidence, the last marriage license issued prior to this meeting was dated June 14, 1882, and issued for A. B. Countryman and Mary Gunsenhouser, a niece of Mrs. Smith.

#### SEMI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

The most successful meeting the association has held was June 21, 1883, at St. Joe; and this was the fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of De Kalb County. The meeting was held in a grove of apple-trees adjoining the town, and was called to order by Dr. J. H. Ford, President, who made some remarks appropriate to the semi-centennial of the county's settlement. After the usual opening exercises, such as singing, etc., General Blair was introduced as the orator of the day. It had been raining steadily all the forenoon, and this now increased to a brisk shower. The crowd, however, persisted in standing out in the rain and hearing, and the orator did the best he could under the circumstances, speaking most of the time with an umbrella held over his head.

After the speaking the audience adjourned to dinner. There was plenty of provisions, but some difficulty was experienced in finding a dry place to sit down and "set the table." All were

finally accommodated. Immediately after dinner a shooting match and tub race were held, for those interested. On reassembling at two o'clock, Rev. A. H. Widney, a pioneer of this county, though now in the Illinois Conference, was introduced. After some remarks, he read the following poetical sketch, which is so full of pathos and humor, and allusions familiar to the pioneers, that it is worthy a place here. It is entitled

“THE WOODS OF ST. JOSEPH.”

“Forests and streams of my childhood hours,  
 Home in the depths of the wildwood bowers,  
 Paths that were trod in my boyish days,  
 Curious, crooked, winding ways.  
 Scenes of the cabin, the clearing, the camp,  
 Life in the forest shade, sunless and damp,  
 Such is the picture we paint to-day,  
 Such are the scenes we would fain portray.  
 Men of those good old honest times,  
 Worthy a place in these simple rhymes,  
 Building their cabins and taming the soil,  
 Brawny and bronzed were these sons of toil,  
 Letting in sunlight wherever they came,  
 Laying foundation for fortune and fame.  
 Women, the mothers and wives of old,  
 Weave we their deeds in ‘Cloth of Gold.’  
 Patient and prayerful they plodded along,  
 Weeping at times and then singing a song;  
 Gently they guided the stubborn will,  
 They have gone—but our mothers rule us still.  
 Boys in their blue drilling pantaloons,  
 Whistling their old-time rustic tunes,  
 Hunting the cows by the tingling bells,  
 Stinging their feet in the nettley dells,  
 Perpetually moving their hands and their jaws,  
 In fighting mosquitoes and eating black haws.  
 Rosy cheeked girls in their home-spun gowns,  
 Sweeter than belles of the cities and towns,  
 Dropping corn in the furrowed fields,  
 Gathering the fruits which the forest yields,  
 Plying the home-made hickory broom,  
 Or taking a turn at the old-time loom,  
 Baking a ‘pone’ on the broad clay hearth,  
 Half is not told of their real worth.  
 But that broad clay hearth has moldered away  
 And her raven locks are thin and gray.  
 But, may I tell it, one winter night,  
 When the snow lay deep and the stars shone bright,  
 Our Nancy sat in a straight-backed chair  
 And somebody’s boy in another chair;

The fire burned low, he rose to go,  
Murmuring, 'It's growing late you know.'  
Then to his question she answered 'yea,'  
And they wedded forty years ago to-day.  
The river St. Joseph, untrammelled came down,  
From the swales and swamps; it came leisurely down,  
By the leaves and grasses discolored and brown;  
On its banks there was neither clearing nor town,  
But the settler came and the forest fell,  
Little by little the great trees fell.  
He was short of money but rich in trees,  
And the lack of that was the fate of these.  
He took a thirty-foot poplar log  
And made him a thirty-foot pirogue,  
And back and forth, again and again,  
He rowed and he poled to famous Fort Wayne.  
Poplar and walnut and cherry and ash  
Fell by his ax with a roar and a crash,  
And were drawn by the steers on the 'beautiful snow,'  
To the bluffs of the river—the river St. Joe,  
And were sold and rolled into the river St. Joe.  
Poplar and walnut and cherry and ash  
Were sold and rolled in his pocket as cash.  
Meanwhile did the boys and the girls of St. Joe  
Go forth to the forest with digger and hoe,  
And gather the ginseng, the yellow puccoon,  
And the bleeding roots of the red puccoon.  
Thus they laid the foundation of thrift and wealth,  
Not neglecting the simples that minister health.  
Ah, we shook with the 'agur,' I tell you we shook;  
And the bitters were made, and the bitters we took.  
There was prickly ash berries, cohosh and snake roots,  
And that which gives modern men 'snakes in the boots,'  
And a villainous jug with a stopper of cob  
That gives out its contents with a gurgle and sob.  
It was fire, it was gall, oh, the horrible stuff,  
But we took it and lived, and I think that enough.  
I have joined the Good Templars and rinsed out my mouth  
In the cleanest of springs in the North and the South.  
But I cannot forget it, the gurgle and sob,  
Of that infamous jug with its stopper of cob.  
But I mind me to-day of early schools,  
With rigid masters and iron rules.  
The low, log school-house with puncheon floor,  
Its cob-and-clay chimney and clapboard door;  
Its teetering benches and sloping shelf  
Where this trembling had learned to bend itself  
To the marks and pot-hooks and curious art,  
And the copies that spoke through the eye to the heart.  
Ah, the cork inkstand and the gray goose quill,  
And the maple-bark ink, I can see them still;

I can feel my awkward knuckles snap  
 'Neath the tutoring touch of the ferule's rap.  
 I seem to be writing with tongue and pen,  
 The same old words that were written then;  
 I seem to stand as a boy once more,  
 Inside the open clapboard door;  
 I see the forms as I saw them then,  
 They are girls and boys, not women and men.  
 I hear their well-known voices shout  
 When the day is past and school is out.  
 I feel the touch of the 'tick a tag,'  
 I hear the merry victor's brag,  
 I am boy again for I breathe the air  
 Of my boyhood's home, and from everywhere  
 I gather in with a happy song  
 The bits of my boyhood I've scattered along.  
 I have come again as a boy to find  
 The boys and girls that I left behind.  
 We've had our share of the bitter fare,  
 With flecks of sunshine here and there.  
 So thanking God for this festal day,  
 And chasing all cankering care away,  
 Let us drink a toast—in sassafras tea—  
 To the pioneer of thirty-three:  
 Here's to brave John Houlton's memory."

The Biographer reported the following names of pioneers who had died within the year: Abraham Reaver, Christian Sheets, Mary Dickinson, Isaac Cool, Caroline McGinnis, Lydia Hoffman, Eli Welch, John Brandon, Mary Woodcox, Major S. W. Sprott, Daniel Cool, Isaac Kutzner, James McCrum, Sophia Leas, William McQueen, William Crooks, Minerva Wanemaker, Arlina Bartlett and Samuel D. Long.

The following officers were chosen for the year 1883-'4: President, William L. Blair; Vice-President, Orrin C. Clark; Secretary, William H. Dills; Biographer, John Butt; Treasurer, Cyrus Bowman. The following were elected as members of the Executive Committee: Butler, Joseph Shryock; Jackson, William Carr; Concord, Jacob D. Lieghty; Newville, James Platter; Stafford, Henry R. Wanemaker; Wilmington, Nathan H. Mathews and Charles Hanes; Auburn, Samuel W. Ralston; Waterloo, Henry Willis; Keyser, Elias Fisher; Richland, Gilbert Showers; Fairfield, J. M. Brumbeck; Smithfield, Wellington M. Farrington; Franklin, Miles Waterman; Troy, W. R. Emerson.

#### MEETING AT WATERLOO.

The seventh annual meeting was held at Waterloo, June 5, 1884,



and was attended by a fair number of the early settlers of De Kalb, and a few of the pioneers of Steuben. Judge John Morris, of Fort Wayne, had been selected as orator for the occasion, but was kept away by the funeral of his old friend and former partner, Judge Worden. This funeral also accounted for the absence of some others, including the Secretary. After dinner short addresses were made by General Blair, of Waterloo, E. D. Hartman, of Auburn, and George Harding, of Orland, Steuben County. At this meeting, gloves were presented by Edward Wright, to be awarded to the oldest settlers present from the two counties. Samuel Wasson, of De Kalb, and George Harding, of Steuben, were the recipients.

The officers elected for the year 1884-'5 are as follows; President, Orrin C. Clark; Vice-President, Nelson Griffith; Secretary, William H. Dills; Treasurer, Cyrus Bowman; Biographer, John Butt.

The Executive Committee for the current year is as follows: Butler, Philip Noel; Keyser, B. F. Moody; Jackson, William Carr; Concord, R. G. Coburn, Dr. J. Emanuel; Newville, George F. DeLong; Stafford, George Webster; Wilmington, N. H. Mathews, W. L. Blair; Union, S. W. Ralston, Henry Willis; Richland, T. D. Daily; Fairfield, Willard Childs; Smithfield, Henry McClish; Franklin, Miles Waterman; Troy, O. P. Learned.

It is to be hoped that this association will long maintain a useful and profitable existence.



## CHAPTER X.

### AGRICULTURE.—RAILROADS.—WAGON-ROADS.

ADVANTAGES OF A RURAL LIFE.—FERTILITY OF SOIL IN DE KALB COUNTY.—VARIETY OF CROPS.—CROP STATISTICS.—LIVE STOCK.—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.—BEFORE THE WAR.—REORGANIZATION.—ANNUAL FAIRS FROM 1871 TO 1884.—RAILROADS.—LAKE SHORE & MICHIGAN SOUTHERN.—GRAND RAPIDS & INDIANA.—WABASH, ST. LOUIS & PACIFIC.—BALTIMORE & OHIO.—WAGON-ROADS.—DIFFICULTIES IN EARLY TRAVEL.—DISTANT MARKETS.—FIRST ROADS.—FIRST BRIDGES.

#### AGRICULTURE:

The basis of a county's best prosperity is good soil and industrious skillful cultivation of the same. Creditable agriculture is better for a locality than the vicinity of railroads, manufactures, public institutions, mines, or a capital of a State. For it is upon tillage of the soil that all these ultimately depend. The farmer is the only man alive who is really independent, though he does not always appreciate his advantages. There is no more honorable, profitable, healthful free life than that which the scholars and wise men of all ages have lauded and honored—and practiced, when possible. How many of our bankers, judges, and professors lead a semi-rural life? All who can. Cincinnatus, of ancient Rome, Washington and Horace Greeley of national fame in America, and hosts of others whose names crowd forward in quick succession in our memory, bear testimony to the many advantages of a life "near to nature's heart."

The soil of DeKalb County averages fully as good as the remainder of our fertile Northwest, and all cereals and other staples are profitably grown here. Agriculture in DeKalb County may be said to date from 1834, as potatoes were that year raised from seed brought in the year previous by John Houlton. Deprived of access to store and shop, the pioneer drew from soil and forest a supply for every want. Step by step needs have been supplied, till our intelligent farmers, in dwellings, fences, fields, machinery, stock and crop stand forth in truth independent and progres-

sive. Log houses and rude log stables yet exist, but the tasteful frame and enduring brick farm-houses are the rule.

From the forest trees for an unknown period, each autumn a heavy coat of leaves had fallen, and these leaves and decaying vegetation of all kinds enabled the settler, on removing the timber, to find a soil of great fertility. Hence, large crops resulted from the rudest sort of cultivation. One settler planted five bushels of potatoes on the 8th and 9th of July, 1837, and in the fall dug eighty-six bushels from the earth. This was before the days of the Early Rose and kindred prolific varieties of this valuable tuber. Corn was early introduced, and wheat soon became a staple crop. Prior to 1849, the steady stream of immigration created a home market which consumed the products of the county. Whatever of surplus remained was exported by teams to Fort Wayne, Toledo and Hillsdale.

The maximum yield of corn in De Kalb County is eighty bushels per acre; the minimum, twenty. The maximum of wheat is forty bushels; the minimum, ten. Hay ranges from one ton to two and a half tons per acre. Potatoes are successfully and extensively cultivated; they are almost priceless from the quantity produced one year, and are scarce and valuable the alternate year. The same statement holds true regarding apples, of which, some years, thousands of bushels remain ungathered beneath the trees. Orchards are found in village lots, and on almost every farm. Peaches, once abundant, are now an exceptional crop. Cherries are reliable, and return bountifully for labor in planting. Plums and pears are partial failures. Grapes are cultivated more generally, but only with a view of home consumption, and no vineyards have been planted. Small fruits, strawberries, blackberries, raspberries and currants are not cultivated by every one, but the return for labor bestowed is very bountiful and highly remunerative.

The farmers of De Kalb County have steadily increased their savings, until now they are a wealthy community. The average value of a quarter-section is \$6,000. On the organization of the "Granger" movement, so wide-spread and so short-lived, a number of granges were formed in this county, and upheld vigorously for a time, but Jan. 1, 1880, the last meeting of the Auburn Grange was held, to dispose of their effects, and the Patrons of Husbandry in De Kalb County are a memory of the past.

Some statistics are herewith given for the crops of 1882 and

1883, which will give an approximate idea of the status of agriculture in the county:

In 1883, 28,524 acres (more than a square township) were planted to wheat, yielding 418,652 bushels; in 1882, 27,227 acres yielded 293,595 bushels; in 1881 the crop was 255,838 bushels; in 1880, 566,746 bushels; in 1879, 644,723 bushels. In 1883, 22,894 acres (nearly equal in area to a township) were planted to corn, but owing to unfavorable weather the crop was only 365,994 bushels; in 1882, 20,211 acres produced 650,157 bushels; the crop in 1881 was 569,795 bushels; in 1880, 552,293 bushels; and in 1879, 762,918 bushels. In 1883, 13,547 acres were planted to oats, and 465,480 bushels of the grain were gathered; the crop of the preceding year being 388,375 bushels. Barley was planted on thirty-five acres, and 670 bushels were harvested, while the previous year 3,623 bushels was the yield. Rye was planted on 173 acres, yielding 2,364 bushels, against 2,652 bushels for the previous year. In buckwheat, 107 acres in 1883 yielded 897 bushels. But one acre is reported as planted to tobacco, the yield being 500 pounds. In 1882 thirty-seven pounds were raised, and in 1881, 2,000 pounds,

In 1883, 1,063 acres of potatoes yielded 61,570 bushels, while in 1882 the total yield was 81,475 bushels. No sweet potatoes were reported for 1883, but 2,032 bushels were raised in 1882. Timothy was raised from 13,175 acres, amounting to 19,303 tons in 1883; 14,750 tons were cut in 1882; 15,547 acres of clover yielded 23,043 tons of clover, the previous year's cut being 12,812 tons. Seed was reported saved for planting in the years named, as follows: Timothy, 1883, 222 bushels, and 1882, 342 bushels; clover, 1883, 2,789 bushels, and 1882, 8,598 bushels; blue grass, 1883, eighty bushels, and 1882, sixty-nine bushels.

In 1883, thirteen acres of flax yielded sixty-seven bushels of seed, while the previous year 9,822 bushels were reported; and seven tons of flax straw were raised also in 1883. In this latter year, also, fifteen acres were devoted to castor beans, and thirteen acres to navy, or bunch beans. Maple sugar is something of a product, as 8,119 gallons of syrup and 24,479 pounds of sugar were produced in 1883, and 6,431 gallons of syrup and 25,444 pounds of sugar the previous season. Sorghum molasses was reported to amount to 3,819 gallons in 1882, and 2,848 gallons in 1881; and 234 pounds of sugar are also given for 1882. One acre only is reported for melons, each of the years 1883 and 1882; three acres were in cabbage in 1883, and two the former year; and of

onions, one acre was cultivated in 1882, and three acres in 1883.

Tile drain is extensively used, as it has been found a profitable investment; 79,435 rods were reported in 1883, against 62,003 rods the year previous.

Of cider, 21,826 gallons were produced in 1882, and 167,365 gallons in 1881; of vinegar, 1,936 gallons in 1883, and 8,503 gallons in 1882. For the year ending April 1, 1883, 254 gallons of wine were also manufactured, and for that ending April 1, 1882, 278 gallons. The milk product is placed at 2,060,344 gallons for 1883, and 1,752,230 gallons for 1882. There were 962 stands of bees, producing 10,992 pounds of honey, in 1883, and 887 stands, producing 5,861 pounds, in 1882; and 513 stands are stated to have been killed during the year ending April 1, 1883.

The product of butter was in 1883, 570,426 pounds; and in 1882, 435,969; that of cheese, in 1883, was 22,828 pounds, and in 1882, 21,510 pounds. Of eggs in 1883, 255,026 dozen; in 1882, 298,714 dozen. In the former of these years 698 pounds of feathers, and in the latter 901 pounds were reported. The wool-clip in 1882 was 114,594 pounds; in 1881, 75,237 pounds; in 1883, estimated, 101,435 pounds.

Of apples, 3,692 bushels were dried in 1881, and 303 bushels in 1882; five bushels of pears in 1883, and twenty-five bushels in 1882; twenty-one bushels of peaches in 1882; 338 gallons of cherries were canned in 1881, and 235 gallons in 1882; 251 quarts of peaches were canned in 1881, and 15,836 in 1882; other small fruit, 12,320 quarts in 1881, and 19,145 quarts in 1882.

The live stock statistics are more interesting. There were in 1882, under one year old, horses, 435; one to two years, 297; two to three years, 300; three to four years, 361; over four years, 3,891; total, 5,284. In 1883 there were, under one year old, 569; one to two years, 413; two to three years, 274; three to four years, 329; over four years, 4,105; total, 5,690—a gain of 406 in one year. The reported as having died in the year 1883 was 132. The mules in 1882 under one year old numbered thirteen; one to two years, five; two to three years, five; three to four years, thirteen; over four years, ninety-nine; total, 135. For the following year, those under one year old were in number, four; one to two years, nine; two to three years, three; three to four years, eight; over four years, 103; total, 127; a loss of eight in one year. Nineteen died during the year ending April 1, 1883.

The cattle under one year old were in 1882, 3,556 in number;

one to two years, 2,309; two to three years, 1,018; over three years, 6,704; total, 13,597. For 1883, those under one year old numbered 3,789; one to two years, 2,153; two to three years, 1,170; over three years, 4,734; total, 11,846—a loss of 1,751. Of the total number in 1883, 5,498 were milch cows. Those dying during the year ending April 1, 1883, were 219.

In 1882 there were 17,358 stock hogs, and 18,875 fattened hogs, the latter weighing 4, 208,835 pounds, and 1,292 died during the year. In 1883 there were 23,476 stock hogs, and 20,942 fattened hogs. April 1, 1882, there were 21,580 sheep, and 7,751 lambs; and one year later there were 28,502 sheep and 8,286 lambs; total, 36,788. During the year ending April 1, 1883, 266 were killed by dogs, and 1,115 died.

In 1882, 1,345 cattle, 7,890 hogs and 171 sheep were slaughtered for food; in the succeeding year, 1,121 cattle, 8,724 hogs and 369 sheep.

The poultry sold and used by the producers was reported as follows: In 1882, 138 dozen geese, 261 dozen ducks, thirteen dozen guinea fowls, 107 dozen pea fowls, 5,085 dozen chickens and 390 dozen turkeys; for the year after, eighty-four dozen geese, 132 dozen ducks, twenty dozen guinea fowls, five dozen pea fowls, 3,252 dozen chickens, and 265 dozen turkeys.

The statistics of fruit show wonderful development. The apple trees of bearing age in 1882 were, in number, 85,874; under bearing age, 16,936; in 1883, bearing age, 106,094; under bearing age, 17,952. Peach-trees, in 1882, bearing age, 16,239; under bearing age, 10,131; in 1883, bearing age, 21,167; under bearing age, 9,887. Pear-trees, in 1882, bearing age, 3,030; under bearing age, 2,780; in 1883, bearing age, 3,980; under bearing age, 2,780. Plum-trees, in 1882, bearing age, 330; under bearing age, 514; in 1883, bearing age, 374; under bearing age, 463. Quince-trees, 1882, bearing age, 207; under bearing age, 598; 1883, bearing age, 240; under bearing age, 467. Cherry-trees, in 1882, bearing age, 20,087; under bearing age, 6,233; in 1883, bearing age, 23,283; under bearing age, 4,688. Siberian crab-trees, 1882, bearing age, 934; under bearing age, 650; 1883, bearing age, 915; under bearing age, 577. Grape-vines, in 1882, bearing age, 8,529; under bearing age, 4,047; 1883, bearing age, 11,521; under bearing age, 4,758. For the year ending April 1, 1883, 3,754 apple-trees died, and 2,179 were planted, a loss of 1,575; 3,890 peach-trees died, and 3,698 were planted, a loss of 192; 286 pear-trees died, and 694 were planted, a gain of 408.

Blue and other wild grasses occupied 4,636 acres in 1882, and 5,596 acres in 1883; the unused plow land amounted to 10,419 acres in 1882, and 19,049 acres in 1883; timber land, 54,167 acres in 1882, and 56,518 acres in 1883; newly cleared land brought under cultivation, 1,485 acres in 1882, and 2,046 acres in 1883.

#### AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

So thoroughly has the system of holding fairs been identified with the great progress made in the agricultural interests of our country that they are now regarded as the true exponents of the achievements made by each locality where they exist, and it is now an index to the public mind that where they are not, there the great interests of our farming and mechanical classes have not attained that perfection so surely arrived at under their auspices.

County fairs are now established not only in our best farming districts, but also in many localities where the hardy pioneer has had but a few years to develop the resources and cultivate the soil; and so thoroughly are the citizens in such cases awake to their interests, the annual return of the week that gives an opportunity to compare in a spirit of emulation the varied products of the soil and their own handiwork is hailed with the same anticipations of joy as a festal occasion in the olden time, when the yeomanry were wont to indulge in games and trials of skill and dexterity, and an almost total abandonment, for a time, to pleasure and good cheer.

But the custom is not yet universal throughout our broad domain, partly because of the great area of country that has to be brought under cultivation and gradually advanced until the general prosperity would warrant the establishment of towns and cities, and the manufactures and commerce forced to follow in their trains; and partly, too, from the want of the necessary enterprise upon the part of the citizens to inaugurate its usefulness in their midst. In Indiana almost every county holds an annual fair.

Before the war an agricultural society was organized, which held fairs at Auburn for several years prior to 1860. Successive Presidents were S. W. Sprott, J. N. Chamberlain and W. W. Griswold. The lease for the land having expired, the war coming on, and other matters intervening, for several years no fairs were held in the county.

In 1871 leading citizens of Waterloo and elsewhere, prominent among whom were Dr. J. N. Chamberlain, John and A. S. Leas, R. J. Lent, S. J. Locke, C. A. O. McClellan, R. M. Lockhart, B.

B. Long and R. W. McBride, organized the "Northeastern Indiana Agricultural Association," on the stock plan. A tract of land comprising thirty-one and one quarter acres, adjoining Waterloo, was bought and fitted up for holding fairs. Upon the grounds is the best half-mile track in the State, and there are ample accommodations for exhibitors, in the shape of buildings, stalls and pens. The fair is held annually in October. It has uniformly proved successful, both in giving satisfaction to patrons and in fulfilling the financial expectations of the projectors. The stock of the association is fixed at \$10,000, of which the greater part has been taken.

The first annual fair, held Oct. 15, 16, 17 and 18, 1872, was one of the best ever held in the county. As an experiment, it fully justified the expectation of the leaders in the enterprise, and warranted them in making more permanent and extensive expenditures. Of the immense number in attendance at this fair, there were between 8,000 and 10,000 present on the third day. The attendance on the other days, while much less, was still good. The number of animals and articles entered was nearly 600, and the receipts from all sources were \$2,502.01. The premium list was a very liberal one.

The show of pacing, running and trotting horses was a great success, and was, at that time, rather a new feature at county fairs. The carefully laid out and kept track attracted many favorable notices from visitors.

The second fair, Oct. 7, 8, 9 and 10, 1873, was also a splendid success, and an improvement, in most respects, over the previous year's attempt. The weather for all four days was as perfect as if made to order. The number of entries was three times that of 1872, the increase being most noticeable in the agricultural department. There was a very fine exhibition of grain by the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad Company, comprising hundreds of specimens of wheat, corn, oats, rye, etc. There was a fair improvement in the stock department. The races were not considered as good as those of the year previous. The attendance was greater, as on the third day from 10,000 to 12,000 were present. Nearly 7,000 tickets were sold, while children, horsemen, exhibitors and officers were admitted free. The receipts were about \$3,200, or \$700 more than the previous year. From the first fair a dividend of twenty-five per cent. was declared upon the stock; but this second year, although the receipts were greater, the surplus was used in making a payment of \$1,000 upon the grounds of the association.



The third fair, held Oct. 6, 7, 8 and 9, 1874, was a still further advance, nearly every department being a sharer in the improvement. The weather was at first very threatening, but the long, cold rain which so frequently comes at that season kindly refrained from visiting Waterloo. Thursday, the great day, opened dark and forbidding, but the weather improved during the day. The people were bound to have a good time anyway, and a constant stream of carriages was kept up after nine o'clock, from the town to the fair grounds. The attendance on that day was from 12,000 to 15,000, children being admitted free. The stock department was so full that many animals were turned out upon the grounds. The department of farm and orchard products was also full. The receipts of the fair were sufficiently large to warrant a dividend upon the stock. The races were good on the last day, and, as an additional attraction, there was a buffalo chase.

The fourth annual fair came off Oct. 5, 6, 7 and 8, 1875. Although Tuesday, the first day of the fair, was very rainy, yet a number of people were on the ground, and a reasonable number of entries made. The second day was better, and the third day brought fine weather and a large attendance, 5,000 tickets being sold. The fourth day was equal to the third. Agricultural Hall presented a scene of astonishment to all. Samples of agricultural productions of monstrous size and superior quality filled the hall to its utmost capacity. There were beets two feet long and five inches in diameter, others nine inches in diameter, though not so long; radishes twenty inches in length and seven in diameter; carrots twenty inches long and four inches in diameter; cabbages forty-five inches in circumference; pumpkins two feet long, weighing over seventy pounds; onions four inches in diameter; ruta bagas one foot in diameter. Floral Hall was but moderately filled. The live-stock department was well filled with a very fine lot of cattle, sheep and hogs. The power operating the farm machinery was an especially attractive feature, receiving much attention. The races were below the average. This fair was a pecuniary loss to the association.

The fifth annual fair was held Oct. 10, 11, 12 and 13, 1876. The first of these dates, Tuesday, being general election day, but little attention was given to the fair, although a goodly number of articles were entered for exhibition. The next day was a busy one for the officers of the society, the entries keeping the secretaries constantly employed. The exhibition of live stock was fully up to that of previous years; machinery was not so good as in 1875, and neither

was the exhibition of vegetables and articles in Floral Hall. There was a creditable display of wagons and buggies, and the fruit display was simply magnificent. Apples were most plentiful, and it must have been a tax upon the ingenuity of the committee to select the best out of over 300 plates of this standard fruit. On Thursday, the third day, over 5,000 tickets were sold, but still the attendance was rather less than usual on the third day of a fair. The weather during the week was fine. The receipts were \$2,900. While this did not enable the association to pay any of its interest-bearing debt, it was sufficient to pay all current expenses and premiums, which was better than any other fair in the State did that year. The races were very good.

The sixth fair occupied the dates Oct. 2, 3, 4 and 5, 1877, and was a great success. The weather was propitious, the only rain coming in the night time. The Thursday's attendance was very large, as over 8,000 tickets were sold, while several thousand school children and others were admitted free. The receipts exceeded \$3,500. The exhibition in the various departments was larger than at any previous fair, especially in live-stock, vegetables, and in Floral Hall. There were 2,000 entries—400 in excess of any previous record. The races were rather below par.

In 1878 the fair was appointed for Oct. 8, 9, 10 and 11. The attendance was respectable on Wednesday, and immense on Thursday. On the great day of the fair over 8,000 tickets were sold, and it was estimated that a larger number attended than ever before. The exhibition was good in quality and quantity. The races were very good, except on Friday, when a rain made the track soft.

"Excelsior" seemed to be the motto of the managers of the association; for from 16,000 to 18,000 people attended on the fourth day of the fair in 1879, which was held Oct. 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10. Nearly every department showed an improvement this year, the best advance being noticeable in Floral and Agricultural Halls, the machinery department, and in the horse, cattle and sheep department. The exhibition of swine was light, probably accounted for by the cholera of several years preceding. Tuesday night and Wednesday it rained, filling every one with the gravest forebodings of the success of the exhibition. At daylight, Thursday morning, it was still raining; but by sunrise the weather cleared up, and then it seemed that every one for twenty miles around had had their teams hitched up, waiting for the rain to stop falling; and the moment it stopped all started for the fair, gladdening the

hearts of the managers with by far the largest crowd ever assembled on the grounds. Over 10,000 tickets were sold on that one day. Additional ground was bought and a new Floral Hall erected before the fair, and the result showed that they were needed, and justified the wisdom of the management. The races were as good as could be expected, with heavy track from the previous rains. One feature this year was a twenty-mile race, a man undertaking to ride twenty miles on ten horses in fifty minutes. This distance was completed in forty-eight minutes and forty-eight seconds, or one minute and twelve seconds inside of the time agreed upon. With the exception of three mile heats the horses were changed every half mile, the rider dismounting and mounting each time. As ten animals were used for the trial, the feat was not a very severe one on the horses; but as an exhibition of endurance on the part of the rider, who was on duty through the whole race, it would be hard to find its equal anywhere.

This fair being such a success, an equally prosperous affair could hardly follow in 1880, when the ninth fair was held, Sept. 28, 29, 30 and Oct. 1, but still it was a near approach, and in certain respects even an improvement. The best departments this year were Floral Hall and the machinery department. The races were also good.

The tenth fair, Oct. 4, 5, 6 and 7, 1881, was the victim of unfavorable circumstances. The partial failure of crops throughout the country made all county fairs poorer than usual. In addition, the weather during fair week was bad. Heavy rains at the beginning of the week only ceased Tuesday night; Wednesday was cold and the roads muddy, Thursday was chilly, and Friday was the only pleasant day of the week. The sales of tickets were about 8,000. The exhibition was, in many classes, full, especially in Floral Hall; fruit, agricultural machinery and blooded horses, in particular the heavy draft class; others were rather light. The number of entries was over 1,600, and the receipts were \$500 in excess of the previous years.

Oct. 3, 4, 5 and 6, 1882, the association held its eleventh annual fair, which was a most gratifying success. The total number of admission tickets sold was over 15,500, which was 2,000 more than in 1879, the highest previous year. Thursday the, "big day," was also above any previous Thursday. The weather was all that could be desired. At times it was too warm for comfort, but the entire absence of rain, in the day time, gave everybody, both far and near,

an opportunity to see the fair. The gross receipts were \$5,400; which paid all bills and left a surplus to apply on the indebtedness. The exhibition of live-stock was lighter than usual, except in cattle and horses. The other departments made an excellent showing. The races were good. This year the best time ever made on the track was accomplished, being 2:26½.

The twelfth annual fair, Oct. 2, 3, 4 and 5, 1883, was on the whole about an average one. The weather being cold and unfavorable, the attendance was thereby considerably lessened. The exhibition was in most departments creditable. Swine and sheep were better than ever before, and showed a great improvement in the character of the stock bred in this county, as compared with a few years ago. The Poland-China, Chester White and Berkshire varieties were the principal ones shown of hogs, and in sheep, the Merinos, or fine wools, largely exceeded all other breeds put together. The exhibition in Floral Hall was very fine, particularly in the ladies' department, such as needle-work and fancy articles. In the agricultural hall the display of canned fruits and jellies, apples and potatoes was very fine, while the other classes were neglected. There was a large list of horses, and the races were on the whole better than for many years previous. Governor Porter had been advertised to be present, but failed to arrive, owing to sickness of a near friend.

At the annual meeting held in December, 1883, it was reported that the indebtedness was only \$400. This is a most excellent showing, the long series of fairs having thus paid all current expenses and also furnished the means for buying the association's fine grounds, and erecting the buildings thereon. The stock held was reported at the same meeting to be \$9,025; and the land and other property is valued at \$10,500. The officers chosen for 1884 were as follows: President, R. N. Crooks; Vice-President, Dr. Madden; Secretary, Don A. Garwood; Treasurer, J. C. Boyer; Directors, John S. Boots, G. W. Draggoo, M. B. Willis, J. A. Barns, A. D. Moore, A. McCoy, Miles Waterman, J. N. Chamberlain, J. M. Brumbeck, E. Y. Williamson, Henry Hood, S. J. Locke, John Leas, L. J. Blair, G. O. Denison, C. K. Baxter.

The thirteenth annual fair was held Sept. 23, 24, 25 and 26, 1884, —two weeks earlier than usual. The weather was unfavorable the first two days, leaving only two days in which to make it a success. Under the circumstances, the enterprise was fairly well sustained.

The exhibition was very good, but the attendance was smaller

than usual. Only 9,883 tickets were sold altogether. One of the features this year was a balloon ascension.

#### RAILROADS.

De Kalb County is well supplied with means of travel. Five railroads cross the territory of the county, affording ample facilities for transportation and traffic, while developing industries and promoting the growth of the villages and towns. The first road to be built was the Air-line Division of the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana, now known as the

#### LAKE SHORE & MICHIGAN SOUTHERN.

Surveys were made as early as 1852-'3. Along its proposed route the villages of Corunna and Lawrence, and the towns of Waterloo and Butler sprang into life in 1855. May 27, 1856, the inhabitants of Butler, forty-one in number, heard with pleasure the whistle of the locomotive proclaiming the completion of the road to that point, and by 1858, the work was finished in this county. Its completion was the signal of progress. Markets were brought home, prices were enhanced, and cash was paid for most articles produced. Log cabins began to give way to frame and brick houses, and comforts and conveniences heretofore unknown were enjoyed.

This has in the county 20.5 miles of main track and 5.37 miles of side track, valued at \$491,067. It enters the eastern side of the county, passes west through the northern parts of Stafford, Wilmington, Union and Richland townships, striking the Noble County line on nearly the border of Fairfield and Richland townships. In the spring of 1870, the

#### GRAND RAPIDS & INDIANA

Railroad was opened. Its track crosses the extreme southwestern corner of the county—section 31, of Butler Township. It has no station within the limits of this county, but it is nevertheless a benefit, as it is a favorite route for northern travel. This road has in the county 1.07 miles of main track, valued at \$10,165. The people, impressed by the necessity of having other outlets for trade and a connection with the lumber and salt regions of Michigan, subscribed heavily to insure the construction of the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad—the citizens of Auburn and Waterloo and vicinity raising \$112,000. Auburn, which had been heretofore an inland town, awoke to renewed life when, Oct. 5, 1870, the

first train rolled along the road. It enters the county from the south and passes through the townships of Butler, Keyser, Union and Smithfield. This line has in the county 19.73 miles of main track, valued at \$143,515. The road has since become a part of the great Michigan Southern system.

The first railroad commenced in De Kalb County, but the fourth to be completed, was the Detroit, Eel River & Illinois, now a part of the curious aggregation of roads operated by the

WABASH, ST. LOUIS & PACIFIC.

It was projected early in the fifties, but lacked for a long time the support of the requisite capital. Every year, and sometimes every month, the news would come that the line was to be promptly pushed through; and finally, by the close of 1872, it was completed from Logansport to Auburn. At the latter point it stopped, however, for another rest. It was feared by some that it would stop here permanently; for early in 1873 the report was spread that the road was consolidated with the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw road. This consolidation was favored by the directors, but when submitted to a vote of the stockholders, June 5, 1873, at a meeting held at Columbia City, Whitley County, the measure was overwhelmingly defeated, largely because of the efforts of the stockholders in De Kalb County. The number of shares voted for the sale were 909, and the number against, 10,698. To attain this end, citizens' committees were sent out from Butler and Auburn. The people living along the line furnished the right of way and also subscribed \$4,000 to the mile. After the defeat of the consolidation plan, the road was pushed eastward, reaching Butler Oct. 18, 1873. It was a proud and happy day for Auburn and Butler when the last rail was laid that reduced the time of travel between those towns to half an hour. The editor of the *Courier* wrote as follows:

"Last Saturday was achieved that for which years ago the fondest hopes were indulged, and heads have grown gray in expectancy. Decades have rolled their weary lengths along, since its inception, and many of those who stood by the enterprise with willing hearts and ready hands have long since been gathered to their fathers, but the firm purpose of its projectors was caught up by those who followed, until at last, notwithstanding the many obstacles that appeared and re-appeared at every step, the grand project has been carried, through storm and trial, over a period of more than twenty years, to a successful completion.

"And to-day far down the beautiful valley, now rising, now dipping among its gently undulating plains, steaming and hissing, plunges the locomotive, where once no civilized voice or hum of happy industry fell upon the ear, to fill the heart with joy, where all was desolation in the midst of nature's paradise; and the thundering train, bearing its harvest of commerce and trade, dashes past with the rapidity of the wind, leaving the curling smoke to descend with gossamer wings upon those that fostered and cherished in its infancy this grand achievement."

The intended termini of this road were Detroit and Logansport; the actual are Butler, on the Lake Shore, and Logansport. Its route from the southwest part of the county is northeasterly, crossing the B. & O. R. R. and the Fort Wayne Division of the L. S. & M. S. R. R. at Auburn Junction. The road has 18.9 miles of track in De Kalb County, valued at \$96,244.

#### BALTIMORE & OHIO.

The last railroad built, but perhaps the most important, in the county, was the Chicago Division of the Baltimore & Ohio. It first projected soon after the war. Mr. Garrett's original plan was that an independent company, called the Baltimore, Pittsburg & Chicago, should build a road from Pittsburg to the Garden City, on Lake Michigan; that this road should connect with and be a part of the Baltimore & Ohio system; and that the latter corporation should contribute \$5,000,000 toward the enterprise.

Two lines were surveyed, the first running through Steuben County, and the second, known as the Defiance line, through De Kalb County. For a long time the people were kept in suspense as to which route would be adopted. The line through this county, being the most direct, was adopted in February, 1872, to the great joy of De Kalb's prominent citizens. All the county was asked to give was the right of way, sixty-six feet only, wide. Not a dollar in money was asked. An enthusiastic meeting was held at Auburn, and a committee of three was sent in either direction from the town to secure the right of way. Fair progress was made, but the panic of 1873, with other causes, so delayed the work that not till Nov. 1, 1875, did the first train run through the county. It passes through Garrett, Auburn Junction and St. Joe, running east and west. Its 20.72 miles of main track is assessed at \$10,000 per mile, and its 5.5 miles of side track at \$2,500 per mile. Rolling stock is assessed at \$1,600 per mile, and the improvements in the county at \$43,490. Total valuation, \$297,592.

## WAGON ROADS.

Few of the present generation realize the difficulty of traveling in an early day in a wooded country. Now, one can cross the county in three or four hours, over a smooth, hard, level road, and his horses can draw two or three tons with ease. The contrast is as great as possible between this condition of things and that in which the first settlers found the region included in De Kalb County. A dense forest, with thick underbrush and swampy ground, is impenetrable to any but the aborigines who spent their lives in the study of forest craft.

The hardy immigrant, with his small wagon-load of necessary furniture, followed a trail made by the Indians, when possible, and for the last two or three miles cut his own road through the brush and woods, with ax in hand. The road thus made was of the rudest character when dry, and in the spring of the year was well-nigh impassable. At times one's right fore wheel and left hind wheel would be high in air, on stumps or logs; then the fore wheels would plunge into a mud-hole, while the rear of the wagon seemed to mount up toward the clouds. Again, he would side along in a slough, with the mud over the hubs, and suddenly run over a stump. To travel with safety in a wagon, he must brace himself with both feet in the corners of the box, with every muscle in his body in a state of tension, and use both hands to drive, leaving his face, neck and hands entirely at the mercy of the hungry mosquitoes swarming around. Wo to him whose horse mired! Such an accident, or the breaking of a wheel, was always liable to occur, perhaps far from home, on the approach of evening.

The extreme slowness of travel over a newly cut road through the forest, in the wet spring time, is told without exaggeration by a pioneer. He had been to a mill, with a wagon and yoke of oxen, and arrived within one mile of home at seven o'clock in the evening; but that one mile required four hours to cover. On reaching home at eleven o'clock, his wife told him that she had heard him calling to his oxen ever since seven o'clock!

The time and expense consumed in taking a load of wheat or corn to market frequently equaled the value of the produce sold; and one man tells how he sold a load of corn for just enough to pay for his own board in town, and for feeding his oxen.

No one thing is more essential to the farmer's prosperity than good roads to market. He may have good soil, well cultivated,



good house and out-buildings, improved machinery and cheap labor; but if he is cut off from a buying and selling point, he is helpless, and can only maintain a meager existence, like the stunted Oriental, or the degraded Mexican. The Indians, possessing no wheeled vehicles, carrying on little trade, using no machinery, found the trace or trail all-sufficient for their use. Between the villages of the Pottawatomies and the trading-posts were well-beaten trails. Two main trails traversed the land of De Kalb County. One from White Pigeon forked near Lima, one branch terminating at Fort Wayne, the other leading southeast, and at St. Joseph River intersecting a trail from the east. The other trail, from the direction of Toledo, following a southwesterly course, crossed the Fort Wayne trail near the Lake of the Woods, south of the Tamarack House, a pioneer tavern of Lagrange. The trail was a path worn in places to a depth of six inches by moccasin and pony hoof, and making wide detours for marsh and lake. Traces remain of the White Pigeon trail in the Helwick wood-lot in Fairfield Township.

Pioneer roads followed the trails as far as practicable. Joseph Miller (first County Surveyor) cut a narrow track from the river through to Cedar Creek, below Auburn, and also from Auburn to Blair's mill. Miller stated that the logs were left in the track, and that articles were hauled by oxen attached to a sled constructed as follows: A sapling was cut, having a fork at the top, consisting of stout limbs several feet long; the limbs were used as runners, and the body of the stick formed the tongue; a box was fixed on the runners. Wesley Park and Mr. Miller afterward widened this road to admit the passage of a cart.

In July, 1837, Wesley Park, Cornelius Gilmore and Seth W. Murray were appointed Commissioners to lay out the Coldwater and Fort Wayne State road, running nearly north and south through the county. They did so, making their report Sept. 1. Wesley Park and one Hostetter were to lay out the Goshen and Defiance State road, nearly east and west through the county. The work was performed by Park alone, and the Legislature afterward legalized this. Joseph Miller was the surveyor, and Henry Feagler and John Miller carried the chain. Other first roads were located as follows: The State road from Auburn to Fort Wayne via Vandoler's Mill, by T. L. Yates and Benjamin Miller; the State road from Angola to Fort Wayne, west of Auburn, by Daniel Moody, Solomon Showers and Henry Miller; a road on the southwest side

of Fish Creek, by Simon Aldrich, Peter Boyer and Roger Aldrich; a road on the northwest side of the St. Joseph River was surveyed by R. J. Dawson, and afterward corrected by John Blair, John Webster and Hector Blake; and a road from Enterprise to Uniontown by Daniel Kepler, Michael Boyer and John Farlee.

At the May session of 1838, the commissioners appropriated \$2,000 from the three per cent. fund, as follows: \$800 on the Fort Wayne and Coldwater road; \$800 on the Goshen and Defiance road; and \$400 on the State road on the northwest side of the St. Joseph River. The commissioner of the three per cent. fund was also directed to have constructed a bridge over the Big Cedar Creek north of the village of Auburn, where it was crossed by the Fort Wayne and Coldwater State road; another over the Little Cedar Creek, near the house of Joseph Stroup, where it crossed the State road; another over the Big Cedar Creek, at the crossing of Goshen and Defiance State road, near Auburn; a bridge over each of the three principal branches of the West Branch of Cedar Creek, where it was crossed by the same road; and a bridge over the Twenty-six Mile Creek, where it was crossed by the State road near the house of Byron Bunnel.

These first bridges were poor affairs, and though built at little expense, were more costly in the end than the bridges which have since taken their places all over the county, particularly the fine bridges at Newville, Waterloo, and Auburn. In 1842 Isaac Swart-hout and J. R. Corper, while journeying to visit at Kendallville, crossed with a yoke of oxen and a two-horse wagon a bridge over Cedar Creek, which Joseph Miller had built for \$300. This wagon was the first to cross the structure, and its weight broke a stringer. Hiram Iddings had previously crossed it in a one-horse buggy. But with increasing experience and growing wealth, more was done each year on roads and bridges; and now, after an expenditure of hundreds of thousands of dollars, highways in a good state of repair reach into every portion of the county. Much remains to be done yet, however, and the next ten years will doubtless witness wondrous improvements.



## CHAPTER XI.

### MISCELLANEOUS.

SOLDIERS' REUNIONS.—AT AUBURN.—REUNION OF COMPANY D, EIGHTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.—REUNION OF 1879.—THE SHAM BATTLE.—REUNION OF 1880.—TRI-STATE REUNION.—REUNION AT GARRETT.—AT AUBURN IN 1883.—AT WATERLOO IN 1884.—A NEW WAY OF GETTING A DRINK.—THEY BACKED DOWN.—DISASTROUS STORM.—FALL OF THE SNYDER BLOCK AT AUBURN.—JAIL.—COURT-HOUSE.—SPELLING MATCH.—WILD GAME.—FOX HUNTS.—SINK-HOLE.—DARING BURGLARY.—AN EXPENSIVE 'COON.—LIST OF EARLY WEDDINGS.—MANUFACTURERS.—ECONOMIC STATISTICS.—CENSUS STATISTICS.—VITAL STATISTICS.—RELIGIOUS STATISTICS.—SOCIAL STATISTICS.—EDUCATIONAL STATISTICS.

#### SOLDIERS' REUNION.

But few meetings of the old soldiers of De Kalb County have been held. The pleasure and profit of such assemblages may be made great by proper management, but the tendency to connect them with politics, and some other reasons, have made these reunions rare, here as well as elsewhere.

Sept. 28, 1876, at Auburn, the first attempt was made to hold a reunion of soldiers. The soldiers of all Northeastern Indiana were invited. The unfavorable weather in the morning kept hundreds away who had intended to be present; but even with this drawback the attendance was very large, being estimated at 5,000. The number of soldiers enrolled at headquarters reached nearly 700.

At about 11 o'clock A. M. a procession was formed on Main street, the detachment of the Defiance battery, with their gun, taking the lead, followed by detachments from the Thirtieth, Forty-fourth, Seventy-fourth, Eighty-eighth, One Hundredth and One Hundred and Twenty-ninth regiments, as well as many individual representatives of other commands. The most noticeable feature of the procession was the two old, tattered flags, which had been carried by the Forty-fourth and Eighty-eighth regiments. The music, which was good, was furnished by the Angola and Auburn

cornet bands. They added very materially to the enjoyment of the occasion. The procession moved to the Saginaw depot and received General Logan, on his arrival from Fort Wayne, escorting him to the hotel, when an adjournment for dinner took place. The dinner was spread on improvised tables in the court-house square, and was pronounced a substantial one by all who participated.

After the inner man was refreshed, those present gathered about the speakers' stand north of the court-house, and were addressed by Rev. Conway, of Wisconsin, an eloquent chaplain of one of Logan's regiments, until the arrival of General Logan on the stand, when the regular programme was commenced. The Lombard Glee Club sang a song suitable to the occasion, prayer was offered by the chaplain, and Captain E. D. Hartman delivered the welcoming address. The Glee Club then sang "Marching through Georgia," after which General Logan was introduced, and received a perfect ovation. He essayed to speak to the multitude, but his voice was in poor condition, and as a high wind was blowing he was soon forced to retire. Some short speeches were made by citizens of the county, and with a song by the club the reunion was adjourned *sine die*.

#### REUNION OF COMPANY D, EIGHTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

Oct. 19, 1877, about thirty surviving members of Company D, Eighty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, assembled in Ensley's Hall, at Auburn. Scott Swan acted as President, and Allen H. Douglas as Secretary. A very pleasant and profitable reunion was had, and many reminiscences of former times were talked over, letters received from many absent comrades were read, which brought to remembrance their absent though once familiar faces. A roll-call showed that seventy out of 115 members were either present or accounted for. The same officers were elected for another year. The next reunion was appointed to be held at Fort Wayne, Dec. 29, 1877, the anniversary of the battle of Stone River, in which the regiment took an active part, and lost many brave men; and an invitation was extended to all other companies of the Eighty-eighth to assemble, to effect an organization of the entire regiment. The old battle flags were present and were objects of considerable attention.

#### REUNION OF 1879.

Perhaps the most successful soldiers' reunion ever held in the county, and certainly one of the most largely attended meetings of

any kind, was held at Auburn, Sept. 19, 1879. Hundreds of teams were parked upon cross-streets and alleys, every available nook was made a depository for vehicles, and even adjoining fields were lined with stamping steeds. Long lines of wagons and buggies kept pouring in until the town was crowded. The honest old farmer, with hardened hands, was there in the full tide of enjoyment. The good old dame, with her modest bow string and best hat and tucker, was there. He with the heavy boots from the fresh plowed fields, shoulder to shoulder with the gaudily dressed dandy, checkered the scene with their various garbs. Every profession and calling contributed to this sea of humanity, while in and around all, ubiquitous and omnipresent, stood the soldier, with his badge of honor fastened to his bosom, swelling with pride and filled with the enthusiasm that comes of brave deeds and noble actions. The occasion was his, the hour was his, and with a light heart and gladsome face he entered into his enjoyment. A thousand flags waving in the breeze attested the result of his bravery, and the music-laden air bore to him the honor accorded him.

Friday morning, the eventful day, opened with a few threatening clouds, but in a short time the clear blue specks began to brighten and broaden. Doubt was dispelled as the leaden canopy disappeared and the clear sunlight fell upon the scene, and from that time until the close the weather was all that could be desired. During the forenoon the time was spent in receiving delegations from various points by the soldiers present. In the afternoon a grand parade was made upon the streets, under the command of Colonel Zollinger, of Fort Wayne, after which the exercises at the stand were held. Colonel I. B. McDonald called the meeting to order, Rev. J. H. Norris offered prayer, and Hon. J. H. Baker delivered the welcoming address. The music was furnished by a glee club.

During the exercises a beautiful flag was presented to the Soldiers' Association of Auburn, by the ladies, through Mrs. Enos Casebeer, which was formally received by President Gordon. In the evening an entertainment was given at which Robert Hender-shot, the drummer boy of the Rappahannock, appeared in an excellent performance on the snare drum, assisted by Major Coolidge with the fife. Glee clubs from Fort Wayne and Auburn also assisted. Short and jolly speeches were made by Captain Stratton, Colonels Humphrey and Robertson, Corporal Sweet and others, after which all adjourned.

The last day opened clear and beautiful, and as the last salute was being given by Captain Hopkins's battery from Toledo, teams began to arrive. So large was the attendance of soldiers that two regiments had to be formed for the grand parade. At ten o'clock the column started, marching through the principal streets, making as fine a display as ever was seen in Northern Indiana. On the arrival at the stand, Colonel Robertson, of Fort Wayne, and others delivered short addresses, mostly in response to toasts. After singing and a social recess, came dinner.

#### THE SHAM BATTLE.

It was evident that this was expected to be the great event of the reunion from the way all rushed to the "battle-field." The grade on Ninth street and the bridge were literally alive with people, while the woods and adjoining fields held their quota. At half past one the rebel flag was run up in the fort, the artillery was planted, and the force divided for the conflict. Captain McBride with his rifle company was in the advance of the Union forces, while Captain Pinchin held the fort with his company, assisted by a strong flanking force. During this time the batteries opened fire and kept up their music until the end. In a few moments a line of skirmishers from the Union army was seen approaching, and the picket line of the "rebs" was driven in. The skirmish line was rallied on a line with the advancing forces, which moved out some distance in the open field, when they were repulsed with considerable loss, to judge from the number of stretchers used on the occasion.

As yet but two had been wounded in the fort. Retreating, the Union line again formed in full view of the fort, and made another rush, but were forced to fall back from a destructive fire which greeted them in front. The Union battery now limbered up and moved close up to the fort, and almost silenced their battery. The General commanding, after a hasty consultation, determined to make a flank movement, convinced that the fort could not be taken by regular assault. Soon a large force of blue coats was seen moving on the right of the fort through the smoke, with fixed bayonets, at double quick, and as the long line came gleaming on, a cheer rose from the immense throng that made the blood tingle.

Disappearing in the woods below for a few moments, their line of skirmishers appeared, and pop, pop, here and there went a gun; faster and faster came the shots, and soon their movements were

revealed. Captain Pinchin promptly disposed of his forces so as to counteract this movement, and the battery in the fort was brought to bear upon the line of blues. Advancing slowly but surely to within a short distance of the works, Captain McBride's company, armed with breech-loaders, opened a heavy fire upon the exposed rebels, which was responded to in a gallant manner by the Johnnies, until the roar of musketry was incessant. But above the din was heard the voice of the Union commander, and "Forward, double quick!" was no sooner given than the blues started forward; and as that old, terrible yell broke from the line, striking dismay to the rebs, they stormed the fort and carried the day. It was a beautiful sight, and well repaid all who took the trouble to witness it.

#### REUNION OF 1880.

June 10 and 11 the soldiers of Northeastern Indiana met at Waterloo, and the number of visitors to the sham battle on the second day was over 6,000. This year the display of uniformed and ununiformed soldiers was the largest ever seen in the county. There were uniformed companies from Bryan and Waterloo, and ununiformed companies from Butler, Auburn, Angola, Waterloo and other points. Colonel A. D. Sleight, of Indianapolis, and others made speeches.

#### TRI-STATE REUNION.

Thursday and Friday, Aug. 18 and 19, 1881, a "tri-State" reunion was held at Butler, which was a grand success in point of attendance. Probably 10,000 persons were present, and this crowd was admirably well entertained, as far as food and lodging were concerned. The sham battle on the second day was excellent; but otherwise there was not much system in the reunion. There were no speakers, and very little attempt at a programme. On the evening of the second day a sad accident occurred. While the Butler artillery company were firing one of the guns it was prematurely discharged, lacerating the right hand of a member of the company named Revet in so shocking a manner that it was necessary to amputate it at the wrist. Pickpockets made a raid upon the meeting, and harvested a number of pocket-books.

#### REUNION AT GARRETT.

A successful soldiers' reunion was held at Garrett, Aug. 24 and 25, 1882. Addresses were delivered by Judge Lowry and Hon. W.

C. Glasgow, candidates for Congress from this district. A very good sham battle was fought on the second day, lasting an hour.

AT AUBURN IN 1883.

Wednesday and Thursday, Sept. 19 and 20, 1883, a reunion was held at Auburn, which was attended by soldiers and Grand Army posts from Southern Michigan, Northwestern Ohio and Northeastern Indiana. The first day was rainy, and the attendance was small. Late in the day some impromptu speeches were made, none of the invited speakers being present. Thursday the weather was more favorable, and the town was early filled with visitors. A goodly parade was held, and speeches were made by Colonel Robertson and R. Stratton, of Fort Wayne, and W. H. McIntosh, of Auburn. Afterward the never-failing sham battle was fought.

AT WATERLOO IN 1884.

The reunion at Waterloo, June 6, 1884, was not as well attended as usual, for several reasons. The old settlers met the day before, and other meetings were held during the week that attracted more or less attention. Still 216 soldiers registered, and many more were present. A few speeches were made, and the usual sham battle fought; and all present had a good time.

A NEW WAY OF GETTING A DRINK.

A good joke is told on a Waterloo saloon keeper; the incident happened about two years after the war. A representative of the Green Isle stepped into the saloon and, with a countenance full of inquiry, said :

“An’ have you got any good rye whisky?”

“Yes, very good; the best in town,” said the liquor vender.

“An’ have you got any half pint bottles, my good man?”

“Yes,” was the reply.

“An’ will you please to fill one with your best rye whisky for me?” asked the man from the land of the shamrock and harp.

“Of course,” said the obliging dealer; and after reaching the required flask and spending a full half hour in cleansing it, repaired to the cellar, drew half a pint of his Bourbon, and presented it to the thirsty gentleman in waiting.

Pat took the bottle, raised it to his lips, swallowed about half its contents, and then, after making the appropriate face over it, said in a very confidential tone :







James S. Chamberlain

"Will you please sit this to one side till I call for it?"

The provider of liquid refreshments, "smelling a large-sized rat-trap full of mice," carefully stowed away the half-filled bottle. The son of Erin, of course, never called for it, but took this novel way of obtaining a drink.

#### THEY BACKED DOWN.

The following incident shows that "Young America" was, thirteen years ago, pretty much the same as now, a little inclined to do more talking than can be supported by actions. It took place at a certain school-house but a few miles from Auburn.

It was announced that a Mr. Edgecomb would give a scientific and historical entertainment at the school-house on a certain evening. Mr. E. generously extended complimentary invitations to the teacher and director, for favors received at their hands. This act so "riled" certain pigmies of manhood in the district that to prevent an explosion they were compelled to raise the safety valves and let off a little of their bile by giving vent to threats of violence, such as "We will go in free, or we'll bust the shebang;" while another boasted, "If he don't let me in he'll smell fresh pork," etc.

At an early hour the crowd began to gather in, and among the number a gang of those small-souled specimens of humanity, whose stamping on the porch outside sounded like the bombardment of a fort in the distance, while the air resounded with their hideous yells and jeers. At the appointed time the door was opened, and all well-disposed persons paid their fees and passed in. But among the number were four boys, much larger in stature than in principle, who made a rush characteristic of all greenies and succeeded in crowding their way in without paying any fees.

After all was in readiness, the proprietor went to each of these bold young men, and quietly demanded his fee. For a few moments the "long-eared" principle appeared to predominate, but finally one of them borrowed 25 cents of a friend, and after receiving his change, 5 cents, demanded 25 cents more, averring that he had given 50 cents; but this did not win. The other three then paid their dues, and the exhibition commenced.

It would seem, by the interest the Professor manifested in his subject, that, by himself at least, all past insults had been forgotten; and the way he presented his subject, together with the frequent and hearty applause of the audience, and the last lingering look at the "good night" piece, showed how sorry all were to have

the spell broken, and fully justified the visitors in pronouncing the affair a grand success, and a rich treat to all.

But when the Professor came to gather up his effects, he found, to his surprise, that dishonorable warfare had been resorted to by the unruly ones, and that they had swindled his little son, a lad of eight years, in whose charge he had placed some candies; and that with buying a little, and stealing much more, the rogues had relieved the little fellow of two or three dollars worth of his stock, and given him but 22 cents to show for the trade. The Professor's polite firmness once more gained the victory, however, for the next day he made some calls on the parties, who were very glad to compromise for \$10 damages.

#### DISASTROUS STORM.

The years 1871 and 1872 saw many new buildings erected in Auburn. Almost every square was blockaded by building material piled up in the street and on the sidewalk. Among the finer blocks constructed in 1872 was that known as Odd Fellows' Hall. Sept. 29, 1872, between three and four o'clock in the morning, a terrible gale sprang up from the southwest and struck the new building with great fury. Its wall, which was then ready for the roof, succumbed to the face of the tempest and fell to the ground with a great crash, completely demolishing all the timber and woodwork, and damaging the Methodist Episcopal church on the east to the extent of several hundred dollars.

The scene the day after was most gloomy and desolate. For several rods on either side great heaps of broken stone, brick and cracked timbers lay in profusion, little of which indicated that it could be used again. The middle walls of Ensley's block were also badly damaged, especially the one next the hall. Had this block been completed one story higher, the other building would have been saved; but the brick work had been tardily prosecuted, and the result was a great calamity.

The Methodist Episcopal church, on the east side of the block, was badly damaged, the whole of the west side being forced in by the crushing weight of the wall, and there being nothing left of the windows, sash, shutters, etc. The people had been at great expense in getting this edifice in good shape, and repairing the parsonage, and were illy prepared to meet this severe loss. The lodge of Odd Fellows was left in a worse than bankrupt condition. They had gathered together every means, both by contributions from

their own membership and by borrowing, to create a fund to erect this fine building.

Liberal friends were at hand, however, and in a few months work was once more resumed on the building, which, on the north side of the court-house square, has since been one of the most prominent structures in Auburn.

#### FALL OF THE SNYDER BLOCK.

The Ensley block seemed connected with some strange fatality, for Sunday evening, April 6, 1873, another building fell, on the west side, entailing a greater pecuniary loss than the ruin of the Odd Fellows' Hall.

The church-going people had scarcely passed the new brick block on Seventh street known as Snyder's building, on their way to their various residences, when a sudden roar fell upon the air like the sound of a mighty wind, or the escape of steam from an engine. There was little effort required to divine the cause. All day, and the day before, the inner foundation wall of Snyder's building, just completed, gave indication of giving way; and though no one prophesied that the fall would occur so soon, it was nevertheless regarded as in a most dangerous condition.

This building adjoined the Ensley block, the first division of which contained a cellar, the west wall of which, next to the Snyder building, was the one that gave way.

Not only was the fine building destroyed, but also a large amount of machinery which the building contained, belonging to Mr. Snyder. Reapers, mowers, plows, hay-rakes, and other implements were crushed to almost total destruction with the fall. Messrs. Martin & Rasely had occupied the second story front but a few days, and their whole stock, valued at \$3,000, went down in this crash. Mr. Ensley's west building, next to Snyder's, was also totally demolished. The lesson was a dear one, but was not in vain, the fallen structures being soon replaced with more stable buildings, which yet stand.

#### JAIL.

A necessary adjunct to the administration of justice is a county prison. May 9, 1838, the commissioners ordered the County Agent, Byron Bunnell, to erect a jail, and pay for the same by the sale of town lots in Auburn, deeded to the county by Wesley Park, "said jail to consist of one ground room sixteen feetsquare inside of

the walls. The upper soil on the spot where the jail stands shall be removed, and three sticks of timber twelve inches square and twenty feet long shall be bedded ten inches into the ground twenty feet apart from the outside of the two extremes, upon which a floor shall be laid of timbers twelve inches thick, and not less than eight nor more than sixteen inches wide, and fastened to the timbers on which they rest with one and one-quarter inch pins, making a floor of twenty feet square; upon which said jail shall be built of double walls on each side of timbers twelve inches square, except such variations as may be necessary for leveling the walls at the top and bottom. And it shall be so constructed that the outside wall shall break joints with the inside wall, and shall be eight feet high between the floors. The upper floor shall be made of timbers twelve inches thick and crossed with other timbers of the same thickness, and both tiers shall be laid close together. The first tier shall rest upon the inner wall, making a floor eighteen feet square, and the second or upper tier shall rest upon the first tier and outside wall, making a floor twenty feet square, upon which the roof shall be built, which shall be a good shingle roof and shall project at least eighteen inches beyond the walls. Said jail shall be lighted with one four-light window of 8x10 inch glass, and shall be secured by double iron grates of inch square bars and crossing at right angles three inches apart, and shall enter the wall to the distance of at least two inches and shall be firmly fixed therein. Said gates shall be inside of said window."

Mr. Bunnel proceeded to erect a jail, but he did not please the board by his methods. He was accused of selling the town lots at merely nominal prices, and this was perhaps true, as he contracted debts before having the money wherewith to pay the same, thereby forcing the sale of the lots. Accordingly, in March, 1839, Mr. Bunnel was dismissed, Thomas J. Freeman was appointed County Agent in his place, and Thomas J. Freeman, Nelson Payne and Wesley Park were named as a building committee, who were especially enjoined to get their money before they spent it. The building as completed by them was occupied about twelve years.

The old jail now standing east of the south end of the public square, and bought by Auburn for a calaboose, and a place for holding elections, was the second jail built, and occupied the site of the present structure until 1874. It was contracted for by Jefferson Wallace, Dec. 6, 1851, and accepted a year later. B. G.

Cosgrove, architect, was allowed \$30 for the plan. W. K. Straight was Sheriff at that time.

The present fine jail was contracted for by Wm. Crane, James R. Duncan and Harmon Lydecker, Jan. 16, 1875. T. J. Tolan & Son, of Toledo, were architects. This structure was completed Nov. 1, 1875, at a cost to the county of \$28,647.78. The allowance for superintendent was \$749.43, and the total expense was \$29,397.21, for which the bonds of the county bearing ten per cent. interest, were issued to the amount of \$29,000.

The Sheriff's residence is 34 x 42 feet in dimensions. The height to the top of the tower is forty-five feet, and the building is covered by a mansard roof. The jail proper is a two-story structure, 34 x 45 feet, and is covered by a flat iron roof. It contains twelve cells, each 7 x 9 and eight feet clear, bare, the ceiling and sides each of a single stone. Scandinavian locks are attached to each cell, and a combination lock to the main entrance. There are triple grates between the cell inmates and liberty, the inner grate of the windows being of steel. It has been supplied with all modern conveniences for locking, feeding, heating, etc. It was occupied by Sheriff Wm. L. Meese about Dec. 1, 1875. The building is one of the finest of its kind in the State, an honor to the builders, and an object of pride to the citizens of the county. It is greatly admired by visitors.

The man who first had the doubtful honor of being incarcerated in the new jail was George Hobnich, then serving a term of ninety days for larceny. The most notorious occupant of a cell was Lewis Abbott, convicted of the murder of Francis Houlton, May 18, 1878, tried the following September, and sent to the penitentiary for life.

#### COURT-HOUSE.

The first court, as previously described, was held in Sheriff Wesley Park's cabin at Auburn, in 1838. On the erection of a school-house, that became for a time the court-house. In this edifice, heated by a dilapidated stove, whence issued smoke so freely as to cause "eyes unused to weep," a rough platform of boards was built at the end and designated the "bench," and a space was fenced in with rough boards and dignified by the name of the "bar." Here the pioneer courts held their sessions and administered justice. Receiving an assurance that Auburn would remain the permanent county seat, Park donated one-third of the lots in the plat to the county.

April 29, 1841, Thomas J. Freeman, Wesley Park and Nelson Payne were appointed superintendents to build a court-house on the public square. Bids were called for, and James R. Cosper bid \$1,450. This was thought too high, and James Hite, a carpenter living southeast of Auburn, took the contract for \$800. He was assisted by Lyman Chidsey to put up the frame. The work seems to have dragged, as Judge Mott said that when he came here, in the summer of 1843, the public square around the court-house was partially logged, but burned off, and that the frame of the court-house was up but not inclosed. The building when completed was adorned with a projection supported by four pillars. The dimensions were 30 x 40 feet. The court-room was thirty feet square, and fitted in style. The lawyers desks were arranged in the form of two quarter circles, and the criminals' box was placed in front of the bench. This building was paid for from the sale of town lots.

June 4, 1863, the contract for the present court-house was awarded to A. Wheelock, Wm. Vallean and John A. McKay. Ephraim Berry and S. W. Sprott had filed plans April 20, previous. The consideration was \$23,372, half in cash and the balance in county orders, and it was to be completed Dec. 1, 1864. On the first floor are the county offices, ranged on either side of the hall extending east and west through the center of the building. Above are the jury rooms and court-room.

#### SPELLING MATCH.

All will remember the spelling-school fever that swept over the country in 1874 and 1875. The epidemic struck this county in the winter of 1874-'5, and every village, every district school, had its matches. One of the most exciting was held at Auburn, Saturday night, March 13, 1875. The affair came off at Ensley Hall, and was presided over by W. L. Penfield, a large audience of citizens being present. Two captains chose sides, and spelled for an hour, for amusement. Then after a recess the contest for prizes began, with fifty participants. A few rounds brought down the poor spellers, and then the interest deepened, and under excitement many good spellers dropped down under easy words.

At half-past eleven seven combatants were on the floor, determination and victory stamped on every lineament of the countenances, and as the courteous pronouncer took in the situation, he very properly suggested an adjournment, rather than violate the Sabbath, and this was granted until Monday evening following.



The contest was duly renewed on Monday evening, and the undaunted seven ranged themselves nearly facing each other, and awaited with breathless interest the opening of the spelling book. Gradually the battle narrowed down to two spellers. The one was slow, careful and deliberate; the other more excitable, but professionally skilled in opposition, keen, resolute and fearless. At first they eyed each other with savage fierceness, as if the contest was to be decided by physical strength; but that expression soon gone, gave place to timidity, and it was evident that each was afraid of the other. The hour becoming late, one of them purposely missed a word. The first prize was awarded to C. D. Hare, second to H. C. Peterson, and third to Mrs. Casebeer.

A spelling school is a good place to study human nature. The person who rises to spell has his measure taken by his auditors. He may be a pompous man in community, a sharp talker, and a business man, but he dreads the exposure of bad spelling. A person may be polite, and move in society with that easy grace and refinement that would convey the idea of scholarship and lofty entertainments; but let him stand up to spell, and go down on an easy word, and his prestige departs. All his easy manners desert him, and he passes current at a much depreciated value. To pass through the ordeal of a spelling school successfully requires that nerve, calmness and self assurance that few possess.

The spelling-school excitement was of short duration, and it may be many years ere we have another. But it left its lesson with us, to be studied and acted upon. The English language will never attain its full measure of usefulness until a radical change is made in our methods of spelling and pronouncing, so that two years of a child's life shall not be wasted in acquiring useless knowledge. Our scholars and thoughtful men of all classes are fast coming to the conclusion that we have no right to leave as a legacy to posterity such an inexcusable orthography as we have had to contend with.

#### WILD GAME.

In the early days the forests of De Kalb County abounded in all the varieties of wild game that were common throughout the West. The large wild animals are now about extinct, a few solitary specimens lingering among the remoter settlements. As late as October, 1874, a bear was killed in Richland Township. The following account is from the *Waterloo Press* of Oct. 29, 1874 :

“On Sunday last a black bear was seen coming out of the Baughman marshes, southeast of town. It was fired upon by several parties, but none of them seem to have injured it. Monday morning early, large parties of men, with dogs and guns, turned out to hunt the game. The animal was followed to the swamps south of Sedan, where the dogs brought it to bay, and it was shot to death by Messrs. Charles Rempis, James Booth and others. It is generally conceded that the dogs belonging to David Goodwin and William Kennedy were the most effective in running down the bear, and that these two men with A. Y. Rosenbury were the principal ones in getting track of it, and making the chase Monday. The hunters brought in the game in triumph, at about one o'clock in the afternoon.”

#### FOX HUNTS.

Early in 1875 some interest was taken in fox-hunting by the athletic citizens of the county, and several circle hunts were held, with all due formality. Marshals and other officers were chosen, hunters were detailed on the different lines prescribed, no fire-arms were allowed, all dogs were led and loosed at command of the marshals. One (the first) was held at Cornunna on Saturday, Jan. 23, 1875, and six foxes were caught. An immense crowd was in attendance, and all were delighted. February 6, following, between 2,000 and 3,000 people turned out to witness a hunt in Richland and Fairfield townships. Only three foxes were caught this time. A number escaped from the lines, owing to the inexperience of the managers. The game from both these hunts was sold at auction, and the proceeds given to the poor. Other hunts in various parts of the county met with varying degrees of success.

#### SINK HOLE.

When the Air Line road was first built through this county, a portion of the track, three miles west of Waterloo, and some forty rods in length, sunk through into a subterranean lake. It was then for some time known as “the sink hole.” Immediately after the track fell through, a new track was constructed around the edge of the marsh under which the lake lay, and efforts were made to fill in the sunken track by carting earth from the surrounding bluff.

After laboring several months, however, the project was given up, as the water was found to be from forty to sixty feet in depth.

Various plans were proposed for overcoming this ugly crook in the Air Line, from time to time, until the latter part of 1865, when it was proposed to place all the old ties that could be gathered along the line, into the sunken space, and the work was commenced early in the summer of 1866. The ties were put down in layers, cobbled at right angles, and interlaced with long timbers, so knit together as to form a continuous bridge, or net work. The result was highly satisfactory, and in a few months a track was laid across the old break, and the work, though slow in accomplishment, was not so expensive as it was at one time feared it would be.

#### DARING BURGLARY.

Feb. 16, 1867, Saturday night, the county treasurer's office at Auburn was broken open and robbed of about \$18,000. The outer door of the office, being iron, was drilled into and pried off, and the wooden door was forced open. The outer door of the safe was cut through the panels, above and below the lock, the inner bolts withdrawn, and the door opened. The money chest was opened by steel wedges and bars. It was evidently done by an expert. Suspicion fell upon several parties, and different arrests were made, but the perpetrators were never discovered. After some months the matter was dropped.

General Lewis J. Blair, of Waterloo, was then County Treasurer, but the greater part of the loss was finally borne by the county. A majority of the counties in the United States have, at one time or another, suffered similarly, either by robbery or defalcation, so De Kalb is no worse off than others. A great deal of litigation resulted from this robbery, but in 1875 the matter was settled by the county accepting a judgment for \$5,800.

#### AN EXPENSIVE 'COON.

The old-fashioned 'coon hunt is a time honored institution, but the sport of late years sometimes involves the votaries in heavy expenses. A crowd of young men near Newville found this out in 1876 to their complete satisfaction. While engaged in a hunt late in the fall, they cut down a dry oak-tree on the premises of Dr. Emanuel. To this proceeding the Doctor took exception, and entered suit against the parties in the Circuit Court for satisfaction and damages. The defendants, at the ensuing term of court, compromised the case by the payment of \$75 in the way of costs,

lawyers' fees and damages. Had the suit come to trial, it is said, their bill for that 'coon tree would have come to over \$150. As it was, the owner sold it for full value after it was felled; and it would seem that the hunters were not only compelled to pay for the tree, but to cut it down gratis.

## EARLY WEDDINGS.

As a matter of interest, we give here a list of marriage licenses issued during the first four years after the organization of the county.

1837.

Sept. 5, Francis Smith to Maria Gunsenhouser.

Sept. 5, John Platte to Emeline Walden.

1838.

Jan. 18, Dan Coats to Mary Allan.

Feb. 28, Walter Slaughter to Mary Ackley.

March 12, William McClure to Eve Moody.

May 6, Aaron Vealey to Elinor Nelson.

June 9, Hawley Netterfield to Miranda A. Babcock.

June 26, Noah Brooks to Lydia Abbott.

June 26, Lemuel De Pew to Sarah Watson.

Aug. 7, William De Pew to Eunice Bell Moore.

Aug. 8, William Watson to Elizabeth Smith.

Aug. 8, John W. Rose to Elizabeth Coats.

Aug. 11, Adam Hartle to Prudence Boice.

Nov. 10, Roland C. Hollister to Fanny Coleman.

Nov. 16, Elias Smith to Thurseý Watson.

Dec. 25, Peter Simon to Louisa Fair.

1839.

Jan. 19, John Rhodes to Hannah Crouch.

Feb. 6, Michael Robinson to Reason R. Spurrier.

Feb. 11, James Thomas to Eunice Strong.

March 8, James Means, Jr., to Isabel Watson.

April 29, William R. Hesbert to Wealthy Stearns.

May 3, Joseph Johnson to Betsey Nelson.

May 25, John Rotnoor to Abigail L. Robe.

July 1, Peter S. Vester to Annabella Widney.

July 9, Cornelius Widener to Elizabeth Bartlett.

Aug. 18, Ashell Chapell to Elizabeth Campbell.

Aug. 26, Charles Watson to Rachel Wyatt.  
Sept. 25, William Rhodes to Betsey Boyle.  
Nov. 5, Lorenzo D. Alton to Orilla Netterfield.  
Nov. 21, John Houlton to Nancy Lewis.  
Nov. 28, William Tanner to Eliza Dickinson.  
Dec. 9, Isaac Eakright to Emily Handy.  
Dec. 23, Uri Phillips to Phebe Abbott.  
Dec. 24, Striper Hinkle to Olive Barker.

## 1840.

Jan. 7, Jacob Mc Clish to Leonora Chaffee.  
Jan. 15, William S. Goodell to Catherine Herrick.  
Jan. 19, Samuel Wasson to Eliza Means.  
Jan. 30, Elias Gilpin to Susan Fetter.  
March 28, John Moody to Mary Ann Patterson.  
March 30, Isaac Lawhead to Jane M. Widney.  
April 27, Asa Shaw to Elizabeth Allen.  
June 10, Nathaniel Fitch to Sarah DeLong.  
June 23, John Bates to Mary Jane Hanes.  
May 21, Ephraim B. Strong to Mariette Robinson.  
July 17, Edward Deeters to Mary Kinsley.  
Aug. 31, Charles Rohrbough to Rebecca Nelson.  
Sept. 10, Martin A. King to Hannah Houlton.  
Nov. 12, Zachariah Ackley to Catharine Hull.  
Nov. 28, Jacob Sheets to Ellen Burdine.  
Dec. 15, Jeremiah Norris to Anne Casebeer.

## MANUFACTURES.

De Kalb is an agricultural county, generally speaking, and but few manufacturing interests have sought a location within its borders. The mills and more important enterprises are mentioned in connection with the respective villages. The following figures relate principally to interests that are found in every well-ordered community, agricultural or otherwise.

There are in the county sixteen blacksmith shops, with an invested capital of \$6,500. These use raw material in a year to the value of \$5,400, and turn out work to the value of \$7,800; they employ forty hands, at an average daily compensation of \$1.50; while their other expenses, including insurance, repairs and taxes, amount to \$1,085. There are fourteen boot and shoe shops, with an invested capital of \$12,000; these use \$6,000 worth of raw ma-

terial in a year, and turn out goods to the value of \$10,000; they employ twenty-two hands. There is one cigar manufactory with an invested capital of \$1,200, using \$1,500 worth of raw material in a year, turning out \$3,000 worth of products, employing four hands at \$1.50 per day.

The cooper shops number four; they employ \$10,000 of invested capital, use \$15,800 worth of raw material, and turn out product valued at \$26,000; twenty-six hands are employed, at an average daily compensation of \$1.50 each. Two drain-tile manufactories have \$6,400 of invested capital, use \$300 worth of material, turn out \$5,000 worth of products, and employ ten hands, at \$1.00 per day. The items for repairs, taxes and insurance are reported at \$300.

Flour and grist mills number twelve, and use \$38,000 of invested capital; consume \$45,000 worth of raw material, producing \$80,000 of flour and meal; employ thirty-six hands at \$1.50 per day, and pay \$2,000 for taxes, repairs and insurance. The twelve furniture factories and cabinet shops have invested in them \$24,000, use \$6,000 of raw material, and turn out \$12,000 worth of products; employ twenty-four hands at \$1.50 per day, and pay \$500 for insurance, taxes and repairs. Eight harness and saddle establishments use \$65,000 of invested capital, consume \$9,500 worth of raw material, produce \$18,800 in products, employ eighteen hands at \$1.50 per day, and pay for insurance, repairs and taxes the sum of \$1,400. One marble establishment has \$1,000 of invested capital, consumes \$2,000 worth of raw material, turns out \$7,000 worth of work, employs four hands at \$1.75 per day, and pays \$75 for repairs, taxes and insurance. Five photograph galleries have invested \$2,500, use \$300 of raw material, produce \$5,000 worth of work, and employ five hands, at an average compensation of \$1.50 per day.

Eight planing and saw mills combined have \$35,000 of invested capital, use \$18,000 worth of raw material, turn out \$36,000 of products, employ forty hands at \$1.75 each per day, and pay \$1,200 for taxes, repairs and insurance. The saw-mills number thirty-six, employ \$55,000 of capital and give work to 110 hands at \$1.50 per day. The five stave and heading factories have \$16,000 of capital invested, use \$30,000 of raw material, produce \$65,000 in manufactured articles, and employ thirty-eight hands at \$1.50 per day. There are twelve wagon manufactories; and these, with an investment of \$14,500, use \$42,000 of raw material, produce

\$65,000 worth of wagons, and employ fifty hands at \$1.75 each per day.

There are thus in the county altogether 128 manufacturing establishments. These have invested as capital \$258,000, consume raw material to the amount of \$262,000, turn out \$460,000 in value of manufactured products, employ 450 hands, and pay for insurance, taxes and repairs \$4,500.

This is no mean showing, but there will sometime be thrice the number of similar enterprises, and those are now living who will see that accomplished.

#### ECONOMIC STATISTICS.

The county of De Kalb, comprising nine whole congressional townships and three fractional ones, the latter caused by the boundary between the States of Ohio and Indiana, has an area officially reported at 370 square miles, or 236,800 acres. The population of the census of 1880 was 20,225; but the Fifth Annual Report of the Bureau of Statistics for the State of Indiana estimates the population in 1883 to be 19,990, a falling off of 235. The latter population is equal to fifty-four to the square mile, on an average. Taking out the towns, and the agricultural population remaining averages about forty to the square mile.

The expenditures of the county for its county officials was in 1882, \$3,969, and in 1883, \$4,000; for grand and petit jurors and bailiffs they were \$4,650 and \$3,190 in the respective years; for coroners inquests, \$135 and \$54; for enumerating, assessing and appraising, \$1,579 and \$1,315; county superintendent and institutes, \$637 and \$853; for prisoners and criminals, \$1,347 and \$849; for poor, \$6,780 and \$62; for State benevolent and reformatory institutions, \$106 and \$528; for repairs on public buildings, \$704 and \$525; for interest on county bonds, \$918 and \$600; for county orders, \$3,789 and \$4,479; for books, stationery, printing and advertising, \$4,470 and \$1,837; for new bridges and repairs, \$7,541 and \$11,040; for redemption of county bonds, \$6,500 and \$2,000; for all other purposes, \$10,352 and \$2,372. Total, 1882, \$53,477; and 1883, \$33,704.

The following figures relate to court business: There were commenced during the year ending June 30, 1883, 312 civil cases and sixty-four criminal cases; forty-eight indictments were returned, of which fifteen were pending at the end of the year; forty-two convictions were obtained in criminal cases; ten State cases were pending

at the end of the year; 147 administrations were pending at beginning of year; forty-one letters of administration were granted; 182 guardianships were pending at the beginning of the year; thirty-nine guardianships were issued during the year; eighty-five executions were issued; twenty-two decrees of foreclosure were issued.

The following shows the number of owners of real estate for four years, those owning both land and lots being classed as land owners, and those owning city or town lots only being classed as lot owners: 1879, land owners, 2,923; lot owners, 1,432; 1880, land owners 2,960; lot owners, 1,440; 1881, land owners, 3,033; lot owners, 1,555; 1882, land owners, 3,034; lot owners, 1,456.

The following statistics of mortgages are for the year ending May 31, 1883: Twenty-one mortgages were issued to the school fund, for \$6,578; and twelve were satisfied, amounting to \$2,515; 406 other real-estate mortgages were recorded, amounting to \$329,767; and 200 were satisfied, amounting to \$16,600; 103 chattel mortgages were recorded for \$31,470, and fifteen were satisfied for \$4,500.

During the same year there were thirty-eight mechanic's liens for \$3,332; 786 voluntary transfers of land for \$871,165; twenty-seven administrator's, executor's and guardian's transfers, for \$38,840; fifteen sheriff's transfers for \$11,620; thirteen tax-title transfers, for \$756; total transfers, 841 in number, amounting to \$922,241.

For the same year, the taxation for all purposes was: State tax, \$25,566; county tax, \$47,750; township tax, \$1,286; special school tax, \$15,267; road tax, \$17,561; all other taxes, \$19,070; total, \$126,600; delinquent taxes, penalty, interest, etc., from former years, \$14,060.

Following is the abstract of taxable property in 1882: Value of lands, \$3,679,852; value of improvements, \$603,224; value of lots, \$235,544; value of improvements, \$416,601; value of personal property, telegraphs and railroads, \$2,413,232; total taxables, \$7,348,453. The number of polls was 3,528; dogs, male, 1,578, female, eighty-two. The debt of the county, June 30, 1883, was \$47,255. At the same time, the debt of Auburn was \$9,700; Garrett, \$13,000; Butler, \$4,750.

#### CENSUS STATISTICS.

De Kalb County has experienced a moderate, steady, healthful growth in population. In 1840 it had about 3,000 inhabitants.



This number was increased to over 8,000 by 1850, and the census of 1860 gives the total population as 13,880. In 1870 this county had 17,167, while by the last census, 1880, the total is placed at 20,225. Some immigrants are received each year, but many also leave for the promising new counties of the West, so that the increase of population is now very moderate. The number of souls may now be estimated at 22,000. Following is the report for 1880 by townships:

Butler, 833; Concord, 1,630; Fairfield, 1,518; Franklin, 1,311; Jackson, 1,342; Keyser, 2,258; Newville, 744; Richland, 1,350; Smithfield, 1,423; Stafford, 509; Troy, 606; Union, 4,121; Wilmington, 2,580.

In Union Township are included Auburn, with a population of 1,542, and Waterloo, with 1,376. Butler, in Wilmington Township, had by this census 1,056; and Garrett City, 1,268.

Of the total population in 1880, 19,026 were born in the United States, and 1,199 were of foreign birth. Of the former number, 10,940 were born in the State of Indiana, 5,321 in Ohio, 1,271 in Pennsylvania, 588 in New York, fifty-five in Illinois, and sixteen in Kentucky. Of the foreign population, 676 were natives of the German Empire, 142 of England and Wales, eighty-two of British America, seventy-four of France, sixty-four of Ireland, eighteen of Scotland and four of Sweden and Norway.

The total number of males was 10,432; of females, 9,793; of males from five to seventeen years of age (school age), 2,147; of females, same age, 3,039; of males from eighteen to forty-four (military age), 4,265; of males over twenty-one (voting age), 5,357.

#### VITAL STATISTICS.

The following figures are for the year ending Sept. 30, 1883: The births during the year were, by months and sex: October, male, eight; female, four; November, male, nine; female, five; December, male, four; female, six; January, male, ten; female, six; February, male, nine; female, ten; March, male, five; female, ten; April, male, six; female, four; May, male, five; female, two; June, male, six; female, eight; July, male, ten; female, five; August, male, four; female, four; September, male, three; female, one.

The total number of births was 144, of which seventy-nine were male and sixty-five female. Of these, 109 were of both American parents, eleven of both foreign, three father foreign and

mother American, four mother foreign, father American, fourteen father not reported, fifteen mother not reported.

There were 175 marriages, as follows: October, twelve; November, twenty-one; January, fourteen; February, nine; March, nineteen; April, nineteen; May, sixteen; June, three; July, nine; August, nine; September, forty-four. In 144 cases, both parties were American born, eighteen both foreign, and thirteen mixed.

The deaths were, in October, three males and three females; November, five males and two females; December, four males and three females; January, two males and two females; February, three males and two females; March, five males and three females; April, one female; May, four males and six females; June, three males and five females; July, one male and eight females; August, two males and six females; September, six males and seven females; total males, thirty-eight; females, forty-eight.

#### RELIGIOUS.

There are in the county forty-six religious organizations, having forty-four church buildings. The forty-six include five United Brethren, five Campbellite, four Evangelical Association, eight Evangelical Lutheran, two Presbyterian, one German Lutheran, four Catholic, one Baptist, four Reformed churches, eleven Methodist Episcopal and one Dunkard.

The five United Brethren churches have a membership of 500—245 male and 255 female. During the year forty-seven persons were admitted to full membership. The church property is valued at \$12,000; \$1,100 are paid ministers for salaries, and \$500 for other expenses; \$75 are given for missionary and charitable purposes. There are thirty-eight Sunday-school teachers with 320 pupils. The regular church attendance is 650.

The five Campbellite churches have 200 male and 250 female members, or 450 in all. They have church property to the value of \$12,000, pay their ministers \$2,500 in salaries, for other purposes \$450, and for missionary and charitable contributions, \$75. They have thirty Sunday-school teachers, with 250 pupils. The usual attendance on church services is 550.

The four Evangelical Associations have three church buildings, and a membership of 235, including ninety-five males and 140 females. During the year, fifteen persons were admitted into full membership. The church property is valued at \$6,000; they pay \$475 to their ministers, \$125 for missionary and charitable pur-

poses, and \$150 for miscellaneous items. There are sixteen Sunday-school teachers, with 140 pupils, and the attendance at church each Sunday averages 200.

The eight Evangelical Lutheran churches have 198 male and 279 female members, 477 in all. During the year twenty-four persons were admitted into full membership. The church property is valued at \$19,500; \$1,684 pay the ministers; \$214 are given for charitable and missionary purposes, and \$275 for other items. At Sunday-school, sixty-two teachers have charge of 702 pupils. The church attendance is about 1,200.

The two Presbyterian churches have fifty-seven male and 113 female members, or 170 in all. Ten persons were admitted to full membership within a year. The church property is valued at \$9,500; the ministers are paid \$900; charitable and missionary objects receive \$25; and \$200 go for other purposes. Sunday-school teachers number seventeen, and pupils 195. The church attendance averages 200.

The German Lutheran church has ten male and twelve female members, twenty-two in all. The church property is valued at \$500. The minister is paid \$100, and \$10 cover sundry expenses.

The four Catholic churches have 187 male and 263 female members, or 450 in all. Five persons were received into the church during the year. The property is valued at \$13,800; the priests receive \$1,025; \$1,001 are used for charitable and missionary purposes; and \$350 are used for sundry expenses. There are six Sunday-school teachers, with 160 pupils, and the attendance at church is 587.

The Baptist church reports forty male and fifty female members, or ninety in all, and thirteen were admitted to membership within one year. The church property is valued at \$3,000; the minister is paid \$600; \$139 are devoted to missionary and charitable purposes, and \$75 for other items. The ten Sunday-school teachers have charge of ninety pupils, and eighty is the average attendance at church.

The Reformed churches, four in number, have a male membership of 121, a female membership of 168, a total of 289. Within a year twelve were admitted to membership. The church property is valued at \$11,500; the amount paid ministers is \$1,000; amount given for charitable and missionary purposes, \$75; paid for other expenses, \$150. At Sunday-school, twenty-eight teachers attend to 225 pupils. The church attendance is about 325.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination has eleven organizations and ten churches, and a total membership of 738, of whom 301 are males and 437 females. There were admitted to full membership within a year 121 persons. The church property is estimated to be worth \$26,000. The ministers are paid \$4,350; charitable and missionary objects receive \$472; and other expenses amount to \$1,030. There are 100 Sunday-school teachers, with 976 pupils. The church attendance is 1,425.

The Dunkard church reports a membership of eighty-nine, of whom forty-two are males and forty-seven females. Three were admitted to membership within a year. The church property is valued at \$2,500. The amount given for missionary and charitable purposes is \$25, and other expenses amount to \$40. There are eight Sunday-school teachers, with seventy pupils, and the attendance is 100.

Summing up, we find the total church membership to be 3,510, of whom 1,496 are males and 2,014 are females, a little over one-sixth of the population. The number admitted to membership in one year is 250. The church property is valued at \$116,300. The ministers are paid \$13,734. Charitable and missionary aims receive \$2,226, and other purposes \$3,230. There are 315 Sunday-school teachers, and 3,131 pupils. The church attendance is 5,317.

#### SOCIAL STATISTICS.

There are held in private libraries in this county 7,611 volumes, and in public libraries 999 volumes. There are fifty-five pianos, 541 organs, and 1,943 sewing machines.

Divorces were granted to the number of twenty-nine during the year ending June 30, 1883. Of these, twenty-five were granted to the wife and four to the husband. There were naturalized during the year two persons from the British Empire, twenty-four from the German Empire, three from Russia and three from Switzerland; total, thirty-two.

The number of inmates of the county asylum was twenty-six; of these, thirteen males and eleven females were over sixteen years of age, and two females were under that age. There are 242 acres in the poor farm. The poor-house was erected in 1865. The sanitary condition of the poor-house is good.

The quota of the county in the State Hospital for the Insane is thirteen. There are at present in that institution, charged to this county, fifteen males and two females, seventeen in all. At

the State Deaf and Dumb Asylum are four from De Kalb County.

EDUCATIONAL STATISTICS.

There are in De Kalb County, seventy brick and fifty-one frame school-houses, or 121 in all. The estimated value of the school-houses and grounds is \$137,140; estimated value of apparatus, maps, globes, etc., \$3,260; total, \$14,400. Three school-houses were built during 1883, at a cost of \$11,600. Township institutes were held to the number of thirty-two. Of the 251 teachers employed, ninety are male and 161 female. The average daily compensation of male teachers in the townships is \$1.45; of female teachers, \$1.14; of male teachers in the towns, \$2.64; of female teachers, \$1.56.

The enumeration of children of school age gave 3,680 white males, 3,310 white females, one colored male and one colored female; total, 6,992, against 7,118 for 1882, a decrease of 126. The children who cannot read or write are reported as four males and five females, or nine in all.

There are 1,793 volumes in the township libraries, of which fifteen were added in 1883. The number drawn by readers was 199. There are five private schools held in public school-houses, employing five female teachers. To these, ninety-three pupils were admitted, and the average daily attendance was forty-four. Average tuition, \$1.12. The amount of common-school and congressional township funds held by De Kalb County is \$45,351.60.

The amount derived from State school tax was \$7,328.10; amount collected as interest on school fund, \$1,125.25; total collected, \$8,453.35; amount apportioned to this county, \$9,998.56.

The enumeration of children of school age in May, 1884, is as follows, for the various townships and towns: Butler, 220, a loss of ten in one year; Jackson, 505, a loss of two; Concord, 559, a gain of sixty-four; Newville, 246, a gain of eight; Stafford, 175, a loss of twenty-four; Wilmington, 522, a loss of three; Union, 386, a gain of one; Richland, 612, a gain of seven; Fairfield, 462, a loss of thirty-two; Smithfield, 431, a loss of seventeen; Franklin, 415, a loss of nine; Troy, 214, a gain of twenty-four; Keyser, 319, a loss of one; Auburn, 626, a gain of thirty-two; Waterloo, 522, a gain of twenty; Butler, 469, a gain of twenty-two; Garrett, 321, a loss of sixty-eight; total for the county, 7,004, a gain of twelve.

## CHAPTER XII.

### BUTLER TOWNSHIP.

SITUATION.—GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—ORGANIZATION.  
—FIRST SETTLERS.—FIRST CHURCHES.—EARLY JUSTICES,  
CONSTABLES AND TRUSTEES.—SOMETHING OF ABRAHAM  
FAIR, A PIONEER.—POPULATION.—PROPERTY AND TAXA-  
TION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Lying in the extreme southwestern corner of De Kalb County is Butler Township. It is bounded on the north by Keyser Township, on the east by Jackson, on the south by Perry Township, Allen County, and on the west by Swan Township, Noble County. It is well watered by Cedar Creek in the eastern part and the Little Cedar and the Black in the western part. Two railroads traverse it,—the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific, and the Michigan Southern,—both running southwest and northeast. Thus the farmers have three shipping points—Cedar Creek on the Wabash, and New Era and St. John on the Michigan Southern. Garrett, the nearest trading town, is only two miles from its north line. The soil is generally rich, and the township is advancing to the front as an agricultural and stock raising section.

The first regular meeting of the County Board of Commissioners was held Sept. 4, 5 and 6, 1837, attended by the full board. On the second day's session they "ordered that the congressional township 33 north, range 12 east, be and it is hereby organized as a civil township, to be known by the name of Butler Township." It was also resolved "that Andrew Surface be appointed Supervisor for the road district No. 1, comprising the whole of Butler Township, and all the hands in said township shall be assigned to the same district." The first election was afterward appointed for the first Monday in April, 1838, at the house of Robert Work. As thus organized, Butler was six miles square; and it remained that large until 1876, when twelve sections were taken from its northern side, toward the new

township of Keyser—thus reducing Butler to its present dimensions, four miles by six, or twenty-four sections.

The pioneers of Butler Township were Peter Fair and his sons Charles and Abraham (Peter Fair was Chairman of the first Board of Commissioners of De Kalb County, and held the position for several years), Charles Crouse, George De Long, and the Surface family, Andrew, and his sons Jacob and John. The year 1835 witnessed their permanent settlement, although they came in the fall previous with a wagon and two spans of horses, and built their cabins. They had to cut their own road from 'Squire Caswell's, in Allen County, beyond Hunteertown, five miles, to the place where they settled; and also a considerable part of the way from Fort Wayne, as the track was too narrow and crooked for a four-horse team. Later in the same year Lewis Holbrook, Lyman Holbrook, Joseph Stroup, Henry Miller and Michael Miller moved into the township. In the spring of 1836 the population was increased by the arrival of William Surface, John Gregg and James Bell. Sanford Bassett, now of Waterloo, came to the township in 1838, and John Noel, John C. Clark, John Embry and Henry Fair came in 1839. George Ensley, of Auburn, came to make his home in Butler in 1841. Among other families who are identified with the progress of the township are the Moodys, Works, Ensleys and Hoffmans.

The first Justice of the Peace, elected in April, 1838, was William Day, and George Ensley was the next. In 1841 the first church built in this county was erected on the farm of Robert Work, and that relic of a former generation yet stands on the hill. It was built by the Methodist Episcopal denomination,—which is the pioneer religious organization in almost every locality. A log church building was erected near the same site at an early day by the Lutherans. The first Sabbath-school was organized by O. C. Clark, then a young man.

The Justices of the Peace of Butler Township prior to 1860 were William Day, Silas Hand, George Monroe, George Ensley, Wm. McAnnally, Job C. Smith, G. R. Hoffman, O. C. Clark, E. S. Hanson.

Early Constables were Stephen Clark, Abram Brown, William Young, Peter Simons, Uriah Wigent, David Trussell, James Forbes, Jehu Bricker, James McAnnally, R. B. Showers, John Noel, Martin Bilger.

The Trustees for the first few years were Jacob Shull, C. Probst, Henry Clark, I. N. Young, P. Simons, John Grube, J. V. Keran, George Monroe, George Ensley, Uriah Wigent, S. Hutchins, J. Clark, G. R. Hoffman, Daniel Hoffman, George Gordon, James Goetschius.

"Pioneer Sketches" contains some reminiscences in regard to Butler Township, from which we extract:

"Abraham Fair (one of the eight first settlers who came in October, 1834) is our informant. 'Our plan,' says he, 'was to come out, build cabins, make a little beginning, and then return to our old homes in Montgomery County, Ohio, to winter, and bring on the family in the spring. We brought provisions enough with us to last until our return, excepting meat—calculating to kill deer enough to supply that. In this, however, we were mistaken. We found deer quite scarce in those woods that fall. One day, Andrew Surface found a hollow tree (on Black Creek, where Peter Simons' ashery now stands) filled with honey, into which a bear had gnawed a hole and helped himself to as much as he wanted. On cutting the tree we found what was left of Bruin's dinner, six gallons of honey. The first fair day after this, we found two bee trees, cut them, and took the honey. We eight had all the honey we wanted for twenty days (and had little to eat except bread and honey), and on returning to Montgomery County we had twenty-one gallons of strained honey left.'

"We will interrupt 'Uncle Abraham' in his narrative to remark that when it is remembered that it was in Butler Township that Wesley Park and Joseph Miller lay out in the woods on a rainy night with 'new milk fresh from the cow' for their entire bill of fare, surely it might be said that Butler was 'a land flowing with milk and honey.'

"But let us hear Uncle Abraham's 'coon story'—wish I could tell it on paper as he did orally—with his expressive jovial countenance and an occasional interlude in the form of a hearty laugh—wish I could, but I can't. 'After finding the bee trees,' says he, 'Andrew Surface found a hollow tree with two "coons" in, and cutting them out, he brought them to our shanty. We took the hides off and hung the meat out in the frost over night, and in the morning, Charley Crouse, who was our cook, prepared them for our breakfast. Being rather meat hungry, we all ate heartily of them, except John Surface, who



declared he would starve first—though he ate some of the gravy. After breakfast we all went at cutting and hewing logs and making clapboards for William Surface's cabin. John and I went to sawing a large oak for clapboards. John didn't pull the saw very strongly. "Ah," said I to him, "you didn't eat coon, or you could have sawed better."

"Presently he thought the saw went too hard and that he must have the iron wedge from the shanty to drive in the kerf. My father, Peter Fair, was lying in the shanty, and John supposed he was asleep. So he went to the skillet where there was a quarter of a coon left from breakfast, and taking off the lid, he took up the meat; and after smelling it awhile, applied his teeth and stripped the bone in short meter. All this time my father lay pretending to be asleep, but struggling to keep from laughing. When John returned and took hold of the saw again, I remarked to him that he must have either been eating coon or smelling of it, he pulled so much stronger. When Crouse went in to cook dinner my father told the joke; and it was some time before John heard the last of the coon story.'

"'I was twenty-two years of age,' continued Uncle Abraham, 'when I moved into the township, twenty-four years ago. I then weighed 160 pounds, and my wife 140. Now (1859) I weigh 210, and my wife 200. We have had eleven children born in the township, and nine are still living. In the twenty-four years I have not lost as many hours by sickness. I am now six feet four and a half inches high, and there never has been cleared land enough in De Kalb County to throw me down on. I still live on the farm where I first settled, and have never moved but once—from one part of my farm to another.'

Butler has a population by the last census (1880) of 778, or 32.4 to the square mile. In 1870 it had 1,209, but it was then fifty per cent. larger territorially. The rate of taxation for 1884 is \$1.51; the poll tax, \$1.25; number of acres of land assessed, 15,279.18; value of lands, \$306,670; value of improvements, \$50,395; value of lands and improvements, \$357,065; value of lots, \$482; value of improvements, \$2,260; value of lots and improvements, \$2,742; value of personal property, \$70,840; total value of taxables, \$430,647; number of polls, 143; total amount of taxes levied, \$6,753.29. The valuation per capita is \$521.79. The number of children of school age is 234.

In 1881 it had 2,711 acres in wheat, producing 27,110 bushels, or 10 bushels to the acre; 1,438 acres in corn, producing 57,360 bushels, an average of 40 bushels to the acre on upland, and 50 bushels on bottom land; 430 acres in oats, producing 10,750 bushels, or 25 bushels to the acre; 417 acres of meadow, producing, at the rate of a ton an acre, approximately, 417 tons; 92 acres of potatoes, producing 2,576 bushels, or 28 bushels to the acre.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*William Cornell*, deceased, was born in Carroll County, 'Md., Jan. 14, 1813, a son of Smith and Mary Cornell. The former died in Maryland, and the latter in Nebraska. He was reared in his native State and there married. In 1850 he came with his wife and five children to Indiana, making the trip with wagons. He bought eighty acres of land in Butler Township, DeKalb County, a part of which was cleared, and four years later bought eighty acres more. Of this land he made a good farm, residing on it till his death. When he came to Indiana he had \$300 in money, and his team, wagon and household goods. He and his wife went bravely to work, and the farm is now one of the best in the county. He was a man of firm, upright principles, and won the confidence and respect of all who knew him. He was an exemplary member of the Lutheran church. Mr. Cornell died Feb. 16, 1882. Mrs. Cornell resides on the old homestead. Of the seven children born to them, five are living—W. H. H., Benjamin F., Sebastian H., Winfield S. and Ellen V., wife of Stephen Surfis. Two sons were soldiers in the war of the Rebellion—W. H. H. and Benjamin F. Both enlisted in Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. At Shiloh Benjamin received a slight wound, and at Mission Ridge a severe one. He veteranized and served till the close of the war.

*W. H. H. Cornell*, son of William and Mary M. Cornell, was born in Maryland in 1840, and was ten years of age when his parents moved to Indiana, and has helped to bring Butler Township to its present state of cultivated farms from a state of timber and wild land. He now owns a good farm of forty acres, all well improved. In 1861 he enlisted in Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and was soon sent to the front. He participated in the battles of Shiloh and siege of Corinth, Perryville, Stone River, and others of less note. He served three years, receiving an honorable discharge. Mr. Cornell

was married in 1870 to Eliza Timberlain, daughter of Isaac Timberlain, an old settler of Butler Township. They have two children—Perry B. and Jesse O. In his political views Mr. Cornell adheres to the faith of his father, and is a staunch Republican. He has served as Constable of his township a year and a half. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*D. W. Fair*, the eldest son and second child of Abraham and Christena (DeLong) Fair, was born in Butler Township, De Kalb County, Ind., Aug. 9, 1838. His boyhood was passed on the farm, where he early learned the practical part of agriculture. He obtained a good education in the district school, and after leaving school assisted his father till twenty-three years of age, when Nov. 20, 1861, he was married to Irene Perry, who was born in Noble County, Ind., Oct. 6, 1841, a daughter of Oliver and Mary (Francis) Perry. After his marriage he settled on the farm where he has since resided, which contains ninety-two acres of choice land, the greater part of which he has cleared and improved. He has been successful, and has won the confidence of his fellow-townsmen, and by them has been elected to several offices of trust. Mr. and Mrs. Fair have eight children—Perry W., Carlton G., Aldrainie, Caroline, Vinnie M., Wells, Mary and Fay. Politically Mr. Fair is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church, and are earnest workers in all departments of their church.

*Abraham Fair*, second son of Peter Fair, was born in Frederick County, Md., in 1815. In 1827 his parents moved to Montgomery County, Ohio, and there he grew to manhood and was married in the winter of 1835 to Christena De Long. Immediately after his marriage he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on Section 33, Butler Township, where he had previously entered 160 acres of land. He built a small cabin, and cleared and improved his land, adding to his first entry till he owned 313 acres. He was an energetic and successful business man. When he first came to the county his nearest neighbor was three miles distant. He helped to build the first house in Auburn, a dwelling for Wesley Park, in which the first court was afterward held. Politically he was a Whig till the organization of the Republican party, with which he afterward affiliated. He and his wife joined the Methodist church in their young days, and have been among the most earnest workers in its

ranks. Mr. Fair died in February, 1867. Mrs. Fair is living at Auburn, aged sixty-eight years. To them were born twelve children, nine of whom are living—Barbara, E. W., Matilda, William, James, Calvin, Mary, Alice and Laura. The deceased are—Charles Irwin, (twin brother of D.W.), Henrietta and Jane. Mr. Fair's father came with his family to De Kalb County in 1835, and met with the first Board of County Commissioners July 28, 1837. He was widely known and was recognized as a man of good judgment and executive ability. He was a successful farmer and accumulated a large property. He and his wife were members of the German Reformed church.

*William A. Feagler* was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, Feb. 13, 1840, a son of Henry and Rebecca (Wyrick) Feagler, natives of Ohio, his father of Warren County and his mother of Montgomery County. In the spring of 1837, Henry Feagler, then a single man, came with his brother Joshua and his brother-in-law, Jacob Wyrick, to De Kalb County, Ind., and entered land in Richland Township. Soon after entering his land he returned to Ohio, where he was married and remained till the fall of 1847, when he returned to Indiana and settled in Jackson Township. He was a man of fair education and possessed those strong forces of mind and character that made him prominent among his fellow citizens. In 1860 he was elected to the Legislature on the Republican ticket, serving one term, and also an extra session during the war. He took considerable interest in local affairs, and wrote an account of his recollections of the early settlement of De Kalb County. To him and his wife were born eight children—William A., Susanna, John, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Lorena, Henry and Joshua. Mr. Feagler died June 14, 1881, aged about sixty-five years. His wife died April 13, 1882, aged sixty-seven years. William A. Feagler remained on the farm with his parents till manhood, receiving his education in the district schools. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Thirteenth Indiana Infantry, and was appointed leader of the Regimental Band. They were soon sent to the front, and assigned to the Army of the Cumberland. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River and Chickamauga. At the latter place, Sept. 21, 1863, he was captured, and was confined in Libby Prison, Danville, Va., Andersonville, and Florence, S. C., till Dec. 8, 1864. Before his capture he weighed 180 pounds, and when released, 100 pounds.

He was discharged at Indianapolis, Jan. 26, 1865, and returned to Indiana, and located on the home farm, remaining there till 1871, when he moved to his present farm in Butler Township, which contains sixty-three acres of good land, well cultivated, and with good improvements. Mr. Feagler was married June 27, 1867, to Eliza Whetsel. They have five children—Ella, James C., Le Roy, Orvie, and Ted. Politically, Mr. Feagler is a Republican.

*Rev. William Finney*, pastor of the German Baptist church, Butler Township, was born in Fort Wayne, Ind., in 1847. His parents died when he was a child, and he has no knowledge or remembrance of them. His early life till fifteen years of age was spent with kind friends in Fort Wayne, and he obtained a good education in the public schools. In 1863 he enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and was actively engaged till the close of the war. He participated in the engagements at Kenesaw Mountain, Resaca, Buzard's Roost, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Pulaski, Columbia, Franklin, Nashville, Kingston, and others less noted. He was discharged at Charlotte, N. C., in 1865. Returning to Fort Wayne, he attended school part of the next winter, and then went West, visiting Kansas, Colorado, Dakota, Wyoming and Utah; was engaged in the survey of the Union Pacific Railroad a portion of the time. In 1869 he returned to Indiana and followed agricultural pursuits near Hunterstown till 1875, when he was ordained a minister in the German Baptist church, and has since devoted his time to the churches of Allen and De Kalb counties. Mr. Finney was married July 4, 1869, to Almira E., daughter of Jeremiah and Sarah Gump. They have seven children—Lawrence, Delbert, Francis M., Jeremiah C., Henry, Sarah and Mary (twins).

*Jared F. Housel* was born in Farmington, Trumbull Co., Ohio, Sept. 6, 1836, a son of Absalom and Rhoda (Allen) Housel. When he was eleven years of age his parents moved to Wells County, Ind., where he grew to manhood. In 1857 he removed to De Kalb County, where he followed farming till after the breaking out of the Rebellion. Sept. 25, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and the following December was sent to the front and assigned to the Army of the Tennessee. At the battle of Shiloh he was wounded in the right thigh, and lay in the hospital at Evansville, Ind., till Nov.

29, 1862, when he was discharged and returned home. After his recovery he resumed agricultural pursuits, and has since lived in Butler Township. He has been Postmaster of De Kalb since 1882, and has held several minor offices of trust in the township. In 1864 he was married to Drucilla C., daughter of Michael and Rebecca (Ott) Reeve. They have one son, Elzie E. Mr. and Mrs. Housel are members of the United Brethren church. Politically, he is a Republican.

*Jesse Jackson*, deceased, was among the first settlers of Butler Township. He was born in Monmouth, N. J., in 1795, a son of Benjamin Jackson, of English descent. He was reared on a farm, receiving a limited education in the common schools. When a young man he went to New York, and was there married about 1815 to Edith Smith. In 1833 he moved to Hillsdale County, Mich., and in 1837 to DeKalb County, Ind., and settled in the southwest corner of Butler Township, entering 120 acres of land from the Government. He built a small cabin, and began clearing his farm, which he made his home the rest of his life. He and his wife were members of the Society of Hicksite Friends, and devout adherents to the faith. He was successful in his business enterprises, and was widely known, and had many friends who appreciated his manly character and sterling integrity. To him and his wife were born eleven children—Hiram S., Sallie G., Mercy, Mary, Harriet, Amos, Levi, Drusilla, Hannah, Walter and Myron W., the latter two born in DeKalb County. Mrs. Jackson died in 1857, aged fifty-eight years. Mr. Jackson died Aug. 25, 1868.

*Levi Jackson*, third son and seventh child of Jesse and Edith (Smith) Jackson, was born in New York, Sept. 13, 1829. Before he was eight years old his parents moved to the wilds of Indiana, and his education was limited to the primitive schools of the early pioneer times, and he did not have free access to even these, as his services were required on the farm. He remained with his parents till his majority, and then began to work for himself, and for eleven years ran a threshing machine in connection with farming. He now has a fine farm of 144 acres, which is well improved, and has a good residence and farm buildings. He was married July 3, 1851, to Johanna M., daughter of Robert Knott, who was born March 16, 1828. She died Nov. 13, 1872, leaving three children—Juliette, Gill, and Levi M. Dec. 14, 1873, Mr. Jackson married Martha L.,

daughter of Jacob S. and Hannah S. (Weldon) Thomas. They have one son, Delbert D. A twin brother of Delbert died in infancy. In religious belief Mr. Jackson is a Universalist. Politically he is a Democrat. He has served two years as Assessor of Butler Township.

*Robert Knott*, deceased, one of the old and well-known citizens of DeKalb County, was born in Pennsylvania June 22, 1801. He was married in Crawford County, Ohio, to Elizabeth Gill. In the spring of 1845 he came to Indiana and bought 348 acres of land on section 23, Butler Township, DeKalb County; built a cabin, and the following fall moved his family, at that time consisting of his wife and six children, to his frontier home. He was an energetic, enterprising man, and accumulated considerable property. Public-spirited and liberal, he was often called on to contribute to objects of public interest and charity, and every worthy enterprise received his patronage. He and his wife were exemplary members of the Protestant Methodist church, and liberal supporters of all its interests. Mrs. Knott died May 26, 1877, aged seventy years, and Mr. Knott Dec. 8, 1879. They had a family of eleven children—Joannah, Mary, Henry H., Adams, Martha, Catherine, S. M., Joseph, Sarah E., Cordelia W., and Francelia. Catherine and Joseph died in Ohio. Politically Mr. Knott was a Republican.

*S. M. Knott*, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Gill) Knott, was born in Crawford County, Ohio, in 1841. He received his elementary education in the district schools and later attended the higher institutions of learning. He was reared on a farm in DeKalb County, and since arriving at man's estate has given his attention to agricultural pursuits. He owns a good farm of 157½ acres in Butler Township, which is under a good state of cultivation, and his buildings are commodious and in good repair. Mr. Knott was married in 1872 to Miss Roxanna Parker. They have five children—Robert D., Fred. W., Flint D., Lena M. and an infant. Mr. Knott is a member of DeKalb Lodge No. 214, F. and A. M. Politically, he is a Democrat. He is an influential man in his township, and is serving his second year as Trustee.

*Paul Lung*, retired farmer, is the oldest living resident of Butler Township. He was born in Champaign County, Ohio, in December, 1810, a son of John and Susanna (Pence) Lung, natives of Shenandoah County, Va. When he was about ten

years of age his father died, and he was bound out to serve till he was twenty-one. Having to toil early and late for a hard taskmaster, he had no educational advantages. He was married Jan. 12, 1832. In 1841 he came with his wife and four children to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled where he now lives in Butler Township. He bought 160 acres of wild land, paying \$4.33 an acre, on which he built a small cabin, and after getting his family settled, went to work to improve his land, which took years of patient toil. He now has a pleasant home where he has lived forty-four years, and from a wilderness has seen the country develop into farms and villages. He added to his first purchase till he owned 230 acres, but has reduced his farm to 150 acres. He is purely a self-made man, and has made the greater part of his money in De Kalb County, having but about \$200 when he first came to Indiana. He was a natural mechanic, and worked at the carpenter's trade a portion of the time after coming to the county. Deer and other wild animals were plenty, and he was one of the best marksmen in the county. He has always been a Democrat, casting his first vote for Andrew Jackson. He has held the office of Supervisor several years, always discharging his duties in a conscientious and impartial manner. His wife died June 20, 1884, aged seventy-three years, three months and thirteen days. They had a family of seven children; but four are living—Serena, wife of O. C. Clark; Elizabeth, Henry A., and George W. Barbara, wife of George Ott, Anna, wife of Peter Fair, and John, are deceased. Mr. Lung has been a member of the Lutheran church forty years. His wife was a member from her girlhood.

*Philip Lung*, farmer, was born in Champaign County, Ohio, Aug. 15, 1819, a son of John and Susanna Lung, of Shenandoah County, Va., who settled in Ohio in an early day. He was the youngest of six children, four of whom are living—Paul, Noah, David and Philip. The boyhood of our subject was spent in his native county, where he attended school eighteen months, which was the extent of his educational advantages. Before he was eight years of age he was bound out to serve till of age. He came to De Kalb County in 1840, and entered 160 acres of wild land in Butler Township; returning to Ohio he remained there ten years, and then came again to De Kalb County, sold his land and entered the farm where he now lives, which he has



cleared and improved. He has disposed of a part of his land, but still owns eighty acres. Mr. Lung was married in Pennsylvania, Nov. 3, 1859, to Margaret S. Ott, who died March 1, 1872, aged thirty-four years. To them were born four children; two are living—Nicholas and Daniel. Mr. Lung, as was his wife, is a member of the Lutheran church. He has always affiliated with the Democratic party, casting his first vote for Van Buren in 1840. He is one of the representative citizens of De Kalb County, having by his integrity and honorable dealing won the esteem of his fellow citizens.

*John Noel*, deceased, was one of the pioneers of DeKalb County. He was born in Adams County, Pa., April 6, 1813, a son of John Noel, who settled in Seneca County, Ohio, in an early day, and there died in 1863. He was reared on a farm, receiving a limited education, and after reaching manhood devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits. He was married Nov. 3, 1836, to Elizabeth Endsley, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born Nov. 20, 1816, a daughter of Michael Endsley, a pioneer of DeKalb County. In 1839 they left their Ohio home and emigrated to Indiana, locating on a farm on section 33, Butler Township, DeKalb County, Oct. 27, which had been bought by Mr. Noel in 1837, and on which was built a small log cabin. He lived there till 1850, when he sold the farm and bought 160 acres on section 15, seventeen acres of which had been chopped, part of the brush burned, and a few rails made. Here he lived the rest of his life, and by industry and judicious management, assisted by his wife and children, was successful, and at the time of his death had one of the best farms in the township. In his political views he was first a Whig and then a Republican. Although a strong supporter of his party he had no aspirations for official honors. He was a member of no church, but in faith was a Universalist. To Mr. and Mrs. Noel were born eleven children, all but the eldest in DeKalb County—Philip, born Feb. 25, 1838; Sarah E., April 27, 1840; George, deceased, June 30, 1842; Mary S., deceased, Feb. 18, 1844; Eliza L., April 2, 1846; Lucy J., April 2, 1846; William, deceased, Nov. 18, 1848; Solomon, Nov. 8, 1850; Silas, Jan. 14, 1853; Perry, May 21, 1855; Samuel, June 5, 1858. Mr. Noel died Oct. 27, 1858. Mrs. Noel subsequently married Henry Bricker, and now resides in Auburn, DeKalb County, Ind.

*Philip Noel*, the eldest son of John and Elizabeth (Endsley)

Noel, was born in Seneca County, Ohio, Feb. 25, 1838. He was reared and educated in DeKalb County, coming here when an infant, with his parents. He received his rudimentary education in the district schools, and subsequently attended the Auburn Academy two terms. Aug. 28, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Thirtieth Indiana Infantry, and Sept. 24 was mustered into the service of the United States. Oct. 9 he left Indiana for Camp Nevin, in Hardin County, Ky., and the next month went to Murfreesville, Ky. From there went to Tennessee and joined Buell's army, and participated in the battles of Shiloh, LaVergne, Stone River, Liberty Gap and Chickamauga, where, after fighting two days, he was taken prisoner Sept. 20, 1863, and for two months was confined in Richmond, Va., and five months in Danville, Va. He was paroled and sent to the Federal lines May 2, 1864, and May 7 was exchanged. June 8 all Indiana soldiers were examined and those found unfit for duty were ordered to Indianapolis for discharge. Among this number was our subject. He arrived at Indianapolis June 16, and remained there till Sept. 29, 1864. His brutal treatment in Southern prisons so undermined his health that he has never recovered from its effects. When he enlisted he was appointed Fourth Corporal, and when discharged he ranked Duty Sergeant. Returning to civil life he resumed agricultural pursuits, and now owns a good farm of 120 acres, eighty acres in Butler and forty in Keyser Township, DeKalb County. He is a wide-awake, progressive farmer, and his land shows the effect of having a thrifty owner. He has nearly two miles of underground tiling. In 1874 he was Assessor of Butler Township. He is a public-spirited, enterprising citizen, and has hosts of friends and acquaintances. He was married June 29, 1865, to Mary C. Stoner, a native of Cuyahoga County, Ohio, born Jan. 18, 1835, a daughter of John and Agnes Stoner, of Butler Township. Mr. and Mrs. Noel have had three children—an infant, deceased, born June 18, 1866; John C., born Jan. 1, 1869; and Isaac, born Jan. 31, 1872, died Sept. 15, 1872. M. and Mrs. Noel are members of the Methodist Protestant church, and he has been Superintendent of the Sunday-school for several years. He is a member of Mentor Lodge, No. 591, I. O. O. F., Auburn and DeLong Post, No. 67, G. A. R. In politics he is a Republican.

*Michael Reece*, deceased, was born in Maryland Jan. 20, 1806.



Yours Truly  
A. Byron Darby M.D.



In his youth he learned the miller's trade, at which he worked while in his native State. He was married in Maryland to Rebecca Ott, and about 1844, with his wife and two children, Thomas F. and Drucilla C., removed to Indiana and located in Butler Township, DeKalb County. He purchased 160 acres of wild land, built a small cabin and went to work to make a home. His means were limited, and he was obliged to rely on his own labor for the maintenance of his family. He was successful in his pursuits, and accumulated a good property. His farm is now owned by his daughter, Mrs. Housel. He and his wife were members of the Lutheran church. In politics he was a strict adherent to the principles of the Republican party. He was a genial, social man, and had hosts of friends, and his sterling integrity won him the confidence of the entire community. He died June 8, 1878. His wife died July 26, 1868, aged sixty-five years and seven months.

*Jonathan Simon*, farmer, Butler Township, was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, Aug. 6, 1811; a son of George and Elizabeth (Hewitt) Simon. He was reared and educated in his native county, and in 1836 married Rachel Yarian. The same year he came with his father's family to Indiana and entered land, but returned to Ohio and remained a year and a half. In 1838, with his wife and one child, Polly, he came to DeKalb County and settled on the place where he now lives. He built a small log-cabin in which he lived three years. He has cleared and improved his farm, and now has one of the best farms in the township. He is a prominent man, and has held several of the minor offices of trust, and has been appointed and acted as guardian for several orphan children. He is a self-made man, and now owns 240 acres of good land, besides settling homes on several of his children. To Mr. and Mrs. Simon have been born ten children, seven of whom are living—Polly, wife of John Miller; Mary Ann, wife of Lycurgus Bowman; David, Benjamin F., Jacob G., Jonas and Sarah O., wife of Charles Ogden. The deceased are Alice M., wife of Samuel Dudley, Sarah C., and Benjamin. Politically, Mr. Simon is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church.

*George Simon*, deceased, was one of the first settlers of Perry Township, Allen County, coming here in 1836. He was a native of Pennsylvania, born about 1779, a son of Andrew Simon. His father was captured by the Indians when a boy,

and was kept by them nine months. George Simon was married in Pennsylvania to Elizabeth Hewitt, and moved to Columbiana County, Ohio, where he lived till his removal to Allen County, Ind., where he entered land from the Government which he improved and made his home. He and his wife were exemplary members of the Lutheran church. He died in 1872. His wife died in 1878, aged ninety-two years. They had a family of twelve children, five of whom are living—Jonathan, Solomon, Sarah, Catherine, wife of Amos Jackson, and Rachel, wife of Jacob Myers. The deceased are David, Peter, Samuel, Elizabeth (wife of Frame Freeman), Lydia (wife of Henry Bricker), Anna (wife of Levi Zinn), and Mary Ann. Mr. Simon served six months in the War of 1812. In politics, he was a Whig, and subsequently a staunch supporter of Republican principles.

*Henry Smith*, farmer, Butler Township, was born in Bedford County, Pa., Nov. 14, 1829, a son of Jacob and Margaret (Burkheimer) Smith, natives of Pennsylvania. His father was born March 2, 1803, and his mother Dec. 24, 1805. In 1831 his parents moved to Richland County, Ohio, where the father died July 16, 1863, and the mother in 1876. They had a family of nine children—Fanny, Henry, Polly, Levi, Aaron, John, Frederick, Susanna and Maria. They were prominent and consistent members of the German Baptist church. Henry Smith was reared on a farm and received such education as the district school of his day afforded. In 1860 he moved to DeKalb County, Ind., and bought 120 acres of land, on which he has since resided. He has since bought another tract of 120 acres, and now has one of the finest farms in the township. Mr. Smith was married April 30, 1854, to Miss Susanna, daughter of Jacob and Susanna Leedy, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Maryland. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been born nine children—Margaret, Levi, Jacob, Mary, Lydia, Mahala, Lodema, Amanda and John. Levi died Aug. 29, 1869. Mr. Smith is one of the self-made men of the county. He and his wife are members of the German Baptist church.

*David Stonestreet*, farmer, Butler Township, was born in Bath County, Va., Oct. 7, 1825, a son of Ashford and Jemima (Ross) Stonestreet, Virginians, who removed with their family to Richland County, Ohio, in 1829. His boyhood was passed on a farm, and he obtained a limited education in the common

schools. In 1849 he came to DeKalb County, Ind. He bought a tract of land near Albion, Noble County, which he afterward traded for land in Butler Township, on which he settled and has since lived. Like most early settlers he was a poor man when he came to the county, but by his industry he accumulated a good property. He owns a fine farm of 250 acres, which is well cultivated and improved with good farm buildings. He was married Aug. 3, 1851, to Rebecca, daughter of David Smith. To them have been born eight children, five of whom are living—Margaret E., John, George, Anna and Rebecca. The deceased are Ellison, Charity and Lydia. Mrs. Stonestreet is a member of the German Baptist church. Politically, Mr. Stonestreet is a Democrat. He is Trustee of Butler Township. He is one of the self-made men of the county, having by his own efforts, with the aid of his wife, made his property, and is now one of the prominent men of the county. Mr. Stonestreet's parents had a family of nine children—Elitha, David, Ellison, Mary, Jemima, Ashford, Lydia, Robert and Levina. David is the only one living in DeKalb County. Mrs. Stonestreet's parents located in Butler Township in 1848. They were exemplary members of the Baptist church. They had a family of twelve children, eight of whom are living—Rebecca, John, David, Anna, Josiah, Samuel, Henry, Franklin. The deceased are Susan, William, Nancy and Simon. Mr. Smith died July 2, 1870, aged about sixty years. Mrs. Smith died July 10, 1868, aged fifty-seven years.

*Joseph Straub* is of German ancestry. He came from Marion County, Ohio, in 1835, with his wife and three children and settled in Butler Township, De Kalb Co., Ind., where he bought a half section of land from the Government, of which he cleared about forty acres. In 1842 he sold his land and removed to Carroll County, where he farmed five years, and in 1847 returned to this county, where he bought a quarter section, and here he resided till his death, which occurred Dec. 25, 1860, on his fifty-ninth birthday. His wife survived till June, 1881, when she died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. L. S. Bassett, which adjoins the old homestead. Eight children were born to them—Henry, farming in Dakota; Susan (deceased); Simon Peter, who lives on the homestead farm; Jacob, a Universalist minister; Margaret Ann, Maria, Barbara Elizabeth, wife of L. S. Bassett of Butler Township, and Solomon W., residing at Wood-

lawn Park, near Chicago. Rev. Jacob Straub entered the ministry in 1860 and has become a prominent minister of the Universalist denomination. He has preached at Dowagiac, Mich., five years; Lansing, Mich., seven years; Muskegon, Mich., four years. He then engaged in literary pursuits for two years, living in Chicago and preaching irregularly, and for the past seven years he has been pastor at Marseilles, Ill. He is the author of "Consolations of Science," which has received favorable notice from scientific and religious thinkers in Europe and America. He intends to devote his future years to literary pursuits. Mary Ann Straub has been in the Universalist ministry five years, filling the pulpit at Castalia, Iowa, for three years. She now resides at Woodlawn Park, Ill. She has composed many Sunday-school hymns and has also written an unpublished work for women. Maria Straub also resides at Woodlawn Park. She has a volume of poems almost ready for publication, and has also written much sacred music. She is the regular correspondent of the "Religious Telescope," of Dayton, Ohio. Prof. S. W. Straub has made music, vocal and instrumental, his life's work. He has conducted musical conventions for many years, and has published a dozen or more musical books, including several Sunday-school books which are extensively used. Those best known are "Morning Light" and "Living Fountain," for Sabbath-schools. He has also published "Convention, Choir and Anthem Treasures" for choir purposes, and also some sheet music. He founded "Song Friend," a musical periodical now in the sixth volume, which he still conducts in connection with general music publishing in Chicago. His son, Arthur M., is a pianist of promise. He is now teaching and studying music. Henry Straub, his eldest son, has been Justice of the Peace for many years.

*Timberlain Brothers.*—Isaac and David Timberlain were natives of New Jersey, sons of Jonathan and Hannah Timberlain. Their boyhood was spent in Columbiana County, Ohio, where their parents located in the early settlement of the county. There they grew to manhood, having only such educational advantages as the early schools afforded. In 1851 they came together to Indiana and settled in Butler Township, De Kalb County, purchasing eighty acres of wild land. They erected a log cabin and began clearing their land. Here Isaac lived till his death and David still lives. Isaac was married in Ohio to



Elizabeth Sheets, and to them were born eight children, seven of whom are living—Hannah, Mary, Eliza, Silas, David, Elizabeth and Rebecca. One died in infancy. Isaac died Dec. 11, 1879, aged nearly sixty-nine. David is aged about seventy-eight years. In politics they were both staunch supporters of the principles of the Democratic party. Like other early settlers when they came to De Kalb County they were in limited circumstances, but their eagerness to procure a home inspired them with energy and they went to work with a determination to overcome all difficulties, and were rewarded with good crops and a full larder, and finally by a competency for old age.



## CHAPTER XIII.

### CONCORD TOWNSHIP.

SITUATION.—GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—FIRST ELECTION.—FIRST JUSTICE OF THE PEACE IN THE COUNTY.—EARLY SETTLERS.—SKETCH OF NELSON ULM.—LIST OF PIONEERS.—EARLY JUSTICES, CONSTABLES, TRUSTEES AND ASSESSORS.—SPENCERVILLE.—ST. JOE.—POPULATION.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—CROP STATISTICS.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This township, situated in the southeastern portion of DeKalb County, is bounded on the north by Wilmington Township, on the east by Newville Township, on the south by Springfield Township, Allen County, and on the west by Jackson Township. The St. Joseph River flows in a meandering course from northeast to southwest, while Bear Creek, entering in the northwest corner, flows through the center to the river. Good mill sites were afforded by the river, upon which two grist and two saw mills were erected. A saw mill was erected near the center of the township on Bear Creek many years ago, and also one on the stream known as the "Twenty-six Mile Creek." In natural features, the township presented many advantages to the early immigrant, and it has been claimed by its people to be the best, agriculturally, in the county.

DeKalb was the name first given to this township, in the fall of 1837. It then included what is now Concord, Stafford and Newville Townships, but in March following Stafford was detached and temporarily added to Wilmington, while the present name Concord was substituted for DeKalb. An election was ordered held the first Monday in April following, at the house of Jared Ball, and Cornelius Woodcock was appointed Inspector of Elections. At this election Washington Robinson was chosen Justice of the Peace. Newville was afterward made a separate township, leaving Concord its present limits.

Under date of April 9, 1838, Mr. Robinson made the first report to the county that was rendered by any justice, as follows:

“ STATE OF INDIANA, }  
 DEKALB COUNTY, } Plaintiff.  
 CONCORD TOWNSHIP, }  
 March 30, 1838. }

“ This day personally appeared before me, Washington Robinson, a Justice of the Peace in and for the township aforesaid, Lyman Benton and William Rhodes; being found guilty of an affray by the information of Thomas L. Yates, Judge of the Circuit Court, and confessed themselves guilty, and the cause being heard and inspected, it is therefore considered that the said Lyman Benton and William Rhodes stand convicted in the sum of one dollar fine for each one, making two dollars and fifty cents their cost.

“ Given under my hand this 30th day of March, 1838.

“ WASHINGTON ROBINSON, J. P.

“ I do hereby certify the above to be a true list of fines assessed by me and recorded on my docket.

“ Given under my hand this 9th day of April, 1838.

“ WASHINGTON ROBINSON, J. P.”

In 1835, of ten families settled in the county, nine were residents of Concord. The St. Joseph of the Maumee was at an early day the main channel for all commercial traffic, and on its fertile borders were founded the earliest settlements. Ranging from 1835 to 1839 the following named were located on the river: Homer Blake, David Butler (who for many years enjoyed the distinction of being the oldest living settler of this county), John Mathews, Thomas L. Yates (on the present site of Spencerville), John T. Rhodes (pioneer hotel keeper of Spencerville), Jerry Rhodes, Daniel Rhodes, Brandt Rood, Cramwell Rood, William Mathews, Mr. Lytle, Jared Ball, and others.

In the spring of 1834, Washington Robinson entered an excellent tract of land across the river from the present site of Orangeville, built a cabin, and in January, 1837, moved in. In November, 1836, he, as proprietor, platted a portion of section 12, and named the tract Orangeville. Here, in the spring of 1837, Platter and others opened the first store in the county. Other early settlers were Gavin Hamilton, long known as the owner of the Orange Mills; Lott Herrick, the first Probate Judge of DeKalb County; George Barney, for four years Treasurer of the county; James Hadsell, Cornelius Woodcox,

R. J. Dawson, John Blair and sons, Charles Wilbur, William Burley, Joseph Ludwick, Judge Walden, Samuel Widney (one of the first Board of Commissioners), John P. Widney, Rev. Benjamin Alton and Dr. Babcock. James Hadsell was one of the most useful pioneers of Concord, filled several responsible offices, was a minister of the Disciples church, and was the main builder of the brick structure in Waterloo, where he died during the winter of 1877.

Nelson Ulm, one of the oldest residents of the county, moved here in 1834 and settled on the present site of Spencerville. He tells of helping drive from Fort Wayne in the fall of 1834 the first hogs and cows ever brought to Spencerville, eight hogs and one cow for David Butler, and two cows for Dan Rhodes, both of whom are deceased. Dan Yates, then living at Spencerville, was the first white settler there, for whom Mr. Ulm worked during the fall of 1834 and subsequent winter. During that same winter Mr. Yates sent Mr. Ulm to Fort Wayne to mill. He took two bushels of corn on a hand-sled, making the distance in two days, camping on the bank of the river near where the Feeder dam now is, drawing the sled on the ice, the river being the only highway at that time.

In the fall of 1835 he had a big tramp after Yates' and Rhodes' horses, which were allowed to roam the woods in quest of something to eat. The horses failing to put in an appearance at the usual time, he started to bring them in, striking their trail on Bear Creek, followed them up the river where Newville now stands, crossed the river where the United Brethren church has since been erected, left the trail and returned to Daniel Rhodes', where he staid all night. Early the following morning he struck the trail and followed the same all day without any success, camping that night near Maumee River. Awakening in the night, he found that the horses in their wanderings came up to where he was then camping. He got up, bridled two of the horses and hitched them to some saplings and retired. He started home, leading one horse, carrying gun and knapsack, striking the St. Joseph River near where Hursh's mills now are. In consequence of riding bareback, with heavy load, and it raining all the time, the horse's back became surfeited, and in time the hair all came off its back.

Starting for Houlton's mill on Fish Creek in the fall of 1834 after a raft of lumber, he arrived at the mill, and, with the assis-

tance of Mr. Houlton, succeeded in getting back with a raft without accident. Stopping near the mouth of Buck Creek, he found the skeletons of two deer, their horns so interlocked that it was impossible to separate them. He supposed that they had been fighting and had become so entangled that separation was impossible, and had so died. From this incident Mr. Ulm gave the creek the name of Buck Creek, the name it still bears.

The following catalogue of Concord's early settlers was prepared by J. D. Leighty, of St. Joe, and reported to the pioneers' meeting in June, 1883. It is believed to be nearly complete.

Those who came in 1833 were Samuel Wasson and David Butler; 1834, Nelson Ulm, Mrs. Polly Rhodes, Jeremiah Rhodes, Mrs. Jeremiah Rhodes; 1835, Samuel Draggoo, Cynthia Engle, William Knight, Aseneth Ricketts, Henry Robertson; 1836, William Henderson, Mrs. William Henderson, Jane Lawhead, Charles W. Widney, Mrs. Nancy Wyatt, John Widney, Mrs. Nancy Widney, Elvira Ulm, James H. Abel, Abigail L. Abel, Electa Abel, Mary Hadsell; 1837, Abraham Johnson, Charles Widney, G. W. Woodcox, Solomon Woodcox, Erastus White, Jacob B. White, Ira Picketts, Hugh Wyatt, Jonathan Boyle, Henry J. Abel, Mrs. Samuel Wasson; 1838, H. H. Fales, Mrs. H. H. Fales, George Barney, Mrs. Sophia Moody, Milas Rhodes, E. D. White, Susan White, J. M. Lonsberry, Martha Lawhead, Charles M. Coburn; 1839, Isaac Lawhead, James M. Hamilton, S. L. Widney, Nancy Culbertson, Samuel Lawhead; 1840, Eva Lonsberry, Elizabeth Wineland, Hugh Maxwell, Mary Maxwell, Sarah A. Hull, Maria C. Williams, Harlow Gee, Harmon Gee; 1841, O. H. Widney, William Draggoo, Amand Meese, Rebecca Smith, George Maxwell, Betsey A. Leighty, John Wyatt, S. E. Parsons; 1842, Daniel Butler, David Butler, Mary A. Widney, Jane Jenkins, Mrs. Erastus White, Elizabeth Widney, Jacob Dermott, Moses Perry; 1843, Jack Moody, Jonas Emanuel, Benjamin Hursh, Mrs. M. Widney, Robert Culbertson, J. M. Milliman, Mary Milliman; 1844, Margaret Stewart, John Leighty, Mrs. John Leighty, Sol. Barney, Henry Jenkins, William Leighty, J. D. Leighty, Levi Sechler, Mary Sechler, Lizzie Chaney; 1845, Catherine Silberg, Robert Johnson, Sep. Hull, John W. Dills, George W. Draggoo, Mary Ann Koch, Adeline Showalter, Catherine Jenkins.

The following are some of the early officials of Concord Township:

*Justices of the Peace.*—John Blair, Ebenezer Coburn, George Barney, Jeremiah Rhodes, John Bates, Asher Coburn, James Draggoo, Moses Perry, Lorenzo Dawson and Robert Culbertson.

*Constables.*—Gardner Mellindy, W. Monroe, Uriah Miller, Henry Fales, Eben Smith, D. Harrington, James Smith, J. Z. Henderson, Samuel Flint, Moses Boyles, John Smith, D. Andrews, Michael Knight, W. R. Drake.

*Trustees.*—S. Widney, John Blair, Ebenezer Coburn, Asher Coburn, J. P. Widney, J. E. Shilling, James Hadsell, Asa Fletcher, John F. Coburn, William Monroe, Michael Silberg, John Helmick, Moses Perry, Jonathan Boyles, Bushrod Catlin, Romeo Catlin, W. Horner, James Draggoo, John Shutt, Jacob Dills.

*Assessors.*—Jeremiah Rhodes, John A. Chillis.

Spencerville is a thriving village, though not on a railroad, and though one of the oldest points in the county, shows no signs of decay. Its business firms are as follows: Barney & Eirick, dry goods and hardware; Peter Bishop, dry goods; Olds & Carnes, general merchandise; J. A. Provines, drugs; Dr. Jonas Emanuel, drugs; George Wise, blacksmith; Batz & Son, blacksmiths; Smith & Son, blacksmiths; Beems Bros., undertaking goods and furniture; Murray Bros., saw and grist mill; Moody, Hollobaugh & Steward, saw mill and tile factory; Stephen Silberg, barber; Henry Myers, cooper; Mr. Chaney, wagon shop; Chaney Bros., meat market; J. R. Nichols, hotel, insurance and notary public; George Barney, Justice of the Peace; Mr. Shaubaugh, shoemaker; Luther Jones, shoemaker; O. W. Rummel, harness maker; John Somers, harness maker; Murray Bros., handle factory; J. A. Provines is Postmaster, and the medical profession is here represented by Drs. J. E. Emanuel, Jacob Hull and Houghton. Spencerville has two churches. The M. E. denomination has a brick structure built in 1883, at a cost of \$3,000. Previous to this a frame church was used. The pulpit is filled at present by a minister who resides at Leo. The Evangelical Lutherans have a frame church, twenty years old, which cost about \$2,000. The pastor is Rev. E. K. Baker.

St. Joe is a station on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. Though a small place, it has come to be an important business center, and one of the best grain shipping points in the county. Its

business firms include the following enumerated: J. D. Leighty, dry goods; S. & T. Barney, dry goods; Case & Olds, dry goods; W. C. Patterson, drugs; M. Testeson, groceries; Augustus Copp, blacksmith; S. Wineland, handle and shingle factory; Filley & Lounsberry, saw-mill; Jos. Baker, barber; William Curie, butcher; Chaney Bros., meat market; Harry Meek, cooper; Mr. Meek, painter; Wm. Bohls, wagon shop; David Grill, machinist; Mr. Brooks, shoemaker; A. Zern, shoemaker; L. A. Bartlett, millinery; Ed. White, livery; Aug. Kinsey, furniture; Hart Bros., brick yard; C. A. Washler, saloon; Wm. Stamen, timber dealer; M. T. Bishop, lumber dealer; J. H. Conrad, tinner; E. W. Boyles, stone mason and plasterer; Arch. Evans, stone mason and plasterer; Wm. Leighty, hotel; G. W. Woodcox, Justice of the Peace; James A. Reed, Constable; A. C. Donaldson, builder and carpenter; James A. Reed, carpenter; B. S. Sheffer, physician; H. W. Bowman, physician; M. T. Bishop, Postmaster. The village has one church, the Evangelical Lutheran, built in 1881, at a cost of \$1,500. The present pastor is Rev. E. W. Baker; he was preceded by Rev. E. W. Eirick.

Concord had a population by the last census (1880) of 1,623, or 45 to the square mile. This is a gain of 151 over the population in 1870. The rate of taxation in 1884 is \$1.81; poll tax, \$1.25; acres of land, 22,591.47; value of lands, \$399,595; value of improvements, \$43,915; value of lands and improvements, \$443,510; value of lots, \$2,287; value of improvements, \$16,670; value of lots and improvements, \$18,957; value of personal property, \$126,990; total value of taxables, \$589,457; number of polls, 328; total amount of taxes, \$11,244.02. The valuation per capita is \$368.10. The number of children of school age enumerated is 399.

In 1881 this township had in wheat 3,366 acres, producing seven bushels to the acre, or 23,562 bushels; in corn, 2,134 acres, producing 25 bushels to the acre on upland, and 40 bushels on bottom land, in all, 49,100 bushels; in oats, 969 acres, producing 30 bushels to the acre, or 29,070 bushels; in meadow, 1,029 acres, producing a ton and a half per acre, or 1,543 tons; in potatoes, 66 acres, producing 30 bushels to the acre, or 1,980 bushels.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*George H. Abel*, deceased, was born in Trumbull County,

Ohio, Feb. 21, 1808, a son of Damon and Sally (Root) Abel. He was married April 21, 1828, to Electa Hodsell, a native of New York, daughter of John and Abigail (Bray) Hodsell. After his marriage he settled on a farm in Ohio, and in September, 1836, came to Indiana and entered 160 acres of land in Concord Township, De Kalb County. Here he cleared and improved a farm, where he lived till his death, May 10, 1874. Mrs. Abel still lives on the old homestead in the seventy-seventh year of her age. They had a family of ten children, seven of whom are living—James H., Cyrus W., Henry J., Melvinas, Mary Almira, Walter M. and Alice L. George D., Nancy and Lavesta are deceased. In politics Mr. Abel was a Democrat. Mrs. Abel is a member of the Disciples church.

*Henry J. Abel*, son of George H. and Electa (Hodsell) Abel, is a native of De Kalb County, Ind., born in Concord Township Aug. 19, 1837. He remained with his parents assisting in the care of the farm till his marriage, and then settled on a farm adjoining the one where he now lives, remaining there till 1875, when he bought his present home. He owns 110 acres of improved land with a pleasant residence and good farm buildings. Nov. 22, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. Soon after going South he was taken sick, and was in the hospital the most of the time till discharged March 10, 1863. He was married Nov. 14, 1858, to Eliza Shull, daughter of Daniel and Susan (Newcome) Shull. To them have been born seven children—Jonathan E., George H., Merton, Herbert E., Essie M., Marion C., and Grace S. Mrs. Abel is a member of the Disciples church. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of John C. Carns Post, No. 144, G. A. R.

*James H. Abel* was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, Feb. 9, 1829, the eldest son of George H. and Electa Abel. He was seven years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County, and was reared and educated in the wilds of Indiana. He and his father cleared about seventy acres of the old homestead. He attended school during the winter when his services were not needed on the farm. He remained with his parents till May 14, 1848, when he was married to Abigail Robe, a native of Medina County, Ohio, daughter of Amherst and Abigail (Liswell) Robe, her father a native of Connecticut, and her mother of Massachusetts. After his marriage Mr. Abel bought eighty acres of wild land for which he gave his note. He was but



twenty years of age but was possessed of a large degree of energy and perseverance and went bravely to work to improve his land. His wife assisted him by taking in sewing, and together they worked and paid for their home. He cleared eighty acres of heavily timbered land in three years. Sept. 23, 1861, he enlisted in the defense of the Union in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and Nov. 23 they started for the South. They participated in the battles of Fort Donelson and Shiloh. At the latter battle his regiment went in with 480 men and came out with 241. Soon after the battle of Shiloh he was taken sick with typhoid fever, and not regaining his former health was discharged Sept. 3, 1862. Oct. 6, 1864, he was drafted, although still suffering from the effects of his illness, and was assigned to Company C, Thirty-fifth Indiana Volunteers. Nov. 30 he participated in the battle of Franklin, Tenn., and Dec. 15 and 16 in the battle of Nashville. From there he went to Huntsville, Ala., and the following March to Bull's Gap, thence back to Nashville, and from there in June to Victoria, Tex., where they remained till discharged Sept. 30, 1865. Since his return from the war he has engaged in agricultural pursuits, although his army experience has unfitted him for any hard work. He was elected Assessor of his township in the fall of 1864, but appointed a deputy while he was in the service. He was re-elected in 1866 and again in 1872, and in 1880 he was appointed to take the census of his township. He has been a Republican in politics since 1856, casting his first Presidential vote for Frank Pierce. To Mr. and Mrs. Abel have been born three children—Mary E., wife of John B. Taylor, of Baltimore, Md.; Ida O., wife of Adelbert Andrews, of Hicksville, Ohio; and Freeman H., who married Ella Kelley and lives on the old homestead. Mrs. Abel's parents came to De Kalb County in 1837 and entered eighty acres of land in Wilmington Township, where her mother died in 1840. They had a family of four children. The eldest son also died in 1840. The other son, Bennett S., died at Chattanooga while a soldier in the civil war. The father afterward married Amilla Hayford, and of their two children a son is living. Mr. Robe died in 1846.

*James Baker*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, was born in Bedford County, Pa., Sept. 28, 1814, a son of Joseph and Nancy (Smith) Baker. When he was seven years of age his parents moved to Adams County, Pa., where his

mother died two years later. He then lived with relatives till fifteen years of age, and then began to take care of himself, working by the month till his majority. He was married Dec. 22, 1842, to Barbara Rummel, a native of Adams County, Pa., daughter of John and Barbara (Demer) Rummel. After his marriage he lived four years in Franklin County, Pa., and in the fall of 1847 moved to Ashland County, Ohio, and a year later to DeKalb County, Ind., where he bought eighty acres of unimproved land, now owned by William Short. He cleared and improved this land, living on it till February, 1869, when he sold it and bought the farm where he now lives, which contains 148 acres of land all under cultivation. Mr. and Mrs. Baker have had nine children—Mary E., Daniel, Susan, William, Henry, Jacob, Sarah, Joseph, and John. In politics Mr. Baker is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church.

*George W. Barney*, one of the pioneers of Concord Township, is a native of Essex County, N. Y., born in Willsboro, Oct. 13, 1815, the youngest son of Solomon and Charity (Horde) Barney, his father a native of England, and his mother of New York, of Scotch parentage. When he was a small boy his father moved to Ashtabula County, Ohio, and built an iron foundry, and as soon as old enough he began to assist him, continuing till fifteen years of age, when his father died; and three years later he went to Canada and lived with an older brother till 1836, when he returned to Ohio and lived with a brother-in-law till the spring of 1838. He then came to DeKalb County, Ind., and assisted in building one of the first mills in the county, at Orange. He worked in this mill two years, and in the meantime bought eighty acres of land in Wilmington Township, which he rented for a time. In 1840 he moved to Spencerville and was employed as manager of the mill, store and large farm of Reuben J. Dawson, till the death of the latter. In 1861 he was elected Treasurer of the county, and served four years. Previous to this, in 1845, he was elected Magistrate, but after serving a year resigned, but in 1849 was again elected and served twelve years. The first couple he married lived in Newville Township, and he walked five miles, without compensation, to perform the ceremony. In 1865, after the expiration of his term as Treasurer, he returned to Spencerville, and engaged in the mercantile business with Henry Miller a short time. His

son Solomon then became his partner, and subsequently, as they became old enough, his other sons were admitted to the firm, the name being George W. Barney & Sons. In 1879 he retired from active business, leaving the management of the store to his sons. In 1880 he was elected Justice of the Peace and served four years. Mr. Barney was married May 28, 1840, to Jane Bratton, a native of Pennsylvania, born July 11, 1816, and to them have been born eight children, but three of whom are living—Solomon, born Sept. 22, 1844; Franklin, born Jan. 13, 1852; and Marquis, born Nov. 21, 1858. Lucius, born May 15, 1841, was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, enlisting as Orderly Sergeant of Company A, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, and being mustered out as Captain. He died Oct. 5, 1869. John S., born Nov. 13, 1842, enlisted in the Eleventh Indiana, and died while a prisoner in Texas, October, 1864. Mary C., born Jan. 25, 1848, died Dec. 23, 1869. George W., Jr., was born Dec. 20, 1849, and died July 23, 1853. Stephen, born Dec. 5, 1854, died March 15, 1856. Mr. and Mrs. Barney have been members of the Methodist Episcopal church since 1850. In politics he has been a life-long Democrat.

*Jonathan Boyles*, one of the first settlers of Concord Township, was born in Knox County, Ohio, Feb. 12, 1815, a son of John and Nancy (Merritt) Boyles, the former a native of West Virginia, son of Jonathan Boyles, of English and Irish descent, and the latter a daughter of Moses Merritt, of Irish and Welsh descent. In 1825 his parents moved to Morrow County, Ohio, where he grew to manhood. His father being in feeble health, he was obliged to take charge of the family, and before he was twenty-one years old had cleared and fenced sixty acres of land and built a good house. He was married Feb. 25, 1836, to Elizabeth Oliver, daughter of Samuel and Catherine (Alman) Oliver. In the fall of 1836 his house and all its contents were destroyed by fire. Soon after he left home and came to De Kalb County, Ind., and entered eighty acres of land on section 17, Concord Township, and again began to make a home. He returned to Ohio, and in August, 1837, moved his family to their new home. In company with Henry Brown and family, Isaac Brown and family, his father and mother, grandmother Knight, James Herrod and son James, in all sixteen in the company, with two wagons with three horses to each, they were eleven days on the way, camping out nights and cutting their

roads through the unbroken forest. On arriving in the vicinity of Brunersburg the company stopped at the cabin of a pioneer to water their teams. There was no door to the cabin, a quilt serving its purpose. His father and James Herrod went to the door and pulling aside the quilt found no one at home, but discovered a quantity of meat hanging from the walls. They concluded it to be venison, and thought they could not go on without a supply. Securing what they thought sufficient for their purpose, they deposited money to pay for it on the table. After traveling a few miles they met a man and his wife, who, upon inquiry, they learned were the owners of the cabin, who informed them that it was part of an ox that had broken his neck by turning the yoke. Pursuing their journey, they arrived at their destination on Saturday, the first day of September, 1837. Having no house, they stopped at the cabins of David and Michael Knight, who had preceded them with their families. Within one week after they arrived twelve out of the sixteen were down sick with the ague, including the entire family of Mr. Boyles. He had a chill each day for sixty-three days. He had but \$10, and sold forty acres of his land, and had built a cabin about twelve feet square. His wife and her small brother sawed timber and split it in shape, laid the floor, chinking and daubing the best they could; they then carried him to it, he being now afflicted with dropsy. Their only window was a log sawed out with sticks crossed in it and greased paper pasted over them. The door was made the same way, with a quilt hung over it. During the winter his wife cleared five acres of ground up to trees of one foot, the tender twigs serving as the only feed by which he wintered two cows and one horse. By the month of April, 1838, their scanty supplies were exhausted, and he, in company with three others, secured a pirogue and started for Fort Wayne down the St. Joe River, without a cent of money, in quest of food for their starving families, leaving them to subsist for four days upon one meal of thickened milk and a few dried pumpkins. They applied to Thomas Swaney for corn, who, upon finding they had no money, refused to supply their wants. They then applied to Col. Spencer, who, after inquiring their names, and where they were from, and the amount of their probable wants, directed them to "go down the Maumee River six miles, shell what they wanted, and pay me seventy-five cents a bushel when you can. And if any of

your neighbors are in need, they shall not starve while I have anything to supply them with." They lived upon parched corn while away from their families. During his absence on this expedition, the wolves surrounded his house at night, fighting his dog. Mrs. Boyles sallied forth armed with a fire shovel, and with the assistance of the dog drove them away. He has undergone all the hardships and privations of pioneer life, but by persistent effort has accumulated a good property, having a pleasant home where he has now lived forty-eight years. His wife died Feb. 16, 1849. They had a family of seven children, four of whom are living—Nancy C., Martha J., Newton, and Emma. The three eldest are deceased—John and William (twins) died in infancy, and Artemus, while a soldier in the war of the Rebellion. June 30, 1850, Mr. Boyles was married to Susan Rummel, and to them have been born three children—Maggie M., Anna Eliza, and Elnora M. Mrs. Boyles died Feb. 10, 1870. In politics Mr. Boyles was formerly a Democrat, but since the war has affiliated with the Republican party. He has been an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church for nearly half a century, and assisted in the organization of the first Methodist church in the township.

*David Buchanan*, deceased, was born in Washington County, Pa., in 1815, a son of John and Ann (Adams) Buchanan. He was a wagon-maker by trade at which he worked in Brooke County, W. Va., till 1846, when he moved to Ashland County, Ohio, and engaged in agricultural pursuits till the spring of 1853, when he moved to DeKalb County, Ind., and bought forty acres of partially-improved land. He died July 25, 1855, leaving his wife with a family of small children to rear in a new country, and among strangers. He was married March 21, 1839, to Elizabeth McGee, daughter of Alexander and Ruth (Talbot) McGee, and to them were born four children—Reason, Florence, Lucinda and Samantha. Reason and Lucinda are deceased. The former enlisted in the defense of the Union in September, 1862, in Company A, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, and died Jan. 30, 1864, from disease contracted in the service. Mrs. Buchanan went bravely to work after the death of her husband, and, with the help of her sons, improved her farm and made a comfortable home for her family. She reared her children to lives of usefulness, and fitted them for honorable positions in society.

*Florance Buchanan*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, was born in Brooke County, W. Va., Dec. 24, 1841, the second son of David and Elizabeth (McGee) Buchanan. When seventeen years of age he went to Auburn to learn the cabinet-maker's trade, at which he served an apprenticeship of two and a half years. Sept. 5, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Thirteenth Indiana Infantry, and participated in many hard-fought battles. He was wounded at the battle of Shiloh and was disabled for four months. Joining his regiment, he participated in the battle of Chickamauga and the Atlanta campaign. He was captured and was at Andersonville prison thirty days. He was discharged Oct. 15, 1864, having served a little more than three years. After his return home he worked at his trade a short time, and then at the carpenter's trade four years. In the fall of 1871 he opened a cabinet-shop and furniture store in Auburn, in company with Wm. E. Rush, but five years later sold his interest and moved to a farm in Concord Township, where he lived till the fall of 1880, when he bought the farm where he now lives, which contains about eighty-five acres of improved land. He was married March 21, 1870, to Mary D. Rush, daughter of William E. Rush, of Auburn. They have three children—Harry L., Martha E. and Florance J. Mr. Buchanan is a member of John C. Carns Post, No. 144, G. A. R. He and his wife and one daughter, are members of the Protestant Methodist church. In politics he is a Republican.

*David Butler*, deceased, one of the most influential and esteemed of the pioneers of DeKalb County, was born in Culpeper County, Va., June 28, 1805, and died in Concord Township September 3, 1884. His father died in Virginia, and when sixteen years of age he accompanied his mother to Pickaway County, Ohio, where he lived till manhood. In 1833 he moved to DeKalb County, and bought sixty acres of land on section 32, Concord Township, which he cleared and improved, and to which he afterward added 160 acres. This farm is now one of the finest in the county. He was one of the first settlers of the county and became one of the most prominent citizens. He held many local offices of trust and responsibility, and always performed the duties of his office in an efficient and satisfactory manner. He had many friends, especially among the early settlers, his upright, honorable life being acknowledged by all who knew him. His family consisted of eight children

—Ellen, wife of Frederick Row, of Garrett; Irvin, died while a soldier during the war of the Rebellion; Andrew resides in Idaho; Amos, in Kansas; Christiana, wife of James Barber, of Jasper County, Kan.; David and Daniel, twins, and Minerva, wife of John Moody. His wife died March 4, 1877. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal church in early life, but later united with the United Brethren church. In politics, he affiliated with the Republican party.

*David C. Butler*, farmer and stock-raiser, a son of David and Elizabeth (Yates) Butler, was born in Concord Township on the farm where he now lives, Dec. 6, 1842. He was reared a farmer, receiving a good education, attending the schools of Spencerville. He was married Oct. 7, 1875, to Miss Sarah J. Keyes, a native of Carroll County, Ohio, daughter of Zephaniah and Fanny Keyes. After his marriage he settled on a part of the old homestead and has since successfully followed agricultural pursuits. He owns fifty acres of valuable land and his residence and farm buildings are among the best in the township. He is one of the enterprising farmers of Concord, and assists liberally every enterprise of benefit to his native county. He is a member of the Odd Fellows' order, Spencerville Lodge, No. 432. In politics he casts his suffrage with the Democratic party. Mrs. Butler is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Daniel W. Butler*, son of David and Elizabeth (Yates) Butler, and twin brother of David C. Butler, was born in Concord Township, Dec. 6, 1842. He was reared on the old homestead and was given a good education at Spencerville. He remained with his parents till manhood, and after attaining his majority took charge of the homestead. He was married Feb. 2, 1871, to Miss Sarah Jane Boots, daughter of John Boots, of Jackson Township, this county. After his marriage he settled on a part of the old homestead where he has since lived, successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. He is one of the enterprising, public-spirited men of the township, a worthy representative of one of the most esteemed men of the early days of De Kalb County. To him and his wife have been born three children—Frank L., Merritt A., and Audrey Elizabeth. In politics Mr. Butler is a Democrat.

*Asher W. Coburn*, deceased, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., March 3, 1803, and died in De Kalb County, Ind., July 11,

1874. He was a son of Asher and Esther (Whitney) Coburn, who moved to Trumbull County, Ohio, about 1818, where he lived with them till manhood. He was by occupation a farmer, following it in Ohio till his removal to De Kalb County, Ind., March 1, 1836. Here he entered 240 acres of Government land on sections 23 and 24, Concord Township, which he cleared and improved and made his home till his death. He was married June 13, 1823, to Hannah Headley, daughter of Samuel and Rachel (James) Headley, who came from Pennsylvania to Ohio in an early day. To them were born three children—Phœbe, wife of Jacob Dermott; Francis, deceased; Roxanna, widow of Harvey Ackley. His wife died Sept. 8, 1857, aged fifty-three years. He afterward married Mrs. Susan Shull, now a resident of Allen County. He was a member of the Disciples church. In politics he was at first a Whig but after its organization voted with the Republican party.

*Charles M. Coburn*, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, Nov. 21, 1827, a son of Ebenezer and Deliverance (Wilson) Coburn. In August, 1838, his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Concord Township, where he was reared, his youth being spent in assisting his father clear and cultivate a frontier farm. When seventeen years of age he began to work for the farmers by the month, and when nineteen years of age he was married, and then for several years rented land in this township. In February, 1855, he bought forty acres of timber land which he cleared, and to which he has since added thirty acres. This he has brought under a good state of cultivation and now has a pleasant home and is surrounded with all that makes life comfortable. He was married Nov. 15, 1846, to Almira Milliman, a native of New York, daughter of John and Mary (Warren) Milliman. To them were born eight children, five of whom are living—Helen A., Emma A., William H. H., Charles Marcellus and Otis B. Harriet E., Agnes B., and Rosalie F. are deceased. Mrs. Coburn died Feb. 12, 1871, and Feb. 5, 1874, Mr. Coburn married Jane E. Allen, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Brownley) Allen. They have five children—Allen E., Clarence A., Ella C., Caroline B., and John H. Mr. Coburn is a member of the Disciples church. Politically he is a Republican.

*Ebenezer Coburn*, deceased, was one of the most esteemed pioneers of De Kalb County. He was born in Vermont, Oct.



8, 1794, a son of Ebenezer and Sybil (Robinson) Coburn, the former born July 4, 1752, of Scotch parentage, and the latter Sept. 14, 1755, of English descent. His parents were married Nov. 22, 1777, and when he was a child moved to New York State, where he grew to manhood. Sept. 13, 1813, he was married to Phœbe Henry, who died July 1, 1815. They had one child—John H., deceased, Sept. 17, 1815, he married Deliverance Wilson, and in the fall of 1827 moved to Trumbull County, Ohio, where he engaged in farming, and also worked at the shoemaker's trade. In 1835 he entered 160 acres of Government land in Concord Township, De Kalb Co., Ind., and in August, 1838, moved his family to their new home in the woods. He cleared and improved his land, remaining on it till his death, Aug. 9, 1847. His wife survived him till May 14, 1864. They had a family of ten children, six of whom are living—Otis R., Russell G., Charles M., Henry W., Chauncey, and Caroline. Phœbe H., William W., Eliza J., and Ann A., are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Coburn were members of the Disciples church. In politics he was an old line Whig. He served his township as Justice of the Peace four years.

*John F. Coburn*, deceased, one of the most prominent of the old pioneers, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., July 22, 1806, a son of Asher Coburn, and died in De Kalb County, Ind., April 8, 1879. He was ten years of age when his parents moved to Trumbull County, Ohio, and there he was reared on a frontier farm, obtaining a practical education in the district schools, and by studying in his leisure hours. He learned the shoemaker's trade in his youth, and worked at it till his removal to De Kalb County, Ind., March 1, 1836. He entered 120 acres of Government land, which he began to clear and improve, and also worked at his trade. He was elected County Clerk and Recorder, the first in the county, and made an efficient officer. He was an active member of the Disciples church, and took a great interest in the cause of Christianity. Politically he was first a Whig and later a Republican. He was married Nov. 25, 1830, to Minerva Twadell, who died Oct. 8, 1840. They had three children—Jacob O., Laura E., and Edwin R. The sons were both soldiers in the war of the Rebellion. Jacob O. died in a rebel prison. Edwin R. is now a resident of Dushville, Isabella Co., Mich. July 11, 1841, Mr. Coburn married Alzada M. Gay, who died March 28, 1850.

April 20, 1852, he married Betsey A. Wilmot, a native of Portage County, Ohio, born June 7, 1812. They had one child—Wilmot P. Mrs. Coburn and her son are living on the old homestead, which contains 160 acres of valuable land, under a good state of cultivation.

*Russell G. Coburn*, a son of Ebenezer and Deliverance (Wilson) Coburn, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., Aug. 8, 1825, and was two years of age when his parents moved to Trumbull County, Ohio, and thirteen when they moved to De Kalb County, Ind. He remained with his parents, assisting in the cultivation of the farm, till his marriage, and then took charge of the old homestead and cared for his parents the remainder of their lives. For forty-six years he has lived on his farm, and has witnessed and materially assisted the development of the county. For twenty years he worked at the carpenter and joiner's trade in connection with farming. He was married July 6, 1845, to Mary Milliman, daughter of John and Mary (Warren) Milliman. They have had a family of eleven children, nine of whom are living—Augustus B., Sarah J., Phoebe Eve, Elsie Ann, Mary E., Alva S., Warren W., Caroline E. and Harriet A. Mr. and Mrs. Coburn have been members of the Christian church forty-five years. Politically he has been a member of the Republican party since its organization.

*Robertson Culbertson*, one of the prominent citizens of Concord Township, was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, April 6, 1815, a son of Robert and Mary (Pepples) Culbertson, natives of Pennsylvania; his father of Westmoreland County, of Scotch descent, and his mother of Adams County, of Irish descent. In 1810 his parents moved to Coshocton County, Ohio, where the father died six weeks before the birth of our subject. Four years later the mother married John Henderson. When eight years of age he went to live with his grandfather Culbertson in Wayne County, and remained with him till nineteen years of age. He then began to work for farmers by the month, and in 1838 came to De Kalb County, Ind., and entered 120 acres of land in Concord Township. Returning to Ohio he remained five years and then moved his family to the new home, which he has since cleared and improved, and now has one of the best farms in the township. He was married Nov. 10, 1836, to Margaret Robinson, daughter of Hugh Robinson, and to them were born seven children, but three of whom are living. One

Handwritten note: Mrs. Coburn, 20 - 1875  
 and 1875 - 1875

son, Joseph, enlisted Sept. 5, 1861, in the first company that left De Kalb County for the defense of the Union, and was killed at the battle of Shiloh, April 7, 1862, aged twenty-one years. A daughter, Mary J., was the wife of John C. Owens, and died at the age of thirty years, leaving a family of children. Mrs. Culbertson died June 24, 1874, aged fifty-five years and twenty days. August 28, 1883, Mr. Culbertson married —— Brown, widow of Samuel Brown, by whom she has three children—Calvin H., Willis B., and Herman L. In 1855 Mr. Culbertson was elected Magistrate of his township and served eight years. He served as Assessor and Land Appraiser seven years. In politics he is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Protestant Methodist church.

*George W. Draggoo*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, is a native of Richland (now Ashland) County, Ohio, born March 22, 1826, the youngest of twelve children of Frederick and Martha (Angel) Draggoo. His father died when he was twelve years of age and he remained with his mother till manhood, receiving a common school education. His mother died when he was twenty-one years of age, and the following fall, 1847, he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought the land which is now his valuable farm. To his first purchase he has added till he now owns 155 acres, all under cultivation, and his residence and farm buildings are pleasant and are built with all the modern conveniences. Mr. Draggoo has accumulated his property by hard work and frugality. He has been an influential man in the township, and in 1860 was elected Magistrate and served eight years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and one of the most esteemed of the brotherhood. In politics he is a Democrat. He was married April 26, 1849, to Samantha Blair, daughter of John and Margaret (Douglas) Blair, one of the first families in De Kalb County. They have two children—Alice A. and Franklin B. Mrs. Draggoo is a member of the Presbyterian church.

*Amos Draper* is a native of Otsego County, N. Y., born April 5, 1804, a son of Bethuel and Polly (Vaughn) Draper, his father a native of Massachusetts, son of Joshua Draper, of English descent, and his mother a native of New York, of Holland descent. When he was ten years of age his father died, leaving his mother, with six small children, in limited circumstances. The children were scattered, and our subject found a home in

Died Dec 5 - 1876  
about 10:00 am & 13 days

the family of Stockwell in the city of Troy, where he lived three years, when his mother, having married again, he lived with her a short time. When he was twenty-two years of age he began teaching, his first school being near Hardwick. He then taught several years in his native county. In 1840 he moved to Huron County, Ohio, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits till 1873, when he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought eighty acres of land in Concord Township, all under cultivation. He is a self-made man, having made his property solely by his own industry and frugal habits, accompanied by his integrity and good business ability. He was married Jan. 22, 1837, to Sally Ann Doan, a native of the State of New York. To them were born five children, but three of whom are living—Horace, William, and Miranda. Emily and Harriet are deceased. Mrs. Draper, born May 10, 1818, died Nov. 12, 1879, aged sixty-one years, six months, and two days. In politics he is a Republican.

*Jacob Dermott*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, was born in Schuylkill County, Pa., May 16, 1824, a son of Peter and Hannah (Williams) Dermott. His father, a native of Ireland, came to the United States when a young man, and the latter a native of one of the Southern States of Welsh descent. When he was fifteen years of age his parents moved to Ohio, and settled in Paulding County. Two years later he went to Ft. Wayne, and for six years was engaged in the manufacture of chairs. In 1847 he bought eighty acres of unimproved land in Allen County, which he subsequently sold, and bought 160 acres of partially improved land in Concord Township, DeKalb County, which he exchanged about five years later for the farm where he now lives, which contains 120 acres of valuable land all under cultivation, and has since engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married Oct. 23, 1845, to Phœbe Coburn, daughter of Asher Coburn, one of the first settlers of DeKalb County. They have had five children, four of whom are living—Asher M., John E., Olive C., and J. M. Their eldest son, Charles M., is deceased. Mrs. Dermott is a member of the Disciples church. In politics Mr. Dermott is a Democrat.

*Jonas Emanuel, M. D.*, is the oldest practising physician of DeKalb County. He was born in Hardin County, Va., April 15, 1818, a son of Jacob and Mary (Kimball) Emanuel, the former a native of Germany, and the latter of Virginia of German

descent. When he was about ten years old his parents moved to Fayette County, Ohio, where they died. In 1840 he began the study of medicine with Dr. Thomas MacGorough, a prominent physician of old Chillicothe, and remained with him three years. He took his first course of lectures at Cincinnati, and graduated from the Ft. Wayne Medical College. He began the practice of his profession at Franconia, Putnam Co., Ohio, and Dec. 19, 1843, came to DeKalb County and located in Spencerville. Since his settlement in DeKalb County he has traveled about 150,000 miles, the greater part of it on horseback. He was for several years the only physician of this part of the county and his labors were necessarily very laborious, often having to go miles through the dense forest, and being obliged to carry a hickory torch to see his way. He has been successful in his practice, and not only has acquired a good property, but has endeared himself to the hearts of the people, especially of the old settlers, with whom he shared their privations and difficulties, never refusing on any account to attend one who needed his services. In February, 1880, Dr. Emanuel took his honorary degree at Ft. Wayne College. He is a member of the Allen County Medical Association. He was married Dec. 25, 1842, to Esther Hawley, daughter of Richard Hawley, and to them three children were born—Mary E., wife of A. C. Taylor, of Kansas; Charles E., an attorney, of Auburn, and Appelles D., who was making a good record as a physician in Ohio, and in 1876 died of typhoid fever, aged thirty-two years, leaving a widow and three children. Mrs. Emanuel died Sept. 28, 1850, and May 16, 1852, Dr. Emanuel married Laura E. Coburn, a native of Trumbull County, Ohio, daughter of John Coburn. They had a family of seven children—Angelina, deceased; Anoret and Henry are deceased; Hamilton is a physician of Ohio; Marcus C., an attorney of this county; Ella, wife of Bruce L. Bogorte, an attorney of Dakota; Gerry E., a physician, the youngest man ever graduated from Rush Medical College, Chicago, Ill. Dr. Emanuel lost his wife Nov. 28, 1871, and was again married Jan. 21, 1877, to Lucinda Silsbee. He has a fine farm of 200 acres in Concord Township, and one of the pleasantest homes in the county. In politics he was first a Whig, but now is a member of the Republican party.

*Henry H. Fales* is a native of New York, born Dec. 18, 1818, a son of Peter and Judith Ann (Cole) Fales, the former a native

of Massachusetts, of Welsh descent, and the latter of Rhode Island, of English descent. When he was fifteen years of age his parents moved to Trumbull County, Ohio, where his youth was spent in assisting his father in the blacksmith's shop. May 10, 1838, he came to Indiana and helped build one of the first mills on the St. Joseph River, at Orangeville, and ran it two years. He then moved to Spencerville, Concord Township, De Kalb County, engaged in different vocations till 1844, when he settled on a farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits till 1871, and for twelve years was associated with his son in the furniture and undertaker's business at Spencerville. Since 1883 he has lived retired from the active business of life. Mr. Fales was married Feb. 9, 1838, to Rebecca White, a native of Trumbull County, Ohio, daughter of Ephraim and Betsey (Bartholomew) White. To them have been born ten children, eight of whom are living—Emily, wife of Joseph Spittler; Betsey, wife of William Leighty; Eli, of Allen County, Ind.; William, on the old homestead; Orange, of Elkhart County, Ind.; Elliot S., of St. Joe; Thomas L., and William L., of Concord Township. Rosa Ann and Malcolm are deceased. In politics Mr. Fales is a Republican. He has served as Magistrate of his township fourteen years. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church.

*Harlow J. Gee*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, is a native of Ohio, born in Ashtabula County, April 19, 1827, the second child of Anson and Amelia Gee. When he was four years of age his father died, leaving his mother in limited circumstances with three children to care for. As soon as they were large enough, he and his elder brother were obliged to follow the plow and clear the land. His mother subsequently married Enoch Hayford, and in 1834 they moved to Bartholomew County, Ind., where his stepfather died. In 1840 they came to DeKalb County and bought eighty acres, to which he afterward added forty acres near Newville, paying \$3 an acre. He was married Aug. 25, 1850, to Lucinda Loomis, daughter of Amos Loomis, and settled on the homestead. In 1851 he bought his present farm of fifty acres in Concord Township, all under cultivation. To Mr. and Mrs. Gee have been born eight children—Harriet A., wife of James Sichter; Mary A., wife of James Lindermuth; Elizabeth, wife of George B. Wilson; Marcellus D., married Carrie Coburn; Jud-

son O.; Caroline, deceased; Burton A., and an infant, deceased. In politics Mr. Gee is a Republican. His success in life is due to his habits of industry and economy learned in youth from the counsels of a wise mother.

*Rev. James Hadsell*, deceased, was the second minister of the Disciples church in DeKalb County. He was born in Broome County, N. Y., Feb. 28, 1813, a son of John and Abigail Hadsell. When he was a boy his parents moved to Trumbull County, Ohio, where he was reared on a farm, receiving his education in the district school, and by studying in his leisure hours when his services were not required on the farm. He began teaching school when a young man, at a time when he received \$10 a month for his services. He was married March 12, 1835, to Mary A. Abel, who was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, Aug. 21, 1813, a daughter of Daniel and Sally (Root) Abel. In 1836 they moved to DeKalb County, Ind., and entered eighty acres of Government land in Concord Township, where they lived thirty years. A short time after his settlement in the county he was licensed to preach in the Disciples church, and the rest of his life was an active worker in the cause of Christianity, traveling over DeKalb and adjacent counties for about forty years. He held many offices of trust and responsibility, and at one time represented his county in the Legislature. To him and his wife were born eight children—Byron A., Orlina E., Marshall D., Austin A., Maria M., Carson C., Eveline S. and Camillus J. Mr. Hadsell died March 6, 1876.

*Benjamin Hamilton* was born in Franklin County, Pa., Dec. 6, 1845, a son of Edward and Rebecca (Bishop) Hamilton. His father died before his birth, and he lived with his grandfather Bishop, till eight years of age, when his mother moved to Adams county, Pa., where he lived till seventeen years of age. When twelve years of age he began to assist his mother in the maintenance of the family. In 1863 they moved to DeKalb County, Ind., and settled in Concord Township. His mother now lives in Hicksville. November, 1864, he enlisted in Company A, Thirteenth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the battles of Fort Fisher and others of less importance. He was discharged in October, 1865, and returned to Allen County, thence to DeKalb County, where he has since followed agricultural pursuits. In 1872 he sold his farm in Concord Township,

and bought one in Allen County where he lived till 1881, when he sold it and returned to Concord Township and bought the farm he now owns on section 14, containing 132 acres of valuable land. He was married Jan. 21, 1868, to Catherine Houk, daughter of George and Mary (Shilling) Houk. To them have been born six children—John A. (deceased), George F., Millicent, William, Mary and Adelpia. Mr. Hamilton is a member of John C. Carns Post, No. 144, G. A. R. In politics he is a Democrat.

*James M. Hamilton.* [By A. H. Bittinger, Esq.]—The subject of this sketch was born near Defiance, Defiance Co., Ohio, Oct. 2, 1832. He was a son of Gavin W. and Anna B. Hamilton. His parental ancestors were Scotch and his maternal ancestors of German descent. His grandfather, William Hamilton, came from Scotland, arriving in New York in 1796. In the early part of the year 1839 his parents removed to DeKalb County, Ind., and he is therefore one of the old settlers of the county. He received his education in the local schools which did not at that early day furnish the facilities for education for which in after years that section of the county became noted, but he was an apt scholar and acquired a good and substantial education for the time spent in procuring it. He is a farmer from choice, and has owned the farm upon which he now lives for thirty-three years. He is also the sole proprietor of the Orangeville grist-mill, situated upon the same site on the St. Joseph River selected by and upon which his father erected a grist and saw mill in 1839, being the pioneer mills of that section of the country. Although domestic in his habits, he never married. In early life he planned tours through his own and foreign countries which he faithfully carried out in his maturer years. In 1864 he made a tour of the Southern States with the assistance of the officers of the Union Army, who furnished him with the proper passes through their lines. In the year 1871 he made a tour of the Pacific slope, spending fifteen months in Idaho, Oregon, Nevada, California and Utah. In 1876 he journeyed through the Eastern States and to the capital of the United States. In 1878 he took a voyage to Europe, visiting France, Germany, Switzerland, Belgium, Holland, England, Ireland, and the home of his ancestors in Scotland, where he found many of his kindred still occupying the ancestral homes. In 1885 he again made a tour of the Southern States, this time without the re-



straint of army passes, the principal object of which was the World's Exposition at New Orleans, La. He has acquired much useful information in his extensive travels. In politics, he is a Republican, his first vote being cast for John C. Fremont for President in 1856, with which party he has ever since voted for National and State officers—he never sought nor held an office. He zealously advocates any cause he espouses, and is positive in his likes and dislikes. He is quick and electrical in his movements, possessed of much strength and vigor, enjoys the comforts of a pleasant home, and esteem of a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

*George Hawk*, retired farmer, was born in Dauphin County, Pa., Oct. 23, 1812, a son of Samuel and Catherine (Spraker) Hawk, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. His father died in Lebanon County, Pa., aged sixty years, and his mother in Stark County, Ohio, aged eighty-six years. When he was eighteen years of age he left his native State and went to Stark County, Ohio, where he learned the miller's trade, serving an apprenticeship and worked at it ten years. He then bought a farm and followed agricultural pursuits in Stark County till the fall of 1853, when he came to De Kalb County and bought 160 acres of land in Jackson Township. He subsequently added to it from time to time, till he now owns a fine farm of 400 acres. In 1874 he retired from the care of his large farm, relinquishing it to his children, and bought thirty-nine acres in Spencerville, where he and his wife are now enjoying the accumulations of their many years of toil. He was married June 27, 1838, to Mary Shilling, daughter of Adam and Mary (Roan) Shilling. To them have been born seven children—Mary A., wife of George Shutt, of Allen County; Hiram, of Allen County; Elizabeth, wife of William Shutt, of this township; Daniel married Rila Kiner and lives on the old homestead; Emeline J. Bell, wife of Nicholas Goldsmith, on the old homestead; Amelia Catherine, wife of Benjamin Hamilton, of this township, and Sarah Matilda, wife of Samuel Canard, of Allen County. Mr. and Mrs. Hawk are members of the Lutheran church. In politics he was originally a Whig, but now casts his suffrage with the Democratic party.

*William Henderson*, one of the pioneers of De Kalb County, is a native of Ashland County, Ohio, born April 26, 1824, the eldest of thirteen children of Samuel and Lettie (Moody) Hen

derson, natives of Pennsylvania, of Irish parentage. They were married in Harrison County, Ohio, and soon after settled on rented land on the present site of Haysville, and afterward bought a farm two miles north, where they lived till the fall of 1836. In July of that year Mr. Henderson came to De Kalb County and entered 320 acres of land, and returned to Ohio for his family. Sept. 25 they left the latter State and Oct. 13 arrived at their frontier home. They built a fire by the side of a log and made their wagon their house till a cabin could be built. The next morning the father started for Fort Wayne to mill, and was gone four days. When he returned the boys had their cabin ready to raise, and in less than a week from the time of their arrival they had a house to live in, the first in the township. He afterward bought 120 acres more land, making a large farm of 440 acres which he and his sons cleared and improved. He was elected the first Justice of the Peace in the township but refused to qualify, having no aspirations for official honors. He lived to see all but three of his children married and settled on homes of their own, and died Feb. 15, 1863, aged sixty-five years. His wife survived till December, 1880, and died at the age of seventy-five years. William Henderson was twelve years old when his parents moved to De Kalb County, and although so young he was obliged to assist in clearing and improving a frontier farm. His educational advantages were limited, never attending school but seven weeks. He was married Jan. 9, 1845, to Matilda Watson, a native of Ashland County, Ohio, daughter of William and Susan (Keffer) Watson, of Allen County, Ind. After his marriage he settled on a tract of heavily timbered land, and began to make a farm for himself. He built a cabin 16x18, in which he commenced housekeeping, and went bravely to work to clear his land. He has cleared 160 acres, and now has one of the finest farms in the township, and has made it his home for forty years. To him and his wife have been born four children, two of whom are living—Margaret and John W. Their eldest died in infancy, and Elizabeth was the wife of Milo F. Walker, and died May 5, 1883, aged twenty-eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Henderson have been members of the Methodist Episcopal church forty years. He is a member of Concord Lodge, No. 556, A. F. & A. M. In politics he was originally a Democrat, but since its organization has affiliated with the Republican party. He was

elected County Commissioner in 1866 and served four years, and has also served as Township Trustee four terms.

*Andrew Horn* is a native of Adams County, Pa., born Aug. 11, 1814, a son of George and Louisa (Cramer) Horn, natives of Pennsylvania, the former of Adams County and the latter of York County, of German parentage. He was reared on a farm, residing with his parents till manhood. He was married Feb. 15, 1838, to Sydney Pilkington, daughter of Joseph and Jane (Gettys) Pilkington. After his marriage he settled on the old homestead, where he lived a year and a half, and in September, 1839, he and his father moved to Richland County, Ohio, where he lived thirteen years. In 1848 he came to De Kalb County and bought eighty acres of land in Newville Township, and four years later moved his family to this county. He sold his land in Newville Township and bought eighty acres of land in Concord Township, which is his present home. Sixty-five acres of his land are under cultivation. His father died in the spring of 1862, aged seventy-three years, and his mother in 1864, aged seventy-one years. To Mr. and Mrs. Horn have been born six children—Israel, Mary J. (wife of George Lake, of Allen County), John M., Caroline (deceased), Edwin and Lorena. Their sons were all soldiers in the war of the Rebellion. In politics Mr. Horn is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church.

*Isaac N. Hornberger* is a native of Berks County, Pa., born Feb. 25, 1824, a son of John and Leah (Remp) Hornberger, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. When he was ten years of age his parents moved to Stark County, Ohio, where he lived with them till his majority. He was married Dec. 25, 1848, to Lucinda Lehman, daughter of David and Nancy (Zent) Lehman. He lived in Ohio two years after his marriage, and then moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the land which is his present farm, containing 160 acres, about fifteen of which were partially improved. He now has it all under cultivation, and has a pleasant residence and good farm buildings. Mr. Hornberger is purely a self-made man, having acquired his property by hard work and economical habits. He is in politics a Republican. Though not an aspirant for official honors he has served his township two years as Constable. To him and his wife have been born seven children—Nancy C., wife of Francis Koehl, of Union Township; Mary A., wife of Isaac

Mann, of Wilmington; Belle E., wife of George Swinford, of Wilmington Township; John P., of Union Township, married Laura Weeks; Susannah M., wife of James Sherwood, of Union Township; Anna A. and Myrtle J. Mrs. Hornberger died Nov. 30, 1881. She was, as is also Mr. Hornberger, an active member of the United Brethren church.

*Henry Hull*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, was born in Knox County, Ohio, March 24, 1834, the eldest son of Hiram and Sarah (Sloan) Hull, natives of Ohio, German of descent. He was reared by his grandfather, Henry Hull, living with him from his second till his twenty-sixth year. When he was fifteen years of age his grandfather moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a farm near Orangeville. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and by close attention to business, and industrious and economical habits has acquired a large property. In 1855 he bought eighty acres of wild land, which he cleared, and to which he has added till he now has a fine farm of 188 acres, all well improved with good buildings. He was married Dec. 29, 1859, to Sarah A. Widney, daughter of Samuel Widney. To them have been born three children—Joseph A., Clarence H., and Delbert L. In his political affiliations Mr. Hull is a Democrat.

*Henry Jenkins*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, was born in Knox County, Ohio, May 1, 1834, the second son of John and Margaret (Hull) Jenkins. When he was ten years of age his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a tract of wild land where he was reared, his youth being spent in assisting his father to clear and improve his land. He received a common-school education attending the schools of his district. He remained at home till his marriage, Feb. 1, 1860, to Martha J. Johnson, daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Draggoo) Johnson, and then bought 106 acres of land which is his present home. He has been successful in his pursuits and now has a pleasant home. To him and his wife have been born six children, three of whom died in infancy. Those living are—Emma, wife of C. Elson, of Fairfield Township; Frederick A., and Clara B. In politics Mr. Jenkins is a Democrat. Mrs. Jenkins is a member of the Methodist Protestant church.

*George Kimes*, deceased, was born in Lancaster County, Pa., and died in Concord Township, De Kalb Co., Ind., March 17, 1878. He was a son of Peter and Nancy Kimes, who, when he



*Randal Faurot*



was two years old moved to Dauphin County, Pa., where he was reared and married May 17, 1831, to Sarah Boyer, a native of Maryland, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Kramb) Boyer. In 1836 Mr. Kimes moved to Wayne County, Ohio, and in 1848 to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought eighty acres of unimproved land in Concord Township, which he improved, and in 1861 added eighty acres of heavily timbered land to it. He was an enterprising citizen and a liberal supporter of all interests of benefit to the community. In 1831 he and his wife united with the Lutheran church, but in 1839 becoming dissatisfied with that denomination, united with the Church of God, of which they were ever active and consistent members. To them were born thirteen children, twelve of whom lived till maturity—David, Elizabeth, Josiah H., Jacob C., Catherine A., Daniel M., George, Andrew, William H. Sarah J., Harvey and Amanda L. Mrs. Kimes has reared two grandchildren—Cora Barr and Ellery Kimes. She still lives on the old homestead, and is loved and esteemed by all who know her. In his political affiliations Mr. Kimes was an old line Whig, but after its organization cast his vote with the Republican party.

*Joseph Koch*, son of Ulrich and Barbara (Repman) Koch, was born in Ashland County, Ohio, in July, 1832. His parents were natives of Germany, his father coming to America when sixteen and his mother when two years of age. Their family consisted of nine children, but three of whom lived till maturity. In 1852 Joseph Koch came to De Kalb County, Ind., and began clearing a tract of heavily timbered land which his father had bought some time before. He lived on and improved this farm till after the breaking out of the Rebellion when, Nov. 4, 1864, he enlisted in Company C, Thirty-fifth Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war. He participated in many hard fought battles, among others Franklin and Nashville. His health became impaired from exposure and as the result of an accident at Nashville, and he has never recovered from its effects. Since his return from the war he has followed agricultural pursuits, and now has one of the finest farms in the township, containing 160 acres, all under cultivation. He was married April 17, 1853, to Mary Ann Jenkins, daughter of John and Margaret (Hull) Jenkins. They are the parents of eleven children—Sarah L., John U., Reuben J., Wilson, Annie, Margaret E., Ida, Lillie, Della, Charley, and Amanda K. Mr.

Koch is a member of John Carns Post, No. 144, G. A. R. Politically he is a Democrat.

*Thomas Krise* was born in Center County, Pa., in 1840, the sixth of seven children of Philip and Elizabeth (Smith) Krise. When he was six weeks old his parents moved to Lorain County, Ohio, and in 1854 his father came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought seventy-one acres of unimproved land, and returned to Ohio for his family. While making his arrangements to move he was taken sick and died in July, 1854, leaving his widow with five children. The following October the family came to their frontier home, which the sons cleared and improved, and where the mother still lives, in the eightieth year of her age. Thomas was in the fifteenth year of his age when he came to De Kalb County. He remained with his mother till after the breaking out of the Rebellion, and, Aug. 7, 1862, enlisted in Company H, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and participated in many hard fought battles, among others being Perryville, and the Atlanta campaign. While on picket duty at McMean's Mill, S. C., he, with William Weeks, a member of the same company, was attacked by two rebels, who placed revolvers against their breasts and commanded them to surrender. Mr. Krise wrenched the revolver from him, although after a hand to hand struggle, and captured his opponent. The other rebel was killed. As a reward for his bravery the Government gave him the captured revolver, which is among his most prized relics. He was discharged June 27, 1865. After his return home he learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked nine years, at the same time having charge of the old homestead. He has been successful in his pursuits, and now owns 160 acres of valuable land under a good state of cultivation. Mr. Krise was married Sept. 30, 1869, to Almira J., daughter of William Clark. To them have been born five children—Gertrude May, William H., Effie J. (deceased), Charles O., and Milton Thomas. Mr. Krise is a member of William Hacker Lodge, No. 326, F. & A. M., and John Carns Post, No. 144, G. A. R. In politics he is a Republican.

*Samuel Lawhead*, one of the prominent pioneers of Concord Township, was born in Fayette County, Pa., March 26, 1822, the fifth of eleven children of James and Martha (McClelland) Lawhead, natives of Pennsylvania, of Scotch and Irish parentage. In 1824 his parents moved to Greene County, Pa., and in



1835 to Wayne County, Ohio, where they lived four years, removing in May, 1839, to De Kalb County, Ind., where his father entered 240 acres of Government land, which he cleared and improved and made his home till his death in 1848, aged sixty years. The mother lived till 1880 and died at the age of eighty-seven years. Eight of their children are living. They were active members of the Presbyterian church. Samuel was seventeen years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County, and from that time till twenty-four years of age he assisted his father in clearing and improving his land. April 6, 1846, he was married to Martha Draggoo, a daughter of Peter and Nancy (Williams) Draggoo. In 1848 he bought eighty acres of unimproved land which he has cleared and cultivated and has now made his home for thirty-two years. He has been an honest, upright citizen, and merits the respect of his fellow townsmen and has been entrusted by them with several positions of responsibility. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church. They have had three children; but one is living—Nancy E. Mary E. and an infant are deceased. In politics Mr. Lawhead is a Republican.

*Jacob D. Leighty*, merchant, St. Joe, Ind., was born in Westmoreland County, Pa., Oct. 19, 1840, a son of John and Elizabeth (Sowash) Leighty. He was four years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County in 1844, and here he was reared. When he was sixteen years of age he began teaching school, and subsequently taught and attended school till the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, being at that time in the sophomore class at Wittenburg College, Springfield, Ohio. July 8, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, Eleventh Indiana Infantry, and was appointed a Sergeant of his company. His first engagement was in the spring of 1862, at Fort Henry. Subsequently he participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Grand Gulf, Port Gibson, Raymond, Champion Hills, and others. At the last named battle he was wounded in the left hip and disabled from active service for sixty days. He joined his regiment at Baton Rouge, and from there went down the Mississippi to New Orleans and into West Louisiana as far as Opelousas, his regiment being in several engagements on the way. Then he returned to New Orleans, but as he was still suffering from his wound he resigned in March, 1864, and returned home. He was a gallant soldier, and for his bravery was com-

missioned Second Lieutenant Jan. 24, 1862, and First Lieutenant Dec. 1 following. After his return home he engaged in the mercantile business in Spencerville in company with Miller & Myers a short time, and then he and Mr. Miller purchased Mr. Myers' interest and the firm of Miller & Co. continued a year, when his father bought Mr. Miller's interest, changing the firm to John Leighty & Son. In 1872 he bought his father's interest and in 1874 sold his stock to P. Bishop. In 1875 he and his father laid out the village of St. Joe and the following year he became established in the mercantile business at this place. He was appointed Postmaster in 1875 and served till 1880, when he was elected Township Trustee. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Concord Lodge, No. 556; William Hacker Chapter, No. 56; Angola Council, No. 27; Apollo Commandery, No. 19. He is a member of John C. Carns Post, No. 144. G. A. R. In March, 1866, Mr. Leighty was married to Kate A. Metzger, a native of Circleville, Ohio, daughter of Judge Andrew Metzger, of Fort Wayne. To them have been born three children, but one of whom is living—John R.

*John Leighty*, one of the prominent and successful early settlers of DeKalb County, is a native of Westmoreland County, Pa., born Nov. 18, 1808, a son of John and Catherine (Welker) Leighty, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. When he was fifteen years of age he went to learn the shoemaker's trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years. He then worked as a journeyman till his marriage and then settled on a farm in his native county, where he lived till 1844, when in the early part of June he moved to DeKalb County, Ind., and settled on section 33, Concord Township, where he built a cabin and began improving a farm. In 1859 he left the farm and moved to the village of Spencerville, where in 1865 he engaged in the mercantile business with his son. In 1875 he and his son moved to section 15, Concord Township, where they bought one hundred acres of land and laid out the town of St. Joe, which is now a thriving village. Mr. Leighty was married April 4, 1833, to Elizabeth Sowash, a native of Westmoreland County, Pa., a daughter of Abraham and Susan (Weaver) Sowash. To them have been born ten children, seven of whom are living—Catherine, Alexander, Jacob D., Maria, William, Charles B. and Mary. Susan, John and Elizabeth are deceased.

Mr. and Mrs. Leighty are members of the Lutheran church. Politically he is a Democrat.

*Stephen Lutz*, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Knox County, Ohio, Aug. 11, 1849, a son of John and Elizabeth (Woodruff) Lutz, natives of Ohio, of German descent. When he was sixteen years old, in the spring of 1866 he came to DeKalb County with his parents and settled in Concord Township, and lived with them till manhood. He has always given his attention to agricultural pursuits and now owns a good farm of eighty acres, all under cultivation, with good improvements. He was married Feb. 9, 1871, to Catherine Moore, a native of Ohio, daughter of Enoch and Rebecca (Johnston) Moore, who came to DeKalb County when she was a child. They have one child—Samuel J. W. In politics Mr. Lutz is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Protestant church.

*James Malone*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, was born in Holmes County, Ohio, in 1820, a son of Elias and Catharine (Steffey) Malone, natives of Maryland, who moved to Ohio in an early day. He was reared a farmer, remaining with his parents till manhood. He was married Jan. 6, 1842, to Mary Ann Eller, a native of Maryland, daughter of Jacob and Margaret (Grime) Eller, also early settlers of Ohio. After his marriage he lived on the old homestead a short time, and then went to Knox County, Ohio, and rented land till the fall of 1850, when he came to De Kalb County, and bought eighty acres of wild land, which he has cleared of the timber and put under a good state of cultivation. To this he has added till he now owns a good farm of 154 acres of valuable land. He is a self-made man, being in limited circumstances when he came to De Kalb County, but by energy and industry has accumulated a good property. In politics he is a Democrat. To him and his wife have been born eight children, seven of whom are living—Henry, William, Jacob, Margaret, Sarah J., Harriet, Mary F., and Anna; the latter is deceased.

*Henry Maxwell*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, July 31, 1835, the fifth of ten children of John and Polly (Thomas) Maxwell, natives of Ohio, of Irish and English descent. John Maxwell was a millwright by trade, and about 1840 built the first bridge across the St. Joseph River. In the winter of 1841-'2 he moved to De Kalb

County, and worked at his trade till 1849 in Newville Township, when he bought the farm now owned by his son Hugh, where he lived till his death. Henry Maxwell remained with his parents till fifteen years of age, and then went to Michigan where he lived twelve years. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in Company K, Second Michigan Infantry, and the following June received a wound which disabled him for active duty, and from the effects of which he has never recovered. Since his return from the war he has followed agricultural pursuits, and now owns a fine farm of eighty acres all under cultivation. He was married in 1859 to Mary Ann Brown, and to them were born two children, Hugh and Rosa J. The former died aged three years. His wife died in 1861, and in 1863 he married Alvira Hull, who died Feb. 17, 1879. Oct. 8, 1879, he married Lura L. Jackson. They have one child—Winiferd Alene. Mr. Maxwell is a member of Newville Lodge, No. 326, F. & A. M., and John C. Carns Post, No. 144, G. A. R. In politics he is a Democrat.

*J. H. Murray*, of the firm Murray Brothers, millers, Spencer-ville, Ind., was born in Seneca County, Ohio, Nov. 7, 1839, the youngest son of James and Nancy (Herrin) Murray. Before he was a year old his father died, and he was reared by a widowed mother. When he was about fifteen years old he accompanied her to Allen County, Ind., where he lived till the fall of 1860, when he came to De Kalb County, and in company with John Zimmerman bought a saw and grist mill, which they conducted till the death of the latter, when he, with his brother Thomas, bought the interest of the heirs, and they have since carried on the business. Mr. Murray was married Jan. 30, 1873, to Maggie Langley, a native of Virginia, daughter of John and Elizabeth Langley. To them have been born two children—Mabel and Winifred. Mr. Murray is a member of Concord Lodge, No. 556, A. F. & A. M. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

*Thomas S. Murray*, of the firm Murray Brothers, proprietors of the saw and grist mill, Spencerville, Ind., was born in Seneca County, Ohio, Oct. 28, 1837, the third of four children of James C. and Nancy R. (Herrin) Murray, natives of Pennsylvania and early settlers of Ohio, where his father died when he was three years old. In 1854 his mother came with her family to Indiana

and settled in Allen County, where in 1857 he began to work at the carpenter's trade, and followed it ten years. In 1865 he came to De Kalb County and settled on a farm in Concord Township, and in 1867 removed to Spencerville, and formed a partnership with his brother in the milling business, which they have since successfully conducted. He was married Dec. 20, 1860, to Pauline Opdyke, a native of Allen County, Ind., daughter of Henry C. and Elinor (Sunderland) Opdyke. They are the parents of four children, three of whom are living—Laura A., wife of John Baltz, of Allen County; Maud E. and Mary E. Charles L. died at the age of sixteen months. Mr. Murray is a member of Concord Lodge, No. 556, F. & A. M. In politics he is a Democrat. In 1870 he was elected Trustee of his township and served two years.

*Thomas Nelson*, one of the most successful farmers and stock-raisers of Concord Township, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, Aug. 14, 1816, the eldest son of Hugh and Mary (Wilson) Nelson, natives of Harrison County, Ohio, the former a son of John Nelson, who came from Ireland with his parents when ten years old, and settled in Pennsylvania, and when a young man moved to Ohio, and the latter a daughter of Thomas Wilson, a native of New Jersey, also an early settler of Ohio. Our subject was born about the time the Indians left that part of Ohio, and his youth was spent in helping to clear a frontier farm. He was married in August, 1834, when eighteen years of age. He then entered eighty acres of land and built a pole-cabin in the woods, where he commenced housekeeping. He had thirty-five bushels of wheat and borrowed \$15 with which he entered forty acres more land. The first winter he taught a subscription school which furnished them with provisions. After getting his land under cultivation, he sold it for \$1,200 and bought 200 acres of unimproved land and again began to clear a second and larger farm. He afterward bought eighty-eight acres which he sold a year later for \$500 more than he gave for it. He then bought 150 acres near New Philadelphia Landing, which he kept four years and sold for \$1,700 advance of the purchase price. He then sold his 200 acres for \$5,000, and in 1868 moved to De Kalb County and bought 150 acres of land for \$6,600, seventy acres for \$925, forty-six acres for \$1,500, and three acres near Newville for \$400; now has a landed estate of 269 acres all under cultivation. He has some of the finest stock

in the county, generally taking the first premium wherever it is exhibited. His family has consisted of ten children—Mary A. died at the age of twenty-two years; Elizabeth J. is the wife of Richard Crumb; John T. died, aged thirteen years; Rachel married Samuel Armstrong, who died, and she is now the widow of William Sechler; Levina is the wife of Job Worford; Rebecca is the wife of John Deardorf; T. W. married Martha Warner; Lennie is the wife of Chester Hoisington; Hugh died, aged one year, and Sarah aged two years. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson joined the Methodist Episcopal church in their youth, but there being no church of their choice near them they are now members of the United Brethren church. Mrs. Nelson has for several years been afflicted with her eyes, and in 1884 entirely lost her sight. In politics Mr. Nelson was originally a Whig, but now casts his suffrage with the Republican party.

*Samuel N. Olds*, one of the prominent business men of Spencerville, now retired, is a native of Franklin County, Vt., born June 24, 1818, a son of Elias and Abigail (Alcott) Olds, the former a native of Massachusetts, of Scotch descent, and the latter a native of Vermont. When twenty years old he left his native State and came to Indiana, locating in Fort Wayne, where he engaged in the manufacture of hats and caps, remaining there till 1866, when he moved to Spencerville and engaged in general merchandising, which he followed successfully till 1883, when he retired from active business. He is a shrewd business man, a good manager, and by close attention to his business and strict integrity, has been successful, and has surrounded himself with the comforts of life with which to enjoy the remainder of his days in this world. He was married Oct. 30, 1844, to Caroline Robinson, a native of Vermont, daughter of Paul and Elizabeth Robinson. To them have been born ten children, six of whom are living—Mary E., Mortimer E., Lena, William, Nellie, and Arthur. George H., Charles, Harriet, and Sarah are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Olds are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he casts his suffrage with the Republican party.

*John A. Provines*, druggist and Postmaster, Spencerville, Ind., was born in Wayne County, Ohio, July 22, 1843, the eldest son of Alexander Provines. When he was ten years of age, in the spring of 1853, his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Jackson Township, where he was

reared and educated, remaining with his parents till after the breaking out of the Rebellion, when, Sept. 5, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Thirtieth Indiana Infantry. The following October the regiment went to Munfordville, Ky., and in February, 1862, to Shiloh, participating in the battle there, proceeded to Corinth, thence to Lavergne, Stone River and Chickamauga. At the latter place, Sept. 21, 1863, he was captured and taken to Richmond, and from there, Nov. 13, to Danville, where he, with a comrade, L. C. Delano, made his escape the next day. They made their way to West Virginia, where they were recaptured the 25th of the month, having walked 240 miles in ten days. They were taken to Stanton, Va., and kept in a guard-house over night, and then taken to Richmond and confined in a dungeon three nights and two days. On the 29th they were taken to Belle Isle and kept in the guard-house till Christmas. March 10 they were taken to Richmond, and on the 12th were started for Andersonville. On the 21st he and two others cut a hole in the bottom of the car and escaped, but the 22d were captured by five men and thirteen dogs, and the following morning were taken to Barnwell Court-House and remained one night; then were sent to Augusta, Ga., where they were kept in jail till April 12, thence to Macon, and the 14th landed in Andersonville, where he was confined till Sept. 9; thence to Charleston, where he was kept under fire of our own gunboats three days, and then taken to the Fair Grounds, and about three weeks later to Florence, and confined in the stockades till the 8th of December, and then taken to Charleston, and on the 10th was exchanged. He arrived at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 13, where, Dec. 25, he was given a thirty days' furlough, and arrived at home the 30th, weighing ninety pounds. Jan. 25, 1865, he was discharged. He followed farming till October, 1872, when he moved to Spencerville, and engaged in the grocery business till the spring of 1873, and then became established in the drug business. In 1874 he erected the only brick building in Spencerville. He has built up a good business, and has gained the confidence of the residents of the village by his upright dealing and courteous manners. He has been Postmaster since July 28, 1873. He was married March 28, 1867, to Elizabeth, daughter of William Prosser. They have had five children, four of whom are living—Minnie, Clauda, Ella and Ethel. Their eldest child, Henry, is deceased. Mr.

Provinces is a member of Spencerville Lodge, No. 424, F. & A. M., and John C. Carns Post, No. 144, G. A. R. In politics he is a Republican.

*Ira Ricketts*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, is a native of De Kalb County, born May 20, 1838. His father, Jonathan Ricketts, was a native of Kentucky, and when a young man went to Morrow County, Ohio, where he married a Miss Van Treese, who died, leaving five children. In 1835 he married Mary Runnels, and to them were born five children—Jeremiah, Ira, Elza, Zerua, and Jacob I. In August, 1837, he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought 240 acres of wild land, to which he moved his family. Here he passed through all the hardships of pioneer life. He lived to get thirty acres cleared and improved and died in September, 1846, aged forty-two years. His widow still lives in Illinois. Ira Ricketts remained with his mother till manhood. The care of the farm and the maintenance of the family fell on him and his elder brother after the death of his father, and although so young they went bravely to work, and by the time they arrived at man's estate had the farm cleared and under cultivation. He was married Feb. 5, 1857, to Lydia Draggoo, daughter of Peter and Nancy (Williams) Draggoo, who came to De Kalb County from Ashland County, Ohio, in 1837. The father died in 1867 and the mother in 1872. After his marriage Mr. Ricketts lived in Elkhart County, Ind., a few months, and then returned to the old homestead, where he lived till the spring of 1872, when he moved to Dallas County, Iowa, and two years later to Macomb County, Ill., where he lived three years. In 1878 he returned to De Kalb County and bought eighty acres of the old homestead where he has since lived. Mr. and Mrs. Ricketts have had three children, but two of whom are living—Charles S. and Nancy. Mary A. died in October, 1881. Politically Mr. Ricketts is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Protestant Methodist church.

*Owen W. Rummel*, harness-maker, Spencerville, Ind., was born in Beverly, Randolph Co., W. Va., Feb. 19, 1837, a son of William and Martha (Williams) Rummel, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Virginia, of Welsh descent. In his youth he learned the printer's trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years, and then worked two years as journeyman. He then began working with his father, who was a har-



ness-maker, remaining with him till January, 1860, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and established his business in Spencerville. In February, 1865, he enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war. The following July after his enlistment he received a sunstroke, which disabled him for active duty in the field and he was detailed as Regimental Postmaster, and subsequently assigned to duty in the harness shop, where he remained till the time of his discharge. Since his return to Spencerville he has worked at his trade, at which he has been successful and has built up a good business. He was married Jan. 3, 1862, to Nancy C. Boyles, daughter of Jonathan Boyles. They have five children—Martha E., wife of Lewis Shutt; Lucretia, Jonathan, Hulbert N., and Owen W. Mr. Rummel is a member of Concord Lodge, No. 556, A. F. & A. M., John C. Carns Post, No. 144, G. A. R., and Spencerville Lodge, No. 422, I. O. O. F. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he is a Republican.

*Nelson Scholes* was born in Belmont County, Ohio, Nov. 15, 1819, a son of John and Mary (McGee) Scholes, natives of Maryland, and early settlers of Ohio. When he was four years old his parents moved to Richland County, where he was reared, and lived till his removal to De Kalb County. When he was sixteen years old his father died, and he remained with his mother till his marriage. In November, 1852, he moved to De Kalb County, and bought his present farm of 150 acres on sections 14 and 23, Concord Township. A part of it was formerly the Widney farm, and partially improved. He has been successful in his pursuits, and now has his land under cultivation, and his buildings are among the best in the county. He was married in 1847 to Lydia, daughter of Peter and Sarah (Butlinger) Wiltison. They had three children, but one of whom is living—John, now of Dallas County, Iowa. His wife died April 18, 1851. Sept. 5, 1852, he married Mary Swaidner, daughter of Jacob and Barbara (Goodbaker) Swaidner. To them have been born six children—Emma J., wife of Charles Abel, of Muskegon County, Mich.; Franklin, of Allen County; Florence, wife of Charles Justison; Joseph, Ida and Elida. The latter died aged five years. Mr. and Mrs. Scholes are members of the Disciples church. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Levi Sechler*, another of the prominent pioneers of Concord

Township, is a native of Lehigh County, Pa., born June 26, 1812, a son of Jacob and Mary (Fusselman) Sechler, natives of Pennsylvania, of French and German descent. He was reared on a farm, receiving a common school education, and remained with his parents till after attaining his majority. In 1837 he started for the West, and with the exception of crossing the lakes made the entire journey to De Kalb County on foot, being nearly four weeks on the way. He entered eighty acres of land in the wilderness, and during the summer helped his brother clear and improve a piece of land. The following fall he walked back to his native county and remained there till 1853, when he returned to De Kalb County and began to improve his land. He has added to his first entry, and now has a fine farm of 100 acres all under cultivation. He was married in February, 1839, to Mary Kistler, a native of Lehigh County, Pa., and to them have been born eleven children—Catherine, William (deceased), James, Levi, Jacob, Mary, Emma, Henry, Franklin, Susan, and Rosetta. Mr. and Mrs. Sechler are members of the German Reformed church. In politics he and his sons cast their suffrage with the Democratic party.

*J. R. Shilling*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, is a native of this township, born Nov. 4, 1851, a son of Solomon Shilling, one of the early settlers of De Kalb County. He was reared a farmer but was given a good education, attending the district schools and later the Auburn and Spencerville High Schools. Before reaching his majority he began teaching, and followed the vocation winters for eight years, working on the farm in the summer. In February, 1880, he bought the farm in Concord Township where he now lives, which contains eighty acres of choice land all under cultivation. He is industrious and enterprising, and is one of the representative young farmers of the township. He was married March 4, 1879, to Alice J. Gill, a daughter of John Gill. They have one child, Cecil Guy, born April 5, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Shilling are members of the Protestant Methodist church, and he has been Superintendent of the Sabbath-school the past three years. In politics he is a Republican.

*Solomon Shilling*, one of the most successful and enterprising citizens of Concord Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, March 15, 1823, a son of Adam and Mary (Roan) Shilling. He was reared and educated in his native county, remaining on his

father's farm till 1850, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on 160 acres of wild land which his father had previously entered from the Government, on section 19, Concord Township. He built a cabin into which he moved his family and began to clear and improve his land. He has been an energetic and hard working man, and has accumulated a large property, adding to his land from time to time, and now has 400 acres all well improved. For the past thirty years in addition to farming he has been engaged in buying and shipping live stock, being the oldest stock dealer in the county. In 1872 Mr. Shilling was elected Township Trustee and in 1874 was re-elected, serving four years. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Protestant church. They have had a family of twelve children, eleven of whom are living—Daniel J. R., William, Mary E., Sarah A., Adam, Francis, Hiram E., John, Vienna L., and Dora. A daughter died in infancy. In politics Mr. Shilling has affiliated with the Republican party since its organization.

*Levi Showalter* was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Jan. 4, 1838, a son of Joseph and Barbara (Hoff) Showalter. The former died in January, 1884, aged eighty years, and the latter still lives on the old homestead, age eighty years. In 1859 Levi Showalter came to Indiana and located in Steuben County. He had learned the blacksmith's trade in his native county and worked at it in Steuben County one winter. He then returned to Ohio, walking from Angola to Ft. Wayne and carrying his baggage. He remained in Wayne County till the fall of 1861 and then came to De Kalb County, and the following spring, March 27, was married to Clarinda, daughter of Joseph Shilling, an old settler of Concord Township. After his marriage he went to Huntington County, Ind., and lived a year on an unimproved farm of his father's. He then returned to De Kalb County and bought eighty acres of partially improved land in Wilmington Township, and two years later moved to Steuben County, and engaged in farming two years. Then moved to Angola and worked at his trade two years, and then again engaged in farming eight years. In the spring of 1876 he sold his property and went to Ohio and carried on the old homestead for his father a year. In 1877 he bought the old Shilling homestead which was entered by Mrs. Showalter's grandfather, Adam Shilling. This farm contains 160 acres of choice land and the im-

provements are among the best in the township. To Mr. and Mrs. Showalter have been born eleven children, seven of whom are living—Joseph E., Anna Mary, Cora E., Flora J., Hortense May, Myrtle J., and William A. The deceased are, Leander C., Barbara A., Catherine J. and Alice C. In politics Mr. Showalter is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Jonathan Shull*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, was born in Fayette County, Pa., April 21, 1838, a son of Daniel and Susan (Newcomer) Shull, the former a native of Maryland, born in January, 1810, and the latter born in 1815. His parents were married Sept. 3, 1831, and in 1837 moved to Wayne County, Ohio, where they lived till the fall of 1846, when they came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought eighty acres of wild land, afterward adding to it 160 acres. Here the father died Sept. 28, 1853. He was an old line Whig in politics, and a member of the Disciples church, as was also his wife. They had a family of nine children; eight lived till maturity and seven are now living—David, of Lansing, Mich.; Jonathan; Eliza, wife of H. J. Abel; Henry C., of Allen County; Sarah, deceased, was the wife of Abraham Cottrell, of Lansing, Mich.; Lydia, wife of M. D. Hadsell, of Nebraska; Joseph; Harriet, wife of Lucius Palmer, of Allen County. Their eldest child, Mary, died in September, 1843, aged twelve years. In 1857 the mother married Asher Coburn, who died Sept. 11, 1874. She now resides in Allen County. Jonathan Shull was eight years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County. He was reared on a farm, receiving a good education in the district schools, completing it at the Newville Academy. When eighteen years of age he began teaching school, and taught winters for fourteen years, farming during the summer. After his marriage he continued in the business of farming and teaching for eleven years, and then moved to Lansing, Mich., where he engaged in the mercantile business two years. Then he returned to De Kalb County, and added fifty acres to the old homestead farm where he now lives, which contains 130 acres, all under cultivation. Mr. Shull was married Dec. 25, 1862, to Maria M. Hadsell, a native of Trumbull County, Ohio, daughter of James and Mary (Abel) Hadsell. They have had a family of seven children—Clara C. (wife of Lewis Lake), Cadmus C., Thurman H., Rosa (died in infancy), Henry C., Carl D., and Fred. N. Mrs.

Shull is a member of the Disciples church. In politics Mr. Shull is independent.

*William Shutt*, one of the most prominent and influential citizens of Concord Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, March 23, 1831, a son of Jacob and Nancy (Dickerhoof) Shutt. He was a year and a half old when his parents moved to Summit County, Ohio, and lived there till seventeen years of age. In the spring of 1848 he accompanied the family to De Kalb County, and settled on a tract of unimproved land. This he assisted in clearing and improving, remaining with his mother till manhood. His first purchase of land was 100 acres, but to that he has added till he now owns 280 acres, including the old homestead. He has been a successful agriculturist, and since 1869 has also dealt in agricultural implements and farm machinery. He was married Feb. 13, 1862, to Elizabeth F., daughter of George Houck, of Concord Township. They are the parents of five children—Laura A., Eva B., Alda A., Jennie L., and Muriel A. In politics Mr. Shutt is a member of the Democratic party. In 1868 he was elected Trustee of his Township and served two terms. He is a member of Concord Lodge, No. 556, F. & A. M. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church.

*Levi Smith*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, was born in what is now Mahoning County, Ohio, Feb. 22, 1828, a son of Peter and Elizabeth Smith, early settlers of Ohio from Pennsylvania. His early life was spent on a farm, and when seventeen years of age he began to work at the shoemaker's trade, serving an apprenticeship. In 1849 he bought fifty acres of land in Portage County, Ohio, where he lived till the spring of 1854, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought eighty acres of land, but very little being improved, and by close attention to his pursuits and industry he has now a farm of 320 acres all under cultivation. He is a self-made man, and can now look back on a well spent life and enjoy the fruits of his early years of toil and hardship. He was married April 24, 1849, to Harriet Robb, a native of Ohio, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Robb. They have two children—Ira E. and Isaiah. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the Church of God. In his political affiliations he is a Democrat.

*John H. St. Clair*, the second son and fourth child of John C. St. Clair of Union Township, is a native of De Kalb County,

Ind., born April 5, 1858. He was reared on a farm, receiving a common school education, and since leaving school has followed teaching in the winter, at which he has been successful, being a good disciplinarian, and thoroughly competent to fill the position he has chosen for a livelihood. He has devoted the summer to agricultural pursuits, and in 1882 settled on a farm of 120 acres in Concord Township, which is under a good state of cultivation. He was married Oct. 6, 1881, to Miss Ella S. Erehart, a native of Wilmington Township, daughter of Adam and Mira (Kiner) Erehart. She was a teacher in the public schools before her marriage. To Mr. and Mrs. St. Clair have been born two children—Roscoe R., and an infant, deceased. In politics Mr. St. Clair affiliates with the Democratic party.

*Cyrus C. Walters*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Nov. 26, 1840, the eldest son of Joseph and Sarah (Nixon) Walters. In October, 1846, his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a tract of unimproved land, moving into a cabin without doors or windows, and with the ground for a floor. Here he was reared, his youth being spent in assisting his father. He attended the district school a few weeks each winter when his services were not required on the farm, and by application in his leisure hours was qualified to teach when he was twenty years of age, a vocation he followed five years during the winter. He was married April 10, 1862, to Sarah Donaldson, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, daughter of Henry and Jane Donaldson. After his marriage he settled on a part of the old homestead, where he lived a year and then bought a farm where he lived till 1873, when he began the study of law, but a year later he abandoned it and engaged in the hardware business a year. In February, 1876, he bought the farm of 120 acres in Concord Township, where he has since lived. He is a member of Hacker Lodge, No. 326, A. F. & A. M. In politics he is a Democrat. To him and his wife have been born five children—C. B., of St. Joseph, Ind., Joseph, M. L., Ford and Frank.

*Samuel Wasson*, one of the first settlers, and the first of those now living, of De Kalb County, was born in Funkstown, Pa., July 9, 1809, a son of David and Flora (Graham) Wasson, natives of Ireland. When he was a child his parents moved to Montgomery County, Ohio, and later to Darke County, where he grew to manhood. After attaining his majority, in 1830, he

*David July 20, 1872. 83rd Dec*





*Wm<sup>d</sup> Fountain*





*Mrs Wm. Fountain*



went down the Mississinewa River and worked for the Indians from spring till fall; then returned to Darke County, and in the spring of 1832 went to Ft. Wayne and worked on the canal, and in the fall of 1833 came to De Kalb County in company with six or seven families and worked for the settlers till 1837, when he entered eighty acres of land in Concord Township, which he cleared and improved, and on which he has lived nearly a half century. He has been a hard working man and has probably assisted in building more log cabins and houses than any other man in the county. He has cut and split 2,000 rails in seven days. He has lived to see De Kalb County change from a country of Indians and wild animals to one of cultivated farms and prosperous villages, and no one has done more to bring about this change than he. Although seventy-six years old he still retains considerable of his youthful vigor and oversees the cultivation of his farm. He was married Jan. 16, 1840, to Eliza Means, a native of Pennsylvania, daughter of James and Elizabeth Means, who came to De Kalb County in 1837. To them have been born twelve children, ten of whom are living—Sarah, Elizabeth, Lewis, David, Benjamin F., Nancy, Jane, Matilda, Milton and Ann. James and John are deceased. In his youthful days Mr. Wasson was a Whig in politics, but since its organization has cast his suffrage with the Republican party.

*Erastus White*, a son of Ephraim and Betsey (Bartholomew) White, was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, Dec. 1, 1820, and in April, 1838, came with his parents to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Concord Township, near where he now lives on rented land. He afterward bought eighty acres of school land in Concord Township, which he improved, and lived on till his death, May 2, 1847. The mother afterward married Alexander Crawford and moved to Ohio, and lived till after the death of her husband, and then returned to De Kalb County, where she died Nov. 17, 1869. Our subject remained with his parents till the death of the father and then took charge of the homestead, subsequently buying the interests of the other heirs. To the original purchase of his father he has added till he now owns about 127 acres of valuable land, 100 under cultivation, and twenty-seven timber land. He was married Jan. 1, 1846, to Clarissa Johnson, a native of Pennsylvania, daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Draggoo) Johnson. To them were born four child-

ren, three of whom are living—Jacob I., Thomas E., and Franklin J. Their third son, Henry E., died at the age of twenty years. Mrs. White died Nov. 6, 1883. Mr. White is a member of the Lutheran church. In politics he is a Republican.

*Charles W. Widney*, the eldest son and second child of seven children of Samuel and Johannah (Brearley) Widney, was born in Franklin County, Pa., Dec. 18, 1825, and was ten years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County. His youth was spent in assisting his father to clear and improve a frontier farm. He remained with his parents till manhood, and then bought 100 acres of unimproved land on section 10, Concord Township, where he lived till 1880, when he retired from the active labors of farm life and moved to the village of St. Joe. He has been successful in his pursuits, and now has a competency for his declining years. Mr. Widney was married Oct. 5, 1854, to Nancy Cole, a native of Jefferson County, Ohio, daughter of John Cole. To them were born three children, but one of whom is living—Mary J., wife of Jacob Sechler. Mrs. Widney died Sept. 30, 1872, and Nov. 10, 1874, Mr. Widney married Mary Sechler, daughter of Levi Sechler. Mr. and Mrs. Widney are members of the Lutheran church. In politics he affiliates with the Republican party.

*John Widney*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, was born in Franklin County, Pa., Jan. 26, 1834, the fifth child of Samuel Widney, one of the earliest settlers of De Kalb County. He was reared and educated in this county, remaining with his parents till his marriage, and then settled on a part of the old homestead, where he lived six years. He then bought ten acres in Concord Township, to which he has added from time to time, till he now has 123 acres of the best land in the township, all under cultivation. His improvements are valuable, his residence and farm buildings being among the best in the county. He was married Jan. 1, 1857, to Nancy Knight, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Boyles) Knight. To them have been born eight children—Wilson D. (was killed while chopping a tree at the age of twenty-three years), Sylvester S., Mary C. (wife of Franklin Sechler), Etta, Cyrus J., Addie S., Lulu J., and Cora B. In 1884 Mr. Widney retired from the active labors of farm life and moved to the village of St. Joseph. He and his wife are active members of the Evangelical Lutheran church. In politics he is a Republican.

*Samuel Widney*, deceased, was one of the most esteemed citizens of De Kalb County. He was born in Franklin County, Pa., July 21, 1796, the second son of Charles and Mary (Henderson) Widney, the former a native of Ireland, born in 1763, and the latter a native of Cumberland County, Pa., of Irish descent, born in 1775. He was reared on a farm in his native county, but was given a good education, and subsequently taught school a number of terms in connection with farming. He was married May 2, 1822, to Johannah Brearley, a daughter of Joseph and Jane (Mitchel) Brearley, the former a native of England, and the latter of Ireland. In May, 1836, Mr. Widney moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on 200 acres of Government land, entered the year before. A part of this was on section 10, and the rest on section 11, Concord Township. Here Mr. Widney cleared and improved a farm, making it his home the remainder of his life. He was one of the most influential men of the township, taking an interest in anything that tended toward the advancement of its material and social welfare. He held various offices of trust and responsibility, among others was Commissioner, Township Trustee, and Associate Judge. He and his wife were in early life members of the Methodist Protestant church, but in later life he united with the Lutheran church. He died Feb. 1, 1878, and his wife Sept. 3, 1875.

*Samuel L. Widney*, farmer and stock-raiser, Concord Township, is the eldest son of John P. and Jane (Linn) Widney, and was born in DeKalb County, Ind., June 26, 1839. He received a good education attending the schools of his native county, and remained with his parents till manhood, assisting his father in the work on the farm. He was married Jan. 1, 1860, to Mary A. Moore, a native of Richland County, Ohio, daughter of James and Ellen Moore, early settlers of Jackson Township, DeKalb County. After his marriage Mr. Widney lived on his father's farm a year, and in 1861 settled on the farm in Concord Township, where he now lives, where he has 333 acres of choice land, under good cultivation. He has been successful in his pursuits, which is the just reward of industry and energy, and has one of the pleasantest homes in the township. To him and his wife have been born five children, four of whom are living—Byron E., Viola, Otto L., and Iva May. Their eldest child, Marion, is deceased. Mr. Widney is

a Republican in politics, and a strong supporter of the principles of his party.

*George W. Wilmot*, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Portage County, Ohio, Jan. 10, 1825, a son of Ella and Lucretia (Blair) Wilmot. When twenty years of age he went to Wisconsin, and remained there a year and a half. He then returned to Ohio, passing through DeKalb County, Ind., on the way. In 1849 he came to the county and bought the farm now owned by B. A. Hodsell, remaining through the winter and spring. He returned to Ohio, and in 1854 came again to DeKalb County, and settled on the farm in Concord Township, where he has since lived. He owns eighty-one acres of valuable land which he has brought under a good state of cultivation, it being all heavily timbered when he first settled on it. He has always taken an active interest in the public affairs of the township and in 1859 was elected Magistrate and served four years. He has also held several minor offices of trust. He was married Jan. 13, 1852, to Lucia Palmer, a native of Pennsylvania, daughter of Roswell Palmer. To them have been born nine children—Ella, Arthur, Pliny G., Leon, George Carroll, Vernon, Lucretia, Albert E., and Victor. Mr. and Mrs. Wilmot are members of the Disciples church. In politics he was formerly a Whig, but since its organization has affiliated with the Republican party.

*William Wyatt*, deceased, was born in the State of Pennsylvania, in 1819, and died in Concord Township, DeKalb County, Ind., Jan. 22, 1870. He was a son of Nathan Wyatt, also a native of Pennsylvania, who moved to Ohio when our subject was a child. He was reared a farmer and on arriving at manhood came to Indiana that he might with his limited means provide himself with a home, thinking a new country the best place for a young man to gain a livelihood. He was married in this county July 17, 1842, to Miss Nancy Strong, a native of Geauga County, Ohio, daughter of Daniel Strong, also an early settler of DeKalb County. He built a log cabin into which they moved the first day of August following their marriage, and began housekeeping on their farm, which, at that time, was heavily timbered. They were industrious and economical, and by their united efforts soon had a good farm and a pleasant home. To them were born fourteen children, eleven of whom are living—Nathan, Daniel, Lydia, Ephraim, William H., Isaac N., Marietta, George W., Israel, Laura J. and James A.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### FAIRFIELD TOWNSHIP.

SITUATION.—GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—ORGANIZATION AS A TOWNSHIP.—PIONEERS.—EARLY EVENTS.—FAIRFIELD CENTER.—EARLY JUSTICES, CONSTABLES AND TRUSTEES.—POPULATION.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

“Fair Fields,” indeed, are those of the township to which this chapter is devoted. Owing to its situation it was the last township settled in De Kalb County. It lies in the northwestern corner of the county, and contains neither railroad nor town. Its trade is drawn by the village along the line of the Michigan Southern Railroad, which lies on its southern border. Fairfield is bounded on the north by Salem Township, Steuben County, on the east by Smithfield Township, on the south by Richland, and on the west by Wayne Township, Noble County. It is drained by several small creeks, and the outlets of Stony Lake, which is on section 3 and 4, and Indian Lake, on sections 20 and 29.

The surface is somewhat broken, and there are more hills than in most of the townships. Its long slopes, rugged bluffs, deep ravines, winding streams, and limpid lakes present an inviting view to the immigrant, although it was not brought into notice until the other townships were settled, being off the routes of travel, and remote from the county seat. Much of the land was bought by speculators, in an early day, and this contributed to retard actual settlement. One Dedrick, entered 1,100 acres; a bank in Pennsylvania held a large tract; and other parties owned various parcels of land, which were sold through the agency of Wesley Park. Gradually the lands came into the hands of immigrants, who have since received a rich tribute from the soil, as is evinced by excellent residences, barns, stock, and all the modern appliances of agriculture.

March 7, 1844, the Board of Commissioners received a peti-

tion, reading: "We, the undersigned, inhabitants of the unorganized township of De Kalb County, in consequence of the distance we have to go to elections, and the inconvenience of having to go to another township to do township business, do most humbly pray your Honorable Body that you would organize said township at your March session, and order an election for a justice of the peace, and other officers for said township; and your petitioners will ever pray." This was dated Feb. 27, 1844, and signed by Rufus R. Lounsberry, George W. Story, A. Ball, Oran B. Story, Miles Allen, C. Allen, George Powell, Benjamin Hunt, and Nathan W. Powell, who were all the voters in the township.

This petition was received favorably, and the Board ordered that township 35 north, range 12 east, be organized for civil purposes as a separate township, to be known by the name of Fairfield; and the first election was ordered held on the first Monday in April, 1844, at the house of Rufus R. Lounsberry, to choose one justice of the peace. This man was also appointed inspector of elections. An election was held on the last Saturday in August for three trustees.

The Story family, five in number, were the pioneers of Fairfield, and lived along the north line of the county. Willard Childs, one of the prominent early settlers, set out on foot from his home in Onondaga County, N. Y., and walked through to Ft. Wayne, thence to Kendallville, where there were but two cabins, and taking a guide came into De Kalb County, March 4, 1837, the day Martin Van Buren was inaugurated President of the United States.

He selected 120 acres on section 27, paid for it, and then set to work, at Ft. Wayne, to earn enough to take him home. When the land was entered, the Storys, five in number, as above mentioned, were the sole settlers. Mr. Childs returned in October, 1844, to pay taxes, and to review his purchase, to determine whether he should make the place his home. The result was satisfactory. Settlers had moved in, and in the southeast was David McNabb and family. Farther east was Wilbur Powell, and adjoining on the north was the clearing and cabin of George Powell, the first Justice of the Peace, and one or two others.

In 1846 Childs moved in, and temporarily lodged with Benjamin Chaffee, who sold his place to Childs, and made another



settlement in the north part of the township. He afterward became Postmaster at Corunna. Rufus R. Lounsberry, of Wilmington, also became a settler in Fairfield. Other early settlers were: The Wilseys, William and Isaac, D. Rager, Esq., Hiram Thomas, Miles Allen, John Shook, and Henry Hartman. Although there were now about fourteen families settled in Fairfield, there were not to exceed eighty acres cleared, and all were occupants of log cabins.

There now came a lull in settlement. About 1850 those who had held lands for a rise began to sell them, and clearing and building began in earnest. The tide of immigrants poured in, and soon occupied all the land. Log rolling and raising, in 1851, took up much of the time. The first frame building was a barn, 24 x 30 feet in size, on the premises of Mr. Childs. One spring day in the year 1847, thirty men and three boys assembled to put up the bents; by noon of the same day the work was completed, refreshments were served, and the settlers dispersed homeward.

One of the first marriages was that of David Gonser to Miss Gushwa. The first religious organization was a Methodist class, formed by P. Jones, since a resident of Lagrange. A frame church was erected in 1855; Hiram Thomas was class-leader, and there were a dozen members. The Lutherans also organized at Fairfield Center. The first innovation of the period of log school-houses was 1848, when a frame structure was erected in district 10; Alvin Thompson was its first teacher. The first road was laid out in a northerly direction from Sedan.

Fairfield Center is a hamlet located on the line between sections 15 to 22. It is not destined to any remarkable degree of prosperity, as trade is attracted naturally to Corunna, Waterloo, etc. Messrs. Morrell and Hoover were early store-keepers at the Center. Edward Wright, a most respected pioneer, located at this point, built an ashery, and also kept a store.

It is said of Henry Hovater, the pioneer blacksmith, that he was hard pressed for food for his family of eight or ten children. He worked early and late, in the shop and on the clearing, and finally became independent, living to see his sons comfortably established.

Mr. McNabb entered his tract of eighty acres, and paid for it with money earned by himself and wife. He had \$50, she an equal sum, and after paying for their land, they had a half a

dollar left. A pole cabin was built, and the beginning of a home made.

The Justices of the Peace in Fairfield Township prior to 1860 were: D. Rager, R. Worrell, Jesse Brumback, Job C. Smith, S. Greenamyer, George Powell and William Harper.

The Constables for the same period were: Samuel Story, J. Hatch, George Rowe, D. D. Powless, J. Gushwa, D. C. Shipe, W. Short, John Gonser, Daniel Gonser.

The Trustees were: R. Worrell, D. Rager, W. Childs, S. Miser, J. C. Smith, G. W. Smith, D. Gonser, D. N. Nidick, B. Hunt, John Long, E. Wright, J. Short, W. H. Wilsey, Moses Gonser, D. Kimbell, B. A. Chaffee, H. Thomas.

The last census (1880) gives Fairfield Township a population of 1,558, or 43 to the square mile. The rate of taxation in 1884 was \$1.61; poll tax \$1.75; number of acres of land, 22,794.09; value of lands, \$349,255; value of improvements, \$79,755; value of lands and improvements, \$429,010; value of personal property, \$136,005; total value of taxables, \$565,015; number of polls, 233; number of children of school age 547; valuation per capita, \$356.19. The township had in 1881, 4,036 acres in wheat, producing 20,180 bushels, or 5 bushels per acre; 2,343 acres in corn, producing 70,930 bushels, about 30 bushels to the acre of upland, and 40 bushels on bottom lands; 861 acres in oats, producing 21,525 bushels or 25 bushels per acre; 969 acres in meadow, producing 1,938 tons of hay, at the rate of two tons per acre; 113 acres in potatoes, producing 2,260 bushels, or 20 bushels per acre.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*David C. Ansley*, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Gorham, Ontario County, N. Y., June 27, 1824, a son of Albert and Prudence (Clark) Ansley, natives of New York, of English descent. He was reared on a farm, residing with his parents till manhood. In 1844 he came West and lived in De Kalb County, Ind., one winter, and then went to Pennsylvania and located in Potter County, where he engaged in the lumber business eighteen years. In January, 1863, he was married to Elizabeth Ames, daughter of Jacob and Jerusha (Bell) Ames, a native of Steuben County, N. Y. In 1863 he again came to De Kalb County, and settled in Fairfield Township, where he has since been successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. Mrs. Ans-

ley is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he affiliates with the Republican party.

*Christian Barkey*, farmer and stock-raiser, Fairfield Township, is a native of Westmoreland County, Pa., born April 6, 1820, a son of John and Susannah (Bussard) Barkey, natives of Northampton County, Pa., of German descent. When he was five years of age his parents moved to Ohio and settled in Holmes County, where he was reared and lived till 1851, when he came to De Kalb and settled on a tract of land which is now his valuable farm in Fairfield Township. This land he had entered about 1841, and at the time of his settlement it was wholly unimproved and heavily timbered. He now has it under a good state of cultivation, and his improvements are among the best in the township. Mr. Barkey was married March 13, 1851, to Hannah Herrington, a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Long) Herrington, of Ohio. They are the parents of nine children, eight of whom are living—Mary Ann, John W., George A., Henry, Sarah E., Samuel, Thomas, and James F. Calvin is deceased. In politics Mr. Barkey affiliates with the Democratic party.

*Francois Beuchat*, farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Switzerland, born Nov. 7, 1830, a son of Barnard and Mary Ann Beuchat. His youth was spent on his father's small farm, and when fifteen years of age he went to work in an iron foundry, and was thus employed two years. He then engaged in farming till the spring of 1851, when his father and five sons came to the United States, his mother having died a short time before. They located in Stark County, Ohio, where his father bought a small farm, and made it his home the remainder of his life. He was born in 1792, and died in 1871. Francois Beuchat remained in Stark County till the spring of 1866, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought forty acres of land in Fairfield Township, twenty acres of which was partially cleared. He went to work to improve his farm, and has added to it from time to time, till he now owns eighty-two acres of improved land. He was married Sept. 20, 1854, to Mary Smith, a native of Berks County, Pa., born Sept. 1, 1825, daughter of John and Maria Smith. To them have been born five children, three of whom are living—Maria E., William Henry, and Lois M. Peter John and Lewis E. are deceased. Politically Mr. Beuchat affiliates with the Democratic party.

*George Billman*, one of the prominent citizens of Fairfield Township, is a native of Washington County, Pa., born Feb. 23, 1801, a son of David and Catharine Billman, natives of Germany, who were sold by the ship company to pay their passage to America. Our subject was reared in his native county, and when eighteen years old began to work at the tanner's trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years. He then worked as a journeyman, dressing leather, for nine years, and then engaged in farming till Aug. 15, 1834, when he moved to Seneca County, Ohio, and cleared and improved a farm of ninety-four acres. In 1864 he sold his farm and moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought the farm where he now lives. He has been successful in his pursuits and has a comfortable property for use in his declining years. He was married Dec. 25, 1827, to Mary Wansettler, and to them were born two children, both deceased. His wife died April 5, 1830, and he was again married June 21, 1833, to Catherine Dencer, a native of Washington County, Pa., daughter of George and Catherine Dencer, of German descent. They have had five children, two of whom are living—Mary Ann, wife of Henry Hecht, of Michigan, and Matilda, wife of Daniel Cartret, of this township. Politically, Mr. Billman is a Democrat.

*Josiah Boyer*, the youngest son of Michael and Christina (Troutman) Boyer, was born in Somerset County, Pa., Jan. 22, 1834. When he was five years old his parents moved to Fayette County, Pa., and in 1841 to Holmes County, Ohio, where they remained till 1851. He accompanied them to De Kalb County, Ind., in the latter year and assisted his father in clearing and improving a frontier farm. When he was twenty-one years old he bought a tract of unimproved land on the south side of Story Lake, which he cleared and improved, at the same time making his home with his father and assisting in the cultivation of the homestead, till after his marriage. He then settled on his own farm, where he now has 120 acres of finely improved land, with a good residence and farm buildings. He was married Dec. 27, 1881, to Mrs. Margaret M. McClish, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Cole) Kimbel, and widow of Alexander McClish, by whom she has two children—Alice and Libbie. Mr. and Mrs. Boyer are members of the German Reform church. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

*Michael Boyer*, farmer and stock-raiser, Fairfield Township, is

one of the most prominent citizens of De Kalb County. He is a native of Somerset County, Pa., born Aug. 29, 1804, a son of Benjamin and Christina (Duffman) Boyer, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. He was reared on a farm in his native county, and was there married in 1829 to Christina Troutman, a native of Somerset County, a daughter of Peter and Barbara Ann (Stanler) Troutman, natives of Philadelphia. After his marriage he settled on the Troutman homestead, where he lived ten years, and in 1839 moved to Holmes County, Ohio, and twelve years later, in 1851, moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought eighty acres of timber land in Fairfield Township, which he has cleared and made one of the finest farms in the township. He is a successful agriculturist and has surrounded himself and family with all the comforts of life. To him and his wife have been born four children—Solomon, of Noble County, Ind.; Josiah, of this township; Maria, wife of George Henney, and Elizabeth, wife of Moses Deitz. They are members of the Lutheran church. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Jesse M. Brumback*, one of the successful pioneers of Fairfield Township, is a native of Ohio, born in Huron County, April 2, 1823, a son of Daniel and Sarah (Culp) Brumback. He remained with his parents till his majority, and then engaged in farming in his native county till October, 1846, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and began clearing 160 acres of heavily timbered land in Fairfield Township. His means were limited, but by industry and frugality he was successful, and has now 200 acres of fine land, and has given his son a farm of 123 acres. His residence and farm buildings are among the best in the county. Mr. Brumback was married April 7, 1850, to Melissa J. Showers, daughter of Solomon Showers, of Richland Township. They had a family of three children, but two of whom are living—Celia R., wife of John E. Walters, and Edward M. Cornelia J. is deceased. Mrs. Brumback died March 9, 1855, and Nov. 2, 1856, Mr. Brumback married Lucinda Gloid, a native of Richland County, Ohio, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Smith) Gloid. In politics Mr. Brumback is a Democrat. He served his township as Magistrate a short time, and in 1862 was elected County Clerk and served three years.

*David Buchanan* was born in Chester County, Pa., Nov. 6, 1800,

the eldest of six children. When he was about one year old his parents moved to Washington County, Pa., and four years later removed across the State line into Brooke County, W. Va., where they remained until the fall of 1815. They then moved to what was Wayne County, Ohio, now Holmes County, which was at that time almost an unbroken wilderness. Indians roamed the county and wild game was very plenty. John Buchanan, the father of our subject, purchased and settled on a tract of land on a small stream called Paint Creek and improved it, and other farms were opened up about the same time or soon after. After residing there about four years they built a small woolen factory and carded wool for their neighbors, and also scutched flour by water-power in the same building. David Buchanan learned to card wool, and followed the business a few years. His means of gaining an education were very limited. His father was a very good scholar for that time, and taught school among the neighbors. Being very apt he became well versed in orthography, penmanship, arithmetic and surveying. He taught school a few terms, and followed surveying in connection with his farming for twenty-five years. He settled up a great many estates in his life time. He was married to Lydia Tribby Sept. 23, 1824, by Samuel Spencer, a Justice of the Peace, and soon after his marriage built a log cabin in the woods on a title of 100 acres of heavily timbered land in Monroe Township, Holmes County, Ohio, and some fifteen years later bought the land of the original owner. They lived in the log cabin nearly twenty-eight years, and there their children were all born. They had seven sons and one daughter. Six of the children are living. James G. died June 11, 1852, aged twenty-three years, six months and five days; Elmira died Jan. 8, 1842, aged fourteen months and seven days. Mr. Buchanan was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace in 1838 as a Whig in a strong Democratic township, and filled the office with credit to himself and to the township, and came within a few votes of being re-elected. He visited Indiana several times from 1847 to 1854 to see the country and buy land, and purchased six eighty-acre tracts in Fairfield Township, De Kalb County. He moved to this land in October, 1854, and his surviving children all came with him or soon after. Here he remained till death. He was a firm Republican from the organization of the party till his death. He was elected

to the office of County Commissioner in this county in October, 1859, and held the office one term or three years. Lydia Tribby Buchanan was born in Loudoun County, Va., May 11, 1802, and is now in the eighty-fourth year of her age. She has been a hard worker, a good manager, and a kind, indulgent mother and an affectionate wife. Her many acts of neighborly kindness have endeared her to the hearts of legions of friends. An earnest, active Christian, she has been identified with the church fifty years. Her parents moved to Wayne County, Ohio, in October, 1816, with seven children. They each lived to be about eighty years old, and their children all survived them except one.

*George M. Buchanan*, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Holmes County, Ohio, March 19, 1838, the sixth son of David and Lydia (Tribby) Buchanan. He received his early education in the schools of his native county, completing it at the Auburn High School. He was sixteen years of age when his parents came to De Kalb County, and the most of his time subsequent, till manhood, was spent in assisting his father. He was Surveyor of De Kalb County from August, 1861, till Aug. 19, 1862, when he enlisted in Company A, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, and participated in many hard fought battles, among the more important being the siege of Vicksburg, Atlanta campaign, and those incident to Sherman's march to the sea. At Griswoldville, Ga., Nov. 22, 1864, he was wounded in the left shoulder and disabled for further field duty. He was then assigned duty in the hospital, joining his regiment at Alexandria at the close of the war and accompanying it to Washington, where he was in the line at the grand review of the army, and was discharged June 9, 1865, and mustered out at Indianapolis June 19, 1865. Returning to De Kalb County he engaged in farming, and the following spring bought the farm he now owns. He was married April 19, 1866, to Margaret Kreger, a native of Holmes County, Ohio, daughter of Thomas Kreger. September, 1882, he went to Tennessee, and engaged in the furniture and undertaking business successfully till November, 1884. Aug. 8, 1884, his wife died, and he then sold out his business and prepared to return to his old home in De Kalb County. He has one daughter, Lydia I. Mr. Buchanan and his daughter are members of the United Brethren church, as was also his wife. He casts his suffrage with the Republican party.

Died November 30-1893  
aged 67 years 4 months and 15 days

*John Buchanan*, farmer and stock-raiser, Fairfield Township, was born in Holmes County, Ohio, July 14, 1826, the eldest of seven children of David and Lydia (Tribby) Buchanan, the former a native of Chester County, Pa., and the latter of Loudoun County, Va., and early settlers of Holmes County. He was reared in his native county, remaining with his parents till manhood. He was married Sept. 1, 1853, to Emily Burns, a native of Holmes County, Ohio, daughter of James and Margaret (Stuart) Burns. In November, 1855, Mr. Buchanan moved to De Kalb County, Ind., where his parents had moved the year before, and settled on 160 acres of wild land. In addition to clearing and improving his farm, he worked at the carpenter's trade, and also taught school during the winter for six years. He has been successful, and now has 312 acres of valuable land and his improvements are among the best in the township. To Mr. and Mrs. Buchanan have been born three children, but two of whom are living—Amina, wife of Dr. J. W. Squires, of Whitley County, Ind., and James, who married Millie Tucker, and lives in this township. In politics Mr. Buchanan is an uncompromising Republican. He was one of the organizers of the County Agricultural Society, and has always been one of its Directors.

*Leander Buchanan*, farmer and stock-raiser, Fairfield Township, was born in Holmes County, Ohio, Oct. 3, 1831, the third son of David and Lydia (Tribby) Buchanan. He remained with his parents till manhood, and in 1854 went to Winchester, Tenn., for health, but came to De Kalb County, Ind., the same fall. When seventeen years of age he took a severe cold, which settled on his lungs, and for several years he was unable to work, and has never fully recovered from its effects. He was married Oct. 18, 1860, to Clara Chilcote, a native of Seneca County, Ohio, daughter of Humphrey and Christiana (Snivley) Chilcote, early settlers of Ohio, who moved to De Kalb County in 1847. After his marriage Mr. Buchanan settled on a farm in Fairfield Township, where he lived two and a half years, and then sold it and bought the one where he now lives, which contains eighty acres of the choicest land in the township, all well cultivated. In 1853 he began to learn the carpenter's trade and followed it several years in connection with farming. He has always taken an active interest in the public affairs of the county, and has assisted materially in building up all enterprises of benefit to the community. To Mr. and Mrs. Buchanan have





*John Buchanan*



been born three children, but one of whom is living—Elmira Ellen. Mary Vienna died at the age of fifteen years, and one died in infancy. In politics Mr. Buchanan is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Willard Childs* is a native of New York, born in Oneida County, Feb. 15, 1811, the second son of Phineas and Theodosia (Evans) Childs, the former a native of Massachusetts, of English descent, and the latter of Connecticut, of Welsh descent. In 1813 his parents moved to Jefferson County, N. Y., and thence in 1826 to Onondaga County. When he was fifteen years of age he began to work by the month for farmers. In 1837 he came De Kalb County, Ind., and bought 120 acres of land, and after paying for it had 73 cents left. He then went to Ft. Wayne and earned the money with which to return to New York. In 1846 he moved his family to De Kalb County, landing in Fairfield Township, Aug. 24. He moved into a log cabin, belonging to B. A. Chaffee, and a short time after bought the land on which it stood. There were but fourteen families in the township when he settled here, and the land was mostly heavily timbered. He has added to his first purchase till he has 286 acres of land, which comprises one of the best farms in the township. 125 acres of this he has cleared and improved himself. He has seen De Kalb County change from a forest to one of the most prosperous counties.

*A. H. Deitz*, farmer and stock-raiser, Fairfield Township, is a native of Holmes County, Ohio, born Feb. 27, 1829. His father, Henry E. Deitz, was a native of Pennsylvania. His first wife, the mother of our subject, Elizabeth Coverlase, died, leaving six children, five of whom are living. He afterward married Barbara Weaver, and to them were born five children. After her death he married Mary Ann McCasland, by whom he had five children, four of whom are living. Henry Deitz accompanied his parents to Tuscarawas County, Ohio, when a child, and was there reared and married, remaining there and in Holmes County till the fall of 1853, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on sections 10 and 15, Fairfield Township, where he died in May, 1870. He was a successful farmer and accumulated a good property. He was a member of the German Reformed church, and in politics a Democrat. A. H. Deitz was reared a farmer, residing with his father till manhood. In 1851 he moved to Allen County, Ohio, and in

the spring of 1854 to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought the farm where he now lives. The land was mostly uncultivated when he settled on it, but he has cleared it of timber and improved it, and now has one of the finest farms in the township. In 1870 he built a large barn, which is the finest in the township, and in 1879 built his fine brick residence, with all modern improvements. He was married Sept. 5, 1850, to Maria Long, a native of Ohio, daughter of John and Esther Long. To them have been born nine children, eight of whom are living—Elizabeth, Sarah, Sophia, Louise, William, Susan, Oliver P., and Elmer. Edward is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Deitz are members of the German Reformed church. Politically he is a Democrat.

*Moses Deitz*, farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Holmes County, Ohio, born Aug. 28, 1835, the fourth son of Henry E. Deitz. He was reared on a farm in his native county, and in the spring of 1853 came with his father to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Fairfield Township. He assisted his father in clearing and improving his farm, remaining with him till his marriage, March 2, 1862, to Miss Elizabeth Boyer, a daughter of Michael Boyer, one of the early settlers of the county. After his marriage he bought eighty acres of land on section 3, Fairfield Township, where he lived till 1875, when he sold his farm and bought a part of his father's old homestead. He owns fifty acres of choice land, under a fine state of cultivation, and his residence and farm buildings are comfortable and commodious. To him and his wife have been born two children; both died in infancy. They are members of the German Reformed church. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

*Sebastian Eckart*, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Fairfield Township, is a native of Germany, born Nov. 9, 1822, a son of Peter and Eve Eckart. His father died in March, 1830, and the following May his mother with her six children came to the United States and settled in Franklin County, Pa., where he was reared. In 1845 he emigrated to Wayne County, Ohio, and in March, 1855, to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought the land which is now his valuable farm. At that time there were but fifteen acres partially cleared, but now he has 120 acres all under a fine state of cultivation. He was a poor man when he came to De Kalb County, and his present prosperous condition is due to his energy and industry, coupled with good

management and frugality. Mr. Eckart was married Dec. 14, 1848, to Susan Cox, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, daughter of Jacob and Jane (Denman) Cox. They have had a family of twelve children, but three of whom are living—Jacob H., William O., and Spencer F. Elizabeth, Francis A., Margaret D., Amiel C., Alice C., Florence E., Luther S. L., Kate, and Eva Bell are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Eckart are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church. In politics he is a Democrat.

*George Emerick*, one of the successful pioneers of Fairfield Township, was born in Somerset County, Pa., May 3, 1818, the seventh of nine children of John and Mary (Troutman) Emerick, and grandson of Andrew Emerick (who was a soldier under General Washington) and Peter Troutman, natives of Germany, who came to the United States prior to the war of the Revolution. When our subject was four years old his parents moved to Wayne County, Ohio, and there he grew to manhood, residing with his parents till his majority. He then followed agricultural pursuits for himself till 1851, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought 280 acres of heavily timbered land. Here he and his wife commenced to make a home for themselves, and though obliged to endure all the privations and inconveniences of pioneer life, they were uncomplaining, having the assurance that the future was one of prosperity. They now have a landed estate of 400 acres and one of the pleasantest homes in the county. Mr. Emerick was married May 4, 1839, to Sarah Guthrie, a native of Richland County, Ohio, daughter of Richard and Mary (Vanscoy) Guthrie, natives of Pennsylvania, of Irish and German descent. To them have been born six children, five of whom are living—Mary J., wife of Solomon Boyer; George W., Peter Alexander, Lucinda Catherine, wife of Benjamin Wilhoit, and Andrew Jackson. Francis M. died, aged five years. In politics Mr. Emerick is a Democrat.

*George Frederick*, farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Ohio, born in Stark County, April 1, 1831, a son of John and Charlotta (Aultman) Frederick, natives of Pennsylvania, of German and English descent. He was reared on a farm, residing with his parents till his majority. In 1852 he bought a farm adjoining the old homestead, where he lived till 1864, when he sold his farm and came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought forty-four acres of land in Fairfield Township, and eighty acres in

Salem Township, Steuben County. But very little of his land had been improved, the most of it being heavily timbered. He has been a hard working man, and has cleared and cultivated his land till he now has a fine farm with a good residence and farm buildings. In addition to farming he has been engaged in the marble business, which has been a successful enterprise. He was married Oct. 12, 1851, to Ann Maria Frybarger, daughter of John and Hannah (Zerbe) Frybarger, the former a native of Pennsylvania of German descent, and the latter of Vermont of English descent. To them have been born fourteen children—Charlotta, David (deceased), John C., Franklin S., Henry, James R., Rachel, Della, Joseph W. R., Lydia M., Mary Belle, William A., George T., and Amos A. In politics Mr. Frederick is a Republican. His wife is a member of the German Reform and he of the Evangelical church.

*Henry Freed*, farmer and stock-raiser, Fairfield Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, June 28, 1842. His father, Peter Freed, was born in Shenandoah County, Pa., and was a son of John Freed, a native of York County, Pa., of German descent. When Peter was nine years of age he accompanied his parents to Columbiana County, Ohio, where he was reared, and in 1819 married Hannah Miller, a native of that county, daughter of Anthony and Susan Miller. After their marriage they settled in Stark County, where eleven children were born, of whom our subject is the youngest, six of whom are living. His wife died in 1861, and in 1864 he came to De Kalb County, and has since made his home with his son Henry. Henry Freed was reared and educated in his native county, and was there married Aug. 2, 1863, to Barbara Haynes, a native of Stark County, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Heinum) Haynes. The following fall he moved to De Kalb County and settled on the farm where he now lives, which contains seventy-eight acres of improved land. He and his wife have had a family of nine children, eight of whom are living—Peter L., Jonathan, Samuel, Alvin, Mary, William H., Martha, and Emma E. One died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Freed are members of the Mennonite church. In politics he is a Republican. His father was originally a Whig, but has voted with the Republican party since its organization.

*John Freed*, one of the prosperous farmers of Fairfield Township, was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, Aug. 12, 1825, a

son of Peter and Hannah (Miller) Freed. When he was four years of age his parents moved to Stark County, Ohio, where he was reared and educated, attending the district schools. He remained with his parents till nearly twenty-four years of age, and Jan. 21, 1849, married Analiza Huet, a daughter of Joseph and Mary Huet. In 1852 he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought a tract of unimproved land in Fairfield Township, which he has improved and is now a fine farm. He owns 120 acres all under cultivation, except thirty acres of woods, and his improvements are among the best in the county. Mr. Freed has been a hard-working man, and has earned his property by industry and frugality. He is a public spirited, benevolent citizen, and assists with both time and money every laudable enterprise. In politics he was originally a Whig, but now casts his suffrage with the Republican party. He is, as was also his wife, a member of the German Reform church. To them were born nine children, seven of whom are living—Lucinda, wife of Peter Gonser, of this township; Elizabeth, wife of Byron McEnderfer; Lydia Ann, wife of Joseph Huet, of Smithfield Township; Alice, wife of Oliver Stoter, of Smithfield Township; John A., Mary Ada, and William B. Peter and Joseph are deceased. Mrs. Freed died May 27, 1885, aged fifty-five years, seven months and thirteen days.

*Henry Gardner*, farmer and stock-raiser, Fairfield Township, was born in Westmoreland County, Pa., Feb. 14, 1830, the youngest son of John and Barbara (Camp) Gardner, and was an infant when his parents moved to Holmes County, Ohio, where he was reared and educated, remaining there till 1859, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a tract of land he had bought in 1850. He built a cabin for his family, and began to clear and improve his land. He now has a valuable farm of 160 acres, and thirty-eight acres a short distance north of his homestead. Mr. Gardner has been an energetic, frugal citizen, and one of the most public spirited and influential men of his township. He was married April 27, 1855, to Eliza Swihart, a native of Holmes County, Ohio, daughter of George and Catherine (Snider) Swihart. They had a family of five children—Sarah A., John Q., George W., William H., and one that died in infancy. Mrs. Gardner died April 10, 1864. Oct. 5, 1866, Mr. Gardner married Mrs. Sarah Ann (Miller) Dunn, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Ash) Miller. To

them have been born five children—David S., Clarence E., Harvey E., Cyrus A., and Irvin H. In politics Mr. Gardner is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church.

*John Gardner*, one of the most successful farmers of Fairfield Township, is a native of Westmoreland County, Pa., born Jan. 25, 1824, a son of John and Barbara (Camp) Gardner, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. In 1830 his parents moved to Holmes County, Ohio, where he was reared on a farm, receiving his education in the district schools. Soon after reaching his majority he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and remained two years, entering a tract of land in Fairfield Township. He returned to Ohio and remained till June 15, 1854, when he was married to Catherine Deitz, a native of Holmes County, Ohio, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Noll) Deitz. Immediately after his marriage he moved to his frontier home, and together they went to work to improve their land and make a farm, and how well they succeeded is proved by a visit to their beautiful home, where they have 160 acres of choice land all under cultivation and a pleasant residence and good farm buildings. They have a family of five children—Joseph D., Lydia A., Sarah, William A., and John H. Mr. and Mrs. Gardner are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

*David Goodrich*, son of Philander and Salmeda (Jewett) Goodrich, was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., Jan. 31, 1838. He remained with his father till his death, and then worked by the month till after the breaking out of the war, and Aug. 8, 1862, enlisted in Company A, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry. He participated in the battles of Perryville and Stone River, and was then placed on detached duty till the close of the war. He was discharged June 26, 1865, and returned to De Kalb County, and in 1866 bought his present farm, to which he has added till now he owns ninety-four acres of land all under cultivation. He was married Jan. 10, 1867, to Mary A. Phelps, daughter of Chauncey and Mary (Chadwick) Phelps. They have had a family of six children, but five of whom are living—Orrin G., Albert B., Laura B., Derward G., and Edna May. A son died in infancy. Mrs. Goodrich is a member of the Disciples church. In politics Mr. Goodrich is a Republican.

*Philander Goodrich*, deceased, was born in the State of New



York in 1809, a son of Zebulon and —— Goodrich, his father of Puritan and his mother of German descent. He was reared on a farm, remaining with his parents till manhood. He was married about 1836 to Salmeda Jewett, a native of Connecticut. In the fall of 1840 they moved to Lagrange County, Ind., where his wife died in 1841. Mr. Goodrich afterward moved to Steuben County, and in 1846 to De Kalb County and settled in Smithfield Township, but in less than a year moved to Fairfield Township and bought a tract of unimproved land, which he began to improve, and on which he lived till his death in 1856. His family consisted of three children, two sons and a daughter—David, William A. and Harriet. The latter is deceased.

*Jonathan A. Gushwa*, a representative of one of the pioneer families of De Kalb County, was born in Holmes County, Ohio, Jan. 15, 1835, and was ten years of age when his parents moved to this county. His youth was spent in assisting his father clear and improve a frontier farm, and six months before his majority, his father gave him his time and he then worked for wages till the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion. August 10, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served thirty-seven months. The first half of his service he was detailed teamster. He contracted the erysipelas in his leg while in the army, and has never fully recovered from its effects. After his return from the war he settled on the old homestead and took charge of the farm for his father till his marriage, Jan. 4, 1866, to Harriet Williams, daughter of David and Mary Williams. He then settled on a farm of his father's in this township, where he lived sixteen years, and then bought forty acres of land, but three months later sold it and rented a farm of his brother a year. Nov. 1, 1883, he moved to the farm where he now lives, where he owns eighty acres of choice land, with a pleasant residence and good farm buildings. His wife died Jan. 18, 1883, leaving two sons—Charles and Edward. Oct. 4, 1883, he was married to Mrs. Margaret Jane Swinhart, a sister of his first wife. Mr. Gushwa has been a prominent man in his township, and held several offices of trust and responsibility; among others those of Supervisor, Constable, Road Supervisor; and in the fall of 1884 was elected Justice of the Peace. In politics he is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Albright church.

*Philip Gushwa*, deceased, was one of the prominent pioneers of Fairfield Township. He was born in Somerset County, Pa., Sept. 7, 1802, a son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Phillips) Gushwa, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. His parents were in limited circumstances and he was early obliged to assist his father in the maintenance of the family. When he was four years of age his parents moved to Westmoreland County, Pa., and when he was twenty-two, in 1823, to Holmes County, Ohio. He was married Nov. 20, 1825, to Mary A. Mahr, a native of Pennsylvania, born July 8, 1806, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Mahr, of German descent. Mr. Gushwa bought eighty acres of wild land in Ohio, which he cleared and improved, and then sold it and bought 160 acres. This he cleared and improved, and subsequently met with reverses in his business, and in 1845 came to De Kalb County, and the third time settled in the woods. He bought 200 acres of land at \$2.50 an acre, which he went to work to improve. At his death he had 226 acres of land all well cultivated. He died Dec. 16, 1884. His widow is still living, in the seventy-ninth year of her age. They had a happy married life of nearly sixty years, and by their hospitality and kindness won many friends. To them were born eleven children, all of whom grew to maturity and ten of whom are living—Jacob, Elizabeth, Hannah, John, Susan, Jonathan, William (deceased), Mary Ann, Philip, Jr., Sarah and Benjamin. In politics Mr. Gushwa was a Democrat. Mrs. Gushwa is a member of the Lutheran church.

*Philip Gushwa, Jr.*, the fifth son and ninth child of Philip and Mary A. (Mahr) Gushwa, was born in Holmes County, Ohio, March 5, 1841, and was four years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County. Here he was reared and educated, remaining with his parents till the breaking out of the Rebellion. Nov. 20, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and participated in many hard-fought battles, the more important being Chickamauga where he was wounded in the right thigh, the ball passing out of his leg. This disabled him from service for three months. He served till the expiration of his term and was discharged Nov. 20, 1865. After his return home he worked on his father's farm where he has since lived with the exception of three years, when he lived on land of his own in the same township. He was married Sept. 7, 1867, to Sarah Williams, a native of Holmes

County, Ohio, daughter of David and Mary Williams, who came to De Kalb County in 1864. To Mr. and Mrs. Gushwa have been born three children—James F., Alva W., and Nellie M. In politics Mr. Gushwa affiliates with the Republican party. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Daniel Haller*, farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Germany, born March 14, 1824, the fourth son of Jacob Haller. He was three years of age when his parents came to the United States, and eleven when they moved to Wayne County, Ohio. He was reared and educated in Wayne County, and in 1845 accompanied his parents to Noble County, Ind., and settled on the line of De Kalb County. In 1857 he moved a mile north into De Kalb County where he lived till April, 1878, when he bought the farm where he now lives, which contains eighty-nine acres of improved land. Mr. Haller was married in 1849 to Elizabeth Bolenbaugh, a native of Seneca County, Ohio, but a resident of Indiana at the time of her marriage. They are the parents of ten children, but four of whom are living—William B., John W., Annie E. and Minnie M. Nancy A., Mary M., Hiram A., James N., Henry H. and Susan V. are deceased. Mr. Haller, in politics, affiliates with the Republican party.

*John F. Haller*, farmer and stock-raiser, Fairfield Township, is a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, born July 16, 1821, a son of Jacob and Catherine (Weller) Haller. His father served eight years in the French army under Napoleon Bonaparte, and two years in the German army. In 1827 he came to the United States, landing in New York, and settled in Lancaster County, Pa., where he lived till 1835, then moved to Wayne County, Ohio, where our subject grew to manhood. In 1845 he moved to Noble County, Ind., where he died in 1853, aged seventy-two years. His wife died in 1864, aged sixty-five years. John F. Haller remained in Wayne County till 1851, and then come to De Kalb County and settled on the farm where he now lives, which contains 135 acres of valuable land. He also owns a farm of 130 acres in Noble County. He was in limited circumstances when he commenced life for himself, but by industry and good management he has accumulated a competency for his declining years. He was married April 30, 1846, to Joanna Childs, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Cochran) Childs, the former a native of England, and the latter of Mary

land, of Irish parentage. Mr. Childs died in Wayne County, Ohio, in 1850, aged seventy-five years, and his wife in 1876, aged ninety-two years. To Mr. and Mrs. Haller have been born nine children, six of whom are living—Catherine E., Jacob, Sarah Ann, Nannie E., Samuel M. and Wilber L. The deceased are James, John T. and James H. Mr. Haller has always taken an active interest in the welfare of his adopted county and has assisted materially in its growth and development. In politics he is a Republican, and a ready supporter of all the issues of his party. Mrs. Haller is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Leonard Hartman*, one of the most successful of the pioneers of Fairfield Township, is a native of Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, born Sept 27, 1819, a son of Leonard Hartman. When he was about six years of age his parents moved to the United States and settled in Franklin County, Pa., thence to Wayne County, Ohio, where he grew to manhood, remaining there till 1845, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought 160 acres of wild land in Fairfield Township, which is a part of his present farm. He had but \$24 when he reached this county and was obliged to buy his land on time. He cleared and improved his land, paid for it, and has added to it till he now owns 450 acres, the greater part under cultivation. His success is due to his energy and industrious and economical habits, aided by a most estimable wife. He has assisted materially in the growth and development of the township, and gives liberally of his means for the furtherance of every laudable enterprise. Mr. Hartman was married June 24, 1841, to Mary Martz, a native of Germany, who came to the United States with her parents when seventeen years of age. They have had twelve children, ten of whom are living—Cassie, John, Susan, Sophia, Adam, Lydia, Joseph, Levi, Emma and Martha. The deceased are Solomon and Libbie. Mrs. Hartman is a member of the Lutheran church. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Hon. Jacob Helwig*, deceased, was born in Jefferson County, Ohio, Sept. 10, 1804, a son of George Helwig. He, in his youth, learned the cabinet-maker's trade of his father, and worked at it several years in Ohio. He was a resident of Tuscarawas and Carroll counties, several years each, and was a prominent man wherever he lived, holding several offices of trust. In 1841 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in

Troy Township. He was elected twice to the Legislature from this district, and also served two terms as County Commissioner and one as Treasurer. He was a member of the Lutheran church in early life, but after coming to De Kalb County united with the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he was a strong Democrat. He was married to Jemima Jenkins, and to them were born five children—George, Elizabeth, Peter, Isaac, and John B. The latter was for eight years President of Wittenburg College, Springfield, Ohio, and is now pastor of the Lutheran church at Akron, Ohio. His wife died and he afterward married Sarah Gossage. They had a family of five children—Barbara A., Kezia, Mary, Rebecca, and Christina. Mr. Helwig died Dec. 10, 1869.

*Alonzo Hemstreet*, deceased, was born in Ohio, Feb. 6, 1840, a son of Jeremiah and Mariam (Smith) Hemstreet. When he was a child his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Smithfield Township, where he was reared and educated, attending the district schools. He remained with his parents till his marriage, and then bought the farm in Fairfield Township where his family now live, and where he died Feb. 22, 1870. The farm contains eighty acres of valuable land, but when Mr. Hemstreet settled on it was some improved and heavily timbered. He was an energetic, frugal man, and with the assistance of a most estimable wife, cleared and improved his land, and at his death left one of the best farms in the township. He was married Dec. 5, 1865, to Julia Zwilling, a native of New York, daughter of Henry and Julia (Howald) Zwilling, who came from Germany and settled near Utica, N. Y., and subsequently moved to Holmes County, Ohio, and in 1848 to De Kalb County, and settled in Fairfield Township, and removed to Smithfield where the father died. The mother is now living in Marshall County, Iowa, in the seventy-fourth year of her age. To Mr. and Mrs. Hemstreet was born one son—Clark A., who lives on the old homestead with his mother. Mr. Hemstreet in his political views was a Democrat.

*John Hovater, Sr.*, one of the most esteemed of the old pioneers, was born in Lebanon County, Pa., Nov. 3, 1809, a son of Christopher and Julia Ann (Cormack) Hovater, natives of Lancaster County, of German parentage. He was reared in his native county, and in his boyhood worked in the shop of his father, who was a blacksmith. When he was fifteen years old

he was able to take the place of a journeyman, and worked for his father till his majority. He then went to Ohio, and for four years was in business for himself in Holmes County. Then was associated with a Mr. Oten in Dalton a year, and from that time on till 1850 lived in different places in Ohio, the last being Sugar Creek, where he bought a home and remained seven years. In 1850 he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought eighty acres of wild land in Fairfield Township, which he has cleared, and now has a good farm. He has worked at his trade in addition to caring for his farm, and will long be remembered as the pioneer blacksmith of Fairfield Township. He has, by his many years of upright and honorable dealing, won the confidence and respect of all who know him. He was married Dec. 4, 1834, to Nancy, daughter of John and Betsey (Roop) Wyers. To them have been born thirteen children, nine of whom are living. They are members of the United Brethren church. In politics he is a Democrat.

*George W. Husselman*, one of the successful farmers and stock-raisers of Fairfield Township, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, May 8, 1830, a son of Samuel and Susan (Trapp) Husselman, and when fourteen years of age came with his parents to De Kalb County, Ind. They lived in Fairfield Township two years, and then moved to Union Township, where he assisted his father in clearing and improving a farm, remaining with his parents till manhood. He then began farming for himself, and bought a farm of 200 acres, where he has since lived. At that time his land was wholly unimproved, but now it is one of the finest farms in the township. He was married April 5, 1853, to Mary J. King, a daughter of John and Kate (Reaver) King, who came to De Kalb County, Ind., from Maryland in 1846. Mr. and Mrs. Husselman have had a family of four children—Calvin H., John W., Emily, wife of Henry Neidig, and Susan M., wife of John Kandel. Mr. Husselman is in politics a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*John T. Husselman* was born in Wayne County, Ohio, April 13, 1827, the eldest son of Samuel and Susan (Trapp) Husselman. In May, 1845, he accompanied his parents to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Fairfield Township, where he assisted his father in clearing and improving a farm. After attaining his majority he bought a tract of land a mile and a

half north of Fairfield Center, and began to make a farm for himself. In June, 1855, he sold his farm and bought the one where he now lives, which at that time was unimproved. Thus a third time he began to make a farm out of a tract of timber land. He has been an energetic, industrious man and succeeded in surrounding himself and family with a comfortable home, and has a competency for his declining years. His farm contains 180 acres of choice land under a good state of cultivation. In September, 1864, Mr. Husselman enlisted in Company C, Forty-second Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war. He was married March 11, 1852, to Elvina, daughter of Abraham Hartman. They have eight children—Wesley E., Amanda E., Melissa J., Emma A., Alma, Flora Ada, Ida May and John A. Mr. and Mrs. Husselman are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church. In politics Mr. Husselman is a Republican.

*Harrison Jones*, is a native of Kentucky, born in Maysville, June 10, 1812, the second of three children of William and Lucy (Thompson) Jones, natives of Kentucky, of Welsh descent. When he was three years of age his parents moved to Greene County, Ohio, and three years later to Lower Sandusky, now Fremont; thence, when he was nine years old to Canada, but a few months later returned to Ohio and located in Miami County. While living in the latter county his father went to New Orleans and died there of yellow fever. When he was seventeen years of age his mother moved to Indiana with his older brother, and he remained in Miami County till attaining his majority. About 1839 he moved to Carroll County, Ind., but returned to Ohio a year later and remained till 1845, when he came to Allen County, and rented a farm about eight years. In the meantime he bought 150 acres of land in Fairfield Township, De Kalb County, to which he has since added till he now has 200 acres, all under a high state of cultivation. Mr. Jones was married June 13, 1833, to Elizabeth Burkett, a native of Ohio, daughter of Christian Burkett. They had two children—Joseph and Lucy, and to Mr. Jones by his second marriage was born one daughter—Silvia. Mrs. Jones is a member of the German Methodist church. In politics Mr. Jones is a Republican.

*Frederick Krahn*, deceased, was a native of Prussia, Germany, born Aug. 25, 1830, a son of Jacob Krahn. He was reared in

his native country, and in his youth served an apprenticeship at the rope-maker's trade, which he followed till he came to the United States, when still a young man. He landed in New York City and walked from there to Stark County, Ohio, where he was employed at brick making by the month for five years. He then went into business for himself, and in 1863 left Ohio and came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought eighty acres of land in Fairfield Township, and engaged in agricultural pursuits till October, 1864, when he was drafted in the defense of his adopted country in Company E, Thirteenth Indiana Infantry, and served till the spring of 1865, when, April 5, he died and was buried at Newbern, N. C. He was married March 22, 1858, to Julia Arna, a native of Germany, where her parents, George and Susan (Barley) Arna, died when she was a child, and when nineteen years of age she came to the United States. To Mr. and Mrs. Krahn were born four children—William, John (deceased), Amelia and Mary N. Mrs. Krahn is a member of the Evangelical Lutheran church.

*Martin Lehman* was born in the province of Baden, Germany, Nov. 9, 1829, a son of Job and Mary (Klotz) Lehman. He was reared and educated in his native country, working at various occupations in his youth. He received a good education in the schools of Germany, and in 1848 came to the United States and located in Adams County, Ind., where he worked by the month till his marriage. He then bought 100 acres of land in Noble County, Ind., where he lived ten years, and in 1865 sold his farm and moved to De Kalb County and bought the farm in Fairfield Township where he now lives. He has 215 acres of valuable land all under cultivation, and is one of the most prosperous and thrifty farmers of the township. He was married March 4, 1855, to Mary Martz, a native of Germany, daughter of Bartle and Anna (Jauch) Martz. To them have been born ten children, but three of whom are living—John P., Willy Bartley, and Christian. Mr. and Mrs. Lehman are members of the Lutheran church. In politics he is a Democrat.

*John L. Ling*, farmer and stock-raiser, Fairfield Township, was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, Jan. 13, 1827, a son of Peter and Dorcas (Russel) Ling, natives of Bedford County, Pa., of German and English descent. In 1848 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought the land which is now his finely cultivated farm, but at that time was a tract of heavily timbered



land. He returned to Ohio, and in 1851 came again to this county and began to clear and prepare his land for cultivation. He was married April 8, 1852, to Susan Gonser, daughter of David and Catherine (Miller) Gonser, early settlers of De Kalb County, from Coshocton County, Ohio. To them have been born five children—Emily, wife of A. W. Bair, of Smithfield Township; Ellen, wife of Eugene Krum, of Fairfield Township; Ida, wife of Joseph Gardner; David, of Steuben County, married Della Frederick; and Edward, of Kansas. In politics Mr. Ling is a Republican. He has taken an active interest in all the public affairs, and has been elected by his fellow townsmen to different offices of trust and responsibility.

*Elihu McInturf*, one of the prominent early settlers of De Kalb County, was born in Licking County, Ohio, June 17, 1816, a son of John and Hannah (Parr) McInturf. When he was twelve years of age he went to live with an uncle, and remained with him till nineteen years of age, when his uncle died, leaving him enough to buy fifty acres of land. He was sick for the next three years and needed the money, and upon his recovery was obliged to go to work for wages. In 1840 he went to Clark County, Ill., but in less than a year returned home and remained till October, 1844, when he came to Indiana, and bought eighty acres of Government land. He worked for the settlers to obtain provisions to live on, and in the meantime began to clear his land and get it ready to plant a crop. He has been industrious and frugal, and to his first purchase has added till he now has a fine farm of 132 acres, all under cultivation. He was married in 1841 to Rachel Brown, a native of Knox County, Ohio, daughter of Silas and Sarah Ann (Merriott) Brown. They have two children—Sarah Ann, wife of Abraham Orr, of Kendallville, and William M., who married Emma Bronson, and lives on the old homestead. In politics Mr. McInturf is a Democrat.

*David McNabb* is a native of Center County, Pa., born Dec. 9, 1819, a son of John and Mary (Young) McNabb, natives of Pennsylvania, the former of Scotch and the latter of English and Swiss descent. When he was thirteen years of age his parents moved to Ashland County, Ohio, where he was reared, receiving a common school education. In 1843 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and entered eighty acres of wild land in Fairfield Township, on section 35, where he built a cabin and

commenced to improve his land. He lived on this farm twenty years, and in 1863 sold it and bought the one where he now lives, on section 32. His farm contains 120 acres of choice land, all under cultivation. Mr. McNabb was married Oct. 18, 1842, to Sophie Dunfee, a daughter of James and Sophie (Hazlett) Dunfee, who moved from Adams County, Pa., to Ohio in 1833. Mr. and Mrs. McNabb have had eight children, seven of whom are living—James, George, John, Francelia, Warren, Martha and Frank. Ella is deceased. Mr. McNabb is a self-made man, having no means when he started in life for himself, but by his own industry and good management, assisted by a most estimable wife, he has accumulated a good property. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

*John Jacob Metzger*, farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Germany, born March 31, 1815, a son of Philip Powell and Margareta (Gross) Metzger. He was reared on a farm, remaining with his father till his majority. His mother died when he was three years old. When he was twenty-one years old he was drafted into the German army and served three years. He then on account of his good behavior was allowed to purchase a substitute and was discharged. He followed farming five years after leaving the army, and was then married, and soon after came to the United States and settled in Lawrence County, Ohio, buying fifty acres of land, where he lived nine years. In 1855 he came to De Kalb County and bought 100 acres of wild land which he has cleared and improved, and now has one of the finest farms in the township. He was married in March, 1846, to \_\_\_\_\_, who died April 26, 1857, leaving six children—Kate, Henry, John, Elizabeth, George and Mary. In October, 1857, he married Mrs. Barbara (Stomm) Miller, a native of Germany, who came to America in 1854. She has four children—Margareta, Jacob, Valentine and Henry. Mr. and Mrs. Metzger are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Emanuel Neidig* is a native of Columbiana County, Ohio, born Aug. 3, 1824, a son of Joseph and Margaret (De Koff) Neidig, natives of Pennsylvania. He was reared and educated in his native county, spending his leisure time in his father's blacksmith shop. When twenty years of age he began to work at the carpenter's trade, serving an apprenticeship of two months. He was a natural mechanic and his employer took

*Died March 7 - 1882 aged  
57 years 5 months 4 days*

extra pains to explain the business to him. He worked at his trade in his native county till 1854, and then came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought a tract of heavily timbered land in Fairfield Township. He worked at his trade and hired his land cleared, and then attended to the cultivation of his farm in connection with his other work. He has been successful in his business and now has two farms, the one where he lives, containing eighty acres and another of forty acres. He was married July 27, 1848, to Susan Freed, a native of Columbiana County, Ohio, daughter of Peter and Hannah (Miller) Freed. To them have been born nine children, but three of whom are living—Cornelia, wife of Benjamin Cline, of Steuben County; Henry, of Fairfield Township, and Joseph at home. Hannah, Anthony, Angeline, Emanuel, Peter, and an infant are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Neidig are members of the German Reform church. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Daniel Phelps*, farmer and stock-raiser, Fairfield Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Feb. 28, 1830, a son of William and Magdeline (Marsh) Phelps, the former a native of Maryland, of English descent, and the latter of Virginia, of German descent. He attended the public schools till ten years of age, when his father died and he was then obliged to rely upon his own resources, and from that time till his marriage worked for farmers by the month. He was married Nov. 20, 1853, to Hannah, daughter of Peter Freed. In the fall of 1854 they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., where his wife died. Their only child died in infancy. He was again married June 20, 1858, to Delilah Risely, a native of Stark County, Ohio, daughter of Elias and Catherine (Livingston) Risely. They have had three children; two are living—Amanda and Lovina. One child died in infancy. Mr. Phelps has one of the best farms in the township, which he has brought from a heavily timbered condition to a state of advanced cultivation. He and his wife are members of the German Baptist church. He in politics casts his suffrage with the Republican party.

*John Potts* is a native of Stark County, Ohio, born Feb. 4, 1813, the eldest son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Triplet) Potts, natives of Virginia and of English ancestry, and grandson of John Potts and Joseph Triplet, the former a soldier in the war of the Revolution. When he was five years of age his parents moved to Wayne County, Ohio, and there he was reared and

educated. In 1837 they moved to Lawrence County, Ill., and in 1855 while on a visit to our subject the father died. The mother died in Lawrence County. John Potts lived in Wayne County till 1846, when he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought forty acres of land which is a part of his present farm. To this he has added forty acres, and now has a valuable farm with a good residence and farm buildings. He has been an industrious and enterprising citizen, and has gained the confidence and esteem of the entire community. In 1864 he was elected Magistrate of his township and served twenty years. He is a Democrat in politics. He was married Feb. 6, 1834, to Elinor Metcalf, daughter of Josiah and Hannah Metcalf. To them were born two children—Almira L. died at the age of twenty years; and Hannah E. is the wife of Albert Buchanan. Mrs. Potts died Aug. 25, 1866, and Aug. 18, 1867, Mr. Potts married Maria Shaffer, a native of Westmoreland County, Pa. Mrs. Potts is a member of the Lutheran church.

*George Putt*, one of the most prosperous and prominent of the early settlers of De Kalb County, was born in Berks County, Pa., Nov. 19, 1814, the eldest son of Jacob and Catharine (Shaffer) Putt, natives of Pennsylvania, of English and German descent. He was reared in his native State, and when fifteen years of age began driving a freight team over the mountains, a vocation he followed fifteen years. About 1835 he settled in Lebanon County, Pa., and in 1841 moved to Stark County, Ohio, and eleven months later, in 1842, came to Indiana and entered forty acres of land, and bought forty more in De Kalb County. It was located in the dense timber, but he went to work and soon had enough cleared to build a log cabin and raise a crop. He has been successful and to his land has added forty acres till now he has 120 acres of choice land, all well improved. He was married Nov. 15, 1835, to Sarah Ann, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Polm) Getz, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. To them were born two children—Levi and Joanna Elizabeth Catharine, wife of John Anstett. Mrs. Putt died Sept. 9, 1884. She, as has also Mr. Putt, had been a member of the German Reform church from her youth. Politically, Mr. Putt is a Democrat.

*David Reinoehl*, deceased, one of the most esteemed pioneers of Fairfield Township, was born in Lebanon County, Pa., Feb. 22, 1809, the eldest of nine children of Michael and Catherine



John F. Haller



(Fisher) Reinoehl. When he was nineteen years of age he accompanied his parents to Stark County, Ohio, and was there married Dec. 18, 1831, to Rebecca Weirich, who was born in Lebanon County, Pa., Aug. 9, 1812, a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Rupe) Weirich, who moved to Wayne County, Ohio, in 1830. After their marriage they lived on the old homestead nine years and then moved to Richland County, Ohio, where they lived till the fall of 1852, when they came to De Kalb County, and bought 152 acres of land in Fairfield Township, very little of which was improved. Mr. Reinoehl was an industrious, energetic man, and soon had a good home where he spent the rest of his life. He died Feb. 16, 1869. He, as is also his wife, was a member of the Evangelical Association. To them were born seven children, five of whom are living—John, Elizabeth, wife of Michael Eckart; Louisa, wife of C. Wert; Mary, wife of William Shaffer; and Solomon, on the old homestead. Catherine, the eldest, and Amos, the youngest, are deceased.

*Michael Reinoehl*, farmer and stock-raiser, Fairfield Township, is a native of Lebanon County, Pa., born Feb. 5, 1826, the eighth of nine children of Michael and Catherine (Fisher) Reinoehl, natives of Pennsylvania, of German parentage. When he was two years of age his parents moved to Ohio and settled in Stark County, where he was reared on a farm, remaining with his parents till his majority. He was married Jan. 2, 1851, to Catherine Weirich, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Rupe) Weirich. After his marriage he carried on the old homestead five and a half years, and in the fall of 1856 moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought a tract of wild land in Fairfield Township, which he has cleared and cultivated, and which is now his valuable farm. He owns 160 acres of land, and his residence and farm buildings are large and comfortable. To Mr. and Mrs. Reinoehl have been born five children, but two of whom are living—Adaline, wife of Alfred Weirich, and George Mitchel. The deceased are—Malinda, John Henry and Catherine. In politics Mr. Reinoehl is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church.

*Peter Reinoehl*, farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Stark County, Ohio, born Feb. 23, 1831, the youngest son of Michael and Catherine (Fisher) Reinoehl. He was reared a farmer, receiving a good education in the common schools, remaining

with his parents till twenty-five years of age, when, Sept. 18, 1856, he was married to Sarah Ann Sids. He remained on his father's farm till November, 1863, when he came to De Kalb County and bought forty acres of land in Fairfield Township, twenty-five of which were partially cleared. He afterward bought thirty-five acres adjoining it on the south, which he subsequently sold and bought eighty acres adjoining his farm on the north. He now owns 120 acres of valuable land, all well improved. His wife died in Ohio, Sept. 5, 1863, and he was married in De Kalb County, Ind., Jan. 10, 1867, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Hovater. They have had eleven children—David, born July 11, 1868; John Henry, born Sept. 8, 1869; Mary Ellen, born Feb. 16, 1871; Albert, born May 13, 1872; Emma May, born May 21, 1873; Charley, born July 11, 1874; Cora Alice, born Jan. 17, 1876; Elizabeth Ann, born July 8, 1878, died Feb. 4, 1881; Franklin, born April 8, 1881; Melvin, born May 1, 1883; Silveines, born May 31, 1885. Politically, Mr. Reinoehl is a Democrat.

*Solomon Reinoehl*, son of David and Rebecca (Weirich) Reinoehl, was born in Richland County, Ohio, Aug. 6, 1843, and was nine years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., where he was reared on a frontier farm, receiving his early education in the subscription schools. He remained with his parents till manhood, and since the death of his father has had charge of the homestead, his mother making her home with him. He is a practical farmer, and has made many valuable improvements on the farm. He is one of the prominent citizens of the township, and has served his townsmen in different offices of trust and responsibility. He assessed the township in 1877, and in 1878 was elected Trustee and served two terms of two years each. In politics he is a Democrat. He was married Aug. 2, 1866, to Martha Eckart, daughter of Henry and Barbara (Freilich) Eckart. They have had seven children—Mary A., Job A., Cora R., Isaiah O., William E., Charley M., and Rosa V. Mr. and Mrs. Reinoehl are members of the Evangelical Association.

*Chauncey Ringler*, farmer and stock-raiser, is one of the successful pioneers of Fairfield Township. He was born in Somerset County, Pa., Jan. 6, 1822, a son of Henry and Martha (Keller) Ringler, natives of Pennsylvania, of English and German descent. He was reared on a farm, residing with his



parents till twenty-one years of age, and in 1843 he went to Ohio and worked by the month two years. He then rented land in Holmes County till 1849, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on forty acres of timber land. He cleared a small spot and built a log cabin into which he moved his family, and then went to work to improve his farm. He lived on this land five years and then sold it and bought eighty acres in Steuben County, just across the De Kalb County line, where he lived five years. In 1859 he bought 120 acres of land across the line from Steuben County, and in 1880 bought forty acres adjoining, making a fine farm of 160 acres where he now lives, which he has improved and has now under a fine state of cultivation. He was married Nov. 27, 1845, to Elizabeth Almendinger, a native of Holmes County, Ohio, daughter of Frederick and Annie Almendinger. They had a family of four children—Franklin, Henry, Israel and Allen (deceased). His wife died Sept. 4, 1854, and Jan. 25, 1855, he married Susan Anstett, daughter of George and Susan (Stofer) Anstett, natives of France, who came to the United States about 1833, and to De Kalb County, Ind., about 1854, and thence to Steuben County where the father died in 1878, aged eighty years, and the mother in 1881. To Mr. and Mrs. Ringler have been born twelve children, eight of whom are living—John, Caroline, Addie, Mary E., George A., Chauncy W., Susan M., and Nellie May. Charley, Catherine Jane, Harriet Malinda, and Edward L. are deceased. Mr. Ringler's father died in 1883, aged ninety-seven years, and his mother in 1884, aged ninety-three years. In politics Mr. Ringler is a Republican.

*George W. Row* is a native of Holmes County, Ohio, born Nov. 14, 1831, a son of Jacob Row, grandson of George Row and great-grandson of Frederick Row, who was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. Jacob Row was born in Union County, Pa., Jan. 1, 1802, and when fifteen years of age went with his parents to Holmes County, Ohio, where he grew to manhood and married Magdalene Guttery, a native of Harrison County, Ohio, daughter of Samuel Guttery, who came from Londonderry, Ireland, in an early day. In 1847 they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and entered forty acres of Government land and bought forty acres, which he cleared and improved. He died Aug. 17, 1873, and the mother is now living in Michigan in the seventy-third year of her age. They had a family of

eleven children, but five of whom are now living. George W. Row was fifteen years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County, and his youth was spent in assisting his father to clear and improve his farm. When twenty years of age he learned the shoemaker's trade, at which he has worked at intervals since, in connection with farming and working at the carpenter's trade. He saved his earnings and bought forty acres of wild land which he improved, and in 1866 sold it and bought the farm where he now lives, which contains nearly forty-seven acres of valuable land. When he settled on his farm it was heavily timbered with the exception of eighteen acres, and that was only partially improved. He has been an energetic, economical man, and now has a pleasant home. He has taken an interest in all the public affairs of the township, and has held the office of Constable four years, and Magistrate twelve years. In politics he is a member of the Greenback party. He was married Jan. 1, 1860, to Harriet F. Shook, a native of Crawford County, Ohio, daughter of Samuel and Ann (Shong) Shook. To them have been born four children—Albert E., Charles A., Emma Ann, and Bertha May. Mrs. Row is a member of the German Reform church.

*George Rufner* is a native of Stark County, Ohio, born Feb. 5, 1830, a son of John and Rachel (Smith) Rufner, natives of Pennsylvania, the former of Berks County, of German descent, and and the latter of Adams County, of German and Irish descent. He remained with his parents till the spring of 1853, when he moved to De Kalb County and settled in Richland Township on land now owned by the Lintz estate. Three years later he sold his farm and bought another tract of wild land in the same township, where he lived nine years, and in the meantime got his land cleared and under good cultivation. He then moved to Smithfield Township, where he lived thirteen years, and in April, 1878, moved to Fairfield Township and bought the farm of 138 acres where he now lives. His land is all under a good state of cultivation, and his improvements are among the best in the county. Mr. Rufner was married Nov. 27, 1851, to Nancy Boyer, daughter of John and Mary (Thomas) Boyer, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. They have had four children, but three of whom are living—Eliza Ann, Mary Ann and Josiah. Jeremiah is deceased. Oct. 16, 1859, Mr. Rufner united with the German Baptist church, and in June,

1861, he was elected Deacon. June 4, 1874, he was appointed minister in the first degree, and June 8, 1877, minister in the second degree, and has since been pastor of the church at Cedar Lake. His wife and daughters are members of the same organization.

*Andrew Schmid*, farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Stark County, Ohio, born June 12, 1830, a son of Frederick and Thorida (Burch) Schmid, natives of Germany. The parents were reared and married in their native country, and, with two children, came to the United States and settled in Columbiana County, Ohio, removing later to Stark County. Four of their seven children are living. Andrew was reared on a farm, remaining with his parents till manhood. When seventeen years of age he began to work at the carpenter's trade which he followed till 1854, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought a tract of heavily timbered land which he has cleared and cultivated, and now has eighty acres of valuable land under a good state of cultivation. He was married Aug. 26, 1852, to Susanna Wolf, a native of Columbiana County, Ohio, daughter of William and Catherine Wolf, early settlers of Ohio, from Pennsylvania. To them have been born six children—William X., John W., Henry B., Catherine Ann, Charles (deceased) and Edward J. In politics Mr. Schmid is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the German Reform church.

*Charles Schmipff*, farmer and stock-raiser, is one of the prominent pioneers of Fairfield Township. He is a native of Germany, born Sept. 8, 1822, a son of Michael and Elizabeth (Keller) Schmipff. When he was eleven years of age his parents came to the United States, and after a short stay in New York City went to Albany, then to Buffalo, and from there to Cleveland, Ohio, and thence to Stark County, locating in Austintburg, where his father bought a tannery. Charles spent his youth in his father's tannery, and when seventeen years of age went to Paris, Ohio, and began to learn the wagon-maker's trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years. He then worked at his trade till his marriage in 1846, and then moved to Steuben County, Ind., and the following spring entered forty acres of Government land in Smithfield Township, De Kalb County, on which he lived four years, clearing a part of it. He then sold his farm and bought the one on section 3, Fairfield Township, where he now lives, and a second time began to

make a farm out of the timber land of De Kalb County. In connection with farming he has worked at his trade, and by his industrious habits and frugality has accumulated a good property. He was married Jan. 18, 1846, to Eliza Ann Bair, daughter of Daniel Bair, one of the early settlers of Stark County, Ohio. To them have been born thirteen children, eleven of whom are living—Alonzo, Melissa, Catherine, Susan, Amanda, Elizabeth, Mary, Charles, Electa, Daniel H., Cora R. The deceased are Eliza and Martin. Mr. and Mrs. Schmipff are members of the German Reform church. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Park Seberts*, farmer and stock-raiser, Fairfield Township, was born in Knox County, Ohio, July 4, 1840, a son of Henry and J—— (Park) Seberts, his father a native of Germany and his mother of Virginia. In 1846 his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Union Township, where his father died in 1850. His mother survived him twenty years and died in Richland Township in August, 1870. After the death of his father Park found a home with his sister, Mrs. Talbot, of Richland Township, and remained with her till after the breaking out of the Rebellion. Aug. 7, 1862, he enlisted in Company A, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, and Mission Ridge. He started on the Atlanta campaign, but on account of ill health was sent back to Chattanooga, and was in the hospital till his discharge May 26, 1865. Since his return from the war he has followed agricultural pursuits. He lived in Richland Township till 1868, and then bought the farm in Fairfield Township where he now lives. He owns eighty acres of valuable land, all well improved with large and comfortable farm buildings. He was married Aug. 14, 1866, to Mary J., daughter of Edward Wright. To them have been born eight children, five of whom are living—Lila A., Edward E., Albert J., Flora O. and Polly. Politically, Mr. Seberts is a Republican.

*John Seiler*, one of the most prominent farmers and stock-raisers in Fairfield Township, was born in Lebanon County, Pa., Oct. 15, 1815, a son of Mathias and Barbara (Curry) Seiler, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. In 1832 his parents moved to Wayne County, Ohio, where his mother died at the age of fifty-three years, and his father aged ninety-three

years. He was reared on a farm, but his father being a stonemason he learned the trade in his youth, and upon reaching his majority went into business with his father, continuing four years. He subsequently followed his trade alone till 1864, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought the farm of eighty-five acres where he has since lived, in Fairfield Township. His land is all well cultivated and his residence and farm buildings are among the best in the township. He has always been an industrious frugal man, and as a result has a good home and is surrounded by all the comforts of life. He was married Oct. 4, 1838, to Lucetta, daughter of Michael and Catherine (Fisher) Reinoehl, a native of Lebanon County, Pa. They are the parents of five children—Caroline, wife of Samuel Gallatin, of Clark County, Ill.; Cyrus, Treasurer of Elkhart County, Ind.; Michael, Professor of mathematical, physical and political geography in Indiana State Normal School, Terre Haute, Ind., from which he graduated in 1876; Franklin, a graduate of Eastman College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., is by profession a bookkeeper and teacher; and John Henry, a graduate of the College of Medicine in Michigan University, Ann Arbor, in the class of 1885.

*Ephraim Shipe*, was born in Westmoreland County, Pa., March 31, 1823. His father was born in Lancaster County, Pa., Nov. 5, 1801, and when quite a lad moved with his parents to Westmoreland County, where he was married in May, 1822, to Catharine Deedes. Both were of German descent. In the fall of 1834, when our subject was in his twelfth year, they moved to Holmes County, Ohio. His father was in feeble health, and being in limited circumstances he was obliged to assist in the maintenance of the family, and had no educational advantages. When twenty-one years of age he commenced life for himself, without even a good suit of clothes, his only capital being good health and a determined will. He began to work at the carpenter's trade for \$8 a month and worked for the same man four seasons. In the meantime he attended school four and a half months. In the winter time when not otherwise employed he chopped and split rails and cut cord wood. In the fall of 1847 he persuaded his father to move to Indiana, and together they located in Noble County. Feb. 8, 1848, he went to Ft. Wayne and bought 160 acres of land in Fairfield Township, De Kalb County, for \$440, paying \$110 in cash, and the rest to

be paid in three annual installments. He then went to Holmes County to take charge of two contracts he had made before leaving Ohio. The following October, having finished his work and paid his hands and for his tools, he started for Indiana. After making the payment on his land and paying the interest he had \$2.50 left. He spent a few days with his parents and then proceeded to De Kalb County, and began to improve his land. Nov. 6, his father died leaving a large family with no means for their support. This burden fell on our subject, who built a cabin, and Dec. 31 moved his mother and nine children into his home. The future indeed was dark, but he was strong and went bravely to work. With the added expenses of his father's sickness and funeral he was unable to pay for his land as soon as he had hoped, but September, 1852, saw this accomplishment. In the fall of 1850 his mother returned to her native county, and during the summer his eldest sisters had left. Thus he was without a housekeeper. Oct. 6, 1850, he married Sarah, daughter of John Kreighbaum. His mother took her youngest child, leaving five to his care. To Mr. and Mrs. Shipe were born seven children—A son born Dec. 12, 1851, died, aged two weeks; Ellen, born Sept. 14, 1853, died at the age of four weeks; Alma, born Dec. 21, 1854, is the wife of Isaiah Meas; John, born March 16, 1856, married Mary Eckhart; David, born July 27, 1857; Leonard, born Jan. 23, 1859, married Amanda Heaney; and a son born July 4, 1860, died in infancy. His wife died July 5, 1860. Jan. 24, 1861, he married Elizabeth Krogin, a native of Tuscarawas County, Ohio, born in 1834, a daughter of Daniel and Anna (Charlton) Krogin, the former of German and the latter of Irish descent. The mother died at the age of sixty-six years, and the father is still living in the eighty-ninth year of his age. Mrs. Shipe removed with her brother-in-law, Samuel Teters, to Steuben County in her nineteenth year, and worked for her own support till her marriage. To Mr. and Mrs. Shipe have been born six children—Sarah A., born Dec. 29, 1861, is the wife of Emra Teal; Ida Jane, born Feb. 20, 1863, died aged ten years and four months; Catharine L., born Oct. 16, 1864, wife of John Norman; Frank, born Oct. 1, 1865, died in infancy; Elizabeth, born Oct. 25, 1867, died aged two years and two months; Mary, born Dec. 16, 1871. In his finances Mr. Shipe has overcome all difficulties and has accumulated sufficient property to maintain him in comfort in

his declining years. In 1869 he built a brick kiln on his farm, and in 1872 built the first brick house in Fairfield Township. In January, 1866, he and his wife united with the Methodist Episcopal church, and have since been faithful to its tenets and earnest workers in the cause of Christianity. In all his business transactions Mr. Shipe has endeavored to be honorable and prompt to fill every obligation, and has thus gained an enviable reputation among all with whom he has had any deal. In politics he has been a life-long Democrat. Although he has never aspired to official honors, he was elected Justice of the Peace in 1860, and served efficiently four years. He was drafted into the service of the Union in 1864, but being in poor health and having a family of small children, he sent a substitute, giving him \$825. Mr. Shipe's experience is a lesson to all young men in limited circumstances, as his prosperity is but the result of a life of hard work and economy, undaunted by trials, but with determination overriding all obstacles, and coming off conqueror at last.

*Jonathan Shook*, farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Ohio, born in Jefferson Township, Stark County, Nov. 19, 1835, a son of Jonathan and Mary (Strawser) Shook, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. When two years of age he was bound to Frederick Strawser for his board and clothes till sixteen years old. He then worked for farmers for wages till twenty-one years old, when he went to Pennsylvania to visit his father, whom he had never seen. His father was a blacksmith, and he went to his shop and asked for a night's lodging, not thinking his father would know him. But his father immediately recognized who he was, and they had a pleasant visit of four days. He then returned to Ohio, and the next year began to work at the carpenter's trade, which he followed fourteen years. He was married Aug. 31, 1854, to Rebecca Conrad, a native of Summit County, Ohio, a daughter of Jacob and Rebecca (Fisher) Conrad, natives of Pennsylvania. In 1862 he rented a farm and followed agricultural pursuits till the fall of 1865, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on his present farm in Fairfield Township. He owns eighty acres of choice land, and his residence and farm buildings are large and comfortable. To Mr. and Mrs. Shook have been born eight children—Elma (deceased), Harriet, Nelson, David, Emery, Benjamin, Mary and Frank. In politics Mr. Shook is

a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Reform church.

*George Slayman*, deceased, was born in Cumberland County, Pa., May 27, 1824, and died in De Kalb County, Ind., Feb. 2, 1881. He was a son of John and Susannah (Gross) Slayman, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. His mother died when he was an infant, and when he was three years old his father moved to Wayne County, Ohio, where he was reared, and was married Feb. 26, 1847, to Miss Barbara Bales, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, daughter of David and Anna (Morgan) Bales, natives of Westmoreland County, Pa., of German descent. The following fall they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on forty acres of wild land his father had entered from the Government. He bought forty acres adjoining this, and at once went to work to clear and improve a farm. He was successful in his agricultural pursuits, and added to his first purchase till he had a landed estate of 455 acres, all under cultivation. In politics he was a Democrat. Although he had no aspiration for official honors, he took an active interest in all public affairs and was ready with both time and means to assist any enterprise of benefit to his town or county. In his death Fairfield Township lost one of her most worthy and esteemed citizens, and his family a kind husband and indulgent and affectionate father. To Mr. and Mrs. Slayman were born eight children, but five of whom are living—Rebecca Ann, Sarah E., Maria J., Mary E. and Arwilda E. Ida Belle and an infant son and daughter are deceased. Mrs. Slayman is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and takes an active part in all the work of the church of her choice. She is a benevolent, kind woman, and is beloved by her neighbors and esteemed by all who know her.

*Harrison Smith*, one of the most prominent of Fairfield's pioneers, was born in Genesee County, N. Y., Oct. 23, 1824, a son of Enos and Clarissa (Jones) Smith, the former a native of Rhode Island, and the latter of New Hampshire, of English descent. His mother died when he was a boy, and his father subsequently took his children to Crawford County, Pa., remaining there three years, thence to Huron County, Ohio, remaining there till 1844, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a tract of wild land. He bought forty acres and at once began to clear and improve it. Our subject was reared a



farmer and by practicing the lessons taught him in his youth, has been successful, and now owns 107 acres of land, eighty acres under cultivation and the rest timber land. His farm buildings are large and convenient. His father died at his home Oct. 10, 1860, aged eighty-five years, nine months and one day. Mr. Smith was married Aug. 12, 1852, to Elizabeth Rohrer, a native of Holmes County, Ohio, daughter of David and Sarah (Wible) Rohrer, who came from Pennsylvania to Holmes County in an early day, and to De Kalb County in 1847. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have had five children, but two of whom are living—David Edward and Walter D. Sarah J., Martha E. and Rebecca Ann are deceased. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically he is a Democrat.

*James Stonebraker*, a native of Holmes County, Ohio, born Feb. 2, 1845, is the second son of Daniel and Eliza (Gilmore) Stonebraker. He was but three years old when his mother died, and but four when he lost his father. He was reared by strangers, working for his board and attending school as soon as he was old enough. July 1, 1862, he enlisted in Company D, Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry, and participated in many hard-fought battles, among others Chickamauga, Mission Ridge and Altoona. At the latter he was wounded in the right hand, and was in the hospital nine months, never again being able to join his regiment. He was discharged May 25, 1865, and returned to De Kalb County, where he has since followed agricultural pursuits. In 1875 he settled on a part of his father's old homestead, and now owns 145 acres of choice land. In 1881 his residence was destroyed by fire, but the following summer he built his large two-story residence with all modern improvements, which is one of the finest in the township. Mr. Stonebraker was married April 7, 1871, to Rebecca A., daughter of George and Barbara (Bales) Slayman. They have a family of three children—Celia R., Minnie S., and Jesse H. In politics Mr. Stonebraker affiliates with the Republican party.

*John M. Stonebraker* was born in Holmes County, Ohio, Jan. 27, 1842, the eldest of four children of Daniel and Eliza (Gilmore) Stonebraker. His father was a native of Ohio, born June 8, 1817, and lived in his native State till 1850, when he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Fairfield Township, buying seventy acres of land and subsequently adding eighty acres to it. His wife died in 1853, and the same year

*John M. Stonebraker was born in Holmes County, Ohio, Jan. 27, 1842, and died in De Kalb County, Ind., in 1898.*

he married again. He died Sept. 24, 1854. After the death of his father John M. found a home in the family of his guardian, J. M. Brumback, with whom he lived most of the time till after the breaking out of the Rebellion. Aug. 27, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the battles of Shiloh and Stone River. At the latter battle he was wounded in the right leg, and for six months was unable to perform any active duty. Nov. 13, 1863, he was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, and was sent to Chicago where he remained till the expiration of his term of enlistment. He was discharged Aug. 27, 1864, and returned to De Kalb County, and worked most of the time in a saw-mill till 1867, when he began farming on the old homestead. He has a fine farm of 100 acres, and his improvements are among the best in the county. He was married March 12, 1867, to Harriet, daughter of George and Almond (Page) Drowley. They have had six children—Otelia May, George M., Mary Bessie, John G., Louie, and Nellie (deceased). Mrs. Stonebraker is a member of the United Brethren church. Politically he is a Republican.

*Henry Stomm*, farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Baden, Germany, born March 24, 1833, a son of George and Margaret (Holtzworth) Stomm. When he was fifteen years of age he began to learn the weaver's trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years. He then worked as a journeyman two years, when he was drafted into the German army, but before he was mustered in he left the country and came with his parents to the United States. They located in Stark County, Ohio, but in the spring of 1854 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought a tract of land in Fairfield Township, and the following spring sent to Stark County for his parents. His father was born in 1802 and died in 1874. His mother died April 3, 1884, aged eighty-three years. His land was unimproved, but a very little having been cleared of the timber, but he went bravely to work and now has about 160 acres of the best land in the township, all under cultivation. His residence and farm buildings are among the best in the county. He was married Jan. 9 1856, to Maria Getts, daughter of William and Eliza (Hosler) Getts, early settlers of De Kalb County. To them were born ten children, eight of whom are living—Daniel, Eliza E., Moses, William, Mary L., Nore A. and Cora A. (twins), and Clara A.

Sarah C. and Amanda are deceased. Mrs. Stomm died Oct. 1, 1882, and Jan. 22, 1885, Mr. Stomm married Mrs. Catherine Bickle, a native of Berks County, Pa., born in 1838, daughter of Conrad and Mary A. Schreber, and widow of Henry Bickle. Mr. and Mrs. Stomm are members of the German Reform church. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

*John T. Urey*, deceased, was a native of Coshocton County, Ohio, born June 6, 1828, a son of George and Nancy (Thompson) Urey, natives of Jefferson County, Ohio. He was reared on a farm, receiving a good common-school education. He remained with his parents till his marriage, and then engaged in farming for himself. In the fall of 1864 he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a tract of wild land on section 23, Fairfield Township, which he cleared and improved, making a good farm, on which he lived till his death, Jan. 31, 1879. He was a public spirited, energetic citizen, and was influential in promoting many enterprises of benefit to his township. He was a member of the German Baptist church, and most exemplary Christian. He was married Dec. 29, 1859, to Elizabeth Hostetter, daughter of Jacob and Esther (Arnold) Hostetter, of German descent, who moved from Somerset County, Pa., to Coshocton County, Ohio, when Mrs. Urey was fifteen years of age, and thence to St. Joseph County, Ind., where the father died and the mother still lives. To Mr. and Mrs. Urey were born six children—George, John H., Samuel C., Nancy E., Rebecca E., and Etta May. The first three are school-teachers in this county. Mrs. Urey is a member of the German Baptist church.

E. Urey  
Dec. 29 - 1859  
Jan. 31 - 1879

*Samuel Watts*, farmer and stock-raiser, Fairfield Township, was born in Lancaster County, Pa., March 30, 1821, a son of George and Rachel (Zimmerman) Watts, natives of Pennsylvania. His grandfather, Thomas Watts, was a native of Ireland and came to the United States prior to the war of the Revolution. His maternal grandparents were natives of Germany. When he was twelve years of age his parents moved to Holmes County, Ohio, where he lived with them till eighteen years of age, working in the meantime to assist in the maintenance of the family. In 1849 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought a wild tract of land in Fairfield Township. Returning to Ohio he worked at the carpenter's trade till he had paid for his land, and in 1859 came again to De Kalb County and began

to clear and improve his frontier farm. He has by industry and economy been successful and now has 200 acres of valuable land under a good state of cultivation. He was married June 16, 1853, to Barbara Gardner, daughter of John and Barbara (Camp) Gardner. To them have been born four children, two of whom are living—Josiah and William H. John and Sarah are deceased. In politics Mr. Watts is a Democrat. He is one of the most enterprising and public-spirited men of the township, and is esteemed by all who know him.

*Adam Weirich*, farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Lebanon County, Pa., born July 16, 1827, the youngest son of John and Elizabeth (Rupe) Weirich. When he was four years of age his parents moved to Wayne County, Ohio, and there he grew to manhood, living with his parents till his maturity. He then learned the blacksmith's trade, serving an apprenticeship of two years. He worked as a journeyman two years and engaged in business for himself two years in Stark County and then returned to Wayne County and followed his trade till 1858, when he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a tract of second-handed land he had previously bought. This he has cleared and improved and to his original purchase of ninety acres has added thirty-five acres, having now a fine farm of 125 acres. He has also worked at his trade in connection with farming and has been very successful, having acquired a competency for his old age. He was married Oct. 8, 1852, to Martha Sidle, a native of York County, Pa., daughter of Jacob and Catherine (Wise) Sidle. They have had seven children—Martha E., wife of W. H. Gardner; Adam S., Jacob M., Sarah J., Samuel M., James W. and Catherine E. Mr. and Mrs. Weirich are members of the Lutheran church. Politically he is a Democrat.

*Jacob Weirich* is a native of Lancaster County, Pa., born May 8, 1823, the eighth of twelve children of John and Elizabeth (Rupe) Weirich, natives of Pennsylvania, of German parentage. When he was four years of age his parents moved to Wayne County, and he lived with them on a farm till sixteen years of age. He then began to learn the shoemaker's trade, serving an apprenticeship of two and a half years. After working some time as a journeyman he engaged in business for himself, and in 1850 came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought forty acres of wild land on section 16, Fairfield Township. To

this he afterward added ten acres, and after getting it partially improved sold it and bought the 120 acres which is now his fine farm, which he has brought from a wild-timbered state to one of advanced cultivation. He was married April 11, 1844, to Caroline Reinoehl, a native of Lebanon County, Pa., daughter of John and Catherine (Johnson) Reinoehl, early settlers of Wayne County. They have had a family of seven children, four of whom are living—Joseph, Jesse, John and Alice, wife of Samuel Smith. In politics Mr. Weirich is a Democrat.

*Martin Wetzel*, farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Germany, born May 4, 1834, a son of Andrew and Caterlye (Smith) Wetzel. When he was twenty years of age, in 1854, he came to the United States, landing in New York Nov. 26, and from there proceeded to Ohio, finally locating in Erie County, where he worked three years by the month. He was married Nov. 22, 1857, to Elizabeth Hahn, a daughter of John and Barbara (Mendell) Hahn, who came to America from Germany in July, 1857. After his marriage he rented land in Erie County till the fall of 1863, and Nov. 1 came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought forty acres of land in Fairfield Township, twenty of which were partially improved. To this he has added forty acres, and now has a fine farm of eighty acres, with a pleasant residence and good farm buildings. Sept. 27, 1864, he enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry and served till June 26, 1865. While he was in the army, Feb. 22, 1865, his wife died, leaving four children, three of whom are living—Kate, Lucy and John. Margaret died Oct. 8, 1865, aged eight months. Sept. 18, 1865, Mr. Wetzel married Elizabeth Hommerhouse, widow of John Hommerhouse, and sister of his first wife. She died April 15, 1873, leaving six children—Augustus, John, Margaret, Christopher, Martha and Lydia, the first two being children by her first marriage. March 15, 1883, Mr. Wetzel married Mrs. Elizabeth Booran, daughter of Michael Treesh. She was first married to Frederick Rhom, who left three children. She then married William Booran, by whom she has one child—Francis Martin. Mr. and Mrs. Wetzel are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church. Politically he is a Democrat.

*Samuel F. White*, farmer and stock-raiser, is one of the most prominent and influential citizens of Fairfield Township. He was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, Jan. 7, 1808, a son of James and Jane (Mitchell) White, natives of Ireland, where they

were married and subsequently came to the United States, and settled first in Pennsylvania, moving to Hamilton County several years later, and when Samuel was a child, to Covington, Ky., where his father died in 1814. His mother afterward returned to Hamilton County, and about 1824 moved to Guernsey County, Ohio, where he grew to manhood. He was married Dec. 10, 1833, to Hannah Salt, daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth (Hively) Salt. They settled in Morrow County, Ohio, where they lived till September, 1853, and then moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought 132 acres of land, but a small part of which had been cleared of timber. Of this land he has made a fine farm, and is now one of the most prosperous citizens of the township. To Mr. and Mrs. White have been born eight children, but three of whom are living—James M., John O., and Albert M. The two eldest, James and John, were soldiers in the war of the Rebellion. In politics Mr. White was originally a Whig, but since its organization has affiliated with the Republican party. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical church.

*William P. Wiley*, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Juniata County, Pa., May 22, 1811, a son of Samuel and Nancy (Porter) Wiley. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, of Scotch descent, a son of Samuel Wiley, a soldier in the war of the Revolution. In 1812 his parents moved to Ohio and settled in Miami County where he grew to manhood. When sixteen years of age he began to work at the blacksmith's trade, and served an apprenticeship of four years. He then worked as a journeyman eight years. In 1839 he moved to Pickaway, Ohio, and engaged in business for himself four years; thence to Johnson's Mills, and two years later to Lockport. In 1848 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the farm where he now lives in Fairfield Township. He bought 333 acres of wild land which he has cleared and improved, and now has one of the finest farms in the township. He was married Sept. 18, 1834, to Mary J. Winans, a native of Miami County, Ohio, daughter of Anthony and Hannah (Freeman) Winans. They have had a family of eight children, five of whom are living—Hannah, Catherine, Mary, Harriet and David. The deceased are Nancy E., Sarah Maria and Collista. Mr. and Mrs. Wiley are members of the Disciples church. He cast his first vote for President Jackson, and has since affiliated with the Democratic party.



Lenard Hartman





*William H. Wilsey*, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Greene County, N. Y., July 10, 1821, a son of Isaac and Jane (Carpenter) Wilsey, the former a native of New York, of Holland descent, and the latter of Puritan ancestry. When he was a child his parents moved to New Jersey, and in 1839 to Tompkins County, N. Y., where he lived till 1845, when he came to Indiana and entered forty acres of Government land in De Kalb County. He built a small cabin into which he moved his family, and began to make a home out of a tract of timber land. He cleared and cultivated his land, and by industry and good management has been successful, and has added to his land till he now owns 120 acres all well improved. He has erected good buildings on his farm, and has one of the pleasantest and most convenient homes in the township. He was married Jan. 25, 1843, to Ursula Jane Haskins, a native of Rutland County, Vt., daughter of Aris and Sarah (Warner) Haskins. They have had a family of eight children, but four of whom are living—Mary Jane, wife of George W. Anstett; Elizabeth Ann, wife of Walter W. Crise; John W. and Henry E. Sarah M., Sarah H., Charles L., and Frank E. are deceased. In politics Mr. Wilsey is a Democrat. He has served his township two terms as Trustee. Mrs. Wilsey is a member of the Evangelical church.

*Jacob Wiltrout*, deceased, was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1806. When a young man he emigrated to Summit County, Ohio, and was there married to Sarah Kendall, a native of Pennsylvania. In 1852 they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Richland Township, where the mother died in 1857, aged forty-two years. In 1863 he moved to Fairfield Township and settled on the farm now owned by his sons, where he died in March, 1875. His family consisted of four children, three sons and a daughter. The daughter, Alice, died before the mother, aged two years. One son, William R., was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, and died at Washington from the effects of his exposure and hardships, aged twenty years. The remaining sons are Benjamin S., born in 1839, and Franklin W., born Dec. 22, 1849. The latter was about three years old when his parents moved to De Kalb County. Here he was reared and educated, and since attaining manhood has given his attention to agricultural pursuits. He now owns a part of the old homestead, his farm containing 110 acres of valuable land. He

was married Oct. 9, 1878, to Maria Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Beuchat. To them have been born four children, but three of whom are living—Mary M., Essie May and Amos H. William F. died aged three months and twelve days. In politics Mr. Wiltrout is a Republican.

*Edward Wright*, retired farmer, is a native of New York, born Jan. 30, 1810, a son of Jephtha and Betsey (Gordon) Wright, natives of New Hampshire, of Scotch and English descent. He was married April 26, 1832, to Polly Barry, daughter of John and Eve (Failing) Barry. Her grandfather and his sister were captured by the French during the French and Indian war and taken to Canada. The sister was soon after released, but he was held and exchanged as a prisoner of war. Mrs. Wright died Feb. 14, 1885, after sharing the hardships and privations and the comforts and pleasures of married life with her husband nearly fifty-three years. Their family consisted of six children, four of whom are living—Louisa, wife of Moses Gonsler; Elizabeth, wife of Jacob Ringer; George J., of Osborn, Kas., and Mary J., wife of Park Sebert. Hiram and Celestia died in childhood. George J. was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, enlisting in the Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry. In December, 1863, on account of ill health, he was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, where he served till his discharge, July 17, 1865. In 1837 Mr. Wright left his native State and located about twenty miles from Detroit, where he kept a hotel during the building of the first railroad from Detroit to Chicago. In 1838 he moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on eighty acres of land his father had entered the year before. In the spring of 1839 he built a cabin into which he moved his family and began making a farm. He added to his land till he had 160 acres and made it his home till the winter of 1847-'8, when he moved to Fairfield Center and engaged in the mercantile business and in the manufacture of potash and pearlsh, shipping to New York, and thence to England. In 1860 he moved to Sedan where he ran an ashery three or four years. Selling this, he bought about thirty acres of land and built a tannery, and also manufactured gloves and mittens a number of years. He then in company with his son-in-law, Park Sebert, bought eighty acres of land, and subsequently added more to it till they had a large farm. They afterward divided their land, and Mr. Wright now has a good farm of 116 acres. He was

Postmaster at Fairfield Center three or four years, and was the second Postmaster at Sedan. He has also served as Trustee of Fairfield Township. In politics he is a Republican.

*Anthony Zonker*, one of the successful and well-known pioneers of De Kalb County, was born near Lancaster, Pa., Sept. 23, 1818, a son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Rode) Zonker, natives of Switzerland, who came to the United States after their marriage and settled in Pennsylvania. In 1825 they moved to Stark County, Ohio, where our subject grew to manhood. The father died in Seneca County, Ohio, aged sixty-five years, and the mother near Avilla, Ind., aged eighty-two years. In 1845 Mr. Zonker came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought 130 acres of unimproved land, which he commenced to clear and improve. In 1855 he sold his land and bought a saw-mill on the outlet of Indian Lake, which he ran ten years. He was successful, and in the mean time bought a large tract of land, and subsequently quit his mill and has since given his attention to agricultural pursuits. He now owns 500 acres of choice land, the greater part under cultivation. Mr. Zonker was married July 16, 1846, to Elizabeth Hosler, a native of Stark County, Ohio, daughter of Michael Hosler. They have had a family of nine children, six of whom are living—Mary J., Margaret Ann, Wayne A., John Edward, William A. and Eliza Ellen. Samuel, Eli and Emma are deceased. Mr. Zonker is one of the most practical and thorough farmers of the township, and has always taken an active interest in the growth and development of the county. In politics he is a Democrat.



## CHAPTER XV.

### FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

SITUATION.—GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—ORGANIZATION.—JOHN HOULTON, THE FIRST SETTLER OF THE COUNTY.—OTHER PIONEERS.—ROADS, MILLS AND MARKETS.—FIRST ELECTION.—EARLY PREACHERS, SCHOOL-HOUSES AND SCHOOLS.—POPULATION.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—REMINISCENCES OF JOHN HOULTON.—ANECDOTE OF BEECHER.—JOHN DRISCAL.—NEAREST NEIGHBORS.—EARLY TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township bearing this name is situated in the northeastern part of De Kalb County, in the northern tier. It is bounded on the north by Steuben County (Otsego Township), on the east by Troy Township, on the south by Wilmington Township, and on the west by Smithfield Township. It is watered by the tributary headwaters of Cedar Creek and Fish Creek, and has two small lakes on its northern border. It contains neither railroad nor village, the nearest trading point being Butler, on the Michigan Southern Railroad, near the south line. The land is generally very good, and is worth, on an average, \$40 an acre, while forty years ago it was selling at the Government price of \$1.25 per acre. It was originally heavily timbered, but a good proportion has now been reduced to cultivation. Franklin is the oldest township in the county, both in organized existence and in priority of settlement.

The first act of the first Board of Commissioners of De Kalb County, July 25, 1837, was, after appointing necessary officers, to provide for the organization of Franklin Township, with the following boundaries: "Commencing at the northeast corner of said county (De Kalb), thence west to the corners of ranges 13 and 14 east, townships 35 and 36 north, thence south six miles to township 34 north, ranges 13 and 14 east, thence east on the town line to the east line of said county, thence north to the place of beginning; the above shall constitute the first township in De Kalb County."

The Board (Peter Fair and Samuel Widney) then appointed "Peter Boyer for Inspector of Elections for township No. 1 in said county of De Kalb, and do order a writ of election for one Justice of the Peace for said township on the first Monday of August next (1837), and do also appoint Isaac T. Aldrich for Constable of said township, to serve until his successor is chosen and qualified, and do also appoint John Holton for Supervisor of said township No. 1, and district No. 1, in said county of De Kalb." The limits thus provided made Franklin to include what is now Troy Township, in addition to its present territory; but some years afterward Troy was organized, leaving Franklin of its present dimensions, six miles square.

John Houlton, the pioneer of De Kalb County, built his rude log dwelling on the bank of Fish Creek in the northeastern corner of the township in 1833. For a time he was the sole resident of the woods. Two years elapsing, his loneliness was then relieved by John Smith locating on section 4, where B. F. Greenwood afterward lived and died.

In 1836 the first few arrivals of pioneers began to come in and locate their future homes. Abner Smith entered part of section 9; Abram Beecher settled on section 4, a near neighbor to John Smith; Luther Keep settled on section 8 where Orrin Keep afterward lived; Charles Crain, a shoemaker by trade, cleared and built where Isaac Loutzenleizer afterward lived; and besides these there came Willis O. Hyde, Peter Boyer, Jacob Myers, Michael Boyer and Messrs. Deming and Coryright. In October of this year George Firestone and family moved in, driving his stock, and hauling his goods in a wagon by oxen, and on the 18th arrived on that part of section 23, which he cleared and made his life-long home. While building his cabin he enjoyed the hospitality of Michael Boyer, and between these two an enduring friendship was then contracted.

Supplies of wheat and corn were obtained by these pioneers on Jackson Prairie. The rifle was speedily brought into service to provide venison, and intervals of rest from labor were spent in making acquaintances; among these being members of a roving band of Pottawatomie Indians. The land was heavily timbered, yet the settlers speedily felled and cleared small tracts and planted buckwheat, corn and potatoes. In the spring of 1837 grists were taken to the Union Mills in Lagrange, distant thirty miles, and several days were required to

make the journey. The pioneer roads were mere trails, bushed and logged by the settler in advance of his team. The first roads laid out in Franklin were the Defiance and Lima State road and the Fort Wayne and Lima State road, forming a junction a half mile east of Hamilton.

Among the arrivals in 1837 were Daniel Kepler, Samuel Kepler, Ariel Rood, Cranel Rood, Grant Bowers, M. L. Wheeler, John Matson, Elisha Waterman and John Farley. Later came Jason Hubbell, Daniel McEntarfer, William Letz, Levi Nelson, John and Edward Jackman, Preston Bowman, Cyrus Bowman, and James Bowman.

The voters who attended the first township election, in August, 1837, were twelve in number, and they chose Abram F. Beecher as Commissioner, and Luther Buck as Justice of the Peace. At the next election, held at the house of George Firestone on the first Monday in April, 1838, thirty-five votes were polled, and John Linsey was elected Justice. Irregularity in making the returns prevented the receipt of commissions. The first legal election was held in the spring of 1839, at the house of M. L. Wheeler, he being chosen Justice of the Peace, and George Firestone, Constable.

Early preachers in the township were Addison Coleman, a Methodist, and Elder Staley, a Baptist. The latter preached his first sermon at the house of John Houlton in 1837. The first church organization took place in 1843, at Kepler's, now Haverstock's Corners. Here the denomination, the Evangelical Lutheran, under the pastoral care of Rev. James Cather, flourished, meetings being held in the school-house. A church building was erected in 1851 by Elisha W. Beard. Reorganization was effected by Jacob Seidle, who, dying, the church was completed during the pastorate of Rev. William Waltman. Rev. John McCurdy was the first local minister. The fifteen members who reorganized the church were: Samuel Haverstock and wife, George Firestone, wife and daughter, Elizabeth King, William Oberlin and wife, John Eckhart and wife, Elias Kepler and wife, William Ashley and wife, and a Mrs. Kene-strick. A wonderfully effective revival resulted in January, 1870, from the efforts of Revs. John McCurdy and James Cather, and about seventy-five were converted, of whom about thirty joined that class. The society enjoyed another remarkable revival in January and February, 1872, conducted by Rev.

Nathan Pedychord. In 1883 the place of worship was removed to College Corners school-house, and the society again reorganized as the College Corners M. E. Church. The membership at this time was about twenty-five, and the pastor was Rev. C. H. Wilkinson. For a year past the society has had no regular services. C. M. Lewis is class-leader and superintendent of the Sunday-school. At College Corners also is the Church of God, whose members are called also Winebrennerians. This society was organized with about twenty members, in March, 1885, by Rev. Mr. Fuller. J. W. Shultz is class-leader.

Belle Fountain U. B. church, situated on section 2, on the Belle Fountain road, was organized in February, 1858, in the Houlton school-house on section 11. The society was formed at the close of a series of meetings held by Rev. Mr. Crosslin. They worshiped for some time in the school-house, and then in an unoccupied dwelling on section 2, opposite where Samuel Kepler now lives. In 1862 they built their present commodious house of worship, 30 x 40 feet, with a fine spire. There are now forty-five communicants. Services are held on alternate Sundays by Rev. George Robinet, and prayer-meetings on Wednesday evenings and on alternate Sundays. The Sunday-school is kept up six months in each year.

Jerusalem U. B. church was organized at Jerusalem school-house on section 24, in March, 1882, by Rev. Alonzo Gaff, with seven members. The next year Rev. Aaron Lilly was pastor, and in 1884, the pulpit was filled by Rev. Mr. Brown. The present minister, Rev. James Martin, commenced his labors in January, 1885. There are now about forty communicants. Services are held every other Sunday, and prayer-meetings every Thursday night and on alternate Sunday evenings. Sunday-school is maintained six months in each year.

The first school-house was built on section 12, the present site of No. 1, and was known in 1840 as the Houlton school-house. The first teacher was Miss Lucy Orton, of Angola, Steuben County. The first physician was William Sheldon, who resided for a year on section 2. At an early day a saw-mill was built at Taylor's Corners, and this was also the site of a post-office. The latter has long since been discontinued. A good grist-mill known as the Franklin Mills is located on Fish Creek in the northeastern part of the township. It was erected in 1856, by Samuel Kepler.

The population of Franklin in 1880 was 1,231, or 34 to the square mile. This is a decrease of 12 from the population in 1870. In 1884 the rate of taxation was \$1.61; poll tax, \$1.50; number of acres of land, 22,493.14; value of lands, \$320,298; value of improvements, \$46,377; value of lands and improvements, \$366,675; value of personal property, \$88,860; total value of taxables, \$455,535; number of polls, 204; number of children of school age, 409; valuation per capita, \$372.89.

In 1881 Franklin had 3,706 acres in wheat, producing 25,942 bushels, or 7 bushels per acre; 2,343 acres in corn, producing 58,575 bushels, or 25 bushels per acre; 1,491 acres in oats, producing 52,185 bushels, or 35 bushels per acre; 680 acres in meadow, producing 850 tons of hay, or a ton and a quarter per acre; 86 acres in potatoes, producing 4,300 bushels, or 50 bushels per acre.

#### REMINISCENCES.

From John Houlton's narrative in "Pioneer Sketches," we extract the following:

"When the county was organized, Sheriff Park came here, put up notices for an election of county officers, and appointed me Inspector. I chose Luther Keep and A. F. Beecher, Judges. In organizing the township, Mr. Keep, being the oldest man told me that as I was the first settler I should name the township; and we agreed together on the name of Franklin. This is a good township; though not so 'propitiously blest as Butler, flowing with milk and honey.' True, honey was very plenty, yet milk was tolerably scarce, till after a while we got some cows in the township."

#### ANECDOTE OF BEECHER.

"As Mr. Abram F. Beecher was one of the early settlers, and of the first Board of County Commissioners, I feel it due to his memory, as he has gone from earth, to relate an adventure of his, and of another of our citizens in his company. Dr. Pink was living in Hamilton, and the 'blacklegs' of Noble County stole his horse. Beecher and Willard Eddy started on horseback for the Tamarack House to look for the horse. Although they did not find the animal, yet they did find about a dozen of the most noted blacklegs in a barn, distributing their counterfeited money to their runners. They had quite a pile of it.

"Beecher made a lunge among them and grabbed a lot of



their money, and started to run away; but Latta, their President, knocked him down, and they got all the paper back. It was certainly lucky that the two did not get hurt. They went to a Justice to take law, but the Justice was either one of the gang or afraid of his life or property. It was about that time that several barns were burned in Noble County by the black-legs. Pity Beecher's strength had not been equal to his noble courage. Pink went out to look for his horse, but got nothing but a severe raw-hiding from Latta for his trouble and his horse. I myself have lost about \$200 by the same gang of villains. This Belle Fountain road was one of the principal routes leading to their nest."

JOHN DRISCAL.

"About a week after moving on my place, in 1833, a stranger rode up to my house. He was an awful looking man, but carried the prettiest rifle I ever saw. Said I, 'Stranger, you have the nicest kind of a gun; will you let me look at it?' 'Yes,' said he; and I took hold of it; but he jerked it back, saying that he would not trust his gun in the hands of strangers. He went on, and passed the road several times afterward. About twelve years ago the people of Northwestern Illinois took the same man out in the open prairie, formed a half-circle on one side of him, and told him to run for his life, and they would all shoot at him as he ran. He started and fell dead pierced by twenty bullets! Such was the end of John Driscal."

NEAREST NEIGHBORS.

"When I first moved into Franklin my nearest neighbor was at Denmark, ten miles off. My next neighbor on the west was on Jackson Prairie, twenty-two miles away. I had to buy my grain on the prairies, and take it to White Pigeon Prairie to get it ground; and with the many mire holes I had to struggle through, and with the vast number of times I had to unload and pry up the wagon, and take a bag at a time on my shoulder through creeks and sloughs often breast deep in water, and frequently ice to break at that, it generally took me from two to four days to make the trip. Often when away from home I had fears lest some blackleg might murder my wife and child, and little sister-in-law, ten years old, and rob the house. But they were never disturbed.

"I came in with the very best of constitutions, but I am now

very much broken, and afflicted with rheumatism so that I have to get help to put on my clothes. Of the four of us robbed by the Indians, I suppose I am the only one alive. Avery died in Fort Wayne; Samuel Houlton died at the mill on Fish Creek in May, 1839; Hughes left Wayne in 1839 for the West, and he undoubtedly has filled a drunkard's grave ere now, for I heard him say in the presence of Samuel Houlton and William Rogers that he thought he was doing well when \$500 a year paid his grog bill."

Early Justices of the Peace for Franklin were: M. Wheeler, L. Buck, J. King, John McCurdy, George Beard, George Firestone, T. M. Mitchell. Early Constables were: G. W. Jeffords, Miles Waterman, Cyrus Jackman, David Clark, John Shock, Abner Slentz, John R. Ball, George Firestone, Wm. Oberlin. The Trustees prior to 1860 were: G. Beard, B. Smith, Jabez Hubbell, Miles Waterman, G. Shultz, H. Slentz, A. Baxter, J. T. Aldrich, J. Jackman, H. Smith, Joseph Boyer. A. Baxter and E. H. Taylor were early Assessors.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Jason D. Aldrich*, deceased, was born in Franklin Township, Sept. 17, 1839, and died Nov. 27, 1877. He was a son of Isaac Aldrich, a pioneer of Franklin Township, who died Feb. 1, 1883. He was reared and educated in his native township where he won many friends by his genial, courteous manners, and honest, upright dealings. He was married May 20, 1860, to Sarah Knisely, daughter of William Knisely. To them were born four children, three of whom are living—Isaac N., Ada D. and William E. Isaac married Mary Rummel, and has one child—Bertha. Ada married James Kannel, and has one child—Flora. Mr. Aldrich was a sincere Christian, although at the time of his death he was a member of no religious organization. He was a member of the Odd Fellows' order.

*Andrew Baxter*, section 5, Franklin Township, was born in Washington County, Pa., March 15, 1813. He is the youngest of a family of ten children. His father, William Baxter, married Sarah Rogers in their native County Tyrone, Ireland, and, after the birth of two children, Daniel and Jennette, they emigrated to America in 1791 and settled in Washington County, Pa., where was born to them other children as follows: Sarah, William, James, Moses, Mary, a daughter who died in infancy,

John and Andrew. The subject of this sketch, William Baxter, died in January, 1832, after the marriage of all their children, except Sarah, John and Andrew, and with them, their mother removed to Wayne County, Ohio, in March, 1835. Here John married Sarah Kelley, and Andrew, in the spring of 1838, married Nancy Brown, eldest child of Andrew Brown, of Scottish birth; whose wife, Ellenor Richey, was a native of North Ireland. In June, 1841, John and Andrew, accompanied by their brother, James, and Simon Fegley, came to De Kalb County, built rude cabins upon their land entered from the Government in 1838; Andrew upon the farm where he still resides, and John in Smithfield Township, and in October, 1841, they moved with their families upon their farms, each with a wife and two small children, and their mother and sister Sarah, as members of the family with Andrew. Here, in the almost unbroken forest, with privations and ague almost constantly with them, they "cleared" their farms, took their quinine (when they could get it) and "raised" their families. Andrew and Nancy Baxter had born to them children as follows: Elvina, Ellen, William, a daughter who died in infancy, Andrew J., Mary J., John W., Nancy E. and James B. Nancy died January 18, 1858, leaving her husband and the eight children above named surviving her. May 4, 1859, Andrew was again married this time to Elizabeth L. Brown, the youngest sister of Nancy, his former wife, and to them were born six sons—Orrin A., Charles O., Miles, Chauncy B., Cora L. and George D. Elizabeth L. died Jan. 3, 1877, leaving her husband and the five last named sons surviving her. Andrew Baxter has held the important offices of Township Trustee and Assessor, each for several terms and with credit to himself. Of his thirteen living children, Elvina Baughman is a widow, and is generally employed at keeping her father's house; Ellen, wife of David Carter, is living upon a farm in Nebraska; William is owner and manager of a good farm in Iowa, and the others all live in De Kalb County. Andrew J. is practicing law in Butler; John W. in Auburn; Mary J., after teaching more than twenty-five terms of public school, has become the wife of Frank A. Brink, an attorney and teacher, and lives in Butler; Nancy E. is the wife of William Fee, and lives on a farm adjoining the old home in Franklin Township; James B. is the Deputy Clerk of De Kalb Circuit Court, and lives in Au-

burn, and the others still domicile under the paternal roof-tree. Nine of the children of this family have taught in the public schools of the county, and three others are expecting to do so in the near future. Of the brothers and sisters of Andrew Baxter, all are now dead, except Moses, who lives in Smithfield Township where he reared a large family of children, all of whom have taught in the public schools of the county. His sisters, Jane, daughter of William and his first wife (and half-sister of Andrew) and Jennette married two brothers, Joseph and William Scott respectively, and died, leaving families in Southern and Western Ohio. Daniel, his brother, died in Harrison County, Ind., and William but recently died in Western Pennsylvania, near the place of his birth. The family of James survive him in Van Buren County, Mich. John died upon his farm in Smithfield Township in 1853, leaving a large family of small children who have grown, married and scattered, leaving only three who are still residents of De Kalb County; all are prosperous. Mary, a sister of Andrew, married George J. Duncan and came to Smithfield Township where they settled and reared a large and respectable family, nearly all of whom still live and prosper in De Kalb County.

*Nicholas Bontrager*, farmer, section 36, Franklin Township, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, Nov. 19, 1838, a son of Joseph Bontrager. In the fall of 1852 his father moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Troy Township, where he died in December, 1879. Nicholas Bontrager was reared a farmer, and has always followed that vocation. He remained at home till the breaking out of the war of Rebellion, when he enlisted in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, under Captain Gunsenhouse. He participated in seven battles, but was on detached service the most of the time. He now draws a pension for injuries received. Mr. Bontrager was married Dec. 30, 1877, to Elizabeth J. Hantz, daughter of Jesse Hantz, of Steuben County, Ind. They have three children—Amy A., Joseph A. and Jesse H. Mr. Bontrager settled on the farm where he now lives Feb. 5, 1884. He now owns forty acres of good land, with a pleasant residence and comfortable farm buildings. Mrs. Bontrager is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Cyrus C. Boyer*, section 20, Franklin Township, is a native of this township, born July 2, 1848, a son of Joseph and Sarah

(Jackman) Boyer. Joseph Boyer was born in Stark County, Ohio, Sept. 1, 1821, and in 1836 came to De Kalb County with his father, Peter Boyer, who entered 160 acres of land on section 17, Franklin Township. He was a man of fine business qualities, and by good management and strict adherence to business, he became one of the most wealthy and influential men of the township. He died March 9, 1881. Cyrus C. Boyer is the third of eight children. He received a fair education, such as the schools of Auburn, Waterloo and Angola could afford. With the exception of six years spent in study and in business, in Waterloo, he has always devoted his attention to agriculture and stock-raising. He has a large farm in a high state of cultivation and fully stocked with improved breeds of cattle, sheep and swine. Mr. Boyer was married June 9, 1881, to Mary E. Walsworth, daughter of William J. Walsworth, a pioneer of De Kalb County, now a resident of Union Township. Mr. and Mrs. Boyer have two children—Carey W. and Nellie W.

*William Bratton*, deceased, was born in Williams County, Ohio, May 19, 1838, a son of John Bratton, of Edgerton, Ohio. He was a farmer by occupation, and an esteemed and honored citizen. He was married Oct. 30, 1861, to Mary J. Houlton, daughter of Francis and Evaline Houlton, of Franklin Township, De Kalb County. He settled in Edgerton, Ohio, residing there till his death, Oct. 2, 1865. Mrs. Bratton then returned to her father's home where she has since lived. The homestead contains 160 acres of valuable land, and is superintended by George A. Young, a native of Atchison County, Vt., born Jan. 27, 1852, a son of Horace and Electa Young, who moved to Michigan in 1863. He has had charge of the Houlton homestead since August, 1878, soon after the death of Mr. Houlton. Mrs. Bratton has had two children, but one of whom is living—John. She has an adopted daughter, Sarah Sewell.

*Benjamin Casey*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 26, Franklin Township, was born in Holmes County, Ohio, Sept. 4, 1835, a son of Benjamin Casey. Benjamin Casey began to learn the carpenter's trade of his father and worked at it eight years. In 1848 his parents moved to Steuben County, Ind., where he lived with them till the spring of 1864, when he came to De Kalb County, and lived in Wilmington Township three years and a half. He then moved to the farm he now owns, where he pays special attention to stock-raising, having many fine grades. His

Poland-China and Chester-white hogs are unexcelled in the county. In addition to attending to his farm he also works at his trade. Mr. Casey was married Feb. 22, 1858, to Sarah A. Mathews, a native of Chester County, Pa., daughter of Noble Mathews. Mr. Casey is a member of the Odd Fellow's order.

*Captain George H. Casper*, section 11, Franklin Township, was born in Chemung County, N. Y., July 2, 1842, a son of Charles Casper, a native of Pennsylvania, who settled in Chemung County when a young man, and in the spring of 1845 moved to De Kalb County and settled on section 33, Wilmington Township. His mother, Lucinda Casper, was a native of Vermont, a daughter of William Weeks. He was the seventh of a family of twelve children. He remained at home till the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he enlisted Sept. 21, 1861, in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, as a private. He was promoted to Second and later to First Lieutenant, and for some time was acting Captain of his company, and subsequently was commissioned. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, and many others of less importance. He was wounded at Shiloh, and at Stone River he with a few others were captured, but thinking he had a chance to escape he turned and ran, with a rebel infantryman in pursuit. A ball from his enemy's musket took off the fore finger of his left hand, in which he was carrying his gun. He ran till he fell, when the enemy gained on him, and he turned and surrendered, placing his gun by his side with the stock on the ground. The rebel irritated him by swearing at him, and he raised his gun and plunged the bayonet into his breast, killing him instantly, then turned and ran again and escaped from the fast approaching army. After his return from the war, Sept. 14, 1865, he engaged in agricultural pursuits in Steuben County five years, then returned to De Kalb County, and with the exception of the years 1880 and 1881, again in Steuben County, he has made this his home. He settled on the farm where he now lives April 4, 1882. He owns nearly fifty-four acres of valuable land, with a good residence and farm buildings. Mr. Casper was married Feb. 18, 1864, to Evaline, daughter of Isaac Dirrim, of Steuben County. They have had five children—George M., Ada (deceased), Renna, Mary, and Ona. Mr. Casper is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and is Senior Vice-Commander of his

post. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church.

*John N. Clark*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 16, Franklin Township, was born in York County, Pa., May 26, 1822. His father, David Clark, was born in Lancaster County, Pa., Dec. 13, 1799, and in the spring of 1846 moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on section 17, Franklin Township, where he lived till 1875; then lived with our subject till his death, Sept. 8, 1879. John N. Clark moved to De Kalb County in the fall of 1846, and lived with his father till March, 1847, when he moved to the farm where he now lives. He was the first settler on section 16. He has cleared 200 acres of land, 130 of which he owns. In 1847, '48 and '49 he planted his corn without plowing the ground, chopping holes and dropping corn in them. He was married December, 1843, in Stark County, Ohio, to Mary M. Hamman, daughter of Daniel Hamman, an early settler of De Kalb County. To them were born nine children, six of whom are living—Levi, Martha A., Joanna, Olive, Fietta and Phila. Mr. Clark owns 240 acres of valuable land, with a good residence and farm buildings.

*Ervin A. Crain*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 11, Franklin Township, is the youngest of six children of Ervin J. and Nancy (Gaylord) Crain, and a grandson of Charles Crain and Eleazer Gaylord. Charles Crain was a native of Middlebury, Vt. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and after his return home, in 1816, emigrated to Chautauqua County, N. Y., and thence, in 1834, to Painesville, Ohio, and to De Kalb County, Ind., in 1836, settling on section 8, Franklin Township, where he died in March, 1866. Ervin J. Crain was born in Middlebury, Vt., Jan. 29, 1815, and remained with his father till manhood, coming with him to De Kalb County. He was married to Nancy Gaylord April 5, 1840, and to them were born six children, four of whom are living—Melissa L., Leander T., Horace Greeley and Ervin A. A daughter, Phidelia J., died at the age of thirty-two years. She was the wife of B. C. Lemon, and left two children, Lucinda and Luther K. A son, Luther K., went West when eighteen years of age, and was employed in the mail service, and subsequently by Powell & Newbern, freighters across the plains. He has not been heard from for sixteen years, his family being unable to find a trace of him. Ervin J. Crain was killed by a pet bull Oct. 28, 1874. Ervin A. Crain

was born in Franklin Township on the old homestead Dec. 6, 1852. He received a good education, completing it at the Hamilton select school. He was married April 5, 1872, to Delana Dirrim, a native of Franklin Township, born Jan. 10, 1852, a daughter of James Dirrim. They have three children—Eva, Luther J., and Delana. Mr. Crain owns eighty-eight acres of valuable land, all well improved, and is making a specialty of stock-raising.

*Leander T. Crain*, section 1, Franklin Township, is a native of this township, born May 29, 1845, a son of Ervin J., a native of Vermont, and an early settler of De Kalb County. He was reared on a farm, and received a common-school education, remaining with his parents till the breaking out of the Rebellion. In 1863 he enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Twentieth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the battles of Resaca, Buzzard's Roost, Rocky Face, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta campaign, Jonesboro, Franklin, Nashville, Fort Anderson, Fort Fisher, Wise's Forks, and others. Since his return he has devoted his attention to agriculture and now has a good farm, well improved. In 1870 he went to the Rocky Mountains, visiting Montana, Idaho and Washington Territory, but spent most of his time in Montana. He visited the Geysers of Yellow Stone Valley, and there saw the Devil's Mush Pot, a large oval depression in the ground about eight or ten feet deep, at the bottom of which is a quantity of boiling sulphur; also visited the hot springs, and saw parties catching fish in Gardner's River, and without removing the fish from the line or changing their seats, swing them into the boiling water and cook them. He returned to De Kalb County in December, 1875. March 22, 1876, he married Mary A. Fee, a native of Steuben County, Ind., born May 10, 1848, daughter of John Fee, a pioneer of Steuben County. They have had three children—Charles (deceased), Ervin J. and James. Mr. Crain is a member of the Odd Fellows' order and the Grand Army of the Republic.

*John Dirrim*, farmer, section 11, Franklin Township, was born in Chenango County, N. Y., Aug. 11, 1809, a son of Richard Dirrim, a native of Delaware, and a pioneer of Chenango County. After the war of 1812, in which he was a soldier, in September, 1815, Richard Dirrim moved his family to Stark County, Ohio, and settled in Brown Township, where our sub-







*Here with Armstrong*



Ms. H. Hemstreet



ject was reared and educated. In May, 1845, he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled where he now lives, on what was then a tract of heavily timbered land. He was married Jan. 20, 1831, to Sarah Harkless, daughter of William Harkless. To them were born two children, but one of whom is living—William, who married Mary A. Barker, and has four children—Hannah R., Viona, Florence and Maurice. Mrs. Dirrim died in November, 1834, and April 15, 1835, Mr. Dirrim married Hannah Gillespie. Of their eleven children, nine are living—Sarah, Hugh W., Leonard, Richard, Margaret, Isaac, Delana, Milton and Elizabeth A. James G. died while in the service of his country in the war of the Rebellion. Sarah married Fred D. Oberlin. Hugh married Catherine Spease, and has six children—Orlando, Lincoln, Clarence, Jordan, Nettie and Emma. Leonard married Mary Gowdy, and has nine children—Frederick, William, Mina, Etta, Samuel, Anna, Sarah, George and Delana. Richard married Alice Wilkins, and has five children—Eugene, May, James, Pearl and an infant daughter. Margaret married M. M. Barker and has five children—Clara, Delana, Isaac, Charles and Chester. Isaac married Angeline Wagoner and has two children—Phœbe and Mary. Delana married Irvin Crane and has three children—Luther, Eva and Delana. Milton married Minnie Turner and has two children—Jennie and Lulu. Elizabeth married Stewart W. Houston and has two children—James and May. Mr. Dirrim owns 100 acres of land in the homestead, which is now under the supervision of his son Milton.

*William H. Dirrim*, section 11, Franklin Township, was born in Carroll County, Ohio, July 8, 1820, a son of Richard Dirrim, a native of Delaware, who died in this county in 1875, aged ninety and a half years. At the time of his death his descendants numbered 142. In 1833 the family moved to Wayne County, Ohio, and in 1844 our subject came to De Kalb County, and the following fall settled on the farm where he now lives. He bought 160 acres of wild land, 100 acres of which he improved. He now owns 146 acres, and his residence and farm buildings are convenient and comfortable. Mr. Dirrim was married Sept. 12, 1839, to Christiana Haughey, a native of Jefferson County, Ohio, daughter of Robert Haughey. They have had a family of nine children, seven of whom are living—Hannah J., Robert R., William S., Mary E., Christiana, Caroline and Timothy H.

Hannah married Isaac Firestone, of Williams County, Ohio, and has seven children—Christiana, Dora, William, Sheridan, Timothy, Mary and Cora. Robert R. married Amanda Firestone; Mary married William Gowdy, of Steuben County, Ind., and has six children—Marion F., Francis, Charles, Mary, Robert and Fannie. Caroline married George E. Hammond, and has two children—Timothy and Roy. Mr. Dirrim has served his township as Trustee one term and as Assessor two years. He and his wife and four of their children are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Hamilton.

*George Firestone*, section 23, Franklin Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, June 30, 1811, a son of George Firestone, a native of Hagerstown, Va., and an early settler of Stark County. Our subject received a limited education, his services being required on the farm as soon as he was old enough to work. Oct. 18, 1836 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the land which is now his valuable farm. At that time the chief inhabitants were Indians and wild animals, and the land was all heavily timbered. He entered 160 acres from the Government, which he improved and to which he has added, owning now 192½ acres. His first house was a cabin of round logs, and his furniture was of the most primitive sort. He early learned the use of tools and made the most of his furniture. For two years a chest, which he now uses to keep oats in, was used as a table. Mr. Firestone was married Oct. 9, 1832, to Catherine Crum, and to them were born thirteen children, ten of whom are living—Samuel K., Isaac, Hattie, Catherine, Amanda, Daniel, Benjamin F., Sarah, George S., and John L. One son, Josiah, died at the age of twenty-three years and two died in infancy. Mrs. Firestone died April 1, 1870, and the following fall he married Mrs. Mary McIntyre. She had a large family by her first husband, but three of whom are living—Julia, Eliza and Ellen. Mr. Firestone is now living with his third wife, whom he married March 2, 1879. She was the widow of Richard Cook and the daughter of Samuel Larabee. Her four children by her first husband—Samuel S., Mary M., Polly M., and Russell W., are all deceased. Mrs. Firestone came West with her father and settled in Adrian, Mich., in 1835. She cooked by a fireplace many years, using a cooking-stove for the first time in 1843. In 1840 she made the largest johnny-cake ever heard of in the United States, for a

Fourth of July celebration at Coldwater. It was drawn by a six-horse team, in a canoe made of the largest whitewood tree to be found in the country, and was known as the Tippecanoe johnny-cake. A son of Mr. Firestone, Isaac, served over three years in the war of the Rebellion as a member of Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. He participated in many hard-fought battles, the more prominent being Fort Donelson, Stone River, Shiloh, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge. He was wounded at Shiloh. Mrs. Firestone's son, Samuel S. Cook, served over four years as a member of Company C, Eighth Iowa Infantry, participating in the battle at Vicksburg, Sherman's march to the sea, and many others. He was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun in his own hands six years after his return from the war.

*Samuel K. Firestone*, section 23, Franklin Township, was born in Crawford County, Ohio, June 27, 1833, a son of George Firestone. In 1837 his father moved the family to De Kalb County and settled in Franklin Township on a tract of heavily timbered land. Here he was reared, receiving his education on the farm and among the wild animals in the woods surrounding them, but attending school very little, a few weeks in the winter being all the time allotted for that purpose. He became an expert with his gun, killing many deer and other animals native to the county. He assisted his father till manhood, and when he began life for himself had very little money, but having a determined will and a strong arm he made up his mind to succeed, and having put his hand to the plow he kept steadily on, and his efforts have ever been crowned with success, and prosperity is his reward. When he commenced housekeeping he made the first bedstead of basswood poles, using the bark for a cord, and his wife painted it with poke-berry juice. He now owns 220 acres of valuable land, which is well cultivated, and his residence and farm buildings are among the best in the township. The first two years of his married life were spent in a log house in what is now Butler, occupied at present by Tim Otis. He was married Aug. 6, 1853, to Caroline Nelson, daughter of James Nelson, who settled in De Kalb County in 1847. They have had six children, five are living—George A., Hannah C., James E., Estelle, Maggie and Maude I. Mrs. Firestone is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Gilbert F. Greenwood*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 4, Frank-

lin Township, was born in Stafford Township, De Kalb Co., Ind., Nov. 30, 1859. His father, Benjamin F. Greenwood, was a native of Trumbull County, Ohio, a son of Oliver P. Greenwood, a native of Stockbridge, Mass., born Feb. 20, 1808, and grandson of John Greenwood, a native Rehoboth, R. I., of English descent, and a sailor on a man-of-war for the United States in the war of 1812. He settled in Trumbull County, Ohio, in 1818. Benjamin F. Greenwood moved to De Kalb County, Ind., in 1858, and settled in Stafford Township, and in 1873 removed to Franklin Township, and settled on the farm where our subject now lives. He married Maria, daughter of John Henry, and their family consisted of two sons—Gilbert F., and Eugene, of Steuben County. Gilbert F. Greenwood remained at home till manhood. He received a good education completing it at Purdue University, Lafayette, Ind. He was married Sept. 4, 1879, to Orilla Felger, daughter of David Felger, of Defiance, Ohio. They have three children—Floyd, Ethel and Benjamin F. Mr. Greenwood owns 236 acres of valuable land, and is among the prosperous young farmers of Franklin Township.

*Adam Hamman*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 7, Franklin Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, May 12, 1833, the seventh of eight children of Daniel and Saloma (Thomas) Hamman, natives of Virginia. In 1848 his parents moved to De Kalb County and settled on the farm where our subject now lives. At that time it was a tract of uncultivated land. The father was in feeble health, and the greater part of the work fell on Adam. He was a faithful, industrious young man, and was rewarded with good crops, and the consciousness of being a comfort and stay to his parents in their declining years. He now owns eighty acres of valuable land, with good farm buildings. He has many friends in the county, and, although not an aspirant for official honors, has served two terms as Constable. He was married in December, 1857, to Rebecca Curry, daughter of John Curry. To them have been born ten children; seven are living—Ida M., Emma C., Ada M., Lydia, Jesse L., Rebecca and Miles.

*John Hamman* was born in Stark County, Ohio, May 18, 1817, a son of David Hamman, a native of York County, Pa., who emigrated to Stark County prior to the war of 1812. In 1837 our subject left home and explored the northern part of Indiana, visiting De Kalb County in his travels. In 1844 he again



came to De Kalb County and remained two months, and while here bought a tract of wild land on section 19, Franklin Township. In 1847 he moved his family to their frontier home, and began to make a farm out of a tract of timber land. How well he has succeeded is proven by a visit to his pleasant home and viewing his 101 acres of cultivated, valuable land. Mr. Hamman was married May 22, 1839, to Margaret Frick, daughter of Henry Frick. Mrs. Hamman died in September, 1850, leaving five children—Simeon, Daniel, John, Franklin and Sarah. The latter died at the age of thirty-three years. Nov. 25, 1852, Mr. Hamman married Anna Clark, a native of Stark County, Ohio, daughter of David Clark, an early settler of De Kalb County. They have had eight children, five of whom are living—Susan, Clara E., Freeman, Commodore P. and Hamilton C. One daughter, Francelia, died at the age of twenty-four years. Mr. Hamman's sons, Simeon and Daniel, were soldiers in the war of the Rebellion. Mr. Hamman is a member of the Presbyterian, and his wife of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Peter Helwig*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 36, Franklin Township, was born in Carroll County, Ohio, Jan. 31, 1830, a son of Jacob Helwig, a native of Jefferson County, Ohio, and grandson of George Helwig, a native of Germany. Nov. 3, 1841, his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a tract of timber land in Troy Township. All kinds of wild animals common to Indiana were abundant. His father was fond of hunting and furnished the family with plenty of meat. He at one time killed four deer, from one of which they procured eighteen pounds of tallow. Our subject received a fair education in the district schools, but was early in life obliged to assist his father on the farm. When he started in life for himself he worked for fifty cents a day, and part of the time for \$5 a month. In this way he earned the money to pay for thirty-six acres of land, where he commenced his married life. In the winter of 1853-'54 he built a log cabin. He had a stove and borrowed the rest of their furniture. Their only sauce was dried elder-berries, and when cooked had to borrow a dish to put it in. They made their own sugar, he carrying the water night and morning, and his wife boiling it down during the day while he worked at the carpenter's trade at fifty cents a day. He was married Sept. 10, 1853, to Elizabeth Jadwin, daughter of Andrew Jadwin. Of the five children born to them four are

living—Phedima, Theodosia, Ann E., and Jacob R. Phedima married Eli Bryan, and has one child—Luther Lee. In 1866 Mr. Helwig sold his first home and bought the farm in Franklin Township where he has since lived. His father was a prominent man of the county, and in 1843-'44 represented his district in the Legislature. He died Nov. 10, 1869.

*Francis Houlton*, deceased, was born in Highland County, Ohio, Feb. 3, 1807, a son of Samuel Houlton. He was reared in his native county, receiving a common-school education. In the spring of 1839 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on sections 5 and 8, Franklin Township. There were four acres cleared on section 5, and here he built a cabin and lived ten years, then moved across the line to section 8. He was a hard working, energetic man, and cleared seventy-five acres of his land himself. He was married in January, 1838, to Mrs. Evaline (Kellogg) Wood, widow of Abner Wood, by whom she had four children, but one of whom is living—John K. To Mr. and Mrs. Houlton were born four children; two daughters are living—Corrinna, wife of Isaac Lautzenheiser, of Edgerton, Ohio, and Mary J., widow of William Bratton. Mr. Houlton was murdered May 18, 1879, by a neighbor boy, Lewis Abbott, who entered the house with the evident intention of murdering the entire family and plundering the house. Mrs. Houlton died Oct. 14, 1881. They were earnest, sincere Christians, Mr. Houlton a member of the United Brethren and Mrs. Houlton of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*John Houlton*, deceased, the first settler of De Kalb County, Ind., was born in Highland County, Ohio, Sept. 21, 1804, a son of Samuel Houlton, a pioneer of Highland County, and a soldier in the war of 1812. He was reared in the wilds of Ohio, having Indian boys and wild animals for his playmates. In 1827 he came to Williams County, Ohio, and worked for his brother Samuel in a saw-mill on Fish Creek, near its confluence with the St. Joseph River. They rafted the lumber down the river to the Fort Wayne market. He was married Feb. 5, 1833, to Sarah Fee, who was born May 12, 1812. The following September they moved to De Kalb County, and Sept. 4, raised the first house in the county. It was built of round logs, was one and a half stories high, and twenty feet square. It remained standing till 1860, when it was torn down, and the De Kalb County Pioneer Society had a number of canes made from its

logs, presenting a cane to each pioneer whose settlement dated prior to 1840. Mr. Houlton's wife died July 12, 1839, leaving three children—Samuel, born at Lima, Ind., Feb. 1, 1839, was a member of Company B, First Michigan Infantry, in the war of the Rebellion, and died in Libby prison; Margaret, born April 8, 1836, was the first female white child born in De Kalb County; Sarah, born July 1, 1839. All grew to maturity, and all are deceased. Margaret married William H. Sleutz, and had three children, two of whom are living—Rinaldo Burnett and Nancy Rosette. Sarah married Norman Nichols, and had six children, five of whom are living—Orilla, William, Viola, Inez and Mary. Nov. 21, 1839, Mr. Houlton married Nancy Lewis, daughter of Samuel Lewis who settled in Williams County, Ohio, in April, 1834, and was the seventh settler on the St. Joseph River. Nine children were born to them, six of whom are living—William L., Rebecca, John, Mathew K., Lewis N., and Roger R. One daughter, Mary Ann, died Aug. 3, 1869. She was the wife of Jeremiah Gnagy, and left one child, John, now a student at Valparaiso Normal School. Rebecca married her brother-in-law, Jeremiah Gnagy, and has four sons—Guy, George, Girt and Glen. John married Mary Getz, and has two children—Bert and Mary. Lewis married Rhoda Martin, and has one son—Verna S. Roger married Amanda Mills, and has one son—Artemus L. Roger is leader of the Houlton Orchestra. Mr. Houlton died on the old homestead, June 2, 1875. He was a consistent Christian, and a member of the Disciples church. Mrs. Houlton has passed through many hardships and relates many peculiar and interesting accounts of the experiences of her early life. She was possessed of unusual courage and was often helpful in time of need, when it was necessary to have a strong hand and a brave heart. One instance of her undaunted will and courage may interest our readers, and especially the descendants of Mrs. Houlton: At one time when about eighteen years of age her father and brothers were away from home, and a man came to the house and asked if any one could take him across the St. Joseph River, then swollen even with the banks. She told him she would take him over if he would obey her orders. He wanted to place the horse above the canoe, but that was not her way, and she refused to take him over. He finally came to her terms. She then placed the horse below the canoe, and told him to hold

the bridle bit, while she rowed the canoe across the river. The man was forced to admit the soundness of her judgment, saying he never saw a girl of so much courage and good sense. At the time Mr. Houlton settled in De Kalb County, the Indians and wild animals roamed the forest at will. The only thing he ever hunted was squirrels; deer was safe from his gun, although there were many at that time. One Sunday a flock of thirty turkeys came into his orchard, just at the rear of the house, and although acting contrary to the wish of Mrs. Houlton his early Presbyterian training would not allow him to shoot one on the Sabbath. He set out the first orchard in De Kalb County, in the spring of 1834, obtaining the trees in Constantine, Mich.

*Mathew K. Houlton*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 12, Franklin Township, was born on the old homestead on section 1, Oct. 4, 1851, a son of John and Nancy (Lewis) Houlton. He was reared and educated in his native township, and after reaching manhood, engaged in agricultural pursuits. He now owns forty-five acres of valuable land, with a good residence and farm buildings. He makes a specialty of stock-raising, having a good grade of cattle and hogs. Mr. Houlton was married in September, 1872, to Marietta Case, a native of Steuben County, Ind., born Sept. 25, 1855, a daughter of William L. Case. They have two children—Jink J. (named for the song, "Captain Jink's"), born June 20, 1873, and Rinaldo R., born Nov. 7, 1874. Mr. and Mrs. Houlton are among the representative young people of De Kalb County, and are enterprising and industrious, and have the prospect of a prosperous future.

*William L. Houlton*, section 1, Franklin Township, is a son of John Houlton, the first settler of Franklin, and was born on the old homestead Nov. 13, 1842. He remained at home till after the breaking out of the Rebellion, and enlisted in Company K, One Hundred and Eighty-second Ohio Infantry. He was assigned to the engineer corps and never saw any active service. In 1866 Mr. Houlton bought a saw-mill, which he ran two years, and then sold it. In 1877 he bought a light portable mill and threshing machine, which he sold two years later, and in 1881 bought the saw-mill he now owns. He has run a threshing machine eight seasons, and in 1883 bought a new Massillon Thresher. Mr. Houlton was married Sept. 19, 1863, to Mercy N. Haddix, daughter of Stephen K. Haddix, of Defiance, Ohio.

She died in October, 1865, leaving one child—Alice, now Mrs. Lewis Shultz. Dec. 19, 1867, Mr. Houlton married Mrs. Ruhama McCurdy, widow of T. J. McCurdy and daughter of William Knisely. They have had three children, but two of whom are living—John M. and Nancy Maude. Mr. Houlton is a member of the Odd Fellows' order, lodge and encampment, and also the daughters of Rebecca, same order.

*Theodore Hunt*, section 2, Franklin Township, was born in Seneca County, Ohio, May 20, 1826, a son of Obediah Hunt, a pioneer of Seneca County, from Genesee County, N. Y. He was reared and educated in his native county, and in his youth learned the mason's trade which he followed forty years. He came to De Kalb County, Ind., in the fall of 1877 and bought 130 acres of land where he has since lived. In addition to carrying on his farm, he is engaged in making concrete tiling and sewer-pipes, and also laying down concrete sidewalks. He is a fine workman, and has made a success of his business. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, in Company G, Fifty-fifth Ohio Infantry, and participated in the battles of Cedar Mountain, White Sulphur Springs, second Bull Run and many others. He went out as Corporal and returned Second Lieutenant of his company. Mr. Hunt was married March 4, 1847, to Harriet, daughter of Ebenezer Boughton. Of their eight children, six are living—Hoyt B., Emma, Theodore, Hattie, Ebenezer and Jennie. Ellen and Mary are deceased. Mary was the wife of Edward Hinkle. Hoyt B. is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and lives in St. Joseph County, Mich. He married Ida Rockwood. Emma is the wife of John Hinkle, of this township, and has four children—Olive, Theodore, Lora and John. Theodore married Belle Taylor, and makes his home with his father. Mr. Hunt has been a member of the Odd Fellows' order thirty-six years. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

*John T. Huyck*, farmer and stock-raiser, was born March 4, 1840, in Huron County, Ohio, a son of John T. and Lucinda (Britten) Huyck, his father a native of New York State, now deceased. Our subject was reared to farm life and educated in the common schools. In September, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, Fourteenth Ohio Infantry, to serve three months, and afterward served in Company C, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, till the close of the war. He was taken prisoner at Lime-

stone Station Sept. 8, 1863, and was imprisoned at Belle Isle six months. He was then removed to Andersonville. Prison, and after undergoing all the horrors of that den for seven months he tried to escape, but was caught by blood hounds. He was then removed to Savannah, but at the end of three weeks he and another man escaped through a tunnel sixty-five feet underground. It was night when they found themselves in the city of Savannah. A negro whom they met took them to the house of a Union lady, who kept them over night and the following day secured a room near by, where they were secreted two months when they made good their escape. Mr. Huyck came to this county in the spring of 1868, and in the spring of 1880 settled on his present farm on section 28, Franklin Township, where he owns 150 acres of land. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He was married March 23, 1870, to Mary J. Jefferds, born in this township in 1847, and daughter of James W. Jefferds (deceased). To them have been born eight children, six now living—Bertha J., Pearl, Charles L., Mamie M., Earl M. and Eva E. Mr. Jefferds was a native of New York. He lived in Toledo, Ohio, many years ago, and from there moved to Steuben County, Ind., and in 1842 he came to this county.

*Cyrus Jackman*, one of the pioneers of Franklin Township, and an honored citizen of the county, was born in Carroll County, Ohio, Feb. 14, 1822, a son of Edward Jackman, a native of Virginia. When a young man Edward Jackman, in company with his brother Adam, settled in the wilds of Ohio, remaining there till 1840, when he moved his family to De Kalb County and settled where our subject was born, on section 18, Franklin Township, and again prepared to make a farm in the wilderness. They reached De Kalb County May 28, and after building a rude cabin cleared a piece of land, and raised the first year thirty bushels of potatoes, six or eight acres of wheat, and got out enough logs by fall to build a hewed log house and make a comfortable home for winter. There were 240 acres in the Jackman homestead, 140 of which Cyrus Jackman now owns. He remained at home assisting his father till manhood. He was married Sept. 20, 1849, to Sarah Taylor, daughter of John Taylor. They have one son, John Fletcher, who was born July 8, 1850, and married Nora E. Gutridge. They have two children—Burton and Bertha (twins), born May

18, 1876. Fletcher Jackman owns eighty acres of valuable land, and is a successful agriculturist.

*Isaac Jackman*, deceased, was born in Carroll County, Ohio, Oct. 20, 1818, and died in Franklin Township, April 12, 1872. He was raised in his native county, and in his youth learned the blacksmith's trade, but worked at it very little, preferring the life of a farmer. He came with his father, Edward Jackman, to De Kalb County, Ind., in 1840, and settled in Franklin Township. He was a successful agriculturist and stock-raiser, and accumulated a large landed estate. He was married Nov. 11, 1847, to Maria Stoner, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born in 1826, a daughter of John and Agnes (Criter) Stoner, who came to De Kalb County in 1846. But three of a family of ten children are living—Mrs. Jackman, Henry and Mary C. Two died in childhood, and five, David E., William, John, Hester, and Margaret, had reached maturity. John was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. Two brothers, David and Henry, were soldiers of the war of the Rebellion. Mr. and Mrs. Jackman had a family of three children—John S., Norman T. and Olive. The sons reside in Waterloo and the daughter in Los Angeles, Cal.

*Milton C. Jones*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 19, Franklin Township, was born on the farm where he now lives, Dec. 26, 1842, a son of Samuel and Jerusha (Chamberlin) Jones, natives of Monkton, Vt., the former, born Sept. 15, 1806, is now a resident of Waterloo. His mother was born in July, 1812; died Sept. 22, 1884. He was reared a farmer and has always followed that vocation. He received a practical business education, attending a select school in Hamilton, Steuben County. When the war of the Rebellion broke out he enlisted in Company B, Thirtieth Indiana Infantry, and served a year. After his return home, in 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, and served three years as Orderly Sergeant. He participated in many severe engagements, among them Nashville, Chattanooga, Mobile and Murfreesboro. At the latter place he was struck with a sabre and fell from his horse, the blow dislocating his shoulder, and the fall breaking his arm. He was a brave soldier, and won the respect of all his comrades in arms. Mr. Jones has been Assessor of Franklin Township six years. He is a member of the Odd Fellows' order. Mr. Jones' parents moved to Seneca County, Ohio, in 1834; to

La Porte County, Ind., in 1837, and to De Kalb County in 1840. They had a family of ten children, six of whom are living—Sarah A., Milton C., Sydney P., Henry M., William H. and Harriet. Three sons served in the war of the Rebellion. Julius died a short time after the close of the war with the camp disease. Sydney is living in Beratus, Neb. Samuel Jones was hurt by a falling tree in 1863, from which he has never fully recovered. In 1870 he lost his house by fire, which, owing to his poor health, was a misfortune not easily remedied. He, however, has since rebuilt, and has one of the pleasantest homes in the township.

*Alfred Kepler* is a native of Franklin Township, born Nov. 8, 1839, a son of Daniel Kepler, a native of Pennsylvania, who moved when a child with his parents to Stark County, Ohio, and in the fall of 1837 to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on section 27, Franklin Township, subsequently removing to Smithfield Township, where he now lives. Alfred Kepler was reared and educated in Franklin Township, attending the district schools of his neighborhood. He remained with his parents till eighteen years of age, and then went to Missouri and remained two years. After his return to Indiana he engaged in farming and Aug. 18, 1860, was married to Lovina Meese, daughter of Isaac Meese. To them were born two children, both now deceased. Mrs. Kepler died July 24, 1863. In January, 1864, Mr. Kepler went to Montana and remained nearly two years, working in the mines, returning to Indiana in December, 1865. Since his return he has devoted his attention to agriculture and stock-raising. He owns a valuable farm of 106 acres. In 1882 he built a large two-story brick house, the main part 18 x 28 feet, with one wing 16 x 24, and another 16 x 30. His farm buildings are commodious and in good repair. Sept. 8, 1867, Mr. Kepler married Mary M. Headley, daughter of Samuel Headley, a pioneer of De Kalb County. They have five children—Maud M., Minnie M., Lola L., Cora C., and Bertha B.

*Elias Kepler*, section 27, Franklin Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Jan. 4, 1832, a son of Daniel Kepler, who brought his family to De Kalb County March 6, 1837, and settled on section 27, Franklin Township, entering 480 acres of land from the Government. Elias was reared and educated in De Kalb County, remaining with his parents till manhood. He



was married Feb. 5, 1854, to Eliza Deems, daughter of George Deems, an early settler of Wilmington Township, who was killed by a falling tree many years ago. Seven children have been born to them—Jay, Phedina A., Hannah E., William S., Estella, Ida M. and Charles F. Hannah married James S. Lowe, and has one child—Earl. Mr. Kepler owns a fine farm of 240 acres, and is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, making a specialty of Spanish merino sheep. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Samuel Kepler*, deceased, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Oct. 30, 1814, a son of John Kepler. He came to De Kalb County, Ind., in the fall of 1837, and settled on section 21, Franklin Township, entering land on sections 21 and 28. He was a hard-working man and a successful farmer and stock-raiser. In 1845 he built a large frame barn across the street from his residence on section 28, which is still standing, and across the gable end bears the inscription "S. K. 1845." About 1853 he built the first grist-mill in the township, on Fish Creek, section 2, which is still doing good work. At his death he owned 1,600 acres of land, all earned by his own industry, assisted by his estimable wife. He gave employment to many, and thus assisted in building up and advancing the interests of the county. The season he built his barn, in 1845, he killed fourteen hogs and two beeves, all used by his hired help and family. He owned a store in Hamilton, Ind., a year and then moved it to his place in De Kalb County and sold it three years later. He was married in 1834 to Mary Noragon, a native of Pennsylvania. Six of their fourteen children are living—Andrew, John, Samuel, Jane, Solomon and Jacob. One son, Edwin, died in his nineteenth year, and a daughter, Caroline, aged twenty-six years. Mr. Kepler died March 19, 1862. His widow afterward married Elisha Beard, an early settler of this county.

*Samuel Kepler*, section 2, Franklin Township, was born on the old homestead on section 21, this township, March 2, 1843, a son of Samuel and Mary (Noragon) Kepler. He was reared and educated in this township and has always followed agricultural pursuits. He was married Dec. 20, 1863, to Melinda Rosenberry, daughter of Alex Rosenberry, of Waterloo. They have five children—Nedia M., Alta B., Mary M., Vernon and Jennie Pearl. Mr. and Mrs. Kepler are members of the United Brethren church at Bellefontaine Chapel.

*William Knisely*, one of the most successful young farmers and stock-raisers of Franklin Township, resides on section 26, where he owns a fine farm well improved, with good farm buildings. He was born in Troy Township, De Kalb County, Ind., Feb. 20, 1851, and was a son of William Knisely, a pioneer of De Kalb County. He was reared and educated, and has always lived in his native county. He was married June 2, 1872, to Malinda Pinchin, who died in April, 1873. Their only child is also deceased. Dec. 10, 1874, he married Phoebe J. Plank, daughter of Martin W. Plank. They have one son—Loren David, born March 25, 1876. Mrs. Knisely is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Ezra E. Lautzenheiser*, section 9, Franklin Township, was born in Carroll County, Ohio, May 5, 1845. In 1862 his parents moved to De Kalb County and settled in Franklin Township, where they have since resided. He remained at home till manhood, and then began farming for himself. He has been successful and owns a fine farm of 186 acres, with a good residence and farm buildings. He was married March 23, 1871, to Elizabeth Richmond, a native of Williams County, Ohio, born Nov. 2, 1852, a daughter of Samuel Richmond, a native of Tuscarawas County, Ohio, but a resident of Atchison, Kan., since 1871. Mr. and Mrs. Lautzenheiser have six children—Minnie M., John, Frank, Ora, Effie and Edward. Mr. Lautzenheiser is one of the representative men of Franklin Township. He is a courteous, free-hearted gentleman, a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is universally respected by his associates for his fine manly qualities, and strict business integrity. In January, 1881, while attempting to lead a horse across a ditch the animal jumped on him, and broke a bone in his right leg, split the cap bone of his right ankle and badly injured his left leg. Fear was entertained for some time that he was crippled for life, but he has now nearly recovered his former strength.

*Jacob H. Lautzenheiser* was born in Stark County, Ohio, Nov. 2, 1809, a son of Ezra Lautzenheiser. He came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Franklin Township. He was married in 1835, to Catherine Reese, daughter of John Reese. Of their five children three are living—Isaac, Ezra and Hannah. Mrs. Lautzenheiser died in November, 1874. Mr. Lautzenheiser now makes his home with his daughter. He is an honored member of the United Brethren church.

*Fere Lewis*, farmer, section 35, Franklin Township, was born in Carroll County, Ohio, Jan. 10, 1830, a son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Masters) Lewis, his father a native of Westmoreland County, Pa., and his mother of Yorkshire, England. His grandfather, Jonathan Lewis, was a native of Germany. His father was an early settler of Carroll County, Ohio, and later of Tuscarawas County. He died Jan. 6, 1873. Our subject was reared and educated in Ohio, attending when a child, a school taught by an Irishman named Peter Conoly. Their school-house was a rude log structure and the black snakes, which were abundant in that country, often stuck their heads through the cracks of the floor and roof. The teacher kept his gun by his side, and occasionally shot one, which if overhead would drop to the floor, much to the discomfort of the terrified pupils. March 10, 1855, Mr. Lewis came to Indiana and settled on the farm in Franklin Township where he now lives. He owns 200 acres of fine land with good improvements. From 1863 till 1866 he was employed by Russell & Co., of Massillon, Ohio, manufacturers of agricultural implements, his farm being carried on by hired help. Mr. Lewis was married March 16, 1851, to Martha A. Henderson. To them were born four children, but three are living—Charles H. V., Calvin McM., and Addie. Mrs. Lewis died Jan. 25, 1873. Jan. 22, 1874, Mr. Lewis married Bell, daughter of Andrew Reed, who died Sept. 5, 1879. Their two children are also deceased. Mr. Lewis then married Mrs. Jennie Graham, widow of John E. Graham, by whom she had two children; but one is living—John E. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*George W. Newcomer*, section 29, Franklin Township, was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, April 15, 1845, a son of Christian Newcomer, a native of Pennsylvania and an early settler of Columbiana County. In 1847 his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on section 29, Franklin Township, where he was reared. At the time of their settlement in the county it was heavily timbered, and the trees had to be cut before a house could be built. A tree in front of their cabin was cut into shingles, and the stump was used as a table. They were in limited circumstances, but possessed a degree of ambition and energy which overcomes all obstacles and wins the victory over every battle in life, being undaunted by hardship, but seemingly strengthened with renewed vigor by

each privation. Our subject was early inured to the life of a frontier farmer, and initiated into the mysteries of clearing and breaking land. His education consisted mainly of the rules of agriculture, as his services were required at home, and his attendance even at the early district school was limited to a few weeks in the winter. After reaching manhood he began life for himself, and by following the lessons of industry and application learned in his youth, has been successful and now owns eighty acres of valuable land. Mr. Newcomer is one of the representative men of the township, and has always contributed of his time and means for the advancement of every laudable enterprise. He was married Aug. 4, 1872, to Barbara Van Horn, daughter of John Van Horn, of Greenville, Mich. They have five children—Charles E., Mary M., Luna L., Arna O., and Elmer G. In religious faith Mr. and Mrs. Newcomer are Mennonites.

*John Matson*, a son of Elijah Matson, was born near Rutland, Vt., Feb. 3, 1806, where he lived until he was about twenty-one years of age, when he went to Onondaga County, N. Y. In 1835 he came to Indiana and entered 160 acres of wild land in De Kalb County, had a cabin built on section 30, Franklin Township, and the following year with his family moved there, reaching Hamilton Sept. 30, 1836. He was very energetic and ambitious, working all day clearing his land of timber and preparing it for cultivation, after which he worked several hours each night at the carpenter's trade, making doors and window frames for the new settlers, taking his pay in work on his land. In this way he soon had 100 acres under cultivation. He became a successful farmer, and owned, at the time of his death, a pleasant home and 213 acres of valuable land. He was highly esteemed by all who knew him. He was public spirited, and contributed liberally toward the advancement of any laudable enterprise. He was a kind and obliging neighbor, and a benevolent and considerate friend of the poor. He was married Sept. 10, 1833, to Margaret Waterman, daughter of Elijah Waterman, and sister of Hon. Miles Waterman. To them were born ten children—Cordelia, Alvin, Chloe, James, Lewis, Lydia, George and Ophelia. Two died in infancy. Cordelia married Chester Taft, and lives at Waterloo, Iowa. Chloe married Alonzo Collin, of Mt. Vernon, Iowa, and has two children—Ruth and Margaret. James, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, married

Frances Taylor, and has two children—Lillian and Abbie. Lewis, of Pleasant Lake, Ind., married Orcelia Clarke, and has four children—Clarke, James, Mabel and John. Lydia married J. B. Albrook, of Iowa, and died in her twenty-seventh year, leaving one child—Luella. George married Matilda Ridge, and has one child—Merritt. Ophelia married Merritt A. Goodell, of Iowa, and has four children—Willard, Alonzo, George and Edward. Mr. Matson died Nov. 4, 1876. Mrs. Matson lives with George on the homestead, and is one of the few old settlers of the county now living, and has witnessed all the varied changes which have brought the country from a wild state to one of advanced cultivation.

*Robert McCurdy*, section 25, Franklin Township, was born in Holmes County, Ohio, Oct. 12, 1838, a son of John McCurdy, now of Butler Township, De Kalb County. His parents came to this county in 1843, and settled on a tract of heavily timbered land, at a time when wild animals were their most familiar neighbors. Our subject remained at home till the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, when he enlisted in Company G, Fifty-third Indiana Infantry, and served ten months. He participated in the battle of Kingston and several minor engagements. He was married Oct. 8, 1863, to Sarah A. Kennedy, who died three months later. July 20, 1865, he married Celinda Mumma, daughter of George Mumma, of Troy Township. To them have been born five children; but three are living—Inez, Elsie and Sarah. Mr. McCurdy was reared a farmer, and since attaining manhood has followed the vocation for himself. He has been successful, and now owns eighty acres of valuable land, with a good residence and farm buildings. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*James C. Myers*, section 23, Franklin Township, was born in Ashland County, Ohio, April 18, 1826, a son of Jacob and Susan (Doughnut) Myers. In 1828 his parents moved to Crawford County, Ohio, and in September, 1837, to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on section 22, Franklin Township. Their nearest neighbor was five miles distant. On account of the wild animals, they built their log cabin without a door, and entered the house by a hole in the roof. His father was a great hunter, being very fond of the sport, and one morning before ten o'clock killed six deer. James C.'s playmates were Indian boys. His

father died in November, 1881. Of a family of ten children, seven are living—George, Amos, James, Nancy, Jacob, Amzi, and John C. John C. Myers was reared a farmer, and has always followed that vocation. He now owns seventy acres of land, well cultivated, with good buildings. He was married Aug. 12, 1851, to Sarah Slentz, daughter of Henry Slentz. They have four children—Nancy Jane, Hannah, Benjamin and Ellen. Nancy married Charles Culbertson, of Otsego Township, Steuben County, and has three children—James H., Ella D. and Sarah E. Hannah married Peter Dirrim and has three children—Cyrus B., Franklin E. and Berton. Benjamin married Martha Dirrim and has three children—Eva, Isaac and Sarah E. Ellen married Robert C. Platt and has one child—Byron. Mr. Myers enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, in Company A, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the battles of Dalton, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville, Kingston, and many others.

*David Oberlin*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 18, Franklin Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, April 5, 1818. His father, Frederick Oberlin, was a pioneer of Stark County, moving there from his native State, Pennsylvania, prior to the war of 1812. He was reared on a frontier farm, and after reaching manhood left his native county, then a thickly populated and prosperous country, and started for the West, to again put in practice the lessons learned in his youth. In October, 1847, he arrived in De Kalb County, Ind., and entered a tract of Government land in Franklin Township, at that time heavily timbered. He went bravely to work and by spring had enough land cleared to plant a crop, and in due time by his own labor had cleared sixty acres. In 1870 he moved to the farm where he now lives, and where he owns 106 acres of valuable land. Mr. Oberlin was married March 10, 1841, to Mary Van Horn, daughter of David Van Horn. They have four children—Susan, Mary M., Elizabeth and Josephine. Susan married Baless Boyer, of Smithfield Township, and has four children—Warren, Allen, Minnie and Franklin. Mary married Charles Kelly, of Union Township, and has three children—Alta, Gertrude and Clyde. Elizabeth married Daniel Lockamire, of Franklin, and has one child—Bertha May. Mr. and Mrs. Oberlin are members of the Lutheran church.

*Nathan D. Oberlin*, farmer, section 15, Franklin Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Feb. 5, 1830. In 1845 his father, John Oberlin, moved his family to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the northwest quarter of section 28, Franklin Township. Nathan D. worked for Samuel Kepler two years at \$8 per month, and in the meantime cradled oats in the summer at five shillings a day. In the winter of 1850-'51 he bought forty acres of land, paying \$300 for it. In 1850 he began to work at the carpenter's trade with Elisha W. Beard, and remained with him five years, receiving \$10 a month for his services. He worked at his trade in connection with attending to his farm, and has been successful in all his pursuits. He now owns 160 acres of well-improved land. In 1879 he built a large brick house, the main building two stories 18 x 28 feet, with one two-story wing 17 x 18 feet, and another one-story 16 x 26 feet. Mr. Oberlin was married Feb. 12, 1854, to Sarah Dirrim, daughter of James Dirrim. To them have been born six children, but three of whom are living—Kyrus C., John J., and Isaac C. Kyrus married Nancy Chard and lives in Otsego Township, Steuben County; has two children—Ora E. and Mertie. John married Lenora Fifer, and resides in this township. Mr. Oberlin has served two years as Township Trustee, and three years as County Commissioner. In the war of the Rebellion he was a member of Company G, Fifty-third Indiana Infantry, and participated in the battle of Kingston or Wise's Forks, N. C. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, Hamilton Post.

*Isaac D. Sawvel*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 33, Franklin Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Oct. 18, 1836. In 1847 his father, Jacob Sawvel, moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Smithfield Township, where our subject grew to manhood and was educated in the log-cabin schools. He was reared a farmer and has made agriculture his vocation, also paying considerable attention to stock-raising, having some of the finest grades of cattle and hogs. He owns 105 acres of valuable land, all well improved, with a pleasant residence and good farm buildings. Mr. Sawvel was married Oct. 21, 1863, to Mary Lutz, daughter of Michael Lutz, who settled in De Kalb County in 1848. They have six children—John, Sadie, Mary, Sherman, Laura and Sumner.

*Reuben Sawvel*, section 32, Franklin Township, is one of the

most successful teachers of De Kalb County. He devotes his summers to tilling the soil and improving his farm, and during the winter months spends his time in the school-room. He has taught nineteen terms, and by his genial and courteous manner wins the confidence of his pupils, at the same time inspiring them to diligent study and thoroughness in all their undertakings. Mr. Sawvel was born in Stark County, Ohio, Feb. 11, 1847, a son of Jacob Sawvel, who came to De Kalb County the following summer. He was educated in the common school and Auburn High School, where he was under the tutiorship of Profs. McIntosh and Dills. In the spring of 1880 he moved to Franklin Township and settled where he now lives. He owns eighty acres of valuable land, all well improved. He was married Dec. 24, 1875, to Laura Phillips, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, daughter of John Phillips. Mr. Sawvel served as Assessor of Smithfield Township one term.

*Allen Shultz*, section 21, Franklin Township, was born in Ashland County, Ohio, April 15, 1846. His father, George Shultz, was a native of Union County, Pa., and settled in Ashland County in 1835; thence in the fall of 1853 to De Kalb County. Here our subject was reared and educated. He learned the carpenter's trade in his youth and worked at it several years. From 1869 till 1875 he ran a threshing-machine during harvest. In the spring of 1876 he bought a portable steam saw-mill, which he ran three years. He then sold the mill, keeping the boiler and engine, and bought a new mill, which he ran, in company with his brother, Franklin, three years, when he sold it and bought the Taylor's Corners' mill and moved it to his farm. This mill is of forty-five horse-power, with a capacity of 10,000 feet in ten hours. He cuts 250,000 feet of lumber annually. He owns sixty-four acres of valuable land and carries on farming in addition to running his mill. He was married Jan. 20, 1867, to Amanda Mann, daughter of Philip Mann, Sr., who was a soldier in the war of 1812 under General Harrison, and in 1842 settled in De Kalb County. To Mr. and Mrs. Shultz have been born eight children, six of whom are living—Henry, Della, Loma, Burton, Rhoba and Junie. Mr. Shultz has been a member of the Knights of Honor at Waterloo three years.

*George H. Shultz*, deceased, was born in Union County, Pa., June 25, 1806, and died in Franklin Township, De Kalb County, Ind., Oct. 26, 1873. He was reared and educated in his native



county, and when fifteen years of age began to learn the mason's trade, at which he worked at intervals all his life. He was married April 9, 1844, to Saloma Walter, a native of Union County, Pa., daughter of Benjamin Walter, who moved to Niagara County, N. Y., in the spring of 1828, and to Ashland County, Ohio, in the fall of 1838. To Mr. and Mrs. Shultz were born ten children, eight of whom are living—Curtis, Allen, Shannon, Franklin, Rosanna, Arillie, Lewis and William. In September, 1853, they moved to De Kalb County, and settled on section 21, Franklin Township. A small patch of land was cleared on which was a small log cabin. Mr. Shultz was a hard-working, energetic man, and accumulated a good property. He was a prominent, influential man, and held several offices of trust and responsibility; among others was Trustee of the township two terms and Constable three terms. He was a member of the Lutheran church as is also his wife.

*John H. Smith*, section 23, Franklin Township, was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, Sept. 20, 1839. In the fall of 1844 his father, Adam Smith, came with his parents to De Kalb County and settled in Franklin Township where he still lives. John H. Smith was reared and educated in this county, attending the log-cabin schools in the winter, when his services were not required on the farm. He early acquired a knowledge of agriculture, and since attaining manhood has devoted his attention to that industry, and now owns a good farm of ninety acres. He was married Oct. 7, 1859, to Margaret Slentz, daughter of Henry Slentz, an early settler of Franklin Township. Their only child, Alice Ida, died in the second year of her age. Mr. Smith enlisted in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry and served three years. He participated in the battle of Chickamauga, but soon after was detailed to the Quartermaster's department.

*Levi Stoy*, farmer, section 1, Franklin Township, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, April 4, 1819, a son of John Stoy, a native of Stoyestown, Pa., and one of a colony of five families who first settled in Tuscarawas County. Our subject was reared in the wilds of Ohio, his only schooling being nine days to one Hambright Reese. He afterward worked for Thomas Bays, also a teacher, and received \$8 a month and two hours tuition every evening. In August, 1844, he moved to Indiana and settled in Stafford Township, De Kalb County. Mr. Stoy

learned the shoemaker's trade in his early life and worked at it nineteen years, his wife assisting him after he came to De Kalb County. Their means were limited, and after their settlement in this county it was difficult many times to procure food. At one time they lived three months on corn and corn-coffee, ground in a coffee-mill. At another time his wife went to the store of Mr. Cela and bought \$11 worth of goods, paying \$5 cash. Mr. Cela told her he would trust her husband for the rest till he could make it hunting mink and foxes. This was something he had never done, but nothing daunted he tried, and the first day caught two mink and one fox, for which he received \$10.75. In nine and a half days he made \$44.33, and by this time concluded that hunting was more profitable than shoemaking. One Sunday morning they arose late, and Mr. Stoy remarked, "If we had any meat I would have been up long ago." His eldest son, then just old enough to talk, replied, "Dad, if you get meetin I'll jump on one leg." That was enough to make him take his gun and go out, and before breakfast he shot a deer. He then looked up and down the road to see if anyone saw him, and hurried home, thinking the report from his gun had never been so loud before. He took a shoulder to his pastor who lived near by, and said, "Brother Olds, would you be offended if I presented you with a piece of veal?" "Not at all, sir, not at all." Mrs. Olds then said, "Brother Stoy, was that you—" "Elmira," said the minister, "not a word, for we want the meat," and Mrs. Olds never knew whether or not Mr. Stoy was the man who shot on the Sabbath. Mr. Stoy lived in Stafford Township till 1870, when he moved to Franklin Township and settled on the farm where he now lives. He owns sixty acres of valuable land, with good farm buildings, his farm being now carried on by his son John. Mr. Stoy was married Sept. 7, 1842, to Rosanna Brown, daughter of Joseph Brown. They have had five children, four of whom are living—William H., Samantha, Susan and John. William H. married Mary Chard and has two children—John and Nancy Rosella. Samantha married Aaron Mills and has two children—Jerome C. and Pearl Maude. Susan married James Ireland, and John married Lydia Robertson and has one child—Ada Elnora. Mr. Stoy enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in Company H, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the battles of Perryville, Chickamauga and Mission Ridge. At the latter battle he re-

ceived wounds from the effects of which he has never recovered, and is drawing a pension. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal and his wife of the United Brethren church. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. In the spring of 1845 Mr. Stoy built his first house, the house being 14 x 16; having no doors they used quilts hung over the doorway until the cold winter forced him to build a door, which he did himself, his only tools being an ax, a shaving-knife and shoe-hammer. The same spring Mr. Stoy began work for John Webster, hewing the timber for a grist-mill known as the Webster mills, the agreement being for Mr. Stoy to work nine months for 40 cents per day and board, he walking four miles to and from his work every night and morning. He then proceeded to plant an orchard, and as he did not have a foot of land cleared, he set out his apple trees among the native trees of the forest. Two years after he cleared the land between his little apple trees, and in time had one of the best orchards in the county. Mr. Stoy soon became famous as a hunter, and many were the exciting chases he had with the deer which abounded so plentifully in the (then) unsettled portions of Indiana. On one occasion he had a fight with a wounded buck that knocked him down and tore all the clothes and part of the skin from his body. He was finally rescued by some of his neighbors, after half an hour's hard fight, in a rather bad state as his clothes were torn off, and the snow was about eight inches deep. He afterward tanned the hide of the deer, and with another one made himself a pair of pants which he wore to church for some time.

*Peter Teutsch*, farmer, section 36, Franklin Township, was born near Alsace, France, March 22, 1850, a son of Michael Teutsch, who brought his family to America in 1860, and settled in Franklin Township, De Kalb Co., Ind., where he has since lived. Our subject was reared a farmer, and has always followed that vocation. He was educated in France and in the common schools of Franklin Township, acquiring a practical business education. He now has a good farm of seventy-three acres, which is well cultivated, and his farm buildings are commodious and in good repair. Mr. Teutsch was married Jan. 5, 1873, to Artemisia Olds, daughter of Carlisle Olds, an early settler of Franklin Township. To them have been born three children, two of whom are living—Frank B. and Leota E.

Mr. and Mrs. Teutsch are members of the United Brethren church.

*Hon. Miles Waterman*, section 17, Franklin Township, was born in Onondago County, N. Y., Dec. 22, 1818, a son of Elijah and Sarah Waterman, natives of Massachusetts, the former of Pittsfield and the latter of Salem. In the spring of 1837 he accompanied his parents to Steuben County, Ind., and the following fall to De Kalb County, and settled on section 19, Franklin Township. At that time there was no house between their place of settlement and Auburn, a distance of eight miles. The principal inhabitants were Indians, who often visited them to exchange cranberries and game for corn meal and bread. The father died in 1864, aged seventy-five years, the mother having preceded him several years. Our subject was reared on a farm, receiving a common-school education. After coming to De Kalb County he assisted his father in clearing his land and improving a farm, and since attaining manhood has followed agricultural pursuits. He has been successful, and now owns a good farm of 330 acres. He has always taken an interest in the public affairs of the county, and in the fall of 1845 was elected County Auditor, and served ten years. In the fall of 1858 he was elected to the State Legislature, again in 1862, and a third time in 1874, serving in the meantime in two special sessions, and while there introduced two important bills, which were adopted. He was married in the fall of 1845 to Susan Beard, daughter of George Beard, an early settler of the county. They have had five children—Jasper M., Oliver P. and Olive C. (twins), M. Jefferson and Emma A. Oliver P. is deceased.

*Henry Willard*, deceased, late of Franklin Township, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, March 13, 1812. He came to this county in 1841, settling in Troy Township when it was a heavily timbered forest, and after clearing land he built a log cabin. He was quite a hunter, and in those days killed hundreds of deer. He was married June 6, 1838, to Mary Brown, a native of Tuscarawas County, and a daughter of Joseph Brown, who is now deceased. To them were born two children—an infant deceased and Joseph died at the age of thirty-nine years. The latter was twice married, the first time to Miss Louisa Nichols, and his second wife was Mrs. Caroline Jackman, by whom he had two children—Mary and Henry.

He was a member of the United Brethren church. Our subject was also an earnest member of the United Brethren church. His death occurred March 31, 1877, leaving a host of friends to mourn his loss. Mrs. Willard moved to Butler Nov. 6, 1884, having sold her farm in Franklin Township where she had lived twenty-eight years. Mrs. Willard attended the first United Brethren meeting held in Butler, which was held by Bishop Henry Coomler and Rev. Jonathan Thomas.

*Mathew Henry Wilson*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 36, Franklin Township, was born in England, March 16, 1842. His father, George Wilson, was a merchant in England, but in 1851 moved his family to the United States and settled on a farm in Wayne County, Ohio, and in 1860 came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Stafford Township where he still lives. Our subject was reared on a farm from his ninth year, receiving a common-school education. Since attaining manhood he has devoted his attention to agriculture and stock-raising, making a specialty of fine horses of the English draft and Norman breeds. His stallion, Fred, is a fine black horse, sixteen hands high and weighs 1,350 pounds. Mr. Wilson was married in the fall of 1862 to Mary Ocker, daughter of Jacob and Keziah Ocker. They have had three children; but two are living—William and Clyde. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Michael Wolf*, one of the most enterprising farmers and a worthy and respected citizen of Franklin Township, resides on section 31, where he owns eighty acres of valuable land, sixty-five acres of which he has cleared of the timber. He was born in Stark County, Ohio, Dec. 17, 1823, a son of John Wolf, a native of Loudoun County, Va. He was reared and educated in his native county, and 1851 came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in the woods, having to clear away the trees before he could build a cabin. Bringing with him little money, but an abundance of energy and ambition, he went bravely to work and from a heavily timbered tract of land has made one of the finest farms in the township. Mr. Wolf was married Oct. 25, 1849, to Frances Willey, daughter of James Willey. To them have been born five children, but four of whom are living—Hiram F., Edward H., Alice M., and Jennie S.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

SITUATION.—GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—ORGANIZATION.  
—FIRST COMERS—RECOLLECTIONS OF A PIONEER BY JOHN  
WYATT.—POPULATION.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—AGRI-  
CULTURAL STATISTICS.—EARLY JUSTICES, CONSTABLES,  
TRUSTEES AND ASSESSORS.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Jackson Township is in the southern tier of the county, and is bounded on the north by Union Township, on the east by Concord Township, on the south by Cedar Creek Township, Allen County, and on the west by Butler and Keyser townships. It is crossed in its northwestern part by Cedar Creek. The township has a heavy clay soil and much swamp-land. Successful efforts are now being made to drain these swamps by means of ditches, and in time the character of the farms will be much improved.

In the northwestern corner is <sup>at</sup> Auburn Junction, where three railroads meet, making six iron roads in different directions. These are: The Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific, Baltimore & Ohio, and Michigan Southern. Auburn Junction is a good place for a town, were it not so close to the ancient and prosperous county seat, whose prosperity seems firmly rooted.

Jan. 1, 1838, the Board of Commissioners "ordered that township 33 north, range 13 east, be organized as a civil township to be known by the name of Jackson Township, and that John Watson be appointed Inspector of Elections for said township. The first election was afterward appointed for the first Monday in April, 1838, at the house of John Watson.

Among the pioneers of Jackson Township was William Miller, whose son, Joseph, was the first County Surveyor. Another son, Thomas, was killed by the overturning of a wagon load of cross-ties for the Eel River (now Wabash) Railroad. An early settler was Thomas L. Yates, the eccentric Judge, who sold his farm on the river, and settled three miles down the

creek from Auburn on the land which was afterward the home of Alonzo Lockwood. Others in that part of the township were: Leonard Boice, Adam P. Hartle, the Phillips family and Benjamin Miller. In the southeast there were early to be found James Steward, Samuel Henderson, John and David Moody, John and William Watson, Srs., and their families, Nathan Wyatt and his sons, then forming three families, Jacob Maurer, for a long time Justice of the Peace, and Willis Bishop.

Northward of these on the east side of the township were found William Means, the first Justice of the Peace in Jackson Township; Samuel Farney, a prominent citizen; Henry Dove, Abraham Johnson, Amariah Johnson, William R. Moore, William McClure, William Squiers, Henry Brown, Matthew George, William George, Samuel Geisinger and Nelson Griffith, for three years a County Commissioner. In the center of the townships the first settlers were, Joseph Walters, the former County Commissioner, Mr. Essig and William McNabb.

## RECOLLECTIONS OF A PIONEER.

BY JOHN WYATT.

In the fall of 1836 I came to this township from Richland County, Ohio, in search of a location for my future home. I procured the services of David Butler, then a resident of this county, to pilot me in search of land. We started westward from Spencerville, he following the section lines, while I traveled through the woods, which were full of a dense growth of wild pea vine, prickly ash, etc. The knees of my pants soon gave out—it was rough on the naked hide—binding myself up I struggled on. Upon reaching the south line of section 34 (the section where I now live), I selected my land and returned to Ohio, and in the fall of 1837 returned here with my family, following the trail made by Samuel Henderson and the party accompanying him the year before (October, 1836). That party consisted of Mr. Henderson and his family, John Watson, William Watson, Willis Bishop, John Hursh, James Means, Edward Porter, and their families, with a few unmarried younger members of the different families. They made the first settlement in the southern and eastern half of the township. The trail made by these settlers was followed by my father and his family relatives, who came here in the spring following (1837). Their leaving of Ohio was called the exodus of the "tribe of Wyatt." My

father, Nathan Wyatt, had with himself and wife, three sons and one daughter in their immediate family, one married son, Thomas and his family, four married daughters with their husbands; Amariah and Abraham Johnson, Wm. A. Squiers and Samuel Tarney, made the families of the party. Other relatives followed within the next few years. The Wyatt tribe bore an honorable part in making De Kalb County.

Soon after I reached here I was taken sick. I hired my brother-in-law, William A. Squiers, to cut logs to make my house; we built this with a puncheon floor and an outside chimney made with clay and straw. The following spring I added a hearth made of mud; we were comfortable, and in better circumstances than some of my neighbors. About holidays winter set in. I had nothing of any kind to winter my seven head of cattle brought with me. The poor animals would roam around the house and moan so pitifully in the night, that I would cover my head to keep out the sound. I bought some corn meal and a barrel of salt (for which I paid \$9) in Fort Wayne. A little corn meal, one pint per day, salt and browsing of tree tops, brought them out in good condition in the spring.

The season of 1838 brought, by the use of swamp water, which we had to strain the "wigglers" out of, the fever and ague. I had no money. I broke up my yoke of cattle, giving one ox to two of my brothers-in-law for making me a well. After going down thirty feet we ran out of provisions. I managed to get two bushels of corn, and going nine miles to mill by a zigzag road through the woods, could not get my grist until the next day, and then not, because I would not buy a jug of whisky; as I "tasted not and handled not," I refused. I traveled that road five times, and finally to keep from starving at home, gave money to fill that jug, got my grist and finished my well and got good water, which we felt was like drinking water from the well of Salvation.

That year (1838) I hired a man to clear four acres of ground. He brought his wife to help him, and their two children, one a babe and the other thought to be old enough to keep the mosquitoes from the infant, but the poor little thing looked as though it had the chicken pox and itch combined before they got through.

In February, 1845, on my way to mill, nine miles away, in going down a hill on which the road turned almost at a right



angle, a Mr. Barnes coming up the hill with his team met me, and being unable (not seeing each other soon enough) to avoid a collision, my team and myself were thrown down the precipice about twenty-five feet. I, by landing in dense underbrush, escaped without serious injury; one of my horses was considerably hurt.

In the spring of 1838 I gave \$12 for a barrel of flour and \$16 a hundred for pork. I was out of provisions at one time, and my father said he would pay for some corn for both of us if I could find any. He wanted twelve bushels. I went out west of Fort Wayne and found a Mr. Sweeney who had plenty of corn, three years old, musty and covered with litters of rats. I could have some at \$1 per bushel. I complained of its condition as not being fit to eat; he said, "You take it or let it alone." We had to watch that corn night and day on our way home to keep it from being stolen. Coming up the St. Jo River with our boat loaded was hard, laborious work. We landed and cut a road back to the river for our oxen to haul the corn home; for the days of toil and nights of watching I got for my share three bushels of corn, which had to be washed and picked over kernel by kernel before I could take it to mill to be ground at 28 cents per bushel.

In the fall of 1838 my father, Isaac De Pew, Samuel Tarney and myself went to Fort Wayne to buy our winter's supply of pork. None could be bought in town; we went two miles below and bought out of a drove coming in, and helped butcher them. The following day we started homeward with our boat loaded. De Pew had found the attractions of the town too powerful for him and we were obliged to leave him. The river was flooded and rapidly rising from the heavy rains of the few days previous, and what was worse the weather had turned to freezing. We made against the current only six miles that day, and that only by keeping out of the river and working through the timbered-flooded bottoms. We were nearly overcome by the cold, and many times barely escaped being wrecked. We could not land to eat; finally, when about exhausted and unable to make any further progress, Mr. Nottstine and another man came to our relief, took charge of our boat and cargo while we made our way to their hospitable homes for rest and refreshment.

The following day the bottoms were ten feet under water and full of running ice. We left our pork and went home and waited for the waters to run down.

Scores of pages I might fill with stories of pioneer hardships, which, perhaps, would sound like fiction to the young of this day.

My brother Thomas was a great hunter of deer, bear, coon, etc. One morning upon rising he spoke to his wife about bare foot tracks on his porch in the new snow. She could not explain them; he, bound to find out the course, followed them down to a deer crossing in the swamp and saw where the breech of a gun had been resting in the snow, and followed the tracks back to his own door, and thus became aware of the realities of his dream of midnight hunting.

Henry Dove was a great hunter—rarely in early days made any other preparations for his support. I remember that in 1838 he was so hard pushed at one time for game as to shoot and eat a hawk.

The first religious services ever held in this township within my knowledge were in 1839, at Wm. Watson's house, by Rev. James T. Robe, of the M. E. church.

Rev. Lewis Hicklan, missionary of the Methodist Protestant church, came here in 1841 and organized a church; to-day we have several churches: The "Church of God" (Free church), the Methodist Protestant church, "Rehoboth" and the "Hope-well" United Brethren church.

The first school was taught in a log cabin on section 23 by my brother-in-law, James P. Plummer, I think in 1845; he taught several years. Plummer was hot tempered and made it warm for refractory scholars; he came from Ohio two or three years later than myself; he was not popular; had but few friends; was opinionated intolerant—full of passion. He died of consumption. His last days were full of penitence and endeavor to make his peace with all men; dying full of Christian faith, he was as one "snatched from the burning." Now we have ten school districts. How little our school children of this day realize the deprivations of their fathers, or in any great degree appreciate their own advantages. If in any degree I have awakened appreciation of the blessings now enjoyed under God by our youth of the present, by this brief sketch of the past, I am content.

The population of Jackson Township in 1880 was 1,430, or 40 to the square mile. This is an increase of 289 over the population in 1870. The rate of taxation in 1884 is \$1.61; the poll tax, \$1.25; the number of acres of land, 22,739.02; value of lands, \$389,001; value of improvements, \$44,265; value of lands and improvements, \$433,266; value of lots, \$3,045; value of improvements, \$1,480; value of lots and improvements, \$4,025; value of personal property, \$95,299; total value of taxables, \$533,090; number of polls, 241; total amount of taxes, \$9,028.12; number of children of school age, 493; valuation per capita, \$361.50.

In 1881 the township had 3,445 acres in wheat, producing 27,560 bushels, or 8 bushels per acre; 2,080 acres in corn, producing 52,410 bushels, or 25 bushels per acre of upland and 35 bushels for bottom-land; 958 acres in oats, producing 24,950 bushels, at 25 bushels per acre; 662 acres in meadow, producing 496 tons of hay, at three-fourths of a ton per acre; and 68 acres in potatoes, producing 1,904 bushels, or 28 bushels per acre.

Following are some of the early township officials prior to 1860:

*Justices of the Peace*—William Means, John C. Hursh, A. D. Goetschius, Henry Brown and Jacob Mowrer.

*Constables*—William R. Moore, William McNabb, Benjamin Bailey, Frank Bailey, David Mathews, S. Geisinger, Thomas Wyatt, Willis Bishop, William Beatty, A. H. Flutter, John Carper, Burton Brown, and John McClelland.

*Trustees*—Oliver Shroeder, Aaron Osborn, A. D. Goetschius, James Moore, Israel Shearer, Christian Sheets, Samuel Tarney, Joseph Walters, Isaac Fiantt, Peter Shafer, James Woolsey, David Henderson, Elias Zimmerman, Abraham Johnson and James McClelland.

*Assessors*—John G. Dancer, Joseph Walters and Alexander Provines.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*James W. Bishop* was born in Jackson Township, July 10, 1842, and has always lived on his father's old homestead. His parents, Willis and Mary Bishop, with two children, came to De Kalb County from Richland County, Ohio, in October, 1836, arriving here the 20th of the month. He located on section 26, then a piece of wild land, and lived here till his death,

Sept. 22, 1875. His widow is still living on the old homestead with her son James. They had a family of four sons, two born in Ohio and two in De Kalb County—John W., William who died in May, 1860; Willis and James W. Mr. Bishop was a useful, active citizen, and lived a life of industry, making a good home for his family and giving his children a start in life. John W. and James W. own the homestead jointly. The former was born in Richland County, Ohio, Feb, 20, 1833, and has never married, making his home in his brother's family. James W. went West when a young man and spent four years, and on his return settled down to a quiet, agricultural life. He was married July 7, 1878, to Mary Mullen, a native of Jackson Township, born Sept. 1, 1858, daughter of Daniel and Hester Mullen. They have three children—Martha E., Ophia J. and Charles C. Mr. Bishop is a good, practical farmer, and a citizen fully alive to all the material interests of the township, taking an especial interest in the cause of education, although other causes are not neglected by him.

*John S. Boots*, one of the leading farmers and fruit-growers, and a representative man of Jackson Township, resides on section 35. Of the 260 acres of land which his farm contains, 160 are under an advanced state of cultivation. He pays special attention to the raising of fruit, having three orchards planted by his own hands, and every variety of fruit grown in this climate can be found in its season on Mr. Boots' farm. His vineyard is without doubt the finest in the county. In 1881 he received a diploma from the Indiana State Board of Agriculture for the finest display of apples. His residence is commodious, and is conveniently arranged with all the modern improvements. Mr. Boots was born in Smithfield Township, Jefferson Co., Ohio, Oct. 5, 1822, a son of James and Sarah (Springer) Boots, his father of Scotch and Holland, and his mother of English and Irish descent. His father died in 1855 and his mother in 1877. In 1827 his parents moved to Copeland County, Ohio. He remained with them till manhood, and April 12, 1849, married Eliza Ambrose, a native of Bedford County, Pa., born Feb. 22, 1823, a daughter of John and Barbara (Folck) Ambrose. May 6, following, Mr. Boots started for the West in search of a place to locate. He entered his present farm and returned to Ohio, and June 20, started with his wife for the wilds of Indiana. To them were born six children—Sarah J., wife of

Daniel Butler; Amanda S.; James A.; Ida, wife of George Balch; William R. and John T. Aug. 26, 1866, Mrs. Boots died, and Feb. 22, 1868, Mr. Boots married Matilda Hall, a native of Seneca County, Ohio, born March 18, 1835, a daughter of John and Sophia (Harper) Hall. They have three children—Perley, Elsie C. and Myrtle. Mr. Boots is one of the most enterprising and progressive men of the township. He has been Road Supervisor many years, and has made his district famous for its good roads. The Northeastern Indiana Agricultural and Horticultural Societies each gave \$25 to the district having the best roads, and Mr. Boots won both for his district, No. 5. He is a very positive and decided man in his opinions, and his outspoken manner often offends, but nevertheless he is highly esteemed and respected for his upright character and honest integrity. As a School Director he has been a very efficient worker, and in all his relations to the town and county has been a public-spirited, philanthropic benefactor.

*Burton Brown*, son of Henry and Aseneth (Knight) Brown, was born in Marion County, Ohio, Aug. 23, 1832, and was about five years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County. He was reared on the farm, receiving his education in the district schools. He was married April 15, 1855, to Harriet J. Squiers, a native of Sandusky County, Ohio, born Oct. 4, 1836, a daughter of William A. and Susan (Wyatt) Squiers, early settlers of the county. Her mother died Aug. 12, 1863, and her father now makes her house his home. He is eighty-six years of age, and with the exception of some of the infirmities of old age, is in the enjoyment of good health. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have had a family of nine children—William H., Samuel R., Laban A., Adella (died at the age of fourteen years), Sidney Susan, Phebe Dorcas, Stephen B., John (died at the age of seven years), and Russell W. Mr. Brown has a pleasant home on section 2. He has been successful financially, and by his upright dealing has gained the confidence of his fellow-townsmen. In 1881 he was obliged to have his left leg amputated as the effects of a fever sore, and is now obliged to live retired from active farm life, although he still superintends the work.

*Henry Brown* was born in Knox County, Ohio, and in 1837 came with his family, consisting of a wife and three children, from Marion County, Ohio, to De Kalb County, Ind., and set-

tled on section 11, Jackson Township. The next winter he was obliged to go seventy miles for corn, for which he paid \$1 a bushel. He improved a farm of eighty acres, residing here till his death. He married Aseneth Knight in Ohio, and to them were born six children, three in Ohio—Burton; Leander, died Oct. 2, 1871; Mary Ann, died Sept. 22, 1840; two died in infancy, and Milas, born July 15, 1839. Mrs. Brown died July 23, 1844, in the thirty-fourth year of her age. In 1847 Mr. Brown married Agnes Cooper, and to them were born six children—Samaria, wife of P. C. Wyrick; Samuel, Amaziah, Henry C., Dinah and Levi. Mrs. Brown died Oct. 17, 1872, aged forty years, and Mr. Brown March 18, 1879, aged sixty-nine years. The tornado that swept over the country in 1841 entirely destroyed Mr. Brown's house. The little son, Milas, and a little cousin, a child of William Munroe, were the only occupants of the house at the time. A bread-trough made of half a log scooped out stood on the end, and the door, which was torn from its hinges, fell over and rested on the trough directly over the children. This was covered with the debris. When this was dug away and an opening made, the eldest one immediately asked, "Can we come out now?"

*John Cool*, one of the prominent and reliable citizens of Jackson Township, resides on section 17, where he has a comfortable home and is surrounded with a happy family and kind friends. He was born in Yates County, N. Y., Aug. 1, 1828, and when five years of age his parents, Philip and Mary Cool, moved to Sandusky County, Ohio, where his father soon after died. His mother then returned to New York with her five youngest children, her eldest, Daniel, remaining in Ohio. She died about a year later. When eleven years of age John returned to Ohio and lived with his brother Daniel, who was married, till 1843, when he came to De Kalb County with his brothers Christopher and Isaac, reaching the county Nov. 18. Both brothers died in this county. Daniel Cool and his family afterward moved to Jackson Township and later to Union Township, where he died in 1882. Another brother, Thomas Cool, came still later and now resides in Auburn. A sister, Mrs. Catherine Thrall, moved to Sandusky County, Ohio, and died there. John Cool remained in De Kalb County till 1850 and then visited Ohio and New Jersey where he had a sister, Mrs. Sarah D. Hunt, spending about a year, and while there,

Died Dec. 1901 aged 73 years  
4 months and one day

Oct. 8, 1851, was married to Sarah A. Wilson, a native of Sussex County, N. J., born April 5, 1831. They then came to his forest home and commenced housekeeping in the log cabin. Ten children have been born to them—James, Mary E., wife of W. S. Dancer; Alice, wife of Alpheus McClellan; Thomas; Clara, wife of J. S. Weaver; John, Jr., Viola and George W. Two are deceased, Perry and Charles P. Mr. Cool is a Democrat in political faith.

*Samuel Cornell*, one of the substantial citizens of Jackson Township, was born in Carroll County, Md., June 29, 1821, a son of Smith and Mary Cornell. His father was a well-educated man and a teacher by profession, mathematics being his specialty. Samuel was the eleventh of his father's family, seven of whom grew to maturity and lived to an advanced age, the youngest living to become sixty years of age. Mr. Cornell had good educational advantages in his youth, which he well improved. He was taught mainly by his father, a most excellent preceptor, and also had the benefit of several terms at Gettysburg College. Mr. Cornell visited this county first in 1838 in company with his older brothers, Benjamin and John. The former settled in Williams County, Ohio, and the latter in Butler Township, this county. Both are now deceased. Samuel remained in this vicinity two years, then returning to Maryland he taught the most of the time till 1848. Late in that year he again visited this township and selected the place he now occupies, spending a year here. He then returned to Maryland and taught two terms in Washington County, and March 26, 1850, was married to Mary A. Hawver, who was born in Frederick County, Md., March 9, 1830. The following June found them in their new home, having made the journey in a wagon, being three weeks on the road. Mr. Cornell commenced life in De Kalb County with very limited means, but industry combined with frugality has had its proper reward, and he now has one of the finest farms in this part of the county. His dwelling and farm buildings are unsurpassed, and in his declining years he has promise of plenty of this world's goods, which, combined with the love and esteem of his neighbors, insures him a peaceful old age. Mr. Cornell taught the first school in his district. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church. In 1859 he was sent as a delegate to the General Synod convened at Pittsburg, Pa., to represent the

Northern Indiana Synod, going via Albany and New York City that he might visit his brother, Rev. Nathan H. Cornell, then located at Ghent, Columbia Co., N. Y. He loves to relate the adventures his hoosier appearance led to. One in particular which occurred in the streets of New York City. The Albany boat having reached the wharf at an early hour, he thought he would stroll uninterrupted as the streets were quiet. Walking up Cortland street, the only two men in sight seemed to see something in him worth developing. After some preliminaries one approached him from the front and the other from the rear. This to him meant robbery, but the dauntless bearing and unwavering course of Mr. Cornell caused a retreat of the ruffians, who upon closer inspection found they were mistaken in their man. Mr. Cornell served two terms of four years each as Director of Wittenburg College at Springfield, Ohio. He, as was his father, was a strong anti-slavery man prior to the war, and that in the slave State of Maryland. He is now an ardent Republican. Mr. and Mrs. Cornell have had a family of six children—Mary, deceased, wife of Alexander Freeman; Wesley Calvin, of Washington Territory; Hester V., wife of R. C. Provines; Martha E., wife of Thomas Elson; Laura, at home, and George, who died at the age of thirteen months. Mattie Freeman, the daughter of their daughter Mary, has been adopted into the home of her grandparents.

*Wilson S. Dancer*, son of John G. and Margaret Dancer, was born in Ashland County, Ohio, Oct. 9, 1842. In 1848 his parents came to De Kalb County, and kept the old Parsons Hotel in Auburn the first year; then bought 240 acres of heavily timbered land in Jackson Township, on section 20. His father was born in Washington County, Pa., April 26, 1802, and his wife, Margaret Boyce, in New York, April 12 of the same year. They were married in Ohio, July 10, 1823. Mr. Dancer was a man of strict integrity, highly intellectual and a prominent citizen of the county. His wife died April 29, 1869, and he July 20, 1873. They had a family of nine children—Elizabeth married John Duncan, who died in Ohio, and is now the widow of William Essig; John, a physician of Lagrange County, Ind.; William, a physician, who came to Indiana in 1846 and practiced in Auburn till his death in 1854; Elias went to Vermillion County, Ill., and there married, and enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Illinois Infantry, and died in 1863;

Died Feb 8 - 1901. Aged 58 years  
5 months and 29 days



Mary, wife of George Moore, of Big Rapids, Mich.; Sarah Ann, wife of Theodore Shepard, of Lagrange, Ind.; Elijah died in Ohio, Jan. 9, 1848, aged twenty-two years; Wilson S.; James died in 1850. Wilson S. Dancer was six years of age when his parents came to De Kalb County. In his recollections of early advantages he says he was nine years of age when he was first enabled to attend school, which was taught by Samuel Cornell. He made the best of his limited opportunities and obtained a good business education. He was married Jan. 1, 1865, to Nora A., daughter of Thomas and Ellen Rowley. She died July 1, 1878, leaving six children—John, James, Jessie, Charles R., Virdie and an infant, Harry D., who died the 24th of the same month. All save James are living with their father. March 11, 1880, Mr. Dancer married Mary E. Cool, who was born Aug. 18, 1855, a daughter of John and Sarah Cool. Mr. Dancer is one of the most honored citizens of Jackson Township. In politics he is a Democrat, and has been elected by his party to several positions of trust. He owns 115 acres of land on section 20, which is a part of his father's homestead.

*Isaac Ditmars*, son of John A. and Eliza Ditmars, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Sept. 7, 1837. When he was sixteen years of age he came to De Kalb County with his parents and, with the exception of the time he was in the service of his country, remained with them till twenty-five years of age. He enlisted in September, 1861, in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the battle of Fort Donelson and at Shiloh, Tenn., on the 6th of April, 1862, where he was so seriously wounded as to necessitate his discharge from the service, and is now receiving a pension on account of his injuries. He was married Oct. 30, 1862, to Martha A. George, a native of Ashland County, Ohio, born May 24, 1841, a daughter of John T. and Nancy George, who came to Indiana in 1844. Mr. and Mrs. Ditmars commenced married life in Butler Township where he bought 108 acres of land, which by industry and frugality he has made into a good farm. His residence is now on section 7, Jackson Township, and is one of the best in the township. He owns sixty-nine acres in the home farm, all under good cultivation. Mr. and Mrs. Ditmars have had four children, but three of whom are living—George M., Mary and Anna L. Ulysses M. E., the eldest son, died Oct. 2, 1873, in his eleventh year. He was a robust, healthy boy and in his

love for adventure and out of door sports, had climbed a tree, when in some way he lost his footing and fell to the ground, receiving injuries which resulted in death in thirty minutes. Mr. Ditmars is in politics a Republican, and is one of the representative men of the county. Mrs. Ditmars' father was born in Pennsylvania, Dec. 9, 1811, and is still living in Jackson Township, De Kalb County, Ind. Her mother was born in Pennsylvania, July 17, 1812, and died at her home in Jackson Township, March 23, 1876.

*Peter Ditmars*, son of John A. and Eliza Ditmars, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Aug. 31, 1834, and was in his nineteenth year when his parents moved to De Kalb County. He remained at home assisting his father on the farm till after the breaking out of the Rebellion. Jan. 25, 1865, he enlisted in Company D, Fifty-ninth Indiana Infantry as a recruit and served till the mustering out of the regiment in July, 1865. He returned home and remained with his parents till his marriage, Jan. 6, 1870, to Lois Grace West, a native of Onondaga County, N. Y., born Aug. 6, 1840, a daughter of Joseph and Joanna West, who settled in Butler Township, De Kalb County, Ind., in 1844. Both are now deceased. Mr. Ditmars' home is on section 6 near the railroad junction, and is noticeable for its fine location and beautiful buildings. His farm contains eighty acres of valuable land. To Mr. and Mrs. Ditmars have been born four children, but two of whom are living—Jessie May and Amy Grace. The eldest, Ida Ivern, died in her third year, and the second, William D., aged fifteen months. Mr. Ditmars is a Republican in politics. He stands high in the estimation of his fellow townsmen and is a representative citizen.

*Edmund Freeman* was born near Clarksburg, W. Va., Oct. 22, 1813. His parents, William and Nancy Freeman, were early settlers of Richland County, Ohio, locating there in 1820. His father died Sept. 12, 1827. Mr. Freeman was reared a farmer, but being a natural mechanic has given considerable attention to carpentering and mill work. He was married Sept. 14, 1832, to Martha Dancer, a native of Jefferson County, Ohio, born June 5, 1817, a daughter of John and Elizabeth Dancer. In March, 1830, Mr. and Mrs. Freeman and Mr. and Mrs. Dancer came to De Kalb County. Mr. Freeman bought the farm on section 30 known as the Miller farm where he has since lived. He owns fifty-nine acres of choice land, and his resi-

dence and farm buildings are models of architecture. In addition to the homestead Mr. Freeman has other land in different parts of the county. To Mr. and Mrs. Freeman have been born thirteen children, eleven of whom lived till maturity—Nancy Jane, deceased, married George Essig; Elizabeth, wife of Henry Myers; Julia, wife of Owen Hensinger; Rosan, wife of Amos Hilkey; Louisa, widow of John Bowen; John, married Elizabeth Bailey; Caroline S., wife of Madison De Pew; Alexander, married Mary Cornell; James, married Mary Hilkey; George, married Miss Bowen; Edmund H., married Mary Ricklewall. The eldest and youngest died in infancy. Mr. Freeman was reared in the Methodist Episcopal church, and since 1830 has been an active member of the society. In politics Mr. Freeman is a Republican, but in local elections sets aside political differences and votes for the man he considers the most fitted for the place. Mr. Freeman's grandfather, Samuel Freeman, bore an honorable part in the war for the independence of the colonies.

*Michael Friend* was born in Richland County, Ohio, Feb. 7, 1819, a son of George and Barbara Friend, natives of Pennsylvania, and early settlers of Richland County, where the father died in 1828. His mother afterward married Robert Allison. In 18 Mr. Friend came to Jackson Township, and bought a tract of heavily timbered land, which is now his home, and in 1842 his mother and stepfather came to the county, and made this farm their home till his mother's death in 1852. Mr. Allison then went to Michigan and died there. Michael Friend was married July 23, 1844, to Eliza Miller. In 1854 they settled on their farm which is one of the best in the township. Mr. Friend is one of the most practical farmers of the township, and his home shows the care of a painstaking and thrifty owner. His buildings are all in good order, and his residence is one of the best in the township. To Mr. and Mrs. Friend have been born five children—Mary Ellen, wife of Samuel Osborn; James M., with his father; Nancy Jane, deceased; Norris and Amos; the two latter born in this county. July 9, 1883, Mrs. Friend died, leaving her husband after thirty-nine years of happy married life, to finish the journey of life alone.

*Charles P. Glazier*, was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, Aug. 28, 1848, a son of Mosley and Alzina Glazier. When he was four years of age his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind.,

and settled on section 27, Butler Township. His father died in Ohio, Jan. 14, 1877, while visiting relatives, and his remains were brought to Hunteertown, Ind., where his eldest son now resides. His mother still lives at the old homestead in Butler Township. Their family consisted of four children—Ellen J. born July 16, 1836; Nathan C., born March 25, 1846; Charles P., born Aug. 28, 1848; Ann E., born Oct. 8, 1855. Ellen J. married Samuel Clark from Ohio, and subsequently moved to Wisconsin where Mr. Clark died, and she afterward married M. F. Lunt. Nathan married a daughter of Samuel Lize. C. P. married Eliza E. Rowley, daughter of Thomas and Ellen Rowley. Ann E. married M. A. Carnahan, and resides on the old homestead. Their father was a very energetic and hard laboring man. At the time of his death he had just completed a nice residence. C. P. Glazier remained with his parents till his marriage, and then located on section 31, Jackson Township, where he has a fine farm of 113 acres. He is a great lover of sports, especially the chase, and since the game has been driven from this county he occasionally goes to Wisconsin for a few weeks' deer hunting. In the winter of 1884 he visited his sister Mrs. Lunt, in Clark County, Wis., and brought home several trophies of his expertness. In politics he is a Democrat.

*John Hamilton* was born in Medina County, Ohio, Nov. 2, 1840, a son of Dr. Nathan and Julia Hamilton. In 1842 Dr. Hamilton, with his wife and two children, John and George W., came to De Kalb County and located in Concord with the intention of making it his home, but his career of usefulness was suddenly brought to a close. May 2, 1843, in company with his brother-in-law, Lyman Chidsey, he attempted to cross the swollen St. Joseph River in a skiff, but their boat was upset and the Doctor was drowned. The mother soon after returned with her children to Ohio, and in 1846 married Eden Hamilton, a cousin of the Doctor's. He died in 1849, and in 1856 she married William Cahow, with whom in 1866 she came to De Kalb County and settled on section 10, Jackson Township, on the farm now owned and occupied by her son George W. One son was born to Mr. and Mrs. Cahow, Leonard, now a resident of Steuben County. Mrs. Cahow died Oct. 8, 1877. John Hamilton made his home with his mother till the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, when, Aug. 24, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Eighth Ohio Infantry. He was with General Mc

Clellan in his campaign in West Virginia, and with General Shields at Winchester, where, March 23, 1862, he was wounded by a minie ball passing through his thighs. In May he was furloughed from the hospital and July 19, 1862, was discharged. In 1864 he was employed in the transportation service of the army of the Cumberland, and while there was injured by the dislocation of his left shoulder. Returning home, in 1866 he became identified with the interests of De Kalb County. Sept. 24, 1868, Mr. Hamilton was married to Elizabeth Welch, a native of Medina County, Ohio, born Oct. 7, 1844, a daughter of Cornelius and Sally Welch. They had two children—James and Mary. In 1876 Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton settled on their farm where they now reside. He receives a pension for injuries received while in the service of his country. His father was the first white child born in Medina Township, Medina Co., Ohio, and a wealthy man had promised the deed of fifty acres to the first male child born in the township, but owing to the enhanced value of the land settled by giving fifty cents instead of the deed.

*George W. Hamilton*, the eldest son of Dr. Hamilton, was born in Medina County, Ohio, Jan. 28, 1838. He lived with his mother till manhood, and then came to De Kalb County, and soon after, Sept. 5, 1861, enlisted in Company H, Thirteenth Indiana Infantry. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga, Atlanta, Franklin and Nashville. Dec. 12, 1863, he veteranized and served till Nov. 25, 1865, serving four years and two and a half months. He returned to De Kalb County, and Jan. 25, 1866, in Medina County, Ohio, was married to S. Elizabeth Phelps, a native of that county, born Nov. 12, 1839, a daughter of George and Sally Phelps. One child has lived to grace their home—Eva-line J. John R. died in infancy. Mr. Hamilton resides on the old homestead of his mother on section 10.

*James Henderson*, son of Samuel and Letty (Moody) Henderson, was born in Richland County, Ohio, June 2, 1831, and was in his sixth year when his parents moved De Kalb County. He lived with them till manhood, receiving as good an education as could be obtained in the district schools. He was reared a farmer, and has made that vocation his life work. Oct. 5, 1856, he married Mary Jane Sanders, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born June 22, 1837, a daughter of Henry and Mary San-

Died March 31 - 1898  
65 years 6 months and 29 days

ders. The first three years he worked his father's farm, and then moved to the home where they now live, which is 160 acres of his father's old homestead on section 36. His land is well cultivated and his residence and farm buildings are among the best in the township. He pays special attention to sheep-growing, having one of the finest flocks in the county. He and his wife take a just pride in their henary where they have about twenty varieties of pure-bred fowls, Mrs. Henderson giving this industry her personal supervision. They have a family of three sons—Newton, William Franklin and George. Mr. Henderson is a worthy representative of one of the leading pioneer families of De Kalb County.

*John Henderson*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 36, Jackson Township, was born on the old homestead of his father in this township, July 3, 1844, a son of Samuel and Letty Henderson. After his father's death he continued to make his home with his mother till his marriage. He now has a fine residence on section 36, his farm of 160 acres being one-half of the homestead. Mr. Henderson inherits his father's love of fine stock, and the greater part of his attention is given to breeding blooded stock. He was the first to introduce Devon thorough-bred cattle and Shropshire-down sheep into Northeastern Indiana, and in this enterprise has been a public benefactor. He is one of the most successful stock-raisers in the county, and his cattle herds and flocks of sheep are unexcelled. Mr. Henderson is one of the most influential and prominent men of the township. He is now serving his third term as Magistrate. In politics he adheres to the Democratic party. He was married March 30, 1870, to Adeline Keyes, a native of Carroll County, Ohio, born Oct. 21, 1846. They have four living children—Josephine, Mabel, Glengyle and Kitty. Their eldest child, William R., died at the age of six years.

*Samuel Henderson*, one of the earliest and most prominent settlers of Jackson Township, De Kalb County, Ind., was born in the State of Pennsylvania, in the first year of the nineteenth century. His father, William Henderson, moved a few years later to Harrison County, Ohio, where our subject was reared on a farm. He was married in Richland County, Ohio, in 1823, to Letty Moody, a native of Westmoreland County, Pa., born in 1805. In October, 1836, they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., locating on section 36, Jackson Township. Mr. Henderson

built a log cabin, which was the first building in the north or east part of the township. Of their ten children, six were born in Ohio and four in Jackson Township—William resides in Concord Township; Jane married Henry Blake, and died in 1863; George resides in Allen County; Sarah married Peter High, of Auburn; James is a prominent farmer of Jackson Township; David lives in Michigan; Rachel is the wife S. M. Braden; Joseph R. resides in Kosciusko County; John and Elizabeth, now Mrs. Samuel Stafford, reside in Jackson Township. Mr. Henderson early turned his attention to raising stock, and made that industry a successful and lucrative one. He was a man of untiring energy, and is remembered by all who knew him as a man of active and enterprising zeal in all public affairs. His affection was largely centered in his family, and he never let anything interfere with his giving them his first and principal attention. He gave to each of his sons, except David, who preferred and received a college education, 160 acres of land, and to each of his daughters he gave an equal amount in money. He was a devoted member of the Masonic fraternity, squaring his life by its tenets. He died in 1863 and was buried by his beloved order with honors. His wife survived him till Dec. 5, 1880. In her childhood she joined the Methodist Episcopal church, but later joined the Lutheran church, always living a devoted Christian life.

*Amos Hilkey* was born in Ashland County, Ohio, June 28, 1843, the third child of John and Susanna Hilkey. John Hilkey was born in Maryland, Oct. 16, 1816, and when a small boy removed with his parents, George and Barbara Hilkey, to Ashland County, Ohio, where he grew to manhood and was married Feb. 29, 1839, to Susanna Anthony. In March, 1846, he became identified with De Kalb County, locating near Spencerville. Notwithstanding he had passed the age which required him to perform military service, he enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in Company L, Second Indiana Cavalry, and served fourteen months. He died at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 14, 1863. His widow survived him till Oct. 16, 1875. Three of their sons were also in the service of their country, viz.: George W., who enlisted in the Eighty-eighth Infantry, but was discharged in 1863 for disability, and after his recovery enlisted in the One Hundred and Fifty-second Infantry and served till the close of the war. Daniel enlisted in the Thirtieth Infantry and served

till the close of the war; now resides in Alabama. Amos enlisted Aug. 11, 1862, in Company D, Eighty-eighth Infantry, and participated in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Atlanta, and all others of that gallant regiment, with Sherman, and at Washington, D. C., in May, 1865, was one of the proud heroes of the grand review; was discharged June 7, 1865. Of the other children of John Hilkey, Frances married George Thorp, of Allen County; John E. and Abraham (twins) died in infancy; James A. resides in Nebraska; Benjamin and Samuel are residents of Jackson Township; Mary, deceased, was the wife of J. D. Freeman; Charles Bennett died at the age of fifteen years. Amos Hilkey entered the employ of Edmund Freeman after his return from the war, and soon after married his daughter, Rosan, who was born in Ohio, Sept. 13, 1842. He remained in the employ of Mr. Freeman six years and then bought eighty acres of land on the same section (30), where he has a comfortable and happy home. Mr. and Mrs. Hilkey have eight living children—Edmund Norton, Martha S., Elmer L., Mary J., Howard Hayes, Bessie A., Jesse O. and Francis M. Daniel B. died at the age of four years; Amos A., aged two years, and Edith B., aged four months. Mr. and Mrs. Hilkey are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he is a Republican.

*Henry Hines*, Justice of the Peace, Jackson Township, was born in Ashland County, Ohio, April 1, 1839, a son of Francis and Lovina (Culler) Hines. In 1844 his parents moved to Kosciusko County, Ind., where the father died in 1877, and the mother still lives on the old homestead. Our subject lived with his parents till his marriage to Sarah Abigail Smith, Feb. 6, 1858. She was born in Medina County, Ohio, April 8, 1838. The year following their marriage they came to De Kalb County and settled in Jackson Township, and began making a farm out of a tract of heavily timbered land. They now have a fine farm of 160 acres, eighty acres and their residence being on section 11, and eighty acres on section 10, all cleared by frugality and good management. Mr. Hines is a man of sterling character, and upright, independent action, and his worth was soon recognized by his fellow-townsmen, who placed him in the front in township affairs. He is now serving his third term as Justice of the Peace. His honorable dealings coupled with a strong sense of right and justice to all, make

Died July 6 - 1897 aged  
58 years 2 mo and 9 days



him especially fitted for this position. In politics he acts with the Democratic party. Mrs. and Mrs. Hines have six children—Lillie Louisa, wife of James H. Farver, of Kosciusko County, Ind.; Francis M., Wesley L., Leonard A., Lovina and Effie A.

*Nathan Johnson* was born in Richland County, Ohio, Feb. 19, 1835, a son of Amariah and Jane (Wyatt) Johnson, who came to De Kalb County in 1837. He remained with his father till twenty-seven years of age, when, on Christmas day, 1862, he was married to Hannah Hayward, a native of Lenawee County, Mich., born Jan. 5, 1845, a daughter of S. R. and Polly Hayward. She came to De Kalb County to take charge of the district school. They commenced housekeeping on section 24, Jackson Township, where they have since lived. Mr. Johnson enlisted in the late war of the Rebellion, as a recruit in Company A, Thirteenth Indiana Infantry, joining the regiment in front of Petersburg; was afterward in the expedition of General Butler against Ft. Fisher, and in the expedition of General Terry, participating in the severe battle culminating in the surrender of the fort. He was discharged with the regiment at Goldsboro, N. C., and returned to his peaceful life on the farm. Mr. Johnson is one of the most enterprising men of the township, and is an influential and prominent citizen. He has a family of two children—Dora A. and Clark Sylvester.

*William Johnson*, son of Amariah and Jane (Wyatt) Johnson, was born in Jackson Township, May 17, 1842. His parents came to the county from Richland County, Ohio, in company with his grandfather, Nathan Wyatt, and settled on section 13. His mother died Aug. 14, 1854, and his father, Sept. 14, 1877. Aug. 9, 1862, Mr. Johnson enlisted in Company D, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Chattanooga, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Atlanta, Kenesaw Mountain, with Sherman to the sea, and through the Carolinas to Bentonville, where he was wounded in the left side. He was taken to the hospital at New York, from there to Madison, Ind., and there discharged June 9, 1865, but has never recovered from the effects of his wounds, and now receives a pension. After his return home he was married Sept. 17, 1865, to Rachel Hayward, a native of Lenawee County, Mich., born Dec. 14, 1842, daughter of S. R. and Polly Hayward, and a teacher in the public schools of this county. The first year after their marriage they

lived on the homestead of his father, and after several changes, in 1870, settled on section 13 where they now live. They have a good farm of eighty acres, and a pleasant residence. Their family consists of five children—Riley M., George, Lewis C., Minnie and Hannah F. Politically, Mr. Johnson is a Republican. He is an upright, honorable business man and an esteemed member of society.

*James G. Lawhead*, son of Benjamin and Mary Jane (Essig) Lawhead, is a native of Jackson Township. His grandparents, James and Martha Lawhead, came to De Kalb County from Wayne County, Ohio, in 1839. Of their nine children all save Elizabeth, who married George Moore, are living—Johnson, Isaac, Benjamin, Samuel, Nancy, widow of Isaac Culbertson; Eleanor, wife of John Boyles; John, and Eliza, wife of Henry Nott. James Lawhead died in 1854, and his widow in March, 1880. Benjamin Lawhead was born in Fayette County, Pa., April 1, 1820, and moved with his parents to Wayne County, Ohio, in 1834, and to De Kalb County in 1839. He was married in 1843 to Mary Jane Essig, a native of Stark County, Ohio, born in 1821. He bought the farm where they now reside on section 17 in 1851. Two children have been born to them—James G. and Caroline, wife of Charles L. Cool, of Auburn. James G. Lawhead was married April 17, 1870, to Wealthy B. Nelson, who died April 27, 1877, leaving two children—William B. and Queen Victoria. Sept. 1, 1879, Mr. Lawhead married Eliza Walter, a native of Jackson Township, born Nov. 27, 1851, a daughter of Joseph and Sarah Walter. They have three children—Gertrude, Walter and Frank. Mr. Lawhead has always made his home on the old homestead with his parents. He is one of the most active and energetic men of the township, always ready to assist any cause of public benefit.

*William McClellan* was born Oct. 23, 1826, in Wayne County, Ohio, his father being a pioneer of that county. He remained at home till twenty years of age, and in October, 1846, came to De Kalb County and worked for his brother John, who had preceded him, clearing land. In October, 1847, he returned to Ohio and remained till August, 1848, when his mother, Elizabeth (Knapp) McClellan, died and he then came again to De Kalb County and found employment clearing and chopping for the settlers. He was married Sept. 2, 1849, to Permelia Os-

borne, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born May 29, 1829, a daughter of Aaron and Susanna (Hueh) Osborne, who settled in Jackson Township in 1841. Her mother died in 1862 and her father in 1882. In April, 1852, Mr. McClellan settled on section 3 where he has since resided. He has a pleasant home and is surrounded with all material comforts. Mr. and Mrs. McClellan have never been blessed with children, but have reared to man and womanhood several who were left to the mercies of a cold world. Aaron Osborne, a nephew of Mrs. McClellan, and now a resident of this township, found in them a father and mother in place of those who were called to leave this world. Susannah Watson, a child of Mrs. McClellan's sister, was given a home from her ninth year till her marriage to Silas McGovern. Harrison S. Wiser found a home with them from his third till his fourteenth year. William Arnold McGovern, a son of Silas and Susannah McGovern, was born Sept. 12, 1869, and is now an adopted child of Mr. and Mrs. McClellan. Their home is the embodiment of hospitality, and their kindness and liberality have won them many friends.

*John W. Means* was born in Jackson Township, Oct. 23, 1850, a son of James and grandson of James Means. James Means, Sr., came from Richland County, Ohio, 1838, and settled on 160 acres of land on section 23, Jackson Township. He and his wife, Elizabeth Hall, were natives of Pennsylvania, but moved to Ohio after their marriage. Two sons, William and James, came to Indiana in 1836 in company with Samuel Henderson, and eight, Eliza, Hugh, John, Peggy, Lewis, Mary Ann, Isabella and Andrew, came with their parents. William and Hugh lost their lives in a well from the foul gases. Eliza is the wife of Samuel Wasson, of Concord Township. John lives in Cass County, Mich.; Peggy married George Friend and died in Ohio; Lewis died in this county; Mary Ann is the wife of Frank Bailey, of Nebraska; Isabella married Hiram Petty, of Cass County, Iowa; Andrew lives in Red Cloud, Minn. James Means, Sr., died in 1852. His widow survived him many years, and died at the home of Samuel Wasson. James Means, Jr., was born in Pennsylvania in 1811. He was married in De Kalb County, March 14, 1839, to Isabella Watson, a native of Richland County, Ohio, born Feb. 15, 1821, a daughter of John and Elizabeth Watson, who came to De Kalb County in 1836. To them were born six children—William;

Elizabeth, wife of Willis Bishop; Mary and Mary Jane, both died in infancy; James, an infant deceased. Mr. Means died Sept. 22, 1868. Mrs. Means resides on the old homestead with her son John W., on section 24. This farm contains 160 acres of choice land, and is one of the best farms in the township. John W. Means was married Aug. 1, 1869, to Rebecca C. Farver, a native of Ashland County, Ohio, born May 21, 1852, a daughter of Isaac and Mary Ann Farver. They have had seven children; but four are living—Clara J., Ida Viola, Irene May, and Nettie E. Mary Belle, James W. and an infant unnamed are deceased.

*Wesley D. Miller*, son of Thomas and Mary Miller, was born in Jackson Township, March 3, 1847. His grandfather, William Miller, came to the county about 1836, from Stark County, Ohio, and settled on section 6, Jackson Township, his wife dying soon after their arrival. Their children were seven in number, but three of whom are living—Joseph, Benjamin and John, all of whom live in Missouri. Lettice was the wife of Robert Williams; Jane married Thomas Griffin and moved to Missouri, where Mr. Griffin died, and she subsequently married a Mr. Cowan; William died in Missouri. Thomas married Mary E., daughter of Daniel McCroy. Her mother was killed in Ohio by a falling tree, and her father afterward married again and came to De Kalb County. He died in Allen County. Thomas and Mary E. Miller had a family of eight children—Wesley D., John G., Lydia J., wife of Samuel Andrews; Mary, died at the age of ten years; Emma, wife of Fremont Smith; Celia, deceased, wife of Thomas Stafford; William died in infancy; and Addie, now living with her widowed mother. Thomas Miller was killed in 1871 by the overturning of his wagon loaded with railroad ties. Wesley D. Miller was married Jan. 21, 1875, to Rebecca Coy, a native of Jackson Township, born April 1, 1852, a daughter of John Coy, who came to De Kalb County from Wayne County, Ohio, in 1845. After his marriage Mr. Miller remained a year on the old homestead, and then moved to his present home on section 9. In addition to cultivating his small farm, he has for the past eleven years been engaged in brickmaking, and by his skill and industry has made it a successful and lucrative business. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have had three children—Ada, Minnie, who died at the age of three years, and May. Mr. Miller's uncle John has been a great





Harrison Jones

Died Feb 18-1877

hunter, enjoying the sport and making a good shot, which in an early day was very useful to the old settlers.

*Samuel Osborne*, son of Elias and Mary Ann Osborne, was born in Jackson Township, Aug. 5, 1844. His grandfather, Aaron Osborne was a native of New Jersey, and subsequently moved to Wayne County, Ohio, and thence in November, 1841, to De Kalb County, Ind. He was one of the pioneers of Jackson Township, locating on section 16. He gave each of his sons, Moses, William, Elias and John, eighty acres of land. Moses, now of Michigan, is the only one living. His two daughters, Mrs. Permelia McClellan and Mrs. Jane Lige, reside in Jackson Township. Aaron Osborne died in February, 1883; his wife many years earlier. Elias, his son, married Mary Ann, daughter of John Watson, a pioneer of 1836. They reared a family of four children—Samuel, Aaron W. and John W. (twins) and Elizabeth. Elias Osborne died Nov. 24, 1875. His widow lives on the old homestead on section 16, with her daughter. Samuel Osborne was married Nov. 10, 1869, to Mary Ellen Friend, a native of Ohio, born May 18, 1845, a daughter of Michael and Eliza Friend. They have two children—George F. and an infant. Mr. Osborne has a pleasant home on section 16, Jackson Township.

*John C. Owens*, the youngest of six children, and the fourth born on New Year's day, of John and Phœbe Owens, was born Jan. 1, 1828, in Wayne County, Ohio. His father died when he was an infant, and his mother was left to rear her family. His educational advantages were limited, but he was ambitious, and by private reading and observation has acquired a good business education. He was reared on a farm, and has made agricultural pursuits his life work. In the fall of 1849, with very little money, he came with his brother, Marchall, to De Kalb County, Ind., intending to enter land, but the next winter was sick with typhoid fever and was unable to work. This exhausted the little money he had, and he was obliged as soon as able, to work by the month to regain what he had lost. In 1851 he bought forty acres of heavily timbered land on section 1, Jackson Township, and in 1852 began to clear it, working on his own land when not employed by some one else. In August, 1852, he was married to Julia A., daughter of John and Anna Thomas, who came to De Kalb County in 1840. The following May Mrs. Owens died, and Mr. Owens afterward married

Mary Jane, daughter of Robert and Margaret Culbertson, of Concord Township. Five children were born to them—Robert W. died in his fifth year; Margaret E., wife of Henry McGinnis; James M. and Marchall, at home, and John W. died in infancy, Dec. 5, 1872. Mr. Owens' home was again left motherless, and in December, 1873, he married Elizabeth Wilson, a native of Holmes County, Ohio, born May 30, 1854. Mr. Owens' mother makes her home with him. She is now in her eighty-fifth year, and enjoys good health. Mr. Owens' farm contains sixty-five acres of good land, well cultivated, and he is one of the most esteemed men of the township. He is in politics a Republican.

*Marchall Owens*, farmer, section 1, Jackson Township, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Jan. 1, 1825, a son of John and Phebe Owens. His father died when he was three years of age. His mother is living with his brother John in Jackson Township. Reared by a widowed mother he was early obliged to learn the lesson of independence. He remained in his native county till of age, and in the fall of 1846 came to Indiana and lived in Auburn the following winter. The next year he worked at anything that offered, and in the spring of 1848 bought the land which is now his home and went to work to clear the timber, in connection with a friend, William Reynolds, who had land near him. In the fall of 1848 he returned to Ohio and remained a year. In the fall of 1849 he came again to De Kalb County, but the following winter was sick and unable to work, and on his recovery was obliged to work for others to pay his indebtedness and to get the money to enable him to resume work on his own land. He was married November, 1854, to Nancy McDowell, a native of Ohio, born Feb. 20, 1829, a daughter of Abraham and Mary McDowell, pioneers of Wells County, Ind. Together the young couple went to work, and by energy and good management they made for themselves a good home. Understanding by experience the hardships having to be undergone by the poor they are always ready to assist worthy applicants and help them to a more comfortable way of living. They have had a family of six children, but three are living—Julia Ann, Effie A. and Etta A. (twins). The eldest died in infancy, Mary at the age of sixteen years and Laura A. aged two years.

*Adam Prosser*, a son of William and Mary Prosser, was born



in Ashland County, Ohio, Jan. 18, 1838, and was fifteen years of age when his parents came to De Kalb County. He remained with his parents till twenty-four years of age and then enlisted, Aug. 6, 1862, in Company C, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry. He participated in the battle of Perryville, but the engagement at Stone River found him sick in the hospital. He was again in the ranks at Chickamauga, and he was with Sherman at Atlanta and in all the subsequent engagements till July, when he was wounded in the right thigh, which ended his active service. He then served on detached service till his discharge, July 15, 1865. He is now receiving a pension on account of injuries received while in the service of his country. After his return home he went West and was employed about ten years in the building of railroads, the greater part of the time by the Kansas Pacific. July 14, 1876, he bought the farm which is now his home, on section 3, Jackson Township. He was married Oct. 8, 1882, to Barbara, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Stroh. She was born in Union Township, De Kalb County, March 25, 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Prosser have one child—Arlington, born May 21, 1884.

*Joseph C. Prosser*, son of William and Mary Prosser, was born in Ashland County, Ohio, April 25, 1841, and was twelve years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County. He remained at home till Aug. 15, 1862, and then enlisted in Company A, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry. His first engagement was at Holly Springs, Miss., in the fall of 1862. Subsequently he participated in the siege of Vicksburg, battle of Mission Ridge, and all the battles of his regiment in the campaign with Sherman to Atlanta and the sea, and thence to Washington, D. C., where he participated in the grand review of the army May 22, 1865. June 8, 1865, he was discharged and returned home, where he has since been as faithful to the duties of a citizen as he was to those of a soldier. He participated in eighteen battles and many skirmishes. Mr. Prosser was married April 24, 1879, to Louisa Baltz, a native of Franklin County, Pa., born Oct. 15, 1853, a daughter of Jacob and Barbara Baltz, natives of Germany, coming to the United States before their marriage, locating in Pennsylvania, and later in Indiana. Her mother died in November, 1877.

*William Prosser* was born in Erie County, Pa., Sept. 12, 1802, and was there married in 1829 to Mary Lefler, who was born

in Canton County, Sept. 26, 1808. Their early married life was spent in Ohio, and in 1853 they came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on section 10, Jackson Township. He was one of the most prominent citizens of the county, residing here till his death, May 9, 1881. His widow is still living on the old homestead with her son, Joseph C. To them were born twelve children, nine of whom went to De Kalb County with their parents—Nancy (wife of John Lawhead), Henry, Adam, William S., Joseph C., Sarah (wife of Daniel Stroh), Elizabeth (wife of John A. Provines), Maria (wife of Jacob B. Coy), and Mary (wife of Samuel Goodwin). James came to the county in 1854 and now resides in Auburn. The eldest son, John, died in October, 1851, in his twenty-second year, and the youngest died in infancy, March, 1853.

*Alexander Provines* was born in the village of Burgettstown, Washington Co., Pa., Jan. 31, 1818, a son of Robert and Jane (Smith) Provines, natives of Pennsylvania, of Irish descent. He is the third of five children, and the only one now living. In the fall of 1818 his parents moved to Harrison County, Ohio, where his mother died April 27, 1823. Sept. 11, 1823, his father married Esther Jenkins. Two of their three children are living—Mrs. Lovina Dickason and Mrs. Esther Dickason. His father entered 160 acres of land in Harrison County, and remained there seven years, when he moved to Tuscarawas County. The second wife died Oct. 7, 1828. He then left the farm and worked at the blacksmith's trade till taken with the sickness which resulted in his death, Aug. 3, 1829. Alexander Provines was thus left an orphan at the early age of eleven years. He lived with a relative, William Moore, a short time, and then went to Wayne County, Ohio, where he spent the greater part of the time till his majority, working at the carpenter's trade and in grist-mills. He early learned the lesson of independent action, and it has tended to make him a self-reliant, energetic and prosperous business man. His education was mainly obtained by private reading and observation. He is a close observer of passing events, a man of decided convictions, and one free to express his opinions on matters of public interest. He is a ready and pleasing conversationalist, a genial, social friend, and is esteemed by all with whom he comes in contact. It has been his habit for many years to keep a daily record of temperature and rain and snow fall, and in extremes

Died Aug 21 - 1893. aged  
 75 years 6 mo and 21 days

of heat or cold an hourly observation from sun to sun. He is an ardent Republican, and, although on the side of the minority in his township, has held several positions of trust. He was Assessor two years in an early day, and has been County Commissioner five years. Mr. Provines was married Oct. 21, 1841, to Dorcas Adams, a native of Ashland County, Ohio, born Jan. 16, 1821. In April, 1853, they came to De Kalb County, and settled on section 9, Jackson Township, where they have a pleasant home of 157 acres all well improved. But fifteen acres had been cleared when he settled on it. The first year he planted an orchard, which is now one of the best in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Provines have had nine children, four of whom were born in De Kalb County. The eldest and youngest died in infancy. Those living are—John, A., James, Alexander H., Lucian, Robert C., Mrs. Jane Prosser and Mary. John A. is a druggist of Spencerville, the rest all reside in Jackson Township.

*James Provines*, third child of Alexander and Dorcas Provines, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Jan. 7, 1846, and was in his eighth year when his parents moved to De Kalb County. His early education was received in the schools of Jackson Township, and but for his ambition would have ended there, as his services were needed on the farm, but his studious habits when not otherwise employed have made him one of the best informed men in the township. April 30, 1864, he enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in the 100-day service, in Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served till Sept. 29, 1864. Nov. 11, 1869, he was married to Helen Woolsey, a native of Delaware County, N. Y., born Nov. 10, 1844, a daughter of Joseph and Maria Woolsey. They have three children—Frank A., Mary E. and Perry M. Mr. Provines is an active, successful business man. In connection with carrying on his farm he deals extensively in stock, shipping to the Buffalo market. Mrs. Provines' parents came to De Kalb County in February, 1848, and settled on section 3, Jackson Township, the west half of their homestead of 160 acres being the home of Mr. Provines. They had a family of eight children—Elizabeth, a prominent school teacher, died at the age of twenty-six years; Abigail, widow of William Stewart, who died while in the war, a member of the Twenty-fourth Iowa Infantry; Mary, wife of Henry Straub, of Sargent County,

Dak.; Jotham, of Smithfield Township; Catherine, wife of Charles Sherlock, died in Kansas in March, 1884; Frances, wife of Athens Carr, died in Michigan in February, 1874; Helen, wife of James Provines; Charlotte, died in 1851, aged five years, and Clarinda. Joseph Woolsey was a liberally educated man for his time, a cousin of President Woolsey of Yale College, and was born the same year, 1801. He was Township Superintendent of Schools fourteen years in Delaware County, and after coming to Indiana was prominent in all matters of educational interest, and at the time of his death, Nov. 6, 1858, was Township Clerk. His widow died March 10, 1880, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Provines.

*Nathan Squiers*, son of William A. and Susan (Wyatt) Squiers, was born in Richland County, Ohio, June 30, 1830. He remained with his parents till manhood, assisting in the work on the farm and attending the district school. Nov. 15, 1853, he was married to Anna S. Marshall, a native of Cornwall, England, born Jan. 17, 1826, a daughter of James and Anna S. (Prout) Marshall. Her mother died when she was an infant, and her father soon after came to the United States and settled in Ohio, where he died in 1860. Mr. Squiers was married in East Cleveland, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, in 1853, and immediately came to De Kalb County and bought the farm where he now lives on section 22, Jackson Township. Aug. 9, 1862, Mr. Squiers enlisted in Company A, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry and participated in the siege of Vicksburg, Chattanooga, and Mission Ridge where he was wounded, and was in the hospital two months. Joined his regiment and was then with Sherman at Atlanta and on the march to the sea, and through the Carolinas to Washington where, in May, 1865, he was in the line at the grand review. He bore an honorable part in fifteen battles and many skirmishes, and was discharged June 8, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Squiers have had twelve children, ten of whom are living—James W., of Whitley County, Ind.; Samuel A., Sydney N., Fillmore A., Susan A., wife of Frank Dancer; John S., Wyatt M., Horace C., Orange V. and Daisy. One child died in infancy and one aged two years and three months.

*William A. Squiers* was born in New Milford, Conn., March 17, 1799, and when a young man emigrated to Ohio, where he was married Jan. 1, 1820, to Betsey Frisbee, who died April 12, 1824, leaving two children—Jonathan, of Allen County, Ind.,

and Elizabeth, wife of Lester Wright, of Geauga County, Ohio. Aug. 12, 1826, Mr. Squiers married Susan, daughter of Nathan and Mary Wyatt, and in 1837 came with the Wyatt family to De Kalb County, and settled on section 13, Jackson Township, on the farm now owned by William Johnson. To this marriage were born eight children, four of whom are living—Nathan; Rebecca, wife of Newton Askew; Harriet, wife of Burton Brown; and John W., of Kansas. Asher C. Squiers died Aug. 12, 1863. Mr. Squiers is making his home with his daughter, Mrs. Burton Brown.

*James K. Stafford*, the third child of James and Ann Stafford, was born in Jackson Township, April 23, 1846. He was reared to the life of a farmer, remaining with his parents till manhood. He received a good education in the common schools. Sept. 19, 1872, he was married to Margaret Ann Duncan, a native of Ohio, born March 6, 1848, a daughter of John and Elizabeth Duncan. Her father having died in the fall of 1848, her mother moved to De Kalb County with her father, John Dancer, and settled in Jackson Township, and is now the widow of William Essig. Mrs. Stafford is a very cultured woman and before her marriage was a prominent teacher in the De Kalb County schools. Soon after their marriage Mr. Stafford settled on section 14, Jackson Township, where they have since lived. They are genial and hospitable, and have many friends, who always find a welcome at their fireside. Their eldest child died in infancy. Two children, Ida B. and Charles D., now make the home a happy and lively one. In politics Mr. Stafford is a Democrat.

*Samuel Stafford* the eldest child of James and Ann Stafford, was born in Richland County, Ohio, Feb. 11, 1840. In October, 1841, his parents came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on section 23, Jackson Township, where they lived till their death. The mother died in October, 1873, aged fifty-five years, and the father the following February, aged sixty-seven years. They had a family of twelve children, eleven born in De Kalb County, nine of whom are living—Samuel, John, James K., Emanuel, Jane (wife of Samuel Morr), Rebecca Ann (wife of Frederick Morr), Thomas, Sarah E. (wife of Joseph Williams), Malinda (wife of John Brown). Samuel lived with his parents till his marriage, and then settled on section 15 where he has since lived. He has a good farm of eighty acres, well-improved

land. He is a practical farmer, and a representative man of the township. He was married Sept. 1, 1864, to Susan Saylor, a native of Richland County, Ohio, born Dec. 10, 1846, a daughter of William and Rose Ann Saylor, who came to De Kalb County in 1847. Her mother died Nov. 27, 1855. Her father is still living on the homestead. Mr. and Mrs. Stafford have had five children; three are living—George W., James F., and Perry A. Their second son, William W., and their youngest, Herman, died in infancy. In politics Mr. Stafford is a Democrat.

*John M. Steward*, son of James P. and Fanny Steward, pioneers of De Kalb County, Ind., was born in Jackson Township, July 6, 1841. James P. was born Sept. 12, 1792. He first married Salley Bidwell Nov. 17, 1816, to whom were born seven children—Eliza, Horace, Mary, Irena, James L., Caroline and Salley, of whom none are now living. Salley, his wife, died March 10, 1833. He again married, Oct. 23, 1833, Mrs. Fanny Pellet, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. McGown, born Nov. 25, 1802. She was married to Richard Pellet Jan. 2, 1825, and to them were born three children—Lucinda, Adelbert and Richard. Richard and Lucinda are deceased. Richard Pellet died April 15, 1829. To Mr. and Mrs. Steward were born four children—Harriet N., now Mrs. Jonathan Ervin; Dulcena, David W., and John M. Dulcena is deceased. James P. Steward died Jan. 2, 1841, and in 1844 or 1845 his widow married John Watson, an early pioneer to Indiana, from the State of Maryland, and settled and lived in Jackson Township. To them was born one son—James W., who is now dead. Mrs. Watson died Sept. 5 and Mr. Watson Sept. 26, 1871. James P. and Fanny Steward emigrated from Pennsylvania to Indiana in 1836, entered and bought eighty acres of land on section 36, Jackson Township, which is now the property of John M., the youngest son. Nine children, as follows, came with them to Indiana—Eliza, Horace, Irena, James L., Caroline, Sally, Harriet N., and Dulcena Steward and Lucinda Pellet. John M. has made this township his home a greater part of his life. In 1861 and 1862 he worked with J. and R. Ettinger, in Auburn and Waterloo, at the cabinet-maker's trade. With this exception, and the time he was in the army, he has devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits, but has also given his trade some attention. He has held the agency for the sale of sewing-machines and agricultural machinery. He enlisted in Company A, Eighty-eighth Indiana

Infantry, Aug. 10, 1862, and served nearly three years, his discharge bearing date of June 7, 1865. He was in the campaign with General Buell against General Bragg, and in the battles of Perryville, Tullahoma and Stone River with General Rosecrans, in battles of Stevenson, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge and Tunnell Hill and intermediate skirmishes with Generals Thomas and Sherman; in battles of Ringgold, Buzzard's Roost, Rocky-face, Resaca, Kingston, Rome, Allatoona Pass, Kenesaw Mountain, Chattahoochie River, Decatur and Atlanta, and all intermediate skirmishes; with Sherman to the sea, through the Carolinas, via Richmond to Washington City, D. C., and was in review at Richmond, May 11, 1865, and also in grand review at Washington, May 24, 1865. After his discharge he returned to Indiana. March 3, 1866, he married Mrs. Lydia J. Steward, a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Tarney, early pioneers to Indiana from Ohio, and widow of his brother James L., who was a soldier in Company B, Thirteenth Indiana Infantry, and died at Fort Fisher, N. C., Feb. 14, 1865, leaving six children, Samuel T., Elizabeth T., now Mrs. Samuel George; Jasper N., Ida A., now Mrs. James Furnish; Lewis W., Eva J., now Mrs. Wm. C. Reed. To Mr. and Mrs. John M. Steward have been born two children—Adelbert Sherman and Rosella Myrmetta. Mr. Steward is of patriotic parentage, his father having served in the war of 1812. His brother, David W., served in Company E, Eleventh Indiana Zouaves.

*Samuel J. Tarney*, youngest child of Samuel and Elizabeth (Wyatt) Tarney, is the oldest native resident of Jackson Township. He was born on the old homestead, Feb. 4, 1841. His father was born in Pennsylvania in 1794, and was left an orphan before his recollection. In his boyhood he went to Ohio, where he was apprenticed to the miller's trade, and there grew to manhood. He married Matsey Maloy Sept. 14, 1820. She died April 14, 1822. Aug. 21, 1823, he married Catharine Horn, who died Oct. 1, 1826. Nov. 8, 1827, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Nathan Wyatt, and in 1837 came to De Kalb County, Ind., with the Wyatt family and bought 160 acres of land on section 24, Jackson Township. He was also engaged in milling in the pioneer days, and was the first miller of Spencerville. To this last marriage were born six children, all of whom are living—Mrs. Magdalena Henderson, of Allen County,

Ind.; Mrs. Lydia Jane Steward, John W., Nathan, Simeon N., and Samuel J. A daughter by the second marriage, Mrs. Mary Ann Galloway, is living in Ashland County, Ohio. Mrs. Tarney died June 20, 1867, and Aug. 7, 1870, Mr. Tarney married Mrs. Ann Berry, also a daughter of Nathan Wyatt. Mr. Tarney died Feb. 18, 1878. He was an energetic, public-spirited man, and is remembered by the pioneers for his many good qualities. He helped organize the township and was for eighteen years Town Clerk, in addition to holding other positions of trust. Samuel J. Tarney lived with his parents till manhood. He was married May 22, 1862, to Nancy Walter, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born Aug. 27, 1842, and came with her parents, Joseph and Sarah Walter, to De Kalb County in 1846. She is the third of a family of fourteen children. Her father died Dec. 31, 1882, aged sixty-five years. Her mother is living on the old homestead on section 16, Jackson Township. Sept. 20, 1864, Mr. Tarney enlisted as a recruit in Company D, Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry, and served till July 27, 1865. He participated with Sherman in the march to the sea and through the Carolinas. After his return home he remained on his father's farm till the fall of 1868, when he bought 100 acres on sections 15 and 22, where he has since resided. His farm is well cultivated, and his residence and farm buildings are among the best in the township. Mr. Tarney is a Democrat in politics. He is a very popular man with his fellow townsmen, and has held several official relations. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Tarney—Sarah E., a graduate of the Indiana State Normal School, now Principal of the High School at Bourbon, Marshall Co., Ind.; Walter Marion died in 1871, aged four years; Cora Olive, Estella May, Joseph Byron, and Frank Marion are at home.

*Daniel Wyatt*, son of William and Nancy (Strong) Wyatt, and grandson of Nathan Wyatt, was born in Concord Township, De Kalb County, Ind., Dec. 8, 1845, where his parents settled after their marriage. His father died in January, 1870. His mother still lives on the homestead, four children, Isaac, Israel, James and Lydia, living with her. Daniel Wyatt lived with his parents till his marriage. In the spring of 1874 he moved to his present residence on section 13, where he has a finely improved farm of fifty acres, with good farm buildings. He was married Dec. 12, 1869, to Susan Beaty, a native of De Kalb County,



born Feb. 14, 1849, a daughter of William and Rebecca Beaty. Mr. and Mrs. Wyatt have had four children, but two of whom are living—Charles W. and Blanch Pearl. Ida Alice and William Oscar died in infancy, the latter aged seventeen months. Mr. Wyatt is a most worthy representative of the Wyatt family, being an energetic, industrious, and liberal-minded citizen.

*John Wyatt*, son of Nathan and Mary Wyatt, was born in Mercer County, Pa., April 4, 1811, and came to De Kalb County, Ind., in 1836. He was married April 1, 1834, in Medina County, Ohio, to Eva Kitchen, who died Feb. 12, 1839. Their only child, Rachel, was born about sixteen months after they came to this county, and died at the age of four years and twelve days. Sept. 12, 1839, Mr. Wyatt married Sarah Jane Robe, a native of Cumberland County, Pa., born in 1820. They have had a large family of children, viz:—Mary Jane, wife of Jacob Hull, M. D., of Spencerville; Rebecca H. died in infancy; William T., of Allen County, Ind.; Rachel M., wife of Israel Horn; Rebecca A., wife of E. J. Coder; Matilda J., wife of S. T. Galloway; Maggie M., at home; Samuel W. died Nov. 27, 1881, aged twenty-eight years; Andrew R., a physician of Rome City; Euphemia E., at home, and John Edmund. Mr. and Mrs. Wyatt are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he adheres to the Republican party. Mr. Wyatt has one of the finest farms in De Kalb County, consisting of 240 acres of improved land. His residence is large and comfortable, and the host and hostess are hospitable to friend and stranger alike. Their home is the home of the oppressed, peace reigns supreme, and a happier home is not to be found. Frugality and industry have gained them a competency for their declining years. [For a more extended account of Mr. Wyatt's coming and early life in De Kalb County, see his "Recollections," page 639.]

*Nathan Wyatt*, the pioneer, settled on section 34, Jackson Township in June, 1837, bringing with him from Richland County, Ohio, his wife, Mary, and three sons and one daughter. Of these children, William afterward settled in Concord Township and died several years ago; S. Bostwick lives in Rome City, Ind.; James lives in Allen County, and Rachel married Charles Watson, of Jackson Township. The eldest son, Samuel, came to the county in 1842, and lives in Newville Township, aged

eighty-four years. Another son, Thomas, came with his family, in company with his father, and now lives in Allen County. Two daughters, Jane and Mary, wives of two brothers, Amaziah and Abraham Johnson; Susan, wife of William A. Squiers, and Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Tarney, with their families, completed what was called the tribe of Wyatt, a most valuable addition to the infant settlement of Jackson Township. About two years later another daughter, Ann, came with her husband, James P. Plummer. After the death of Mr. Plummer she married Mr. Berry, and after his death became the fourth wife of Samuel Tarney, her sister, Elizabeth, Mr. Tarney's wife, having died in 1867. She is now the widow of Mr. Tarney. In 1847 Mr. Wyatt's daughter, Lydia, with her husband, Samuel Watson, moved to the township. She died in 1849, and still later another daughter, Rebecca and her husband, Jacob Maurer, (now deceased) came and settled where she still lives. Nathan Wyatt joined the Methodist Episcopal church in his boyhood, but the last forty years of his life was a member of the Methodist Protestant church, the greater part of the time a class-leader. His influence was felt on the side of right and was a power for good in the new settlement. He was loved and honored by all who knew him, and his death was a bereavement to many friends as well as his own family. He died Dec. 28, 1862, in his eighty-fourth year. His widow lived till Sept. 20, 1874, and died in her ninety-seventh year, retaining her mental vigor till nearly the close of her life journey.



## CHAPTER XVII.

### KEYSER TOWNSHIP.

YOUNGEST TOWNSHIP IN THE COUNTY.—SITUATION.—GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—ORGANIZATION.—REMINISCENCE OF HARRISON ROGERS.—POPULATION.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—GARRETT.—BUSINESS.—PRESENT BUSINESS DIRECTORY.—PROFESSIONAL.—PAPER.—TOWN OFFICERS.—CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The youngest township of the county is Keyser, in the western tier. It is bounded on the north by Richland Township, on the east by Union and Jackson, on the south by Butler, and on the west by Allen and Swan Townships, Noble County. It is drained by several small creeks, tributaries of Cedar Creek. Its territory is crossed by three railroads. The Baltimore & Ohio runs east and west through the center of the township, and the Wabash and Michigan Southern lines run across the southeastern corner.

Keyser owes its organization to the construction of the Baltimore & Ohio Road, which led to the founding of the town of Garrett on the line between Richland and Butler townships. To avoid having the town on two townships, a new township was formed by the Board of Commissioners at their June term, 1876, when it was "ordered, directed and decreed by the Board that the territory bounded by a line commencing at the northeast corner of section 25, township 34 north, range 12 east, and running from thence west on the north line of sections 25, 26, 27, 28, 29 and 30, to the west line of said township of Richland; thence south on the west line of said township 33 north, range 12 east, to the southwest corner of section 7 in Butler Township; thence east on the south line of sections 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12, to the east line of said township; thence north along the east line of said township to the place of beginning; shall be known by the name and style of Keyser Township." It thus includes

twenty-four sections, or two-thirds of a Congressional township.

The following is the reminiscence of Harrison Rogers, of this township:

"In the fall of 1846 I moved from Medina County, Ohio, with my family, my wife and son Charles, then three years old. I hired Orrin Rogers, my cousin, to help me to remove to the eighty acres previously bought and still my land. Orrin traded his team for the piece of land on which John Bell now lives, and gave me a job of chopping to enable me to pay a debt of \$6. We stopped for a few days with Henry Clark, where Jo Strouse now lives; then moved into an old cabin which stood on an eighty owned by O. C. Clark at the time, now the property of Henry Probst, and situated a hundred rods west of Hopewell church. I was laid up by a cut in the knee during the winter, yet managed in the spring to put out a truck patch and some corn. The deer fed at night upon my corn, and watching for them, I was able to kill some of them. Oct. 16 we moved into the woods where we now live. My father moved in and entered forty acres. Building a house for him, we all moved in together, and April 1, following, we raised a cabin for ourselves. I bought a yoke of stags of Uriah Wigent on time for \$40, and mortgaged my land as security. Parties advised me not to pay the note, and to let the land go, but I redeemed the land, six acres of which I have since sold for \$100 per acre.

"We had no road farther north than to the present site of Hopewell church. I prepared a petition, obtained signers, and presenting the same to the Commissioners, a road was located as far north as the present site of Altoona; and from that point it ran a zigzag course until intersecting the State road near the residence of Albert Hathaway. Later we had the route changed north from Altoona, and intersecting the State road in front of John Yaw's place. My team was the first to go through the old road. I hauled a saw-log to Hight's mill, west of Hathaway's. Robert Showers entered the land now owned by James Downend. O. C. Clark, R. B. Showers and myself worked together to make 'black salts.' A tract of timber land abounding in elm was chosen. Trees were felled, cut, hauled by oxen, and piled, trunks and branches. When burned, the ashes were leached, the lye boiled into the 'black salts,' and this product sold at Fort Wayne for two to three dollars per hun-

dred pounds." Mr. Rogers has killed 330 deer since he moved to Indiana.

The population of Keyser Township, exclusive of Garrett, is estimated at 944, or about 40 to the square mile. The rate of taxation in 1884 is \$1.71; poll tax, \$1.25. The number of acres of land assessed is 14,589.27; value of same, \$317,726; value of improvements, \$21,780; value of lands and improvements, \$339,506; value of lots, \$3,564; value of improvements, \$4,311; value of lots and improvements, \$7,875; value of personal property, \$54,080; total value of taxables, \$401,461; total number of polls, 224; total amount of taxes levied, \$7,267.11.

The following crop statistics are for the year 1881: Acres in wheat, 1,956; product of same, 23,572 bushels, or 12 bushels per acre; acres in corn, 1,036; product of same, 31,845 bushels, or 30 bushels per acre of upland, and 45 for lowland; acres in oats, 380; product of same, 11,400 bushels, or 30 bushels per acre; acres in meadow, 420; product of same, 630 tons, or a ton and a half per acre; acres in Irish potatoes, 63; product of same, 1,260 bushels, or 20 bushels per acre.

#### GARRETT.

The town of Garrett, named in honor of the lately deceased John W. Garrett, President of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, is indebted to that road for its very existence. It is located four miles west and one mile south of Auburn, on sections 34, 33, 4 and 3, of Keyser Township, and is a flourishing town of varying population, which may now be fairly stated at 1,200. The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company has extensive repair shops here, and Garrett is the home of many train men, conductors, engineers and other employes. On the old township line (which divided Butler and Richland, before the formation of Keyser) is located the round house, a semi-circle of masonry 265 feet in diameter, and containing stalls for 32 locomotives. A machine shop, 265 x 100 feet in dimensions, built of brick, stone and iron, contains a number of lathes, drills, planes and bolt-cutters and other machinery. These buildings have a capacity to employ a thousand men.

Fifty acres were set apart by the railroad company for their purposes, and several hundred acres were purchased by B. D. Thomas, with a number of Ohio men. The tract was laid out and desirable building lots placed on the market. The first

town lots were sold in April, 1875, and within a year 150 buildings had been constructed, ranging in cost from \$150 to \$76,500. In the time named \$125,000 worth of lots and land had been sold to the enterprising men, and fully \$300,000 has been spent in improvements and valuable buildings. A large three-story brick hotel (now the De Kalb House) was built, and meantime, while this and other accommodations were being prepared, not a few resorted to the expedients of pioneer times.

An incident worth recording is that a prize was offered to the first child born in the new city. The parents of two children claimed the honor and reward, and each child was duly honored. William Penfield, Esq., of Auburn, was the orator on the felicitous occasion.

#### BUSINESS.

There were as yet but five houses in Garrett when John L. Davis, of Auburn, started the pioneer hardware store of the place, and installed John Robbins (brother of Albert Robbins, of Auburn) as manager. In the same building, occupied in part by the hardware, F. E. Davenport, also of Auburn, started the first drug store, in company with Eli Kuhlman. Among the hotels put up were the De Kalb House, owned by M. & G. Ohmer, and operated by C. Kennecht; City Restaurant, by J. W. Wagner; Tarney House, by N. Tarney; and the Sargent House, by W. E. Sargent.

Dry goods stores were started by Litman Bros. & Co., T. E. & N. W. Lancaster, Joseph Wyman & Co., and L. Covell. A boot and shoe store was opened by H. Upmeyer, a wholesale grocery by Samuel G. Lemmon, and a furniture store by Roons & Rowe. E. Wing, H. Bicknell and Putt Bros. opened drug stores. Charles Beckmeyer was the first jeweler; Messrs. Clark & Embry the first butchers, and W. G. Pierce was the pioneer in the lumber trade. Saloons were soon under headway. R. Beuniston, formerly of Auburn, was the first blacksmith; and E. F. Allen, A. Landers and S. O. Hinkley followed painting. The pioneer carpenters were W. McMorgan, R. W. McLean, M. Thomas and W. J. Frederick. At the present writing, those following the trade of carpentry are, William Sanders, Walter Vaughn, Newton Hall, Harry Vaughn, C. A. Branch and Chris. Watz.



*E. Helham*





## BUSINESS DIRECTORY.

The following are the business firms of Garrett :

E. B. Alsbaugh, jeweler and watchmaker ; Austin Bros., boots and shoes ; Charles Bacon, blacksmith and wagon shop ; Asa Bennett, grocery ; R. Bloom, saloon ; Miss Phemie Bender, milliner ; Boyd & Smith, jeweler and newsdealer ; Fritz Behler, shoemaker ; George Behler, saloon ; Albert W. Behler, barber ; H. M. Bicknell, drug store ; C. W. Camp, drug store ; Miss J. Comesky, jewelry and notions ; John Crow, saloon ; Isaiah Decker, livery stable ; John L. Davis, hardware ; Emil Duck, furniture ; P. K. David, grocery ; Mrs. Elizabeth Downend, Bowen House ; W. J. Frederick, lumber ; Fyke & Gunnett, millers ; E. Grover, broom factory ; Frank Gilmore, barber ; A. B. Haynes, blacksmith and repair shop ; B. Hunsel, tailor and dealer in boots and shoes ; Haynes & Ray, dressmakers ; William Imler, bakery ; Jaques, barber ; C. B. Jones, saw-mill, planing-mill, wood and lumber ; N. Korniske, renovating establishment ; Mrs. C. Lindorfer, millinery and fancy goods ; G. W. Lackey, dry goods ; Charles Linkenhelt, saloon ; Mager & Bevier, meat market ; B. W. Ocker, De Kalb House ; A. H. Phillips, postoffice ; Otho J. Powell, *Herald* ; Mrs. Rice, dressmaker ; J. V. Reyher, sewing-machine ; C. Reyher, dry goods ; George Reeves, saloon ; Mrs. V. Schnitzer, grocery ; R. L. Simpson, repair shop ; Miss F. G. Stickney, millinery and fancy goods ; Joseph Single, grocery ; A. J. Stewart, grocery ; T. C. Sargent, Sargent House ; Thomas Sullivan, photographer ; N. Tarney, Tarney House ; J. William Wagner, saloon.

## PROFESSIONAL.

The first physician to locate and remain, was S. M. Sherman. Others who came later were: A. S. Parker, C. E. Pratt, S. Simpson and J. F. Thompson. Those practicing at present are: A. A. Kester, J. F. Thompson, D. B. Roether, T. H. Stewart and Dr. Dunn. The legal profession is represented by L. Covell and F. M. Bacon (Justice of the Peace and Notary Public).

## PAPER.

The press was first represented by the Garrett *News*, published by C. W. Wing & Co., and edited by Thomas Maloney. It was started in October, 1875, but was of brief existence. In August, 1877, the present Garrett *Herald* was started, for an account of which see the Press chapter.

## TOWN OFFICERS.

The first township officers, elected in the fall of 1875, were as follows: Trustees, William A. Pratt, Jr. (3d district), Charles Linkenhelt (2d district), and Hiram M. Hodge (1st district); Clerk, Thomas Maloney; Marshal, James R. Skelling; Treasurer, Joseph Hyman; Assessor, A. Harvey Putt; Attorney, Lewis Covell. At present the Trustees are: Walter Vaughn (3d district), Joseph Singler (2d district), and John McLaughlin (1st district); Clerk, W. H. Schnitzer; Marshal, George Reeves; Treasurer, Barney Hunsel.

## RELIGIOUS.

The first sermon at Garrett was preached by Rev. William Long, brother of Michael Long, Sr., so well known to the old residents of the county. There are now three well-supported religious organizations in the town.

*The Protestant Episcopal church* was built in 1876, and dedicated in July, 1877. The land was purchased, building erected, furniture put in, and everything provided for use by John King, Jr., and William Keyser, First and Second Vice-Presidents, respectively, of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, and presented as a free gift to Bishop Talbot of the Indiana Diocese. It cost \$3,000, is of brick, and will seat 250 to 300 people. The first pastor was Rev. B. L. Trimble. After he left, the pulpit was unfilled for a time, and then for some months a Rev. Mr. Weatherby, of Lagrange, came here to hold services once in two weeks. After another vacancy, R. H. Dennis was here as pastor about one year. The church was then closed once more. In the winter of 1883-'4 Rev. S. M. C. Orpen came from Lima, Ind., and preached every two weeks. He was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin R. Phelps, who resides now at Garrett and holds services on alternate Sundays. He is from East Orange, N. Y. Mr. Phelps also acts as Superintendent of the Sunday-school. The church is located at the corner of Ijms and Houston streets.

The *Methodist Episcopal* people have built a neat brick edifice on Cowan street, at a cost of \$3,000. It was constructed in 1879. Among the pastors who have served at Garrett are: Revs. Adams, Sawyer, Diven, Hunter, Stout, Madden and McCarthy. Rev. C. King, the present incumbent, came in the spring of 1883. The well-attended Sunday-school is presided over by C. B. Jones.

The *Catholic church* is a neat white frame structure, built under the direction of Father Young, of Auburn, who still ministers to the Garrett Catholics.

## SOCIETIES.

The town is well supplied with benevolent and social organizations, of which the leading are here enumerated:

*Garrett City Lodge, No. 537, F. & A. M.*, was instituted in 1876 with D. Nichols as Worthy Master. It now has a membership of sixty-five, and meets the first and third Tuesdays of each month in the Duck building. The present officers are as follows: G. W. Lackey, W. M.; W. Gill, S. W.; H. M. Bicknell, J. W.; J. H. Kooken, Sec.; W. J. Frederick, Treas.; Edward Hilgardner, S. D.; James Kellum, J. D.; F. Behler, Tyler. The lodge is in an excellent financial condition.

*Garrett Lodge, No. 602, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted Aug. 29, 1883, with T. C. Sargent as N. G.; H. M. Bicknell as V. G.; Charles W. Camp as Sec.; B. D. Thomas as Treas. At present Charles W. Camp is N. G.; Lyman Lockwood, V. G.; Thomas S. Merica, Sec., and H. F. Sembowen, Treas. The lodge is in a flourishing condition, having thirty-five members in good standing, and meets every Wednesday evening at Odd Fellows' Hall.

*Charles Case Post, No. 233, G. A. R.*, was instituted in September, 1883, with William E. Sargent as Commander; W. J. Frederick as Senior Vice-Commander; J. H. House as Junior Vice-Commander, and William A. Shreve as Adjutant. The present officers are: W. J. Frederick, Commander; William A. Shreve, Senior Vice-Commander; J. H. Houser, Junior Vice-Commander; D. B. Rother, Adjutant; R. L. Simpson, Chaplain; M. L. Duck, Quartermaster. The post has twenty-five members, and meets the first and third Saturdays of each month at the B. of L. E. hall.

*The Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers* holds its meetings in the Duck building on Randolph street. The brakemen and conductors have recently organized lodges. Garfield Lodge, Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen, No. 203, meets Friday evenings at the B. of L. E. hall.

The B. & O. reading room was established by the company in 1882, and has a library of several hundred volumes, besides keeping on file many standard papers and periodicals. The W.

C. T. U., established in the winter of 1883-'4 by Misses Jennie Smith and Addie Sherman, assisted by Mrs. C. B. Jones, of Garrett, holds very interesting meetings Sunday afternoons at the reading room. Mrs. C. B. Jones is President of the Union.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Isaac N. Askew* was born in Richland (now Ashland) County, Ohio, Feb. 19, 1824, the son of Isaac T. and Mary (Harvout) Askew, his father a native of Maryland, and his mother of Ohio, and a grandson of Colonel Jonathan Harvout, of Revolutionary fame. He was reared in his native county on a farm, remaining there till 1847, when he came to Indiana and bought an unimproved tract in Allen County, residing there about six years. He then sold his land and moved to De Kalb County, buying a farm east of Spencerville, on the St. Joe River, which he improved. He subsequently sold this farm and bought one west of Spencerville, where he lived till April, 1874. He then sold out and moved to Keyser Township, buying the farm where he has since resided. He owns eighty acres of finely-cultivated land, and is surrounded with all that makes life pleasant. For the past twenty years he has in connection with attending to his own farm assisted his neighbors during harvest, running a threshing-machine. Mr. Askew was married Nov. 27, 1853, to Rebecca H. Squiers, daughter of William A. and Susanna Squiers. They have had five children—W. T. M., born March 11, 1855; George W., born Sept. 16, 1858; Perry, born Dec. 16, 1860, died in infancy; Nettie, born Oct. 4, 1877, and Jennie, born Aug. 29, 1871. Mrs. Askew is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically, Mr. Askew affiliates with the Democratic party.

*H. M. Bicknell*, druggist, Garrett, Ind., was born in Noble County, Ind., June 16, 1848, the youngest son of Dr. T. P. and Lydia (Myers) Bicknell. His youth was spent in assisting his father in the drug store, and in attending school. He completed his education at Notre Dame Academy, South Bend, Ind., in 1866, and after his return home engaged in the drug business at Kendallville, in partnership with Dr. Ericson. In 1875 he moved to Garrett and built what is known as the Pioneer Drug Store, where he has since carried on a successful and lucrative trade. He was married Jan. 1, 1869, to Jennie Dunn, a native of New York, who came with her parents

to Noble County when a child, and subsequently moved to St. Joseph County where she lived at the time of her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Bicknell have one daughter—Nellie. Mr. Bicknell is politically a Republican. He is a member of Garrett Lodge, No. 602, I. O. O. F., and Garrett Lodge, No. 537, F. & A. M. He was the first Vice Grand, the second Noble Grand and the first representative to the Grand Lodge from the Garrett Lodge, I. O. O. F.

*T. P. Bicknell, M. D.*, deceased.—Although not a resident of De Kalb County, there are few who will be longer remembered by the early settlers than Dr. Bicknell. He was a native of Chenango County, N. Y., and received his education in his native State. In 1846, realizing the more favorable opportunities offered a young man in the West, he moved to Northern Indiana and settled in Lisbon, Noble County, at that time little more than a wilderness. Being a skillful physician, he soon gained a wide reputation in Noble, De Kalb, Steuben and surrounding counties, and he was obliged to ride night and day in all kinds of weather. From constant exposure his health became impaired and for several years he was unable to engage in active practice. Such was the confidence reposed in him and his skill that when he was unable to visit patients they were brought to him from miles away on cots. In 1854 Dr. Bicknell was elected to represent Noble County in the convention to revise the Constitution of the State of Indiana, and was the youngest member of the convention. In 1861 he was the first Examining Surgeon appointed in his district, and was twice appointed by Governor Morton as Surgeon (first of the Thirtieth and second of the Forty-fourth Regiment), but was obliged to decline on account of his health. Dr. Bicknell died in 1863, leaving a large circle of friends to mourn his loss. He was married in New York to Lydia Myers, and to them were born three children—Hattie, Thompson P. and H. M. Mrs. Bicknell resides in Fort Wayne.

*Jacob Brechbill* was born in Bedford County, Pa., Sept. 2, 1832, the second son of Martin and Barbara (Guyer) Brechbill, natives of Pennsylvania, of German origin. In 1834 his parents moved to Indiana County, Pa., where he was reared and educated. In 1854 he moved with his parents to Stark County, Ohio, where he assisted his father till his marriage, and then rented land till 1862, when he moved to De Kalb County, Ind.,

*Died Feb 21 - 1863 aged*

*69 years 6 months and 17 days*

and bought the farm in Keyser Township, where he has since lived. His first purchase was eighty acres, and that only partially improved. He went bravely to work and cleared his land, and has from time to time made additions to it till he now owns 370 acres. He was married Feb. 3, 1859, to Sarah Ober, a native of Bedford County, Pa., who moved to Stark County, Ohio, with her parents, John and Nancy (Becktel) Ober, when fifteen years of age. They have had eight children; but six are living—Martin, John, Nancy, Lizzie, Sarah Ann, and Mary J. Cora A. and Francis C. are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Brechbill are members of the United Brethren church. Politically he is a Republican.

*Devolzo Bruce*, an honored and respected farmer of Keyser Township, was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., May 9, 1824, a son of Ezra and Anna (Glazier) Bruce, his father a native of New York, and his mother of Massachusetts. When he was a child his parents moved to Erie County, Pa., and about 1840 to Noble County, Ind., where his father died in 1854. In his boyhood Mr. Bruce learned the carpenter's trade, and followed it till within a few years, although at the same time he devoted the summer seasons to agricultural pursuits. In 1855 he moved to De Kalb County and settled on section 8, Keyser Township, where he owns ninety acres of choice land all under a high state of cultivation. Mr. Bruce was married Oct. 3, 1850, to Sarah M. Clark, daughter of Henry Clark, who came from New York to De Kalb County, Ind., in 1841. They have three children—Charles E., Henry C. and Jennie. Politically, Mr. Bruce affiliates with the Republican party.

*Thomas Jefferson Clark* was born in Richland County, Ohio, Sept. 9, 1850, the eldest son and second child of George and Delilah (Schaffer) Clark. In 1851 his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and here he was reared and educated. When he was ten years of age he began to assist his father in running a threshing-machine, and since eighteen years of age has had charge of a machine, working for the farmers in harvest. He has been successful in his business transactions and is one of the most prosperous young men in the county. He owns 110 acres of choice land, all well improved, with a pleasant residence and good farm buildings. Mr. Clark was married in 1871 to Harriet Weaver, daughter of David Weaver, of Auburn, Ind. To them were born two children—Mary M. and

Aldie May. In 1876 Mrs. Clark was burned while lighting a fire with kerosene, and lived but a few hours. Feb. 27, 1879, Mr. Clark married Dorothea Ann Cochran, daughter of Thomas Cochran, of Keyser Township. They have two children—David E. and Walter S. Politically, Mr. Clark is a Republican.

*Thomas Cochran*, a son of John and Mary (Cubison) Cochran, was born in Perry County, Ohio, Aug. 24, 1815. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother of Ireland, coming to America in childhood. They were married in Pennsylvania, and soon after moved to Perry County, Ohio, being among the earliest settlers. Thomas was reared in his native county, making the old homestead his home for over forty years. After attaining his majority he bought the interests of the other heirs to his father's estate, and took care of his parents till their death. In September, 1858, he moved to Indiana, purchasing land in Richland, now Keyser Township, where he has since resided. He has been an industrious, energetic man, and prosperity has crowned his labors. He was married March 17, 1844, to Amanda Soine, born Jan. 18, 1826, daughter of Henry and Catherine Soine, natives of Maryland. They have had thirteen children—Hannah C., born Dec. 26, 1844; Edward T., born July 9, 1846, died July 17, 1850; Mary A., born Jan. 8, 1848; Emily M., born Aug. 22, 1849; William H., born May 15, 1851; Joseph P., born Jan. 8, 1853; David S., born Feb. 21, 1855; Dorothea A., born March 28, 1857; Eli T., born May 13, 1859; Benjamin F., born April 19, 1861; Ira A., born Dec. 25, 1862, died May 8, 1864; Ralph B., born Aug. 24, 1864; Charles K., born Sept. 14, 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Cochran are members of the Baptist church. Politically he casts his suffrage with the Democratic party.

*Josiah Cottell* was born in Burlington, N. J., Aug. 22, 1814, a son of John and Sarah (Grant) Cottell. When he was fifteen years of age his parents moved to Columbiana County, Ohio, and there he grew to manhood. He was reared a farmer, but after reaching his majority learned the carpenter's trade and worked at it fifteen years. In 1852 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought a tract of wild land in Keyser Township, which he cleared and improved, and which is now transformed into one of the best farms in the county. He passed through all the hardships and privations of pioneer life, and surmount-

Died Dec 15-1893  
aged 78 years 3 months & 21 days

ing every difficulty, has gained the top of the ladder of prosperity. His farm contains 160 acres of land, his farm buildings are commodious, and his residence one of the best in the township. He has by his uprightness and success gained the confidence of the people, and has been chosen to transact the business of the township in several of its offices. Mr. Cottell was married in 1837 to Jane Chance, by whom he had one child, Sarah Jane (deceased). His wife died in 1839, and in 1842 he married Mary Teeters, of Stark County, Ohio. To them were born five children—John, James, Elizabeth, Winfield H. and George. The eldest and youngest only are living. Mrs. Cottell died in 1853, and in 1855 Mr. Cottell married Mrs. Annie Houser. They have three children—Theodore, Mary and Jonathan. Mrs. Cottell has two children by her former marriage—John Henry and David. Politically, Mr. Cottell is a Democrat.

*Jacob Cupp*, farmer, section 35, Keyser Township, was born in Somerset County, Pa., Jan 19, 1808, a son of Frederick and Mary (Sholtz) Cupp, of English and German descent. He remained in his native county with his parents till twenty years of age, when he went to Stark County, Ohio, where he worked by the day and month eight years. He then bought a farm and followed agricultural pursuits till 1842, when he came to Indiana and settled in De Kalb County, where he has a good home, and now in the seventy-eighth year of his age can look back on a life of industry and honesty, and can enjoy the fruits of a well-spent life. Mr. Cupp was married Nov. 26, 1835, to Elizabeth Hoover, a native of Stark County, Ohio, who died in 1843, leaving three children—Mathias, Ethalinda (now Mrs. W. Teeters), and Hiram. In 1860 Mr. Cupp married Mrs. Barbara Smith. They have one child—Levi H. Politically, Mr. Cupp is a Democrat.

*Abel Depew*, deceased, was born in Marion County, Ohio, Dec. 16, 1817. He was reared a farmer, receiving a practical education in the district schools. In 1836 he left home and took a prospecting tour in the Southern and Western States. In 1846 he settled on a farm in Noble County, Ind., remaining there till 1851 when he moved to De Kalb County, and bought the farm in Keyser Township which has long been known as the Depew homestead. He was married Feb. 27, 1841, to Catherine Gifford, a native of Athens County, Ohio, who moved with her parents; Alexander and Isabel (Cain) Gifford,

July 19, 1888



to Noble County, Ind., when she was nine years old. To them were born twelve children; ten are living—William Henry, Mary, Hannah, Lucy E., Catherine J., Minerva, Alice A., Margaret J., Almon O. and George F. Melissa and Phœbe are deceased. Mr. Depew died Oct. 29, 1871.

*Elias Fisher*, farmer, Keyser Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1829, a son of Jacob and Rebecca (Hoover) Fisher. In 1846 his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and his father entered a tract of land in Wilmington Township. His father died in 1851. He remained with his mother till 1870, superintending the farm. He was married in 1858 to Matilda Freeman, a native of Allen County, Ind. Of their five children, but two are living—Lewis C. and Adelpia J. William F., Harvey L. and Catherine, are deceased. Mrs. Fisher died in 1871. In 1872 Mr. Fisher married Mrs. Sarah R. Butler, a native of New York, who died in 1876, leaving one child—Lena R. March 16, 1879, Mr. Fisher married Mrs. Catherine De Pew, widow of Abel De Pew, and since this last alliance has resided in Keyser Township. Mr. Fisher is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Elihu Fortner*, farmer, section 7, Keyser Township, was born in Franklin County, Mass., in 1814, a son of Elihu and Sarah (Burnington) Fortner, of Scotch and English descent. His father died about a month before his birth, and his mother when he was seven years of age. He lived with his grandfather Burnington till fourteen years of age and then came West to Lenawee County, Mich., and worked as a farm hand a number of years. He then worked at the lime kilns four years, and in the lumber business the same length of time. After his marriage he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought 160 acres of unimproved land in Keyser Township. He lived on this land two years and then returned to Michigan and remained four years. He then came again to his farm in De Kalb County where he has since resided. He has brought his farm from the wild state of nature to a high state of cultivation and has one of the pleasantest homes in the township. He was married in 1853 in Michigan, to Urania Hoppema, a native of Wayne County, N. Y. They have three children—Sarah, Ernest and Clyde. Politically, Mr. Fortner is a Republican.

*William Fountain* was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1811, a son of Simon and Rebecca Fountain. His mother died when

he was three days old. He followed farming in his native country till 1848, when he moved to the United States. He lived a short time in Ohio, and then settled in De Kalb County, Ind., on wild land, which he cleared and improved. He was married Dec. 12, 1848, to Sarah, daughter of Thomas Truelove, a native of England. Together they commenced life, and with energy and an ambition to make life a success they have been untiring in efforts, and as a result have triumphed over every adverse circumstance and have accumulated a property that enables them in their declining years to live with ease. They have 400 acres of good land, 200 acres of which is under a good state of cultivation. In performing the practical duties of life they have not omitted the higher and more important. From childhood they have been connected with the Episcopal church, and have lived with strict conformity to all her tenets. They have been at all times mindful of the needs of the poor, and are ever ready to assist them. Hospitable, their home is always open to friends and strangers, all feeling that they are welcome. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Fountain—Sarah Ann, Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Tarlton, and William Richard. Politically Mr. Fountain casts his suffrage with the Republican party.

*Calvin Grub*, farmer, section 12, Keyser Township, was born in De Kalb County, Ind., July 23, 1853, the second son of John and Catherine (Ketchum) Grub, prominent citizens of Keyser Township. He was reared on his father's farm, and from him learned the practical and hence successful mode of agriculture, and since attaining manhood has utilized his knowledge for his own benefit. Mr. Grub was married March 5, 1873, to Miss Mary Rhodenbaugh. To them have been born two children—Allie May and John. Politically Mr. Grub affiliates with the Democratic party.

*John Grub* was born in Stark County, Ohio, Sept. 22, 1822, a son of Peter and Elizabeth (Rex) Grub, natives of Pennsylvania, of German and French descent. When he was five years old his father died leaving his mother with nine children to rear and educate. He remained with his mother on the farm till twenty-five years of age, and from his eighteenth till his twenty-second year taught school in the winter, working on the farm in the summer. In 1844 he began clerking in a store and remained there till 1851, when he came to Indiana and bought a

tract of unimproved land in what was then Butler Township, De Kalb County. When he came to Indiana he had but \$150; this he paid for his land, and then commenced to improve and make a home. He has by his indomitable will and perseverance overcome the obstacles of settling in a new country, and has by his continued additions to his first purchase a landed estate of 424 acres, all under cultivation. Having no one but himself to rely upon, he early in life learned the lesson of independent action, and it has tended to make him through life self-reliant and sagacious. Mr. Grub was married May 7, 1847, to Catherine Kutchner, a native of Stark County, Ohio. They have had five children, but three of whom are living—Jefferson, Calvin and Clara. Politically, Mr. Grub is a Democrat. He has served his township as Justice of the Peace eight years, and as Trustee four years, and has proved himself to be an efficient and worthy officer, attending to public affairs with the same fidelity as his own. Mrs. Grub is a member of the Dunkard church.

*Albert Hathaway* was born in Lake County, Ohio, May 9, 1828, a son of Nathan and Hannah (Hamilton) Hathaway, natives of Massachusetts, who moved to Ohio in the early days of that State's existence. He remained with his parents till twenty-two years of age, and with them in 1842 came to Indiana and settled in Richland Township, De Kalb County, where his father died Dec. 16. He was reared a farmer and has always made agricultural pursuits his occupation. He now owns 156 acres of choice land, well improved. He was married Dec. 25, 1854, to Phœbe Haulk, a daughter of John Haulk, who moved from Pennsylvania to Ohio in an early day, thence to Adams County, Ind., where Mrs. Hathaway was born. Mr. and Mrs. Hathaway have had thirteen children, eleven are living—Eunice Ellen, Hannah, Mary Jane, Nathan, John, Anna, Lydia, Silas, Dollie, Stella and Calvin. Politically, Mr. Hathaway casts his suffrage with the Democratic party. He and his wife are members of the German Baptist church.

*Lucian Hathaway* was born in Lake County, Ohio, in 1836, a son of Nathan and Hannah (Hamilton) Hathaway. He was but six years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and his education was all obtained in the county of his adoption. He remained on his father's farm till manhood. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in Company H, Thirtieth

Indiana Infantry. While in the service he had the measles, and owing to exposure and lack of attention, took cold and has never regained his former health. He was discharged Aug. 12, 1863. In 1866 he bought the farm where he resides, in Keyser Township, which contains eighty acres of well-improved land. Mr. Hathaway was married Sept. 27, 1866, to Elizabeth Swanders, a daughter of Jonathan Swanders, who moved from Pennsylvania to Carroll County, Ind., in an early day. Mr. and Mrs. Hathaway have had eight children; but seven are living—Diana, Miles, Ellen, Pogie, Alton, Cyrus and Milton. Politically Mr. Hathaway is a Democrat. He is a member of Charles Case Post, No. 233, G. A. R.

*Amos Jackson* was born in Niagara County, N. Y., April 15, 1827, the second son and sixth of eleven children of Jesse and Edith (Smith) Jackson. In 1834 his parents moved to Michigan, and in 1837 to De Kalb County, Ind. His father entered 120 acres of Government land in Butler Township, which he improved and made his home the rest of his life. Amos was but ten years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County, and hence by far the greater part of his life has been identified with her interests. Reared a farmer, he chose the vocation as his life work, and is now one of the most prosperous and enterprising agriculturists in the township. He owns 160 acres of land, all well improved. Mr. Jackson was married March 24, 1863, to Catherine Simon, a native of Columbiana County, Ohio, daughter of George Simon, an early settler of Allen County, Ind. They are the parents of three children—Charles A., Dora O. and Vesta L., the latter deceased. Politically Mr. Jackson is a Democrat. He was reared in the society of Friends, but he and his wife are now members of the Lutheran church.

*Edward Kelham*, farmer, section 31, Keyser Township, was born in Lincolnshire, England, Nov. 13, 1826, the tenth of thirteen children of Thomas and Mary (Boothby) Kelham. He was reared and educated in his native country, and in 1849 came to America and located in Richland County, Ohio. He worked on the railroad and on lake steamers three years, and by being economical saved enough to buy forty acres of land, and began making a home. In 1857 he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought eighty acres of unimproved land, to which, by good management and industry, he has added till he

now owns 400 acres of the best land in the township, all well cultivated. He is a public-spirited and liberal man, and is held in high esteem by all who know him. In 1878 he was elected County Commissioner and served three years; was again nominated, but refused to serve on account of the demands of his personal business. Mr. Kelham is a purely self-made man, coming to this country as he did a poor man he has worked his way from poverty to affluence, and now ranks with the best business men of De Kalb County. He was married in Richland County, Ohio, April 22, 1853, to Miss Sarah Downend, a native of England, who came with her parents, James and Mary (Shaw) Downend, to America when she was eight years old. They have had ten children—Thomas, Edward, Jr., Mary, Joseph A., James, Martha, George, Charles T., Matilda and William F. Matilda, William and Martha are deceased. Politically Mr. Kelham is a Democrat.

*A. A. Kester, M. D.*, Garrett, Ind., the second son of Peter S. Kester, a pioneer of De Kalb County, was born in this county, Oct. 5, 1844. His early life was passed on the farm in a manner common to pioneer days, and he experienced a mixture of hardship and pleasure incident to that day. In the schools then in vogue he laid the foundation of his education. By close application, the difficulties of an imperfect school system and the greater imperfections in the manner of imparting instruction, were successfully overcome, and a practical understanding of the fundamental principles was acquired. He was married in January, 1864, to Miss Sarah Bassett, daughter of Sanford Bassett, formerly of Madison County, Ohio, but later of De Kalb County, Ind. For ten years after his marriage nothing of importance took place in his life. In 1874 he began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. George Kester, a skillful physician of Richland County, Ohio, and subsequently matriculated at Hahneman Medical College, Chicago, Ill. Afterward he returned to Ohio, and practiced in partnership with his preceptor till 1876, when he returned to his native county and located at Cedar Creek, remaining there seven years. During this time he built up a practice extending over a large area of country, and in order to have his residence and office near the geographical center, in 1883 he moved to Garrett. His success as a physician has been remarkable for the short time he has devoted to the profession, and being ambi-

tious and a close student his prospects are bright for a future of usefulness and prosperity. Politically Dr. Kester is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Protestant church. They have six children—Cora A., Ida M., Orville, Estina, Roy and Mabel.

*James A. McClure* is among the prominent citizens of Keyser Township, and no one is more worthy of extended notice in the history of the township than he. He is a native of Indiana, born near Fort Wayne, Allen County, Dec. 18, 1838, the only son of William and Eve (Moody) McClure, of Ohio and Pennsylvania birth, respectively. His mother died when he was three months old and he was adopted into the family of his Grandfather Moody, of De Kalb County, Ind. He remained with his grandfather during his minority and attended the common schools, subsequently taking a thorough course of study at Fitch's Seminary, in Allen County, Ind. After leaving school he worked a year for \$80, which he applied as part payment for fifty-five acres of land, for which he was to pay \$575. Energetic and of unlimited perseverance, with a bright and hopeful disposition, obstacles were overcome and hardships endured. Adverse circumstances which would have discouraged many, were endured by him with a cheerfulness and a more determined will to succeed, and from poverty he has reached a life of affluence and a position of usefulness and prominence in the county. His farm, which contains 135 acres, is one of the best in the township. He has served in different official relations, among them Assessor four years. Politically he is an uncompromising Democrat. Mr. McClure was married Aug. 30, 1865, to Sarah J. Swihart, daughter of Samuel and Harriet Swihart. They have three children—Clara A., William Warren and Samuel E.

*Benjamin Franklin Moody* was born in Richland, now Morrow County, Ohio, Jan. 26, 1826, the youngest son and tenth of thirteen children of Daniel and Mary Ann (Davis) Moody. In 1836 his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in a dense forest, and his youth was spent in assisting to clear and improve the frontier farm. Being the youngest son he remained on the homestead till after the father's death, and then bought the north half, and has now lived on the same farm over forty-eight years. From a wilderness he has seen De Kalb County grow into one of the best in the State, and has assisted materi-

*Died March 25 - 1894 - 188 years*

*L. McClure and J. J. J.*

ally in promoting this growth. He was elected Township Trustee in 1874 and served four years. He was married Jan. 1, 1849, to Margaret, daughter of John and Susanna (Culler) Teagle, who came from Montgomery County, Ohio, to De Kalb County. They have four daughters—Rosanna, Mary Ann, Miranda and Alida. Mrs. Moody is a member of the Lutheran church. Mr. Moody is a member of Auburn Lodge, No. 214, F. & A. M. Politically he has been a life-long Democrat.

*Harvey Moody*, one of the most successful and prominent farmers, now retired, of De Kalb County, was born in Pennsylvania, Aug. 14, 1818, the fifth of thirteen children of Daniel and Mary Ann (Davis) Moody, and grandson of Peter Moody who came to the United States from Germany in an early day. In 1824 Daniel Moody moved with his family to Richland (now Morrow) County, Ohio, and in 1836 to De Kalb County, Ind., and entered eighty acres and bought forty, which he improved and made his home till his death at the age of eighty-four years. He and his wife were members of the Presbyterian church in early life, but after their removal to De Kalb County united with the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically he affiliated with the Democratic party. Harvey Moody remained with his parents till twenty-four years of age. He entered from the Government the land on which the village of Corunna, Richland Township, is now located, which he exchanged for eighty acres in the same township, which he improved and subsequently sold and bought the farm which he now owns in Keyser Township. In 1877 he retired from active farm life and moved to the city of Garrett. Mr. Moody was married Oct. 10, 1843, to Elizabeth De Witt, who died in May, 1848. They had three children, but one of whom is living—Marcus H. Ann and Delilah are deceased. Mr. Moody was married May 31, 1850, to Azuba Axtell, a native of Knox County, Ohio, and to them were born four children—William A., Ann (deceased), Maria, and Lenora E. Mrs. Moody died in 1856. Feb. 25, 1858, Mr. Moody married Mary Melvin, of Summit County, Ohio. They have three children—Daniel H., Phœbe A., and Saloma T. Politically, Mr. Moody is a Democrat.

*David W. Ocker* was born in Wilmington Township, De Kalb Co., Ind., Feb. 25, 1849, a son of Elihu U. and Nancy A. (Ball) Ocker. He received the advantages of the common school, remaining with his parents till fifteen years of age. In October,

1864, he enlisted in Company H, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and was soon after transferred to Company H, One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Infantry. He served with the Western Division of the army, and was discharged at Indianapolis in August, 1865. After his return home he attended school in the winter three years. In 1869 he began working at the plasterer's trade, and served an apprenticeship of two years. He then worked at his trade in the summer and on the railroad in the winter till 1873. From 1873 till 1879 he was employed as brakeman and conductor on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad. In 1880 he moved to Garrett and took charge of Sargeant's Hotel till August, 1881, when he went to Butler and bought the Commercial House, which he sold in February, 1882, and went West on a prospecting tour. Upon his return he again assumed the charge of Sargeant's Hotel, and in January, 1883, took the De Kalb House. He is genial and accommodating, and well calculated to succeed in the hotel business. He was married April 1, 1872, to Belle M., daughter of W. E. and E. J. Sargeant, of Butler, Ind. They have two children—Jessie D. and Edna M. Mr. Ocker is a member of Garrett Lodge, No. 537, F. & A. M., William Hecker Chapter, No. 65, R. A. M., and Butler Lodge, No. 182, I. O. O. F.

*Elihu U. Ocker*, deceased, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, May 25, 1825, a son of David and Elizabeth (Underwood) Ocker, his father of German and his mother of English descent. He received a practical education in the common schools, residing on the farm with his parents till manhood. In 1837 his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Wilmington Township. He worked as a farm hand in the summer and taught school in the winter till after his marriage, and then settled on a farm in Wilmington Township, remaining there three years when he was burned out, and then moved to his own farm, where he lived till 1864. In his early life he studied medicine and acquired a thorough knowledge of the profession, although he never put it to practical use. He was a township official nearly eighteen years, serving as Assessor and Land Appraiser. He sold his farm in 1864 and moved to Butler, where he resided till his death. In 1867-'68 he was engaged in the mercantile trade. He was married in 1845 to Nancy A. Ball, of De Kalb County. To them were born seven children; six lived till maturity—John William, David H., Abraham, Stephen L., James



M., Ollie M. One died in infancy. John W. enlisted in Company H, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and died while in the service in 1865. Mr. Ocker was a member of the Odd Fellows' order, both subordinate lodge and encampment, and was Deputy Grand Master of the latter. He represented Butler Lodge, No. 282, in the Grand Lodge of Indiana five times, and was well and favorably known by the Odd Fellows of the State. His death was sudden and without warning, falling dead on the street June 24, 1882. His wife died April 30, 1872. They were exemplary members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he was for many years a class-leader and Sunday-school Superintendent. In his political views he was an uncompromising Republican.

*Henry Probst*, Commissioner of De Kalb County, was born in this county Aug. 12, 1846, a son of Charles and Lydia (Kemp) Probst, his father a native of Lehigh County, Pa., born Feb. 20, 1819, and his mother a native of New Hampshire. Charles Probst lost his father when he was eighteen years of age. He then went to Newark, N. J., and three years later to Miami County, Ohio, where for a time he taught school, and while there was married to Lydia Kemp. In February, 1844, they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on section 8 of what was then Butler Township. He was a prosperous business man and a prominent citizen of the county. Among the official relations sustained by him was that of County Surveyor four years and Township Trustee several terms. He was an exemplary Christian and a consistent member of the Lutheran church. Politically he was a firm supporter of the principles of the Democratic party. He died May 7, 1880. His wife survives him. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Their family consisted of two sons, Henry being the only one living. George died from the effects of a wound received by the accidental discharge of a gun. Henry Probst grew to man's estate on his father's farm, receiving a practical education in the district schools. He has given his attention to agriculture and now owns a fine farm of 500 acres. He was married April 21, 1867, to Almira E., daughter of Leonard E. Chase. They had a family of five children—George W., Chloe E., Lydia A., Margaret A., Lophena M. Lydia A. died Aug. 7, 1877. Almira E., wife of Henry Probst, died May 11, 1880. Henry Probst was married to Myrtilla A., daughter of John and Elizabeth

Grim, Aug. 18, 1881. They have two children, twins—Charles B. and Christina B. Henry Probst was elected Trustee of Keyser Township in 1882, and in June, 1884, was appointed to fill out the unexpired term of one of the County Commissioners, and in the fall of 1884 was elected to the same position for a term of three years. Henry Probst is a member of the German Baptist church. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Mahlon Rakestraw*, farmer, section 6, Keyser Township, was born in Clark County, Ohio, Dec. 26, 1830, a son of Joseph and Priscilla (Bates) Rakestraw. He was reared on a farm, assisting his father, and attending school the earlier part of his life. After reaching manhood he engaged in the mercantile business, which he followed successfully six years. In September, 1865, he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought eighty acres of land in Keyser Township, where he has since resided. He is an enterprising and thrifty agriculturist, and has made a success of this as of other vocations in which he has engaged. Politically Mr. Rakestraw is a Republican, but has no aspiration for official honors. He was married Dec. 26, 1869, to Elizabeth Barber, a native of De Kalb County, a daughter of Akalis and Rebecca Barber, who came from Dayton, Ohio, to De Kalb County in an early day. Mrs. Rakestraw died Dec. 27, 1874, leaving one daughter—Melissa Estella.

*C. Reyher*, dealer in general merchandise, Garrett, Ind., is one of the most prominent representatives of the retail mercantile trade in De Kalb and adjoining counties. He carries a stock valued at \$10,000 or \$15,000, comprising the best grades of all goods in his line. Buying in large lots and always for cash, he is able to compete with any of the large dealers and is recognized as a rival hard to be excelled. Mr. Reyher was born in Beaver County, Pa., in 1835, the eldest child of John P. and Susanna Reyher. When he was twelve years of age his parents moved to Ashland County, Ohio, where from that time till twenty-one years of age he attended school, and assisted his father, who was a blacksmith, in the shop. Upon attaining his majority, he went to Williams County, Ohio, where he engaged in the manufacture of wagons and buggies eleven years, conducting a successful business. Disposing of his stock, he embarked in the general mercantile business, and for two years was a successful merchant of Williams County. In 1872 he moved to Kendallville, Ind., where he remained two years;

then spent the same length of time in Goshen, Ind., and in 1876 located in Garrett, where he has had a constantly increasing trade. Mr. Reyher was married Nov. 27, 1856, to Miss Helen M. Vanminan, of Ashland County, Ohio. They have had five children, but four are living—Blanche, wife of Addison Stewart; John V. married Lizzie Rowe; Edward C. married Mary Zimmerman; and Eben E. The sons are associated with their father in business, and are young men of promise and ability. Mr. Reyher is one of the self-made men of the times, having by his own industry worked his way through the many obstacles that beset the life of mankind, and has reached the top of the ladder of success. He is an enterprising, public-spirited man, giving readily of his substance and influence to assist any laudable undertaking. Politically he is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Christian church.

*Harris Rogers*, farmer, section 4, Keyser Township, was born in New York, Nov. 12, 1821, a son of Elisha and Hannah Rogers. When he was a child his parents moved to Pennsylvania, and in 1836 moved to Medina County, Ohio, where he grew to maturity. In 1846 he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought eighty acres of land in section 4, Butler (now Keyser) Township. His land was unimproved, but he has put it under good cultivation and erected good farm buildings, and has increased his farm to 100 acres. In addition to agriculture he has engaged extensively in the manufacture of drain tile, being the first man in the vicinity to engage in the enterprise. Mr. Rogers was married Jan. 2, 1842, to Miss Paulina J. Vaughn, a native of the State of New York. They have one son—Charles F. They reared to young womanhood a daughter—Cornelia Ensley, now the wife of William Dove. Mr. Rogers is not identified with any religious or secret organization. Politically he is a Republican. He is a strict temperance man, and that all may know his principles has a cabinet-size photograph of each member of the family, ten in number, with the date of birth inscribed on each, on the wall of the front room, and over the door is the motto, "A Temperance Family." If one should become a drunkard or tippler, his picture will be turned face to the wall, that all may know who has caused the division on this question.

*Jonathan Rummel*, Superintendent of County Poor Farm, was born in Portage County, Ohio, Jan. 26, 1837. He is the

second son of John and Sarah (Brown) Rummel, natives of Ohio, of German descent. When he was eight years old his father died. He remained with his mother till fourteen years of age, the greater part of the time being devoted to study. At the age of fourteen he began to work at the harness-maker's trade, which he was obliged to abandon on account of ill health. He then returned to the farm, but the next year (1852) came to Indiana, locating in Wells County. He was variously employed till 1858, when he began to work at the painter's trade, and followed that vocation till the breaking out of the Rebellion. May 19, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Thirteenth Indiana Infantry, the first three years' regiment in the State. Among the more prominent battles in which he participated were: Petersburg, Jones' Run, Winchester and Richmond. At Greenbrier Creek, Oct. 3, 1861, he was wounded in the right leg, and disabled for two months, and at Fort Fisher received four slight flesh wounds. A portion of his term of service he performed the duties of Commissary Sergeant. He was discharged Sept. 5, 1865, after a service of four years and four months. Upon his return to civil life he resumed work at the painter's trade in Fort Wayne. In 1870 he moved to Waterloo, Ind., and in 1876 accepted the management of the De Kalb County Poor Farm. At that time the farm was in a deplorable condition, being a source of expense to the taxpayers, but under Mr. Rummel's wise administration, system has been adopted, chaos changed to order, and the farm is now self-supporting. Mr. Rummel was married July 13, 1865, to Mary E., daughter of Simon Acker, of Portage County, Ohio, and later of Wabash County, Ind. To them have been born six children; but one is living—Cora E. The deceased are—Charles W., Bradford E., Lillie G., Ada and Ida. Mr. and Mrs. Rummel are members of the Lutheran church. He is a member of Waterloo Lodge, No. 420, K. of H. Politically he casts his suffrage with the Republican party upon issues of national interest.

*Daniel Swihart*, one of the most prosperous farmers of De Kalb County, was born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1826, a son of John and Rebecca (Palmer) Swihart, his father being a native of Pennsylvania and his mother of Maryland. He was reared in his native county, remaining with his parents till manhood. He received but a limited education, as early in life he was obliged to rely on his own resources. In 1852 he

came to Indiana and bought some wild land in Richland Township, De Kalb County. Although his early life was a struggle with poverty, he was undaunted, and by perseverance he overcame all difficulties, and success ultimately crowned his labors. He owns one of the best farms in the township, containing 100 acres of finely cultivated land, and his residence and farm buildings are comfortable and commodious. Mr. Swihart was married in 1854 to Miss Elizabeth Bowman. To them were born seven children—Jennie, Wilson, Monroe, Clara, Sarah Jane, Martha and Sylvester. Jennie and Sylvester are deceased. Mrs. Swihart died in May, 1865. Oct. 11, 1866, Mr. Swihart married Samantha Sherlock, who came with her parents to De Kalb County in 1855. Politically, Mr. Swihart is a Democrat.

*Washington Teeters* was born in Stark County, Ohio, Oct. 6, 1827, the second son and fourth child of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Roller) Teeters, his father a native of Pennsylvania and his mother of Tennessee. When fifteen years of age he began learning the carpenter's trade of his father. In 1850 he came to Indiana and worked at his trade in De Kalb County four years. In 1854 he bought the farm where he now lives. At that time the land was heavily timbered, but he has cleared and improved and now has 120 acres of the choicest land in the county. He has been a prominent man of the township, and has held several offices of trust, among others, Justice of the Peace eight years and Township Trustee six years. Mr. Teeters has been twice married. Lydia Ann Houser, a native of Pennsylvania, to whom he was married Aug. 9, 1855, died July 12, 1856. April 9, 1858, he was married to Ethalinda, daughter of Jacob Cupp, of De Kalb County. To them have been born seven children—Franklin M., Samuel S., Josiah C., Annie E., Isaac S., Lydia B. R. and Mary S. Mrs. Teeters is a member of the Presbyterian church. Politically, Mr. Teeters is a Democrat. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

*Robert Truelove*, deceased, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1818, a son of Thomas Truelove. When a young man he came to the United States, and lived for a time in Marion County, Ohio. In 1842 he moved to Indiana and bought (on time) 145 acres of heavily timbered land in Keyser Township, De Kalb County. During the summer he worked for the farmers and in the winter seasons applied himself to clearing his land. He was married June 1, 1852, to Mary, daughter of

William Beveridge, who came with her parents to the United States from England when four years of age, and settled in Richland County, Ohio, where she grew to womanhood. The September following their marriage they settled on the farm in Keyser Township, where just as he was prepared to enjoy the fruits of his early life of toil Mr. Truelove died, March 4, 1864. He was a gentleman of true merit, respected by all who knew him. Their only child, William R., was born on the homestead, March 19, 1853. He was married Feb. 10, 1881, to Katie, daughter of Thomas Malone. William R., like his father, is a strong adherent to the principles of the Republican party. His wife is a member of the Evangelical church.

*J. William Wagner* was born in Germany Oct. 1, 1835, and was there reared and educated. In 1854 he came with his father's family to the United States and settled in Mansfield, Richland Co., Ohio. In 1872 he was appointed Deputy Clerk of the Probate Court of Richland County, and held the position three years. Dec. 1, 1875, he moved to Garrett, Ind., and established the saloon and restaurant which he is still conducting. Mr. Wagner has been a reliable citizen, and has been honored with the most of the town offices. At present he is serving as School Trustee. Politically he casts his suffrage with the Democratic party. He is a member of the Odd Fellow's order, Richland Lodge, No. 161, at Mansfield, Ohio. Mr. Wagner was married May 1, 1864, to Catherine Martin, a native of Germany. To them have been born eight children; but six are living—Fannie, Julia, Clara, Walter, Lizzie, and Herman. Fanny and Adolph are deceased.

*Allen Weaver*, farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of De Kalb County, Ind., and was born on the farm where he now lives May 24, 1848, the eldest son of David and Kittie Ann (Swan) Weaver. He was reared a farmer, receiving a good education, attending first the district schools and then the Auburn Academy. In 1870 he went to Kansas and was engaged in dealing in stock in Brown County a year. Then returned home and remained two years, and then went again to Brown County and for two years sold sewing-machines, meeting with good success. In 1875 he returned to De Kalb County, and has since lived on the old homestead, having charge of the farm. He was married Sept. 10, 1878, to Etta Garver, a native of De Kalb County, daughter of Joseph and Mary Ann Garver, pioneers of

the county. To them have been born two children—Kittie and Daisy May. In politics Mr. Weaver affiliates with the Democratic party.

*David Weaver*, one of the old settlers of De Kalb County, is a native of Stark County, Ohio, born Aug. 18, 1807. His parents, Valentine and Martha Weaver, were natives of the State of Virginia, and early settlers of Stark County, Ohio. He was reared in his native county on a farm, receiving but limited educational advantages. He remained with his parents till manhood, and in the spring of 1838 came to Indiana and settled in De Kalb County, where for several years he ran a saw-mill. He was married in 1847 to Kittie A. Swan, a native of Stark County, Ohio, but a resident of De Kalb County at the time of her marriage. After his marriage he settled on a tract of heavily timbered land, and began to open and clear a farm. On this farm he lived till 1875 and then removed to Auburn where he has since lived retired from the active labors of life. His farm contains 320 acres of choice land, and is now carried on by his sons Allen and Henry. To Mr. and Mrs. Weaver were born three children—Allen, Henry and Harriet. Their daughter was the wife of Jefferson Clark. She died in 1875, from the effects of burns received by the explosion of a kerosene lamp, and left two children.

*Henry Weaver*, farmer and stock-raiser, Keyser Township, was born on the old homestead where he now lives, Aug. 19, 1850, the youngest son of David and Kittie Ann (Swan) Weaver. He was reared on the farm, receiving a common-school education and remained with his parents till twenty-four years of age. He then went to Missouri and engaged in the sewing-machine business, traveling in different counties of the State three years. Then went to Kansas and engaged in stock dealing two years. In 1879 he returned to De Kalb County and located on a part of the old homestead, and has since followed agricultural pursuits. He was married Jan. 1, 1879, to Delphia J. Secrest, a native of Missouri, a daughter of Thomas and Mary Ann (Sholtz) Secrest. To them have been born two children—Orrea Leona and Lura Leslie. In politics Mr. Weaver is a Democrat.

*John Yarde, Sr.*, was born in Devonshire, England, March 12, 1812. His parents died when he was a child, and he was reared by his mother's sister and given a collegiate education. When seventeen years of age he began teaching school, and, with the

Died March 20-1895 aged  
86 years and 5 days

exception of a year and a half in the grocery business, followed that vocation thirty-five years. He married Mary Symonds, a native of Devonshire, and to them were born twelve children, eleven daughters and one son; but four are living—Mary J., Emma, Lucy and John, Jr. In August, 1852, Mr. Yarde came with his family to the United States. He lived in Summit County, Ohio, about one month, and then came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought fifty acres of unimproved land, and after paying for his land had \$75 left. Having the use of only one hand, the burden of the work of clearing and improving the land fell to his son, then only sixteen years of age. This farm has since been the home of Mr. and Mrs. Yarde, and they are among the most highly esteemed citizens of the township. They are members of the Protestant Episcopal church. Politically Mr. Yarde is a Republican.

*John Yarde, Jr.*, was born in Devonshire, England, Nov. 17, 1836, the son of John and Mary (Symonds) Yarde. His early life was spent in school, and before sixteen years of age he had taught seventeen months. He came with his parents to De Kalb County, Ind., and assisted in clearing and improving his father's farm. He has been very successful in his business pursuits, and now owns 280 acres of fine land. His residence and farm buildings are among the best in the county. He was married Oct. 10, 1858, to Lydia Ann Houser, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born July 22, 1840, a daughter of David and Rebecca Houser. They have six children—Martha, Frank, David, Nettie, Henry and Bertha.

*Died May 9 - 1902  
65 years of age*





## CHAPTER XVIII.

### NEWVILLE TOWNSHIP.

SITUATION.—GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—PIONEERS.—  
NEWVILLE.—EARLY TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS.—POPULATION.—  
PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—  
BIOGRAPHICAL.

Occupying the southeastern corner of De Kalb County, and lying adjacent to the State of Ohio, is the fractional township known as Newville, being six miles long and two and a half wide, and containing twelve whole and six half sections. It is bounded on the north by Stafford Township, on the east by the State of Ohio, on the south by Scipio Township, Allen County, and on the west by Concord Township. It is crossed by the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad east and west, nearly midway, and is drained by the St. Joseph of the Maumee, which flows through the northwestern corner, from northeast to southwest. The land is of much the same character as that in Concord, and may be divided into three classes—the rich river bottom lands, the oak-timbered wheat lands, and the beech and sugar maple timbered lands at the south end of the township.

The pioneers of Newville Township were John Platter and Solomon De Long, who, traveling through the woods in the summer of 1834, became bewildered, and encamped at the border of a prickly ash swamp. Here they dug a hole for water, being almost perishing with thirst, and by using their axes and hands succeeded in finding water; but the fluid was so heavily impregnated with the juices from the roots as to be scarcely drinkable, though impelled by their natural cravings to make the best of it. Their adventures are described at length in the chapter on "early incidents."

John Platter settled on section 7, just north of his present location, and there lived till within a few years, when he moved upon his present farm. Marilla, his eldest daughter, was for many years a teacher in common and graded schools, and was

an honor to the profession. Solomon De Long settled on the St. Joseph, across from Newville; was one of the early County Commissioners; served during the war in the Forty-fourth and One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Regiments, having the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the latter, and died some years ago. Daniel Strong was a pioneer, and settled on the farm afterward owned by Jackson Andrew, deceased. Other old settlers were: Dwight Moody, J. S. Peck, John Thompson, I. N. Blood, Alva Lawrence and Ephraim Strong. S. H. Bartlett, his father, and altogether a family of eleven persons moved into the township in 1836. George Weeks, ex-surveyor, came in at the same date.

"The Mound" is an elevation of ground on section 7, on the Ashman farm. It is about ten rods from the "Little St. Joe," and on the south bank of a small creek that empties into the St. Joe at this point. It was opened in the fall of 1837 by Silas H. Bartlett, Daniel Strong, Jr., John Platter and Frasier Bartlett. They found a large quantity of human bones about three feet from the surface. The elevation was then ten feet, but is now only about four. It is evident that this was a sepulcher of the mound builders, and the rude earthworks indicate that here was also at some time a fortification.

The village of Newville, formerly called Vienna, is situated on the northwest bank of the river, on the southwest quarter of section 6. It was surveyed and platted by George W. Weeks, in March, 1837, for Washington Robinson, a pioneer settler and owner of the land. The original plat contained twenty-six and a half acres, exclusive of streets. Washington Robinson was the first Justice of the Peace in the county, and at his house the first election was held. N. L. Thomas, a Methodist minister, was the first storekeeper in Newville. In the chapter on "Pioneers' Association" is told how he transported his merchandise on horseback from Fort Wayne. The first church, a log house, was raised by the Methodists. One Dodge was the host of the first tavern opened, and Dr. John Lattman was the pioneer physician. John Cary, the first shoemaker, and also an early Justice of the Peace, afterward became a storekeeper at Salem Center, in Steuben County. Several bridges have been built across the St. Joseph River at Newville, at considerable expense to the county. Heavy freshets convert the stream into a flood, deluging the low lands

and sweeping away all obstruction. Newville is a small place off the railroad, but its people have always been known as an intelligent, progressive community. There are now two general stores, one drug and grocery store, two physicians, three blacksmith shops, two wagon and carriage shops and one saw and planing mill.

The Newville Christian church was organized in the fall of 1851 by James Hadsell, in a school-house where the United Brethren parsonage now stands, across the river and southeast from Newville. Of the twenty-seven first members, three are yet living—Mrs. Henrietta Strong and Mrs. Julia A. Rex, of Newville, and Sarah Coburn, of Hicksville. At the close of 1879 the church had a membership of 192. There are now 154 communicants. The present pastor is Elder Oscar B. Jewell. Services are held on alternate Sundays, and on the other Sundays social meetings are held.

The Newville United Brethren church was organized in 1842 by Rev. H. Kumler, with four members, of whom S. De Long was Leader and M. Soper, Steward. Their house of worship was erected in 1855. A new roof was put on and other repairs made about 1880, and at the present writing (1885) a brick foundation is being constructed, which, with other changes, will cost \$500. The successive pastors have been: Revs. H. Kumler, J. Thomas, J. Fink, — Briggs, J. Geer, S. Linsey, E. Day, William Mathers, William Butler, C. O. Lawrence, T. Osmund, J. K. Alwood, D. Holmes, J. Lower, C. Crossland, — Rhodes, William O. Butler, J. Dixon, J. Brown, J. G. Bowersox, G. Crawford, J. N. Martin, S. J. Colgen, and R. T. Martin, who now fills the pulpit. The present membership is fifty-nine. The Trustees are: Messrs. Nichols, May and Tarney. A good parsonage, near the church, is the property of the society. The Sunday-school has an average attendance of about seventy-five.

The first school-house was built of round bass-wood logs, about 16 x 20 feet, with a "shake" roof held in place by weight poles. There were two small windows, and the door of rough lumber, was hung on wooden hinges; a string raised its wooden latch. The fireplace was surmounted by a stick and mud chimney. A round piece of timber was split in two, and the flat side of each turned up, and four or five pins inserted for legs, to form the seats. A puncheon laid upon pins stuck in the wall formed a writing desk. This house was built in the spring

of 1839, and the following fall the first term of school was taught by Marietta E. Robinson, for \$1.50 per week. A new frame school-house was built about 1843, on what is now the site of the United Brethren parsonage, and in 1850 a church and school-building was erected, under the lead of R. Faurot. In 1852 a select school was opened by R. Faurot, which was maintained until 1861. After Mr. Faurot, the principals were: J. E. Hendrix, A. Hartness and L. Barr. Since 1861 it has been a township school. It has now two departments, primary and high. The latter is presided over by F. M. Merica, and has an enrollment of eighty pupils. Mrs. Josie De Long teaches ninety-six pupils in the primary department. William Seely is Trustee.

The first school in the township, however, and also the first in De Kalb County, was taught in 1837, by Eunice Strong, daughter of Daniel Strong, and now the wife of James Thomas, of Kearney Junction, Neb. The house was a frame, sided up with shaved clapboards, or whip shingles. It was the first frame house built in the county. It still stands, on section 7, Newville Township, on the homestead of Ephraim B. Strong, a brother of Eunice.

Among the early Justices of the Peace in Newville Township were, besides Washington Robinson already mentioned, J. Helwig, John Cary, J. S. Peck and Dwight Moody. Early Constables were: John P. Widney, John Thompson and Asa Overacker; and the first few Trustees were: D. Strong, A. B. Fetterer, N. Fuller, John Newton, John Murphy, N. L. Thomas, Newton Thomas, I. N. Blood, Alva Lawrence, S. De Long, D. Moody, Ephraim Strong and John Platter.

The population of the township is now 760, or 51 to the square mile, and the valuation per capita is \$314.81. The number of acres of land assessed is 8,813.25; value of same, \$161,677; value of improvements, \$21,220; value of lands and improvements, \$182,897; value of lots, \$1,270; value of improvements, \$5,375; value of lots and improvements, \$6,645; value of personal property, \$51,880; total value of taxables, \$241,422; rate of taxation, \$1.71; number of polls, 119; poll tax, \$1.50; total amount of taxation, \$4,388.54.

The following crop reports are for 1881: There was in wheat, 1,518 acres, producing 10 bushels per acre, or 15,180 bushels; in corn, 929 acres, producing 25 bushels per acre, or 23,255

bushels; in oats, 504 acres, producing 25 bushels per acre, or 12,600 bushels; in meadow, 595 acres, producing at one ton per acre, 595 tons of hay; in Irish potatoes, 26 acres, producing at 28 bushels per acre, 728 bushels.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Silas H. Bartlett*, proprietor of the Newville Hotel, and insurance agent, was born in the town of Melbourne, County of Sherbrooke, Lower Canada, Jan. 20, 1825, a son of Frazier and Arolina (Brown) Bartlett, natives of Vermont. His grandfather, Joseph Bartlett, served seven and a half years in the Revolutionary war; three years of the time was Washington's body-guard. In July, 1836, his parents came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Concord Township, and the following October moved to section 7, Newville Township. The country was inhabited mainly by Indians who often visited them, trading venison and berries for supplies. One evening in the fall of 1837 when the family were at supper, they were startled by an Indian's voice, and on looking around saw an Indian's head sticking through a hole in the wall, called a window. After trading a ham of venison for some potatoes and a pumpkin, he left in delight. The Bartlett cabin was made of round hickory logs, 20 x 30 feet in size, with puncheon floor, clapboard ceiling and roof. They cooked by fire-place. Wild animals were numerous and very troublesome. Their home was in the woods and they were obliged to undergo many hardships. The father went to Maumee to buy corn, a distance of fourteen miles. Six miles of the way he had to cut a road through the woods, and two miles had to cut through the ice. He took a part of the corn to Hughes Mill and took home a box full of ears. His oxen gave out on the way, and he was obliged to leave a part of his load. He hung some pork, which he had bought, in the bushes to keep it from the wolves. For five weeks the family lived on hulled corn. The father died in May, 1860, and the mother Dec. 27, 1882. They had a family of eleven children, but four of whom are living—Mrs. Lucina Woodcox, Silas H., Simon S. and Mrs. Delilah Ayers. Silas H. Bartlett was married March 29, 1849, to Almira A. Weeks, daughter of Luther Weeks. To them have been born seven children; but five are living—Adelaide, Sarah, Charles, Evaline and George. He engaged in farming till forty years of

age and then in saw-milling several years. He has been Justice of the Peace twelve years, and is now a Notary Public. He is a member of the Disciples church.

*Benjamin F. Blair*, druggist and grocer, Newville, Ind., was born in Lorain County, Ohio, Feb. 3, 1833, a son of John Blair, who brought his family to De Kalb County in the fall of 1835 and settled in Concord Township. They made the journey by teams, having two spans of horses and one yoke of oxen. They often made but one mile in a day, the road being through the black swamp, and the trip was a long and tedious one. At that time the country was inhabited by Indians, but they were friendly and rarely made them any trouble. Our subject was reared in the woods of De Kalb County, and early learned the duties of a pioneer life. His educational advantages were limited, as schools were few and his services were needed at home. The land settled on by the Blair family has all been cleared, and is the present site of the town of St. Joseph. Aug. 23, 1863, Mr. Blair was married to Caroline A. Dodge, a native of Newville, born Feb. 9, 1840, daughter of Anthony Dodge, a pioneer of this township. They have two children—Belle and Don Juan. In 1862 he moved to Newville and bought and shipped stock from that time till 1876. In the spring of 1884 he engaged in his present business, and carries a full and complete stock of drugs, medicines, paints, oils, groceries, etc. He has a good trade, which is constantly increasing, having by his genial and accommodating manners won the confidence and esteem of the entire community. He was elected County Commissioner in 1876, and made an efficient and reliable officer.

*Otis S. Blood* is a native of Ohio, born Jan. 15, 1842, and in 1846 accompanied his parents, Albert N. and Sophia Blood, to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Newville Township. Here he was reared and educated, remaining with his parents till the breaking out of the Rebellion. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served till Nov. 23, 1864. After his return home he engaged in agricultural pursuits, locating on the old homestead where he has since lived. He was married Dec. 13, 1867, to Leah Culler, a native of Massillon, Ohio, daughter of Joseph Culler. His father, Albert N. Blood, was a local preacher of the United Brethren church. He served his township as Trustee and Assessor several terms. His three sons were all soldiers in the

war; the eldest, Elias, died in the hospital, and the youngest died at home from the effects of disease contracted in the service. He died March 1, 1863, and his wife is now living at Hicksville.

*Henry W. Coburn*, merchant, Newville, Ind., was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, March, 15, 1830, a son of Ebenezer and Delia (Wilson) Coburn, his father a native of Burlington, Vt., and his mother of Massachusetts. In 1838 his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in the Coburn settlement in Concord Township, where he was reared and educated. In 1857 he was married and moved to Newville, and located on the lot where he has since lived. In 1864 he built his residence. He worked at the carpenter's trade a few years, and in the spring of 1863 bought a half interest in the Newville saw-mill, which he ran four years. He then worked at his trade till the spring of 1870, when he engaged in merchandising in company with A. A. Fetterer, under the firm name of Fetterer & Coburn. In 1876 he bought his partner's interest and has since carried on the business alone. He carries a capital stock of \$5,000, consisting of dry goods, groceries, boots, shoes, hats, caps, crockery, hardware, etc. He keeps constantly on hand a complete stock of everything in his line and has a good trade, doing an annual business of \$10,000. In 1881 he built a new store 24 x 50 feet in size, which is one of the neatest and most conveniently arranged in the town. Mr. Coburn was married Nov. 27, 1857, to Sophia Mathews, a native of Concord Township, daughter of John Mathews, a pioneer of De Kalb County, now deceased. Mr. Coburn is one of the representative business men of Newville, but is quiet and unassuming in his manner, and never seeks official honors, preferring to attend strictly to his own affairs, and leaving the cares of office to others. He and his wife are members of the Christian church.

*Randal Faurot, A. M.*, was born in the town of Hopewell, near Canandaigua, N. Y., in 1820. He was the seventh son of Randal and Urana (Dolittle) Faurot, who moved to Royalton, near Cleveland, Ohio, when he was twelve years of age. Having a desire for an education, he relinquished his share in the prospective fine farms for a few terms in an academy and the time to study. As soon as competent he taught school in the winter and devoted his summers to study, and finally entered Oberlin College where he remained several terms. He subse-

quently graduated from Bethany College, Virginia. In early life he took a decided stand with the Disciples of Christ and worked earnestly with the people who built up so many large churches of devoted Christians on the Western Reserve, Ohio, and soon became a successful preacher as well as teacher. While on a visit to his father and brothers who had moved to Michigan, he met the natural orator and revivalist, Benjamin Alton, whose labors were so productive of good in Ohio, Michigan and Indiana, and engaged in holding meetings with him in Stafford, Newville, Coburn's Corners, and other points. Feeling drawn toward this part of the vineyard, he decided to remain in De Kalb County and became of great assistance in building the churches at Newville, Waterloo, Kendallville, Mishawaka, Edgerton, riding on horseback over the rough roads, and in addition to holding meetings, visiting the sick and afflicted, comforting the poor and needy, and leading many to righteousness. He was largely instrumental in the building of Newville Academy, which flourished and was a great source of good for many years. His memory is held in grateful remembrance by many in different States, because of his arduous labors in the cause of education. He was a persistent and thorough worker. His work was never left half done. He was strongly opposed to secret societies, and was a clear, shrewd debater, carrying his audience with him more by the force of his logic than by his persuasive powers. Kind and thoughtful, his greatest desire was to be useful to his friends, finding his greatest pleasure in seeing those he loved happy. While preaching in Philadelphia, he wrote and had published, "Pilgrim's Progress," a book written in imitation of John Bunyan, in which he showed the advantages and joy of living a Christian life. It was a work of great interest to a Christian, and of benefit to a young convert, and he received many letters, acknowledging the help derived from its perusal, and thanking him for giving the public a work of the kind. At the breaking out of the Rebellion many of his students enlisted, and it was the wish of some that he should go as their Chaplain, but one who knew him well, said: "No; Elder Faurot could not look on sin and intrigue with sufficient allowance to work among those who so misused each other." However, he and his wife went twice to Tennessee during the war, first as volunteer nurses after the battle of Murfreesboro, and again to look after wounded friends.





Yours truly  
J. D. Leighty.



While there they lent such valuable aid in starting schools for the colored people that he was subsequently called South to locate a school for the oppressed race, and after many months of labor, during which he was engaged much of the time in missionary work, he, with Dr. W. A. Belding, located the Southern Christian Institute on an old plantation of 800 acres, lying on the railroad fourteen miles east of Vicksburg and twenty-six miles west of Jackson, Miss. Here in the midst of the work he builded, and which was as dear to him as his own family, he died Oct. 10, 1882, the day before his sixty-second birthday. He was married in May, 1847, to Letitia Hutchings, in Cortland County, N. Y. She had preceded him in the pioneer educational work of De Kalb County, and there they met in 1845. She proved a worthy help-meet for a noble man, sympathizing with him in all his work, and aiding him by her counsel and prayers in all his varied vicissitudes. Her kindly ministrations to the sick and oppressed endeared her to the hearts of all who knew her. They had no children to gladden their home, but reared from childhood a motherless nephew and niece, Marvin Faurot Hall, of Hillsdale, Mich., where he attended college, and subsequently located and is engaged in the electric-light business; and Mary L. Hutchings, now the wife of Dr. W. P. Andrews, proprietor of the magnetic springs at St. Louis, Mich. Their home was ever the home of the widow and orphan, and the weary and oppressed were ever welcome, and given a resting place. Truly, the deeds of the good live after them and shine as bright stars in the crown of their rejoicing.

*Nathan T. Fuller*, section 9, Newville Township, was born in Strongsville, Cuyahoga County, Ohio, Aug. 11, 1821, a son of John Fuller, a native of Vermont who settled in Cuyahoga County in 1818 and lived there till 1841, when he moved to Henry County, Ohio. Nathan remained with his parents till manhood, accompanying them to Henry County, and in 1844 began life for himself. He worked three years by the month on farms and in saw-mills, and in the spring of 1847 went to work on a lake steamer. The following fall he went to Cincinnati and enlisted in the Mexican war and served till August, 1848. In September, 1848, he came to De Kalb County and lived with Southard Ellis four years, and in April, 1851, bought the farm where he now lives. He has 110 acres of good land, sixty-five of which he cleared himself, it being all heavily

timbered when he settled on it. He is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, at which he is very successful. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion Sept. 20, 1861, in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and served till Nov. 22, 1864. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Battle Creek, Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, and thence to Chattanooga where his regiment was on guard duty till their discharge. At Stone River he had four bullet holes shot in his clothes, and his pocket-book was torn to pieces, but he was unharmed. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, an organization in which he is much interested. He was married July 4, 1854, to Lucinda Nichols, and to them were born five children, but three of whom are living—Francine, Flora and Logan. Francine married Benjamin F. Nelson, of Hicksville, Ohio, and has three children—Inez L., Earl D. and Ivah F. Mrs. Fuller died in September, 1873, and March 4, 1875, Mr. Fuller married Mrs. Mary Hull, daughter of Hazard Webster and widow of John Hull, who was killed at the battle of Stone River. To them have been born two children, but one of whom is living—Harry. She had three children by her first marriage, but two of whom are living—Ellen and John. Mr. Fuller has served his township three years as Trustee and two terms as Assessor.

*Henry Fusselman* was born in Warren, Trumbull Co., Ohio, May 6, 1815. He was the youngest of fourteen children, and his eldest sister had married and emigrated to a distant State before he was born. Of all the influences which surrounded his early life we know nothing, but they must have been gracious to form a character so strong in its simplicity, purity and integrity of purpose. If of the learning of schools he was taught little, he learned somewhere the better lessons of love for God, obedience to His laws and enduring trust in His mercy through Christ; of patience, charity and good will toward all his fellow beings; of industry, perseverance and economy as regards his own life and practice. These qualities, added to strong good sense, made him an excellent business man, a valuable citizen and a faithful friend. He was married in Braceville, Portage Co., Ohio, Dec. 22, 1836, to Almeda M. Gay, who was born May 15, 1810. She was a woman of strong intellect, and distinguished among her acquaintances for her bright, keen wit, whose shafts, to her credit be it said, were

never poisoned by envy or malice. To her husband she was a valuable and valued helper; to her neighbors a ready and sympathizing friend; in her family, energetic and untiring. Mr. and Mrs. Fusselman arrived at the St. Joe River in Stafford Township, April 15, 1838. On the 11th of August after, their eldest child, Barbara, was born. She is now Mrs. Geo. Garver, of Des Moines, Iowa. Afterward were born to them Sarah (Mrs. Henry Herrich), Harriet (Mrs. Charles Thomas, of Omaha, Neb.), Lester, who died in the army; Henrietta and Quincy. The following sketch of Mr. Fusselman was written to his eldest daughter, Mrs. Garver, by John P. Widney, himself long an honored citizen of De Kalb County, but now a resident of Belleville, Richland Co., Ohio. It is so just a characterization, and so honorable to its author that we give it verbatim: "I became acquainted with your father, Henry Fusselman, when he first moved into the county. I went with him and Wm. Scoville to Fort Wayne in a pirogue when he laid in his first supplies as a settler. This was our first acquaintance, and it was a pleasant one. I found Mr. Fusselman to be one of the most genial companions, of more than average intelligence and of the most unswerving integrity. This first opinion of his character was fully confirmed in after years, for his sterling qualities of head and heart were soon appreciated by a wide circle of friends, and he became a leader in every enterprise that tended to build up good society. In him the widow and the orphan found a fast and reliable friend, as he was frequently called upon to manage the estates of decedents and minors. And such was the confidence of his neighbors in his justice and his judgment that he was, perhaps, more than any other man selected as referee in personal disputes, and his decision was generally satisfactory. For many years he held the office of Justice of the Peace in his township (Stafford), and in after years was selected as one of the County Commissioners. In all his public duties he fully met the confidence of his friends. His religious instincts were not less marked than his social. In the church of his choice, the Disciples or Christian, he stood among the foremost. Firm in his convictions, but tolerant and kind to those of opposite views, as a lay preacher he had but few equals. His public addresses were the overflowings of a sympathetic nature guided by a clear head. As a business man he had many excellent traits, and was specially useful as a dealer in farm pro-

duce. His energy and industry in this direction brought on, by exposure, the disease that closed his life. In the accumulation of property he was fairly successful, but all through life his generous nature made large draughts on his accumulations. In his death the county lost a good and useful man; one who was respected by all, and highly esteemed for his many virtues." Five or six years before he died, perhaps more, Mr. Fusselman removed to Newville where he opened a store and carried on an active business while he lived. He died Feb. 27, 1863, of congestion of the lungs. When the news of his serious illness went abroad his friends came from many miles distant, anxious to see him, to help, if possible, but at least to testify in some manner to their affectionate sympathy. The peace of God which passeth all understanding went with him through the valley and shadow of death. For him it had no sting, and a visible joy shone on his dead face, as if even the lifeless clay were witness to his happiness. His widow survived him nearly twelve years, dying Jan. 29, 1875. To her whose life had been maimed by the loss of her husband, to whom the intervening years had been a period of waiting, death came as a welcome friend. Let us humbly hope that it reunited in paradise those whom it had separated here.

*Isaac Gunsenhouse*, section 4, Newville Township, was born in Stafford Township, De Kalb County, Ind., on the old homestead, on the southeast quarter of section 6, March 8, 1838. In 1836 his father, John J. Gunsenhouse, came to this county and settled in Stafford Township. At that time the county was all heavily timbered and the inhabitants were principally Indians and wild animals. Isaac Gunsenhouse was reared a farmer and has followed that vocation the most of his life, with the exception of the decade from 1872 to 1882, when he ran a steam saw-mill on the St. Joseph River at Newville. He received a common-school education, attending the schools of his native township. He moved to Newville Township in 1872 and settled on section 4, where he owns seventy-six acres of choice land, under a good state of cultivation. He served as Justice of the Peace three years in Stafford Township, and has held the same office eight years in Newville. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. He was married in 1860 to Rosanna, daughter of Jacob Dickerhoff. They have had two children--Inez (deceased) and Mary E.

*H. H. Hull, M. D.*, was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, Feb. 4, 1815, a son of Henry and Christiana (Cox) Hull, natives of Virginia and Pennsylvania. He lived on his father's farm till twenty-one years of age, receiving his education in the public schools of Knox County, Ohio. When nineteen years of age he began the study of medicine, and when twenty-one began his practice. In 1851 he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and located at Newville, where he has built up a large and lucrative practice. He was married April 24, 1856, to Melissa Rex, daughter of Joshua and Martha (Watson) Rex, natives of Vermont and New York. To them have been born six children, four of whom are living—Lorinda, C. O., Inez and T. M. Dr. Hull became a member of the Masonic fraternity in the fall of 1857, and is a member of William Hacker Lodge, No. 326, Newville.

*Wilson S. Headley* was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, June 26, 1843, a son of James Headley, who was born Jan. 10, 1810, in Greene County, Pa., and a grandson of Maurice Headley. In 1845 James Headley brought his family to De Kalb County, Ind., and entered eighty acres of land on section 8, Newville Township, where he has since lived. Wilson S. received a good common-school education, completing it at the Newville select school. He remained at home till after the breaking out of the Rebellion, and in 1863 enlisted in Company F, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served nearly two years. He participated in the battles of Kenesaw Mountain, Burnt Hickory, Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville, Bentonville, and others of less importance. After his return home he worked on the homestead three years and then spent two years on Bear Creek, Concord Township. In 1877 he moved to Newville where he has since lived. He has been prominently identified with all the interests of the town since living here, and in 1884 was elected Justice of the Peace, and makes an efficient and reliable officer. He was married Jan. 5, 1867, to Sarah E. Bradley, daughter of Joseph Bradley. To them have been born six children—Vernon D., James, Maud, Lee, Dott and an infant son.

*Rev. Oscar B. Jewell*, pastor of the Newville Christian church, was born in Washington Township, Licking County, Ohio, April 12, 1845, a son of William Jewell, now of Ottawa Lake, Mich., a native of Elizabeth City, N. J. He was reared on a

farm but received a good education in the schools of Utica Ohio, and after leaving school taught fourteen years. April 12, 1878, he was ordained a minister in the Disciples church, and has since given his time to the pastoral work of the church. He came to Newville in February, 1884, and now has charge of the churches at Newville and Coburn Corners. He is a gentleman of pleasing address, a fine orator, and a ready expounder of the doctrines of the Bible, and has many friends both in and out of the church. He was married Nov. 14, 1867, to Melissa Cullison, daughter of John M. Cullison. They have one child—Frank, aged sixteen years.

*John Mathews* was born in one of the New England States Aug. 9, 1790, and died in Newville, Ind., Aug. 27, 1862. His father, John Mathews, was one of the pioneers of Shelby County, Ohio. He was married in the fall of 1832 to Priscilla H. Clayton, daughter of Robert Clayton, and to them were born twelve children, eight of whom are living—Mrs. Eliza McCosh, Mrs. Elizabeth Fetterer, Mrs. Jane Stoughton, Mrs. Mary E. Moody, Mrs. Sophia Colburn, Mrs. Melissa Briggs, Aaron and Mrs. Alice McCabe. William H. was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, and was killed in the battle at Vicksburg: Aaron was also a soldier in the late war. Robert, Mrs. Rebecca Snook and Mrs. Ettie Sanders are also deceased. Mr. Mathews came to De Kalb County in December, 1833, and located on the present site of Spencerville, and from that time till his death was one of the prominent citizens of the county.

*John Nelson*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 28, Newville Township, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, Feb. 26, 1819, son of Hugh and Mary (Wilson) Nelson, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Virginia. He was reared in his native county, and in the fall of 1853 came to De Kalb County and settled on the farm where he now lives. The first year he lived in a small pole cabin, but in the fall of 1854 built a log house. He owns ninety-six acres of land, sixty acres of which he has cleared with his own hands. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in Company F, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served two years. He participated in the battles of Resaca, Nashville, Kingston, and others. At the battle of Nashville he was shot through the wind-pipe, when making a charge, the second day of the fight, Dec. 15, 1864. He enlisted as a private and was discharged as



a Duty Sergeant. He was married Sept. 22, 1842, to Eliza Thornburg, daughter of Benjamin and Nancy (Underwood) Thornburg. To them have been born eight children, seven of whom are living—Benjamin F., Jennie, John W., William H., Hugh A., Samuel L., and Celia. All are married except Henry and Celia. Benjamin married Francinia Fuller and has three children—Inez L., Earl D., and Ivah F. Jennie married Edwin O. Harris, of Antwerp, Ohio, and has six children—Frank, Mabel, Elva, Myrtle, Ross and Ethel. John W. married Matilda Clark and has one child—Ray. Hugh, of Cole City, Ill., married Dellia Pardee, of Grundy County, Ill., and has one child—Ralph. Samuel married Carrie Lupton, and lives in Springfield, Ill. Their eldest child, Thomas J., died at the age of six years. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He has served his township as Constable two terms, and as Justice of the Peace the past nine years.

*James W. Platter*, the first white male child born in De Kalb County, Ind., was born in Concord Township, Oct 11, 1836, a son of Jacob and Jane (Weeks) Platter, his father a native of Miami County, Ohio, born Feb. 16, 1805, and his mother of Rockbridge County, W. Va., born Aug. 18, 1809. He was educated in the pioneer log school-houses, and in his youth learned the blacksmith's trade, although the greater part of his life has been devoted to agricultural pursuits. He now owns a fine farm of 100 acres on section 18, Newville Township. He lived in Concord Township till twelve years of age, and then went with his parents to Defiance County, Ohio, where he lived fourteen years. Then moved to Allen County, Ind., and seven years later returned to De Kalb County, and in 1873 settled on the farm where he now lives. He was married Dec. 23, 1859, to Harriet Reaser, daughter of Daniel and Sarah Reaser, of Wayne County, Ohio. They have had four children—Cornelius, born Sept. 12, 1861; Ulysses, born July 26, 1863, died April 2, 1884; Arthur, born Aug. 13, 1866, and John, born March 21, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Platter are members of the United Brethren church.

*Captain Marquis L. Rhodes*, deceased, was born in Piqua, Ohio, Feb. 15, 1835, a son of Jeremiah Rhodes, who settled in De Kalb County in 1836, and is now a resident of Spencerville. He remained at home on the farm till fourteen years of age, and then

went to Fort Wayne, and for six years was employed as clerk in the store of Henry Orff. He then returned to Spencerville and established a general store, which he conducted till the fall of 1857, when he moved to Auburn and carried on his business there till August, 1862, when he raised Company A of the One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, and was appointed its Captain. He was a valiant soldier, serving till the following December, when he died at Memphis, Tenn., from the effects of measles. He was married Dec. 4, 1856, to Sarah E. Harmony, daughter of Jacob Harmony, of Decatur, Ind. To them were born three sons, but one of whom is living—Cecil, who lives in one of the Western States. One son, Leon, died in June, 1880, aged twenty-one years. Mrs. Rhodes is a resident of Newville, and one of the most esteemed ladies of the place. Captain Rhodes was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity.

*William Seeley* is a native of New York State, born in 1833, the eldest of three sons and one daughter of Amzi and Mercy Ann (Ray) Seeley. July 3, 1843, his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and the following fall settled on the Richmond farm where they lived two years. In the fall of 1845 they moved to Orangeville where the father bought an interest in the flouring mill. In 1858 he sold his mill and moved to Newville where he died in the spring of 1877. He was one of the prominent men of the county, and held the office of County Commissioner four terms. William Seeley lived with his parents till eighteen years of age and then learned the cabinet-maker's trade, at which he worked till the spring of 1872, when he bought the saw-mill which he has since run. He has built up a good trade, and is one of the prosperous citizens of the township. He was married in 1863 to Ellen Stager, a native of Ohio, born in 1836. They have a family of five children, all living at home. In 1882 Mr. Seeley was elected Township Trustee, and re-elected in 1884.

*Alpha Warren Smith*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 4, Newville Township, was born in Erie County, Pa., March 17, 1827, a son of Daniel Smith, a native of Saratoga County, N. Y., and an early settler of Erie County. He was reared and educated in his native county, and when sixteen years of age, in 1843, left home and, after wandering in several States, in 1849 located in Putnam County, Ohio, where he remained till the fall of 1860, and then went to Lawrence County, Ill., and spent the winter,

and the following spring came to De Kalb County, Ind., where he has since lived. He owns seventy-six acres of choice land all well improved, and in addition to his agricultural pursuits has worked at the shoemaker's trade. He was married in the fall of 1849 to Sarah Miller, daughter of Jacob and Anna (Robers) Miller. The father died about 1870, and the mother is living with Mrs. Smith, aged seventy-five years. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been born seven children; but two are living—Minerva and Paulina. Minerva married Willis Aten, of Newville Township, and Paulina married William Countryman, and has one child—Carl. One son, Oscar, died at the age of twenty-two years. He married Dora Bailey, and left one child—Blanch.

*Philander Smith*, section 5, Newville Township, was born in Morrow County, Ohio, Dec. 4, 1825, a son of Elisha Smith, a native of New York and a pioneer of Delaware County. He was reared and educated in his native county, and in the early part of 1851 came to De Kalb County and spent several months in Newville making fanning-mills. He then returned to Ohio, but in 1852 came again to Newville, and in company with John S. Peck established the first cabinet shop in the place. A year later he sold his interest to Mr. Peck, who ran the shop till 1860, when he sold out to William Seeley, and in 1865 Mr. Smith bought an interest in the business and they ran it together five years. The latter then sold his interest, but in 1879 bought the entire business and ran it alone till 1882, when he sold out and moved to the farm where he now lives. He has forty acres of good land on his farm, and also owns forty acres in Henry County, Ohio. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in 1861 in Company E, Eleventh Indiana Infantry, and served a year, when he was discharged on account of disability. In 1863 he helped raise Company H, of the Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and was commissioned its First Lieutenant. The following winter he was wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro and resigned. In 1864 he helped raise and enlisted as private in Company F, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana, but was soon after appointed Second Lieutenant and subsequently First Lieutenant. He participated in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Burnt Hickory, Murfreesboro, Perryville, siege of Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville, Kingston, and others of less importance. He was married in the spring of 1846 to Lucy Lord, and to

them were born two children—Elizabeth (deceased) and Philura. Mrs. Smith died in the spring of 1850, and in December, 1851, he married Caroline Griffith. To them have been born eight children, six of whom are living—Loretta, Corlistia, Effie, Alfred, Ellsworth, and Birdie. Mr. Smith is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He and his wife are members of the Disciples church.

*Ephraim B. Strong*, section 7, Newville Township, was born in Geauga County, Ohio, Jan. 5, 1815, a son of Daniel and Eunice (Bundy) Strong, natives of Northampton, Hampshire Co., Mass., a grandson of Daniel Strong, a hero of the Revolution. His grandfather's brother John was a Colonel in that war. His father was Captain of a military company in the early days of Ohio. His parents moved to Geauga County, Ohio, in 1813, and in 1836 to De Kalb County, Ind., landing in Newville Township, June 4. There were no roads through from Defiance County, Ohio, and they were obliged to cut their way through the woods. They settled on section 7, where our subject now lives, which at that time was heavily timbered. They cleared the timber from four acres that fall and sowed it to wheat, without plowing the ground, dragging it in, and harvested a crop of 102 bushels. There was a family of twelve children, but five of whom are living—Ephraim B., Eunice, Stephen W., Nancy and Albert B. Two died in childhood and five, Daniel B., Lucy, Laura, Triphosa, and Israel, had reached maturity. Albert B. was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion. Ephraim B. Strong remained with his parents till manhood, assisting his father to clear and improve a frontier farm. He was married May 28, 1840, to Marietta E., daughter of Ralph F. Robison. To them have been born five children, three of whom are living—Henry B., William L., and Ida G. Lisbon E., and an infant are deceased. Henry married Anna L. Leitch, and has one child. He lives in Clay Center, Neb. Ida is the wife of Andrew C. Harrod, of Newville Township.

*James W. Wair*, section 4, Newville Township, was born in Paulding County, Ohio, Dec. 23, 1839, a son of J. M. Wair, a native of New England, who moved West when our subject was small and died there. James W. was reared and educated in his native county. He was married June 22, 1871, to Mrs. Almeda S. Boland, widow of Edward Boland, and daughter of Samuel Swetland. She was born in the State of New York,

January, 1834, and when eleven years old her parents moved to Lorain County, Ohio, and she was married there when nineteen years old to Edward Boland, and came directly to this county. Mr. Wair has been a cripple since two and a half years of age. He and his wife are members of the United Brethern church.



## CHAPTER XIX.

### RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

SITUATION.—GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—ORGANIZATION.  
—EARLY TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.—FIRST SETTLER.—OTHER  
PIONEERS.—FIRST SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES.—POPULATION.  
—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—CROP STATISTICS.—SEDAN.—  
CORUNNA.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township known as Richland is situated in the western tier, and is bounded on the north by Fairfield, on the east by Union, on the south by Keyser, and on the west by Allen Township, Noble County. Through the northern part the air-line of the Michigan Southern Railroad Company runs, having two villages within the limits of Richland, Corunna and Lawrence, or Sedan. It has several small streams, tributary to the Cedar and Little Cedar, and one or two small lakes. The surface is uneven and somewhat hilly. The soil is sandy, with occasional tracts of clay. This latter is of beautiful color and superior quality for the manufacture of tile or bricks. The prevailing timber is beech and maple, but there is interspersed a supply of ash, oak and poplar; there is little walnut left.

Richland was organized as a civil township in September, 1837, as a whole Congressional township, and Jacob Weirick was appointed its first Supervisor. At the first election held, but six votes were cast, and William Showers was elected Justice. On the formation of Keyser Township, in June, 1876, 12 sections were taken from its southern side, reducing it to 24 sections. Some of the early township officers were as follows: Justices, besides William Showers, already mentioned, James Blake, D. Shaw and L. D. Britton; Constables, Lyman Green, John Clay, Robert Williams, Leeman Fulson, J. Simons, D. Mallery, A. P. Bristol, John Palmer, L. Thomas, B. Sanders, David Swander and C. B. Kagey; Trustees, Peter Treesh, Joshua Brubaker, David Lawrence, A. J. Hunt, Jacob Palmer, Jefferson Wallace, Christian Fretz, Solomon Showers, H. Wil-

lis, W. Connelly, J. C. Mead, Japhet Ingraham, James Blake, Lyman Green, W. Showers, L. D. Britton, H. Sherlock, H. Knapp and I. Kanaga; Assessors, William Welker, C. Knapp, John Shaw and Henry Sherlock.

The first settler was Joseph Miller, who, during August, 1836, cut his way in from his father's clearing in Jackson, and located on the farm later sold to and occupied by George Olinger, two miles west and one half mile south of Auburn. Previous to moving his family he had chosen a site for a cabin; then one day he cut logs; the next he made the clapboards, having to chop off the timber (for want of a saw) two clapboard lengths, then split it into bolts, and chop them in two before riving. He and two others put up the house without any further assistance on the third day.

During October following, Jacob Weirick and Joshua Feagler moved in; the former occupied a log house built for him by Miller, Van Sickle and Obadiah Whitmore. Mr. Feagler passed his life upon this place, and his name is perpetuated by the name "Feagler's Corners" applied to the intersection of roads. Weirick's entry was the land which later became the property of Peter Raub. Calvin Calkins set out in the fall of 1839, from Sandusky County, Ohio, on foot, with a knapsack upon his back to carry his provisions, and arriving in this township, selected a quarter-section, or two eighties, lying on the present road south of Corunna. He learned that another land-hunter had chosen part of the same lands, and made the best time possible to the land office at Fort Wayne, and was scarcely half an hour in advance of his competitor. The family moved in during June, 1840. Neighbors were few and scattering; Peter Kronkite, who had come during the previous fall, had a cabin in the woods on his entry of land, adjoining Calkins on the west, and Peter Moody had located previously on land about a mile east of Corunna, and had begun a small clearing about his cabin.

In the northeast part of the township was the Showers' settlement. Solomon Showers being the pioneer was called upon to give lodging to those who were moving in to become his neighbors. His cabin was small, but room was always found, and his garden and truck patch of two or three acres indicated to others the initial steps of early settlement. Lyman Green, for whom the corners south of Sedan were named, Daniel

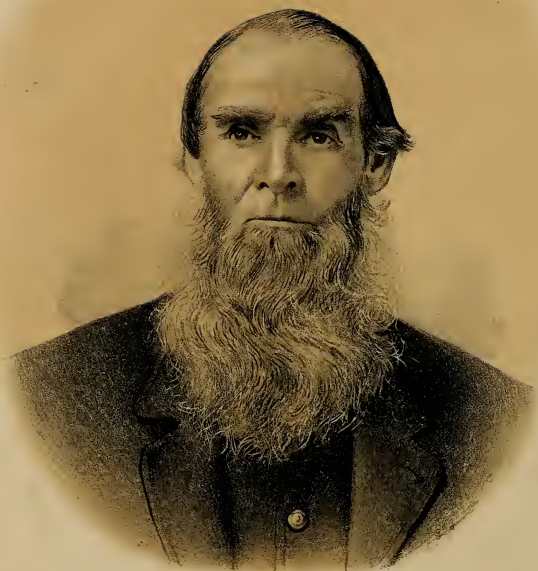
Webber, William Beck, William Showers and Daniel Showers were others who soon established themselves in this neighborhood. Japhet Ingraham settled where L. D. Britton afterward lived, having purchased it from Samuel Jones, by whom it had been entered as early as 1836, and Peter Treesh made the first clearing of the Amos Britton farm. Thomas Daily moved in from Michigan and settled in the western part of Richland, and Dimick Harding came from Lima, Ind., and chose a tract for his life-long home. Other early settlers were: The Moodys, Peter, John and Harvey; the Connellys, Ezra, William and John; Samuel Haynes, James Blake, Heman Bangs and James McCrum. Henry Willis, afterward Sheriff, and who subsequently settled in Waterloo, came at an early date and located in the northeastern part of the township. He by chance or choice located on a sugar-timbered tract, and there he gathered the sap from the tall maple trees with neck-yoke and pails, manufactured sugar, and this was exchanged for breadstuffs, sometimes requiring a three-days' journey. This was a very common expedient with the first settlers, and was of invaluable service. Indeed, they would have fared very poorly had it not been for sugar and saw logs. It was well, indeed, that they had this means of "sweetening" their bitter experiences of pioneer life.

The first school-house was erected at Green's Corners prior to 1841. In 1849 a frame was put up by Charles Knapp on the old site. A year or two later L. D. Britton was a teacher in this building. In 1842 a log school-house was built a half a mile northeast of Calkin's Corners; Loretta Rawson was teacher, and she had fifteen pupils. Harvey Smith was the first male teacher. The Baptists were the first religious organization, and erected the pioneer log church on Calkin's Corners. Early ministers were: Elders Town, Spear and Blanchard. The first grist-mill was built at Corunna by Obadiah Bear, and the first water saw-mill on section 16, by John Weaver. Burgess and Green put up a steam saw-mill on the land belonging to Mr. Green.

The population of Richland Township is 1,598, or 66 to the square mile. The valuation per capita is \$337.96. In 1884 the number of acres of land assessed was 14,787.70; value of same, \$383,334; value of improvements, \$49,010; value of lands and improvements, \$432,344; value of lots, \$6,999; value of im-







*Heman, Bangs*

provements, \$16,690: value of lots and improvements, \$23,689; value of personal property, \$109,232; total taxables, \$565,265; rate of taxation, \$1.56; number of polls, 214; poll tax, \$1.50.

The following figures of staple crops are for 1881: Acres in wheat, 1,834; product of same at 5 bushels per acre, 9,170 bushels; acres in corn, 1,113; product of same at 25 bushels, 27,825 bushels; in oats, 636 acres; product of same at 30 bushels per acre, 19,080; in meadow, 518 acres; product of same at two tons per acre, 1,036 tons of hay; in Irish potatoes, 40 acres; product of same at 15 bushels per acre, 600 bushels.

Sedan and Corunna are two stations on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, the latter being far more important as a business point. At Corunna the following are the business firms: F. G. Fried, general store; Helmer & Metz, general store; Mercer & Baughman, drugs; B. G. Cissle, drugs; John Lipsett, grocery; Wallace & Knapp, hardware; W. B. Adams, hardware; G. H. Miles, harness; J. Kirkpatrick, agricultural implements; J. Lanning, grocery; John Baker, blacksmith; J. Kirkpatrick, blacksmith; Al. H. Williamson, wagon and repair shop; Dewitt Griffith, barber; James Gettings, saloon; John Finch, repair shop; Mel. Reynolds, meat market; Osborn & Kline, saw-mill; Miles Calkins, saw-mill, brick and tile yard; Charles Imus, Union Hotel. The medical profession is represented by Drs. F. Snyder, W. M. Mercer and W. H. Nusbaum. Corunna has two churches, both brick. The M. E. church was built about fifteen years ago, and that of the United Brethren denomination was erected in 1875.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Heman Bangs*, farmer, section 11, Richland Township, was born in Bennington County, Vt., June 14, 1813, a son of Nathaniel and Judah (Elwell) Bangs, of English descent. His great-grandmother went with her sixteen sons to the place of enlistment and saw them all enrolled in the service of the United States in the Revolutionary war. She died at the age of 104 years. His father died at the age of ninety-seven years. His mother was drowned in the Erie Canal, at Lockport, N.Y., when on her way West to visit him. She was in the fifty-first year of her age. When our subject was eleven years old he went to live with Robert Madison, a neighboring farmer, and remained with him till manhood, moving with him when fifteen

*Died May 31 - 1888 aged*

*88 years 9 months and 17 days*

years of age to Genesee County, N. Y. When he reached his majority he had \$100 as a nucleus upon which to build his future. After working a time by the month he bought a farm in Niagara County, N. Y., of the Holland Company, and lived there two years. In 1839 he sold his farm and came West. The first winter he spent in Kalamazoo, Mich., and March 13, 1840, came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the farm where he now lives. It was heavily timbered, and neighbors were few, there being but twelve families in Richland and three in Fairfield Township at the time. He was a young man of energy and ambition and went bravely to work to make a home. He also for a time worked at the carpenter and joiner's trade in connection with farming, there being a demand for that kind of labor. In addition to his home farm, Mr. Bangs has had 320 acres of land which he has given to his children. He has been prosperous in his business operations, and is now one of the wealthiest farmers of Richland Township. He was married Nov. 22, 1842, to Catherine E. Chaffy, born in 1821, a daughter of Joshua and Polly (Bowers) Chaffy, who came to De Kalb County from New York in 1838, and subsequently moved to Lagrange County. They have had seven children—Eunice L., Nathaniel, John H., Winfield Scott, Caroline L., Charles H., and Matilda (deceased). In 1841 Mr. Bangs united with the Protestant Methodist church, but afterward transferred his membership to the United Brethren church, which church his wife joined later. He has always taken an interest in church and Sabbath-school matters, and has for several years been a Trustee and Steward, and Leader of the United Brethren church for five or six years, and Superintendent of the Sabbath-school. Politically he was formerly a Whig, and is now one of the foremost workers in the Republican ranks. In the spring of 1840 Mr. Bangs helped to build the first school-house in Richland Township. He also made the first coffin for the first person who died in the township, it being for a child of Obadiah Smith. The first loom in the county was made by Mr. Bangs in the spring of 1840.

*Christian C. Browand* was born in Erie County, Pa., June 30, 1838, the fifth child of David M. and Catherine (Shank) Browand, natives of Lancaster County, Pa., of Swiss descent. When our subject was five years old his parents settled in Fort Wayne, Ind., where he lived till fourteen years of age when they settled

on a farm. In 1859 our subject went to Noble County, Ind., where he was employed as a clerk in a store till his enlistment, Oct. 20, 1862, in Company G, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry. His regiment was in the army of the Tennessee, and participated in the battles of Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Big Shanty Station, Dallas, New Hope, Hardy and Allentown; was with Sherman in his march to the sea, and at the close of the war he participated in the grand review at Washington. July 15, 1865, he was honorably discharged, after which he returned to Noble County and found employment in the store he left at the time of his enlistment where he worked two years. Jan. 7, 1867, he married Miss Samantha Crogley, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Solomon and Susana (Gault) Crogley, natives of Lehigh County, Pa., of German and Irish descent, who settled in this township in 1848. They have had four children, but one living—Alice. The deceased are Minnie J., Beatrice and Gracie E. Mr. Browand lost his health in the army, and for ten years he was unable to do any labor, but is now partially recovered. In 1878 he settled in De Kalb County. Mr. Browand and wife are members of the Disciples church. He is a member of F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. fraternities. In politics he is a Republican. He had five brothers in the late war, three in the Eighty-eighth, one in the One Hundredth, and one in the Twenty-sixth Indiana Infantry. Two received wounds; all served three years.

*Christian C. Buss*, the eldest of twelve children of Christian and Margaret (Staley) Buss, was born in De Kalb County, Ind., July 2, 1844. His father was a native of the canton Berne, Switzerland, and after arriving at manhood, came to the United States and located in Ohio, where he married Margaret Staley, also a native of Switzerland. In 1843 he came to De Kalb County and entered eighty acres of land, and then returned to Ohio and moved his family to the new home, making the journey with ox teams. He lived one season on the farm of John Husselman, and then moved to his own land, which he had been preparing in the meantime for his family, erecting a log house and clearing a part of the timber. He made this place his home till his death in 1867. His widow survived him a few years. They had a family of six sons and six daughters, two sons and five daughters are living. Mr. Buss was a graduate of a high school in his native country, and was one of the finest

German scholars in the county. He worked at the cooper's trade in his early life, and later at the carpenter's trade. He was a skillful mechanic, and many buildings are still standing in De Kalb County as an evidence of his handiwork. C. C. Buss, the subject of our sketch, was reared a farmer, and in his youth learned the art of surveying. His father owned a saw-mill, and when not in school he assisted on the farm and in the mill. He subsequently went to Smithfield Township and ran the Lockhart Mills three years; then returned to Richland Township, where he is now doing a good business, buying and sawing hard wood lumber. His farm contains 120 acres of choice land, all well improved, and is one of the most valuable in the township. He was married March 14, 1866, to Elizabeth, fourth daughter of William and Barbara Park. To them have been born eight children, seven of whom are living—William H., John H., Isaac H., George H., Charles L., Barbara M., and Belle. Eda May died in infancy.

*Pollaus N. Calkin* was born in Essex County, N. Y., Nov. 27, 1830, the sixth son and twelfth child of Calvin and Kezia (Kelllogg) Calkin. In 1833 his parents moved to Sandusky County, Ohio, and in 1840 to De Kalb County, Ind., locating on 160 acres of wild land in Richland Township. Here our subject grew to manhood and was early inured to the hardships and privations of life on a frontier farm. He was married March 27, 1851, to Matilda Brown, daughter of Levi and Jane (Peak) Brown, who came to De Kalb County from Seneca County, Ohio, in 1850. After his marriage he settled on a part of his father's farm where he still remains. In 1873 he engaged in the manufacture of tile, brick and lumber, which he still continues, at present, however, is also superintending his farm. He has 110 acres of land all well improved, with a good residence and farm buildings. Mr. and Mrs. Calkin have eight children—Horace N., Milo L., Frank C., Lindal G., Adna W., Charles F., Mary J., and Rosa May. Mr. Calkin in his political affiliations is a Republican. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

*Benjamin A. Chaffie*, Postmaster, Corunna, was born Oct. 11, 1815, in Tompkins County, N. Y., a son of Benjamin and Clarissa (Brefford) Chaffie, the former a native of Massachusetts, the latter of New York. In 1836 he removed to Medina County, Ohio, and Nov. 25 of that year was married to Caroline, daughter of George Story. In 1845 he settled in Fairfield Township this

Died 16.5.1893. by Tom 8th.

*Died 16.5.1893. by Tom 8th.*

county, on forty acres of land entered from the Government. He changed locations several times, but continued farming pursuits till 1858, when he engaged in the mercantile business at Turkey Creek, which he followed till 1861, when he came to Corunna, where he was similarly engaged till 1869. In 1873 he received the appointment of Postmaster and Express Agent, positions he still holds. To him and his first wife, who died Feb. 4, 1864, were born three children—Orlin, Lavisia (deceased), and Albert O. April 30, 1865, he married Mrs. Mary Conway, whose maiden name was Thompkins. At the first election held in Fairfield he was elected Trustee, and while living in Steuben County, Ind., served as Magistrate two terms. He is a member of the United Brethren church. He casts his suffrage with the Republican party.

*Andrew F. Cox* was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Nov. 5, 1833, the fifth of nine children of Jacob and Jane (Denman) Cox, natives of Pennsylvania, his father of German and his mother of Scotch descent. Jacob Cox died March 15, 1885. His golden wedding was celebrated Dec. 5, 1874, and the following April his wife died. Our subject remained with his father till manhood. In 1854 he came to Indiana and taught school in Miami County, one winter; then returned home, and after a brief stay came to De Kalb County, and March 18, 1856, was married to B. A. Helwig, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Garsnage) Helwig. The first year after their marriage they lived in Noble County, Ind., then moved to Steuben County and bought twenty acres of unimproved land, which he improved, and subsequently sold and bought fifty acres in the same township where he lived till March 28, 1882, when he came to De Kalb County, and bought eighty acres of improved land in Richland Township. Mr. and Mrs. Cox have a family of three children—Sarah L., Belle O., and George Elmer. Mr. Cox is a member of the Baptist, and his wife of the Evangelical Lutheran church. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

*Thomas D. Daily* was born in Ontario County, N. Y., Oct. 25, 1818, a son of William and Elizabeth (Dillingham) Daily, the former a native of Vermont and of Irish descent, and the latter a native of Massachusetts and of Welsh origin. In the fall of 1827, our subject with his father's family removed to Oakland County, Mich., where he was reared on a frontier farm receiving a limited education in the early schools of that county.

*Died Oct 1891 aged 72 years 5 months*

When he was sixteen years old he purchased his time of his father and began working for himself. In the spring of 1841 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and purchased eighty acres of wild land, which his brother had previously entered. He cleared ten acres during the summer, and then returned to his home in Michigan, where, Oct. 25, 1825, he was married to Miss Susan Knapp, a daughter of Henry and Esther (Moses) Knapp. She was born in Livingston County, N. Y., and came with her parents to Michigan when ten years of age. After his marriage our subject removed to his new home in De Kalb County, where they passed through all the hardships and privations of a pioneer life, but by close attention to his pursuits, and through their good management he has accumulated a good property. He has one son—William H., who married Mary L. McDonald, and now resides on the old homestead. In 1882 Mr. Daily and his wife removed to the village of Corunna, where they are enjoying the accumulation of many years of hard toil. Politically Mr. Daily is a Republican.

*T. J. Eldridge* was born in Sandusky County, Ohio, April 9, 1835, the only son of Benjamin and Ellen (Hite) Eldridge, natives of Ohio, of English and German descent. His mother died when he was five months old. When he was fourteen years old he began to work by the month for farmers, and when eighteen years of age began to work at the carpenter's trade, which he followed fourteen years. In the meantime the Rebellion broke out, and May 2, 1864, he enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Sixty-ninth Ohio Infantry, and served till Sept. 4, 1864. In 1866 he came to De Kalb County, and settled in Richland Township on land he had bought in 1858. Here he has since resided, engaged in agricultural pursuits. Mr. Eldridge was married March 31, 1859, to Mahala Kenan, of Sandusky, Ohio. To them have been born six children, but three of whom are living—Benjamin F., Ann M. and Oliver P. The deceased are Henrietta, Ida M. and Emeline. Politically Mr. Eldridge is a Republican.

*Manoah Franks* was born in Wayne County, Ohio, April 17, 1827, the third son and fifth child of Peter and Julia (Fletcher) Franks, his father a native of Fayette County, Pa., born May 21, 1797, and his mother of Virginia, of English parentage. His father was a son of Jacob and Sarah (Livengood) Franks, a grandson of Jacob and Barbara (Bradbury) Franks, and a great



grandson of Michael Franks, who with three sons came from Alsace, Germany, to America in the early part of the eighteenth century. A record of the Franks family for a period of 500 years is preserved by them, and is now extant in Ohio. Our subject was reared on a farm, remaining with his parents till manhood. He received a fair education in the common schools of his county. He was married Feb. 7, 1849, to Lucinda, daughter of William and Mary (Hackett) Mackey, the former a native of Ireland and the latter of Pennsylvania, of French descent. In the spring of 1851 Mr. Franks, with his wife and one child, moved to Indiana and bought 160 acres of land on section 12, Allen Township, Noble County. It was heavily timbered land, but after building a small cabin for his family he went bravely to work to clear it and make a home. When he reached Indiana, after paying for his land, he had just money enough to buy a cow, ten bushels of wheat and two bushels of corn. Possessed of unlimited energy, he improved his land, and for twelve years made Noble County his home. In 1863 he bought the farm in Richland Township, De Kalb County, where he resided for twenty-two years, moving back to the old homestead in Noble County in the spring of 1885. His farm in De Kalb County contains 131½ acres of fine land, all well improved. Mr. and Mrs. Franks have had three children, but two of whom are living. John, the eldest, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Oct. 8, 1850, and died of consumption at the homestead in De Kalb County, Ind., Sept. 8, 1872. Marion and Mary (twins) were born at the homestead in Noble County, Ind., June 8, 1854. Marion married Minnie Britton, and lives on the old homestead in De Kalb County. Mary married Francis L. Britton, of Richland Township. Mr. and Mrs. Franks are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Thomas F. Franks*, fourth son of Peter and Julia (Fletcher) Franks, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Nov. 29, 1832. He was reared on a farm till his marriage, receiving only a common-school education. Feb. 27, 1855, he was married to Miss Eliza Ann Millard, a native of Crawford County, Ohio, and a daughter of Richard and Rebecca (Moore) Millard, who were natives of Lancaster County, Pa., coming to Crawford County, Ohio, among the early settlers. After his marriage Mr. Franks resided in his native county till 1864, when he removed to De

Kalb County, Ind., and purchased his present farm of eighty acres of improved land on section 5, Richland Township. Mr. Franks and his wife have been active members of the Methodist Episcopal church for thirty years. Of their eight children, seven are living—Julia R., Mary Almeda, William J., Lucinda A., Samantha Alma, Frank N. and Harvey Peter. Virgie O. is deceased. Mr. Franks was appointed Township Trustee to fill a vacancy, June, 1881, and elected to the same office in 1882, and has held the same position by re-election ever since. In politics Mr. Franks is a Democrat.

*F. G. Fried*, merchant, Corunna, Ind., was born in Germany, June 11, 1840, a son of Gottlieb F. Fried. When our subject was fourteen years of age he emigrated to America, landing in Kendallville, Ind., Jan. 5, 1855, and in 1857 he went to Fort Wayne, where he found employment in a store till the breaking out of the Rebellion. July 12, 1862, he enlisted in Company D, Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry. He participated in the battle of Chickamauga, the Atlanta campaign, and a number of other engagements. He rose from the ranks to Orderly Sergeant and subsequently to Sergeant-Major of the regiment. Later he was detailed to the Commissary Department, and while in the discharge of his duty met with an accident, and was afterward furloughed and went home to vote for Lincoln's second term, after which he joined his regiment at Goldsboro, N. C. He was discharged June 30, 1865. He returned to Kendallville, and soon after embarked in the mercantile business with W. S. Northam, and after a short time sold his interest and clerked till 1867, when he bought an interest in a store in Wawaka, Noble County, which he conducted two years, and in 1869 located at Corunna where he has since carried on a prosperous business. Dec. 31, 1866, he married Orië R. Brown, daughter of Rev. William C. Brown. They have four children—F. Eugene, William C., Heber M. and Fletcher. Mr. and Mrs. Fried are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he is an earnest and efficient worker in the Sunday-school.

*James B. Frost* was born in New Haven, Huron County, Ohio, Oct. 24, 1842, the only son of Richard and Mary (Lewis) Frost, his father a native of Waterbury, Conn., and his mother of the State of New York. They moved to Ohio with their parents when children, and there grew to maturity and were married. In 1845 they moved to Noble County, Ind., where the mother

died July 4, 1879, and the father June 13, 1883. Our subject grew to manhood in Noble County. He was married July 6, 1862, to Margaret King, daughter of Christian and Christina (Stark) King, natives of Germany, who moved with their family to America and settled in Ohio where the mother died. Mr. King moved to Indiana in 1851, and died in Wabash County in 1873, aged sixty-three years. Mrs. Frost was reared by Jacob C. Miller, of Noble County. After his marriage Mr. Frost settled on a farm a mile from the old homestead where he lived till March, 1882, when he sold his property and bought a farm in Richland Township, De Kalb County, where he now lives. Mr. and Mrs. Frost have two children—Chloe B. and Arthur D. In his political affiliations Mr. Frost is a Democrat.

*James M. Goetschius*, known by the early settlers as the noted wolf hunter of De Kalb County, was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., July 4, 1812, a son of Lewis and Helen (McMasters) Goetschius. In 1815 his parents moved to Tioga County, N. Y., and there he grew to manhood and married, in 1833, Miss Betsey Waterman, a native of New York. The next spring he moved to Huron County, Ohio, where, in August, 1834, his wife died, leaving a daughter—Catherine, now the wife of Daniel Hoffman, of Auburn, Ind. In the spring of 1836 he came to Indiana and entered 240 acres of land in Butler Township, De Kalb County. He cleared and improved a part of the land, built a log house, and May 22, 1839, married Miss Catherine Barnes, a native of Tioga County, N. Y. They had many hardships to contend with, but were young and ambitious, and succeeded in making the farm tillable, and in placing themselves on an equal footing with their neighbors. In 1850 Mr. Goetschius crossed the plains to California and remained there a year and a half, successfully engaged in mining. He returned home through Central America, via the Nicaragua route. In 1856 he sold his farm in Butler Township and bought the one in Richland Township, section 14, where he has since resided. His farm contains 160 acres of land, and his residence and farm buildings are among the best in the township. Mr. and Mrs. Goetschius have had ten children, but six are living—Helen, Elizabeth, Emily, Philander, Abraham and Ira. Mary and three infants are deceased. Politically Mr. Goetschius is a Democrat. He has held many offices of trust and responsibility in the township, and served three terms as County Commissioner.

*Died Apr 25-1890 aged 77 years 5 months  
and 20 days*

*Nelson Griffith* was born in Fayette County, Pa., Jan. 24, 1812, a son of Asa and Jane (Blair) Griffith, natives of York County, Pa., of Welsh and Irish descent. In 1817 his parents moved to Wayne County, Ohio. When he was eighteen years of age he went into a woolen factory and served an apprenticeship of three years. He then worked in the same factory four years as a journeyman. In 1839 he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and entered eighty acres of land in Jackson Township, where he lived fourteen years. In 1853 he sold his farm and purchased the one in Richland Township where he now lives. At the time he bought his land it was mostly heavily timbered, but he has cleared and improved it, and now has one of the finest farms in the township. Mr. Griffith was married March 19, 1837, to Sarah Ann Cobbler, daughter of Philip and Charlotte (Wolf) Cobbler, who moved from Lancaster County, Pa., to Ohio in 1822. Mr. and Mrs. Griffith have had ten children, eight of whom are living—Lewis C., Annie, Clark W., Philip A., Lottie, John and Aaron (twins), Dewitt. The deceased are Harriet and David K. Politically, Mr. Griffith is a Democrat. He has served as Assessor of his township six years and as County Commissioner three years. He and his wife are members of the Disciples church.

*Peter Grogg*, a successful and enterprising farmer of Richland Township, residing on section 22, was born March 2, 1821, in Stark County, Ohio, the youngest of seven sons of Solomon and Mary (Snyder) Grogg. After attaining his majority he worked for the neighboring farmers and rented land in Stark County seven years. In 1849 he came to Indiana and bought 160 acres of his farm in Richland Township, De Kalb County. His land was a wild, uncultivated tract, but he and his wife were industrious, and came to a new country expecting to undergo hardships and privations, and looking ahead to the time when they would have a home and the accompanying comforts. They endured their hard life without a murmur of complaint. He has been successful, and now has 320 acres of finely cultivated land, a good residence and comfortable farm buildings. He was married Sept. 3, 1846, to Eliza Smith, a native of Stark County, Ohio, daughter of Benjamin Smith. They have had a family of nine children—Amy Ann, Benjamin S., Lucinda, Jacob W., James H., Mary, Daniel S., Ellen and Elmer Ellsworth. The eldest is deceased. Mr. and

*died Dec. 31 - 1912 aged*

*87 years, 9 months and 28 days*

*died May 15, 1873, 81, 3 m, 24 days*

Mrs. Grogg are members of the English Reformed church. Politically he is a Republican.

*John F. Harter* was born in Stark County, Ohio, Oct. 24, 1848. He is the third son and fifth child of six children of Emanuel and Mary Ann (Razor) Harter. The former is a son of Jacob Harter, a native of Pennsylvania and of German parentage; the latter was a daughter of William and Mary Ann (Everhard) Razor, formerly from Westmoreland County, Pa., and later of Medina County, Ohio. Our subject was reared on a farm, the district schools affording him the means for an education. He lived with his parents till twenty-two years of age, when he came to De Kalb County and remained one year, then returned to his former Ohio home. A year later he returned to De Kalb County, and Jan. 8, 1873, was married to Eliza, daughter of William and Catherine Schoup, and again returned to Ohio, where he remained till after the death of his father, which occurred June 24, 1873. His mother died July 14, 1882. Returning to De Kalb County he rented land, and in 1881 purchased eighty acres, on which he now lives. He has two children—William E. and Rosetta. He is a member of the Lutheran church.

*Samuel S. Haynes*, farmer, section 20, Richland Township, was born in Portage (now Summit) County, Ohio, Aug. 1, 1813, a son of Benjamin and Christiana Haynes, his father a native of Maryland and his mother of Virginia. He was reared and educated in his native county, of which his parents were early settlers. In May, 1841, he moved to Indiana and purchased forty acres of heavily timbered land north of Auburn, and began making a frontier farm. He cleared the land which is now the public square of Auburn. In 1844 he sold out and bought eighty acres in Richland Township, and the second time settled in the woods and cleared a farm in De Kalb County. He has made this last purchase his home, and now has one of the finest farms in the township. Mr. Haynes was married Feb. 22, 1837, to Marian Meed, a native of Vermont, who came with her parents, Julius and Marian (Bain) Meed, to Ohio when she was sixteen years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Haynes have had ten children—Julia L., George B., Charles S., Lorenzo D., Egbert M., Tryphena C., Freeman E. (deceased), Perry F., Alfred G. and Chloe K. Politically Mr. Haynes is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the German Baptist church.

William Harter died  
 April 11 - 1898 and Eliza  
 Harter died 1898

Died Aug. 27 - 1898  
 25 years old

*J. W. Helmer*, dealer in general merchandise, grain and produce, Corunna, Ind., was born in Allegany County, N. Y., Jan. 12, 1824, a son of Godfrey and Barbara Helmer, natives of New York, of German descent. He was reared on a farm, attending the district schools till sixteen years of age, when his parents moved to Ashtabula, Ohio, where he began to work at the cabinet-maker's trade, and served an apprenticeship of three years, receiving as a remuneration \$30 a year, and was also to have the privilege of attending school eleven months, which was not given him. After completing his time he went to Buffalo and worked as a journeyman two years. He then came west to Conneaut, Ohio, and bought the shop that he formerly learned his trade in and employed his old boss, and continued in business at that place for himself for the next three years, during which time he married Miss A. Z. Spalding, and bought a home. He rented his property and moved to Pierrepont, where he built a saw-mill; after running it one year he sold it and built another, three miles from the first, running that one year and sold it, making \$3,500 in two years. At this time his health failed and he went to Sheboygan, Wis., where he engaged in the livery business till 1852, when he went to California, remaining there two years, then returned to Ohio and bought a farm; he remained ten years (till 1864) when he sold and moved to Goshen, Ind., and engaged in the livery business and a stage route from there to Warsaw, which he sold a month later, making \$1,200. In 1864 he moved to Kendallville, and the following fall to Corunna, where he engaged in the general mercantile business till 1870. He then moved to a farm in Steuben County, which he had traded for, and subsequently engaged in the mercantile business in Kendallville till 1876, when he returned to Corunna, where he has since resided. Mr. Helmer was married in April, 1847, to Anna, daughter of D. Spalding. They have two children—Guilford S. and Hattie. Mr. Helmer is a member of the Presbyterian and his wife of the United Brethren church. In politics he is a Republican. Mr. Helmer's life is a strong incentive to our young men, as by hard labor and close economy and strict honesty in business he has succeeded in accumulating a handsome fortune.

*Horatio S. Hine*, miller, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Erie County, Ohio, Aug. 10, 1822, the second son of Shelden and Sally Hine, natives of Connecticut who settled in Ohio in

1819, where the former spent the rest of his life. Mrs. Hine died in De Kalb County, at the age of eighty-three years. In the district schools and at the academy at Norwalk, Ohio, our subject obtained a good education. Nov. 15, 1847, he was married to Cynthia, daughter of Deacon Lonson Brooks, of Erie County, Ohio. Mrs. Hine died Sept. 22, 1855, leaving three children—Shelden, Charles and Frank. His second marriage was celebrated with deceased wife's sister, Jane S. Brooks, Nov. 10, 1857. They have three children—Nellie, Brooke and Lemon. In 1838 Mr. Hine's father bought 384 acres of land in Richland and Fairfield townships, now the site of Sedan. When nineteen years old our subject came to pay taxes on this land, but considering it worthless after seeing it, he returned home with the money in his pocket. In 1856 he returned and began making improvements, cleared a site for a saw-mill, and in six weeks time had a mill running, which for ten years he operated successfully. In 1868 he bought a flouring-mill, and run the two for about two years. In 1873 this business was left in charge of his sons, and he went to Williams County, Ohio, where he had interests, remaining there ten years, after which he returned to De Kalb County where he has since lived. At present he owns 280 acres of highly improved land. He and wife are consistent members of the Lutheran church. Politically he is Republican.

*Christian B. Kagey* was born in what is now Ashland, then Richland County, Ohio, Oct. 21, 1829, the second child of Isaac and Ann (Brinker) Kagey, natives of Virginia, of English and German descent. He was reared on a farm, attending school till twelve years of age, when his father died, and being the eldest son the care of the farm devolved on him. He remained with his mother till her death which occurred the day he attained his majority. After the estate was settled, in 1852, he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought eighty acres of his present farm, six acres of which were partially cleared. He has cleared his land, and to his first purchase has added twenty-six acres, having now a good farm, and his buildings are among the best in the township. Mr. Kagey was married March 23, 1854, to Mary Ann, daughter of Michael Treesh. They have five children—John F., Sarah C., Daniel E., Eliza Ann, and Nancy Bell. They have also taken a nephew, John Frederick Rohn, now nine years old, to rear and educate. Mr. and Mrs.

Kagey are members of the Lutheran church. Politically he is a Democrat. He has held the office of Township Trustee one term, and Assessor three terms.

*George Keen*, farmer, section 17, Richland Township, was born in Somersetshire, England, in 1825, a son of Samuel and Jane (Dorsetter) Keen. In 1835 his parents came to the United States and settled in Onondaga County, N. Y., and three years later moved to Huron County, Ohio, where he grew to manhood. In 1849 he came to Indiana and built a log house on land he had previously purchased in De Kalb County; then returned to Huron County and was married in the spring of 1850 to Caroline Parker, a native of New York. The next fall he moved to his frontier home, where the following spring his wife died. Mr. Keen's first purchase was eighty acres of uncultivated land. To this he has added till he now owns 300 acres of choice land, all well improved. He was married a second time, in 1852, to Minerva Franklin, a daughter of George and Esther (Loomis) Franklin, who moved from Sandusky County, Ohio, to Steuben County, Ind., in 1840. Mr. and Mrs. Keen have had twelve children—Mary J., Caroline (deceased), Alvia, Millie Bell (deceased), Amos, Sarah, Henry, John, Edward (deceased), Boyd, Wesley, and one who died in infancy. Politically, Mr. Keen is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Joseph Kirkpatrick*, farmer, section 7, Richland Township, was born in Perry County, Pa., March 18, 1830, a son of Joseph and Matilda (Murphy) Kirkpatrick, natives of Pennsylvania, of Irish descent. When he was eighteen months old his parents moved to Richland County, Ohio. When he was thirteen years old his father died. He remained with and assisted his mother on the farm till he was eighteen years of age, and then went to learn the blacksmith's trade, but on account of his health was obliged to abandon it after working a year, and then learned the carpenter's trade at which he worked and was successful till 1857, when he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on land he purchased in 1853. His original purchase was 160 acres. This he cleared and improved, and in 1872 bought eighty acres adjoining, and now has one of the best farms in the township. Mr. Kirkpatrick was married Sept. 16, 1855, to Elizabeth Marks, a native of Richland County, Ohio. They have had eight children—Francis M. (deceased), John R.,



George W., Matilda M. (deceased), William H. (deceased), Charles L., Joseph E. and Sarah A. Mr. and Mrs. Kirkpatrick are members of the Protestant Methodist church. Politically he is a Democrat.

*Charles H. Knapp*, of the firm of Wallace & Knapp, hardware dealers, Corunna, Ind., was born in Richland Township, De Kalb Co., Ind., May 30, 1851, the only son and child of Charles and Sarah (Calkins) Knapp. The former was a native of Livingston County, N. Y., and removed to Michigan in an early day, thence to De Kalb County, Ind., where he was married to Miss Sarah Calkins, a daughter of the late Coburn Calkins. Mr. Knapp died while engaged in the Auditor's office in Auburn, when our subject was ten months old, after which Mrs. Knapp and her son resided with her father for about fourteen years, when he went to work for himself, working with his uncle, P. N. Calkins, for about ten years in the summer season and attending school in the winter. After completing his education at J. B. Jordan's Commercial College, Toledo, Ohio, in 1876, he went to Portland, Mich., and engaged as clerk in a general merchandise store for two years. In 1883 he engaged in his present business, where he is meeting with flattering success. June 26, 1877, he was married to Miss Clara, daughter of John McCulloch, of Fairfield Township, De Kalb County. They have had two children born to them—Inez M. and Karl C. Mr. Knapp is a member of the Portland, Mich., Lodge, No. 22, A. F. & A. M. Politically he affiliates with the Republican party.

*David Lawrence*, one of the earliest settlers of Richland Township, was born in Philadelphia County, Pa., Nov. 30, 1821, a son of John and Sarah (Ritzer) Lawrence, who were of English and German descent. His mother died when he was ten years old. He remained with his father till manhood, receiving a good education in the district schools. In 1845 he came to Indiana and went to work for Jacob Case. De Kalb County at that time was heavily timbered. He was determined to have a home, and worked by the month till he had paid for sixty acres of wild land. He then began to clear and improve his land, and has since added to it till he now owns 200 acres of highly cultivated land. His farm buildings are among the best in the county. His residence, which was built in 1884, is the finest frame residence in the county. Mr. Lawrence was married Nov. 30, 1848, to Mary Charlotte, daughter of James and Sarah

(Camp) Symonds, who came from Genesee County, N. Y., to De Kalb County, Ind., in 1841. Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence have had three children; two are living—Emily and John. Politically Mr. Lawrence is a Republican.

*Jacob Lehner*, retired farmer, was born in Germany, March 10, 1807, and is the youngest of twelve children born to Jacob Lehner. His mother died when he was eighteen months old, and his father when he was six years old. He lived with his oldest brother till fourteen years of age, after which he worked for one man till he was twenty-three years old, at which time he was drafted into the army and for six years served as a soldier. In the spring of 1836 he emigrated to America, landing in New York, where he worked for one month to get funds to carry him farther west, and eventually landed in Stark County, Ohio, where for eighteen months he worked for William Treesh. May 27, 1838, he was married to Mary A., daughter of his late employer. The September following he removed to Knox County, Ohio, where he bought fifty acres of land, on which he lived six years; then removed to Richland County, Ohio, where he bought land and lived for seven years. In 1854 he came to De Kalb County and bought eighty acres of timbered land which he cleared and improved, and has added to it till he now owns 140 acres of good land. To him and wife were born eleven children; eight are living—Susan, Christian, W. H., George, Washington, Michael, John and Rachel. The deceased are William, Catherine and Nancy. His wife died Oct. 24, 1877. Both were exemplary members of the Lutheran church.

*Irwin Lockwood* is one of the pioneer children of De Kalb County. He was born in Jackson Township, April 12, 1844, and is a son of Alonzo and Rosamond (Phelps) Lockwood. His youth was spent with his parents, and he was early inured to the duties devolving on a farmer. His education was limited to the district school. Arriving at man's estate he began farming for himself, and now owns a good home in Richland Township. His land is well improved, and his residence and farm buildings are pleasant and convenient. Mr. Lockwood was married April 20, 1865, to Mary E. Lawhead, a native of Concord Township, born April 3, 1843, daughter of Isaac and Jane M. (Widney) Lawhead, pioneers of De Kalb County. They have had two children—Carrie and Emil, the latter deceased. Politically Mr. Lockwood is a Republican. *Died March 6-*

*1894 aged 49 y 10 m 24 days*

*Daniel Linty*, deceased, was a native of Germany, born Sept. 10, 1816, a son of Daniel and Catherine Linty. In 1818 his parents came to the United States and lived in New York City seven years, then removed to Stark County, Ohio, where he grew to manhood. He was married May 23, 1839, to Sarah Shuman, a native of Center County, Pa., born March 28, 1820, a daughter of George and Hannah (Arney) Shuman, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. After his marriage Mr. Linty settled on his father's farm, and cared for his parents till their death. In October, 1855, he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought the farm in Richland Township where his family reside, and where he died Aug. 21, 1883. The farm contains 120 acres of choice land, well cultivated, with a good residence and farm buildings. Mr. Linty was an honorable, upright citizen, a kind husband and father, a good neighbor, and an honored member of society. To him and his wife were born eight children, but four of whom are living—Catherine, Amanda, Eli and Nettie. The deceased are—Hannah, George, Ella and Artie. Politically Mr. Linty was a Democrat. He was, as is his wife, a prominent member of the Lutheran church.

*Elijah S. McDowell*, farmer, section 24, Richland Township, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, April 18, 1826, a son of John and Mary A. (Marshall) McDowell, natives of Pennsylvania, of Irish descent. He received a good education, completing it at the high school in Dalton, Ohio. He remained on the farm with his parents till 1850, when he went to California, and was ninety days in making the trip from St. Joseph, Mo. He remained there four years, engaged in mining the greater part of the time, and in July, 1854, returned to Ohio, where he followed agricultural pursuits till 1862. In 1862 he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and located near Auburn. In 1864 he bought the farm in Richland Township where he has since resided. He owns 194½ acres of choice land, all well improved. Mr. McDowell was married May 29, 1855, to Mary Ann George, a native of Ashland County, Ohio, daughter of James George, an early settler of De Kalb County. Mr. and Mrs. McDowell have had eight children; but six are living—Ida, James F., Minnie, Mollie, Nannie and Roy. Jennie and an infant are deceased. Politically Mr. McDowell is a Republican. He has served his township two terms as Trustee. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church.

Died May 11-1893  
aged 68 years 21 days

*Hon. William M. Mercer, M. D.*—In France, the home of the paternal ancestry of this honorable gentleman, the name was spelled M-e-r-c-i-e-n, which has been changed by the descendants of those who settled in this country to the present orthographical mode, which has been universally adopted in America by all of that name. The time of settlement and the Christian names of the founders of the family in the New World are unknown to the present generation, which prevents the biographer from going farther back in the Doctor's ancestral lineage than his worthy parents, who are Samuel and Sarah (Cavender) Mercer, of the State of Ohio by birth and education; his mother being a descendant of English stock. Samuel Mercer died in Ohio in 1834, leaving his wife with the care of two children—William M., born in Miami County, Ohio, Oct. 30, 1830, and Samuel, who was two years his brother's junior. Mrs. Mercer subsequently married John B. Blue, who still survives and is a resident of Newville, this county. For six years following his father's death our subject was cared for by his widowed mother, who to him proved a wise and faithful counselor, and by her early teachings inculcated in him principles that later in life have resplendently shown to his credit and honor. At the age of ten years his mother's marriage with Mr. Blue was consummated, and from that time until sixteen years of age he resided at home—having had only such advantages for obtaining an education as the primitive schools of that day offered. Upon leaving the home of his youth he went to Fort Wayne, Ind., which was the opening of his career, and from which time on he vigorously applied himself to the irksome duties of a clerkship in the store of John Hamilton, with whom he found employment for three years, having devoted a portion of that time to attending school. Leaving Fort Wayne he returned to his former home and entered a store of which his stepfather was proprietor, and labored assiduously for two years in the capacity of clerk, after which he took up the study of medicine with Dr. John Champer, of Leo, Ind., a pioneer physician of note, who was his preceptor for three years, and during that time his leisure hours were spent in assisting his stepfather in the store. The Doctor was now twenty-four years of age, one-third of which time his existence had been maintained by his own efforts, and only by the strictest economy and greatest self-denial had he been able to save the



Yours Respectfully  
A. M. Mercer M.D.



small sum he then possessed. Desiring to take medical lectures, but hindered by the inadequacy of his means, he was in sore perplexity to find a way out of the difficulty, which was eventually accomplished by the generosity of his brother Samuel, who contributed the "mite" he had saved (which was afterward repaid), and thus by "doubling teams" the Doctor matriculated at the Ann Arbor School of Medicine and Surgery in the winter of 1854. The following spring he entered upon the practice of his profession at Fairfield Centre, De Kalb County. This section at that time was comparatively new and sparsely settled by men of small means, who, nevertheless, to the Doctor's advantage, were subject to the ills to which flesh is heir, and he had an extensive practice during the summer season, which upon settling the following winter he found to exceed his most sanguine expectation. At Leo, Ind., on the 9th day of November, 1856, he was united in marriage with Miss Rachel Ann, daughter of Henry A. and Hannah McEwen, pioneer settlers in Indiana. Always ambitious, the event of his marriage spurred him to greater efforts and risks, and becoming infatuated by glowing accounts from Iowa, which was then settling up, he and his young wife started for the Eldorado of the West and selected a location at Penora, Guthrie County. Here he found himself confronted by seven other physicians, all competitors for a practice that two or three could easily have attended to. Nothing daunted, however, by the array of professional talent ahead of him, he entered the "lists" and soon made his competition felt by the other disciples of Esculapius and built up a paying practice. At this juncture his former friends and patrons at Fairfield Centre earnestly solicited him to return to them, and after careful deliberation assented to their request. After a stay of six months in Iowa he returned and was installed in the practice he had previously vacated. The labors of his practice were of the most arduous kind, his calls, owing to the treacherous and at times almost impassable roads, were made mostly on horseback, and at times in inclement weather the horse had to be dispensed with. After six years of unremitting toil and incessant hardship, in which he won laurels in his profession and put dollars in his pocket, he went to Auburn where he purchased a stock of drugs. This venture proved unfortunate, and after a year's operation it terminated in a failure, and the Doctor once more returned to his

former field of success, this time locating at Corunna, near Fairfield Centre. In 1864 he was commissioned by the late Governor, Oliver P. Morton, Assistant Surgeon of the One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry, in which capacity he creditably served till the close of the war. Upon his return to civil life he entered upon the duties of his profession at Corunna, and the following year entered the medical department of the University of Medicine and Surgery at Buffalo, N. Y., from which he graduated with honors. In 1870 he entered the Rush Medical College, Chicago, Ill., and afterward the Indiana Medical College at Indianapolis, and received diplomas from both institutions. He has spared neither time nor expense to acquire such skill in his profession as the most learned could impart. His library comprises one of the best private collections in the State, embracing both literary and medical works of all best known authors. In his cabinet is also to be found all the modern instruments used in the most delicate and difficult surgical operations. For nearly thirty years the Doctor has gone in and out before the people of this county in a professional way, and by his prompt and efficient responses to the call of duty he has endeared himself to a host of patrons and friends. In 1876 he received the nomination of State Senator in the Republican Senatorial Convention of this district, to which office of responsibility and trust he was subsequently elected, and served his constituency ably and well for one term. By his zeal and party devotion in the promulgation of Republican principles he evidenced the ability of an able legislator. Of late years he has not been active in his practice, having during his service in the army contracted inflammatory rheumatism, from which he at times suffers severely. Otherwise the Doctor is well preserved considering his age and the amount of exposure he has endured. To him and his estimable wife have been born six children, four of whom are living—Charles E., Frank M., Arthur E. and William M. The deceased were—Warren E., aged two years, and Katie, the only daughter, aged ten years.

*G. B. Monroe*, farmer, section 11, Richland Township, was born in Knox County, Ohio, Dec. 6, 1831. His father, William Monroe, was born in Fairfax County, Va., in 1803, and when a boy moved with his uncle, William Harris, to Knox County. His uncle was a distiller, and he worked with him till thirty



years of age. He was married in 1823 to Rachel Knight, a native of Knox County, and in 1836 moved to De Kalb County, and settled in Concord Township, paying \$1.25 an acre for eighty acres of heavily timbered land. He also engaged in the manufacture of brick, and was the first to establish that industry in the county. He was a man of influence in the township, and held several offices of trust. He died July 14, 1867, and his wife Sept. 20, 1881. He was a member of the Disciples church, and his wife of the Methodist Protestant church. They had a family of thirteen children; but six are living—Greenberry, Aseneth, Susannah, Rhoda, Missouri and Mary. The deceased are: David, William, Elias and Elijah (twins), Sophronia and Priscilla. G. B. Monroe was five years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County. He was reared on a frontier farm, his early education being obtained in the Sunday-schools. After he had reached man's estate he helped build the first school-house in his district. He was married May 20, 1855, to Didamia, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Van Gordon) Hall, who came to De Kalb County from Pennsylvania in 1842. After his marriage Mr. Monroe settled on the farm in Richland Township where he now lives. He has 130 acres of improved land, and is one of the most successful agriculturists of the township. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church. They have had five children—Ella, William (deceased), Nettie, Jonathan, Mary Belle. Politically he is a Prohibitionist.

*Peter Moody* was born in Guernsey County, Ohio, Sept. 11, 1824, the eldest of ten children of Peter and Nancy (White) Moody. The former was a native of Waynesburg, Pa., and when twenty years of age came to Ohio where he was subsequently married to the above. She was a daughter of James White who immigrated from Ireland to Ohio a short time previous to the birth of Mrs. Moody, where he taught school for many years. Mr. Moody followed farming in Ohio until 1840 when he removed his family to De Kalb County, Ind., where he entered seventy-two acres of Government land in Richland Township, which he cleared and improved, and resided here until 1871, when he sold out and removed to Noble County and purchased a farm where he passed the balance of his days, and where his widow now resides at the age of eighty-four years. When our subject was sixteen years of age he

Died Oct. 11, 1895 aged  
72 years. 1 month and 18 days

came with his parents to De Kalb County, remaining with them until he was twenty-six years of age. He was married Nov. 13, 1850, to Miss Matilda M. Barnes, a daughter of Edmund and Susan H. (Beardsley) Barnes, who were natives of New York, and came to Ohio when Mrs. Moody was three years old, and to Lagrange County, Ind., in 1844. Mr. Moody has cleared and improved several farms in Richland Township, and in 1869 he settled on the place where he now resides, which is one of the finest in the township. To Mr. and Mrs. Moody were born five children; three are now living—Mary E., Ida I., and Frank B. The deceased are: John R., and one died in infancy.

*Henry Ober* was born in Mifflin County, Pa., June 26, 1822, the eldest son and second child of John and Nancy (Bechtel) Ober, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. He remained with his parents till his marriage and then bought sixty acres of heavily timbered land in his native county, which he cleared and improved. In 1852 he moved to Stark County, Ohio, and rented land four years. He then bought eighty acres of land and made it his home till 1862, when he moved to De Kalb County and bought the farm in Richland Township, now Keyser, which he still owns, and where he lived till 1879. In 1879 he bought twenty acres in Richland Township and built a fine residence, rented his farm and retired from the active scenes of agricultural life. He was married March 31, 1846, to Elizabeth Deihl, a native of Germany, who came with her parents, John and Margaret (Stilser) Deihl, to America when four years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Ober have had five children—Isaac, Margaret, John, Aaron and Nancy. The latter is deceased. Politically, Mr. Ober is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Brethren in Christ church.

*Harlan Page Mead*, deceased, was born in Auglaize County, Ohio, Oct. 2, 1840, a son of Julius C. and Marium (Barr) Mead. When he was an infant his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Richland Township, and here he was reared and educated, receiving a common-school education. He was married Sept. 1, 1861, to Mary Ellen Hathaway, a native of Richmond, Lake Co., Ohio, third daughter of Nathan and Hannah Hathaway, early settlers of De Kalb County. He remained on his father's farm five years, and then moved to Smithfield Township. In 1873 he moved to Keyser Township, where he died, June 12, 1873. He was an industrious, energetic man, a

*Child born in 1875 aged 32 years 8  
months a. i. 11 days*

good manager, economical and enterprising, and although but a young man when his life work was finished he had accumulated a good property, and had the prospects of a prosperous and useful future. During his last sickness he said to his wife, "Mary, my time has come, prepare to meet me in heaven." He was unable to speak above a loud whisper, but conversed with all who visited him till the last, urging them to prepare for death. He said he would like to see all his friends and neighbors, and told his wife to tell them how he died in the triumph of a living faith, and urge them to prepare to meet him with the blood-washed throng. He talked constantly of his Savior, and at one time said, "I suffer, Mary, but my sufferings are not to be compared with those of my dear Savior's, for he sweat, as it were, great drops of blood." At one time he called Mrs. Hathaway to his bedside, and said: "Mother, I came here with good intentions to care for you in your old age and make you comfortable, but God has ordered it otherwise. My time is about to close on earth, I will leave you in the hands of your Savior and my Savior, and he will eventually take you home." At one time he laughed, and said: "Mary, can't you laugh? If you could see what I see you would laugh." His wife said: "Page, what do you see?" He said: "They are all there, and there is my Savior spreading for me his precious hands. I have but one thing to make me cling to earth and that is my dear wife, but I will leave her in the hands of a just God and he will take care of her." "Mary, prepare for death, and when the pale horse comes mount on and I will meet you." He told his two brothers-in-law and nephew to care for his wife, and never see her trampled on or abused. He selected the hymns to be sung at his funeral and the text for the discourse. The latter was Job xiv: 14, 16. He had no fear of death. "It is just a step and I am on the other side where Jesus stands ready to receive me," he said. He was very anxious to make his will, that his wife might have all the property, and after that was done was content. Mrs. Mead is living on a farm in Richland Township, which she superintends, and is a woman of unusual energy and ability. She was a member of the Disciples church in early life, but in 1875 transferred her allegiance to the German Baptist church. In politics Mr. Mead was a Democrat.

*Jacob S. Palmer, farmer and gunsmith, section 15, Richland*

*Died 12/22/81, 73 yrs old*

Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Dec. 10, 1810, a son of John and Margaret (Swihart) Palmer. In 1812 his father took the family to Washington County, Pa., and left them with the mother's father and enlisted in the war of 1812; was taken ill and died five days later. Our subject was reared by his grandfather, Peter Swihart, remaining with him till twenty-one years of age. His grandfather was a gunsmith and also carried on a farm, and he learned the trade and worked on the farm. He received a good education in the subscription schools. After reaching his majority he worked as a journeyman till 1833, when he moved to Ohio, and in 1836 opened a shop of his own. In 1850 he moved to De Kalb County, arriving in Auburn, Sept. 6. He remained in Auburn till the following spring, when he bought a farm in Richland Township, which he has carried on in connection with his trade. He was married April 5, 1831, to Susan Tiger, a native of Pennsylvania, who died March 10, 1866, leaving five children—Margaret, John, Maria, Caroline and Eli. Sept. 12, 1867, Mr. Palmer married Mrs. Abigail (Walford) Baird. They have five children—Amos, Sabina, Annie May, David L. and Marion Edwin. Politically Mr. Palmer is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the German Baptist church.

*Gilbert I. Patterson.*—Among the prominent citizens of De Kalb County, none are more worthy of notice than the gentleman, whose name stands at the head of this sketch. He was born near Canandaigua, N. Y., April 5, 1834. He is a twin son of William and Rachel (Ireland) Patterson, natives of New York, and probably of Irish descent. In 1836 they settled in Steuben County, then a dense wilderness. In 1838 Mr. Patterson died, leaving his wife with six children to care for. After this our subject lived with John R. Moody, his brother-in-law, in De Kalb County, till of age, at which time he went on a prospecting tour through the Western States and purchased land at Government price in Waupaca County, Wis. March 10, 1859, he was married to Mary Ann, daughter of George De Long, an early settler of De Kalb County, and with his wife moved to their new home in the West, remaining there about three years. In the fall of 1861 they returned to this county where his wife died March 28, 1862, leaving one son—John R., who died aged about three years. The following August he sold his Wisconsin property and enlisted Oct. 12, 1862, in Com-

pany H, Thirtieth Indiana Infantry, serving ten months. He was discharged July 31, 1863, and then took another trip West, going through Texas and New Mexico, returning in 1864, and in November of that year enlisted in Company H, Fifty-third Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war, participating in the grand military review in Washington, June, 1865; was discharged July 21, 1865, at Indianapolis and returned to his home in De Kalb County. March 1, 1866, he was married to Mrs. Eliza E., widow of Harry McClellan, and daughter of John T. George. He lived on a farm west of Corunna one summer, and then purchased where he now lives in Richland Township, owning at this time 140 acres of highly improved land. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Patterson—Mary Ann, Clara Ellen, Amy Estella, Ida Irene and Rosa. Mr. Patterson has held many local offices of trust and responsibility. Politically he is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the German Baptist church. Mr. Patterson is a self-made man in every sense of the term, and from his means, which are ample, contributes with unstinted hand to every laudable enterprise, calculated to benefit the public.

*Joseph Quince*, son of Acla and Mary (Rogers) Quince, was born in Lincolnshire, England, May 17, 1825. He resided in his native country till he was almost twenty-six years of age when, in 1851, he came to America, and worked on a farm two years. He then came to Richland County, Ohio, and rented land till 1864, and in the fall of 1864 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and purchased the farm where he has since resided, and which contains eighty acres of well-cultivated land. He was married Jan. 1, 1857, to Miss Christina Liprett, a daughter of Anthony and Mary Liprett, who came from Ireland and settled in Richland County, Ohio, at an early day. To Mr. and Mrs. Quince have been born five children, of whom three are living—Emma J., Ida Bell and Thomas E. Those deceased are: Henry L. and Willie E. Mrs. Quince and her daughter are members of the Protestant Methodist church. Politically, Mr. Quince affiliates with the Republican party.

*Jacob Ringer* was born in Stark County, Ohio, Aug. 4, 1826, and is the only son of George and Mary (Herbster) Ringer, his father a native of Pennsylvania, of German descent, and his mother of Maryland, of German and English descent. He grew to manhood in his native county, receiving a common-school

education. He learned the shoemaker's trade after his marriage and worked at it several years in Ohio. In September, 1853, he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on eighty acres of timbered land which he had bought in the spring of 1851. He now has a good farm, all well improved, with a pleasant residence and farm buildings. Mr. Ringer was married Dec. 8, 1846, to Mary M., daughter of Peter Raub, of Stark County, Ohio. She died Sept. 9, 1865, and March 25, 1866, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Wright, an early settler of De Kalb County. They have three children—Mary M., Sarah A. and Martha S. Mr. Ringer and his family are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church. Politically he is a Republican.

*Gilbert Showers* was born in Greene County, N. Y., March 11, 1828, a son of Solomon and Mahala (Greene) Showers. When he was four years old his parents moved to Michigan, and five years later to De Kalb County, Ind., where he was reared and educated. He helped to build the first school-house in Richland Township. With the exception of three years, when he was engaged in the manufacture of lumber at Shower's Corners, he has lived near the old homestead, and in 1864 settled on the home farm where he still lives. He was married Oct. 6, 1854, to Elizabeth, daughter of Charles and Barbara (Thomas) Chancy, who moved from Ashland County, Ohio, to De Kalb County, Ind., in 1853. They have three children—Ida, Gilbert M. and Almeta M. Mr. and Mrs. Showers are members of the United Brethren church. Mr. Showers is the only surviving member of a family of eight children. His father was born in New York in 1801, and was married to Mahala Greene in 1827. They moved to De Kalb County in 1837, there being at the time of their settlement but three other settlers in Richland Township. Their deceased children were—Catherine J., Jane M., Emily, Seth, Alfred, Rosetta and Solomon. Alfred died while in the defense of his country in the war of the Rebellion. Mr. Showers was a member of the first Board of Township Trustees of Richland, and a man universally respected. He and his wife were members of the United Brethren church. He died April 24, 1851, and his wife Sept. 1, 1884. The April following his settlement, his brother William, a bachelor, followed him to the township and became one of the most prominent citizens. He was the first Justice of the

Peace of Richland, and a County Commissioner several terms. He died Aug. 8, 1861.

*Henry A. Shull*, farmer, section 24, Richland Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, April 3, 1817, the eleventh of thirteen children of Henry and Catherine (Reed) Shull. His grandfather, Peter Scholl, came from Germany to the United States when seven years of age, being the only one of his father's family to reach America, the rest all dying on shipboard. At that time the name was spelled S-c-h-o-l-l, but when our subject's father moved to Ohio he spelled it Shull, and it has never been changed by the family. Henry A. Shull received his education in the German and English schools in his native county. He remained with his parents till his marriage Sept. 8, 1844, when he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought 160 acres of heavily timbered land in Richland Township. This land he cleared and improved, and now has one of the best homes in the township. He was married Feb. 4, 1841, to Ann Eliza Weaver, a native of Stark County, Ohio, daughter of Henry and Susanna (Bender) Weaver. But one of their five children is living—Elias. Levina, Ephraim, Isaac, and an infant are deceased. Ephraim enlisted in the Rebellion in Company K, Thirty-third Indiana Infantry, and died while in the service, Nov. 15, 1861. Mrs. Shull died May 27, 1849. April 7, 1850, Mr. Shull married Rebecca Bain, a native of Stark County, Ohio, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Thomas) Bain. To them have been born nine children, but four of whom are living—Daniel B., Peter, Josiah and Rebecca Ann. The deceased are—Obadiah, Henrietta, Harvey, Mary C., and Edward. Mr. and Mrs. Shull are members of the Lutheran church. Politically he is a Republican.

*George Simons*, farmer, section 21, Richland Township, was born in Devonshire, England, Oct. 23, 1823, a son of Charles and Sarah (Trout) Simons. When he was thirteen years of age his parents came to the United States and located in Portage (now Summit) County, Ohio, where his youth was spent in assisting his father clear and improve a farm, attending the subscription schools a portion of the time. He was married Dec. 31, 1846, to Mary A., daughter of Peter and Fanny (Saunders) Pipher, natives of Pennsylvania, but early settlers of Ohio. After his marriage he settled on a part of his father's farm, remaining there till 1851, when he moved to De Kalb County,

Died Nov 14-1901 aged  
84 years 7 mo. 11 days

Ind., and bought the farm in Richland Township where he has since resided. He was actively engaged in agricultural pursuits, and was very successful till the breaking out of the Rebellion, when, Nov. 5, 1862, he enlisted in Company K, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry. After serving about one year he was taken sick with typhoid fever, and for weeks his life was despaired of, but he finally recovered sufficiently to be taken home, after two years' service, where he partially regained his health, but has never been able to endure manual labor. He was discharged from the service Oct. 29, 1864. Politically Mr. Simons is a Republican. He has never aspired to official honors, the only office he ever held being Constable two years in the early part of his settlement in the county. He is a member of Charles Case Post, No. 233, G. A. R. Mr. and Mrs. Simons have had seven children; but five are living—Lucinda, Charles, Sevilla, Eliza Jane and Wesley. Alice and an infant are deceased.

*James L. Smith*, farmer, section 20, Richland Township, was born in Dalton County, Pa., July 13, 1837, a son of Joseph and Annie (Guist) Smith, natives of Pennsylvania, the father of English and the mother of Scotch descent, his paternal ancestors coming to America with William Penn. In 1839 his parents moved to Columbiana County, Ohio, where he was reared and educated. When he was sixteen years of age he went to Stark County, Ohio, and served a two years' apprenticeship at the carpenter and joiner's trade. He then worked as a journeyman till twenty-one years of age, when he engaged in business for himself. In 1865 he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought 100 acres of land in Keyser Township, a part of which is now the town site of Garrett. He rented his farm and worked at his trade till 1875, when he sold out and bought the farm of 100 acres in Richland Township, where he has since resided and has given his attention to agriculture. He has been successful in his business transactions, and has a good home, where he is surrounded with all the comforts of life. Mr. Smith was married Oct. 4, 1858, to Amanda, daughter of Samuel and Leah (Baker) Shirk, who came from Lancaster County, Pa., to Stark County, Ohio, in 1846. To them were born eight children—Isaiah J., Elmer (deceased), Harrison H., Alice E., Ida W., Ella, Minnie, and Samuel (deceased). Mrs. Smith died Sept. 6, 1877. Sept. 13, 1878, Mr. Smith married Priscilla

*Died May 13 - 1901 aged  
63 years 9 months*



Wyant, a native of Champaign County, Ohio, born Dec. 20, 1847. They have had four children—Arta May, Cora (deceased), James M. and Frances B. Mr. Smith is a member of Garrett Lodge, No. 537, F. & A. M. Politically he is a Democrat.

*Daniel Thomas* was born in Stark County, Ohio, Oct. 30, 1831, and is the second son and third child of David and Anna (Batchie) Thomas. The former was born in Washington County, Pa., in 1805, and was a son of John and Mary Thomas, who settled in Ohio in 1810. John Thomas was a soldier in the war of 1812. The mother of our subject was born in Switzerland, and was twenty-one years of age when her parents came to America; her father dying at the age of 100 years and nine months. The parents of our subject were married in Stark County, Ohio, where they lived till 1846, removing then to Louisville, Ohio, and in 1848 came to this county and township, where they lived the remainder of their lives. Eight children were born to them, five still survive. Mr. Thomas died March 3, 1862, and his wife April 26, 1883. Daniel lived with his parents till twenty-two years of age, and in his minority obtained a limited education in the district schools. He began life by working by the month, and in this way earned eighty acres of land which he yet owns. By close attention to his business and hard work he has grown in wealth, and now owns 115 acres of good land and a living compensation, besides his improvements being among the best in the county. Mr. Thomas ranks among the self-made men of the county, having hewn from the rough his fortune by his own industry, and is now surrounded by all the comforts of life. He is known by all as a man of much public spiritedness and generosity of heart. He was married Oct. 14, 1858, to Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Rietenwald, an early settler of De Kalb County. To them have been born two children—Milo and Elmira. The latter died aged six weeks. The son received a practical education at the State Normal School, Valparaiso, Ind. They have reared two other children, Thomas and Martha Wiseman, now grown and in homes of their own; and have recently taken another little girl to raise, Minnie Ann, aged fifteen years, daughter of J. J. Thomas. Mr. Thomas and his wife are members of the Lutheran church. Politically he has voted the Democratic ticket all his life.

*Levi W. Treesh* was born Jan. 10, 1846, in Stark County, Ohio,

and is the third son and ninth child of Michael Treesh. When seven years of age he removed with his parents to De Kalb County, Ind., where he was reared on a farm, and educated in the district schools. He remained at home till Sept. 10, 1854, when he enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-second Indiana Infantry, and served in the armies of the Potomac and Cumberland till the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged June 28, 1865, at Nashville, Tenn. After the war he worked out during the summer and engaged in teaching vocal music during the winter seasons till 1872, when he settled on a part of his father's farm, and has since followed agricultural pursuits. He was married April 3, 1873, to Miss Margaret, daughter of Henry Ober, and to them have been born four children—Olive May, Chester Lloyd, Jesse Eugene and Earl Leroy. Mr. and Mrs. Treesh are members of the Lutheran church. Politically he is a Democrat. He was elected Justice of the Peace in the spring of 1884. He has been Superintendent of the Sabbath-school for five years, and is President of the De Kalb County Sunday-School Association.

*Michael Treesh* is another of the early settlers of this county. He was born in Westmoreland County, Pa., March 28, 1811, and is the second of eleven children of William and Christina (Barlien) Treesh, natives of Pennsylvania, and of German descent. His Grandfather Treesh was a Captain in the continental service during the Revolutionary war, and his Grandfather Barlien was a soldier in the ranks during the same struggle. Both were brave and intrepid soldiers, and did their country excellent service. When our subject was seven years old his parents removed to Stark County, Ohio, where his youth was spent in assisting his father on the farm, with whom he remained till twenty-two years of age. Nov. 15, 1832, he was married to Catherine Wagner, a native of Pennsylvania. In 1833 he and his bride settled in the woods and cleared up a farm on which they lived till 1853, when they removed to Indiana. Fifteen children were born to this couple, nine now living—John, Mary Ann, Eliza, Michael, Sarah, Levi W., Elizabeth, Lydia and Silas. The deceased are Harriet, Daniel, William A., Catherine and two infants. In 1853 Mr. Treesh removed to this county and purchased 160 acres of land in De Kalb County, which he has mostly cleared and improved. Mrs. Treesh died Sept. 28, 1858. March 29, 1860, he was married to

Mrs. Nancy Vail, a native of New York, who has borne him two children—Amy and Martin Luther. Mr. Treesh is a self-made man, having by his own exertion acquired the wealth he possesses, owning at this time 234 acres of excellent land. He and his wife are exemplary members of the Lutheran church. He is a Democrat in politics.

*Peter Treesh*, farmer, section 16, Richland Township, was born in Westmoreland County, Pa., March 3, 1815, a son of William and Christina (Barlien) Treesh. His father was a native of Bedford County, Pa., a son of John Treesh, a native of Holland, who was married on shipboard while en route to America, and after his arrival enlisted in the war of the Revolution. His mother was a native of Westmoreland County, Pa., a daughter of Jacob Barlien, who was a native of Holland. In 1819 his parents moved to Stark County, Ohio, where he was reared and educated. He was married Nov. 10, 1836, to Rachel Hubler, a native of Stark County, Ohio, daughter of Abram and Elizabeth (Darick) Hubler. After his marriage he settled in Richland County, Ohio, and Oct. 28, 1842, moved to De Kalb County, Ind. He purchased the northwest quarter of section 10, Richland Township, which at that time was heavily timbered. He cleared and improved his land, residing on it till 1865, when he sold it and bought the northeast quarter of section 16, where he has since resided. When Mr. Treesh came to De Kalb County, after paying for his land he had but \$1.50 in money and a small team of horses. He went to work with a determined will and has outlived the hardships and privations of his early life, and can now enjoy the fruits of his early life of toil. Mr. and Mrs. Treesh have had eleven children—William Philip, Jacob, Samuel, Caroline, Sarah, Henry, Daniel, Mary M., Josiah, Almira and Joel. Samuel and Almira are deceased. Mr. Treesh is politically a Democrat. He was the second Trustee of Richland Township. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church.

*William Treesh*, the youngest of eleven children of William and Christina (Barlien) Treesh, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Dec. 28, 1830. He was reared on a farm and resided with his father until the death of the latter. He was first married Aug. 30, 1853, to Miss Christiana Hontz, of Stark County, Ohio, and to them were born three children—John H., Mary M. and Anna R. He lost his wife by death Nov. 18, 1860, and

Died after 28-1889 aged 74 years

aged

was again married May 18, 1861, to Miss Lydia Horten, of Stark County, Ohio, and to this union were born four children—Jonathan H., Emanuel, Sarah C. and Lydia A. In 1863 Mr. Treesh removed to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on his present farm of 100 acres of highly improved land. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church. Politically he affiliates with the Democratic party.

*William J. Wallace*, of the firm Wallace & Knapp, hardware dealers, Corunna, was born in Auburn, De Kalb Co., Ind., Jan. 16, 1857, a son of Thomas Wallace and a grandson of the late Jefferson Wallace, who was a native of Pennsylvania, who removed to Ohio, thence to De Kalb County, Ind., in an early day. His mother, Fidiela (Strate) Wallace, was a daughter of William Strate, who was one of De Kalb County's early sheriffs. Thomas Wallace, the father of our subject, died in 1861, when our subject was but four years of age, after which his mother, with her family, in company with her father's family, removed to Marshall County, Iowa, where, after three years' residence, she returned to De Kalb County on a visit, when our subject was left with his Grandfather Wallace, with whom he lived for two years. He then worked on a farm till he was sixteen years of age, when he began learning the tinner's trade, serving three years as an apprentice to William B. Adams, of Corunna, after which he worked as a journeyman until 1883, when he engaged in his present business, which has proved successful. He was married Oct. 9, 1880, to Miss Amanda J. Reed, a native of Richland Township and a daughter of Isaac Reed, of this county. To this union were born two children—Effie May and Bessie Bell. Politically Mr. Wallace affiliates with the Democratic party.



## CHAPTER XX.

### SMITHFIELD TOWNSHIP.

SITUATION.—GEOGRAPHY.—TOPOGRAPHY.—FIRST SETTLER.—ISAAC B. SMITH.—HIS NARRATIVE.—ENTERING LAND UNDER UNUSUAL DIFFICULTIES.—OTHER PIONEERS.—FIRST BIRTHS IN THE TOWNSHIP.—FIRST MILLS.—FIRST SCHOOL.—FIRST CHURCH.—FIRST ELECTION.—A POEM(?).—EARLY TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS.—POPULATION.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township of Smithfield occupies the north central part of De Kalb County, and is bounded as follows: on the north Steuben Township, Steuben County; on the east, Franklin Township; on the south, Union Township; and on the west, Fairfield Township. The Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw division of the Michigan Southern Railroad runs due north and south through the central part of the township, and has one station within its limits—Summit. The township is drained by tributaries of the Cedar, all very small streams. On section 30 is Cedar Lake, a very pretty body of water. This township has an excellent soil, mostly mixed with sand and gravel, with but very little of that flat clay land found in many other parts of the county.

The first settler in Smithfield was Isaac B. Smith, after whom the township was named. His own narrative is given in "Pioneer Sketches," from which we quote:

"Mr. Smith came to Mr. Murray's, at Pleasant Lake, Steuben County, and from thence explored the woods of Smithfield Township to find a piece of vacant land that would suit him for a home. Three several times he had selected pieces, and he went afoot each time to Fort Wayne (thirty-two or thirty-three miles); and finding the pieces selected already entered, had to return to Pleasant Lake, upward of forty miles, and renew his search for a home. The fourth time he returned to the land office, only to meet with another disappointment. Tired in

body and heart sick with hope deferred, he met a man at the land office from Wells County, not far from where Bluffton now is, who represented to him that he was building a mill in that region, and knew of a very good quarter section of land still vacant; and stated that although he had thought of entering it himself, yet he would give way and let Mr. Smith have it.

"The Register of the Land Office told Mr. Smith that he might depend on the veracity of this man, and accordingly he entered the tract and went afoot to where it lay. When he found it, he discovered that he was badly imposed upon, as the entire tract was an unbroken cottonwood swamp, boot-top deep with water. He now returned to the land office, and told the Register the facts in regard to the land, and was told that by taking a man with him as witness and examining the land, the man making oath that it was unfit for cultivation, he could have about a week to change his entry to another piece of land. Meeting with Wilbur Powell, afterward of Fairfield Township, at the land office, he prevailed on him to accompany him as a witness. On reaching the place they traced all the lines around the quarter section, and passed through it twice diagonally from corner to corner, and did not see a single tree except cottonwood on the entire tract. Returning to Fort Wayne, now for the sixth time, he got a newly corrected plat of Smithfield Township, and took the trail for the north again.

"Traversing the woods again, in company with two others, he selected a suitable tract, but just as he was about striking for the Auburn trace, to start again for Fort Wayne, he met with three other men looking around the same lines. He inquired of them if they were going to Fort Wayne to enter land. They replied in the affirmative. He inquired when, and they replied, 'not for two or three days;' but from the expression of their eyes, he concluded that they were trying to deceive him. So, when the two companies parted, he told his companions that they would have a race for it. Both parties struck for the shanty built by Park on Cedar Creek, where Uniontown now is; but Smith and his friends got too far north, and came out to the trace near the site of what was afterward Mr. Smith's residence, and discovered their whereabouts by means of the mired ox mentioned in Park's narrative. It was now dusk and they were three miles north of the desired shanty.

"Passing over these miles they reached their lodging place sometime after dark. Their competitors were not there. The next morning they were off before day, passing down the trail at an Indian trot, and ate no breakfast until they reached 'Squire' Caswell's, some twenty miles from where they started in the morning. All this distance was traversed in a continual trot. Mr. Smith having gained on his companions some, they told him to call at Caswell's and order something to eat 'instanter.' He did so, and by the time the rear came up, breakfast was on the table. Eating in great haste, they left their coats, and trotted on, arriving at Fort Wayne, a distance of thirty miles in all, at eleven o'clock, A. M. On going to the land office, lo! the pieces of land selected were entered.

"After spending about an hour in resting and taking refreshments, Mr. Smith started back to look again, and as he was crossing the St. Mary's bridge close to town, he met his competitors, also afoot, puffing and sweating, *en route* for the land office. He gave them the comfortable assurance that their race was in vain, without intimating at all that he was in the same row. He returned that night to Mr. Park's at Auburn, having traveled that day over fifty miles on foot. There were two men at Park's that night, Reuben J. Daniels and Ira Camburn. The next morning Mr. Smith gathered from their conversation that they were going up into the north regions to look for land, and that Mr. Park was to go with them; for which each was to pay him one dollar. He proffered his dollar also for the privilege of accompanying them, and having the assistance of Park in finding vacant land.

"The proposal was accepted, and the result was that Park showed them the tracts on which they afterward severally settled. It was agreed that each should privately mark for his first choice of the lands, and providentially or accidentally as you may please to consider it, each one marked the tract on which they subsequently settled as their several choices, and each without knowing anything about the choice of the others. It was now Friday evening, and Mr. Smith had but one more day to change his entry. So he had another race to get to Fort Wayne before the land office closed on Saturday. This time he was successful, but was nearly worn down with fatigue and anxiety. Eight times had he visited Fort Wayne before he secured his future home.

"It was on Friday, the 27th of May, 1837, in the afternoon of the day, that Isaac B. Smith, Cyrus Smith and Joseph Delong, with their families, arrived on the hill where Mr. Smith fixed his residence. There was not even a shanty or wigwam then. To keep off the night dews, they cut forks, and driving four of them in the ground, and laying poles on these covered them with brush. Under these they lay on the ground on Friday night, and on Saturday they put up a cabin (such as the three men could raise) to the joist; and again lay under the brush that night.

"The next morning they discovered an unwelcome bedfellow, in the form of a 'massasauga,' or black rattlesnake; and not being very much disposed to share their bed with these 'natives,' they went at it on Sunday morning and 'cobbed' up the cabin. They covered one side with black-ash bark peeled from the adjacent trees; and, fixing poles in the crevices between the logs, laid their beds some feet above the ground that Mr. Massasauga might have the ground to himself. On Monday they covered the other side of the cabin and the joists with bark, and carrying in some pole sleepers, laid a puncheon floor. By the time the floor was laid, the joists were found to be so low that even a woman (Mrs. Camburn), who afterward settled in the neighborhood, could not walk straight under them. We will not say but that she may have been taller than the majority of her sex.

"Whatever may be thought of cabin raising on Sunday, it must be remembered that necessity knows no law. It seemed fortunate that the cabin was finished as soon as it was, for no sooner was the bark roof laid than it began to rain; and for twenty days there was scarcely one that was not more or less rainy. In this cabin, 16x 18 feet, the three families lodged together for two months, and then Mr. Delong moved back to Pleasant Lake, and Cyrus Smith put up a cabin for himself.

"On leaving Ohio, Mr. Smith had boxed up five bushels of potatoes, and among them had packed his pots and kettles not wanted on the road, and sent the box with other goods, by public conveyance to Adrian, Mich. He did not get them to his cabin until about the first of July, and on opening the box found them 'awfully' smashed up by the ironware. He thought it was now too late to plant them, but Mr. Park advised him by all means to do so. He planted them on the 8th



and 9th of July, and in the fall dug eighty-six bushels from the five bushels of mangled seed!

"In July following his settlement, Mr. Smith took the ague, and had it with but little intermission till the June following. In December, 1837, he had it so severely each alternate day that he was unable to be about. On his well day he could be around; but, of course, was very weak. Getting out of bread-stuff, it became necessary that, sick as he was, he should go in quest of some. So, yoking up his oxen, he started for the town of Gilead, Mich., six miles beyond Orland, or the 'Vermont settlement,' as it was then called. It had rained much, and the streams were swollen. He made his way along, however, lying by sick every other day, until he reached Gilead, where he got eight bushels of corn and started back to the Vermont mills, in the settlement of the same name. It had now turned 'cold as Greenland,' and the wind was blowing fiercely while the air was filled with descending snow. It was yet early in the morning, and he had gone but three-fourths of a mile on the road to the mill when the wind blew a tree down across the road, almost brushing the oxen's heads.

"To get around the tree, he turned out of the road, expecting to come right in again, but failed to do so; and getting bewildered amid the falling snow, he drove on through the openings as near as he could in the direction of the mills, on—on—for hours after hours, and still no road or mill was found. Mr. Smith had on his head a palm leaf hat that had been rather a fine one, but was now rather the worse for wear. While traveling, bewildered, through the openings, a whirling blast whisked it from his head, and the last he saw of it, it was mounting on the wings of the wind, rising higher and higher, until it was lost to sight in a cloud of snow. Having a comforter on his neck, he drew the end of it over his head and traveled on.

"Thus the time passed in continual traveling through the cold, stormy, dreary day, and the failing light told the lost man that night was near. He began to picture to himself the long cold night that would follow, in all probability the last that he should see; or if he should survive, a morning of distressing sickness to follow the night of suffering, and he all alone in the snow-clad forest. Just then the cloud broke in the West, and he could see the place where the sun set. Striking out in that di-

rection, in about eighty rods he found the road he had left in the morning, and the bridge across Crooked Creek about half way from Gilead to the mills; so that he had not advanced more than three miles in all his hard day's travel. Place yourself in his circumstances, reader, and imagine, if you can, his joyful feelings in seeing the road again. In an hour he was safely housed at the home of Deacon Stocker.

"Here he lay sick the next day, and on the day following left his corn at the mill and started for Tull's mill near the White Pigeon prairie. There he obtained fifteen bushels of very smutty wheat, which he brought to the Vermont mills also. Here at Deacon Stocker's again he spent three days, two of them too sick to travel, and the third waiting for his grist. Finally starting for Pleasant Lake, he lay there during a sick day, and on the next day got a man to go with him to break ice in the streams. By dint of hard work all day they got within a half mile of home, where they had to leave the wagon, the trail, turn out the oxen in the woods and 'foot it' in. The next day, being the eleventh since leaving home, he got his wagon home. His grist, not counting the price of the corn, which was paid as he moved in, cost him in all in cash, \$45."

The second permanent settler in Smithfield Township was Reuben J. Daniels. He emigrated from Orleans County, N. Y., and came by way of Michigan to this county. He was accompanied by Ira Camburn, and they, having located and entered 200 acres, paid for it in silver which they had carried with them. These two settlers together erected a cabin, into which they moved on January 28, 1838. It was said of this cabin, that it was doorless, without upper floor, and without daubing. There were plenty of Indians and wolves at that time. The next summer Mrs. Daniels went to the bed to move a chair, when lo! a massasauga lay coiled up thereon.

Pharez Blake, of Ohio, came next and located on section 27. His son, Norton, married Huldah Holmes in 1839, and this ceremony, performed by Squire Daniels, was the first in the township. None of the family are now residents of this county. Jacob McLeish and sons, Isaiah and Jacob, and Thomas Locke, moved in during the spring of 1838 and settled upon section 19. Joseph Delong and family moved by way of Pleasant Lake into this county in 1839, and took up a tract of land on section 22. He afterward became a resident of Waterloo. Solomon

Brandeberry came during the same year and located upon a part of section 23, which he still occupies. The McEntaffers, John and his sons, William, Jacob and Abraham, were also settlers of 1839. The two last named afterward removed to Union Township. Daniel Kepler, a pioneer of Franklin, moved into Smithfield, and became known as an enterprising settler of the township. The same may be said of Cyrus Bowman, a well-known farmer and citizen. Other early settlers were: Henry Shoemaker, Thomas Locke, David Martin, J. Haun, John Baxter, Jeremiah Hemstreet, Isaac Grate, William Clark, Hugh McOsker and George Seiner.

The first birth in Smithfield was that of Martha Smith, who married Edward Richards and moved to Missouri. The second birth was that of Lucinda Daniels, since a well-known teacher.

Cedar Lake is situated on the west border, adjacent to Fairfield. At the foot of this sheet of water the first saw-mill was raised about 1844. Daniel Martin, an early settler, built a saw-mill on the south branch of Cedar Creek, and one Fansler put up a grist-mill on the west branch about a mile below the lake. A part of the old frame of this latter was incorporated into the Waterloo mill, and continues to do service. Isaac B. Smith planted the first potatoes, Reuben J. Daniels the first wheat, and Norton Blake introduced the use of the reaper in harvesting.

Education was not neglected by the pioneers; and Isaac B. Smith and Reuben J. Daniels put up a log school-house on a corner of the farm of the latter during 1839. Miss Murray was the first teacher and Laura Phelps the second. The better financial condition of the farmers in later years was apparent in the erection of several frame school-houses at nearly the same date. Among the more intelligent and skillful teachers were: Albert Blake, afterward a lawyer; George Duncan, since County Commissioner, and Peter Colgrove, at present a County Superintendent in Kansas.

Organized Christianity was first introduced by the United Brethren, who had regular services at the Smith school-house, now known as "Number Six." The pioneer minister was Rev. Samuel Chaplin. The Methodists met at Barker's and formed a class of which Mr. Barker was the leader, and they have held steadily together to the present time. A frame church built at

a later day, now serves their purpose. The Disciples, organized under the able and devoted leadership of Revs. Bartlett and Hadsell, have a church at Cedar Lake.

The first township election was held at Smith's log-house in the spring of 1839, and there were only five present, just enough to form a board. Ferris Blake was chosen Township Clerk; Isaac B. Smith, Isaiah McLeish and Pharez Blake, Trustees; N. Blake, Constable, and R. J. Daniels, Justice of the Peace. Daniels had a large territory, with scant population, and on one occasion, when called upon to join in wedlock Jake McLeish and Miss Chaffee, he went on foot to Story Lake in Fairfield Township, performed the ceremony, and consented to take his fee in wild hogs, but failed to catch any of them.

Thursday evening, Feb. 19, 1863, by Rev. A. H. Widney, at the residence of the bride's father, in Smithfield Township, Mr. Henry A. Zwilling and Miss Theodosia A. Childs, both of De Kalb County, became one. Whereupon some graceless wit perpetrated the following:

"He always was (Z)willing to take a wife;  
She never was (Z)willing in all her life,  
But now, strange to say, her objections are past,  
And she vows she is (Z)willing, while life shall last.

The following are some of the early township officials of Smithfield: Justices: R. G. Daniels, David Martin, Daniel Gingrich, Jeremiah Hemstreet, R. McBride, J. E. Rutan and Aaron Smith; Constables: Daniel Shull, Henry Nevin, Henry Treesh, Thomas Lock, Aaron Smith, Justus B. Howard and Edward Richards; Trustees: Pharez Blake, Isaac B. Smith, D. Smith, I. Grate, Isaiah McLeish, Augustus Ball, H. Freeman, Samuel Delong, John Leas, Thomas Lock, Harman Mullen, John McOsker, John Hornberger, George W. Froust, George J. Duncan, William Hoffman, R. Lockhart and William Cox; Assessors: John Baxter, H. Freeman, John Schrantz and Cyrus Duncan.

The population of Smithfield is 1,424, or 40 to the square mile. The valuation per capita is \$363.45. The number of acres of land assessed in 1884 is 22,272.08: value of same, \$389,482; value of improvements, \$40,115; value of lands and improvements, \$429,597; value of lots, \$334; value of improvements, \$413; value of lots and improvements, \$747; value of personal

property, \$104,275; total value of taxables, \$534,619; rate of taxation, \$1.50; number of polls, 230; poll tax, \$1.50.

The following statistics of staple crops are for 1881: Acres in wheat, 3,236; product of same, at 6 bushels per acre, 19,416 bushels; acres in corn, 2,121; product of same, 65,430 bushels, or 30 bushels per acre of upland, and 40 for lowland; acres in oats, 1,177; product of same, at 35 bushels per acre, 41,195 bushels; acres in meadow land, 709; crop from same, at 2 tons per acre, 1,418 tons of hay; acres in Irish potatoes, 75; crop from same, 10 bushels per acre, or 750 bushels; acres in tobacco, 11; crop, at 500 pounds per acre, 5,500 pounds.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Milton P. Barker*, section 11, Smithfield Township, is a son of Edward Barker, who settled on section 10, Smithfield Township in 1852. Edward Barker was a native of Nottinghamshire, England, born June, 1806, and came with his parents to the United States in 1834. He lived two years in Detroit, Mich., and then moved to Branch County, Mich., where he lived till 1850. He then came to Indiana and lived two years in Steuben County. He was by trade a miller, serving an apprenticeship of seven years in England, and worked at his trade in connection with farming prior to his settlement in De Kalb County. He was a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church and a zealous worker and liberal supporter of the church of his choice. He was mainly instrumental in the building of Barker's chapel on section 10; was the first to advocate the enterprise and contributed freely of time and money to accomplish the object. He was much respected by all who knew him and was often called upon to officiate at funerals and weddings. He was married in England to Susanna Pitts, who died in September, 1840, leaving four children; but two of whom are living—Mary Ann, now Mrs. Dirrim, and Milton P. Edward and Emma are deceased. Emma married Henry J. Salander, and died March 10, 1860, leaving one son, who died in June, 1884. Mr. Barker subsequently married Rebecca Oram, of Knox County, Ohio, who died in 1876. Their only son, Edward O., resides in Pratt County, Kas. Mr. Barker died Sept. 21, 1872. Milton P. was born in Branch County, Mich., in 1840. Forty acres of his farm of 140 acres is a part of the homestead. He was married to Margaret, daughter of James Dirrim, of Franklin

Township. They have five children—Clara, wife of Preston Miller; Hannah D., wife of William Updegraph; Isaac E., Charles M., and James C.

*Cyrus Bowman*, Postmaster, Waterloo, farmer and stock-raiser, a son of John and Matilda Bowman, was born in Van Buren, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Nov. 9, 1818. His father was a native of New Jersey, and his mother of Connecticut. Mr. Bowman lived with his parents till he was twenty-one years old, and worked on his father's farm. He then came to this county where he spent three years a single life, clearing land, splitting rails, by the job, etc., and in the meantime cleared twenty acres of 160 given him by his father, entered in the fall of 1838. He then returned to his home in New York, where, June 15, 1843, he married Miss Rachel Waterman, a native of Van Buren, N. Y. In the fall of 1843 he and his wife moved to this county, built a cabin in the woods where they lived until her death, Oct. 17, 1855. To them were born two children—Harriet Matilda, who died Oct. 8, 1855, aged nearly eleven years, and Rosa G., born June 19, 1851, now the wife of Phineas D. Childs, of Fairfield Township. Sept. 4, 1858, Mr. Bowman was married to Sarah Ann Smith, his present wife, a native of Stark County, Ohio, but an early settler in this county. They have two children—Archie S., born July 1, 1859, a farmer of Cass County, Mich., and Fred C., born Nov. 1, 1866. Fred is still at home, and superintends the work of the farm. Mr. and Mrs. Bowman are now on the shady side of life very pleasantly situated, both of them of strict integrity, and loved and respected by all their acquaintances.

*Adam Boyer*, section 19, Franklin Township, came from Ohio with his father, Peter Boyer, in 1836. The following fall, after assisting his father to build a log cabin and clear a small patch of ground, he returned to Ohio, but in March, 1837, came again to De Kalb County, accompanied by his brother-in-law, Daniel Kepler. He made his home with his brother Michael, who came in 1836, till his marriage, Jan. 11, 1838, to Rebecca Holden, daughter of Samuel Holden, a native of Highland County, Ohio, born in 1813. She came to De Kalb County with her brothers, Mathew and Francis Holden, in 1837. He built a log cabin, but notwithstanding their inconveniences they made the best of his circumstances, and with the energy of youth and the hope and happiness of newly married life passed the winter in

Died Oct. 17, 1855 - 1901 - died 82 or 83 on 3 days

comparative comfort. Their household effects were limited, but in the spring of 1839 he returned to Southern Indiana for furniture belonging to his wife. In 1840 he returned to De Kalb County and settled where he now lives. To Mr. and Mrs. Boyer have been born five children; but four are living—Elimina, wife of Andrew Duncan; Balis H.; Mary Ann, wife of R. J. Fisk; Irene, wife of A. T. Smith. Their youngest son, Ira, died Dec. 21, 1873, in the nineteenth year of his age.

*Balis H. Boyer*, section 10, Smithfield Township, bought his farm in 1863 of Samuel Strugh. He is a son of Adam and Rebecca (Holden) Boyer, early settlers of Franklin Township. He was born in Highland County, Ohio, April 17, 1840. He was reared on the old homestead, receiving a good education in the common schools. He was married to Susan Oberlin, daughter of David Oberlin, early residents of Franklin Township. She was born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1843. Mr. and Mrs. Boyer have four children—Warren J., Mary M., Adam D., and Francis M., all living in Smithfield Township.

*Oliver J. Camp* was born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1852, a son of John and Susanna (Smith) Camp, natives of the same county. His parents came to De Kalb County, Ind., in April, 1855, and settled on section 6, Smithfield Township, on land bought several years previous of Mrs. Camp's father, Benjamin Smith. The first house on the place was built by Mr. Camp in 1855. The present residence, one of the best in the township, was built in 1878. The farm is under a good state of cultivation; there is a fine orchard of about 125 trees, and all the improvements are in good order, and among the best in the township. Mrs. Camp still resides on the homestead. They had a family of four children, three of whom are living—Aaron W., Luther B. and Oliver J. The latter still resides on and has charge of the farm.

*Abel Campbell*, deceased, was one of the early settlers of Smithfield Township, locating on the southwest quarter of section 28 in May, 1847. He was a native of Pennsylvania, born Oct. 26, 1807, and when a boy moved with his parents to Stark County, Ohio, where he was reared and married June 16, 1831, to Jane Taylor, a native of Washington County, Pa., born May 25, 1812. In 1836 they moved to Summit County, and thence to De Kalb County, making the journey hither by teams, taking two weeks to make the trip. Mr. Campbell bought his

farm of Andrew Houhn the previous fall. It had been entered in 1836 by John Taylor, father of Mrs. Campbell, who sold it to Mr. Houhn. Sixteen acres were cleared, and there was a small round-log house on the land which the family moved into. Mr. Campbell cleared about seventy-five acres and erected good buildings, making it his home till his death in November, 1860. Mrs. Campbell is still living on the homestead. They had a family of eight children, four of whom they brought with them to De Kalb County. Six are living—Margaret, John, Edward H., Ruth (wife of E. R. Leas), James D. and Lewis P. William C. died in 1871, aged twenty-three years; Benjamin F. died Sept. 4, 1855, aged three years. Mr. Campbell was one of the most prominent men of the township. Politically he was a Whig, but after the organization of the Republican party was a strong adherent of its principles. He died the day following the election of Abraham Lincoln as President of the United States. Edward H. resides on the homestead, a part of which he owns. He was born in Summit County, Ohio, in 1841. He has always lived with his parents, and has assisted in clearing the farm. He was married to Mariam E., daughter of Brickard Childs, who settled in Fairfield Township in the fall of 1847, and subsequently moved to Smithfield Township, where he died in 1878 and his wife in 1883. Mr. and Mrs. Edward Campbell have five children—Frank, Elnora, Albertis, Clark and Thomas.

*George H. Duncan*, a prominent farmer of De Kalb County, settled on section 16, Smithfield Township, in 1858. He was born in Washington County, Pa., in 1827. His parents moved to Ashland County, Ohio, about 1838, and there he grew to manhood and was educated. In the fall of 1849 he began teaching school in Holme's County, Ohio, and subsequently taught twenty-six terms, his schools being in Ohio, Michigan and Indiana. His first school in De Kalb County was in the Bell district in the winter of 1853-'4. He was very successful, and for several years was one of the most prominent teachers of De Kalb County. Since 1862 he has devoted his attention exclusively to farming. He was married first to Mary Chapman, a native of Ashland County, Ohio, who died in 1862, leaving one daughter—Mina, now the wife of Wm. F. Till. In 1863 he married Jane Chapman, a sister of his first wife. They have three children—Clementina, Benjamin F. and George B. Mr.



Duncan has served six years, 1874-'80, as Commissioner of De Kalb County. He is one of the representative men of the county, having been prominently identified with her interests since his first settlement in 1853. His father, George J. Duncan, was born in Washington County, Pa., Jan. 21, 1803, and was married in March, 1825, to Mary Baxter, also a native of Washington County. He moved to Ashland County, Ohio, in 1836, when that country was new, and in 1853 moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on section 10, Smithfield Township, where he died Jan. 8, 1870. His wife died Dec. 10, 1877. They had a family of eight sons and four daughters, all of whom lived till maturity. Seven sons and two daughters are still living, all save one son in De Kalb County. William B. resides in Kansas.

*Robert T. Duncan*, son of George J. Duncan, was born in Holmes County, Ohio, in 1848. He came with his parents to De Kalb County and remained with them till their death. Since his father's death in 1870 he has lived on the old homestead, a sister, Margaret Duncan, also making her home with him. He has been twice married. His first wife, Florence Wilson, came to De Kalb County from Ohio with her mother, Mrs. Mary Jane Wilson, her father having died in Ohio. Mrs. Duncan died Jan. 4, 1878, leaving one son—Andrew W. Mr. Duncan subsequently married Sarah Ann Freed, daughter of Peter Freed, of Smithfield Township.

*Edward Erwin*, farmer, section 16, Smithfield Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1838, a son of William Erwin, a native of Pennsylvania, who went to Ohio when a boy, and in 1853 with his wife and five children moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Union Township. He bought a partially improved farm and lived in Union Township several years; then removed to Smithfield. Edward Erwin received a good education. He remained on the farm, assisting his father till manhood. In 1861 he enlisted in the Second Indiana Cavalry and served three years. His regiment was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga, siege of Corinth, and other important engagements. Since his return home he has engaged in agricultural pursuits, and has a fine farm, with a pleasant residence and good farm buildings. He was married to Elizabeth McEntaffer, daughter of Michael McEntaffer. She

was born in Franklin Township, De Kalb County, in 1844. Mr. and Mrs. Erwin have five children—Mary C., Arthur H., Mina, Delilah M. and an infant son.

*David Feagler*, son of Joshua Feagler, was born in Richland Township, De Kalb County, Ind., June, 1847. His father was a native of Maryland, and subsequently moved to Dayton, Ohio, from whence he came to De Kalb County. He was one of the first settlers of Richland Township, and made it his home till his death, May 30, 1875. The mother now resides in Auburn. They have six children living in De Kalb County. David Feagler was reared a farmer, and since attaining manhood has given that industry his attention. He has been very successful and now owns a fine farm on section 27, Smithfield Township, which is well cultivated and improved, with a good residence and farm buildings. He was married to Lucinda Grogg, daughter of Peter Grogg, of Richland Township. They have now two children—Elmer and Jesse.

*Henry Frick* was born in South Huntington Township, Westmoreland Co., Pa., Nov. 23, 1815, and in 1825 removed with his father, Henry Frick, to Stark County, Ohio, where he was reared and educated. He was married in 1838 to Christina Smith, a native of Bedford County, Pa., and in 1854 they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Smithfield Township, where he bought 160 acres, paying \$8 an acre. He has cleared and improved 100 acres of his land, and now has one of the best farms in the township. To Mr. and Mrs. Frick have been born ten children, nine of whom are living, five sons and four daughters—Henry, Jr., married Appy Davis; Abraham married Berna Weaver; John married Nettie Cool; George married Silby Delond; Daniel, at home, unmarried; Lovina, wife of George McEntaffer; Mary, wife of John Reu- pey; Elizabeth, wife of Jacob Bathael; and Sarah, wife of Harman Whareham. Henry, Abraham and Lovina live in Branch County, Mich.; Mary in Steuben County, and the rest in De Kalb County, Ind. Henry enlisted Aug. 12, 1862, in Company A, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and served till March 21, 1863, when he was discharged on account of disability. After his recovery, in September, 1864, he enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-second Indiana Infantry, and served till June 28, 1865. He participated with General Thomas in the battle of Nashville.

*Died Feb. 4, 1897 aged 83 years*  
*7 months and 11 days*

*Richard Gramling*, section 10, Smithfield Township, was born in Pennsylvania in 1831, a son of Isaac and Mary (Hornberger) Gramling. Isaac Gramling was a native of Bucks County, Pa., born in 1805. He was married in his native State and subsequently moved to Stark County, Ohio, and from there in 1849 to De Kalb County, Ind. He settled on a tract of unimproved land on the southwest quarter of section 4, Smithfield Township, which he improved and made his home till his death July 2, 1883. His wife died in April, 1881. They had a family of eleven children, eight of whom came with them to De Kalb County. The eldest was married, but followed his parents to Indiana the next year. Six of their children are living, all in Smithfield Township, within a mile of the old homestead—Richard, Peter, John, William, Frank and Amanda. Eliza, Sarah, Henry, Susan and Mary are deceased. Richard Gramling was married in 1858 to Margaret Mortorff, daughter of Moses Mortorff, who settled in De Kalb County in 1843. They have one son, William Albert, born Sept. 24, 1859; married Mary, daughter of Lewis Chapman, and has one son—Rollin. Mr. Gramling has a fine farm, on which he settled in 1860. His residence and farm buildings are good, and he is one of the most enterprising farmers of the township.

*Franklin Hamman*, section 22, Smithfield Township, was born in Franklin Township July 1, 1848, a son of John Hamman, an early settler of that township, who died May 27, 1885. When two years of age he went to live with an uncle, Solomon Branderburg, and remained with him till manhood. He was married to Phœbe Martin, daughter of John Martin, of Smithfield Township. They have two children—Francelia and Olive. Mr. Hamman, in connection with his agricultural interests, is extensively engaged in the manufacture of draining tile, brick and lumber. He has a patent kiln for the manufacture of tile, and makes all sizes, having a capacity for making 400,000 annually.

*Thomas Hamman*, one of the most successful farmers and stock-raisers of De Kalb County, bought his farm on section 16, Smithfield Township, in the fall of 1847. The next April he began clearing his land which was heavily timbered, and the same year began the erection of a dwelling which he finished in the spring of 1849. This was the first frame house in Smithfield Township. It is 18 x 30 feet in size, with 13-ft.

posts. Mr. Hamman has always been a hard working man. The first six years he was in De Kalb County he cleared and fenced sixty acres of heavily timbered land, and since coming to the county has chopped the timber from 140 acres. He now has 312 acres of land, 135 of which is under cultivation. His buildings are among the best in the township. His barn, which is 85 x 42 feet in size, was built in 1864, and for a long time was the best, and is not excelled now by any in the township. Mr. Hamman was born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1823. His father died when he was fifteen years old, and from that age he was obliged to rely on himself for a livelihood. He was married in 1850 to Elizabeth Sayler, a native of York County, Pa., who came with her stepfather, Adam Hood, to De Kalb County in an early day. Mr. and Mrs. Hamman have had nine children, but five of whom are living—John, Henry, Caroline, Thomas and Simon. Samuel died at the age of thirty years in 1883; Eliza and two others died in infancy.

*Jeremiah Hemstreet* was born in Half Moon, Saratoga Co., N. Y., in 1803. He was reared in Herkimer and Lewis counties, N. Y. He married Sabrina Merchant, who died in New York. Their four children are also all deceased. After the death of his wife he went to Huron County, Ohio, and there married Mariam M. Smith, a native of New York, who went with her parents to Ohio when twelve years of age. In 1842 Mr. Hemstreet loaded his household goods on a wagon and with his family started for De Kalb County. He entered a tract of wild land from the Government on what is now section 22, Smithfield Township. He has been a hard working, persevering man, and has cleared, broken and fenced over 100 acres of land with his own hands, and at the age of eighty-two years is still hale and hearty. To Mr. and Mrs. Hemstreet have been born seven children; but five are living—Cornelia, wife of John Campbell; Sabrina, wife of Jotham Woolsey; Mary, wife of Orlando Seery; Ellen, wife of Adam Strow; Albert D., of San Francisco, Cal. The latter is a native of Smithfield Township, born Sept. 12, 1843. Melvina died at the age of nine months, and Alonzo, aged thirty years.

*Edward M. Jackman* was born in Carroll County, Ohio, July 13, 1835, a son of Edward Jackman. His parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., in 1840, and here he was reared and educated, and with the exception of four years residence in Iowa

has since lived here. He was married in 1856 to Margaret A. Taylor, a native of Stark County, Ohio, born in 1833, daughter of John Taylor, who settled in De Kalb County in 1848, and in 1865 moved to Cedar County, Iowa, and subsequently moved to Carroll County where he died. Mr. and Mrs. Jackman have had six children; but two are living—Margaret Ella and Charles F. A daughter, Sarah F., died in July, 1879, aged twenty-two years. The others died in early childhood. Mr. Jackman has a pleasant home on section 1, Smithfield Township, which he purchased in 1878. He is one of the most successful and influential farmers in the township, and is a public-spirited, liberal citizen, doing all in his power toward the promotion of enterprises of public benefit. His eldest sister, Mrs. Sarah Boyer, is the widow of Joseph Boyer, who died in 1881. She has five children—Edward H. and Oliver, in Kansas; Cyrus C., in Franklin Township; Alma Celestia, wife of William Boyles, of Wilmington Township; Electa L., wife of Walter Thompson, of Steuben County.

*Wesley Jackman* was born in Carroll County, Ohio, in 1827, a son of Edward Jackman. In 1837 Edward Jackman came to De Kalb County, accompanied by his brother Robert, and entered 440 acres of land on sections 17 and 18, Franklin Township, and 160 acres on section 12, Smithfield Township. He then returned to Ohio, and in 1840 moved with his wife and nine children, and settled on the east half of his land on section 18, Franklin Township, where he lived till his death in 1848. His wife died Jan. 1, 1855. One son, John, was married in Ohio, but followed the family to Indiana in the fall of 1840. Five of the ten children are living—Sarah, widow of Joseph Boyer; Cyrus resides on the homestead in Franklin Township; Wesley and Edward M. in Smithfield; and Adam C. in Grand Rapids, Mich. Wesley Jackman settled on the land entered by his father in Smithfield Township in April, 1853, and now has one of the finest farms in the county. He was married to Sarah M. Baxter, daughter of Moses Baxter, of this township. They have had eight children; but seven are living—Edith L., a teacher in the normal school at Mitchell, Ind.; Mary E., a teacher; Florence V., teaching in the State Normal School of Alabama; Charles S. and Harry E. (twins); Minnie A. and Addie. Florida V., a twin sister of Florence, died March 4, 1881, at the age of twenty-two years. She was at that

time a student at the normal school at Danville. Mr. Jackman has taken great pains to educate his children and fit them for any position in life to which they may be called. Edith is a graduate of the normal school at Lebanon, Ohio, and the others, save Minnie, of Danville, Ind. He left the farm and resided in Danville several years, that his children might have the advantage of the school of that place.

*John Jenkins*, section 26, Smithfield Township, was born in the State of Maryland, near Washington, in 1815, a son of John Jenkins. His father was a slaveholder in Maryland. He died when our subject was a child. In 1833 John Jenkins, Jr., went to Knox County, Ohio, at that time sparsely settled, and remained there about twelve years. He was married in Ohio, to Margaret Hull, a native of Pennsylvania, but a resident of Knox County from her infancy. July 17, 1845, he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought a tract of heavily timbered land on section 16, Concord Township. He cleared 120 acres, erected good buildings and made it his home till 1879, when he bought his present farm of eighty acres, of Homer Henning. He has made a specialty of stock-raising and for several years has dealt extensively in horses, buying and shipping West. Mr. and Mrs. Jenkins have had eight children; but seven are living—Martin, Mary Ann, Henry, Alvin, John, Sarah and Orange. A daughter, Ellen, is deceased.

*Samuel Kennedy*, section 23, Smithfield Township. His father, John Kennedy, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, June 10, 1810, and subsequently went with his parents to Stark County, where he married Sarah Oberlin, and in 1844 removed with his family to Wayne County. In 1852 he came to De Kalb County, and bought a farm on section 23, Smithfield Township, forty acres of which was improved, where he died Oct. 20, 1854. He had a family of ten children, seven of whom are living—Samuel, William, Benjamin F., and Philip are in De Kalb County; Josiah, of Kansas; Joseph, also in the West, and Mary J., wife of A. S. Blake, of Colorado. Five of the sons were soldiers in the war of the Rebellion. Samuel enlisted in 1864 in the Ninth Illinois Cavalry, and served till the close of the war. Josiah enlisted in 1861, in the Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. Philip enlisted in the Thirtieth Indiana, and was transferred to the Mississippi Marine Brigade. He was severely wounded twice. Benjamin F. enlisted in 1863, in the

Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry and served till the close of the war. Joseph served in the First Indiana Heavy Artillery, serving in the Mississippi Marine service. Samuel, the only son living in Smithfield Township, owns and occupies the old homestead. He was born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1830, and was therefore a young man when he came with his parents to Indiana. He was married in De Kalb County, to Annette Holmes, a native of Seneca County, Ohio, born in 1838, a daughter of Benjamin and Nancy (Knapp) Holmes, natives of New York. To Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy have been born two sons—Jay S., born March 14, 1863, and one that died in infancy. Mrs. Kennedy's father moved to De Kalb County in 1843, and in 1867 sold his farm and removed to Tiffin, Ohio, where he died the following March. He was married three times, his third wife is living in Kansas. Five of his nine children are living, three in De Kalb County: Mrs. Flora McTaffin, Mrs. Olive Kennedy, and Mrs. Annetta Kennedy.

*Daniel Kimmell*, section 5, Smithfield Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1827, and was reared and educated in his native county. In 1853 he came to De Kalb County and bought the tract of land of Peter Grogg, where he has since resided. Twenty-five acres were cleared and a log cabin had been erected. He has cleared 110 acres, and now owns 135 acres of choice land under cultivation and about twenty acres of woodland. He has built a good residence and farm buildings, and has one of the best farms and pleasantest homes in Smithfield Township. Mr. Kimmell was married to Lucinda Smith, a native of Stark County, Ohio, born in 1825. They have six children, all save the youngest, born in Ohio—Orlando, John, Benjamin, Martha, Alma and Jennie.

*John Martin*, section 23, Smithfield Township, was born in York County, Pa., in 1822. When he was fourteen years of age his parents moved to Ohio, and in 1841 he came to De Kalb County, Ind. He was married in 1845 to Almira Cole, a native of Erie County, Ohio, born in 1826. Mrs. Martin's father died when she was a child, and her mother subsequently married Isaac B. Smith, and May 27, 1836, they came to De Kalb County, Ind. The family afterward moved to Missouri, where Mrs. Martin's mother died. Mr. Smith and his two eldest children, a son and a daughter, are living in Missouri. His youngest son, Isaac B., Jr., died while a soldier in the war

of the Rebellion. When Mrs. Martin came to De Kalb County, forty-nine years ago, Indians were more numerous than white men, and wild game of all kinds were in abundance. Mr. and Mrs. Martin have had two children—Phœbe, wife of Franklin Hamman, and a daughter deceased.

*John McOscar*, section 9, Smithfield Township, was born in Bedford County, Pa., in 1822. His father, Hugh McOscar, was a native of Ireland, and came to America when a young man, and settled in Pennsylvania, where he was married, and in 1845 came with his family to De Kalb County, and located on section 9, Smithfield Township, which he had bought the year previous. The mother died in 1855 and the father July 3, 1857. They had a family of four children—John; Fergus, of Pratt County, Kan.; James died in Montana several years ago; Jane, wife of Ferdinand Fetters, of Smithfield. John McOscar resides on the farm adjoining the old homestead of his father, and has one of the best farms in the township. He was married in 1856 to Mary Skilling, daughter of Michael and Rosanna Skilling, who located in De Kalb County in 1846. Mr. Skilling was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, and came to America in 1829, and settled in Philadelphia, Pa., where he married Rosanna Riley, who was born in Philadelphia in 1808. Mr. Skilling died in Notre Dame Hospital in June, 1879. Mr. and Mrs. Skilling had a family of six children, five of whom are living, three sons and two daughters. Mrs. McOscar was born in Philadelphia, Dec. 29, 1834. Mr. and Mrs. McOscar have had seven sons, four of whom are living—William, Edward, Amos and Emory. Their eldest son, James, died Jan. 4, 1879, at the age of twenty-one years. Two died in early childhood. Edward J. graduated from the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1884. The rest of their family are at home.

*John D. Porter*, section 24, Smithfield Township, was born in Ripley, Huron County, Ohio, in 1821, and when he was two years of age his parents moved to Wyandotte County, Ohio. When he was twelve years of age his father died, leaving a widow and five sons. John D. and his youngest brother, Mathew, of Ohio, are the only ones living. His mother died in 1860. When he was fifteen years of age he went to live with a maternal uncle, but a year later began to work by the month. In 1842 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., with Hiram Holmes, for whom he worked four years, remaining with him



till his marriage. Mr. Holmes settled in Franklin Township, remaining there five years, when he moved to La Porte County and laid out a town on the Michigan Southern Railroad, which he named Holmesville. He subsequently left there and moved to Iowa. Mr. Porter was married in 1846 to Catherine McAndaffer, daughter of David McAndaffer, and a native of Stark County, Ohio, born January, 1829. He then settled on his father-in-law's farm, in Smithfield Township, and after the latter's death, in 1851, rented the farm five years. He then bought the homestead of the heirs, at that time containing 154 acres, seventy of which were improved. He now owns 196 acres, 150 improved. He has about 700 rods of tiling on his farm and other valuable improvements. Mr. and Mrs. Porter have had four children, three sons and a daughter; but two sons are living—David, born Aug. 6, 1849, married Martha, daughter of Joseph Ballby, of Waterloo; Franklin E., born September, 1859, was married Feb. 7, 1884, to Emma, daughter of John Lowe, of Franklin Township.

*Charles L. Rempis, Jr.*, was born in Germany, March 21, 1831, a son of Charles L. Rempis, who was born in Germany in 1801, and came to America with his family in 1832 and settled in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, and later in Massillon, Ohio, remaining there till 1853, when he removed to De Kalb County and bought 120 acres of land on the southeast quarter of section 22, Smithfield Township. Forty acres of the land were cleared and under cultivation, and had a log cabin and barn. He went to work to improve his farm, but lived only six years after coming to the county, dying in December, 1859. His wife survived him a number of years. They had a family of eight children, six of whom are living, four in De Kalb County. Charles L. Rempis, Jr., went to California in 1851, and remained on the Pacific coast three and a half years. In the fall of 1854 he returned East, and his father having in the meantime removed to De Kalb County, settled in this county. He was married to Elizabeth, daughter of William Middleton, who settled in Adams County, Ind., in 1842, and in 1843 removed to De Kalb County, and in 1845 settled on section 4, Union Township, but sold out in 1864 and moved to Waterloo, where he died in 1866. His wife died July 19, 1874. They had a family of four children—Isaac, died in Idaho Territory; Mrs. Rempis; Hester, wife of Jacob K. Norton, of Eaton County, Mich.;

James. The latter born in De Kalb County. Mrs. Rempis is the only member of the family living in De Kalb County. Mr. and Mrs. Rempis have three children—William H., Lewis F. and Theodore. Mr. Rempis has a fine farm on the northeast quarter of section 32, and is one of the most enterprising and influential farmers of the township.

*Jacob Sawvell*, section 24, Smithfield Township, bought his farm in 1847 of John Anthony. At that time but very little of the land was improved; now it is one of the best farms in the township, sixty of the eighty acres being under cultivation. Mr. Sawvell was born in Adams County, Pa., near Gettysburg, April 23, 1807, and lived in his native county till twenty-one years of age, when he moved with his parents to Stark County, Ohio, where he was married to Sarah Anthony, who accompanied him to De Kalb County. She was a native of Pennsylvania, but was reared in Stark County. They had a family of ten children, but seven of whom are living, two in De Kalb County. Mrs. Sawvell died in July, 1862, and Mr. Sawvell subsequently married Mary Mortorff, a native of Adams County, Pa., born in 1822. He has been a hard working, economical man, and his efforts have been crowned with success.

*Eli Stoffer* was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, in 1836, a son of Samuel Stoffer. In 1864 he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Fairfield Township, and in 1874 moved to the southwest quarter of section 19, Smithfield Township, where he has since resided. In 1884 a cheese factory was built on his farm, and May 23 he began manufacturing, the firm name being Smithfield Dairy Association. Mr. Stoffer is President of the association. The factory has the capacity of manufacturing 500 pounds of cheese per day. Mr. Stoffer is one of the most successful and enterprising business men of the township. He was married in Ohio to Elizabeth Weaver, a native of Columbiana County. They have seven children—Oliver, Delilah, Amanda J., Edwin O., John F., Mary K. and Ella N.

*Aaron A. Stout* was born in Lenawee County, Mich., in 1829, a son of George and Delight W. (Bliss) Stout, his father a native of New Jersey, born in 1799, and his mother a native of Vermont, a daughter of Nelson Bliss. His father moved to Western New York with his parents when about five years of age, and when a young man moved to Lenawee County, Mich.,

where he was married, and in November, 1836, moved to De Kalb County, and settled in Fairfield Township. In 1834 he had entered eighty acres of land in Steuben County just across the line from De Kalb, and in the spring of 1837 settled on this land and improved it, making it his home several years. He subsequently moved to section 1, Smithfield Township, and thence to Jackson Township, Steuben County, where he died in the spring of 1866. His wife died in 1853. They had a family of five sons and two daughters—Herbey B., the eldest, died of cancer, aged fifty-three years; Aaron A.; George L. died at the age of twenty-three years; Orville L. died at the age of forty years; Nancy W., wife of Frederick Story; Caroline, now Mrs. Forst; Edwin went West several years ago, and is supposed to be dead. After the death of his first wife Mr. Stout married Mrs. C. (Shotto) Clark, who is still living. To them were born four children. Aaron A. Stout remained with his parents till his marriage to Malinda Bower, who was born in New York, April 13, 1834, daughter of John Bower, who settled in Fairfield Township in 1851. Her father is now living in Kent County, Mich.; her mother died in 1861. Mr. and Mrs. Stout have had three children, but one is living—Frances A., wife of Archie W. Irwin. Lydia L. died Jan. 29, 1878, aged twenty-two years, and one died in infancy. In 1861 Mr. Stout enlisted in the Forty-second Indiana Infantry for three years, but was discharged in January, 1862, on account of disability. In April, 1863, he settled on his present farm on section 12, Smithfield Township, where he has one of the pleasantest homes in the county.

*John R. Walker*, section 35, Smithfield Township, bought his farm of 160 acres of Wesley Parks in August, 1844. At that time it was heavily timbered, but he cleared and improved it, and in 1860 bought the quarter section adjoining. By hard work and economy he has acquired a competency, and is one of the successful farmers and most respected citizens of the county. Mr. Walker was born in York County, Pa., in 1808, and was there reared and married to Catherine Chrumrine, a native of Maryland, born in 1810. In 1835 they settled in Columbiana County, Ohio, and lived there till their removal to De Kalb County in 1844. Mr. Walker's father, Nicholas Walker, was a distiller, and in his youth he learned the business and followed it a number of years in Ohio. Mr.

and Mrs. Walker have had eight children; but four are living—Sarah, Amanda, Eli and George, the two latter born in Indiana.

*Frederick C. Waterman*, section 8, Smithfield Township, a son of Othniel and grandson of Elijah Waterman. His grandfather settled on section 30, Franklin Township, De Kalb County in 1837, and resided there till his death in 1863. His father, Othniel Waterman, settled on section 9, Smithfield Township in 1840, but about 1843 moved to Steuben County, and from there two years later to Milwaukee, Wis.; thence to Waukesha County, Wis., and from there to Fox Lake, Dodge County, and thence to Tomah, Monroe County. He engaged in the lumber business north of Tomah, till 1868, and then bought a farm near town, where he lived till his death in the fall of 1882. The mother, Mary (Gambia) Waterman, still resides on the homestead. Of their six children but three are living—Frederick; Alice, wife of Mervin Jones, of Monroe County, Wis.; and Charles, a conductor on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. Frederick was born in New York Mills, Oneida Co., N. Y., Aug. 26, 1841. He remained with his parents till the breaking out of the Rebellion, when, May 11, 1861, he enlisted in the Second Wisconsin Infantry, which was a part of the famous Iron Brigade of Wisconsin. He participated in the first battle at Bull Run, July 21, 1861, Gainesville, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and on the first day of the battle of Gettysburg, was taken prisoner, but was paroled by General Early the same evening. However, instead of being allowed to report immediately at parole camp, he was required to assist in taking care of the wounded. He rejoined his regiment at Bristow's Station, a few days later, and subsequently participated in the battles of the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, North Anna; was forty-two days in the trenches before Petersburg; was at Five Forks, and Appomattox at the surrender of General Lee. After the close of the war he returned to Wisconsin, and worked at his trade (printer) in Milwaukee a short time; then returned home and assisted his father for sometime, and subsequently went to Walworth County, Wis., where he engaged in farming till 1870, when he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., where he has since lived. He owns eighty acres of good land on section 8, which formerly belonged to George Brunner. Mr. Waterman was married to Ellen, daughter of Orris Danks. They have two sons—Herbert and Orris O.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### STAFFORD TOWNSHIP.

SITUATION.—GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—EARLY SETTLERS.—RELIGION AND EDUCATION IN AN EARLY DAY.—FIRST TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS.—POPULATION.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

On the east line of the county, midway north and south, lies Stafford, one of the three small townships in the county. It is bounded on the north by Troy Township, on the east by the State of Ohio, on the south by Newville Township, and on the west by Wilmington. The northern end is crossed by a railroad used by both the Michigan Southern and the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railroad companies. The St. Joseph River crosses the southeast corner, and Big Run has its course west to east across the north end. On the river and creek the lands are quite fertile; between the two they are variable in quality, but none too poor for wheat when properly cultivated. The surface is generally level, with bluffs in the south on the river. The township is six miles long, north and south, and nearly two and a half wide east and west; thus containing twelve whole and six fractional sections.

The earliest settler of this township was James Lytle, who located during the summer of 1836, and after a short stay left the county. The next and permanent settlers were John and Hazzard Webster, Rufus Coats and John Rose, and their families, in all a colony of twenty-six persons. They emigrated from Trumbull County, Ohio, and arrived at their destination in this township on Oct. 4, 1836. John Webster bought some hundreds of acres of very rich land on the river near the Ohio State line and settled on the same. He was a somewhat eccentric man, an ardent devotee of wealth, careless on religious subjects, and yet a good citizen and neighbor. He was very useful in supplying the early settlers with corn, potatoes, etc.,

at very reasonable rates for the times, and, some years later, by erecting a good saw and gristmill on his premises. He and all his sons, three in number, have been in the spirit land for thirty years or more. His brother, Hazzard Webster, was also an early settler, respected by those who knew him. He died in California a generation ago.

Other early settlers were: Jacob Gunsenhouse, John Rose, Rufus Coats, James W. Rose, James E. Rose and Daniel Coats. The first habitation was built by Lytle, and the next four were raised about the same time by the families above named. During the year following Edward Scoville and Ariel Walden (for years an Associate Judge for this county) came in. During the years 1838 and 1839 many families moved in, entered land and engaged heartily in the work of developing the country. Prominent ones were: Christian Wanemaker, Henry Fusselman (a Justice and County Commissioner) and Thomas Strote. John Barber made his home in the northern part of the township, and C. R. Wanemaker (since County Commissioner), and Stephen W. Hackley, were other early settlers in the same locality.

Though there was hard labor and few comforts save as they were won by industry, yet these settlers were not unmindful of the claims of religion and of education. Early preachers there were, men unschooled, and appearing in their shirt sleeves, who were full of zeal and awakened religious fervor in many a cabin home. Lewis Hicklen was a Methodist Protestant minister, and preached in the settlers' cabins. Then there were Byron Miner and Henry Kumler, the latter since known as Bishop Kumler; Jonathan Thomas, of the United Brethren church, and Elder Josiah Cooper, a Methodist Episcopal. The first school patronized by the people of Stafford was taught by Miss Emily Handy. The building occupied for the purpose was a cabin not in use, and owned by Walter Slaughter. It stood near Coats' Corners. The first school-house, erected as such, stood near the residence of Mrs. Joslin, in the Wanemaker settlement, and has known many occupants, teachers and pupils, now engaged in other duties. The youth of the early days have grown to manhood; and, in vivid contrast with the husbandry of the present, memory recalls

"How we grasped the old sheepskin with feelings of scorn,  
As we straddled the back of the old sorrel mare,  
And rode up and down through the green rows of corn,

Like a pin on a clothes-line that sways in the air;  
We can hear our stern fathers reproof us still,  
As the careless old creature comes down on a hill."

Some of the early Justices of the Peace in Stafford Township were: Rufus Coats, Henry Fusselman, David McDaniel, Noyce Coats, Samuel Wanemaker, F. Hoffman and J. J. Imhoff. Early Constables were: I. Gaft, C. R. Wanemaker, H. Dickerhoof and H. H. Wanemaker. The first Trustees were: J. J. Gunsenhouser, Isaac Deal, A. Fusselman, Joseph A. Coats, Noyce Coats, J. J. Imhoff, F. Hoffman, Peter Walter, John Crouse, Samuel Headley, John W. Rose, Jesse W. Rose, C. H. Wanemaker, William Brown, John Webster, William Webster and Chris. Wanemaker. C. R. Wanemaker, James Cather and Jacob Crise, were early Assessors.

The Big Run U. B. church was organized in the spring of 1843 by Rev. Jonathan Thomas, who is still living in Hamilton, Steuben County. The charter members were Jacob Gunsenhouser and wife, Thomas Olds and wife, David Flickinger and wife, Stephen Hackley and wife, and Mary Willard. They organized in the house of Jacob Gunsenhouser, and worshipped there for about five years, afterward using the old log school-house on Mr. Gunsenhouser's land. While using this house, they had a most successful revival, resulting in the conversion of sixty souls. Rev. Chester Briggs conducted the meetings. Their present church building, 30x40 feet, was begun in 1861, and completed during the war. Services are held alternate Sundays by Rev. James Martin. The cemetery by this church was the first in the township. The first person buried there was Miss Abigail Hackley; her death occurred several years before the organization of the church.

The population of Stafford Township is 569, or 38 to the square mile. The valuation per capita is \$453.73. In 1884 the number of acres of land was assessed 9,311.57; value of same, \$198,975; value of improvements, \$26,240; value of lands and improvements, \$225,215; value of personal property, \$48,465; total value of taxables, \$273,680; rate of taxation, \$1.66; number of polls, 93; poll tax, \$1.00; total amount of taxation, \$4,698.31.

The following statistics are of staple crops raised in 1881: there were 1,526 acres in wheat, producing 7 bushels per acre, or 10,682 bushels; 879 acres in corn, producing 15 bushels per

acre of upland and 25 per acre of lowland, or 13,460 bushels; 531 acres in oats, producing 35 bushels per acre, or 16,585 bushels; 353 acres in meadow land, producing a ton to an acre of hay, or 353 tons; 44 acres in Irish potatoes, producing 15 bushels per acre, or 660 bushels.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Robert Arford*, section 4, Stafford Township, was born in Fayette County, Pa., March 27, 1828, a son of Jacob Arford, a native of Maryland, who moved to Wayne County, Ohio, in the spring of 1831, and to Tuscarawas County in 1839. Robert Arford grew to manhood in the latter county, and in 1852 came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the land where he now lives. He cleared a small patch of ground and built a hewed log house 26 x 18 feet in size, a story and a half high. He was in meager circumstances when he came to this county, and after paying for part of his land and buying a few necessary articles, had but \$12 dollars left. He bought seventy-five acres of land for \$350, and paid \$130 cash. He went to work for others till he had paid the rest. He made all the furniture in their house with the exception of two chairs and a bureau. He had no team, and he and Jacob Crise bought a yoke of oxen together. Although commencing life in what seemed adverse circumstances, he has toiled bravely on, assisted by a noble wife, till he now has a fine farm of nearly 200 acres, all under a good state of cultivation. He was married June 16, 1850, to Margaret Weimer, daughter of John Weimer. They have had a family of seven children, but three of whom are living—Mary E., Maville C. and Charles S. Mr. and Mrs. Arford are members of the United Brethren church.

*Daniel Beha*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 9, Stafford Township, is a native of Baden, Germany, born Jan. 25, 1845. He was reared in his native country, and when twenty-five years of age, in 1870, came to the United States, and in 1872 settled in Stafford Township, De Kalb Co., Ind. Till within the past three years he has worked for the railroad, but since then has engaged in farming. He owns forty-three acres of land, thirty-eight acres being in Stafford Township and five acres just across the line in Ohio. He was married in 1872 to Caroline Barmmaert, and to them have been born three children—Rosa, Katie and John. Mr. and Mrs. Beha are members of the Catholic church at Edgerton, Ohio.



*David W. Blaker*, section 18, Stafford Township, was born in Lycoming County, Pa., May 19, 1830, a son of Jesse Blaker, a native of Bucks County, Pa., and what was called a Hickory Quaker. He enlisted in the war of 1812, but the war closed before he was called into service. David W. lost his mother when he was seven years old, and before he was nine years old began to take care of himself. Before he was fourteen years old he found himself 200 miles from home without friends, barefooted and with no shoes nor money. He worked on the canal nearly a year and then at the blacksmith's trade fourteen years. In 1853 he came to De Kalb County and located at Butler, where he worked at his trade for the contractors of the Lake Shore Railroad. He remained in Butler till 1867, working at his trade with the exception of one year, when he was associated with his brother in a meat market and grocery. In the spring of 1867 he settled on his farm, which at that time contained eighty acres of land, partially run down, but by diligence and care he has made it equal to any farm in the township. He now owns 120 acres of fine land, and his crops are among the best in the county. He was married July 4, 1852, to Ethilinda Fowler, of Flat Rock, Wayne Co., Mich., and to them have been born ten children, but five of whom are living—George W., Frederick D., Ella M. B., William L. and James C. George married Emma Flickinger and lives in this township. Mr. and Mrs. Blaker are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Joseph Bradley*, deceased, was born in New Lisbon, Ohio, Oct. 26, 1815, a son of William Bradley, a native of Ireland. When he was five years old he went with his mother to Maryland, and soon after to Belleville, Washington Co., Pa. When nineteen years of age he came West as far as Ohio and located in Wayne County, and a few years later moved to Defiance County. April 18, 1854, he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on section 32, Stafford Township, where he opened a farm and made for himself a home, remaining here till death, Oct. 20, 1865. He was married Jan. 2, 1838, to Mary E. Tharp, daughter of Isaac Tharp. To them were born nine children, seven of whom are living—Mary J., Melissa, William, Sarah, Margaret, Mandana and Zelma. Elmer and Caroline are deceased. Elmer married Louisa Johnson and left a son, Franklin, who lives with his Grandmother Bradley. Mary J. is the wife

of John McCollough, of Bryan, Ohio, and has six children—Scott, Bertha, Charles, Nelia, John and Estella. Melissa is the wife of Ryer McDonald, and has nine children—James A., Elmer, Laura, Bertha, Ida, Frank, Dea, Minnie, Hattie. William, of Butler County, Kas., married Mary E. Smith, and has two children—Frank L. and an infant son. Sarah is the wife of Wilson Headley. Margaret is the wife of Ephraim Allen, of Defiance County, Ohio, and has five children—Darius, Mary, Gertrude, E. C. and an infant. Mandana is the wife of Sumner Rose, and Zelma of David Ball, both of De Kalb County.

*Rev. James Cather*, section 6, Stafford Township, is a native of Guernsey County, Ohio, born Aug. 25, 1819. His parents moved to Frederick County, Pa., where he was educated, and subsequently attended the Lutheran Literary and Theological Seminary at Gettysburg. He began preaching in the Allegheny Mountains while there recruiting his health, and in 1842 came West and preached a year in Stark and Tuscarawas counties, Ohio. He came to De Kalb County in 1844 and settled near Butler. He was employed as a missionary by the English synod of Ohio, and to organize churches, and in September, 1844, organized the Kepler church. He also organized the Wittenberg, Melbourne Station, Denmark, and Spencerville churches. He was engaged in the work of the ministry thirty years, and in 1872 retired to agricultural life, although he still preaches occasionally to fill vacancies. He settled in Stafford Township on a farm, where he owns 120 acres of choice land. He was married Jan. 1, 1847, to Lydia Norris. They commenced married life with nothing but their clothes, a horse and \$3 in money. Mrs. Cather lived at home till he could buy an acre of land in Franklin Township. He then built a log house, which at that time was the best one in the county. He taught one winter and preached on the Sabbath and at night hunted raccoons, at which he made more money than both his other occupations. He has made his home in De Kalb County since 1844, with the exception of three years spent in Elkhart. He was Assessor of his township sixteen or seventeen years. He has experienced all the trials and hardships of a pioneer preacher, but has been rewarded for his toil by the consciousness that his labor has not been in vain. To him and his wife have been born nine children, but three of whom are living—Isabella, now the wife of Rev. J. B. Hawkins, of Ashland, Ohio ;

Charles F. and Pitt. Elizabeth, William, Kate, Susannah, James and Josephine are deceased. Mrs. Cather's father, Charles Norris, was a pioneer of this county, and laid out the town of Butler. He was a native of New England, a soldier in the war of 1812, and died at an advanced age.

*David McDannel*, section 5, Stafford Township, is a native of Stark County, Ohio, born Feb. 11, 1816, a son of James McDannel, an early settler of that county. He was reared on a farm, but when a young man learned the carpenter's trade, at which he has worked the most of the time since. He came to De Kalb County in June, 1843, and July 4 settled on the land where he now lives. He lived in a board shanty till the following fall, when he finished his present residence, which was the first frame house in the township. He owns seventy-five acres of fine land, but the greater part of it is carried on by tenants. He has been an influential citizen of the township, and has served as Justice of the Peace thirteen or fourteen years, and several years as Trustee. He was married Oct. 27, 1839, to Annie Gunsenouser, daughter of John Gunsenouser. To them have been born six children, but three of whom are living—Emily, Mary, and Martha. Emily married Frederick Ginder, and Martha married Philip Ginder, of Wilmington Township. Sarah, Elizabeth and John are deceased. John lost his hearing when five years of age from the effects of brain fever, and was educated in the deaf and dumb institute at Indianapolis. He was a very intelligent young man, and especially skillful in fine cabinet work. He was run over and killed by the fast express train on the Lake Shore Road, May 11, 1882, when on his way to Butler. Mr. and Mrs. McDannel are members of the Lutheran church.

*Isaac Diehl*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 7, Stafford Township, was born in Adams County, Pa., Nov. 25, 1812, a son of Jacob Diehl, a tanner and farmer. His father died when he was eleven years of age, and he was early thrown on his own resources. He learned the cooper's trade when a young man, and followed it three years. He came to De Kalb County, Ind., in June, 1843, and settled where he now lives, entering eighty acres of land from the Government. He cleared away enough of the timber to build a log cabin, and then went to work to make a farm out of a tract of heavily timbered land, working at his trade in the fall and winter months. He was in

limited circumstances when he came to the county, but he has by industry and good management accumulated a competency for his old age, owning 160 acres of finely cultivated land. He was married in October, 1835, to Susannah Daily, and to them have been born eleven children, seven of whom are living—Eliza, Ephraim, Daniel D., William, Eunice, Leander J., and Isaac M., all married but Ephraim. Mr. Diehl and his wife are members of the Evangelical Association.

*James Gaff*, section 6, Stafford Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Dec. 24, 1818, a son of David and Ruth (Certes) Gaff. When he was seventeen years of age his parents moved to Wayne County, Ohio, and in 1848 he came to De Kalb County, and settled in Troy Township on the land which is now his farm. With the exception of five acres from which he hired the trees chopped, he has cleared and brought under cultivation 105 acres of timber land. He owns 272 acres of valuable land which is now carried on by his son Frank. He was married Feb. 26, 1842, to Mary Haverstock, daughter of Tobias and Peggy Haverstock. Her father was opposed to her marriage and they left home and were married in Mount Eaton, Wayne Co., Ohio. Her father then refused to give her her clothes and she was obliged to wear the ones she wore till she could make more. Their first years of married life were filled with disappointments and adverse circumstances, but they finally overcame all obstacles and secured for themselves a good home. The days were spent in working for others and the nights till midnight in clearing and improving his own farm, his wife assisting in clearing away the brush. To Mr. and Mrs. Gaff have been born nine children, but four of whom are living—Margaret, David, Amanda and Frank. One son, Hiram, was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, and was wounded at the battle of Shiloh, from the effects of which he died at Evansville, Ind., soon after. Another son, Orlando, died at the age of nineteen years. Their children are all married and have good homes of their own. Margaret married David Jennings, of Indiana, and has two children—James and Zella. David married Melvina Jennings, and has six children—Mary, Nellie, James, Charles, Frank, and an infant. He lives in Elkhart, Ind. Frank married Julia Christophle, and has one child—Dora. Amanda married James Shull, of Butler, and has one child—Milton. In religious faith, Mr. and Mrs. Gaff adhere to the

United Brethren church. He has been Constable of his township four years.

*Daniel Greenwalt*, section 31, Stafford Township, was born in Berks County, Pa., June 26, 1837, a son of Jacob and Trafna (Correll) Greenwalt, and grandson of John Correll. His parents came to De Kalb County in 1847, and settled in Concord Township, and the next spring his father bought the farm now owned by Catherine Greenwalt, where the father died in July, 1882, and the mother February, 1883. There was a family of three children, but two of whom, Daniel and Catherine are living. Lovina is dead. Daniel and his sister are unmarried and live together on the old homestead, which contains forty acres of good land. He recently sold a farm of forty-seven acres in Wilmington Township. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and served three years and four months. He participated in the battles of Stone River and Perryville. He was wounded at the battle of Stone River and has never recovered from its effects, and draws a pension of \$15 a month. The greater part of his term of service he was detailed to duty in the hospital at Evansville. Mr. and Mrs. Greenwalt are members of the Disciples church. Mr. Greenwalt is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

*Peter Grube*, section 16, Stafford Township, is a native of Bavaria, Germany, born Dec. 26, 1804. He was married in December, 1835, to Elizabeth May, also a native of Bavaria, born Nov. 23, 1811. In the spring of 1836 they came to the United States and lived the first two years in New York City, and in August, 1838, moved to Stark County, Ohio, and in August, 1844, to De Kalb County, Ind. The second year after coming here he left his wife, with two small children and went to Hicksville, where he worked at fifty cents a day to buy flour for his family. When he reached New York he had but \$11, and at one time had but fifty cents, but by hard work and perseverance he has accumulated a competency for his old age, owning at present 215 acres of choice land. When he bought his first eighty acres he paid \$50 cash, and the rest in eight years at 6 per cent. interest, it being school land. His son Peter now has charge of the farm, his health not permitting him to perform the duties necessary on so large a farm. His wife died Dec. 22, 1868. To them were born five children, but three of whom are living—Henry, Elizabeth, now Mrs. Can-

non, and Peter. Kate and Jacob are deceased. Mr. Grube has been a man of almost unlimited endurance. He has often walked to Auburn and return, a distance of twenty-nine miles, in one day, reaching home by four o'clock in the afternoon. He worked on his farm in the daytime and at weaving in the evening.

*William Henry Grube*, section 9, Stafford Township, was born in Massillon, Ohio, in October, 1843, a son of Peter Grube, of this township. He was reared a farmer, having but limited educational advantages, and after reaching manhood worked at farming by the month several years. He then bought a Canton, Ohio, thresher, and during the summer threshed seven years, working in the pineries of Michigan in the winter. He now owns a fine farm of 111 acres, and is a successful farmer and stock-raiser. He was married May 20, 1881, to Mary Haas, daughter of Michael Haas. They have one child—Charles, aged three years, and one child died in infancy. Mr. Grube has been a member of the Odd Fellows' order fifteen years.

*John Jacob Gunsenhouse*r, farmer and stock-raiser, section 6, Stafford Township, is a native of Switzerland, born May 28, 1806, and in 1816 came with his father, John Gunsenhouse, to the United States and settled in Lancaster County, Pa., and in 1823 moved to Stark County, Ohio. In 1836 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the northeast quarter of section 7, Troy Township, in the woods, where they were surrounded by wild animals and Indians. He entered over 400 acres of land and went to work to clear and cultivate a farm, having many hardships to endure and many obstacles to overcome. He has sold the greater part of his land, owning at present but forty-nine acres in his home farm, but in addition to this owns village property in Newville. He tells many amusing incidents and many thrilling accounts of his life in the woods, of the hardships and privations to be undergone, and the pleasures to be found in the chase. He was a true pioneer, and has assisted in a large degree in developing and improving De Kalb County. He was married June 14, 1827, to Mary Strole, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Strole. To them have been born eleven children—Olive, Elizabeth, Mary A., Henry, Jacob, Nancy, Isaac, Ursula, Sarah, George and William (twins). One son, John, enlisted in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and was appointed its Captain. He

was killed at the battle of Chickamauga, and left a widow and four children.

*John Hollinger*, deceased, was a native of Huntingdon County, Pa., born Sept. 16, 1812. He received a common-school education, and was reared a farmer, a vocation he always followed. In 1816 his parents moved to Stark County, Ohio, and there he grew to manhood and married, March 26, 1835, Elizabeth Borgner, and to them were born eight children, six of whom are living—George, Jacob, Mary, Isaac, Samuel and Daniel. John and Sarah are deceased. In 1846 they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Stafford Township where the father died Oct. 7, 1883. The farm is now carried on by Samuel and Daniel, enterprising and industrious young men. It contains 140 acres of choice land, and the residence and farm buildings are large and commodious. Mr. Hollinger united with the Evangelical Reformed church Oct. 13, 1832, but after coming to De Kalb County he and his wife united with the Lutheran church.

*Peleg Hull*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 5, Stafford Township, was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, June 12, 1830, a son of Christopher Hull, a native of Allegany County, N. Y., who moved to Mercer County, Pa., in 1822, and thence to Trumbull County, Ohio, and in 1836 to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Wilmington Township where he died about 1844. Peleg is the sixth of a family of eleven children, five of whom are living—James, Hiram, Peleg, Benjamin F. and Phebe. James and Benjamin live in Kosciusko County, Ind.; Hiram, in Muskegon County, Mich., and Phebe, in Martin County, Minn. Six brothers were in the war of the Rebellion. John was killed at Stone River; Amos was killed at Chickamauga; Benjamin F. was wounded and captured at Richmond, Ky., was paroled and subsequently sent to Johnson's Island to guard rebel prisoners. Hiram served in the Twenty-first Michigan Infantry, and Peleg and Amos, in Company H, Thirtieth Indiana Infantry. Peleg participated in the battles of Shiloh, Hoover's Gap, Chickamauga, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain, Fall's Church, siege of Atlanta, Franklin, Flint River, and others of less importance. Since his return from the war he has engaged in agricultural pursuits, and now owns a fine farm of sixty acres. He was married April 18, 1865, to Maria Wannamaker, daughter of Samuel Wannamaker. To them have been born four

children, but two of whom are living—Anna and George. Mr. and Mrs. Hull and their daughter are members of the Disciples church.

*Lucius C. Loveland*, section 31, Stafford Township, postoffice, Newville, is a native of Defiance County, Ohio, born June 3, 1844, the eldest son of Luther and Mary M. (Clemmer) Loveland, the former a native of Connecticut, born in 1816, and the latter of Virginia, born in 1815. He is a descendant of Thomas Loveland who settled in Glastonbury, Conn., in 1670. His great-grandfather, Pelatiah Loveland, was a blacksmith, and made the nails with which to shingle the first frame barn in that town. Two of his brothers were soldiers in the Revolutionary war. He was married Dec. 7, 1774, to Mollie Goodale, and the second time, Oct. 27, 1816, to Eunice Butler. He died in 1823. He reared a family of thirteen children; the youngest son, the grandfather of our subject, Luther Loveland, was born March 18, 1793, and was married May 15, 1814, to Lucy Wickam, and in 1824 moved to Lorain County, Ohio. His family consisted of nine children, six sons and three daughters. Luther Loveland, our subject's father, came to the Maumee River in 1834, and to Hicksville, Defiance Co., Ohio, in 1837, where he bought 160 acres of land on section 7. He sowed the first crop of wheat in the township, on unplowed ground, where the town of Hicksville now is, for A. P. Edgerton, and made a harrow with wooden teeth to harrow it. He was married in 1840, and had a family of seven children, three sons and four daughters. Lucius C. Loveland learned the tinner's trade when twenty-two years of age, and carried on that business eleven years. In the fall of 1866 he came to DeKalb County and worked at his trade in Newville two years, and in 1868 removed to Hicksville. He was hurt by a falling tree when about eighteen years of age, and was obliged to have the lower part of his right leg amputated. In 1871 he was elected Treasurer of Hicksville Township, and served five years, and in 1873 was elected Justice of the Peace, and served six years. During this time he was Clerk of Hicksville corporation, and served one year on the Village Council. In 1876 he, with his father and John Crowl, built the Anchor Mills at Hicksville. In 1879 he exchanged his interest in the mill for the farm where he now lives, which was entered in 1836 by A. Walden. He was elected Justice of the Peace of Stafford Township in 1880, and served



three and a half years, when he resigned. He is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows' order. He was married Dec. 22, 1864, to Margaret J. Shroll, of DeKalb County, Ind. To them have been born nine children; eight are living—Frank S., Luther J., Cora and Ora (twins), Maud M., Ray P., Maggie, Mary F. and George. Maggie fell in a ditch and was drowned April 26, 1880, aged two years.

*Samuel Miller*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 16, Stafford Township, was born on the old homestead, on the same section where he now resides, Feb. 24, 1844, a son of Jacob F. Miller, of Edgerton, Ohio, an early settler of De Kalb County, Ind., entering eighty acres of land where our subject now lives. He is a baker by trade, but is now living a retired life, at the age of eighty-four years. Samuel Miller was reared a farmer, a vocation he has always followed. He was educated in his native county, attending the district schools. He has been successful in his business pursuits and now has a fine farm of 151 acres. He was married in January, 1867, to Elizabeth Eck, and to them have been born five children—Joseph N., Ida E., Mary L., Daniel D. and an infant daughter.

*Edward Scoville*, one of the old pioneers of Stafford Township, resides on section 29, where he owns fifty-two acres of valuable land. He was born in Ontario County, N. Y., Dec. 15, 1813, a son of Enoch Scoville, a native of Connecticut, and grandson of Michael Scoville, a hero of the Revolution and the French and Indian wars. In 1827 he accompanied his parents to Trumbull County, Ohio, and in February, 1838, came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Stafford Township, where he rented land two years. He then moved to Newville Township, where he had previously entered land on section 4, and in 1857 bought and moved to the farm where he now lives. He has been one of the hardest working men in the county, and has helped to clear and log over 100 acres of land. He has run a threshing-machine several years, and run the first separator in De Kalb County. He has never sought official honors, but has served as Constable and Supervisor several terms. He was married Oct. 15, 1835, to Lydia Culp, and to them were born six children, but two of whom are living—William H. and Warren E. They are members of the Disciples church.

*William H. Scoville*, section 20, Stafford Township, is a native of this township, born May 10, 1840, a son of the pioneer, Ed-

ward Scoville. He was educated in his native township and reared a farmer, a vocation he has followed for a livelihood. He owns ninety-eight acres of valuable land, and is engaged in general farming and stock-raising. He, in addition to raising stock, buys and ships it to the Western markets. For the past twelve years he has been selling farm implements and machinery, wagons, reapers and mowers, having a salesroom and warehouse in Butler, but canvassing throughout the county. He is agent for the Champion Reaper and Binder, which is considered the best in the market, and his sales of this machine are more than any other. He has met with good success in this branch of his business, being a good salesman and an honorable, upright gentleman. He was married Jan. 16, 1859, to Mary Dickerhoff, daughter of Jacob Dickerhoff. To them have been born seven children—L. Ellen, George E., William E. (deceased), Ida D., Charles R., Letitia and Ross.

*Warren E. Scoville*, son of Edward and Lydia (Culp) Scoville, resides on section 29, Stafford Township, where he has charge of the old homestead of his parents. He was born in Stafford Township, Sept. 10, 1850, and was reared and educated in his native county, attending the common-schools of his district. He is an enterprising and industrious young man, and one of the representative farmers of his township. Reared a farmer, he understands all the details of agricultural life and is making a success of that vocation. He was married Oct. 9, 1877, to Hattie Joslyn, a native of Cortland County, N. Y., born Feb. 3, 1858, daughter of Clark Joslyn, deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Scoville have been born two children, but one of whom is living—Frank. Mrs. Scoville is a member of the Disciples church.

*John Shoub*, section 7, Stafford Township, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Jan. 31, 1827. His father, Henry Shoub, was a native of Switzerland, and came to the United States in 1816. While on shipboard crossing the ocean, he made the acquaintance of Elizabeth Huffman, and they were married soon after reaching America. They settled in Wayne County, Ohio, where they passed the remainder of their lives. John Shoub was reared and educated in his native county, remaining with his parents till manhood. In 1849 he came to De Kalb County and remained till the spring of 1850, when he returned to Ohio, and April 13, 1851, was married to Mary A. Strole, daughter of

Thomas Strole, an early settler of Stafford Township. The first eighteen months after their marriage they lived in Wayne County, Ohio, and then moved to De Kalb County in the spring of 1853 and bought forty acres of the land where he now lives, at that time regarded as swamp land, and sold by the State to him as such. He now owns eighty acres of finely cultivated land, and is engaged in general farming and stock-raising. He takes great interest in the public welfare of his county, but never seeks official honors, although he served one term as County Commissioner. To him and his wife have been born three children—Thomas H., Sarah E. and Alice E. Sarah E. married Hugh H. Maxwell, and has one child—May. Alice married Walter S. Maxwell, and has two children—Lloyd L. and Mary D. Thomas is an intelligent, enterprising young man, and is in the employ of D. Appleton & Co., Publishers. Mr. and Mrs. Shoub are members of the Disciples church.

*John Smith*, section 30, Stafford Township, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, May 9, 1830, a son of John and Susannah (Light-foot) Smith, the former a native of Pennsylvania, of German descent, and the latter a native of Maryland, of English descent. When he was four years old his father died, and when seven years old he began to take care of himself, working for his board and clothes till fifteen years old. He then worked a year for his guardian for \$40 and three months schooling, and during harvest overworked and for two years had the ague. When twenty years of age he began to learn the carpenter's trade, which he has followed the greater part of his life. In December, 1859, he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Jackson Township where he lived till December, 1866, when he moved to the farm where he now lives in Stafford Township. He owns sixty acres of good land, all well improved. He was married Sept. 2, 1862, to Frances Donaldson, daughter of Henry and Jane (Laird) Donaldson, her mother a sister of the Laird Brothers, tobacconists of Covington, Ky., from whom she heired quite a fortune, but owing to the dishonesty of the administrators never received any of it. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been born eight children—Catherine I., Henry W., Jennie, Myrtle (deceased), Leora, Warden B., Albert P. and Cassius C. Henry married Clara Swaysgood. Catherine married Benjamin Seigler, and has one child—Leora. Jennie married Daniel Bearer. Mr. Smith has been a member of the

Methodist Episcopal church since twenty years of age. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Lutheran church. Their daughters are members of the Methodist church.

*George B. Soule*, section 6, Stafford Township, is a native of Schoharie County, N. Y., born April 15, 1831, son of George Soule, of Franklin Township. When he was five years of age his parents moved to Lenawee County, Mich., and in 1847 to Steuben County, Ind. In 1852 they moved to Kent County, Mich., being the third family to settle in Solon Township, and in 1857 came to De Kalb County, and settled in Franklin Township. George B. Soule was reared a farmer, and also in his youth learned the carpenter's trade of his father, at which he has worked in connection with his agricultural pursuits. He has assisted in the development of several counties, and has experienced all the phases of pioneer life. He lived in Franklin Township till 1869, and then went to Montcalm County, Mich., where he lived ten years, and in 1879 returned to De Kalb County. He owns a good farm in Montcalm County and one in Franklin Township, this county. In 18 he moved to Stafford Township where he has since lived. He was married in the fall of 1851 to Matilda Lent, daughter of James Lent. To them have been born four children, but two of whom are living—Mary and Laura. A son, Frank, was drowned in Montcalm County, Mich., aged fourteen years. Mary married Franklin Hoy, and has three children—Daisy, Mertie, and Lillie. Laura married Homer Maurice, and has three children—Wilmer, Hattie and George. Both daughters reside in Montcalm County. In politics Mr. Soule is a Republican. He served as Justice of the Peace in Franklin Township one year and is holding the same position in Stafford Township.

*Henry Tinstman*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 7, Stafford Township, is a native of Beaver County, Pa., born Aug. 26, 1826, son of Mark Tinstman. He worked with his father, who was a miller, till eighteen years of age, and then learned the wagon-maker's trade at which he worked fifteen years, when he began the manufacture of pumps which he followed fifteen years. When he was quite small his parents moved to Carroll County, Ohio, and in the spring of 1855 he moved to Elkhart County, Ind., and in the fall of 1864 to Butler, De Kalb County, where he lived till the fall of 1866, when he settled on the farm where he has since lived. He owns 109 acres of valuable land

which he has improved and now has under a fine state of cultivation. He was married Jan. 2, 1848, to Leah Fisher, daughter of Jonathan Fisher. To them have been born twelve children, but three of whom are living—John W., Adam H., and Alonzo E. The eldest two are brick and stone masons and plasterers of several years' experience, and are conversant with every detail of their business. John William married Sarah K. Gunsenhouser, and has one child—Warren Clyde. Adam H. married Maville C. Arford, and has had three children, but one of whom is living—Arthur Roy. Mr. and Mrs. Tinstman and their sons, John and Alonzo, are members of the United Brethren church.

*Stewart Paterson Wartenbe*, section 29, Stafford Township, was born in Muskingum County, Ohio, March 29, 1823, a son of Joseph and Nancy (Smith) Wartenbe, and grandson of William Wartenbe, an early settler of Muskingum County. In 1834 his parents moved to Defiance County, Ohio, and later to De Kalb County, Ind. They experienced all the privations and inconveniences of pioneer life, often being without food or water, except what was found in the swamps. Since he was seventeen years of age he has had charge of the family, and although so young he nobly did his duty, and has the consciousness of having done his best to minister to the comfort of those he loved. His father died in 1854, and his mother has since made her home with him, and is now in the eighty-fourth year of her age. He has been a good manager, industrious and frugal, and has now a competency with which to enjoy life. He owns 136 acres of choice land, all well improved, and is one of the most successful stock-raisers in the township. He learned the carpenter and joiner's trade in his youth and followed it several years in connection with farming. He was married Feb. 3, 1859, to Mrs. Cordelia Webster, daughter of Rev. Samuel Wanemaker, and widow of Mr. Webster. To them have been born two children—Corwin G. and Charles S. Corwin married Mary Ellen Joslyn and has one child—Clara. Mrs. Wartenbe has one child by her first marriage—Wallace C. Mr. and Mrs. Wartenbe are members of the Disciples church at Newville.

*Hazzard Webster*, deceased, was a native of Rhode Island, born Jan. 31, 1805, and when a small boy accompanied his parents to Trumbull County, Ohio, where he lived till eighteen

years old, when he started for the West and traveled over thirteen States and Territories, spending three years in the Galena, Ill., lead mines. He was married March 18, 1831, to Laura Ackley, and to them were born seven children, but three of whom are living—Betsey, Mary and Lucretia. Sarah, Hannah, Asel and John are deceased. The latter was killed at the battle of Stone River when fighting in defense of his country. Mr. Webster came to De Kalb County in the fall of 1836 with a colony of fifteen wagons. His first house in the county was made of poles covered with bark, with a puncheon floor, 14 x 16 feet in size. The first night in the county fifteen persons staid in his house. They were obliged to undergo many hardships, as life in a new country was not all sunshine; neither was it all shade, and they had many hours of pleasure. Mrs. Webster was a doctress, and was often called from home and obliged to cross the St. Joseph River when her horse nearly swam. Twice she has been carried across the river on a man's back. In 1849 Mr. Webster crossed the plains to California, stopping two days in Salt Lake City. He died in California Feb. 6, 1850. Mrs. Webster is living with her daughter, Mrs. N. T. Fuller, and is in the seventy-sixth year of her age.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### TROY TOWNSHIP.

SITUATION. — GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY. — EARLY SETTLERS. — THE LOST CHILD. — CHURCH. — POSTOFFICE. — EARLY TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS. — POPULATION. — PROPERTY AND TAXATION. — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS. — BIOGRAPHICAL.

In the extreme northeastern corner of the county, farthest from the county seat, and without village or railroad, is the little township of Troy. It is six miles long north and south, and two and a half miles wide east and west, thus containing twelve whole and six fractional sections. It is bounded on the north by Richland Township, Steuben County, on the east by the State of Ohio, on the south by the township of Staford, and on the west by the township of Franklin. Fish Creek enters the township from the northwest, passes through the center, and crosses the State line a mile north of the southeast corner. It is the largest creek in the county after Cedar. It was on it, near its mouth, that Houlton & Hughes erected their saw-mill in 1827, as narrated in another chapter. Troy is an excellent township of land, agriculturally, considered as a whole. The northern portion is generally of a clay soil. The central and southeast sections are a rich, sandy loam, and to the southwest there is clay soil again.

The advantages of good water-power stimulated early and rapid settlement. Besides the Houlton & Hughes mill, already mentioned, the Hamilton mills were built on the outlet of Fish Lake, on the borders of Steuben County. The earliest settler in the township was Isaac T. Aldrich, who later became a resident of Franklin. In the year following, Roger Aldrich, brother of Isaac, became a settler; and Simeon Aldrich subsequently moved in. The old log house built by the pioneer Aldrich still serves as a habitation, and the first frame building raised by Simeon is also used as a residence. Other families moved

in and settled on farms destined to remain their homes for life ; and among these were : George Skinner, Asa Haynes, G. Williams, R. Reed, Willard Eddy, S. Call, and the Casebeers, John and A. S. The last named built a saw and grist mill on the creek at an early day, to the great advantage of the settlers. Amos Stearns settled early in the fall of 1838. He was soon taken sick, and from then till Jan. 1, 1839, the women of his family had the work to attend to, both indoor and without. Peter Helwig, Jacob Helwig, Updegraff Clawson, I. Clawson and W. R. Herbert, were well-known pioneers.

In May, 1850, Mr. and Mrs Samuel Learned took their little four-year-old daughter, Sabrina, to visit a family by the name of McDonald, in the northern part of Troy Township. This family lived in a log cabin which had an addition that was used for a school, taught by Mary Chase. Going with other children into the field to gather flowers, Sabrina climbed over the fence into the woods. The children, instead of going after her, ran to the house and told her mother, who ran out and called her. The little one started, supposing she was going to the house, in exactly the opposite direction, which led her off into the big Tamarack swamp. She there stopped, took off her shoes and stockings and bonnet, and tied them up in her apron. Swinging them over her neck, she crawled for a long distance in the mud and mire, when seeing a black stump that she took for " Nigger Jim " (the only colored man then in the community, and known all over the country), and being frightened, she lay down on a grassy plat by a stump to hide—the first grass spot she had come to in the swamp. Going to sleep, she remained in blissful unconsciousness the remainder of the afternoon and all night, the sun being high in the heavens when she awoke. She heard the neighbors hunting for her, but was at first afraid, and kept herself in hiding. As two men came walking near her she crawled into some brush to conceal herself ; but after they had passed by she recognized them as her father's hired hands. She then spoke, saying, " John, won't you take me home?" He took her up and began to blow the horn, giving the signal that the child was found alive. All at once assembled at her house where they had a regular feast. The wolves had followed her trail for some distance, but were frightened off by the searchers, who kept fires all night and also made all the noise possible. The night was very cold, and ice



formed on the water, yet the little girl was bareheaded and barefooted, and was exposed for thirty hours. She was four years old the day she was rescued, May 22, 1850. She is now the wife of Simeon G. Aldrich, of Troy Township.

Artic postoffice was established in 1850, and was in charge of Amos Stearns until his death, in 1860. His son James was Postmaster the following three years, and then John Stearns for one year. Resigning, he was succeeded by James McDonald, who held the office when it was discontinued, in 1865. It was re-established in 1884, with Joseph Bell as Postmaster.

The Lutheran church was organized by Rev. James Cather, in 1843, in the house of John A. Zimmerman, on section 30. It flourished for many years, but by deaths and removals it has become a small congregation. The house of worship is on section 28. Services are conducted twice a month by Rev. Mr. Diefenbach.

The first Justice of the Peace was A. S. Casebeer; other early incumbents of that office were: S. Learned, Hambright Reese, Jacob Helwig, G. C. Everetts, John McDonald and George Smiley. Early Constables were: Willard Eddy, Peter Helwig, R. R. Emmerson, H. Casebeer, and George Smiley. Among the Trustees prior to 1860 were: Amos Stearns, Jacob Helwig, Roger Aldrich, Jacob Casebeer, John Robinet, Peter Jennings, W. R. Emmerson, Simeon Aldrich, William Knisely, B. Wise, B. Wallick, Timothy McClure and Daniel Knisely. W. R. Herbert, A. F. Pinchin, F. G. Biddle and D. McCurdy, were Clerks during the same period, while the office of Treasurer was filled by S. Learned, D. W. Aldrich, J. A. Zimmerman, Amos Stearns and G. C. Everetts.

The population of Troy Township is 646, or 44 to the square mile. This is a gain of 46 over the population by the United States census of 1870. The valuation per capita is \$290.79. In 1884 the number of acres of land assessed was 9,569.64; value of same, \$151,650; value of improvements, \$17,360; value of lands and improvements, \$169,010; value of personal property, \$55,730; total value of taxables, \$224,740; rate of taxation, \$1.56; number of polls, —; poll tax, \$1.50.

The following are statistics of the staple crops raised in 1881: Acres in wheat, 1,398; product of same, at 6 bushels per acre, 8,388 bushels; acres in corn, 993; product of same, at 30 bushels per acre for upland and 35 bushels for lowland, 30,035

bushels ; acres in oats, 685 ; product of same, at 30 bushels per acre, 20,550 bushels ; acres in meadow land, 424 ; product of same, at a ton and a half per acre, 636 tons of hay ; acres in Irish potatoes, 28 ; product of same, 28 bushels per acre, or 784 bushels.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Roger Aldrich*, deceased, was born in Guilford, Vt., in 1798. He received but a limited education, being reared on a farm in the early days. In 1836 he came to Indiana and entered 160 acres of land on section 18, Troy Township, De Kalb Co., and eighty acres in Franklin Township. At that time it was heavily timbered and Indians were their neighbors. He cleared a small patch and built a log cabin 20 x 24 feet in size, which at that time was the best house in the county. The roof was covered with shakes, and the lumber for the floor was brought from Houlton's mill in Williams County, Ohio. Mr. Aldrich was one of the prominent men of the early days of the county, and for several years was Trustee of his township. He died on the homestead in December, 1869. Mrs. Aldrich still lives with her daughter, Mrs. Rummel, on the old homestead, and although in the ninetieth year of her age is able to read, sew and knit, and goes about the house without assistance. The day she was seventy years old she spun her daily work of forty knots of yarn. Her maiden name was Lucy Tubbs, a daughter of Miah Tubbs. She was married to Mr. Aldrich in September, 1820. To them were born six children, but one of whom, Lucy M., wife of Talma Rummel, is living. One daughter, Mrs. Amelia Pinchin, died at the age of twenty-seven years, and another, Elizabeth, aged fifteen years.

*Simeon J. Aldrich*, farmer and stock-raiser, Troy Township, section 7, was born in this township, Aug. 4, 1842, a son of Simeon Aldrich, one of the old pioneers, now deceased. He was reared on the farm, remaining at home till after the breaking out of the Rebellion, and then enlisted in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and served nearly four years. Two years of the time he was fife-major, and he has the fife used by him while in the service, which was presented to him by his comrades. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga, and many others of less importance. Since his return from the war he has engaged in agricultural pursuits. He owns a fine farm of 170 acres where

he has lived for the past eighteen years. He was married Feb. 24, 1867, to Sabrina, daughter of Samuel Learned, and to them have been born seven children—Samuel, Oren, Seth, Asa, Emily, Sarah and Leola. Mr. and Mrs. Aldrich are members of the United Brethren church.

*Jacob Brunner*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 4, Troy Township, is a native of Stark County, Ohio, born July 30, 1837, the eldest of eight children of Ulrich and Mary M. (Durler) Brunner. His father was a native of Switzerland, and came to America in 1832, settling in Stark County, and subsequently moved to Tuscarawas County, and in the fall of 1852 to De Kalb County, Ind., and died in Troy Township in 1861. He was twice married, having four children by the first marriage, three of whom are living—Ulrich, Christian and Peter. Of the eight children born to him by his second wife, but five are living—Jacob, Caroline, David, Sarah A. and Susan, all residents of De Kalb County except Caroline, who lives in Wyandotte County, Ohio. Jacob Brunner was reared a farmer, and also learned the mason's trade which he has followed at intervals. In 1865 he settled on the farm where he now lives, which was then heavily timbered, the only improvements being a log house and well. He now owns sixty acres of well-improved land, with valuable and convenient farm buildings. He was married Jan. 5, 1862, to Mary E. Reese, daughter of Ham-bright Reese, who settled in this township in 1846. She is the second of five children, and the only daughter. Her brothers are: Benjamin F., of Ionia County, Mich.; John, of Crawfordsville, Ind.; George, of this township, and David, of Pleasant Lake, Steuben County. To Mr. and Mrs. Brunner have been born five children—Ettie E., Ada S., J. Marian, Melvin H. and Adda. They are active and influential members of the United Brethren church.

*Henry Burkhart*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 5, Troy Township, was born in Germany, April 25, 1815, a son of Peter Burkhart. He was reared in his native country and in 1837 came to the United States with his parents and settled in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, where his parents died. About 1844 he moved to Williams County, Ohio, and early in 1859 to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the farm where he now lives, which is carried on by his sons. He owns 110 acres of valuable land under a good state of cultivation. When he started

in life for himself he was entirely without means, but went bravely to work, and just as he was getting a good start was laid up several months with a broken leg. This put him back and it was some time before he finally got his land paid for. Although he has had many adverse circumstances to contend with, he has overcome all obstacles, and now has a competency for his old age. He married Mary, daughter of George Nihart, and to them have been born five children—Jacob, Mary, George, Lucinda and Daniel. Mr. Burkhart was reared in the Episcopal church, but is a member of no religious denomination.

*George Casebeer*, formerly of Troy Township, but now of St. Joseph Township, Williams Co., Ohio, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, Oct. 5, 1831, a son of John Casebeer. His parents came to De Kalb County, Ind., in 1840, and settled in Troy Township on the line of Williams County, Ohio. His education was limited to the district school of his township, and this was two miles and a half distant. His services were early required on the farm in assisting to clear and improve a frontier home. He has made farming and stock-raising his life work and now has a good farm on section 18, St. Joseph Township, Williams Co., Ohio, near the old homestead. He has run a threshing-machine twenty-five seasons, helping to run the first thresher in the county. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the battles of Kenesaw Mountain, Resaca, Atlanta, and others of less importance. He was detailed in charge of an ambulance train in February, 1865, serving till discharged, Aug. 29, 1865. He is a member of the Odd Fellow's order and the Grand Army of the Republic.

*John Casebeer*, deceased, was born in Virginia, Dec. 24, 1799. When he was sixteen years of age his father, John Casebeer, moved with his family to Tuscarawas County, Ohio, and settled near Canal Dover. When he was eighteen years of age he began to learn the trade of a blacksmith at which he worked the greater part of his life. In 1840 he came to De Kalb County and settled in Troy Township, on the Ohio line, his land at that time being all heavily timbered. In addition to clearing his land and making a farm, he made cow-bells and maple sugar and traveled over the country with them, sometimes going forty and fifty miles, selling them to farmers for provisions. He cleared a farm of 120 acres on which he lived till his death. In 1871 he

moved his house just over the line into Williams County, Ohio, where his son George now lives. He was married Jan. 11, 1821, to Nancy Smiley, a native of Washington County, Pa., daughter of George Smiley. To them were born twelve children, but nine are living—William, Ann, Jane, Sarah, George, Kate A., Rachel, John F., and Nancy. One son, Jacob, was killed when twenty-one years of age by a horse falling on him. Robert died when twenty-four years of age. Mr. Casebeer and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal church from their childhood. Mrs. Casebeer died May 4, 1870, and he subsequently made his home with his children till his death, Sept. 4, 1881. They were among Troy's most esteemed citizens; charitable and kind to all, and will long be remembered by many for their many virtues and honorable, upright lives.

*John F. Casebeer*, section 21, Troy Township, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, Sept. 11, 1839, a son of John Casebeer, who settled where our subject now lives in 1840. He was reared a farmer, and received a good education in the district schools of his township. He remained at home till after the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, and in June, 1863, enlisted in Company E, Eighty-sixth Ohio Infantry, and was appointed Corporal, serving till discharged in February, 1864. Since his return from the war he has engaged in agricultural pursuits, and now owns a fine farm of seventy-two acres, all well improved. He was married in August, 1866, to Harriet Weitz, daughter of Adam Weitz, of Edgerton, Ohio. To them have been born six children—Lulu, Curtis, Frances, Howard, Daniel and Hattie. Mr. and Mrs. Casebeer and their daughter Lulu are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Gilbert G. Everetts*, deceased, was born in the State of Pennsylvania, Aug. 25, 1816, a son of Cyrus M. Everetts. He remained in his native State till the fall of 1851, and then came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Franklin Township, but soon after moved to section 7, Troy Township, where he improved a farm and lived till his death, which occurred Nov. 2, 1874. He was a most estimable gentleman, and had many friends in the township. He was a Justice of the Peace twenty years, and always counseled dissenting parties to settle without law, when it was possible to do so. He was a Trustee of his township many years, and in all public affairs used the same thought and carefulness that characterized the management of

his personal affairs. He was a devoted member of the Disciples church and was a liberal supporter of the gospel, and also of all charitable institutions, thereby laying up his treasures in heaven. He was married in Pennsylvania to Adeline Enzor, who died, leaving two children, but one of whom is living—Franklin. Nov. 24, 1853, he married Mary C. Haynes, daughter of Asa P. Haynes, who brought his family to De Kalb County and settled in Troy Township in the early part of 1837. To Mr. and Mrs. Everetts were born ten children, seven of whom are living—Martin C., Abraham L., Andrew A., Joseph W., Reuben C., Mary A. and Gilbert C.

*Abraham Fisher*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 5, Troy Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Oct. 9, 1822. His father, Jacob Fisher, was a native of Westmoreland County, Pa., and moved with his parents to Stark County before the war of 1812. Abraham Fisher learned the trade of a tanner and currier in his boyhood and followed it twenty years. In the fall of 1855 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Troy Township, and in March, 1857, moved to Butler and established a tannery, in partnership with John Oberlin. He subsequently exchanged his tannery for eighty acres of land on the northeast quarter of section 26, Franklin Township, where he lived till 1864, when he returned to Troy Township. He was married Jan. 11, 1844, to Elizabeth Shane, daughter of Abraham Shane, a General in the war of 1812. General Shane was a Civil Engineer, and was employed by the Government to survey a part of the State of Indiana, and subsequently surveyed the country as far West as the Rocky Mountains. To Mr. and Mrs. Fisher were born six children, three of whom are living—Albert W., Jacob F. and Cullen R. Jacob married Elizabeth Shoemaker; Albert married Eliza Leason, and Cullen married Ella North. All are residents of Troy Township. Mr. and Mrs. Fisher are members of the United Brethren church.

*George Heller*, blacksmith, Troy Township, was born in Lancaster County, Pa., Sept. 23, 1822, a son of Philip Heller. When he was six months old his parents moved to Stark County, Ohio, and from there when he was eight years old to Holmes County, where he grew to manhood. He learned the trade of a blacksmith of his father, and has made that industry his means of obtaining a livelihood. In 1854 he moved to

Steuben County, Ind., and lived in Richland Township till December, 1883, when he moved to De Kalb County and settled in this township. He has a good trade and owns the place on section 29, where he lives. He was married in December, 1842, to Barbara Tinstman, daughter of Mark Tinstman. To them were born six children; but two are living—Philip and Dewitt. Mrs. Heller died in 1860, and in 1862 he married Abigail King, daughter of Peter King. To them have been born six children, but three of whom are living—George, Edwin and Edward, the two latter twins. Mr. Heller served two years as Constable in Steuben County.

*Peter Jennings*, section 29, Troy Township, was born in Hunterdon County, N. J., Sept. 13, 1802, a son of Peter Jennings, a native of the same county, of English descent. He was reared a farmer, receiving a common-school education, and in 1821 left his native county and with his parents moved to Tuscarawas County, Ohio. In 1843 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the land which is now his valuable farm. At that time it was all heavily timbered, and he was obliged to clear away the trees before he could build his log cabin. He now owns 209 acres of choice land, all well improved, which is cultivated by his son Abraham. He has been a hard working man, and has lived to reap the benefit of his many years of hardship and toil. He has seen all the varied changes that have converted the wilderness as it was when he came to the county into the present prosperous county, with its populous towns and villages and thrifty and valuable farms, and has the consciousness of having done his part to bring about this change. He was married April 29, 1829, to Catherine Rainsberger, daughter of John Rainsberger. To them have been born eight children, seven of whom are living—Elizabeth, John, Isaac, William, George, Phœbe and Abraham, all married and settled in homes of their own. Mrs. Jennings died Feb. 20, 1881. Mr. Jennings is in the enjoyment of good health, and though eighty-three years of age can see to read without the aid of glasses.

*William Jennings*, section 21, Troy Township, was born in Carroll County, Ohio, Oct. 14, 1835, a son of Peter and Catherine (Rainsberger) Jennings, of this township. He came with his parents to De Kalb County in 1843, and was here reared and educated. He early was obliged to assist his father in the

woods, doing what he could as a child, and later helping to fell the trees and cultivate the soil. In his youth he worked at the carpenter's trade, serving an apprenticeship of two years, and has since worked at it at intervals in connection with farming. In 1860 he settled on the farm where he now lives, where he owns sixty acres of choice land, with a good residence and farm buildings. He also owns ten acres on section 30, this township. He is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, having a fine grade of Spanish Merino sheep. In 1884 he got 102 pounds of washed wool from ten of his fleeces. Mr. Jennings was married May 4, 1859, to Anna, daughter of David McCord, who moved from Ohio to Steuben County, Ind., in 1840, where he died. Her mother afterward married Amos Stearns, and in 1844 they moved to De Kalb County. Mr. and Mrs. Jennings have had a family of six children, five of whom are living—Hiram S., Olive L., Eldora, Jesse M., and Jacob W.

*John Kenistrick*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 19, Troy Township, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, Dec. 7, 1819, a son of John Kenistrick, a native of Maryland, who settled in Tuscarawas County in 1812. He was reared a farmer, receiving his education in the old-fashioned log cabin schools of his native county. In 1852 he moved to Crawford County, Ohio, and in the spring of 1864 came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the farm where he now lives. He owns 120 acres of valuable land, and his farm buildings are all commodious and in good repair. He was married Nov. 6, 1845, to Martha Lewis, daughter of Joseph Lewis (deceased), and sister of Jere Lewis, of Franklin Township, this county. To them have been born eight children, six of whom are living—Mary, Joseph, Sarah, Amelia, John and Sherman. Sarah is the wife of J. H. McCurdy, of Butler, and Amelia is the wife of William Moore, also of Butler. Their two eldest children died in 1849 of cholera. Seventeen of their relatives died of the same disease in two weeks. Mr. and Mrs. Kenistrick and four of their children are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Thomas Leason*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 8, Troy Township, is a native of Derbyshire, England, born in December, 1813, a son of Francis Leason. He was the twelfth of a family of fifteen children, and his parents being in limited circumstances he was early obliged to depend on his own resources for a livelihood, receiving but meager educational



advantages. He remained in his native country till 1845, and then came to the United States and settled in Sandusky, Ohio, where he lived till 1863, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and located on the farm where he has since lived. He owns a good farm of ninety-eight acres, and his improvements are among the best in the county. He was married in Erie County, Ohio, in 1850, to Mary Gillett, who died in June, 1855, leaving three children, but two of whom are living—Martha and Eliza. April 6, 1857, he married Mrs. Mary Abbott, widow of Jarius W. Abbott, by whom she has one child—Dow. Mr. and Mrs. Leason are members of the United Brethren church.

*David McCurdy*, deceased, was a native of Ohio, born July 27, 1830, a son of Rev. John McCurdy, of Butler, Ind. He came to De Kalb County, Ind., with his parents in 1845, and settled in Wilmington Township, where he grew to manhood. He received a good education and taught several terms of school in his early life, but the greater part of his life was engaged in farming. He was married in October, 1853, to Jemima Casebeer, daughter of Andrew Casebeer. She was born in Wayne County, Ohio, in 1834, and came to this county with her parents in 1839, locating on section 30, Troy Township, and later moving to section 29. Mr. and Mrs. McCurdy lived in Stafford Township till 1876, and then moved to Troy Township and settled on the old homestead of her father, on section 29, where she has since lived, and where he died Jan. 14, 1885, of cancer of the stomach, after an illness of two months. To them were born seven children—James N., Ida L., Rosella, Ann E., Ionia, Sadie and Mary M. James is a minister in the Methodist Episcopal church, and is now at Elkhart, Ind. He married Nettie Reynolds, and has one child—Roy. Ida married Byron Gilmore, and lives near Little Sioux, Iowa. Mr. McCurdy was a consistent Christian, and had been a member of the Methodist church since nineteen years of age. He was a kind, courteous gentleman, hospitable and generous, giving liberally of his means for the support of his church and the promotion of benevolent causes. In his death the community lost a valuable member, and his family a kind husband and father.

*Dr. James Milligan*, section 32, Troy Township, was born in Washington County, Pa., May 31, 1816, a son of James Milli-

gan. He was reared on a farm and received his education, attending a select school in his native county. He began the study of medicine with Dr. James P. Scroggs, and in 1842 removed to Tuscarawas County, Ohio, and began his practice. In the winter of 1843-'44 he attended the Cleveland Medical College, and then returned to Tuscarawas County and continued his practice till 1853, when he came to De Kalb County and located at Butler, residing there till the fall of 1865, when he settled on his present farm. He continued his practice till about 1879, and since then has given it into younger hands. He owns a fine farm of 240 acres, which is carried on by tenants. He also owns a house and lot in Butler. Dr. Milligan was married Oct. 17, 1848, to Margaret Browning, a native of Jefferson County, Ohio, daughter of John F. Browning. They have had a family of five children, all deceased. Four died in childhood, and one daughter, Inez, died Oct. 10, 1877, at the age of eighteen years.

*George Reese*, agent for the Wabash Railway at Troy Station, Troy Township, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, March 11, 1846, a son of Hambright Reese, a native of Greene County, Pa. His parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., in the fall of 1840 and settled in Troy Township, where he was reared and educated. When he was twelve years of age he began firing a stationary engine, and subsequently partly learned his trade in Butler. He has been in the employ of the railroad since about 1880, and since 1884 has had charge of the office at Troy Station. He was married Aug. 10, 1869, to Mrs. Matilda J. (Long) Whitner, daughter of Rev. Frederick Long, a Methodist clergyman, for many years a resident of this county, and widow of J. J. Whitner. To them have been born five children—Charles H., Margaret E., Martin E., Leona A. and Harry E. Mrs. Reese has two children by her former marriage—Lora E. and Arba W. Mr. Reese is an earnest worker for the temperance cause, and is one of the prominent citizens of the township.

*John Robinett*, section 17, Troy Township, is a native of Tuscarawas County, Ohio, born Oct. 22, 1815, a son of James Robinett, who moved to Holmes County, Ohio, when our subject was a child, where he was reared and educated. He remained in Holmes County till 1846, and then came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the farm where he now lives. At

that time the land was heavily timbered, but he has cleared and improved it, and now has ninety acres of the best land in the township. He was married Oct. 19, 1837, to Mary Swick, daughter of Peter Swick. She is a native of Pennsylvania, and moved with her parents to Stark County, Ohio, when she was a child. To them have been born nine children, but three of whom are living—George, John W. and Theodore. George is a minister of the United Brethren church, and lives at Metz, Steuben County. He married Mary A. Geddis, and has three children—Corintha, John and William. John W. married Maria Anspaugh, and has two children—Mary L. and Hattie B. Theodore married Sarah A. Brunner, and has two children—George and John R. John and Theodore reside on the old homestead and have charge of the farm. Two of their daughters were married and at their death left families. Hannah was the wife of Conrad Rench, and left three children—Ida, Etta and John. Harriet was the wife of Robert Geddis, and left nine children—Lillie, Della, John C., Arthur, Hattie, Mary, Jane, Nye and Alice. Mr. and Mrs. Robinett are members of the United Brethren church. He has served his township one year as Trustee.

*Talma Rummel*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 18, Troy Township, was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, Sept. 5, 1833, and in 1844 moved with his father, Henry Rummel, to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Otsego Township, where the latter still lives. He received his early education in a small frame school-house, his teacher being Amos Letcher, a cousin of President Garfield. He was also captain of the canal boat on which Garfield worked when a boy. Talma remained at home till manhood, and Jan. 2, 1859, married Lucy M., only child of Roger and Lucy Aldrich. The day of their marriage they settled on the farm in Troy Township where they now live, and have since made it their home. He owns 160 acres of choice land which he has brought under a good state of cultivation, and has made valuable improvements, his residence and farm buildings being among the best in the county. He takes an active interest in all public affairs of his township, and has served two terms as Assessor and one term as Trustee. To Mr. and Mrs. Rummel have been born four children—Roger A., Henry E., Ella E. A. and Chauncey S. Roger married Ada C. Jennings, daughter of George Jennings of this township

and has one child—Elsie A. Mr. and Mrs. Rummel and their son Roger and his wife are members of the Disciples church.

*George W. Smiley* was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, June 25, 1823, a son of George and Jane (Blake) Smiley, his father a native of Somerset County, Pa., and his mother of Susquehanna County, N. Y. He was reared on a frontier farm, and was obliged to walk two or three miles to school, his brothers carrying him a part of the way the first term. He came to De Kalb County in 1842 and settled in Troy Township, and was elected Constable of the township before he was twenty-one years old. After living in the county four years he returned to Ohio and cared for his parents the rest of their lives, returning to this county six years later. In 1858 he moved to English Prairie, Lagrange County, and from there to Orland, Steuben County, in 1862, remaining there till 1867, and then bought a farm four miles north of Angola and remained there till Sept. 6, 1878, and then ran a saw-mill till 1884; is now engaged in the rail and wire-fence business. He was married Jan. 12, 1841, to Catherine Deaner, a native of Baltimore, Md., daughter of Conrad Deaner. To them were born eight children, seven of whom are living—Mary J., Artimesia, David W., Margaret, Shannon O., Maria A. and Ernest E. Mrs. Smiley died Sept. 6, 1878, and two years later Mr. Smiley broke up housekeeping. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church since sixteen years of age. He served his township as Justice of the Peace three years and four months. His daughter Mary is an elocutionist and has been a temperance lecturer several years. His Grandmother Smiley was taken a prisoner, with three other children, by the Indians during the Revolutionary war, and two of the children were killed. Her father was an officer in the continental army. Although but seven years of age, she remembered passing a stone against which Judge Wells was leaning, scalped and dead.

*Jacob H. Smith*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 4, Troy Township, is a native of Columbiana County, Ohio, born July 10, 1846. In 1847 his father, Adam Smith, moved with his family to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Franklin Township where he was reared and educated, attending the common schools of the district. He was reared on a farm and has always followed agricultural pursuits, and by his industry and energy has accumulated a good home, owning a farm of seventy-three

acres, with a comfortable residence and farm buildings. In 1870 Mr. Smith took a trip West, visiting Illinois, Iowa, Nebraska, Kansas, Missouri, Wisconsin and Minnesota, returning to De Kalb County in the winter of 1872. He was married Oct. 12, 1873, to Mary E. Olds, daughter of Carlisle Olds. Three children have been born to them—William E., Ettie E. and John A.

*George B. Souder*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 19, Troy Township, was born in Perry County, Ohio, June 30, 1846, a son of John Souder, of Richland County, Ohio. His parents moved to Richland County in 1859, and there he grew to manhood, receiving his education in the common schools. He was reared a farmer, and since attaining manhood has given his attention to agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. He came to De Kalb County in the spring of 1874 and settled on section 24, Franklin Township, and in the spring of 1879 moved across the line into Troy Township. He owns 160 acres of valuable land, and his residence and farm buildings are among the best in the county. He pays special attention to raising Durham cattle and Clydesdale horses, and much credit is due him for his efforts to improve the stock of horses in the county. His horse Cap is five years old, a son of the celebrated Buck Allen, and weighs 1,600 pounds. He is one of the finest horses in the county. Mr. Souder was the first man to introduce drain tiling in his neighborhood. He is an enterprising, progressive citizen, and assists any project and adopts any improvements that promises benefit to his county. He was married Feb. 27, 1868, to Sarah M. Adams, daughter of Andrew Adams, of Richland County, Ohio. To them have been born six children, five of whom are living—Charles M., George M., Ernest C., Jessie M. and Harry L.



## CHAPTER XXIII.

### UNION TOWNSHIP.

POSITION.—ADVANTAGES.—GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—EARLY SETTLERS.—REMINISCENCES.—ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIP.—EARLY JUSTICES, CONSTABLES AND TRUSTEES.—POPULATION.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—AUBURN.—ITS EARLY HISTORY.—FIRST MERCHANTS, PROFESSIONAL MEN, BUILDINGS, ETC.—PROGRESS.—BUSINESS DIRECTORY.—MANUFACTURING.—PROFESSIONAL.—NEWSPAPERS.—HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING.—CHURCHES.—SOCIETIES.—WATERLOO.—ITS BEGINNING AND GROWTH.—BUSINESS DIRECTORY.—PROFESSIONAL.—BANKS.—RELIGIOUS.—SOCIETIES.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township named Union may well be regarded as the most favored one in the county. Central in location, and possessed of excellent railroad facilities, it is also the possessor of two incorporated towns, one being the county seat. It is bounded on the north by Smithfield, on the east by Wilmington, on the south by Jackson, and on the west by Keyser and Richland. It is crossed by the Baltimore & Ohio, Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific, and the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Division of the Michigan Southern railroads, which meet at Auburn Junction, and the air line of the Michigan Southern road crosses the last named at Waterloo. Cedar Creek flows through the township from northeast to southwest.

Taken as a whole, Union is agriculturally a rich township of land. There are, however, several Tamarack swamps that are useless until drained. The northern and western portions of the township are generally rolling and somewhat sandy. The southeastern is more level and clayey. Early settlers in the township on farms were: Kneeland Abbott on the south, David Altenburg and Levi Walsworth on the east, and the Husselmans and McEntaffers on the north. Altenburg and Walsworth moved in during November, 1838; James R. Cosper and John Weeks in the spring of 1841; and the same year John Somers



*W. D. M. Allen*





and Lyman Chidsey settled southeast of Auburn. In the northeast, Rockwell, Lightner and Moringston were the first settlers. Two days were occupied in raising the heavy frame of the Husselman barn, and most of the able-bodied settlers for miles around were engaged in the work.

Union is one of the oldest townships in the county, being but two months younger than Franklin. At the first regular meeting of the Board of Commissioners of De Kalb County, Sept. 5, 1837, present Peter Fair, Samuel Widney and A. F. Beecher, it was "ordered that the congressional township 34 north, range 13 east, be organized as a township for judicial (civil) purposes, to be known by the name of Union Township, and that townships 34 and 35 north, range 12 east, and townships 33 and 35 north, range 13 east, be attached thereto." It was also ordered "that Wesley Park be appointed Supervisor for the road district No. 1, comprising the whole of Union Township; and all the lands residing within said township are allotted to said district." The first election was appointed for the first Monday in December following, and Lanslot Ingman was named as Inspector of Elections.

Among the early Justices of the Peace of Union Township were: Lanslot Ingman, David Altenburg, John Carpenter, W. Griswold, John Davis, G. Wolf, S. W. Russell, J. D. Davis, J. W. Case and Wilham Lessig. Early Constables were: J. O. P. Sherlock, William Shirter, Lyman Chidsey, T. J. Freeman, Isaac Latson, Joseph Garver, John Drury, Z. Tanner, H. Siberts, J. Powlas, H. Jones, L. Weaver, S. Bowman, L. Leasure, Jonathan Hall, A. O. Espy, J. Haun, Zopher Johnson, Jeremiah Plum, William Valeau, Andrew Harsh, J. H. Piles, Emanuel Miller, George Jones and J. B. Howard.

The Trustees prior to 1860 were: J. B. Rockwell, David Altenburg, J. F. Coburn, John Husselman, N. Payne, James C. George, C. Simonds, S. W. Sprott, Aaron Hague, James R. Cosper, T. J. Freeman, Kneeland Abbott, William Middleton, Henry Clay, G. R. Baker, J. E. Hendricks, A. Watkins, T. R. Dickinson, H. Moneysmith, D. Eldridge, J. Hawk, Dr. W. Dancer, Jacob Cupp, J. J. Huffman, John Davis, O. A. Parsons, O. C. Houghton, John Somers, John Lightner, W. W. Griswold, Adam Stroh, J. K. Hare, John Ralston, S. Sanders, and Jacob McEntaffer. Isaac Kutzner and John C. St. Clair were early Assessors.

The population of Union Township, exclusive of Auburn and Waterloo, is 1,200, or 35 to the square mile. The assessed valuation averages \$624.44 per capita. In 1884 the acres of land assessed numbered 20,985.12; value of same, \$617,829; value of improvements, \$79,494; value of lands and improvements, \$697, 323; value of lots, \$5,035; value of improvements, \$9,015; total, \$14,050; value of personal property, \$124,075; total taxables, \$835,448; rate of taxation, \$1.46; number of polls, 226; poll-tax, \$1.00; total amount of taxation, \$12,567.17.

The following statistics of staple crops are for the year 1881: Number of acres in wheat, 2,845; product of same, at 8 bushels per acre, 22,760 bushels; acres in corn, 1,757; product of same, 20 bushels per acre of upland, and 40 bushels per acre of lowland, or 37,000 bushels; acres in oats, 946; product of same, 35 bushels per acre, or 33,110 bushels; acres in meadow land, 1,054; product of same, at a ton and a half per acre, 1,581 tons of hay; acres in Irish potatoes, 104; product of same, 125 bushels per acre, or 13,000 bushels.

#### AUBURN.

"Sweet Auburn, loveliest village of the plain."—*Goldsmith.*

In the chapter of "Early Incidents," Wesley Park's narrative describes the trip of that pioneer, and his purpose in coming here. He had in view from the very first the founding of a county seat. His selection was finally adopted in preference to the rival site of "Centerville," in the geographical center of the county. Mr. Park doubtless had in view little more than a central position, easy of access, and level in surface. He laid out two parallel streets north and south, known as Main and Jackson streets, and these were intersected by numerous cross streets. Many of these were for a long time useful only as affording pasturage for the live stock kept by the villagers. Park gave a lot to each settler who would build thereon, and by this and other public-spirited measures he hastened the growth of the village. He and a man named Ogden built a saw-mill in 1837, and he had the satisfaction of seeing steady improvement take place. L. Ingman built the second cabin in Auburn, and John F. Coburn, first County Clerk, put up the third. He set out some fruit trees, one of which, prominent for its size, still stands on the place. Riley Jacobs and Thomas Freeman were also early settlers.

The first store was opened by a man named Comstock, whose stock was valued at \$170, and whose license to sell was 85 cents. Freeman opened a store in a frame building which stood on the southwest corner of Fourth and Cedar streets, and a source of profit was the revenue from the sale of liquor to the Indian and settler. Nelson Payne formed a partnership with Freeman. Then Payne and Jefferson Wallace kept a store in the front room of a house just completed by Payne. Next the firm was Payne & Ralston. Samuel Ralston is still in trade here, and is the oldest merchant in the county. O. A. Parsons had in the meantime opened a store-tavern in what was called the "Parsons' Rookery," north of Rant's. Hart's saloon stood near the site of Davis' hardware store. Following the lead of those given, stores and groceries were opened and ran their brief career—some long and others short—and there are but few in business to-day of Auburn's merchants, even from 1865.

The first hotel, intended as such, was kept by Freeman, who some years afterward built what has been variously known as the Franklin, Griswold, and now the Auburn House. J. O. P. Sherlock, Sr., opened a hotel in the house which was afterward long the home of Sheriff Miller. Nelson Payne had an ashery on Main street; he was an early blacksmith, and later a merchant and judge. Henry Moneysmith was also a pioneer blacksmith. The first physician was Dr. Ross; then followed Drs. Haynes, Cooper, Pritchard, Oliver & Roe. Succeeding these were Dr. Hendricks, prominent as a physician, mathematician, farmer and teacher; Dr. J. H. Ford, still a resident; and Dr. W. B. Dancer, who died in 1853, and was buried in the old cemetery.

Samuel Reed, a young, energetic and talented man, was the first minister in Auburn, and represented the Methodist Episcopal denomination. The Presbyterians were supplied about 1845 by James T. Bliss, the first of that denomination to come here, and a pious, earnest preacher.

The first resident carpenter was James R. Cospser, now a farmer in the township. Next came Samuel Ralston, Amos Hutchinson and O. C. Houghton. The first cabinet-makers were J. O. P. Sherlock and L. Ingman. The first gunsmith was Isaac Savage; soon after came Charles Stimely. The first wagon-maker was Jonathan Hall, who occupied as a residence the place afterward refitted by George H. K. Moss, on South

Main street. Philip Fluke was the first and only tanner. He continued the business until the demands of trade required his lots for building sites, when he retired from business and converted his tannery into a harness shop, on the corner of Seventh and Jackson streets. The first shoemakers, in order of time, were Cyrus Smith, A. Forshe and S. Latson. Messrs. Bolinger & Carpenter made fanning-mills. William Albright was the first saddle and harness maker. Isaac Jones, Sr., introduced the first tinshop, followed by Abram Bass. Harrison Jones, Tridell and J. D. Davis, followed the business of hatters.

In October, 1841, Auburn had a population of 72, and almost all the inhabitants were prostrated by sickness. Judge Mott, the pioneer lawyer who came in 1843, found Main street full of logs. He lived in a cabin put up by James Cooper, where A. J. Ralston's dwelling stands, and could chop his firewood in the forest but a few rods distant. In 1849 the town contained about 50 houses, all of wood, and 300 inhabitants. For years it gained slowly, and, being without railroad communication, became tributary to the rival and thriving town of Waterloo, and was threatened with a loss of the county seat. An Auburn *Republican*, of date Sept. 26, 1856, affords a glimpse of the time when Wesley Park was receiving new goods; S. W. Widney dealt in books; Ralston & Gross in ashes; T. Boldock kept hotel; G. W. Stahl conducted the "Emporium of Fashion;" L. Bowers had a grocery and variety store, and J. W. Rickel dealt in boots and shoes. At the close of the civil war Auburn was a quiet, retired village of some six or seven hundred inhabitants, its principal features being two long, tree-lined, handsome streets, the court-house just completed, the woolen factory and the academy. The last two have been destroyed by fire. The octagonal brick building, then the home of A. Wheelock, but now of Alonzo Lockwood, marked the western limit of dwellings. Where now stands the Fort Wayne & Saginaw station, was then the original forest. In the cool shade of the towering beech and maple trees, the celebrations were held. There speeches were made, glee clubs sang, flags waved, drums beat and cannon roared; but the ax has done its work and the grove exists no longer.

The vicinity of Cedar Creek and the clearing of heavy timber from surrounding lands caused miasmatic fogs, subjecting residents to attacks of fever and ague, from which there were

few exemptions. The roads in an early day leading from town were execrable. Hacks run to Waterloo and to Fort Wayne, making a halt at Hometown. Teamsters hauled grain and goods over roads which for chuck-holes defied comparison. An effort was made to change the location of the county seat to Waterloo, but this proved unsuccessful on account of railroad privileges secured by the Fort Wayne & Jackson road, constructed in the county by local aid. Again in 1874 an effort was made in behalf of Waterloo as the county seat, and this for a time bade fair to be successful. At this crisis Auburn joined hands with Butler to complete the Eel River road, and quashed the movement.

#### BUSINESS DIRECTORY.

The following list of business firms in Auburn is believed to be complete, and it shows that the town is second to few in number and character of its business men, while the diversity of enterprise is conducive to the independence of the place:

Christopher Asherman, grocery; Austin Bros., boots and shoes; John Aber, photographer; Joseph Albright, jeweler; Englebert Ashlee, wagon shop; Fred Behringer, tailor; Ephraim Berry, machine shop; Fred Bass, tobacco and confectionery; Brown & Culbertson, musical instruments and sewing-machines; James A. Barnes, *Courier* paper; I. O. Bhattell, Eagle mills; Beugnot & Ober, stave factory; John Burke, blacksmith; J. Beuret, hardware; I. N. Cool, wagon shop; James O. Clifton, broom factory; Casebeer & Matheny, livery stable; Humphrey Chilcoat, Central House; Casebeer & Matheny, drug store; Miss Cass, hair dresser; J. L. Davis, boots and shoes; F. E. Davenport, drug store; Dickinson & McMullen, meat market; William Edgerton, barber; Edward Eldridge, saloon; Ensley & Harter, dry goods and millinery; George Ensley, agricultural implements; Farmers' Bank; First National Bank; Grush Bros., flouring-mill and hoop factory; J. H. Gugerli, merchant tailor; G. W. Gordon, post-office; Phineas Gibson, bakery and grocery; Ben. Goodman, hardware and tin shop; Mitchell Huston, saloon; J. C. Henry, drug store; F. A. Hoff, grocery; Sherman Hollister, restaurant; Heberling & Lewis, farm implements; Houser & Hoisington, *Republican* paper; Hebel Bros., grocery; Mrs. Jones & Son, dry goods and millinery; John Kreger, ashery; John

Knoder, blacksmith; W. H. Kiblinger, hardware; Peter Lotzenhizer, saloon; Mrs. Little, millinery; Long & Trout, livery stable; Lewis & Widney, lumber; Jacob Mitchell, saw-mill and hoop factory; Morell Bros., foundry and machine shop; John R. Moody, Auburn House; McQuiston & Long, dry goods and groceries; M. Myers, general store; W. L. Meese, insurance; B. Miller, grocery and bakery; J. N. Myers, agricultural implements; John Otto, grocery and shoe shop; Charles Pommart, barber; J. A. Potter, boots and shoes; S. Pommart & Co., barbers; G. A. Porter, Auburn Woolen Mills; Sylvester Rogers, brewery; Rodenbaugh & Coleman, millinery and dressmaking; Rainier & Headley, meat market; C. Raut & Sons, boots and shoes; S. C. Ralston, grocery; Harry Rush, harness shop; W. E. Rush, confectionery; Charles Ressegee, saloon; A. J. Ralston, grocery; C. C. Shafer, furniture; Thomas Summers, saloon; Smith & Madden, Auburn Marble Works; Steele & Son, painters; Augustus Stutz, saloon; Schaab & Beugnot, groceries, dry goods and clothing; Frank Slayball, grocery; L. Spitler, grocery; J. W. Shafer, wagon shop; S. W. Swineford, Swineford House; George Stahl, tailor; William Sheffer, harness shop; William Snyder, blacksmith; John Stondecker, scroll factory; Sibely & Co., oar factory; Snyder, McClellan & Best, Auburn Wagon Works; Shearer & Wilson, church furnishing company; S. U. Tarney, meat market; James Umber, grocery; Veley & Husselman, saw-mill; George Wagner, blacksmith; Joseph Williamson, saloon; M. S. Willis, books and stationery, Peter Young, merchant tailor; J. H. Yesbera, merchant tailor; Zimmerman & Co., Monitor Windmill Company.

#### MANUFACTURING.

Auburn possesses several manufacturing establishments, which, though unpretentious, yet do a very respectable business, and give employment to a goodly number of people. Among them should be mentioned: The Auburn Marble Works of Smith & Madden, wagon and carriage factory of I. N. Cool, the broom factory of James A. Clifton, wagon shop of J. W. Shafer, Eagle Mills of I. O. Bahtel, Auburn Woolen Mills of G. A. Porter, saw-mill of Veley & Husselman, cooper shop of George Wagner, Jr., stave factory of Beugnot & Ober, Monitor Windmill Company of Zimmerman & Co. (also manufact-

urers of shingles and other articles), wagon shop of Englebert Ashlee, machine shop of Ephraim Berry, Church Furnishing Company of Shearer & Wilson, foundry and machine shop of Morell Bros., saw-mill and hoop factory of Jacob Mitchell, flour-mill of Grush Bros., Auburn Wagon Works of Synder, McClellan & Best, oar factory of Sibely & Co. (one of the two establishments of the kind in the United States), and the brewery and bottling works managed by Sylvester Rogers. Many of these are described further in the personal sketches of the proprietors.

#### BANKS.

Auburn supports three of these institutions, two being private banks. The First National Bank of Auburn was organized Dec. 19, 1874, and began doing business March 25, 1875. It lost heavily by the well-remembered George Hazzard some years ago, but is now in a prosperous condition, and does an extensive business. In the summer of 1876 a brick building was erected at a cost of \$8,000, including fixtures, and this was occupied in August of the same year. The present Cashier is W. H. McIntyre. The bank's statement for the year ending Sept. 30, 1884, shows the capital stock, all paid in, to be \$50,000; surplus, \$3,600; deposits, \$2,697.23; loans and discounts, \$59,139.49. The directors are: W. McIntyre, Ephraim Berry and C. A. O. McClellan. The Farmers' Bank began business in February, 1883. The stockholders are: Jacob Walborn, Nicholas Ensley, Albert Robbins, Guy Plumb and J. C. Henry. Albert Robbins is Cashier. John L. Davis also does an extensive banking business.

#### PROFESSIONAL.

The members of the De Kalb County bar, who reside in Auburn, are as follows: W. L. Penfield, Henry J. Schaffer, W. H. Dills, James E. Rose, F. K. Blake, R. D. Teft, Ezra D. Hartman, B. Green, Thomas H. Sprott, P. J. Lockwood, C. Emanuel, H. C. Peterson, D. D. Moody, P. V. Hoffman, D. Y. Husselman, C. A. O. McClellan and John Baxter.

The medical profession is represented by Drs. J. H. Ford, J. A. Cowan, Casebeer & Matheny, J. J. Littlefield, D. J. Swarts, Mrs. Vesta Swarts, W. S. Allen, J. V. Lewis and David Sebring.

## NEWSPAPERS.

Auburn supports two weekly newspapers—the *De Kalb Republican* and the *Auburn Courier*. For full sketches of these, see the Press chapter.

## EARLY SCHOOLS.

The first school-house in Auburn stood about a block west of the Auburn House, built and kept in those early days by Thomas J. Freeman, who also had a little store in the north-west room, which then, as now, was the bar-room. This school-house was also used as a general meeting-house for religious purposes. It was a low, one-storied building, containing one room, without closet or vestibule. Around three sides ran sloping desks, with their backs against the wall. High benches furnished uncomfortable seats for the larger scholars when they were obliged to use the desks. They were, however, privileged to sit upon other benches with backs to them, rows of which faced toward the center of the school-room from three sides of it; the lowest seats for the little ones, being nearest the big black stove in the middle of the room. Here assembled in the winter seventy-five or eighty pupils of all sizes, from the strapping six-footer who cast sheep's eyes at all the pretty girls, down to the urchin proud of his first pair of boots, who said his a-b-c with unvarying monotony through half the winter. The three R's, "Reading, Riting and 'Rithmetic," were taught with varying energy and success; but spelling was the class in which the ability of both teacher and pupils was expected to assert itself pre-eminently. The hour for studying the lesson was a serious time. Seated on the benches, with open books in hand, each pupil conned the words in a loud whisper, while, keeping time with the voice, each form swayed back and forth. The buzz became at times almost deafening. "Not so much noise," the almost distracted teacher would enjoin, but neither he nor his pupils seemed to imagine that the lessons could be learned quietly. All honor to the old-fashioned schools, however! They did turn out some good spellers—but then "they gave their time to it."

Each pupil in arithmetic was taught by himself. Blackboards had not come into use in the backwoods, and each scholar with his slate and book "went it alone." If a boy were ambitious, and his teacher attentive, remarkable progress would



be made in the course of a winter term; but some of the teaching was rather remarkable. One lady relates that when about eleven years old she went to a summer school taught by a man. She had a tolerably good knowledge of addition, multiplication and subtraction, and could divide a little, but had not the most remote idea what long division meant. Her arithmetic was Pike's; no answers to the problems were given. The teacher asked her how far she had advanced in arithmetic. She told him. He did not examine her, but told her to go on. She went on solving each problem to the best of her ability. Some time during each day the teacher would come around and inquire how far she had gone, and if she had any trouble, but never asked her to solve a problem for him to examine, and therefore never discovered that his ingenious pupil divided the dividend by each figure of the divisor in succession, and then added the quotients for a final quotient—which was the *longest* division she could invent. How long this might have gone on is uncertain, as the parents of the child becoming dissatisfied took her out of school.

Of course there were some very good teachers among many inferior ones.

Mr. Mott taught during the winter of 1843-'4. He was an unusually good scholar, and had been as a young man, a successful teacher in Pennsylvania.

Hendricks B. Wright, afterward distinguished as lawyer and politician, was one of his pupils there, and so long as he lived, Mr. Mott used to refer with pleasure to the energy, industry and ability, which young Wright manifested as a school boy.

Another good teacher was William Reynolds, a maternal uncle of Mrs. A. J. Ralston, who taught the Auburn school during the winter of 1848-'9. This tribute to his energy, ability, and goodness is paid by one of his scholars who mourned his untimely death, and has always remembered him, as one of her first teachers, with affectionate respect. He was a brother-in-law of James George, who lived about a mile east of town. They were both men of excellent principles and agreeable manners. Mr. George had a remarkably pleasant face, and when he smiled it lit up with sunshine. Both men died toward the close of 1849 with typhoid fever. A young man by the name of Webb who lived with Mr. George died of the same disease.

Miss Letitia Hutchings, who afterward with her husband, the

Rev. Randal Faurot, was for many years identified with the educational interest of the county, taught a summer school in Auburn in 1845 and again in '46. She was an excellent teacher and continues to be what she was then, a most admirable Christian woman. Her good deeds will bring forth fruit, and her good influence be felt, long after her eyes have closed in their last slumber.

In the spring of 1849, a short term of school was taught by Miss Sophia Merrill, a sister of Mrs. Bliss, wife of the Presbyterian minister. Both sisters were women of much more than ordinary intelligence and culture. In urging her pupils to faithful study, she used the argument that the mind must continue developing through all eternity, and that all which is gained here will help us there. During the winter of 1849 and '50 the public school was taught by Alexander McMinn, a tall, slender young fellow, with an uncontrolled temper. He governed, emphatically, by the rod. Not a day passed that some one was not hauled over the benches and thrashed. The school was kept in a constant ferment, and the best scholars grew insubordinate under the constant provocation to anger. One day Mr. McMinn saw William Freeman with his head down upon the desk apparently asleep. He approached him cautiously with uplifted whip. It came down with stinging force upon the boy's shoulders. He raised his hand, stupidly, to ward off the second blow, which descended only the more heavily. Again and again the master struck. William lifted his head and fell over backward, frothing at the mouth. He was in a convulsion. The terrified teacher sent for Mr. Freeman and the doctor, while the children, all semblance of order gone, huddled together like a flock of frightened sheep.

As it transpired, the boy had been eating camphor gum and borax, and was poisoned. It is possible that the teacher's remedy, though severe, may have done no harm under the circumstances. However, it is safe to say that no teacher ever bore away the ill-will of a greater proportion of his scholars.

In the autumn of 1850 John B. Clark came from Lagrange County and opened a select school. He was divorced from his wife, but had three children—Jane, Ezra and Mary. He was an excellent teacher and enthusiast in his profession. He was the first teacher who ever formed an arithmetic class. He made his scholars learn the process of solution, and then followed

*drill, drill, drill*, until the most stupid among them had mastered the necessary principles. So in reading; he was the first teacher who compelled his pupils to learn the rules for reading in McGuffey's series, and then obliged them by precept and example, and by the same constant *drill* to follow them. In the spelling lesson the definition also was required. To awaken ambition and inspire a worthy emulation, Mr. Clark offered prizes to the head scholar in every class.

I would like to know how many of these were carried home by a little, quiet, demure girl, who later grew up into a brilliant woman, the daughter of Judge Morris, now Mrs. James Woodworth, of Fort Wayne. She was one of Mr. Clark's favorites because so faultless in deportment and recitations. There must be many in the county who look back thankfully to Mr. Clark's thorough teaching. He loved to awaken thought in his pupils. At one time he electrified the school by demanding suddenly: "If I call a sheep's tail a leg, how many legs has a sheep?" "Five," responded the too eager voices. He paused for a moment waiting, then asked quietly: "Does calling a sheep's tail a leg make it one?" The lesson was worth a volume of elaborate discourses.

Farewell, old teacher. Some, perhaps, would dwell upon thy faults, but not I. Thou wast a kind master to me, and let those who have no faults linger in recollection upon thine. It is for thy good qualities I remember thee.

The first Sunday-school was organized in the fall of 1844, Wesley Park being Superintendent. It met in the school-house. There was very little teaching done at first. The chief idea seemed to be to have singing and prayer, and give an opportunity to the scholars to recite all the verses of Scripture which they had learned during the week previous. This edifying exercise left little time for lessons. The pupils were encouraged by prizes to do the best they could.

There are preserved two small volumes, Nos. 1 and 2 of the *Evangelical Spectator*, one of which contains the inscription:

"Egbert Mott—

"Merit book, July 4, 1845. He recited 1,169 verses last quarter.

"W. PARK, Supt."

The other:

"Julia Mott—

"Merit book. She recited 1,114 verses last quarter.

"W. PARK, Supt."

The recipient had just completed her eighth year.

After an interval, question books were introduced, and the custom of learning verses dropped into disuse, but not until some of the scholars had learned all of the four Gospels. Although the practice of offering prizes is to be deprecated as affording an insufficient test of excellence, and tending to discourage the many who could learn some, but not the greatest number of Scripture texts; yet on the whole I am inclined to think much good was done, by forming in the children the habit of attending some public worship on the Lord's day.

#### HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING.

The old school-house that was most familiar to the citizens of Auburn was burned in the winter of 1875-'6, and in the spring following the School Board commenced the erection of a fine brick building, in a little park of five acres, that was intended to be an ornament to the town for a generation to come. It was two stories in height, besides a roomy basement. The dimensions were 61 x 75 feet, and the highest point was sixty feet above the ground. The contract was let to J. W. Case for \$9,760, he having twelve competitors, bidding all the way up to \$13,000. The total cost of building, grounds, furniture, furnaces, etc., was \$14,300. The entire building was heated with hot air furnished from the basement.

This beautiful building, the pride of Auburn, was destroyed by fire on the evening of Tuesday, Nov. 30, 1880. The fire was first seen near the heating apparatus in the basement, where it undoubtedly originated. It was of very small proportions when first seen, and with any sort of facilities it could have been easily extinguished. Efforts were made, but they were unavailing. The insurance on the building amounted to \$7,000, and the net loss was about an equal amount.

The disaster was a grievous one, but, not discouraged, the authorities at once took measures for rebuilding the school-house. The new structure is now in use its third year, and is a credit to Auburn, though it is generally pronounced somewhat inferior to its predecessor. The present Principal is M. W. Harrison, who taught two years as assistant and is now in his third year as Principal. His assistant is H. E. Coe, who is teaching his first year here, having been at Waterloo the four years previous. The other teachers are: Letitia A. Coats,

now teaching her fifth year; Flora L. Hoffman, second year; Tilly McTighe, fourth year; Violet Bowman, first year; Mrs. Clifton, first year. Altogether there are seven rooms and eight teachers.

#### CHURCHES.

The first Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1839, by Rev. Samuel Reed. He was a very brilliant young minister, and died at a comparatively early age. This was first called the St. Joseph Mission. Rev. Geo. M. Beswick was then the Presiding Elder. To Wesley Park is given the credit of forming this first class, which comprised forty-two members. The only two now living are Daniel Altenburg and James R. Cosper. The church was built in 1843, at the northeast corner of the square, on a lot still owned by the society. It was removed about 1870 to its present site and refitted, a lecture room being added. This was under the pastorate of Rev. J. N. Welch. The church is in an admirable state of preservation, and few would suspect that it is forty-one years old. The present pastor is Rev. C. W. Church, who came from Fort Wayne in the spring of 1883. The present membership is 245. M. F. Long is Superintendent of the Sunday-school.

The Baptists have long held religious services in this county. Their Cedar Creek church in Richland Township was organized about 1842, among the prominent members being Dimmick Harding, T. D. Daily and Erastus Calkins. Their second branch was the Wilmington church, started in the township of that name in 1845. Among its leading members were: Richard Hicks, Dewitt Hicks, S. B. Ward and wife, and Mrs. Haynes. This church had a membership extending over half of this then thinly settled county, and numbering at one time seventy. Aug. 13, 1852, a number of the members, having taken letters from the Wilmington church, organized the Auburn church, and in two or three years the former society disbanded. Among the first members here at Auburn were: Elder S. B. Ward and wife, and Vesta M. Ward, Deacon J. R. Bacon and wife, Emily Clark, Robert Culbertson and wife, Darwin Eldridge and wife, Philo Sanford and wife, Jeremiah Hemstreet and wife, and others. Elders J. M. Whitehead and William N. Welker had conducted protracted meetings before the organization. Elder Ward served as pastor several years, and Elder A. Town preached for one year. The church dis-

banded about 1859, on account of removals, etc. The present church was organized in October, 1870, with eleven members: S. B. Ward and wife, John H. Ehlers and wife, Mrs. C. C. Shafer, Mrs. John McKay, Mrs. Joseph McKay, Mrs. Maria Woolsey, Mrs. Hannah Totten, Mrs. Anna Burlingame and Addie Reed. The pastors since then have been successively: S. B. Ward, R. P. Jones, W. Langdon Sanders, P. J. Ward and H. J. Finch, the last named, who came in May, 1884, being the present incumbent. The church building was erected in 1872, at a cost of \$3,000. It is on the corner of Jackson and Sixth streets, and has a seating capacity of from 250 to 300. The membership of the society is now about eighty. The Sunday-school has been under the charge of Elder Ward ever since its formation.

The Presbyterian society was organized in the fall of 1846. Auburn first belonged to the Logansport Presbytery; but this being divided, it was added to the Fort Wayne Presbytery. Rev. Mr. Bliss, who was first assigned to this place, was stated supply until the spring of 1856, at that time the membership numbering forty-three. In the spring of 1857 Rev. Edward Wright took charge; in 1863 Rev. Charles A. Munn; and from 1866 the church was for a short interval without services. Then Rev. C. A. Evans was here for two years. After another interval, in the spring of 1872, Rev. J. Emory Fisher commenced conducting services every other Sunday. Rev. Henry Johnson came in the spring of 1874, and remained until the fall of 1880. During his pastorate, in the fall of 1876, the brick structure now occupied by the society, at the corner of Jackson and Twelfth streets was erected, at a cost of \$6,000. It was dedicated in January, 1877. The Trustees were: E. D. Hartman, S. B. Miller, Joseph Abright and Richard Elson. These gentlemen are the present Trustees. Rev. Wm. F. Mathews was here one year, from the spring of 1881. Rev. H. D. McCord came in the fall of 1882 and remained through 1883. The present pastor, Rev. G. W. Barr, came from Albion in January, 1884. Recently the church has been nicely finished off, the Ladies' Aid Society having expended \$300 upon seating, gas fixtures, etc. The membership of the church is about 150. The Elders are: E. D. Hartman, S. B. Miller, Richard Elson, A. C. Wilson and Edward Baker. Richard Elson has charge of the Sunday-school.

The English Evangelical Lutheran church was organized in 1876. They bought the old Presbyterian church and refitted it, the total cost being \$1,000. Rev. Levi Rice, the first pastor, came from Wabash County, and is now in Lagrange. He was succeeded by Revs. Samuel Kelso, Waltman and W. T. Trover. The last named came from Monroeville in the fall of 1883. The society has a membership of thirty-eight. The Sunday-school is in charge of George Ensley. The Catholic church was built in 1874 at a cost of \$3,000, by Father August Young, who came from Fort Wayne in 1872. The church has a congregation of 150, and is a frame structure on the corner of Fourth and Railroad streets.

The Germans have three churches. The Reformed church was organized here in 1868, and their building was erected in 1868, at a cost of \$1,500. The successive pastors have been: Revs. Kiessel, I. Matzenger, W. P. Sandoe, P. Ruhl, J. Rettig and J. F. Winter, who came in June, 1882. The church is on Fourth street. The membership is 144. The Sunday-school is in charge of John Lomm. The German Methodist Episcopal church is a frame structure built in 1874, at a cost of \$2,800. The society is thirty-five years old. The church was built under Rev. Andrew Myers. Other pastors since him have been: Revs. Charles Treischel, Charles Kunselman, Joseph Carn, Hamp, Mesling and John Gummer. The German Lutherans have a frame church built in 1873, at a cost of \$1,000. The first preachers were: Revs. Steinbach and Boese. At present Rev. Reichard, who lives near Avilla, comes here every three weeks. The membership of this church is twenty-five.

#### SOCIETIES.

*De Kalb Lodge, No. 214, F. & A. M.*, was chartered May 28, 1857, and instituted and the officers installed June 6, 1857. The Masters of the lodge have been successively: Milton F. Pierce, Joseph H. Ford, John Butt, Guy Plumb, Joseph H. Ford, Guy Plumb, Wm. A. Lowrey, Wm. E. Rush, J. E. Rose, F. E. Davenport, J. J. Van Auken and F. E. Davenport. The present officers are: F. E. Davenport, W. M.; S. H. Rush, S. W.; T. G. Matheny, J. W.; W. H. McQuiston, Treas.; J. E. Rose, Sec.; W. H. Keeran, S. D.; Joseph Abright, J. D.; H. A. Lesh, Tyler. The present membership of the lodge is sixty-five.

*Wm. Hacker Chapter, No. 63, R. A. M.*, was organized under

dispensation Sept. 3, 1866, and chartered May 23, 1867. John Butt was High Priest until 1878. George H. K. Moss held that position in 1879; F. E. Davenport in 1880, and G. T. Abbey from 1881 to 1883. The officers elected for 1884 were: Jay J. Van Auken, H. P.; John Butt, K.; George E. Boots, S.; G. W. Lackey, C. of H.; S. H. Rush, P. S.; A. R. Stevens, R. A. C.; R. J. Fisk, T.; F. E. Davenport, Sec. The membership of the chapter is now seventy-two. It meets the first Monday of each month at Masonic hall. The chapter was moved to Waterloo the year after it was started, and brought back to Auburn November, 1883.

*Mentor Lodge, No. 591, I. O. O. F.*, was organized in February, 1882, and has now forty members. It meets every Tuesday. The present officers are: B. F. Culbertson, N. G.; Thomas H. Sprott, V. G.; W. Baker, Sec.; G. W. Gordon, Treas.

*Auburn Council, No. 511, Legion of Honor*, is an insurance society, organized April 8, 1881. It has at present ten members, but holds no meetings.

*De Long Post, No. 67, G. A. R.*, was mustered May 8, 1882, with the following officers: Ezra D. Hartman, Com.; John Otto, S. V. C.; Nicholas Ensley, Jr., J. V. C.; H. C. Peterson, Q. M.; J. J. Littlefield, Surg.; P. W. Silver, Chap.; William Snyder, O. of the D.; George W. Gordon, Adj.; Fred April, O. of the G.; H. E. Altenburg, Aid-de-Camp; B. F. Culbertson, Ass't Ins. The present officers are as follows: John Otto, Com.; Nicholas Ensley, S. V. C.; J. R. Thomas, J. V. C.; D. K. Houghton, Q. M.; J. A. Cowan, Surgeon; M. B. Willis, Chap.; P. W. Silver, O. of the D.; Robert Simpson, O. of the G.; George W. Gordon, Adj.; George H. Hoffman, S. M.; Thomas Hallam, Q. M. S.; H. E. Altenburg, Aid-de-Camp; B. F. Culbertson, Ass't Ins. The post is in good condition, financial and otherwise, and has a membership of seventy. It meets every alternate Monday.

#### THE LADIES' LITERARY SOCIETY.

In the afternoon of April 3, 1882, a few thoughtful, intelligent women met by previous appointment at the residence of Mrs. Augustus Leas, and organized a Literary Society. The preamble to the constitution declares that—

“We, the undersigned, feeling that home and society demand of the women of to-day the broadest and fullest culture, and being well assured that our usefulness and enjoyment will be





*W. H. C. M.*



increased by such culture, believing, also, that the interchange of thought and a unity of purpose will stimulate our mental growth, do hereby unite ourselves in a club for the sole purpose of study and mental improvement, and for the attainment of our object do adopt the following Constitution," etc.

The Ladies' Literary Society, as the first clause of the Constitution declares it shall be called, took up Taine's History of English literature as the first text-book. A careful study of its pages, and the subjects discussed therein, occupied more than two years. In October, 1884, the society selected Underwood's American Literature from among several works under consideration, and its members are now engaged in studying the authors of whom the work treats.

The society has three times celebrated its organization by social and literary entertainments, each succeeding one giving evidence of increasing power and intellectual advancement.

Its regular meetings are held every Saturday afternoon in the parlor of some member of the society, where the time from 2:30 to 5 o'clock is spent in the recitation of a lesson assigned the preceding week, and in a variety of literary exercises, as orations, essays, discussions, recitations, songs and instrumental music. The report of a critic, who censures or approves, as the exercises may deserve, concludes the work.

A list of members is appended:

Mrs. J. A. Barns,\* Mrs. F. K. Blake, Mrs. Willis Brown, Mrs. F. E. Davenport, Mrs. Albert Dawson, Mrs. Mary A. Ehlers,\* Mrs. C. E. Emanuel, Mrs. Nicholas Ensley,\* Mrs. G. H. Forkner, Mrs. E. D. Hartman,\* Mrs. M. W. Harrison, Mrs. Chester P. Hodge, Mrs. C. P. Houser, Mrs. A. S. Leas,\* Mrs. John L. Leasure, Mrs. B. A. Lewis, Mrs. W. H. McQuiston,\* Miss Lilly McTighe, Mrs. Lottie F. Osgood,\* Mrs. A. J. Ralston,\* Mrs. Albert Robbins,\* Mrs. James E. Rose, Mrs. George Schaab, Mrs. Vesta M. Swartz, M. D.,\* Mrs. M. Willis,\* Mrs. Elias Zimmerman, Miss Della McClellan.

Removed from Auburn: Mrs. Theo. Reed,\* Mrs. Louis Johnson, Mrs. W. P. Myers,\* Miss Laura Clark.

#### WATERLOO.

The town of Waterloo is four and a half miles from Auburn, six and a half miles from Corunna, and eight miles from Butler,

\*Charter members.

on sections 3 and 4, Union Township. It is at the junction of two railroads, both belonging to the L. S. & M. S. system, and thus, with railroads leading in each of the four points of the compass, the place is destined to be of permanent importance. The first improvement in this vicinity was made near the Cedar Creek, northeast of Waterloo, and was called Uniontown. It is now a mere appendage, or "suburb" to the town. Wesley Park, Sheriff of the county, put up a board shanty on the site of Uniontown in 1838 as a shelter for two men employed to build a bridge over the Cedar at this point. At this small cabin, in November, 1838, D. Altenburg, L. Walsworth, their families and the two bridge-builders, passed a night while the settlers were on their journey from Steubenville to their selections of land in Union Township. In a previous chapter a full account of their trip is given. One who stands on the present fine bridge and notices the high banks, cannot but wonder how the stream was crossed by Messrs. Altenburg and Walsworth. They ran poles under the wagon, between the spokes, so as to block all the wheels; then a yoke of oxen was hitched to the tongue to hold back, and another yoke to the rear of the wagon to pull back, and so the crossing was effected.

Being on the line of the State road from Fort Wayne north through Angola, and sufficiently remote from other settlements, this was thought a good site for a town, and a plat was accordingly made by Frederick Krum. A store building was put up, and a trading point established by George Trout. The firm of M. & A. Hale was the next to engage in the mercantile business at Uniontown. James Bowman erected a water-power saw-mill on the site of the Star Mills; and about 1856, after the laying out of Waterloo, changed it to a steam-power mill. School was started at an early day. Richard Burnistin was the village blacksmith, and bodily infirmities were cared for by Dr. Jones. Wareham was a gun-smith, and Smith kept a cabinet-shop.

The construction of the air line of the L. S. & M. S. R. R. through the county was the signal for laying the foundation of Waterloo City (as it was called for some years, while there was another Waterloo in the State). Miles Waterman, a prominent citizen of the county, and for several terms Representative in the State Legislature, had purchased a tract of land south of Uniontown, lying on both sides of the railroad track. On this

land the town of Waterloo was laid out by Miles Waterman and John Hornberger, and the acknowledgement taken before George Wolf, Justice of the Peace, March 14, 1856. The first structure erected was a railroad office which stood near the "Hale store," upon what is known as the Gillett lot. Eli Williamson, the pioneer carpenter, and yet a resident of the town, built the first dwelling house. This old building was shifted about, and finally owned and occupied by Wetmore, and was destroyed by fire some years ago. Store buildings were raised by James Irving and John Wood; the former rented to Willard & Keller, and the latter kept a grocery and restaurant. Lots sold rapidly, and building once begun continued briskly. Attention became directed to this place; business gathered hither, and leading citizens of other localities became residents.

T. Y. Dickinson removed from Auburn, and in 1858 began the publication of the *Waterloo Press*, which is still published, the oldest newspaper in the county. For a full history of the same, see the Press Chapter. Dr. J. N. Chamberlain, Sheriff of the county, from 1860 to 1862; Henry Willis, who filled the same office, from 1864 to 1868; Jacob Kahn, long a leading merchant; Gen. Lewis; J. Blair and others located in the new town and aided to give it that healthy and encouraging growth, which not only made it the mart of Northern De Kalb and Southern Steuben counties, but enabled it to present a formidable claim to the county seat. John Shull opened the first tavern, which was later known as the Central House. J. P. Beers, from Auburn, was the first lawyer in the town, and later was heard from as a proprietor of a stage line at Stanton, Mich. The first grist-mill was built and run by Josiah and Jonathan Weaver. It stood in Uniontown and was built in 1868. The next mill was built by George Thompson in Waterloo, and is now operated by Crane, Duncan & Co. The third was the Star Mills, a fine brick building erected by Messrs. Best, McClellan & Moody. It was more than a local loss when this interest was destroyed by fire in 1876. The flouring-mill now owned and run by Messrs. Bauer & Weirich, is one of the finest in Northern Indiana.

Waterloo possesses a fire-engine, the only one in De Kalb County, and a citizens' volunteer fire department. The engine-house is centrally located by the railroad tracks. The fair grounds of the Northeastern Indiana Agricultural Association

(a full account of which is given in the Agricultural Chapter) are located just north of town, and the annual fair draws large crowds to Waterloo. The pioneer school-house stands in the southeast part of the town. It is a little old frame building, a striking relic of the poor educational advantages of the past. Just before the incorporation of the town, the township trustee caused the erection of what afterward became Agricultural hall near the Presbyterian church. In this ill-contrived structure, Spencer Dills, Peter Colgrove and Prof. J. A. Barns, taught as Principals, and the last named conducted several successful normal schools in the upper room. Finally the fine high-school building near the railroad in the western part of town was erected.

#### BUSINESS DIRECTORY.

Those now doing business at Waterloo are as follows:

L. Anderson, carriage and blacksmith shop; Bauer & Weirich, flouring-mill; Boyer & Beidler, dry goods; Jacob Beck, bakery; Best & McClellan, De Kalb Bank; William Bevier, drug store; Maggie Bateson, millinery; H. E. Brown, meat market; William Bigler, livery; Boozer & Smith, agricultural implements; Bassett & Maxwell, jewelers; Samuel Beck, grocery; J. S. Bowers, furniture; J. H. Clifford, saloon and restaurant; J. D. Campbell, drug store; Crane, Duncan & Co., planing-mill; F. Deventer, wagon and blacksmith shop; Duncan Bros., grocery; Dickinson & Willis, *Waterloo Press*; J. A. Dennison, restaurant and confectionery; Orris Danks, boots and shoes; Sol. Fisher, clothing; R. J. Fisk, grocery; Herman Froelich, marble works; Prentice Gill, sewing-machines; Moritz Grueter, grocery; John Heighn, blacksmith; Louis Henke, blacksmith; E. Klatz, wagon shop; Kennedy & Jackman, Long's Hotel; Koons & Son, livery; Loewenstein & Rothschild, clothing, dry goods, grocery; S. J. Locke, hotel and saloon; R. M. Lockhart, lumber; John Leas, Citizens' Bank; James P. McCague, saw-mill; Peter Montavon, shoemaker; Philip Morell, shoemaker; McBride & Seiler, hardware; H. R. Miller, saloon; H. H. Nutt, planing-mill; Frank Ryan, Butts' Hotel; A. V. Sinclair, grocery; George Shoner, tannery; Speer & Son, grocery; R. Shull, millinery; A. R. Stevens, tailor; Sinclair Bros., hardware; Richard Till, saloon; Wareham & Harley, barber shop; J. N. Winslow, drug store;

Willis & Co., book store; William Wallace, harness shop; Eli Williamson, fanning-mill factory.

## PROFESSIONAL.

The first physicians were: Drs. Jones & Hornberger. Of the following who are now practicing, some are old residents: Drs. Solomon Stough, J. N. Chamberlain, A. Byron Darby, A. S. Farrington, Z. W. Shepherd (Homeopathic), A. A. Ward, Henry Lehman, (Homeopathic), C. M. Ewing and S. B. Johnston (dentist). The legal profession has always been creditably represented at Waterloo. James I. Best is now a member of the Supreme Court Commission, and is consequently at Indianapolis, but his home is really here. Other resident members of the bar are: R. Wes. McBride (present Circuit Judge), Somers & Roby, L. J. Blair, C. M. Phillips, William D. Leas and John A. Garwood.

## BANKS.

The town supports two banking establishments. The De Kalb Bank was organized June 1, 1873. Its first Directors were: James I. Best, O. T. Clark and C. A. O. McClellan; first cashier, A. F. Best. It is now owned by Messrs. Best and McClellan, and Giles T. Abbey is cashier. The Citizens' Bank was organized July 21, 1875, with John Leas, Joseph Roger, W. C. Langan, Jacob Kahn and Artemas Corbett as directors, and Mr. Langan as cashier. This position is now filled by H. K. Leas.

## RELIGIOUS.

Waterloo is well supplied with churches.

*The Presbyterian Church* was organized June 5, 1863, by Rev. C. Ford, with the following constituent members: P. B. Nimmons, Mary Nimmons, James Lockhart, Robert M. Lockhart, Elizabeth Lockhart, Abraham McCoy, Elizabeth McCoy, Mahlon Nimmons, Louisa Nimmons, Edward Craft, J. E. Rutan, Keziah Rutan, Joseph Mills, J. N. Mills, Jane Smith, Jane Madden, J. H. Boon, Mary Hines, Celestia Hutchison, Laura Hutchison, A. A. Howard, Sarah A. Howard and Rachel Moore. The first ruling Elders were: P. B. Nimmons, Robert Lockhart and A. A. Howard. The church building itself, a frame structure on Maple street, was erected in 1867, at a cost of \$3,000. The first pastor, Rev. Edward Wright, remained

from 1863 to 1866. He died in 1878, in Bloomington, Ind. Rev. C. A. Munn came from Auburn, preached two years, and is now in Michigan. Rev. L. C. Littell succeeded him for two years, and is now in Michigan. Rev. J. B. Fowler then came from Elkhart, whither he returned after a six years' stay at Waterloo. After he left, Rev. Henry Johnson, of Auburn, came here alternate Sundays for two years. He is now in Michigan. Then Rev. W. F. Matthews, of Auburn, preached here alternate Sundays, and after him for one year the pulpit was filled in the same manner by Rev. J. D. McCord, likewise of Auburn. The present pastor is Rev. G. W. Barr, who commenced in the spring of 1884. The church has a membership of forty. The Sunday-school is under the superintendency of F. W. Willis.

*The Catholic Church* was built in 1863 and 1864, at a cost of \$1,400, by Father Achtereng. The congregation is small, and only monthly services are held. The priest is Father Max Bensinger, who has recently come from the seminary at Milwaukee, Wis.

*The German Reform Church* is a frame structure, just outside the corporation. It is on the Angola road, in Smithfield Township, and was built in 1876.

*The Methodist Episcopal* people bought a seminary building in 1867, which they used until recently. In the fall of 1884 they erected a very fine brick church on the corner of Douglas and Walnut streets, at a cost of \$4,000. The society is in a flourishing condition, having a membership of sixty-five. The present pastor, Rev. W. M. Slyke, came in the spring of 1883. The Sunday-school is in charge of Henry E. Coe.

*The United Brethren in Christ* built a church in 1860, and in 1879, at a cost of \$1,200, they rebuilt. Services were held long before the erection of the first mentioned building. The Revs. Fink and Lamon were the first to officiate here. They have been succeeded by Revs. Wm. Moffatt, Morthland, A. Lower, Leonard, T. Osmun, J. K. Swihart, C. O. Lawrence, J. G. Bowersox, D. Bender, John Martin, Crawford B. Baldwin, C. H. Kiracofe, Joseph Brown, W. O. Dinius, S. P. Klutz, James Snyder, W. O. Butler, J. S. Jedrow, and J. W. Lilly. The last named, the present incumbent, began his labors here in September, 1884. The society has a membership of 113. Simpson Duck is superintendent of the Sunday-school.

*The Church of Christ*, or Disciples, built a brick structure in



1870, on Maple street, at a cost of \$3,500. Rev. N. N. Bartlett, the first pastor, remained two years. He was a resident of this county in early life, and finally died at Painesville, Ohio. Rev. James Hodsell was at Waterloo for the ensuing two years. He was from Kendallville, though formerly a resident of this county, and died at Waterloo after two years' service. Rev. F. H. McCormick then came from Ossian for one year. He is now at Poe, Allen County, but is not preaching. Rev. M. M. Gleason, of Steuben County, was here for the ensuing year. Rev. M. L. Blaney succeeded him for one year. He came here from Kendallville, and is now at that place, though not preaching. The church has no services at present. Its membership is 25. A Sunday-school organization is maintained under Dr. A. Byron Darby.

*The English Reformed church* is a fine brick structure on the corner of Center and Union streets. It was built in 1872, at a cost of \$5,500. The first pastor was Rev. Henry Baer. The next was Rev. Mr. Fenniman. He was followed in 1880 by Rev. F. F. Christine, who now fills the pulpit.

*The Evangelical Association* built a church in 1877, at a cost of over \$4,000, though the society was organized before the war. The church was built during the pastorate of Rev. Geist. The pulpit is now filled by Rev. J. E. Stupps, who came from Defiance in the spring of 1884. The membership is about 100.

#### SOCIETIES.

*Waterloo City Lodge, No. 307, F. & A. M.*, was organized in 1861. It has now a membership of forty-two, and meets the Wednesday on, or preceding, each full moon. The present officers are: Giles T. Abbey, W. M.; A. J. Sinclair, S. W.; W. H. Leas, J. W.; Charles Bassett, Treasurer; H. K. Leas, Secretary; J. C. Brand, S. D.; Ed. Campbell, J. D.; S. Z. Dickinson, Tyler; A. R. Stevens and R. J. Fisk, Stewards.

*Waterloo Lodge, No. 221, I. O. O. F.*, was organized in 1860. It has now a membership of forty, and meets at Odd Fellows' hall every Tuesday evening. The present officers are: Jacob G. Brown, N. G.; John M. Somers, V. G.; S. B. Johnston, Sec.; Phil. Morell, Treas.; C. K. Baxter, Perm. Sec.

*Union Lodge, No. 1,436, K. of H.*, was organized about 1878; has now thirty-eight members, and meets every Friday evening. Dr. S. B. Johnston is P. D.; J. M. Waterman, Dic.; G. J. Beck,

V. D.; J. R. Duncan, A. D.; F. E. Adam, Rep.; J. A. Shull, Fin. Rep.; George Shoner, Treas. The lodge has paid one death benefit of \$2,000 to Jay B. Boyer's widow in 1882.

*Waterloo Post*, No. 52, *G. A. R.*, was mustered in March, 1882. Its membership is now sixty-one, and the time of meeting is the first Wednesday of each month. Dr. S. B. Johnston is Com.; J. P. McCague, S. V. C.; F. D. Waterman, J. V. C.; Prentice Gill, Adj.; S. J. Locke, Q. M.; A. R. Stevens, O. of the D.; J. N. McBride, O. of the G.; B. F. Kennedy, S. M.; C. K. Baxter, Q. M. S.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*G. T. Abbey*, cashier of the De Kalb Bank, is a native of Clyde, Sandusky Co., Ohio, born Nov. 24, 1827, a son of Alanson and Lucy (Daggett) Abbey, natives of New York, who moved to Ohio in 1819. Alanson Abbey was a soldier in the war of 1812 and received a pension for his services. His wife died in 1840, and he afterward married again. To him and his first wife were born ten children, six of whom lived till maturity. They were members of the Christian church. Mr. Abbey died in 1879, at the age of eighty-four years. Our subject, G. T. Abbey, remained with his father till manhood. In 1838 his parents removed to Steuben County, Ind., and there he grew to manhood. He received a very limited education, but by perseverance became fitted to enter the business world and compete successfully for positions of honor and trust. In 1864 he moved to Waterloo, which has since been his home. He was married in 1850 to Martha Long, a native of Ohio, daughter of James and Martha Long. To them were born three children, but two of whom are living—Ella J., wife of W. H. Hollister, of Butler, Ind., and Carrie J. Mrs. Abbey died in Steuben County in 1862. Mr. Abbey is a member of Waterloo City Lodge, No. 307, F. & A. M., and has been Master of his lodge three years; Past High Priest and also Principal Conductor of the work of his council. For many years he has been identified with the educational and political interests of the town. Politically he is a Republican.

*Joseph Abright*, watchmaker and jeweler, Auburn, Ind., is a native of Ohio, born in West Rushville, Oct. 6, 1838, a son of David and Jane (Thompson) Abright. When fourteen years of age he went to Chillicothe and served four years as an apprentice at the watchmaker's trade; then worked in the same

establishment as foreman four years, and in 1860 went to Greencastle, Ind., and in the spring of 1861 to Lancaster, Ohio, where April 5, 1861, he enlisted in the Seventeenth Ohio Infantry for three months. After his term of service expired, Aug. 18, he again enlisted in the Forty-sixth Ohio Infantry for three years, and when the call was made by the President to re-enlist veterans, responded Oct. 29, 1863. He was mustered in as Orderly Sergeant. Jan. 1, 1862, he was promoted to First Lieutenant and soon after to Adjutant of the regiment. He served four years, three months and fourteen days, and was never away from his regiment for any cause. He participated in some of the most important battles of the war, among them Shiloh, siege of Corinth, Vicksburg, Jackson, Miss., Atlanta campaign, and was with Sherman on his march to the sea, being in twenty-eight engagements. He was wounded twice, but not severely. He was present at Johnston's surrender to General Sherman in April, 1865. He was mustered out at Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, Sept. 21, 1865. He soon after went to St. Paul, Minn., and remained till 1867. Then returned to Ohio and worked a year in Circleville, and in September, 1868, came to Auburn and established his present place of business, where he has built up a good trade. Mr. Abright was married Oct. 1, 1867, to Louisa McFee, of West Rushville, Ohio. They have one daughter—Maud. He is a member of De Kalb Lodge, No. 214, F. & A. M. He has served three years as Treasurer of Auburn, and has given perfect satisfaction to his constituents.

*John W. Ashleman*, the second son of John W. and Mary Ashleman, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, March 27, 1844. His parents were natives of Germany, and were married in Switzerland about 1834 and came to the United States and located in Wayne County, Ohio. They subsequently moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a farm just east of Auburn, entering 160 acres. After getting ready to start for America, Mr. Ashleman's trunk was robbed of its contents, including all his money. His friends assisted him, but he arrived in a strange country with no means. He was possessed of a large amount of energy, and went bravely to work and was eminently successful, accumulating a large landed estate, owning at his death over 900 acres. His family consisted of nine children—Elizabeth, wife of A. J. Carmer; Moses; Barbara,

wife of Charles Eckart; Mary, wife of Fred Raut; Regina, wife of Enos Weaver; Anna, wife of George Walker; John W.; Christian, and Rosa, wife of A. J. Saxton. John W. was reared on a farm, receiving a common-school education. After his marriage he settled on his present farm, where he owns eighty acres of land, with good buildings. He is a neat and thrifty farmer, and also pays considerable attention to stock-raising. He was married in 1868 to Aurelia Chidsey, daughter of Lyman Chidsey. To them have been born three sons—Lyman, William and Frank.

*Isaac O. Bachtel*, proprietor of the Eagle Mills, Auburn, was born in Canton, Stark Co., Ohio, April 7, 1844, a son of David and Elizabeth Bachtel. When twelve years of age he began to take care of himself, working in the mills of R. Elston at Magnolia, Ohio. He educated himself by working for his board during the winter and attending the public schools. His first work being in a mill, he early acquired a taste for that industry, and chose it for his life-work. When nearly eighteen years of age he enlisted in Company E, Sixty-first Ohio Infantry, and participated in the battle of Bull Run and subsequent skirmishes during Pope's retreat. His health becoming impaired from exposure, he was sent to the hospitals at Washington, D. C., and Alexandria, but after three months was discharged for disability, in November, 1862. In 1864 he again enlisted, in the One Hundred and Sixty-second Ohio Infantry, 100-day men, and served four months, doing guard duty at Covington, Ky. After his return to civil life he was employed in Magnolia Mills, where he learned his trade, a few months, and in October, 1864, went to Canton, Ohio, and was employed in the Union Mills till April, 1865, when he came to Indiana and worked in the Grove Mills at Kendallville till November, 1868. He then moved to De Kalb County, and worked in the mills at Sedan and Auburn till April, 1872, when he purchased the mills at Corunna which he ran till May, 1880, when he exchanged them for the Eagle Mills at Auburn. Mr. Bachtel thoroughly understands every detail of his business, which he superintends, and makes a first grade flour. He was married Oct. 16, 1870, to Amelia, daughter of Francis Baird, of Union Township, De Kalb County. They have three children—Elmer, Flora and Orris. Mr. Bachtel is a member of Mentor Lodge, No. 591, I. O. O. F.



*J. O. Bachtel.*



*Frank Baird*, a successful farmer of Union Township, was born in Lancaster County, Pa., Sept. 17, 1817, the youngest of four children of John and Agnes (Andrews) Baird. His parents moved to Wayne County, Ohio, in an early day, and in the spring of 1846 to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled one mile east of Auburn where the father died in 1851, and the mother in 1869. Frank Baird was reared a farmer, remaining with his parents till their death, and then inheriting the homestead. His father bought 160 acres of wild land when he came to De Kalb County, and to this he has added twenty acres. He now owns one of the finest farms in Union Township, all well improved. In 1876 he built a large two-story brick residence, with all modern improvements. He has two large barns, and his farm buildings are in good repair. Mr. Baird was married in Ohio, to Hester Stoner, who died in 1869, leaving six children—Amelia, wife of Isaac Beachlar; John H., Calvin L., Thomas F., Zora M. and William L. In 1871 he married Sophia Leas, daughter of John Leas, of De Kalb County. He is one of the successful and representative farmers of De Kalb County.

*Charles Bassett*, of the firm Bassett & Maxson, jewelers, Waterloo, Ind., was born in Brownhelm, Lorain Co., Ohio, Jan. 8, 1838, a son of Thomas and Nancy Bassett. While yet a child his parents died, and he was thus left to battle with the world for himself. When eight years of age he went to Erie County, Ohio, and remained four years; then went to Union City, Mich., and from there to Coldwater, where he began to learn the jeweler's trade, serving an apprenticeship with C. H. Thompson, remaining four years. In 1859 he came to Waterloo, and in company with J. F. Maxson, established their present business. They have had a steadily increasing trade, and rank among the most prominent and substantial business men of Waterloo. Mr. Bassett was married in Jackson, Mich., Jan. 1, 1859, to Caroline Maxson, a sister of his partner. They have four children—Carrie, wife of Amos B. Walworth; Charles Lewis, Bessie and William. In politics Mr. Bassett adheres to the Republican party. He has held several local offices of trust in the township. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, lodge, chapter and council, and has been Treasurer of Waterloo City Lodge, No. 307, twenty years. He and his wife are members of the Christian church.

*Isaiah Baughman* was born in Carroll County, Ohio, Jan. 5, 1843, a son of John and Nancy (Slentz) Baughman, natives of Ohio. His grandparents were natives of Pennsylvania, and early settlers of Ohio. In 1844 his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and entered a tract of 120 acres from the Government on section 23, Union Township, which he cleared, and to which he subsequently added forty acres. He was one of the sturdy pioneers, and endured many hardships and privations. After paying for his land he had a little money left with which he bought some salt and leather and a scanty supply of provisions. He was twice married. To him and his first wife were born eight children—Addison, George W., Isaiah, Eliza (wife of David Mizer), Nancy M. (wife of Charles W. Oider), Samantha (wife of Sheldon Crooks), Ermina (wife of Henry Smith), and Matilda (wife of James Seibert). His second wife was Elizabeth Weeks, and to them were born four children—John F., Idola, Ida and Carrie. Isaiah Baughman was reared and educated in De Kalb County, attending the log cabin district school. When seventeen years of age he enlisted in the defense of the Union in Company H, Thirtieth Indiana Infantry, and served from September, 1861, till February, 1862, when he was discharged on account of ill health. The following August he again enlisted, and was assigned to Company A, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry. At the battle of Stone River, Jan. 2, 1863, he was wounded in the right leg, and lay in the hospital till April 20, when he was discharged. After his recovery he again enlisted March 25, 1864, and served in Company A, First Indiana Heavy Artillery till the close of the war; was discharged in January, 1866. He then worked on the farm for his father till his marriage, when he settled on section 24, buying forty acres of land. Three years later he sold this land and bought eighty acres on section 14, where he now lives, located on what was known as the "Island." This land he has improved, and has erected a fine two-story dwelling and a good barn and other farm buildings. Mr. Baughman was married in 1868 to Sophia Weeks, daughter of John and Mary A. Weeks, early settlers of De Kalb County. To them have been born six children—Willis, Laura, Anna, Cora, Dora and Ward. Mr. and Mrs. Baughman are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*C. K. Baxter* is a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born Nov. 30, 1838, a son of John and Sarah (Kelley) Baxter, natives of



Pennsylvania, the former of Washington County, and the latter of Huntingdon County. In 1841 his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on section 25, Smithfield Township, on a tract of heavily-timbered land. The father died in September, 1859, and the mother in 1879. They were among the prominent pioneers of the county, and contributed largely toward its development. C. K. Baxter was reared on a farm, but when sixteen years of age entered the *Messenger* office at Auburn and learned the printer's trade. When twenty-one years of age he bought an interest in the *Press* office at Waterloo, but in 1861 sold his interest to his partner, T. Y. Dickinson, and enlisted in the Nineteenth Indiana Infantry, Company G, as a private, but was promoted to First Lieutenant. He participated in the second battle of Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Wilderness and Petersburg. He was discharged Sept. 8, 1864, after a service of three years. After his return home he again embarked in the newspaper business, editing the *Press* till 1884, when he sold out, and is now living a retired life. Mr. Baxter was married Nov. 10, 1863, to Mary A. Dickinson, a native of Portage County, Ohio, daughter of T. R. Dickinson. Mrs. Baxter died Feb. 26, 1866, leaving two children—William S. and Maurice. Oct. 7, 1869, Mr. Baxter married Harriet, daughter of David Landis, of De Kalb County. But one of their three children is living—Mary. Mr. Baxter is a member of Waterloo Lodge, No. 221, I. O. F., and Waterloo Post, No. 52, G. A. R.

*Jacob Beck*, baker and confectioner, Waterloo, Ind., was born in Wittsburg, Germany, Dec. 24, 1824. When he was fifteen years old he was apprenticed to a baker and served two years, receiving his board, but was required to pay \$20 for learning. He was married in 1848 to Louisa Fousel, and in 1854 emigrated with his family to the United States. He located in Buffalo, N. Y., and worked at his trade a short time, but subsequently moved to Toledo, Ohio, and was employed by M. C. Wortz several years. In the spring of 1863 he moved to Waterloo, Ind., and began business on the corner of Wayne and Van Vlick streets, but afterward bought the store where he is now located. Mr. Beck was in moderate circumstances when he came to Waterloo, but being a thorough master of his trade he has built up a good business, and is now one of the most successful men of the city. To Mr. and Mrs. Beck have been born

nine children, but five of whom are living—Augustus, Louisa, Emma, Henry, and Ada.

*Samuel Beck*, one of the most enterprising and successful business men of Waterloo, was born in Crawford County, Ohio, Feb. 18, 1836, a son of Adam and Sarah (Gloyd) Beck, natives of Pennsylvania, but early settlers of Crawford County, where they were married in 1834. Four of their seven children are living. The father died in 1870 and the mother in June, 1882, both at the age of sixty-two years. Our subject received but a limited education, his father being a poor man and he being the eldest son, was early obliged to assist in the maintenance of the family. He came to Waterloo in 1861, and the following year became established in the general mercantile and produce business. He now has the largest trade in butter, eggs and poultry in Northern Indiana. Mr. Beck was married in 1863 to Lillie Staers, a native of Maryland, but a resident of De Kalb County since her childhood. Mr. and Mrs. Beck have three daughters—Dora, Mary and Alta. Mr. Beck is a member of Waterloo City Lodge, No. 307, F. & A. M. He was drafted in the war of the Rebellion, but paid \$700 to a substitute.

*John Beidler*, the second son of Henry and Nancy (Ocherman) Beidler, was born in Westmoreland County, Pa., May 15, 1818. When he was two years of age his parents moved to Ohio and settled in Holmes County where they lived the remainder of their lives. In that county he grew to manhood, and was married when twenty-two years of age to Miss Elizabeth Fresher, a native of Holmes County. In the spring of 1847 they left Ohio and moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a tract of wild, timber land in Union Township, which had been entered by his father. At that time the county was mostly inhabited by wild animals and Indians. Now a part of the city of Waterloo is located on his land. He has two good residence houses on his farm, and his other buildings are large and convenient. Although in meager circumstances when he commenced life, he has now a competency for his old age. He has a family of seven children—Frank M., Solomon, Catherine, wife of J. B. Taylor, of Waterloo; Henry, Hiram W., John C., and William S. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church, of which he has served several years as Class-leader. Politically he is a Republican.

*Ephraim Berry* was born in Champaign County, Ohio,

*Died March 14, 1894 aged 88 years 11 months*

*2nd day*

March 19, 1823, a son of David and Catherine Berry. He was reared in his native county, receiving a good education. From boyhood he was handy with tools and early began to work with machinery, although he never learned a trade. In October, 1848, he came to Indiana and worked two years in Solomon Pence's saw-mill in Butler Township, De Kalb County, and in the meantime built a new mill. The next two years he worked in different parts of the State, but in the spring of 1852 permanently located in Auburn. He worked at the carpenter's trade and mill building five years, and then built an engine and lathe and engaged in repairing machinery and turning broom handles, etc., ten years, when he built an engine and machine for making moldings, to which he soon after added a planing machine, and carried on that business six years, when he sold out and retired from active business. Jan. 1, 1845, he was married to Mary Jane Jenkins, of Champaign County, Ohio. He has always taken an interest in the public affairs of the city, and has served as Justice of the Peace and City Trustee several terms.

*General L. J. Blair*, one of the most prominent attorneys of De Kalb County, is a native of Franklin County, Ohio, and was born Dec. 29, 1829. When he was six years of age his parents moved to De Kalb County, and here he was reared on a farm, and in his early manhood was engaged in rafting. His early education was limited to the country schools, but having an insatiable thirst for knowledge, he bade defiance to all difficulties, and in his youth determined to make the profession of law his life-work. He devoted his leisure hours to such books as he could procure, and when nineteen years of age was given the use of Reuben J. Dawson's law library. He then became more diligent in his study, and in 1855 was admitted to the bar, and from that time till after the breaking out of the civil war practiced in De Kalb County. In July, 1862, he recruited a company, which was assigned as Company H to the Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and was commissioned its Captain. The regiment was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland under the command of General Thomas and subsequently General Rosecrans. He participated in many of the more important battles; at Chickamauga had command of the regiment. After the battles of Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge, in which battles he was engaged, he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel.

He participated in all the engagements of the Atlanta campaign, and marched with Sherman to the sea. After the battle at Savannah was promoted to Brigadier-General. He was present when General Johnston surrendered, and at the grand review of Sherman's army. After the close of the war he returned to De Kalb County, where he has since pursued his profession. He is one of the most eloquent orators and most powerful advocates before the bar in the State of Indiana, holding his audience spellbound from the commencement to the close of his argument. He is purely a self-made man, and has won his place at the head of the fraternity by his indomitable will, which allowed no obstacle to stand between him and success. The General was married March 10, 1853, to Mary, daughter of Manly Bruce, of Geauga County, Ohio. They have two daughters and one son.

*James Arnold Blodgett* is a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born March 30, 1836, the third son of James and Elizabeth (Howard) Blodgett, natives of Lower Canada, and early settlers of Wayne County, Ohio; later moved to Putnam County where the father died about 1838. In 1842 the mother moved with her family to De Kalb County, Ind., and located in Wilmington Township near the present site of Butler. Six years later she moved to the farm in Union Township, now owned by our subject, where she lived till her death in 1872, aged about seventy-six years. She was the mother of five children, three of whom are living—Azuba, wife of Zopher Johnson; Perry and James A. Our subject was but six years of age when his mother came to Indiana, and was, therefore, reared and educated in this county. He remained with his mother till manhood and assisted in the cultivation of the farm. He now owns the homestead, which contains eighty acres of fine land, and his improvements are among the best in the county. He is an energetic and enterprising farmer, and is also one of the most successful stock-raisers in the township. He was married in 1868 to Lillian L., daughter of John and Elizabeth Moser, natives of Maryland and early settlers of De Kalb County. To them have been born two children, but one of whom is living—James W., born Jan. 4, 1871. S. E. died in infancy. Mr. Blodgett has served as Constable of his township and as Road Supervisor.

*Michael Boland*, Auburn, Ind., was born in Toledo, Ohio, De-

ember, 1853, a son of Patrick and Bridget (Owens) Boland. By an accident he lost his left arm when an infant, by falling asleep on the track of the M. S. & N. Ind. Railroad Company. He was given a good education, attending the Toledo public schools, and later the Toledo Commercial College, from which he graduated when sixteen years of age. In September, 1871, he entered the office of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad at Archibald, Ohio, to learn telegraphy. In 1872 the company gave him the charge of their office at Corunna, De Kalb Co., Ind. He filled the position till the fall of 1876, when he was elected on the Democratic ticket, Recorder of De Kalb County, a position he held by re-election eight years. In the fall of 1883 he became a stockholder in the First National Bank, Auburn, and in January, 1884, was elected one of its Directors. He was married Oct. 31, 1875, to Lottie, daughter of George W. McMiller, of Corunna. They have two children—Jessie B. and George C. Mr. Boland is entitled to much credit for his official and business career in De Kalb County. By his integrity and strict attention to business he has gained an excellent reputation, and his genial and pleasant intercourse with his fellowmen has made him many friends throughout the county.

*William M. Boughan*, Justice of the Peace of Auburn, De Kalb Co., Ind., moved to Auburn, De Kalb County, in December, 1868, and became associated with Charles Klotz in the dry goods and clothing business; remained in that business until the fall of 1871, when he was appointed station and ticket agent at Auburn Junction for the Eel River Railroad, now called the Wabash; remained in that office until 1873, when he became associated with V. A. Beard in the grocery business, under the firm name of Beard & Co. In 1875 he retired from the firm and the same fall was appointed ticket agent for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad at Auburn; remained in that office until the fall of 1876, when, upon the death of his wife, he resigned his office and went to St. Louis, Mo.; returned to Auburn in November and married a second wife. He was in no particular business until the summer of 1880, when he was appointed target man at Auburn Junction for the Baltimore & Ohio, Lake Shore & Michigan Southern and Wabash railroads, which office he retained until the fall of 1883. Being elected to the office of Justice of the Peace, he resigned his position with the

railroads to attend to the duties of his office, in which he is still engaged. Mr. Boughan was born in Ross County, Ohio, Nov. 12, 1815. When four years old, he with his parents, moved to Union County, Ohio, where, Nov. 29, 1835, he was married to Nancy Dixon, from Loudon County, Va. There, on the same farm, he remained for forty years, having held several important offices of trust; served as Constable, Sheriff, Trustee, School Director, and nine years as Justice of the Peace. He was Captain of an Independent Rifle Company for fourteen years, during which time the war between Mexico and the United States came on, and he as Captain, with 100 men, fully armed and equipped, volunteered to go to Mexico, but the Governor would not let them go. He remained in Union County, Ohio, till March, 1860, when he moved to Richland County, in Southern Illinois, and carried on farming. Dec. 1, 1861, he volunteered in the service of the United States and raised a company of 100 men, of which he was made Captain. Dec. 10, 1861, he received a commission from Governor Yates as Captain of Company C, Sixty-third Illinois Infantry, and served in that capacity during the war; was offered promotion quite a number of times, which he refused, choosing rather to stay with the men he had enlisted. He participated in twenty-six battles, the names of which are all engraved on the sheath of his saber, which he still retains. He was mustered out of the service at Goldsboro, N. C., April 9, 1865, after going the entire route with Sherman through the interior of Georgia and other States to the sea. After going to Washington City and settling up with the Government, he returned to his home in Illinois. He was wounded three times, but none were very serious. He came to Auburn, as before stated, in 1868, and in 1876 his wife died. They had ten children, five of whom, two sons and three daughters, are living. In the winter of the same year he married Isabel F. Lanum. In 1880 she died, and he married Jane L. Goldey, with whom he is now living.

*John W. Boyle*, Sheriff of De Kalb County, Ind., came to Indiana in 1848, and settled in Concord Township, De Kalb County, where he followed farming till 1868, when he moved to Butler Township and resided there till his election to the office of Sheriff, when he moved to Auburn. He was re-elected for a second term in 1884. Mr. Boyle was born near Mount Gilead, Morrow Co., Ohio, July 24, 1831. He was reared a

farmer, remaining with his parents, John and Nancy Boyle, till manhood. In March, 1852, he was married to Miss Elinor Lawhead, of De Kalb County. To them have been born six children; but three are living—James B., William D. and Jefferson N. Benjamin F. died in October, 1862, aged two years; Lilian Samantha died in December, 1873, aged ten years; Sarah Adella died in June, 1872, aged one year. Mr. Boyle is politically a Democrat. He is a Master and Royal Arch Mason, and has filled all the stations in his lodge.

*Captain J. C. Brand* is a native of Ashland County, Ohio, born Jan. 8, 1844, a son of William and Matilda (Cline) Brand, his father a native of New Jersey and his mother of Pennsylvania. His parents were married in Ohio, and in 1849 moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and here he was reared and educated. Oct. 1, 1862, he enlisted in the Second Indiana Cavalry; was in camp at Indianapolis about six weeks, and then started for the South; participated in the battles of Resaca, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Buzzard's Roost, Chattanooga, Atlanta, march to the sea, and West Point, where he fired his last shot at the rebels. The command was ordered to Macon, Ga., but before reaching there heard of Johnston's surrender. He was on the raid to Tallahassie, Fla.; from there marched to Nashville, where he was mustered out July 22, and was discharged July 28, 1865. He was in the service nearly three years, and was always a brave, intrepid soldier, never shrinking from any duty imposed on him. His most trying experience was while with General McCook on Stoneman's raid. He, with five others, was sent to tear up a railroad, and while crossing the Tallahatchie River he lost his horse and was cut off by the raid. They took to the woods, and were eleven days before they joined their command. The first five days they did not have a thing to eat. On the morning of the fifth day they got some corn bread and meat at a negro's shanty, and from that time till they joined the command had very little to eat. They were completely used up and nearly starved to death. After the close of the war he returned to De Kalb County, and has since been identified with her interests. He is a Republican in politics, and for two years was Deputy Sheriff under Sheriff Leas. He was married July 3, 1866, to Ann Amstutz, a native of Wayne County, Ohio. They have three children—Onie E., Gertrude M. and Frank D. He is

Captain of Company A, Waterloo Rifles, Indiana Legion; is a member of Waterloo City Lodge, No. 307, F. & A. M., and Post No. 52, G. A. R., of which he is Junior Vice-Commander.

*Isaac B. Brandon*, farmer, was born near Canton, Stark Co., Ohio, May 12, 1836, a son of John and Mary (Beard) Brandon. In June, 1849, his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on what is now the Brandon farm, joining Auburn on the west. With the exception of about six months that he was clerking in Auburn he lived with his parents till 1862, assisting his father in the work on the farm. After his marriage he moved to a farm he owned in Richland Township, and lived there till the fall of 1873, when he moved to the old homestead. In the fall of 1874 he and his brother, Silas J., went to Nebraska with the intention of buying land and locating, but in their absence the father was taken sick, and upon his return he settled permanently on the old homestead. Mr. Brandon is a good manager, a practical farmer and a successful business man. He has never aspired to official honors, preferring a quiet business life. While in Richland Township he was elected Justice of the Peace, but did not qualify. He was married March 20, 1862, to Barbara A. Kutzner, a native of Canton, Ohio, daughter of Isaac Kutzner. They have seven children—Alva, a farmer of Union Township; Ira, Orin, Asa, Ulla, Myron and Artie, at home.

*Moses Brandon* is a native of Stark County, Ohio, born Oct. 25, 1824, the youngest of ten children of James and Sarah (Campbell) Brandon, natives of Virginia. His father died in Stark County, and the mother afterward moved with her family to Columbiana County, where she died. Moses Brandon was engaged in contracting and manufacturing brick in Ohio. In 1840 he bought 130 acres of land in De Kalb County, and in 1856 came to the county and began clearing the timber and cultivating it. He has erected good buildings and cleared ninety acres. For many years he and his brother Alexander lived together and kept bachelor's hall, but since the death of his brother, in the summer of 1875, he has hired a family to keep house for him. He has been a successful farmer, and has accumulated a good property. In addition to his farm he owns 202 acres of land in Stark County, Ohio.

*Silas J. Brandon*, Treasurer of De Kalb County, Ind., was born in Plain Township, Stark Co., Ohio, Dec. 29, 1840, a son



of John and Mary Brandon. In 1849 he came with his parents to Indiana and settled on a farm near Auburn, De Kalb County, where he lived till manhood. In 1864 he was married to Miss Maria Garver, of Auburn. He then carried on his father's farm till 1869, when he purchased a tract of wild land which he improved, and it is now his fine farm in Jackson Township. In 1878 he was elected Trustee of his township; was re-elected in 1880, serving four years. In the fall of 1884 he was elected on the Democratic ticket, Treasurer of De Kalb County, a position he is filling with efficiency. Mr. and Mrs. Brandon have had five children; but four are living—Clement V., Clyde, Bertha G. and John. Nora G. died July 2, 1876, aged nine months.

*Henry E. Braun*, proprietor of Braun's meat market, Waterloo, Ind., was born in Saxony, Germany, Feb. 28, 1831. He was reared and educated in his native country, and when eighteen years of age entered the German army and served two years and seven months. In August, 1852, he came to the United States; landed in New York, and thence proceeded to Licking County, Ohio. He soon after settled in Fort Wayne, Ind., where he remained till 1870, when he removed to Waterloo. He has been engaged in his present line of business since coming to this country, and has met with a successful patronage. He was married in Fort Wayne to Margaret Heath. They have had four children; but three are living—Katie, William and George. Mr. Braun is a member of the Knights of Honor. In politics he has affiliated with the Democratic party till the campaign of 1884, when he voted for St. John, the Prohibition candidate for President. His sons are also strong advocates of temperance and prohibition. Mr. and Mrs. Braun are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Mrs. Delia Butt*, wife of John Butt, of Auburn, De Kalb Co., Ind., was born Nov. 4, 1816, in County of Sussex, England. She was married to John Butt Nov. 16, 1840, and emigrated to the United States in September, 1841, and settled with her husband in De Kalb County the following November; shared in the hardships and privations of frontier life without repining, and now in the decline of life, contemplates with pleasing reflections, the vast improvements made in this country of her adoption. She has witnessed its development from a vast forest to its present splendid improvement in agriculture, com-

merce and wealth; where the wild deer, bear and wolf roamed, now the iron horse of the railroads rushes through the county, with its steam shriek and rumbling thunder.

*John Butt*, Recorder of De Kalb County, Ind., was born in London, England, Sept. 22, 1816, a son of John and Elizabeth (Tranter) Butt. He was reared and educated in his native country, and in November, 1840, was married to Delia Buss, also of London. In 1841 they came to the United States and settled immediately in Jackson Township, De Kalb County, Ind., where he found employment as teacher in the public schools. In 1842 they moved to Auburn, and he was appointed Deputy by Recorder Samuel W. Sprott. While acting in this capacity he also wrote in the Steuben County office, for Recorder Dr. James McConnell. In 1844 he engaged in merchandising in Auburn, a business he followed till 1856, when he became proprietor of the Weaver Hotel that stood on the present site of the Swineford House. In 1865 he moved to Waterloo and was employed as bookkeeper for Jacob Kahn till 1868, when he entered the employ of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad as freight clerk at Waterloo, serving in this capacity till 1870. He then purchased the Butt's Hotel, Waterloo, and again engaged in the hotel business till 1882, when he was elected Recorder of De Kalb County on the Democratic ticket. Mr. Butt is the father of Freemasonry in De Kalb County, and is also a prominent Odd Fellow. He has held all the important offices in his lodge, chapter and commandery, and also in the subordinate lodge and encampment of Odd Fellowship.

*Jacob B. Casebeer, M. D.*, was born in Holmes County, Ohio, April 11, 1839; is the seventh child of thirteen children born to David and Rebecca (Kenestrick) Casebeer, natives of Pennsylvania and Maryland, respectively, and of German descent. The parents of David, John and Nancy (Best) Casebeer, settled in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, when he was a child, in which the greater portion of his after life was passed. He was married Oct. 26, 1826, to the above-mentioned lady. Nine of the thirteen children born to them are living, viz.: Susana, Enos L., David W., Rebecca M., Elizabeth N., Margaret C., Eliza E., Howard M. and Jacob B. Sarah A., Martha J., John and Joshua are deceased. Mr. Casebeer possessed an exemplary character, in which were harmoniously blended those admirable traits which

Died June 29 - 1889 aged 49 years



Yours truly  
J. B. Rosebeer M. D.



so grandly embellish the life and career of the honorable and just. He was soundly converted at the age of six years, and ever after every deed and act of his life was animated by a pure Christian spirit. He lived nearly eighty years after his conversion, during which time he was an active and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church. His death occurred February 25, 1885, aged eighty-five years and four days. Mrs. Casebeer was a daughter of John and Sarah (Hivner) Kenestrick, and a most estimable woman, who possessed those sterling qualities of mind and heart, which alone give grace and beauty to the highest types of true womanhood. As a wife and mother, no praise can commensurate what the deeds and acts of her life justly merit. Christianity was the illumination which lighted her along life's pathway, and what she professed in the Methodist Episcopal church of which she was a useful member, she practiced in the daily walks of life. Her death occurred at Fredericksburgh, Ohio, July 18, 1873, aged sixty-four years, one month and seventeen days. The early life of the subject of this sketch was passed in a manner common with farmers' sons. He attended a district school during the winter seasons, in which, by close application to study, he had mastered the rudimentary branches when only thirteen years of age. He then attended the Middleton High School, two and a half miles from home,—to and from which he walked night and morning during a few terms. He was successful in passing a rigid examination by the County Board of Examiners, and the ensuing winter taught a country school; subsequently he attended the Fredericksburgh seminary for several seasons, which was alternated by teaching winter schools, and was eminently successful, having won by the faithful performance of duty, the confidence and esteem of both patrons and pupils. At the age of twenty he went to Kentucky and engaged in teaching, first in a district school and afterward in a select school at Stephensburg, where he won an enviable reputation as an instructor. During the latter period of his term of school at the above place, the "war feeling" began to pervade the minds and hearts of the "fire eating" Kentuckians, who never lost an opportunity to personally annoy the "school-teaching Yank" (a term derisively used by the unenlightened, and at that time unterrified ones), and numerous written imperative commands did he receive, ordering his prompt depart-

ure from "Dixie's land." Despite the threats of violence from the more radical ones, as well as the milder requests from conservative sources, he manfully stood his ground till his term of school by virtue of contract had expired, at which time he crossed the Ohio River into the patriotic atmosphere of the loyal North. The presidential election of 1860 came off several months previous to his departure, and on the morning of said election he astonished the "natives" by presenting himself at the polls, Abolition ticket in hand, and although violence was threatened if he persisted in voting for Mr. Lincoln, he boldly declared himself a citizen of the Government and a legal voter of the State, and demanded to be peaceably allowed to exercise the right of suffrage as guaranteed to such in the Constitution of the United States. His fearlessness and cool determination so disconcerted the excited rabble opposed to him that his Republican ticket was formally entered on the election books (a mode of voting then in vogue in Kentucky), and afterward received due credit in the count, as did that of his brother, L. Casebeer, there being only two Republican ballots voted in that precinct. For one year following his return to Ohio he taught the Middleton school, and the subsequent year was Principal of the Fredericksburgh graded school, in which he won new honors as an educator and disciplinarian. During this latter term of school he began reading medicine under the direction of Dr. James Martin, a skillful physician of more than local note, who was his preceptor till the winter of 1863-'64, at which time he matriculated at the University of Ann Arbor (Michigan) School of Medicine and Surgery. After taking a course of lectures he returned to his former tutor's office, and soon after the Government Medical Purveyor of Ohio appointed and assigned him to duty in the Dennison U. S. A. Hospital at Cincinnati, Ohio. In February, 1865, he was commissioned by Governor Tod, of Ohio, Assistant Surgeon of the One Hundred and Third Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He immediately joined his regiment in North Carolina, with which he served till after the war was over. He was honorably discharged from the United States' service, June 27, 1865, in Cleveland, Ohio. Subsequent to his return to civil life he entered the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, which institution conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Medicine, March 1, 1866. Immediately thereafter he located in

Auburn, where since he has devoted himself to the demands of a large, constantly increasing and remunerative practice, in which he has been eminently successful. He is devoted to his profession—a hard student, sparing neither labor nor expense to keep himself well abreast of the foremost in the rapid advancement of the sciences of medicine and surgery. His library of medical works is large and well chosen, embracing volumes of all best known authors, and in his cabinet is to be found all modern appliances and instruments which facilitate operations in the most delicate cases, and give an approximation to safety before unknown in the more hazardous ones. His writings have gained for him considerable celebrity as an author; two of his papers, written at the request of the American Medical Association, before which they were read, have been extensively copied by leading journals of the United States, receiving favorable comment wherever they appeared. He has also written numerous articles which have been read before the County and Northeastern Indiana Medical associations, which never failed to elicit meritorious praise for their conciseness and logic. There is in all his productions a style peculiarly laconic and terse, yet so comprehensible as to be entirely devoid of ambiguity. Of all the above societies he is a valued member, and of the last mentioned he is ex-President. Socially the Doctor is urbane and complaisant in speech and manner; never indulges in sophism nor pedantic generalities; is methodical and systematic in all his doings; and his conclusions are always founded on honest convictions, and if ever wrong he has the moral courage and frankness to admit his error. He is an uncompromising antagonist to immorality of every kind. For a quarter of a century he has been an acceptable, active and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church—a greater portion of which time he has served on the official board. In the religious, as in every other relation of life, the Doctor is no laggard, shirking responsibilities and content with the small “portion” passive inactivity always begets, but an energetic worker, whose reward is always commensurate with the efforts made to secure it. He stands perfectly erect; is of medium height; solidly or compactly built; his movements are quick, and graced with a business-like air that gives weight to his presence; is fluent and intelligible in conversation, the whole combining with an agreeability that makes him justly

popular with all. He has been twice married. To his first wife, Hattie G., daughter of Eli B. and Fannie Smith, of Fredericksburgh, Ohio, he was united in marriage in 1863. One child is the fruit of their union—Fannie R. Mrs. Casebeer departed this life Jan. 28, 1869, aged twenty-seven years, nine months and eleven days. His second marriage was celebrated with Sarah E., daughter of William and Margaret (Carr) Nycum, of Fort Wayne, Ind., June 4, 1873, by whom he has had one child—Hattie E., an unusually sweet-tempered and intelligent, lovely little girl.

*James N. Chamberlain, M. D.*, is a native of Cayuga County, N. Y., born March 22, 1822. His father, Samuel Chamberlain, was a native of Adams County, Pa., near Gettysburg, and when a young man went to Cayuga County, where he met and married Mercy Cotton, a native of Vermont. To them were born twelve children, nine of whom lived till maturity. The father died in 1865, and the mother in 1881. James N. was educated in the district school and the academy in Cayuga. In 1844 he went to Ohio and taught school in Richland and Huron counties several terms. In the spring of 1845 he began the study of medicine, and subsequently attended the Western Reserve Medical College at Cleveland, graduating with honors in February, 1849. He located in Seneca County, but soon after returned to Plymouth, Richland County, where he remained till 1852. Then lived a year in Huron County, and in the fall of 1853 came to Indiana and located at Auburn, and in 1865 removed to Waterloo where he has built up a large practice. He is one of the most prominent physicians of the county, and is held in high esteem, not only by the public, but by his brethren in the profession. He is a member of the Northeastern and the De Kalb County Medical societies. In 1860 Dr. Chamberlain was elected Sheriff of De Kalb County and served two years. In the early part of 1865 he entered the United States army as Surgeon of the One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Infantry and served till the close of the war. Dr. Chamberlain has always taken an interest in local affairs outside his profession, and has been an active member of the Agricultural Society; was the first President of the society, and served nine consecutive years. He is a man of more than ordinary ability, and one capable of filling acceptably any position to which he may be called. Dr. Chamberlain was married March 29, 1849, to



Catherine H. Brink, a native of Ohio. Two of their four children are living—Ida, wife of Judge R. W. McBride, and Ella E., wife of John W. Baxter, of Auburn. Laura married John M. Somers, of Waterloo, and died Aug. 27, 1884. Mrs. Chamberlain died March 26, 1861. She was an active member of the Presbyterian church, and was highly respected by all who knew her. In 1862 Dr. Chamberlain married Sarah Thomas, a native of Wayne County, Ohio. They have two children—Harry D. and Nettie E. Politically Dr. Chamberlain is a Republican.

*Lyman Chidsey* was born in the State of New York, and in his youth removed with his parents to Medina County, Ohio, whence in 1841 he came to this county, where till his death, a period of nearly forty years, he resided. Jan. 11, 1844, he was married to a daughter of the late John Somers, Eliza, who survives him. Shortly after their marriage they moved upon the farm adjoining Auburn, on which he breathed his last. Mr. Chidsey was a quiet and retiring man, and because of his early removal to new and unsettled portions of the country, had not the advantages of early education as our youths now have. He was a man of many virtues in his character, of a sound judgment, and of enlarged views of man and his obligations. His mind was always open for information and to reason, and when made up was firm and unswerving, as was his attachment to family and friends. His neighbors and associates always knew his convictions, which he maintained with reason and judgment, and always on the side of morality and in the interest of and for the good of society. His neighbors and friends realized these good qualities in our friend and neighbor, as was evidenced by the large concourse who, regardless of the severe inclemency of the weather, attended the funeral from the Presbyterian church, of which denomination he had been a member for several years. Thus lived and died a good man (God's noblest work), a pioneer of the county, leaving to mourn his loss, a widow and one child, Mrs. William Ashleman, and hosts of friends and neighbors.

*Orrin C. Clark*, a pioneer of De Kalb County, was born near Beldingsville, Onondago Co., N. Y., May 6, 1825, a son of Henry and Betsy (Tappen) Clark, with whom he lived at his birthplace till seventeen years of age. In 1842 they came to Indiana and settled in Butler Township, De Kalb County.

had but limited educational advantages, but by private study and observation he acquired a reasonable business education. He remained at home till twenty years of age, but in the meantime had worked for the neighboring farmers, and although a part of the time he had been paid but \$11 a month, he had been economical and in 1845 had saved enough to buy eighty acres of wild land in Butler Township. He continued to work out for two years, mostly at chopping, and at odd times worked on his own land, and by the time he was married, in 1847, had considerable of it cleared. He lived on different farms in Butler Township till 1882, when he retired from agricultural pursuits and moved to Auburn. He has served several terms as Justice of the Peace and Assessor of Butler Township, and two terms as Trustee of Keyser Township, and has been the nominee of the Republican party for Sheriff, Commissioner, and Representative to the State Legislature. Oct. 17, 1847, he was married to Serena, daughter of Paul and Susannah Long, of Butler Township. She was born in Champaign County, Ohio, Oct. 14, 1832, and came to De Kalb County, Ind., in 1841. They have eight children living at this date, and have buried three. Those now living are—Harriet, wife of John Huston; Harvey, a farmer; Frank, a dealer in live-stock and butcher at Garrett; Nettie, Elmer, Origin, Mary and Roxanna at home. Mr. and Mrs. Clark are members of the Protestant Methodist church. He is a member of the Masonic lodge at Garrett; was one of the charter members, and has served as Treasurer. For thirty years he was a strong Abolitionist, and now an earnest, active Prohibitionist.

*J. N. Cool*, manufacturer of buggies and carriages, Auburn, Ind., is a native of De Kalb County, Ind., born in Jackson Township, Oct. 12, 1850. He is the second son and third child of Isaac and Catherine (Snyder) Cool, natives of New York and early settlers of De Kalb County, coming here in 1843. He was reared on a farm, receiving his early education in the district schools and completing it at the Auburn Academy. While attending school he taught for a time. After reaching his majority he began to clerk in a general store in Auburn, and a year later became associated with his employer in the grocery department. He subsequently bought his partner's interest and carried on the business alone two years. Then sold out and engaged in the livery business five years, and in 1881 estab-

lished his present business. He manufactures all kinds of buggies and carriages, and does a general repairing business. Mr. Cool was married July 16, 1877, to Allie Fair, daughter of Abraham and Christina (DeLong) Fair, early settlers of De Kalb County from Dayton, Ohio. They have three children—Vina F., Sidney M., and Franklin C. Politically Mr. Cool is a Democrat.

*James R. Cospers*, a pioneer of Union Township, was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., Feb. 20, 1813. His grandfather, John Cospers, was a native of Saxony; came to America in infancy; settled in New Jersey where he grew to manhood; married, and to him were born three children. Early in the war for Independence, his wife and two children were killed by Indians. He then enlisted and served seven years. At the close of the war, he again married and finally died in Pennsylvania. Of a second family, the eldest, David Cospers, father of the subject of our sketch, lived in New Jersey until eighteen, when he removed to Tompkins County, N. Y., where he married. In 1812 he entered the army; was engaged at Fort George, Chippewa, Lundy's Lane and Niagara; at the last-named place was severely wounded. Returned home and subsequently moved to Pennsylvania where he lived ten years, when he went to Ohio and settled in Knox County. In February, 1841, he came to De Kalb County, Ind., settled upon a small farm in Concord Township where he died, Jan 27, 1868, aged eighty-five years. James R. Cospers learned the carpenter's trade in his youth, was married February, 1835, to Mary McKay, and in May following migrated to Knox County, and settled in Chesterville, where he worked at his trade until 1841, when he purchased land in De Kalb County, Ind. He lived one year in Auburn and then returned to the farm where he still resides. He worked at carpentry and with the means thus provided, hired the chopping of his land. He put up his own buildings. He was burned out in 1850 and during the same year lost heavily in stock. Not discouraged by these losses he again took up his tools, and in time retrieved them. His land is now under a good state of cultivation. He has a good residence and capacious barns. Of eight children four are living; two died in infancy. The eldest son, James S., was a most promising young man; learned the trade of his father, and also taught school. At the outbreak of the civil war he enlisted in Company E, Eleventh

Indiana Zouaves, and was killed at the battle of Champion Hills, Mississippi, on May 16, 1863. A commission as Lieutenant reached the camp the day of his death. Mildred, second daughter, was educated as a teacher; married, had two children, and died in 1867. Anna Z. Cosper was born in Auburn, in September, 1841; became a teacher; was a nurse in the hospitals of Murfreesboro, Tenn.; taught a colored school under the auspices of the Christian Commission; married Wm. H. McIntosh, and resides in Auburn. Florence, third daughter, married H. P. Colgrove, and lives in Kansas; Byron A. and Frank B., sons, are married and live upon the farm.

*John A. Cowan, M. D.*, was born in Decatur, Adams Co., Ind., March 1, 1843, a son of Israel R. and Eliza A. Cowan. He remained with his parents till 1862, receiving a high school education. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company H, Eighty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war; was discharged at Mobile, Ala., Aug. 19, 1865. He participated in thirty-seven battles; was slightly wounded twice, and was taken prisoner three times. He escaped from his captors twice and was exchanged once. After his discharge he returned home and taught during the winter, working on the farm the rest of the year for three years. In the meantime he commenced the study of medicine under the tutelage of Dr. T. T. Dorwin, of Decatur. In the winter of 1868-'69, he attended lectures at Rush Medical College, Chicago, Ill.; subsequently attended Detroit Medical College, from which he graduated June 9, 1869. In February, 1870, he located in Auburn and succeeded in building up a large practice. He was married Sept. 9, 1869, to Lydia A. Teeple, of Decatur. To them were born two children—Jennie and Annis. Mr. Cowan was a member of the De Kalb Lodge, No. 214, F. & A. M., and De Long Post, No. 67, G. A. R., of Auburn. He died June 18, 1885, of disease contracted while in the service of his country.

*Mathew Crooks*, one of the pioneers of De Kalb County, Ind., was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, April 10, 1816, a son of William and Jane (Nixon) Crooks; his father a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother of Maryland. When he was sixteen years old his father died, leaving the care of eleven children to the mother. In 1833 he came to De Kalb County, but remained only a short time, returning to Trumbull County in the spring of 1834. In 1836 he came again to De Kalb County and worked

by the day for farmers and on the canal several years. In 1850 he bought the farm in Union Township where he has since lived. He owns eighty acres of good land, valued at \$75 an acre. He was married in July, 1844, to Nancy Bryan, a native of Lancaster County, Ohio. To them were born twelve children, seven of whom are living—Marinda, Sheldon, Almond, Barbara, Amanda, George and Alice. Mrs. Crooks died April 20, 1884. Politically, Mr. Crooks was originally a Whig, casting his first Presidential vote for Harrison, but later has affiliated with the Republican party. When he first came to the county it was covered with timber and infested with wild animals. He was a noted hunter, and was often hired by the settlers to hunt for them, as their only meat was game. He relates many interesting anecdotes of his adventures in the early settlement of the county, incidents of thrilling interest, especially to all lovers of the hunt, as he has had many hair-breadth escapes from death by wild animals.

*R. N. Crooks*, farmer and stock-raiser, Union Township, was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, near Warren, Dec. 9, 1830, a son of William and Jane (Norris) Crooks, and grandson of Henry Crooks, a native of Scotland, who emigrated to America in an early day. William Crooks was one of the first settlers of Trumbull County, and was married there to Jane Norris, an early settler of the county, of Irish descent. Eleven of their thirteen children grew to maturity. Mr. Crooks, Sr., was a very energetic man and an active worker in the interest of the county. He was a very large man, he and two brothers being known as the "great race." When our subject was two years of age his father died, and the next year he went with his mother to Cuyahoga County, Ohio, and was there reared and educated, and there his mother died in July, 1850. He was married in 1850 to Melvina Reynolds, who only lived three months and two days after her marriage. In November, 1852, he married Mary Ann Burdick. Of the sixteen children born to them, thirteen are living—Martha L., wife of Christopher Newcomer; Linna, wife of B. F. Frets; Hattie M., wife of George Crowel; Lucy H., Mary Rebecca, Eudora, Laura, Robert W., Frederick E., Victor H., Burton B., Clyde E. and James. Mr. Crooks came to De Kalb County in July, 1859, and purchased a farm on section 11, Union Township. He owns a fine farm of 120 acres, valued at \$75 an acre. In politics Mr. Crooks was

originally a Republican, but later has affiliated with the Greenback party. He has held the office of Township Trustee six years, and was also elected Sheriff on the Greenback ticket. He is a member of Waterloo Lodge, No. 307, F. & A. M., and has passed all the chairs in the Odd Fellows' order; is also a member of the Knights of Honor.

*Captain E. B. Cutter* is a native of North Hadley, Hampshire Co., Mass., born Oct. 12, 1831, a son of Elam and Mary (Gaylord) Cutter. His great-grandfather, Jairus Cutter, came to America with the Pilgrims in the Mayflower. His great-grandmother, Susan Bowman, was living in Charlestown at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill, and carried water to the gunners. She died in Boston at the age of 100 years, two months and five days. His Grandfather Cutter was a soldier in the Revolution, and his father in the war of 1812. Our subject was reared in his native county, and when sixteen years of age began to learn the carpenter and joiner's trade of his father. In the spring of 1851 he went to Walworth County, Wis., and raised the first crop of tobacco in that State for a man named Isaiah Hibbard. In 1852 he went to Texas, where he helped to build the first steam saw and grist mill in Bonham, Fannin County. He then built a cotton-gin and mill in Grayson County, and in 1853 went to Santa Fe, New Mexico, for his health, but soon after returned home. In the spring of 1856 he came to Indiana and spent a year in Steuben County, and there met Miss Eliza Vinton, to whom he was married May 19, 1856. May 3, 1857, he moved to Waterloo, where he followed millwrighting and house building till Aug. 6, 1862, when he enlisted in Company A, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, as a private. At his first battle, Perryville, he was promoted to Orderly Sergeant; at Stone River, to Sergeant, and soon after to Second Lieutenant. He participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge, and in December, 1863, was commissioned Captain for his bravery, having previously risen to the rank of First Lieutenant. He was subsequently in the Atlanta campaign and in all the engagements of the Fourteenth Army Corps, comprising Dalton, Resaca, Pumpkin Vine, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, Marietta, Chattahoochee River, Peach Tree Creek and siege of Atlanta. After the battle of Atlanta he was given a leave of absence, and subsequently was on detached service under General

Thomas, and engaged in the battle of Nashville and the pursuit after Hood. He was then stationed at Whitesides a short time; soon after joined his former command at Goldsboro, and with it participated in the battle at Raleigh where his command captured a rebel flag, a part of which is still in his possession. At the time of Sherman's and Johnston's armistice and Lincoln's assassination he was at Martha's Vineyard, N. C., and marched from there with his command to Washington. He participated in the grand review at Washington where he was mustered out, and June 16, 1865, was discharged at Indianapolis. He then returned to Waterloo where he has since resided. He has followed the millwright's trade, and has built mills in Minnesota, Wisconsin, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Florida. He helped to erect the first grist-mill in Waterloo, De Kalb Co. To Captain Cutter and wife have been born six children—Carrie, Faney, Charles, George, Frederick and Earl. He is a member of Waterloo City Lodge, No. 307, F. & A. M., and Wm. Hacker Chapter, No. 63, R. A. M. In politics he is a Republican, and has twice been nominated by his party as candidate for Sheriff.

*Orris Danks*, dealer in boots and shoes, Waterloo, Ind., was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., July 16, 1815, a son of Benoni and Phoebe (Earle) Danks, natives of New York. His grandfather, Robert Earle, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and subsequently a very prominent man of his town. Our subject was reared on a farm, but received a good education for an early day. In 1836 he left his native home and started for the West to buy a home, and liking the looks of the country in De Kalb County, Ind., bought a tract of land on section 13, Smithfield Township, on which he lived two years, clearing the land of timber and preparing it for cultivation. In 1838 he returned to New York where, in 1840, he was married to Euseba, daughter of William Brown. In the fall of 1841 he moved to De Kalb County and settled on his land, in a little log cabin 16 x 20 feet in dimensions. The young couple were poor in purse, but rich in ambition and perseverance, and with a determination to make a home for themselves and their family, laughed at all difficulties and obstacles, and bravely endured privation that they might gain the end for which they toiled. After sharing his cares and participating in his joys eleven years, the young wife died in 1851, leaving two chil-

dren—Charles O., who enlisted in the fall of 1861 in the Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and died at Battle Creek, Tenn., in August, 1862, and Ella, now the wife of Frederick Waterman, of De Kalb County. In the spring of 1862 Mr. Danks moved his family to Waterloo and formed a partnership in the hardware business under the firm name of St. Clair & Co. In 1870 he sold his interest and engaged in the grocery and boot and shoe business, but in 1874 disposed of his stock of groceries and has since devoted his attention to the boot and shoe trade. He was married in 1852 to Miss Estella Booge, who died in 1863, leaving one child—Emma, now the wife of Wm. H. Leas, attorney, of Waterloo. In 1864 Mr. Danks married Sarah A. Jones. He has been a prominent man in the township, and has served in many official positions.

*A. Byron Darby, M. D.*, is a native of Fulton County, Ohio, born Nov. 18, 1839, a son of Samuel Bryant and Sepharna (Guilford) Darby, his father a native of Vermont and his mother of Massachusetts. His parents were married in Allegany County, State of New York, in 1826, and in 1836 emigrated to what was then Henry, now Fulton County, Ohio, with two yoke of oxen and lumber wagon (one of the yokes then used is still in the possession of the Doctor). Being among the first settlers of the county, Samuel B. Darby helped organize the first township in the county; kept the first postoffice; taught the first school and opened the first store which he carried on for several years. In early life he was a Democrat, but after its organization affiliated with the Republican party, and was a member of the Convention which nominated J. C. Fremont, and also Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency. Samuel Bryant Darby died July 15, 1884, aged seventy-seven years. Sepharna Darby is yet living, aged seventy-four years. They had a family of nine children, four of whom are living. A. Byron Darby attended Alfred College in Allegany County, N. Y., and subsequently Oberlin College, Ohio, where he paid his school expenses by teaching and working hours not required for study. Having early in life had the desire to study medicine, in 1862 and 1863 after reading the necessary text books, he attended the Eclectic Medical College at Cincinnati, Ohio, from which he graduated in the spring of the latter year. After his graduation he located at Flint, Ind., and practiced in partnership with Dr. H. L. Smith a year, when Dr. Smith moved from the place



and left him the only physician there. He built up a large practice, but his health becoming impaired, in 1864 he moved to Waterloo, De Kalb County, Ind., and has met with equally as good success here as in his former location. He is a member of the State Medical Society, the Northeastern Indiana Medical Association and the De Kalb County Medical Society, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of his colleagues in the profession, as well as of the families who employ him. He has been Secretary of the Board of Health of Waterloo since the organization of the Board. Being of a genial, but dignified and calm presence, he inspires the confidence of his patients, and his sympathetic and kindly nature wins for him their love and esteem. Dr. Darby was married April 28, 1864, to Linda M. Huyck, youngest daughter of John T. and Lucinda (Basil) Huyck, the former of whom was born in the State of New York and the latter in the State of Vermont. Dr. A. Byron and Mrs. Darby have three children—Hadsell Byron, born June 3, 1865; Frank Wm., born Feb. 11, 1868, and their daughter Verna, born Nov. 6, 1878. The Doctor and his wife are members of the Church of Christ and workers in the Sunday-school. He is a member of Waterloo Lodge, No. 307, F. & A. M., also No. 1,436, K. of H. He is a strong supporter of the temperance cause, and lends his influence at every opportunity in his practice to encourage men to be temperate, that they may not only preserve their health, but their character also.

*John Davis*, deceased, was born in Onondago County, N. Y., April 13, 1813, the son of Solomon and Margaret (Baily) Davis, natives of Holland. When he was eighteen years of age his parents moved to Ohio and settled in Huron County. There he learned the trade of a carpenter and married Miss Jane Messner, a native of Dauphin County, Pa. After their marriage they moved to Crawford County, Ohio, and in 1847 came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a farm two miles north of Auburn, which he cultivated and on which he put good improvements. He was a prominent man of his township and served as Justice of the Peace two terms; also served his township as Trustee. He was widely known and universally respected. He was a member of Auburn Lodge, No. 221, I. O. O. F. He died June 16, 1882. His widow lives on the homestead. She was born Dec. 31, 1820. She is the mother

of five children; two are living—Margaret, wife of E. D. Raub, and Eda, wife of C. D. Reed. Ida, Jay and Ado are deceased.

*Ezra Dickenson*, a retired farmer of Auburn, was born in Sharon, Litchfield Co., Conn., Aug. 26, 1798. He was reared a farmer, living with his parents till his majority. In 1819 he went to Ohio and located in Johnson Township, Trumbull County, where he bought a tract of wild land which he cleared and cultivated, residing there till 1836, when he came to Indiana and entered 120 acres of Government land in Concord Township, De Kalb County. In 1842, having three children who were mutes, he sold his farm in Concord Township and bought one near Hicksville, Ohio, that his children might have the advantage of the deaf and dumb asylum. In 1852 he sold his farm, and returned to De Kalb County and bought a farm in Wilmington Township where he lived till 1880, when, feeling the infirmities of old age creeping on, he sold his farm and bought a residence in Auburn that he might spend the rest of his life in a more quiet manner. When he came to Indiana, De Kalb County was a dense wilderness. Indians were plenty, but white people scarce. There were no roads, and oxen were the only teams used. He was one of the first Petit Jurymen of the first Circuit Court of De Kalb County. The first court was held in a log house on the site of the present court-house in Auburn. The jail was a loft over the court-room, which was entered through a hole in the floor, and the ladder taken away to prevent the escape of prisoners. The nearest markets were Fort Wayne and Hicksville. While living in Wilmington Township, Mr. Dickenson served four years as Justice of the Peace. In 1861 when, in his sixty-third year, he enlisted in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, barely passing the examination of the mustering officer, who took him to be about forty-five. April 3, 1862, he was discharged for disability. He is living with his fifth wife who was Mrs. Rebecca (Waldron) Sibert, to whom he was married April 22, 1882. He is the father of twelve children, eight of whom are living. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and his wife of the Lutheran church. He is a member of De Long Post, No. 67, G. A. R. He has affiliated with the Republican party since its organization.

*William H. Dills*, attorney at law, Auburn, Ind., was born in Dearborn County, Ind., March 15, 1834, a son of Jacob and

Tena (Dawson) Dills. In 1844 his parents moved to De Kalb County and settled in Spencerville, where he grew to manhood. He was educated in the public schools and a select school in Fort Wayne. When nineteen years of age he was employed as civil engineer by the Pittsburg, Ft. Wayne & Chicago Railroad, working in this capacity about a year when, in 1854, he began the study of law under the preceptorship of his uncle, Judge R. J. Dawson, of Spencerville, and in 1855 and 1856 attended the law school at Greencastle, Ind., and after his graduation was admitted to the bar. In October, 1856, he was elected Prosecutor of the Common Pleas District composed of De Kalb and Steuben counties, and the same year located in Auburn where he has since pursued his practice. During his residence in Auburn he has held various official positions, among others Town Clerk, and attorney for the town and county. He has been identified in the movements to secure the various railroads through Auburn, and at times has been connected with the local press, editorially and otherwise. He has always been identified with the Democratic party, and has taken an active part in politics, as speaker and writer, in both county and State. In 1882 he was a candidate for Circuit Judge, but was defeated by a small majority. In 1884 he was elected one of the Democratic electors, and took an active part in the campaign. He has the distinction of being the only man from De Kalb County that ever voted directly for the President and Vice-President of the United States, and also of receiving the largest number of votes from the people, of any resident in his Congressional District, viz.: 244,992. He has been Secretary of the De Kalb County Pioneer Association since its organization in 1876. He has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Emily A. Ralston, of Auburn, by whom he has two children—Frank and Kittie. May 30, 1879, he married his second wife, Mrs. Julia May (Miner) Brandon.

*James Dragoo*, a pioneer of De Kalb County, Ind., was born near Hayesville, Ohio, Aug. 5, 1817. He was the sixth of nine sons of Frederick and Martha (Angel) Dragoo. He came to De Kalb County in 1837 and entered land in Jackson and Concord townships. Then returned to Ohio and remained till 1841, engaged in farming. In 1841 he moved to De Kalb County and settled in Concord Township where he improved a farm of 125 acres, on which he lived till 1874 when he rented

*Died June 30-1895. Aged 77 years  
10 months and 25 days*

his farm and moved to Auburn. While living in Concord Township he served as Justice of the Peace nine years. He has been variously engaged in various branches of business since coming to De Kalb County. At one time he was associated with John P. Widney in the mercantile business. At another he bought hogs and cattle and shipped to the Eastern markets, and in an early day he bought cattle and horses which he drove to markets in Illinois and Wisconsin. He has been twice married. First, in August, 1838, he married Zerniah Johnson, who died in Concord Township in March, 1873. In September, 1874, he married Mrs. Hannah Ferrell, of Newcastle, Pa. They have one son—Harry D. A son, Terry, died March 4, 1877, and a daughter, Clarissa, died July 11, 1880. Mr. Dragoo has three adopted daughters—Sarah H., now the wife of E. Burke, of Monroe County, Ohio; Harriet, wife of H. P. Culbertson, of Auburn, and Charlotte, wife of Jeremiah Davis, of Jackson Township.

*George H Dunn*, the only son of George and Sarah A. (Miller) Dunn, was born in De Kalb County, Ind., May 21, 1861. His father was a native of De Kalb County and his mother of Ohio. His father died before his birth and his mother found a home with Joseph Gardner, by whom he was reared and educated. He obtained a good common-school education, and was early taught the rules of agriculture, which enabled him as he grew older to become successful in that branch of business. He has always made Mr. Gardner's house his home, and now has charge of and superintends his farm. He has made a specialty of stock-raising, and has some of the finest grades of cattle and sheep in the county. He is an energetic and industrious young man, and is one of the progressive and enterprising young farmers of Union Township. He was married Feb. 12, 1885, to Almettie, daughter of Gilbert Showers, of this county. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church, and he has been Superintendent of the Sunday-school. He is a Republican in politics, and an active worker in the ranks.

*Edward Eldridge* has been a resident of Auburn since 1852, coming here from Fort Wayne, Ind. He was born in Sussex, England, March 24, 1826. When fifteen years of age he left his parents and emigrated to the United States. He landed in New York City, where he remained and was variously employed three years, when, in 1844, he came to Indiana and

located in Fort Wayne, and there worked at the carpenter and cabinet-maker's trades till 1852. He then came to Auburn and worked at the cabinet-maker's trade till 1861. Since 1861 he has been engaged in either the grocery or saloon business. At present he is running a saloon. He was married Jan. 15, 1861, to Salinda McDowell, of Auburn. They have two children—Jenkenson, a compositor in the *Republican* office, and James D., a tailor of Auburn.

*Richard Elson, D. D. S.*, Auburn, Ind., was born in Stark County, Ohio, Oct. 28, 1839, a son of Thomas W. and Ann (Baker) Elson. When he was about a year old his parents moved to New Pittsburg, Wayne Co., Ohio, where he was reared, remaining with them till manhood. In September, 1861, he enlisted, at Wooster, Ohio, in Company C, Sixteenth Ohio Infantry, and served till 1864. He participated in the battle of Cumberland Gap, and at the charge made at Chickasaw Bayou, near Vicksburg, by General Sherman, in December, 1862, was seriously wounded, and was sent to the hospital at Paducah, Ky. After his recovery he was detailed Hospital Steward at St. Mark's Hospital, Paducah, and remained there till discharged at the expiration of his term of service. While in the service he was commissioned Second Lieutenant of the Eighth United States Heavy Artillery by General Thomas, but declined to serve on account of poor health. After his discharge he returned to New Pittsburg, and the following winter taught school. In the spring of 1865 he came to Auburn and engaged in the drug business till 1868, when he began the study of dentistry under Dr. W. K. Simpson, and practiced at Auburn till 1883, when he took a course of lectures at the Indiana Dental College, Indianapolis, graduating as D. D. S., March 5, 1884. While there he was appointed Demonstrator in the operative department. He is now permanently located in Auburn, where he is reaping the reward of a well-established professional reputation. In April, 1867, he married Helen Alda Alling, of Auburn, a granddaughter of Wyllys Griswold, one of the oldest pioneers of De Kalb County, by whom she was reared. They have one son—Francis Alling, born June 21, 1870. Dr. Elson is a member of De Kalb Lodge, No. 214, F. & A. M., and De Long Post, No. 67, G. A. R. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church, of which he is one of the Board of Trustees.

*Hon. Nicholas Ensley*, merchant and banker, Auburn, Ind., was born near Bellview, Seneca Co., Ohio, Feb. 28, 1841. His parents, George and Lydia (Noel) Ensley, moved to Indiana the following November and settled in Butler Township, De Kalb County, where he was reared on a farm, helping his father cut down the forest for three large farms, and received a good education. Nov. 1, 1861, he responded to the call for volunteers by the President to defend the Union against rebel invasion, enlisting in Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. He served four years, and was mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 14, 1865. For meritorious service he was detailed clerk of the military court at McMinnville, Tenn. In the spring of 1864, after the battle of Chickamauga, he was detailed chief clerk in the Provost office at Chattanooga, and remained there six months. Previous to being detailed provost clerk, he had been promoted to Second Sergeant of his company. In the fall of 1864 he was promoted to Quartermaster-Sergeant, and in the spring of 1865 was commissioned Second Lieutenant of his Company K, and from that time till his discharge acted the most of the time as Regimental Quartermaster. After the war he returned to De Kalb County and took charge of his father's farm, the old homestead at Butler Center. In 1872 he was nominated on the Republican ticket as a candidate for Treasurer of De Kalb County. Although his party was largely in the minority, he was elected by a majority of fifty-two votes, and in 1874 was re-elected by 160 votes. He became a resident of Auburn in November, 1872, and has since been identified with her successful and enterprising business men. He has been a member of the Auburn School Board three years, and takes a great interest in educational matters. In the spring of 1877 he engaged in the farm-implement business, discontinuing it in 1884. In January, 1879, he embarked in the general mercantile business and has met with good success. In February, 1882, he assisted in the organization of the Farmers' Bank of Auburn, and is still one of its members. He was elected State Senator to represent De Kalb and Steuben counties, Nov. 4, 1884, on the Republican ticket by a majority of 348. Mr. Ensley was married to Helen, daughter of John A. Ditmars, of De Kalb County. They have five children—Oliver P., Eva Adel, Oscar J., Marion E. and Amber L. He is a member of De Long Post, No. 67, G. A. R., Auburn, Ind., of which he is Senior Vice-Commander.

*Dr. Almond S. Farrington*, of Waterloo, was born in Jamestown, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., Dec. 4, 1832, a son of Keeler and Aseneth (Southwick) Farrington, of Scotch descent. His ancestors were heroes of the Revolution, and his father was a soldier in the war of 1812. When he was five years old his parents moved to Peru, Huron Co., Ohio, and when he was seventeen to De Kalb County and located near Sedan. He received but a limited education in his early life. The county being new and there being no public-school fund, the schools were supported by private subscription, which was with difficulty made large enough to carry on a school during the winter months. In 1849 his father bought a timbered farm in De Kalb County, and for about a year and a half he assisted in clearing and improving it, but wishing to have the benefit of a good school he then returned to Ohio, and attended during the winter for two years, working the remainder of the time to defray his expenses. In 1852 he entered Hiram College at Portage County, Ohio, where he was a student under President Garfield. He remained there five years, and in 1857 began the study of medicine under the instruction of Dr. Elisha Hall, of Norwalk, and the next year entered the Eclectic Medical College, Cincinnati, where he remained until March 1, 1860. The next month he located at Norwalk where he had a very satisfactory practice, but in 1862 moved to De Kalb County, and lived in Sedan seven years. In 1869 he sold his property in Sedan, with a view of locating in Waterloo, but not being able to suit himself in the village, bought a farm just outside the limits, which he superintended, although the greater part of his time was taken up with his practice. In 1871 he purchased his home on Maple street, which is one of the most valuable and desirable residences in town. For twenty-two years he has been identified with the medical fraternity of De Kalb County, with a constantly increasing popularity, and is now in the enjoyment of an extensive practice which yields him a good income. As a surgeon Dr. Farrington has always met with good success, being a skillful and reliable operator, but his greatest merit lies in his medical practice. A close student and a constant determination to excel, places him at the head of the profession, and to a marked degree he has the love and confidence of his patients and their friends. Possessed of a strong character, a cheerful and sympathetic presence, his

calmness impresses those about him of his ability and fidelity. He is a worthy and earnest member of the Christian church. In politics he is a Republican, and is firm and uncompromising in the support of his political convictions, yet generous and tolerant of others not in accord with him, and is in no sense a politician, as applied to an office seeker. He is an earnest and consistent temperance man, and in his practice as a physician aids, by his example, the cause. He is a genial, courteous, Christian gentleman, and is as greatly admired by the medical fraternity as by those outside the profession. Dr. Farrington was married Oct. 19, 1861, to Miss Elizabeth Link, of Union Township, a lady of rare intellect and pleasing manners; a kind neighbor and devoted Christian mother. They have eight children, five sons and three daughters. Dr. Farrington is in the prime of his manhood, notwithstanding he carries in his body several pieces of lead, received by the discharge of a gun in the hands of a maniac in 1871. This disabled him for sometime, but his strong constitution, aided by his correct habits, overcame all the evil effects, and he is to-day in the enjoyment of robust health.

*Philip Fluke*, retired currier and tanner, Auburn, was born in Bedford County, Pa., June 27, 1816, a son of Philip and Mary (Summers) Fluke, who removed to Richland County, Ohio, in the fall of 1816. He was reared and educated in Ohio, remaining there till 1844 when, in November, he moved to Auburn, Ind. His education was received in the public schools, and when eighteen years of age he was apprenticed to the currier and tanner's trade, serving three years. He then worked as a journeyman six months at Ashland, Ohio, and then returned home and attended school four months, and in 1838 began in business for himself. In 1842 he sold his business, and in 1844 came to Auburn and opened a tannery which he conducted till 1874 when he retired from active business life. When he started in life his father gave him \$500 and forty acres of land; this, added to a small amount he received from his father's estate, has been his only assistance. Possessed of good business management, he made the most of what he had, and has amassed a fortune, having a large landed estate adjacent to Auburn. He was married to Ruth, daughter of Thomas Ford, of Auburn, who died March 25, 1853, leaving one son—Wakeman C., a druggist of Clayton, Mich. Jan. 10,

Died Oct 7 - 1900 aged  
84 years 3 months and 5 days.



1857, he married Sarah, daughter of David Thomas, of Richland Township, De Kalb County. She died in Auburn, Jan. 17, 1873. To them were born three children, two of whom are living—Eliza J., wife of S. L. Gibson, and Frank E., at home. Ida May died in April, 1865, aged four months. In politics Mr. Fluke has always been a Democrat. He has served two terms as Trustee of Auburn.

*Herman Froehlich* was born in Zduny, Prussia, April 1, 1841, a son of Eduard and Ernstina (Langner) Froehlich. His mother died in 1845. In 1862 his father, a younger sister and himself came to the United States and located in Warsaw, Ind. Herman Froehlich came to De Kalb County in 1865 and his father followed him in 1869, where he died in 1875. Herman learned in the old country in his father's shop the cabinet-making trade, and during his stay in Warsaw, Ind., he learned the marble monumental trade, and since has always followed this vocation. He is an industrious, economical man, and has accumulated a good property, being to-day among the most substantial business men of Waterloo. He was married in November, 1865, to Eva Eckhardt, daughter of George and Catherine (Pullman) Eckhardt. Her father came with his family from Hessen Darmstadt to America in 1847 and located in the State of New York, from whence he was sent by the American Tract Society to De Kalb County in 1851 to distribute tracts, and was employed by them four years, and subsequently a portion of his time for two years. Mr. Eckhardt died in November, 1874. Mrs. Eckhardt is living now in Toledo, Ohio. They had a family of four children, all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Froehlich have three children—Olive E., Frederick H. and Edmund Carl. Mr. Froehlich cast his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln and his last for B. F. Butler. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Joseph Gardner*, one of the early settlers of De Kalb County, was born in Westmoreland County, Pa., April 13, 1819, the eldest son of John and Barbara (Kampf) Gardner, his father a native of Maryland and his mother of Westmoreland County, Pa. In 1830 his parents moved to Holmes County, Ohio, where they both died. Six of their nine children are living. Joseph was reared on a farm and early became skilled in the mysteries of agricultural life. He has made that occupation his work through life and has been uniformly successful. In

the fall of 1845 he came to De Kalb County and bought a tract of 160 acres of wild land on time, paying for it with money he had earned. After paying for his land he worked for others, at clearing and farming, four years, and then married Catherine Beidler, eldest daughter of David Ash, and widow of Jacob Beidler. After his marriage he settled on his land and began to clear and cultivate it. Possessed of energy and good management, he has accumulated a competency for his declining years. In July, 1884, his residence was destroyed by fire, and he has since erected a neat and substantial two-story brick dwelling. His farm buildings are all large and conveniently arranged. In politics Mr. Gardner was in his early life a Whig, but since its organization has affiliated with the Republican party. His influence has always been on the side of temperance and good order. He has served his township acceptably in various offices of trust.

*Don A. Garwood*, of the firm McClellan & Garwood, attorneys at law, Waterloo, is a native of Cassopolis, Cass Co., Mich., born March 9, 1858, a son of Dr. Alonzo and Ellen (Brown) Garwood. His father is a prominent physician of Western Michigan, and has also figured in State political circles, representing his district in the State Senate in 1856. In 1876 Mr. Garwood entered Michigan University, at Ann Arbor, and after teaching one year graduated in 1881. In September of the same year he came to Waterloo and was employed in the office of Best & McClellan, and at the same time began the study of law. In 1883 he was admitted to the bar, and the following September, Mr Best having retired from the firm, he was given an interest in the business by Judge McClellan, the firm name being McClellan & Garwood. In October, 1882, Mr. Garwood was married to Jennie, daughter of Judge McClellan. They have one child—Aileen. Mr. Garwood is a member of Waterloo City Lodge, No. 307, F. & A. M.; Wm. Hacker Chapter, No. 63, R. A. M., and De Kalb Council, R. & S. M., of Auburn, and of Apollo Commandery, K. T., of Kendallville.

*Prentiss Gill*, harness-maker, Waterloo, Ind., was born in Summit County, Ohio, Dec. 29, 1839, a son of Thomas and Sarah (Sapp) Gill, his father a native of Pennsylvania and his mother of Maryland. They were among the early settlers of Summit County, locating a little before Akron was laid out. Prentiss was reared and educated in his native county, and

when thirteen years of age began working at the harness-maker's trade, serving an apprenticeship of four years. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the Nineteenth Ohio Infantry (three months service) and was the first volunteer enrolled from Cuyahoga Falls. He served four months, participating in all the engagements under General McClellan. He was mustered out, and eleven days later enlisted in Company D, Fifteenth United States Infantry, Second Division (General McCook) Army of the Cumberland; afterward First Division, Fourteenth Army Corps. He participated in the battles of Chattanooga, Resaca, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, and Jonesboro, Ga. He was mustered out as Sergeant at Atlanta in 1864 and returned home, but soon after enlisted in Company —, One Hundred and Ninety-seventh Ohio Infantry, and served a year. In July, 1865, he came to Indiana and began working at his trade in Kendallville, Noble Co. Remained there a few years, and then moved to Waterloo, where he now has a good trade. He was married Dec. 25, 1865, to Nancy Yant, to died in Waterloo in 1881, leaving three children—Kate, Jessie and Lloyd. In 1883 Mr. Gill married Mary Warren. He is a member of Waterloo Post, No 52, G. A. R.

*Samuel Goodwin*, one of the old settlers and representative citizens of Union Township, was born in Center County, Pa., in October, 1816, the second son of seven children of David and Catherine (Zimmerman) Goodwin, natives of Pennsylvania. In 1822 his parents moved to Wayne County, Ohio, and subsequently to Ashland County, where the father died and where Samuel grew to manhood. He was married in 1843 to Elizabeth Good, and settled in Ashland County, Ohio, where they lived till 1854, when they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the farm where he now lives. At that time it was a tract of heavily timbered land, but by hard work and perseverance he has cleared and reduced it to an advanced state of cultivation. He owns 115 acres of choice land, and his residence and farm buildings are large and comfortable. Although his early years were full of toil and hardship, he has accumulated a good property, and his latter years can be spent in comparative ease, free from care and labor, with a consciousness that his life has not been lived in vain. His wife died in 1865, leaving five children—Mary E., now the wife of Alfred Keck;

Leander S. married Rebecca Hively; Joseph W. married Olivia M. Brown; Lucy, now Mrs. Stephen George; Alice, now Mrs. William Atwood. Mr. Goodwin subsequently married Mrs. Mary J. (Prosser) Brubaker, and to them have been born three children—Ina, married, Frank Parnell and William F. Mrs. Goodwin has three daughters by her former marriage—Jennie, wife of Philemon Goodwin; Catherine, wife of Oscar Zimmerman; and Emma, wife of John Lilling. Mr. and Mrs. Goodwin are members of the United Brethren church, and take an active part in the promotion of all objects of a religious or charitable nature.

*George W. Gordon*, Postmaster, Auburn, Ind., was born near Republic, Seneca Co., Ohio, Dec. 7, 1834. In 1841, when he was seven years of age, he came to Indiana with his mother and stepfather, Lydia and George Ensley, and was reared in Butler Township, De Kalb County. He received a good education, attending the district and select schools, and afterward the Methodist College at Fort Wayne. He assisted his stepfather to clear and cultivate his farms, and endured all the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life, remaining on the farm, and teaching school during winter months, till the breaking out of the Rebellion. Sept. 25, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, as a private, but was promoted to Orderly Sergeant. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, siege of Corinth. While on duty during the siege of Corinth he was taken sick with typhus fever and rheumatism and was sent to the United States Hospital at Keokuk, Iowa, where he remained under treatment from July till December, returning to his regiment on the battle-field at Stone River. He participated in all the further engagements of his regiment, including battles of Chickamauga and Mission Ridge. After the latter battle his regiment was detailed to provost duty at Chattanooga, and remained there till the end of their term of service. He was mustered out at Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 22, 1864, serving three years and nearly three months, and returned to Indiana. Soon after he went to Fort Wayne and engaged in the art of photography, remaining there one year. He then returned to the old home in Butler Township and engaged in farming till 1871, when on account of failing health, the result of army life, he located in Auburn and opened a studio which he carried on till January, 1882, when he was ap-

pointed, by President Arthur, Postmaster of Auburn. In politics Mr. Gordon is a Republican. In 1856 and 1857-'8 he served as Clerk of Butler Township, and in 1870 was nominated County Auditor, but was defeated by seventy-five votes, the county going Democratic. He was married Nov. 22, 1856, to Mary C., daughter of Charles F. Crouse. They have one daughter—Minnie M. Mr. Gordon is a member of Mentor Lodge, No. 591, I. O. O. F., and De Long Post, No. 67, G. A. R. He is Past Grand of his lodge, and is Deputy Grand Master of the 467th District of Indiana. He is Commander of his post. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Hiram Griswold*, bridge contractor and builder, of Auburn, Ind., was born in Litchfield County, Conn., April 4, 1827. He went with his parents when a child to Stark County, Ohio, and later to Massillon. In 1844 he began clerking for Freeman McMillan, wholesale dealer in dry goods and groceries, Massillon, remaining with him four years. In 1848 he went to Toledo, Ohio, and for three seasons followed boating, and from there to Dayton, where he followed the same business till 1853. In the summer of 1854 he came to Indiana and was associated with his father, Willis Griswold, in a saw-mill, which subsequently was burned. They then bought the old — Mills, which they carried on several years. He was then variously employed, being for some time Marshal of Auburn and Deputy Sheriff several terms, serving under S. W. Ralston, Jeremiah Plumb and John McMillan. In 1861 he began bridge building, and has since built the greater part of the bridges in De Kalb, Whitley and Steuben counties. He was married in December, 1849, to Mary Copsly, of Dayton, Ohio. She died in June, 1869, leaving three children—Grant, Alfred and Lilly, wife of Charles McDonald, son of J. B. McDonald, of Whitley County.

*Daniel Grogg*, one of the early settlers of Union Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Aug. 13, 1818, a son of Solomon and Mary (Snyder) Grogg, natives of Northampton County, Pa., who emigrated to Stark County in an early day. The father died in Ohio, and the mother afterward came to De Kalb County, Ind., with her children, and died here at the age of ninety-five years. Daniel Grogg was reared on a farm, receiving a common-school education. In May, 1849, he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the farm where he still

lives, at that time a tract of wild land. He first bought 120 acres, and to this has added till he now owns 380 acres. His residence is a large, two-story brick building, and his farm buildings are among the best in the township. He has made a specialty of wheat, but has also paid considerable attention to stock-raising. He was married in Ohio, in 1843, to Elizabeth Hutz, and to them have been born five sons—John, Abraham, George, Peter and Franklin. Their only daughter died in young ladyhood. Mr. and Mrs. Grogg are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Grogg is one of the representative farmers of Union Township, and has acquired his property by his good judgment and strict attention to his business.

*Jacob Grogg*, retired farmer, is a native of Ohio, born in Canton, Stark County, Feb. 14, 1814, a son of Solomon and Mary (Snyder) Grogg. When twenty-one years of age he began to learn the miller's trade in Rufner Mills, near Canton. In 1840 he took charge of the Roop Mills at Pekin, and remained one year. The next ten years he took charge of the Hostetter and Roop mills, and in 1851 came to Indiana and prospected in De Kalb County where he had two brothers, Peter and Daniel. He purchased land in what is now Keyser Township, and in the spring of 1852 moved his family to the wilds of De Kalb County. He cleared and cultivated his farm, residing on it till the fall of 1869, when he moved to Auburn, although he still owns it. He has never aspired to official honors, but has at different times been elected to positions of trust and responsibility. In November, 1837, he was married to Sarah Becher, of Canton, Ohio. They have had five children, but two of whom are living—Julia Ann, wife of Isaac W. Bard, of Dayton, Ohio, and Melinda, widow of Frank N. Barclay. Solomon died at Rufner Mills, Ohio, July 3, 1845, aged three years; Adam died December, 1865, aged twenty-eight years; and Sadie, Feb. 11, 1876, aged twenty-three years. Mr. and Mrs. Grogg are members of the Lutheran church.

*John Frederick Groscof* is a native of Germany, born June 12, 1821. His youth was spent on a farm in his native country, receiving a common-school education. When he was twenty-one years of age he enlisted in the regular army and served seven years. At the expiration of his term of service he returned home, and soon after married Christina Crennon. In 1852 he started for the United States with his wife and three children.

His wife and one child died on shipboard and he arrived in New York with his two children, without friends and with very little money. He went to Buffalo and remained one winter, and in 1853 came to Indiana and found employment on the railroad in De Kalb County. From his earnings he saved enough to pay for sixty-five acres of land, and to this has since added till he now owns 100 acres. When he bought his land it was mostly heavily timbered, but he went bravely to work and soon had sufficient cleared to plant a crop. He has been industrious and frugal, and now has one of the finest farms in the township. He has a new two story brick house, and a new barn 40 x 50 feet in size. His other farm buildings are large and convenient. Mr. Groscoep was married a second time to Mary Myers, a native of Germany, cousin of his first wife. He has a family of nine children—William, Charles, Frank and Frederick (twins), Harmon, John, Caroline (wife of Charles Rees), Emma and Sophia. Mr. Groscoep and his wife are members of the German Reformed church. When Mr. Groscoep was married the second time he had but fifty cents, and the first hay he bought he paid for with \$3 of his wife's money.

*Isaac Hague*, a pioneer of De Kalb County, Ind., was born in Holmes County, Ohio, June 29, 1837, a son of Aaron and Ruth (Culbertson) Hague. He came when a child to De Kalb County with his parents, who settled in Concord Township September, 1838. When he was sixteen years of age he was apprenticed to Isaac Brandt, of Auburn, to learn the shoemaker's trade. After serving four years he went to Newville, where he worked at his trade and attended and taught school, remaining there six years. In 1860 he located in Waterloo and worked at his trade. In 1869 he was appointed Postmaster of Waterloo. In 1874 he was elected, on the Republican ticket, Auditor of De Kalb County, and resigned the position of Postmaster and moved to Auburn. After his term of office expired, in the spring of 1879, he became associated with Charles Rant in the boot and shoe business in Auburn, but in February, 1883, sold his interest in the business. Mr. Hague was married to Miss Julia, daughter of J. B. Hoover, of Waterloo. They have two children—Stella M. and Charles E. He is a demitted member of Waterloo Lodge, No. 307, F. & A. M. He and his wife are members of the Disciples church.

*Ezra D. Hartman*, attorney at law, Auburn, was born in

Lehigh County, Pa., May 16, 1841, a son of Abraham and Catherine Hartman, also natives of that State, his father of German, and his mother of English descent. Abraham Hartman was a minister in the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1847 he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a farm three miles northeast of Auburn, where he lived several years and subsequently moved northwest of Auburn, where he died in the spring of 1873, aged sixty-three years. He was an energetic, progressive citizen, and was especially active in all matters of interest to the church. His wife is still living on the homestead with one of her sons, in the seventieth year of her age. Ezra D. Hartman received a good education attending the district school and the Auburn High School. He began teaching when but seventeen years of age and taught several years, attending school in the meantime as he had opportunity and means. While teaching he borrowed some law books of Judge Mott and read during his leisure hours under his direction. He afterward entered the office of J. B. Morrison, and remained with him till September, 1861, when he went to Ann Arbor, Mich., and entered the law department of the Michigan University, remaining there six months. Returning to Auburn he continued his studies and in June, 1862, was admitted to the bar. The following August he enlisted and helped to raise a company and on its organization was elected and appointed its Second Lieutenant; in less than two months he was promoted to First Lieutenant, and two months later to Captain, having served in that capacity the greater part of the time from the start. He participated in the operations of the army in Kentucky and Tennessee and later in the siege of Vicksburg and the capture of Jackson, Miss. While in the army he contracted disease, especially of the eyes, which disabled him for active service, and in the spring of 1864, having received an honorable discharge, he went to Cleveland, Ohio, for treatment and remained till July, 1866, attending in the meantime lectures at the law school from which he graduated in the spring, his previous knowledge of the law enabling him to pass the examination with very little reading. In July, 1866, he located in Waterloo, Ind., and began his practice. In the Republican Convention of that year he received the nomination for Representative in the State Legislature. His opponent was Hon. Freeman Kelly. Mr. Hartman entered at once into the campaign.



speaking at every available point in the county, and though the county was very close politically, was elected and served with credit. In the spring of 1867 he again began to practice in Waterloo, and the following fall was elected Prosecuting Attorney for the Fourteenth Judicial Circuit, composing the counties of De Kalb, Steuben, Lagrange, Noble, Elkhart, and Kosciusko, and served three years. In the meantime he had formed a partnership with J. L. Morland, and the firm of Hartman & Morland continued till the winter of 1871, when Mr. Hartman moved to South Bend, engaging in practice there. In 1873 he returned to De Kalb County and located in Auburn, forming a partnership with J. E. Rose. In September, 1881, this firm was dissolved and Mr. Hartman has since practiced alone. He is a popular and successful lawyer and has many friends both in and out of the profession. He is an eloquent speaker and although not a bitter partisan freely gives his services to the cause of the Republican party. He is a Royal Arch Mason, and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and was the first Commander of the Post at Auburn. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, and has served as Trustee and Elder since 1873. He was married Oct. 15, 1868, to Mary, daughter of Levi Cunningham, a prominent citizen of Bryan, Ohio. They have three children—Mabel, born May 16, 1870; Walter C., born Feb. 11, 1873, and Hubert Ezra, born Oct. 27, 1884.

*Dewitt Clinton Headley* was born in Concord Township, De Kalb County, Oct. 25, 1839, a son of Samuel and Rebecca (Woodcock) Headley. When fifteen years of age he began to take care of himself by working at the mason's trade and for farmers. His father was a merchant, and he assisted him in the store occasionally. In 1859 he went to California and teamed across the Sierra Nevada Mountains from Sacramento to Virginia City till December, 1863, when he returned to Newville and worked on a farm till March, 1864. Then he enlisted in Company H, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and served till August, 1865, when he was discharged at Indianapolis. He participated in all the engagements of Sherman's army after Buzzard's Roost. After his discharge he returned to Newville, and soon after went to Marshalltown, Iowa, returning to De Kalb County in 1868. The summer of 1869 he spent in Iowa, and then was associated with Joseph Rainier in the livery business till the fall of 1871. In the fall of 1872 he

became associated with John Greenamyer in the boot and shoe business in Butler, and in December, 1873, they moved their stock to North Benton, Steuben Co., remaining there till June, 1874, when, his partner having previously retired from the firm, he moved his stock to Auburn, and the following September sold it. From 1875 till 1881 he was variously employed, and then was appointed by Joseph Rainier assistant Postmaster, holding the position till Jan. 16, 1882, and since then has been associated with Mr. Rainier in carrying on the City Meat Market, the firm name being Rainier & Headley. April 10, 1873, Mr. Headley was married to Corlanthia R., daughter of John H. Parks, of Marshall County, Ind. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Headley is a member of De Kalb Lodge, No. 214, F. & A. M.

*Solomon R. Heberling*, dealer in agricultural implements, sewing-machines and musical instruments, Auburn, Ind., was born near Somerset, Perry Co., Ohio, Feb. 7, 1838, the third son of Jacob and Susannah (Wymer) Heberling. His mother died when he was about eight years old, and his father soon after moved his family to Fremont, Ohio, where he was reared on a farm, attending school only five months in his life. He assisted his father till nearly twenty-two years of age, when, in the fall of 1859, he left home and with eight others went to Tennessee as agents for Dr. Gunn's medical work. They divided the territory, and he and three others commenced work in Obion County. The John Brown trouble at Harper's Ferry had just taken place, and there was a strong prejudice in the South against Northerners, and when about to deliver the books they had sold in Jacksonville, one man raised a mob and demanded their departure. Their gentlemanly bearing won them many friends, and after some excitement they were allowed to remain three weeks, and during that time many who were bitterly opposed to them, became their warmest friends. Their party disbanded, and with one associate he returned to Indiana, arriving at Evansville, March 1, 1860. While traveling through Kentucky, they paid their expenses by selling fluid lamps. Finding no territory in Indiana, they went to Missouri, but here met with the same opposition as in Tennessee, and, not wishing to pass through the same trouble, returned to Indiana penniless. He worked a month on a farm near Evansville, and then engaged in book canvassing in Vanderburg and Posey counties

and in three months sold between \$1,700 and \$1,800 worth of books, receiving half as his commission. In August he went to Vernon, Ind., where he was taken with typhoid fever and was sick ten months. He had but \$100 left, when he started for his father's house, and all but \$15 of this was taken from his pockets while on the way. He was taken with a congestive chill on the boat and was unable to proceed. Finally he reached his uncle's at Lima and remained there three weeks, arriving at home Jan. 21, 1861. Oct. 21, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, Seventy-second Ohio Infantry, for three years, but was discharged July, 1862, on account of disability. He participated in the battle of Shiloh. He returned to Fremont, and after his recovery bought a farm and remained on it till 1871, when he began traveling for J. I. Case & Co., of Racine, and was in their employ till November, 1883, having charge of Ohio, Indiana and Kentucky. He was then employed by the Snyder Wagon Company till March, 1884, when he became established in his present business in Auburn. Mr. Heberling was married Dec. 4, 1881, to Mrs. Sophronia Alderman, of Van Wert County, Ohio. He is a member of the City Council of Auburn. He is a prominent Odd Fellow, a member of Helena Lodge, No. 592, and Thompson Encampment, No. —, Helena, Ohio. He is also member of De Long Post, No. 67, G. A. R.

*John C. Henry*, banker and wholesale dealer in notions and drugs, Auburn, came to De Kalb County, Ind., Nov. 28, 1862, and settled in Fairfield Township. He engaged in farming till August, 1864. He removed to Steuben County and engaged in farming until about 1871 when he removed to the town of Hudson (same county), Ind., and engaged in mercantile business until 1877. He removed to Auburn and engaged in the wholesale notion business, and in August, 1882, added to it the drug business and in February, 1882, he, with Nicholas Ensley, Jacob Walborn, Guy Plumb and Albert Robbins, instituted the Farmers' Bank of Auburn. He has been Treasurer of Auburn High School for two years, and is the incumbent of that office at the present writing. Mr. Henry is a native of Ohio; was born in Millersburg, Holmes County, Jan. 1, 1841. His father, Samuel S. Henry, died when he was about the age of twelve years. He remained with his mother, Jane C. (Allcook), until about the age of sixteen when, in the spring of 1856, he, thinking Ohio a poor place for a poor boy to get a

start, went to try his fortune in the land of gold—California, where he remained until the fall of 1860, when he returned to his home in Millersburg, Ohio. Not having an opportunity, he received only a limited education, but by natural ability and energy he has acquired a good business education. Nov. 28, 1861, he married Marian Baughman, of Millersburg, Ohio, by whom he has two children—Helen Louisa and Harry Cook. He is a Mason and a member of De Kalb Lodge, No. 214; was formerly a member and one of the founders of Hiawatha Lodge, No. 528, Hudson, Ind., and was Master of the same as long as he remained a citizen of the place.

*Chester P. Hodge*, the second son of the Rev. James Hodge and Keturah (Ransom), his wife, was born Dec. 16, 1834, in Leroyville, Bradford Co., Pa. Many of his ancestors on both sides were old settlers of Orange County, N. Y. Among them were the Colemans, Moffatts, Lamoreux, Tuttles and Davenports. In an old history of Orange County lists are given of those who held any office between 1760 and '65, and of those who in June, 1775, signed the pledge to support the Colonial Congress. Among these are the names of three of Mr. Hodge's great-grandfathers—Isaac Hodge, Thomas Lamoreux and Jeremiah Coleman. The fourth, Capt. Samuel Ransom, of the Continental Army, fell at the head of his company, July 3, 1778, one of the victims of the massacre of Wyoming. On the monument erected to commemorate the massacre his name heads the list. His son, George Palmer, grandfather of Mr. C. P. Hodge, who had enlisted in his father's company two years before, when fourteen years old, helped to bury the dead, among whom was his own father. He afterward served in the army until peace was declared. He married for his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lamoreux and Keturah (Tuttle) his wife. March 25, 1830, the Rev. James Hodge, youngest son of William and Sarah (Coleman) Hodge, married a second wife, Keturah Ransom. He had a good mind, unusual refinement and an excellent command of language. His earnest piety and pure life commended to all the holy Gospel in which he believed, which he preached from the pulpit and whose principles were his constant guide. Those who knew him chiefly in the pulpit remembered always the wonderful sweetness of his voice in singing and his "gift in prayer." His wife was a fitting helpmeet for her husband; a

woman of great force of character and unusually capable in affairs. To them were born four children, of whom Chester P. was second. He showed no unusual inclination to study until when in his fifteenth year he began algebra. His enthusiasm in the solution of problems was very great, and gave an impetus to his mind in the prosecution of his other studies. He prepared for college at Wyoming Seminary, Kingston, Pa., but taught much before entering Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., in the spring of 1860. His standing in his classes was always high, and he paid much attention to work in the laboratory. He was graduated in June, 1862, and received in course the degrees of A. B. and A. M. On the 13th of the following August he enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-first Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, but was discharged on the 29th of December, 1862, on account of disabilities existing before enlistment. He returned to a home made desolate by the death of his beloved mother, who "fell asleep" Nov. 21, 1862, aged sixty-one years, in full hope of a joyful resurrection. April 14, 1863, at 9:30 A. M., in the Methodist Episcopal church at Auburn, Ind., by the Rev. Randal Faurot, Chester P. Hodge was married to Julia E., only daughter of Hon. E. B. Mott. With his wife he returned to Leroysville, Bradford Co., Pa., where his father and sister lived in the old home. From that home his revered father went to rest Nov. 5, 1863, at the age of sixty-eight years. The following spring Mr. Hodge removed to Auburn, Ind. He made thorough preparation for work at the bar, and was admitted to practice, but he enjoyed more the class-room and blackboard, and in 1868, having been elected acting President of the Fort Wayne College, which was then in a state of collapse, he took charge of it, and under the stimulating effect of his judicious management and thorough work, it revived and began a more prosperous era. At the close of the academic year Mr. Hodge was offered the Presidency of the college, but declined as he preferred to teach mathematics. At the conclusion of the second year, the institution having passed into private hands, Mr. Hodge left Fort Wayne College and engaged in public school work. No State certificates were given in Indiana until 1872. Mr. Hodge was one of the first class examined and received a first grade certificate, unlimited as to time, which entitles him to teach in any school in the State without further examination. Mr.

Hodge has been a Superintendent of schools during most of the last fifteen years. There was one interval of three years during most of which he was part owner and business manager of the Warsaw *Indianian*. His long experience in teaching enabled him to make the educational department of more than usual interest. In November, 1882, in consequence of the death of Mrs. Hodge's oldest brother, E. B. Mott, Jr., Mr. Hodge removed his family to De Kalb County, and they now live on Green Hurst farm, a place which afforded Judge Mott much pleasure and amusement during his later years. It lies about a mile north of the court-house on the Waterloo road. Mr. Hodge has always been a strong Republican, but his moderation of speech and his consideration for the opinions of others have prevented political enmities, and he has reckoned among his staunchest friends many who are diametrically opposed to him in politics. He is a close reasoner, accurate and logical, a man honest in purpose and deed. This sketch of him was gathered from the facts of his life without his knowledge, and judging from his habitual reserve would have been withheld had he known that it was contemplated. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. Mr. and Mrs. Hodge have been the parents of nine children, most of whom are not, for God took them, in their early infancy. Egbert Mott, born Nov. 24, 1867; Julia Mott, Nov. 12, 1869, and Chester James, Jan. 21, 1872, alone remain to them. Perhaps the sorest grief, which ever came to Mr. Hodge or his family, was the death on the fourth Sunday in Advent, Dec. 21, 1884, of his youngest child, and dearly beloved daughter, Teresa Morris, who was named for a noble woman, Mrs. Judge Morris, of Fort Wayne. She was almost five years old, a child of unusual promise in person, mind and character. Long dark lashes shaded eyes of the deepest blue, which looked out from a bright, sweet face upon a world in which she found much happiness and made it for others. Most loving, most truthful, most conscientious, she was a perpetual joy, an increasing delight to those who loved her. Her father was away from home when she was taken ill, and almost her first thought was for him. "Don't tell papa I have diphtheria, he will be so sorry," she begged. During her illness of ten days she showed courage, patience, unflinching trust and meek submission, while through all shone the unflinching sweetness of her nature. "I do not think I suffer so much,

mamma; I do not believe you will have to lose me," she said a few hours before the end came. As the eventide fell fast, she said to her father who watched by her bed: "Please, light a lamp, papa." He went to do so, and when he brought it she was gone—so swift the transition—to the arms of everlasting Love. Her's was a short life, but rounded and pure, and made perfect through suffering.

*Sherman Hollister*, restaurateur, confectioner and baker, Auburn, Ind., was born near Huron, Erie Co., Ohio, Jan. 25, 1834, where he was reared a farmer, and lived with his parents, Ashley and Cecilia (Pattee) Hollister. After reaching maturity he took charge of the farm and cared for his parents till their death. He left the homestead in the summer of 1876, and came to Auburn, Ind., and the same year built his business house, a brick structure on Main, between Seventh and Eighth streets, and opened his restaurant and bakery where he has built up a good trade. Mr. Hollister was married Dec. 21, 1859, to Miss Velona Benedict, of Fort Wayne, Ind. They have one daughter—Sarah E., now the wife of Prof. R. W. Cobb, professor of penmanship in the Champaign (Ill.) Industrial College. While residing in Huron Mr. Hollister served as Assessor of his township five terms, and as Trustee two terms. He is a Master, Royal Arch and Council Mason, and is a member of Marks Lodge, No. 359, Huron, of which he was Worshipful Master ten years. He is a demitted member of the Chapter at Milan, Ohio, and of the Council at Sandusky, Ohio. Mr. Hollister is of a warm, genial nature, and has a host of friends, both old and young, who delight to congregate at Sherm's as he is familiarly called.

*Leonard Hoodelmere* was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, May 23, 1813. When sixteen years of age he accompanied his parents to the United States, and after forty-three days' voyage landed at Baltimore, Md., where they hired a team and went to Pittsburg, Pa., where our subject remained eighteen months and learned the weaver's trade. His parents proceeded to Stark County, Ohio, and bought land, and after completing his trade he followed them. In 1842 the family moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and located first on what is now John Pyle's farm. Subsequently moved to Auburn, and in 1844 returned to Ohio and worked for one man in Carroll County ten years. He then moved to Fort Wayne, and five years later returned to De Kalb

County, and settled on what is now the West farm. In 1861 he enlisted in Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry and served ten months, when he was discharged on account of ill health. In April, 1864, he again enlisted and was assigned to his old regiment, and served till the close of the war. He participated in many severe battles, and was wounded in the wrist. After the war he returned to De Kalb County, and in 1867 settled on the farm where he now lives. He owns forty acres of fine land, and his buildings are all in good repair, and are comfortable and commodious. Mr. Hoodelmer was married in 1839, to Phillipiana Napp. To them have been born five children—Evaline, Maria, George, Harriet, and Christina.

*Calvin Husselman* is the youngest son of Samuel and Maria (Yager) Husselman, who were early settlers of De Kalb County, coming in 1845, and in 1847 settled on the farm now owned by Calvin. On this farm he was reared, receiving his education in the public school and later at the Auburn High School. When eighteen years of age he began the study of law with his brother, D. Y. Husselman, and was admitted to the bar in December, 1874. He was married in June, 1876, to Rosa E. Britton, daughter of L. D. and Martha Britton, early settlers of Richland Township, this county. After his marriage he settled on his farm and has since devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits. His farm contains 122 acres of choice land, all well improved, and his buildings are large and comfortable. His barn, a bark structure, 40 x 80 feet in size, built in 1851, is one of the old landmarks. He makes a specialty of fruit culture, especially grapes, of which he has a number of varieties. Mr. and Mrs. Husselman have had three sons, but two are living—Carl B. and Leroy. Frank is deceased.

*Daniel Y. Husselman*, Clerk of the De Kalb Circuit Court, was born in Union Township, De Kalb Co., Ind., Jan. 15, 1848, a son of Samuel and Maria Husselman. He was educated in the county schools. When he was seventeen years of age his father died, and he remained with his mother and superintended the farm till twenty-one years of age. In 1870 he began the study of law in the office of R. Wes McBride, at Waterloo, Ind., and in August of the same year was admitted to the bar at Auburn. In June, 1871, he began his practice at Waterloo, and remained there till May, 1881, when he removed to Auburn and became associated with James A. Barns in publishing and editing the



*Auburn Courier*. On account of poor health he abandoned the newspaper business the following year and resumed the practice of his profession in Auburn. In November, 1882, he was elected on the Democratic ticket Clerk of the De Kalb Circuit Court over Hon. E. D. Hartman, the Republican nominee. Nov. 23, 1870, Mr. Husselman was married to Miss Mary J. Smith. They have three children—Milo, Thomas A. and Dollie (twins).

*Theodore E. Imhoff* is a native of Ashland County, Ohio, born Aug. 26, 1848, a son of Josiah and Matilda (Fenner) Imhoff, natives of Pennsylvania. His parents were married in Ohio, remaining in that State till the fall of 1850, when they moved to De Kalb County and settled on section 14, Union Township, where they lived till 1884, and then moved to Waterloo where they still live. Theodore was reared on the farm, being but two years of age when his parents moved to this county. He received a common-school education, and after attaining his majority began to work at the carpenter's trade, following it several years. In 1884 he settled on the old homestead where he still lives. He is now engaged in the manufacture of sorghum molasses, which he is making a successful business. In addition to this and to working at his trade he attends to the cultivation of the farm. He is an industrious and enterprising man, and one of the most prosperous citizens of the township. His farm contains eighty acres of finely cultivated land. He was married in 1873 to Miss Viola M. Scattergood, of De Kalb County. They have three children—Irvin S., Lula G. and Effie P. Mr. Imhoff is a member of the Odd Fellow's Order, Lodge, No. 221, Waterloo.

*W. H. Kiblinger*, the genial and wholesouled hardware merchant of Auburn, De Kalb Co., Ind., has attained a prominence in both business and social circles fully becoming any man. He has been generous without stint or ostentation in all enterprises pertaining to the growth and advancement of his resident town. He is a model in his bestowments of charity, and as a politician is firm, thoughtful, and has impressed his individuality upon the local politics of the county. No one man emphasized so much earnestness in the election of presidential, State and county officers as did Mr. Kiblinger. Strong but unpretentious, firm but magnanimous, he works diligently and successfully to make a given point in either business or political

undertakings. Few business men tower to an equal height with him for exactness, cleanliness and general good taste in and about his business room. His beginning in younger years marks out for him a long and successful career as a merchant, and although not yet matured to the turning point in life, he has established a substantial trade and amassed considerable wealth. He was born at Fish Lake, Lagrange Co., Ind., May 24, 1848, a son of Peter F. and Henrietta (Hoffman) Kiblinger. His preliminary education was received in the common schools, and at the age of fifteen was a pupil in the R. Patch Seminary, located at Ontario, Ind., and subsequently took a commercial course at Eastman's College, Chicago, Ill., from which institution he graduated in the fall of 1864. His first business venture was as clerk in the wholesale tobacco house of Samuel Barbosa, Chicago, which position he held for one year, and then as bookkeeper for Speakman & Proctor, wholesale booksellers and stationers, Chicago, until 1867. In the spring of the above year he became associated with his father in the hardware business at Williamsburg, Ind., under the firm name of Kiblinger & Co. In the spring of 1877 he sold his interest at Williamsburg and moved to Auburn, where he opened a hardware store, to which he soon after added farm machinery. He was very successful in his business pursuits, and in 1880 erected a fine business building at the corner of Main and Seventh streets. It is a brick structure two stories high and 22 x 130 feet in length. In the fall of 1877 he purchased the hardware stock of D. D. Snyder, and again in 1883 he bought out Snyder & Culbertson. From February, 1883, to February, 1884, he was associated with S. J. McBride in a branch store at Waterloo, Ind., under the firm name of Kiblinger & Co. He was married Aug. 23, 1873, to Miss Martha, daughter of John McBride, of Williamsburg, Ind. He is a member of Ligonier Lodge, No. 186, F. & A. M. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. Kiblinger, although not united with any denomination, is in accord with the Presbyterian creed.

*John M. Kimsey*, Postmaster, Waterloo, Ind., is a native of Carrollton, Carroll Co., Ohio, born Oct. 9, 1833, a son of Dr. Thomas B. and Sarah (Carr) Kimsey, his father a native of Ohio and his mother of Ireland. He was the eldest of six children, five of whom are living. July 28, 1861, he was mar-

ried to Harriet E., daughter of R. J. Lent, of New York, and the following September enlisted in the Regimental Band of the Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. He was present at the battle of Shiloh, first siege of Corinth and Perryville, serving till November, 1862, when by an order from the Government all regimental bands were discharged. After his discharge he returned to Indiana, and after remaining in Waterloo a short time, went to Angola, where for two years he had charge of M. & A. Hale's mercantile house, and in 1865 embarked in business for himself. In February, 1877, he was appointed Postmaster at Waterloo. Mr. Kimsey is a member of Waterloo City Lodge, No. 307, F. & A. M., and a charter member of Waterloo Post, No. 52, G. A. R. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically he is a Republican. Mr. and Mrs. Kimsey have had a family of six children—Lola, wife of Frank Broughton, M. D., of Avilla, Ind.; Jessie A. died May 6, 1884; Sarah E., Reuben T., Rose E. and Jay F. are at home.

*Thomas B. Kimsey, M. D.*, was a native of Ohio, and one of the early physicians of De Kalb County. He began the study of his profession with Dr. Hunter, of Carrollton, Ohio, and after completing his studies located in Carrollton, where he practiced three years. He then went to Trenton, Tuscarawas Co., Ohio, and in the fall of 1840 to Adams County, Ind., making the last trip by teams. He located at Monmouth, and remained there till 1852, when he removed to Auburn, De Kalb County, where he was actively engaged in practice till his death, in May, 1856. He was a physician of the old school, a very successful practitioner, and was well and favorably known in the northern counties of Indiana. He married Sarah Carr, a native of Ireland, who came to America with her uncle, John Morrison, when seven years of age. They had a family of six children, but three of whom are living. Mrs. Kimsey died in September, 1876. The Doctor and his wife were exemplary members of, and active workers in, the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Michael Kline*, carpenter and builder, was born in Perry County, Pa., May 23, 1822, a son of John and Sophia (Frounfelt) Kline. When he was six months old his parents moved to Mansfield, Richland Co., Ohio, where he was reared. His mother died in Ohio, and his father subsequently went with one

of his sons to Missouri, where he died. Michael Kline learned the trade of a carpenter in his youth of his father. He came to Indiana in January, 1850, and located in Auburn, De Kalb County, where he lived till the spring of 1855, when he bought a tract of wild land in Richland Township, which he cultivated and improved. He erected good buildings, including a fine brick residence, residing there till 1873, when he moved again to Auburn, and has since worked at his trade. In addition to his farm he owns two residences in Auburn, the one in which he is living being one of the finest in the town. Mr. Kline was married in Crawford County, Ohio, in May, 1849, to Mary A. Wallace, who died in March, 1850. In 1851 he married Ann M. Somers, a native of Pennsylvania, daughter of John and Elizabeth Somers, who came to Indiana in 1841. To Mr. and Mrs. Kline have been born six children, three of whom are living—John F., now of Butte City, Mont.; Mary E., wife of Amos Miller, of Ohio; Etta L., at home. Mr. and Mrs. Kline are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Calvin Kutzner*, the youngest son of Isaac and Mary Kutzner, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Dec. 6, 1835, and was fifteen years of age when his parents moved De Kalb County, Ind. He received his primary education in his native county, completing it after coming to Indiana. He remained with his parents to maturity, assisting his father on the farm. In the fall of 1860 he was married to Mary E. Rhodes, daughter of Elijah and Priscilla Rhodes. After his marriage he settled on the farm where he now lives, which at that time consisted of eighty acres. To this he has added till he now owns 160 acres of valuable land. His residence, which is a large two-story brick, was built in 1873, and his farm buildings are large and substantial. He is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, his stock being of the finest grades. In politics Mr. Kutzner has been a life-long Democrat. He is one of the representative and substantial farmers of the township. To him and his wife have been born four children—Isaac S., Mark, Evana and Ella.

*Myron S. Kutzner*, the only son of Augustus and Amanda (Eberly) Kutzner, was born in De Kalb County, Ind., March 15, 1859. His parents were natives of Stark County, Ohio, his father, born June, 1828, died in March, 1860, and his mother, born about 1838, died Jan. 4, 1870. They were the parents of two children—Ellen F., wife of I. W. Lowman, and Myron.

Myron Kutzner was reared by Samuel Willaman, remaining with him till the latter's death in 1884. He received a good education, attending the district school and later the Auburn High School. After leaving school he engaged in agricultural pursuits, which he has since followed with uniform success. He owns a good farm of 112 acres on which his father settled in 1853, and his improvements are all good, his buildings being among the best in the township. He is engaged in general farming, paying special attention to stock-raising. He is an enterprising young man and one of the representative farmers of the township. He was married January, 1881, to Mary, third daughter of John and Maria Coy, of this county. They have one daughter—Winnie C.

*Sylvester Kutzner*, a member of one of the pioneer families of De Kalb County, is a native of Stark County, Ohio, born near Canton, Dec. 15, 1832. He is the fourth of six children of Isaac and Mary (Zuaers) Kutzner, his father a native of Cumberland County, Pa., born in 1796, and his mother of Franklin County, Pa., born in 1801. They were married in their native State and moved to Ohio with a family of two children, and in 1851 came to De Kalb County, and settled on land Mr. Kutzner had located in 1836. The first entry was 200 acres, but to this he added till he had 400 acres, all in one tract. He died Feb. 4, 1883, and his wife now makes her home with her children. Their family consisted of six children—August (deceased), Sylvester, David, Calvin, Catherine, wife of John Grube, and Barbara A., wife of Isaac B. Brandon. Sylvester Kutzner was reared in his native county, being in his nineteenth year when he came to De Kalb County. He had a good education and after coming to this county taught school several winter terms. He also engaged in agricultural pursuits and subsequently became a stockholder in the woolen-mills at Auburn, which proved an unsuccessful venture. He was superintendent of the mills, but the confinement was injurious to his health, and he was obliged to resign his position. Since his return to the labors of the farm he has been successful, and his health has steadily improved. He owns 154 acres of choice land, and his buildings are substantial and convenient. He makes a specialty of stock-raising and has a fine grade of Durham cattle. He takes an active interest in township and county affairs, and has served one term as Trustee, and has also been a member of

*Died Aug 5-1882*

*aged 65 years 7 months  
and 20 days*

the Board of School Examiners of De Kalb County. He is Secretary of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company. He was married in 1861, to——, of Stark County, Ohio. She died while on a visit to her old home, leaving one child—Maggie. In 1863 he married Clara Williams, who came to De Kalb County from the southern part of Ohio.

*H. K. Leas*, Cashier of the Citizens' Bank, Waterloo, Ind., is a native of Steuben County, Ind., where he was reared on a farm, receiving his early education in the district schools. In 1875 he attended the Northern Indiana Normal School and Business College at Valparaiso, after which he engaged in the drug business, and during that time received an appointment as Postmaster, and served as such while he was in the business, when he resigned his position as Postmaster, in April, 1880. In 1880 he went to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and graduated from the college there the same year. After leaving school he returned to the farm, but soon after was given the opportunity to make a practical use of his education by his appointment to his present position, in which he has served faithfully and well. Mr. Leas was married in June, 1881, to Ida M. Taylor, daughter of John Taylor, of De Kalb County. He is a member of the English Reformed church, and of Waterloo City Lodge, No. 307, F. & A. M.; and served three years as one of the Town Board of Waterloo, Ind., the last year as President of said Town Board. In 1885 was chosen as one of the Executive Committee of the Northeastern Indiana Agricultural Fair Association.

*John Leas*, President of Citizens' Bank, Waterloo, Ind., was born in Adams County, Pa., near Gettysburg, July 12, 1815, a son of Col. John, Jr., and Sophia (Spangler) Leas, natives of the same State. Ten children lived to be adults, eight of whom are now living. His grandfather was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. Mr. Leas was a farmer. In 1818 Mr. Leas emigrated to Stark County, Ohio, where he opened up a farm. In 1838 he went to Guernsey County and opened up his second farm in a wilderness. In the fall of 1852 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and located on section 8, Smithfield Township, where he again made a farm. The Colonel was a man of more than ordinary ability, and was highly respected in the county where he resided. While in Stark County, Ohio, he was commissioned as Colonel of a militia regiment by Wilson Shannon.

In politics he was an old Jackson Democrat, and held several local offices. He died in De Kalb County in 1875. Mrs. Leas died in 1882. They were members of the Reformed church. The subject of this sketch was reared upon a farm. In early life his education was sadly neglected, as his parents were poor, and all the schooling he had was in the log cabin. He was married in Stark County, Ohio, to Susan Schimpff, a native of Germany, who emigrated to America when thirteen years of age. By this union there was a family of twelve children, nine of whom are living—Martin, Jacob, John, Obadiah, William H., Hezekiah K., Daniel, Elizabeth (wife of Oscar Taylor), Adeline (wife of Miles J. Waterman). In 1842 Mr. Leas came to Indiana, and in 1843 he moved his family, purchasing 143 acres of land. In 1867 he came to De Kalb County, where he has a fine farm and houses. When Mr. Leas came to Steuben County he was a poor man, with only \$85 in money and a yoke of oxen, and a wife and baby, but by hard work he has accumulated a competency, and to-day is among the wealthy citizens of the county. For twenty-two years he has followed the shipping business, riding night and day. June 15, 1881, Mrs. Leas died at her home, leaving a husband and nine children to mourn her loss. She was a true Christian, and highly respected by all. She was a kind and thoroughly respected and loving wife. In December, 1881, he was again married to Amanda Malory, widow of Robt. Patterson, by whom she had five children; two living—William and Frederick. In politics he is a strong Democrat, and has held several local offices of trust in the gift of the people. He is a member of the Reformed church. Mr. Leas is a Master Mason, and a member of Waterloo Lodge, No. 207.

*Augustus S. Leas*, ex-Sheriff of De Kalb County, was born in Stark County, Ohio. In 1852 he came with his parents to De Kalb County, Ind., where he married Nancy Ford, by whom he had one child—Franklin. Mrs. Leas died, and he then married Electa Fay, of Bryan, Ohio, and to them were born four children, three of whom are living—Frederick, Nannie and Agnes. Mrs. Leas died, and he was again married to Arrella Amidon (better known by the name of Teems). In early life he was a clerk in a store. In 1878 he was elected to the office of Sheriff of the county, and filled the same for four years. He is a Republican in politics.

*Obe Leas* is a native of Steuben County, Ind., born Nov. 5,

1851, the seventh of twelve children of John and Susan (Schimpff) Leas, natives of Pennsylvania. In 1849 his parents moved to Stark County, Ohio, and thence to Steuben County, Ind., locating on the line of De Kalb County; now live in Smithfield Township, De Kalb County. Obe Leas was reared on a farm, receiving a good education, completing it at Waterloo. He remained with his parents till manhood, and soon after his twenty-first birthday was married to Lydia, third daughter of Joseph and Nancy Plum. After his marriage he settled on the farm where he has since lived, known as the old Middleton farm, near the city of Waterloo. It contains ninety-six acres of choice land, the greater part under cultivation and the improvements are all substantial and in good repair. He devotes considerable attention to raising horses, having several of the celebrated Clydesdale breed. He is one of the enterprising young men of the township and a prominent and prosperous citizen. He has three children—Byron, Franklin O. and Lulu M.

*William Lessig* was born near Hancock, Md., Feb. 12, 1818, a son of John and Elizabeth (Keifer) Lessig. His maternal grandfather was a hero of the Revolutionary war, and his father was a descendant of Peter Stuyvesant of Colonial fame. His parents located soon after in Franklin County, Pa., where they resided until his father's death which occurred when he was seven years of age. Sept. 10, 1840, he married Miss Frances Barclay, a native of Franklin County, and located in Bedford County, Pa., where he engaged in the hatting business, then a lucrative occupation. In 1842 they moved to Wayne County, Ohio, and in 1850 Mr. Lessig went to California by the overland route, through Salt Lake City. In the spring of 1851 he returned home *via* Mexico. In Sept., 1853, they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in the woods two miles east of Auburn, clearing and opening up a fine farm on which they lived till the fall of 1878, when they moved to Auburn where they have since lived retired, renting their farm. They have endured many hardships and privations, and are now reaping the benefits of their many years of toil. In all the struggles which fate heaps upon the pioneer his noble wife has stood by his side, and has done her share toward making a home and a competency for their old age. They have had four children, of whom all died in infancy, save one, a daughter—Ella E., wife of B. F. Culbertson, of Auburn, Ind. Mr.



and Mrs. Lessig have been for many years members of the Presbyterian church.

*John J. Littlefield, M. D.*, was born in Verona, Oneida Co., N. Y., March 13, 1831, a son of Josiah and Rachel Littlefield. He lived with his parents in Oneida County, N. Y., and Monroe County, Mich., till manhood, and was given a good English education, attending the district schools and Holley (N. Y.) Academy. From 1854 till 1856 he superintended his father's mills at Grafton, Mich. Having had from his youth a desire to be a physician, in 1856 he entered the office of Dr. John L. Near, at Flat Rock, Mich., and began to study the profession. He remained with Dr. Near till 1861, and then entered the medical department of the Michigan State University and took two courses, 1860-'61 and 1861-'62. Ill health prevented him from finishing the last course. After his recovery, in May, 1862, he enlisted in Company F, Twenty-fourth Michigan Infantry, as a private. Soon after he was mustered into the service, while at Fort Lyons, Va., he was detailed dispenser of drugs in the regiment hospital, and also acted as Assistant Surgeon till his discharge for disability in August, 1863. He returned to Michigan and began the practice of medicine at Dundee, remaining there till August, 1864, when he was appointed recruiting officer and the following October was commissioned Assistant Surgeon of the One Hundred and Eighty-eighth Michigan Infantry, and served till the close of the war; was mustered out July, 1865. He returned to Dundee and resumed his practice. In 1868 he removed to Petersburg, Mich. In March, 1870, he entered the Philadelphia (Pa.) Eclectic Medical College and graduated the following June. He continued his practice in Petersburg till March, 1871, when he moved to Auburn, Ind., where he has built up a fine practice. Dr. Littlefield has been twice married. April 15, 1853, he married Mary A. Hawley, of Monroe County, Mich., from whom he was divorced in 1871. To them were born four children—Francis, Daniel, Carrie (wife of J. H. Pilkington, of Parsons, Kan.) and Addie (wife of Dr. Frank Pratt, of Jackson, Mich.). In June, 1872, Dr. Littlefield married Eliza E. Burdenow. They have one child—John. The doctor and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a member of Mentor Lodge, No. 591, I. O. O. F., and is agent and Examining Surgeon for the Odd Fellows' Mutual Aid Society of the State of Indiana.

*Edgar E. Long*, of the firm of Long & Trout, liverymen, Auburn, Ind., was born in Pleasant Lake, Steuben Co., Ind., June 15, 1850, a son of Benajah B. Long, who settled at Pleasant Lake in 1836, thence to Waterloo in 1859, and was for a number of years a leading merchant of that place. He was also engaged in the livery business eighteen years, and our subject remained with him all the time when not in school. He received a good education in the schools of Waterloo. He was married March 7, 1872, to Dora A. Dickinson, daughter of Timothy Dickinson, an early settler of Auburn. They have one child—Mary O. Mr. Long became proprietor of Long's Hotel in 1878 and carried it on six years. He moved to Auburn in September, 1884, and in company with Eugene Trout became established in the livery business. They have a good trade, their stock being valued at \$3,000. Mr. Long was Marshal of Waterloo in 1874 and 1875. He is a member of the Knights of Honor, Union Lodge, No. 1,436, at Waterloo.

*Rev. Isaac W. Lowman* is a native of Indiana, born in Wabash County, April 7, 1851, the eldest son of Martin and Priscilla (Pike) Lowman, natives of Ohio, and early settlers of Wabash County, Ind., and latter moved to Kosciusko County where they both died. Isaac was reared and educated in the last-named county, receiving his early education in the district schools. After teaching he subsequently began to study for the ministry, and in 1869 began preaching in the Church of God, his first circuit extending over a part of Lagrange and De Kalb counties. He continued preaching eight years, and since then has given his attention to agricultural pursuits. He was married in 1873 to Ellen F. Kutzner, only daughter of Augustus and Amanda Kutzner. After his marriage he lived on the Willaman farm till 1884, and then moved to the farm where he now lives, where he has eighty acres of finely improved land. Mr. and Mrs. Lowman have two children—Vernon W. and Marvin Bliss.

*John Lutz*, one of the early settlers of De Kalb County, came to the county with his parents, Michael and Magdeline (Crawford) Lutz, in 1847, and located in Union Township. His father died soon after their arrival, and the farm was cleared and cultivated by Mrs. Lutz, assisted by her children. Mrs. Lutz was an energetic, ambitious woman, and worked hard to make a home and rear her children. She died in 1882 after a





*J. G. Matheny, M.D.*

long life of usefulness. Our subject was born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1826, and was, therefore, about twenty-one years of age when he came to De Kalb County. He assisted his mother as long as his services were needed, and then commenced to work for himself. He has been successful, and now owns 270 acres of land, 100 acres under cultivation. He was married March 24, 1868, to Susannah Oberholtzer, a native of Union Township, De Kalb County. To them were born six children, but four of whom are living—Jennie, Ada, Martha and John. Mrs. Lutz died April 24, 1880. She was a most estimable, cultured woman, and her friends were legion. A devoted wife and mother, and a kind, considerate neighbor, her loss cannot be estimated.

*Timothy G. Matheny, M. D.*, a prominent physician of Auburn, Ind., was born in Morgan County, Ohio, April 20, 1830. He is a son of Nathan and Anna (Sheckley) Matheny, natives of Pennsylvania. His mother, who was a worthy member of the Baptist church, and a very estimable lady, was much beloved by all who knew her, and although idolized at home she was removed by death in 1837, when only thirty years old. After his mother's death he was sent to live with an uncle, George Daugherty, where he remained until eighteen years of age, residing in Washington and Hardin counties, Ohio. From 1848 to 1851 he attended school at Kenton, Ohio, working between sessions to defray expenses at school; thus heroically battling with poverty, determined to acquire as much of an education as his surroundings would permit. In those youthful days of hardships, without the sympathy and parental guidance which the young heart so much craves, he developed powers of independent thought and self-reliance, that with the maturer judgment of later years, goes far to make him the safe, careful, conscientious and valuable counsel, which reputation now crowns him with the desirable popularity he now enjoys with his patrons. On the 17th day of August, 1851, he was married to Miss Abi Hatch, daughter of Waterman and Mary (Young) Hatch. He is the third of five children in his father's family. Barbara A., Joseph E., Timothy G. and Martha J. yet living. One brother, Wm. N., died in Fort Wayne, Ind., in the spring of 1876, at the age of forty-four years. While at Kenton he began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Russell. In the fall of 1854 he removed from Kenton, Ohio, to Decatur, Adams Co., Ind., where he continued the study of medicine

under the instruction of Dr. Pierce. Later he attended medical lectures at Cincinnati, Ohio. While located at Decatur and prosecuting his studies, he found it necessary to do something to secure the necessary revenue to meet expenses in raising a family, and being a practical millwright he engaged in the milling business, where he had the reputation of turning out more flour, and of as good quality, as any of his compeers. In 1862 he was appointed by Gov. O. P. Morton as enrolling officer for Adams County. He enrolled the county during the summer, made the draft in October that year, and his men were mustered in the United States service in November at Camp Sullivan, Ind. He also enlisted a company, and was about to be commissioned as its Captain, when he was attacked with typhoid fever, which so prostrated him that for about one year he was unable to do manual labor. He continued his medical studies, and in 1863 removed to the north part of De Kalb County, and began the practice of medicine at Barker's Corners, and a few years later removed to Hudson, Ind., where he purchased some land and continued his practice at that place where he was blessed with a large and lucrative business. After moving to Hudson he opened a drug store, which he managed till 1877, when he sold his drug stock to and exchanged locations with Dr. J. J. Littlefield, and removed to Auburn. In 1879 he formed a partnership with Dr. J. B. Casebeer in the practice of medicine and surgery, also in the drug business. They are now proprietors of the Physicians' Drug Store, located on Main street, next door to the First National Bank, and are not only occupying a beautiful room, but are enjoying a nice drug trade as well as a very popular practice in medicine and surgery. The Doctor is a graduate of the Fort Wayne Medical College, and is an honor to his "Alma Mater" by the honorable and energetic manner in which he engages in the profession of his choice. In politics he is a pronounced Democrat, serving his party faithfully whenever opportunity occurs. He is a Master Mason, a member of De Kalb Lodge, No. 214; has also been a member of I. O. O. F. since 1851. Has five children living—David B., Sarah A., Robison W., Mary L. and Brownell. A daughter, Emma Z., died June 3, 1853, aged three months. Dr. Matheny has been a student all his life, keeping pace with the advancement of the medical profession. He comprehends his duties as a family physician, and

conscientiously performs them, and thus has endeared himself to the many families who have employed and thus become intimately acquainted with him. He is heavily built, but at the age of fifty-five his step is very firm and elastic. In conversation he is genial; in the social circle he is lively, and enjoys dealing in innocent jokes with as much zest as those that are younger.

*J. F. Maxson*, of the firm of Bassett & Maxson, jewelers, Waterloo, Ind., is a native of Greenbush, near Albany, N. Y., born April 4, 1832, a son of Jehu J. and Luna (Tompkins) Maxson, his father of Irish and his mother of Scotch descent. In 1836 his parents moved to Jackson County, Mich., and entered a farm from the Government. His mother died in August, 1839. Of her seven children six are living. His father afterward married Harriet Eastman, and to them were born eleven children, nine of whom are living. One son, Walter, was killed while in the service of his country in the war of the Rebellion. *J. F. Maxson* was reared on a pioneer farm, at a time when Indians and wild animals infested the country. When twenty-one years of age he went to Coldwater, Mich., and there learned the jeweler's trade of C. H. Thompson. While there he made the acquaintance of Charles Bassett, who was a fellow-apprentice, and after completing their trade, in 1859, together they came to Waterloo, Ind., and opened a store, at that time the only one of the kind in the place. They have the largest jewelry store in the county, and keep a complete stock of everything in their line. Their shrewd business qualities, combined with their thorough knowledge of their trade, has gained for them a high position among the business men of the county. Mr. Maxson was married in 1863 to Martha J., daughter of James and Mary Maybee, of Lockport, N. Y. They have four children—Mattie, John C., Agnes and Earl H. Mr. Maxson cast his first presidential vote for John C. Fremont, and has since been a strong advocate of Republican principles. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church.

*William B. Maxwell* is a native of Ohio, born in Wayne County, Aug. 9, 1841. His parents, William and Elizabeth (Woods) Maxwell, were natives of Pennsylvania, the father born March 1, 1801, and the mother July 8, 1806. They were married in Ohio, but in 1842 moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Wilmington Township. Of the twelve children

born to them seven are living. The father was an influential man in his neighborhood, and held several offices of trust. The mother died Oct. 25, 1855. Our subject received his early education in the district schools of his adopted county. When sixteen years of age he began to learn the cabinet-maker's trade, and served an apprenticeship of four years with J. & R. Ettlinger, of Auburn, receiving \$140 a year for his services. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, Company A, and participated in the siege and battle of Vicksburg and battle of Jackson. While at Belfort, Ala., he was taken with rheumatism and was sent to the convalescent camp at Huntsville, where he remained till October, 1864, when he was given a furlough to go home and vote. After his return to Huntsville he was assigned duty in the light artillery service. He was mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., May 13, 1865. His health being impaired he was unable to work, and therefore attended school till the spring of 1866, when he went to Bureau County, Ill., and the following fall to Peru, LaSalle County. In 1867 he went to Omaha, and was in the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad till 1870, when he returned to De Kalb County and located in Waterloo. He was married in 1873 to Emeline Stroh, a native of De Kalb County, born Oct. 13, 1846, a daughter of William and Sarah Stroh. To them have been born three children; but two are living—Albert E., born Jan. 25, 1875, and Arthur A., born July 26, 1884. Frank W., born May 9, 1878, died Dec. 28, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Maxwell are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a member of Waterloo Lodge, No. 221, I. O. O. F., and Waterloo Post, No. 52, G. A. R.

*Robert Wes McBride*, Judge of the Thirty-fifth Judicial Circuit, was born near Mansfield, Richland Co., Ohio, Jan. 25, 1842, a son of Augustus and Martha A. (Barnes) McBride. His father was a volunteer soldier in the Mexican war, and died in the City of Mexico in February, 1848. His mother, now the widow of James Sirpless, resides at the old home, five and a half miles southeast of Mansfield. When thirteen years of age Mr. McBride went to Iowa and remained seven years. He acquired a good education in the common and high schools, and when seventeen began teaching in Mahaska County, Iowa. He taught three years, and in 1862 returned to Ohio and clerked in the hardware store of B. S. Runyan a year. In 1863



he entered the service of the United States as a member of Union Light Guards, Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, an independent squadron of cavalry of picked men organized by Governor David Tod, and remained a member of this organization till it was mustered out, Sept. 14, 1865. After about eight months of active service he became disabled and was assigned to detached service as clerk, and served successively from clerk to a military commission at the central guard-house, Washington, and in the Adjutant-General's office till mustered out. He was then appointed to a citizen's clerkship in the Quartermaster-General's office, which he resigned the following November and returned to Mansfield. He taught school at his old home in the winter of 1865-'6, and devoted his leisure time to the study of law. In the spring of 1866 he came to Waterloo, Ind., and obtained employment as clerk and bookkeeper for R. M. & W. C. Lockhart, still continuing his law studies. During the session of 1867 he acted as one of the clerks of the Indiana State Senate, and at the April, 1867, term of De Kalb Circuit Court was admitted to the bar. In September, 1867, a partnership was formed with Hon. James I. Best for the practice of law, but in July, 1868, this partnership was dissolved and he practiced alone till December, 1870, when he formed a partnership with Joseph L. Morlan, the firm being McBride & Morlan. In 1876 William H. Leas was admitted to the firm which was dissolved by the death of Mr. Morlan, Aug. 23, 1878. After Mr. Morlan's death, Mr. McBride practiced alone till November, 1882, when he was elected Judge of the Thirty-fifth Judicial Circuit, composed of Noble, De Kalb and Steuben counties. Judge McBride was for several years Captain of Waterloo Rifles, Company A, Third Regiment, Indiana Legion, and is now Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment. He was married Sept. 27, 1868, to Miss Ida S., eldest daughter of Dr. J. N. Chamberlain, of Waterloo. They have four children—Daisy I., born Sept. 25, 1869; Charles H., born Nov. 11, 1871; Herbert W., born Oct. 15, 1873, and Martha C., born Feb. 13, 1876.

*J. P. McCague*, lumber dealer, Waterloo, Ind., is a native of Holmes County, Ohio, born July 12, 1846. His parents, Samuel C. and Eliza J. (Barfoot) McCague, were natives of Pennsylvania, but in early life went to Ohio, where they were married. Of their three children, two were born in Ohio and

one in De Kalb County, Ind. His father died in 1852, and in 1855 his mother married Aaron B. Smith, of Stark County, Ohio, and to them was born one son, Sanford S. The mother died in August, 1880. J. P. McCague was early in life thrown on his own resources, and therefore early learned the lesson of self-reliance. In 1861 he went to Winnesheik County, Iowa, and in July, 1862, enlisted in the Twelfth Iowa Infantry, but was discharged on account of his youth. He subsequently served in the Indian campaign in an independent company, and was present at the capture of 600 Sioux, who were sent to Davenport. While on a skirmish he was captured, and was tied to a guard, but while the guard was sleeping he loosed himself. In so doing he disturbed a dog, which he killed with the guard's knife. By this time the guard awoke and he then killed him and made his escape. He carries the scars of this combat on his hands to this day. He returned to Winnesheik County and attended school till the spring of 1864, when he enlisted in Company F, Forty-sixth Iowa Infantry, Sixteenth Army Corps, and participated in the battles of Tupelo and Guntown; was mustered out in August, 1864. After his discharge he came to De Kalb County where he has since resided. He is one of the most enterprising and influential business men of Waterloo. He is First Lieutenant of Company A, Third Indiana National Rifles (Waterloo Rifles), and is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He was married in 1872 to Nancy A., daughter of James Bowman. They have six children—Charles A., Nellie, Eddie, Blanche, Eston and Eugene.

*Hon. Charles A. O. McClellan*, attorney at law, and President of the First National Bank, Auburn, Ind., was born May 25, 1835, in Ashland, Ashland Co., Ohio. His parents, William and Eliza (Wiggins) McClellan, were natives of New Jersey, his father of Scotch-Irish, and his mother of German descent. In his boyhood and youth Mr. McClellan had but limited educational advantages, only attending the district school in the winter months, assisting his father in his business the rest of the year, until reaching the nineteenth year when, having become a fine penman, he gave instruction in penmanship and pen-drawing for two years. Notwithstanding his meager opportunities he, by extra personal efforts, acquired an excellent English education. In 1856 he came to Indiana, settling in Auburn, De Kalb County, where he was employed as deputy in the County

Died Jan 21-1899 aged 62 years  
5 months and 6 days

Auditor's office under M. F. Pierce, serving in that position five years. In early life his inclinations were for the profession of the law, and while in the Auditor's office at Auburn he devoted his leisure time to its study, and at the same time made a complete abstract of the county records. In the spring of 1860 he was appointed one of the two United States Marshals to take the census of De Kalb County. In the fall of 1861 he went to Waterloo and engaged in the real-estate business, although he still pursued his law studies, and in 1862 was admitted to the bar. In January, 1863, he became associated with Judge J. I. Best in the practice of his profession and remained with him till February, 1879, when he accepted the appointment of Judge of the Fortieth Judicial Circuit of Indiana, and filled this responsible position with ability and honor. As a lawyer he occupies a distinguished position among his professional brethren. He has always been a leader in public improvements in De Kalb County, and was one of the original stockholders and a director of the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad, and exerted his influence to have it brought through the county, and is now Trustee of the Nickel Plate Railroad. In 1868, in company with Judge Best, he built the Star Mills at Waterloo, at a cost of \$18,000, which were operated only a short time, when they were destroyed by fire without insurance. In 1873 he was one of the incorporators of the De Kalb Bank of Waterloo in which he still retains an interest. He is also a stockholder of the First National Bank of Auburn, and was its Vice-President from 1878 to 1882, and since the latter year has been President of the corporation. He removed from Waterloo to Auburn in 1883. In 1884 he purchased the Snyder Wagon Works and organized the Snyder Wagon Company, the largest manufacturing establishment in the county. Mr. McClellan is a pronounced Democrat in his political views, and was a member of the Democratic State Central Committee of Indiana in 1878. He is a prominent Mason, having taken the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Knights Templar degrees, and has served as Worshipful Master and Eminent Commander. He was married Nov. 10, 1859, to Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel D. Long, one of the pioneers of De Kalb County. They have three children—Jennie L., wife of Don A. Garwood, an Attorney at Waterloo, associated with Mr. McClellan in practice at that place; Charles, a member of Governor Gray's military staff, and a graduate of Michigan

State University, Ann Arbor, and Della. All are graduates of the Waterloo High School, and the eldest, Jennie, is a superior musician, both vocal and instrumental, and graduated from the Musical Conservatory at Fort Wayne, Ind., in 1879.

*Abram McEntaffer* is one of the earliest settlers of De Kalb County, and has seen this country grow from a wild tract of heavily timbered land to its present state of advanced civilization. He has been an energetic, progressive citizen, and has assisted liberally in both time and money all projects that promise advancement to his adopted county. He came to the county with his parents, John and Catherine McEntaffer, and located in Smithfield Township. At that time there were but four or five white families in the township. Indians and wild animals were the principal inhabitants, and Mr. McEntaffer often visited the Indians and attended their dances in the early days. Our subject was born in Stark County, Ohio, April 20, 1821, and was, therefore, eighteen years of age when he came to Indiana. His education was received in his native county, and after coming to De Kalb County his time was devoted to clearing his farm. He was married July 4, 1842, to Margaret Crawford, a native of Stark County, Ohio. To them were born four children—Susan, wife of Samuel Rodenbaugh; David, now of Ohio; Hannah, wife of Lafayette Miser; Louisa, wife of Oliver Wharton, of Waterloo. Mrs. McEntaffer died in June, 1882. She was a devoted mother, a faithful wife, a kind neighbor and a consistent Christian, a member of the old Lutheran church.

*William H. McQuiston*, dealer in dry goods, groceries and queensware, Auburn, Ind., is a native of Indiana, born in Allen County, June 28, 1840, a son of John and Eliza (Rodgers) McQuiston, his father a native of Pennsylvania and his mother of West Virginia. His parents moved to Allen County in 1837, and are still residents of Washington Township. He received a good education, completing it at the Francisco Commercial College, Fort Wayne. He was employed as bookkeeper for C. Orff & Co. six years, and in 1871 located in Auburn and began business on his own account. In 1875 he became associated with I. N. Cool in the grocery business, carrying on dry goods and clothing by himself in a separate room. At the end of a year Mr. Cool purchased his interest in grocery stock. In 1878 he formed a partnership with G. C. Ralston, under the firm

name of McQuiston & Ralston. In 1882 Mr. Long bought Mr. Ralston's interest and the firm was changed to McQuiston & Long. Mr. McQuiston bought Mr. Long's interest in April, 1885, and he carries a complete stock of everything in his line, and has one of the best stores in Auburn. Mr. McQuiston was married in 1870 to Malvina R. Mahurin, daughter of Isaac Mahurin, of Fort Wayne. He is a member of De Kalb Lodge, No. 214, F. & A. M. He has been a member of the City Council since 1882.

*Christian Monroe Merica*, Superintendent of Schools of DeKalb County, is a native of Ohio, born in Champaign County, Feb. 10, 1853. He was the next youngest of fourteen children of Henry and Diana (Bodey) Merica, natives of Rockingham County, Va., of German descent. His father died in 1859, and in the fall of 1864 his mother married David Houser, of this county, and moved here with her family. Young Merica lived with his parents till fourteen years of age, when he hired to his brother William, with whom he remained four years, working upon the farm in the summer and attending the district school in the winter. He then attended the Auburn High School two terms, and in the winter of 1872-'3 he taught his first term of school in District No. 6 (now No. 1) of Butler Township. He subsequently attended school at Auburn two more terms and then taught in the winter, and attended the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso in the summer until the spring of 1876, preparing himself for teaching. From this time until the fall of 1879 he taught school in the winter, and in the summer worked upon the farm and went with a threshing-machine. He was married March 2, 1876, to Minerva Wiant, daughter of J. P. Wiant, Esq., of Butler Township. They have one daughter, Estella, born Dec. 12, 1876. In the fall of 1879 Mr. Merica taught a successful ten-week normal school at Cedar Creek, and again in 1880. At the close of the latter he moved with his family to Valparaiso, and attended the Normal until the following June. He then returned to this county and accepted the Superintendency of the Garrett public schools, which position he held until elected County Superintendent in 1883. As Superintendent, he labored earnestly to establish more uniform and systematic work, to grade the schools, and to elevate the standard of both school and teacher, his work being attended with marked success. In the summer

of 1884, assisted by Mrs. Lida Leasure, he conducted an eight-week normal at Auburn, enrolling eighty students. He has made a specialty of the science and theory of teaching, and is conversant with all the new and approved normal methods. In June, 1885, he was again unanimously elected Superintendent, which position he still holds.

*Peter Miser*, the third son of Samuel and Catherine (Barkey) Miser, is a native of Coshocton County, Ohio, born Jan. 16, 1836. His father was born in Jefferson County, Ohio, May 6, 1809, and died Oct. 30, 1883. His mother was born in Pennsylvania Feb. 9, 1814. She was a schoolmate of Joseph Gardner, of this township. In 1848 they came to De Kalb County, Ind., where he bought 160 acres of timber-land for which he paid \$650. He built a log house into which he moved his family, which consisted at that time of six children. They were members of the German Reformed church, and he was one of the elders for over thirty years, and a friend and associate of Rev. J. G. Kissell, the first preacher of the denomination in this part of the State. The mother is still living, aged seventy-two years. She is the mother of ten children, eight of whom are living—John, Peter, Christian, Susannah, wife of Christian Rohm; Mary, wife of Josiah McTiffer; Catherine, wife of John Treach; Anna, wife of Albert Fickes; Elizabeth A., wife of George Bowser. Mrs. Miser has forty-six grandchildren and four great-grandchildren. Peter Miser was fourteen years of age when his parents came to this county. He received a good education in the common schools, remaining with his parents till maturity. He was married in 1857 to Elizabeth Kissell, a native of Ohio, daughter of J. G. and Susannah, natives of Pennsylvania. To them have been born nine children, eight of whom are living—Mary E., wife of Joseph Cochran; Sylvester A., John G., Samuel A., Causa A., Henry W., William O. and Susannah C. Edward is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Miser are members of the German Reformed church.

*Hon. Egbert Benson Mott* was born on his father's farm of Tuckett Hill, Dutchess County, N. Y., July 23, 1795, being the third son of his parents. He was of English descent on both sides but of families who came to America in early colonial days. His father, James Mott, an officer in the New York militia during the Revolutionary war, was fourth in direct descent, bearing the same Christian name, from Captain James Mott, of Mama-





*Hon. Egbert B. Mott.*

*From the life size portrait in the Court House at Auburn.  
(The property of the Bar Association of De Hall Co.)*





*Mrs. Egbert B. Mett.*



ronck, Westchester Co., N. Y., who was born in Braintree, County of Essex, England, where the family was an ancient and honorable one. He came to America in 1865-'6 and chose the newly acquired province of New York for a residence, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. Each one of E. B. Mott's ancestors followed the same pursuit, he being the first to deviate from their course. Mr. Mott's mother was Mary, daughter of James Denton, of Newburg, N. Y., a Revolutionary soldier throughout the war, having begun his eight years of service under the Continental Congress, Aug. 22, 1775, as a First Lieutenant in a company of foot. He was fourth in descent from the Rev. Richard Denton, a puritan divine of Halifax, Yorkshire, England, who came to America in 1630 in the ship Arbella with Governor Winthrop and the company who founded Boston. When E. B. Mott was about twelve years old his father died, leaving a family of five sons and three daughters to the care of their mother. After a few years' residence in Saragota County, N. Y., the whole family removed to Lehman, Luzerne Co., Pa., about the year 1824. Mr. Mott was married Dec. 30, 1830, in Abingdon, Luzerne Co., Pa., to Mary, daughter of John Winterbotham, of Ashton, Lancashire, England. She was born Feb. 4, 1806. Her father emigrated to America in the summer of 1811 with his wife and three young daughters, Mary, Sarah and Ann, all of whom are yet living. Mrs. Mott is a sister of Hon. J. H. Winterbotham, of Michigan City, Ind. In 1836 Mr. Mott removed with his wife and two sons from Pennsylvania to Fredericktown, Knox Co., Ohio, where Mrs. Mott's family then resided. After living several years in Knox and Richland counties, Mr. Mott removed in May, 1843, to Kalida, Putnam County. At the tavern in that swamp-environed village he made the acquaintance of Judge Morris, then a young lawyer, who, with his wife and child, had arrived in Kalida the evening before. The acquaintance thus begun grew into a friendship between the two families very strong and as enduring as life. Not finding Kalida a promising place for the practice of their profession, Mr. Mott and Mr. Morris came during the summer in search of a location in Indiana. Mr. Mott removed to Auburn the same autumn, arriving here Oct. 16, but Mr. Morris remained in Kalida until the ensuing year. Mr. Mott was the first lawyer who settled in Auburn. His first property was the place now owned by

A. J. Ralston, which he sold in 1846 to Miles Waterman. In 1849 he built a house on Cedar street, which was the family residence while he lived. In 1856 he was elected Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the district comprising the counties of De Kalb and Steuben. In politics Judge Mott was first Federalist, then Whig and finally Republican. He had a remarkable memory, excellent judgment, and the utmost firmness of principle. His opinions were formed by varied reading and after mature consideration. Once adopted, however, he held them with tenacity, and could defend them warmly if necessary, although, as his nature was not aggressive, he never attacked the opinions of another. Through his whole life he was a faithful servant of God, exemplifying his faith by a life of practical righteousness. No man was ever more inclined by nature and grace to exercise charity in word and thought and deed. He died Sept. 30, 1865, after an acute illness of three weeks. Two sons died before him—Reginald Heber, an infant, and Sheridan Edward, who, wounded at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1873, died in the hospital at Nashville, May 15, 1864. Judge Mott's wife and three children survived him. Of these, E. B. Mott, Jr., a man of unusual ability and remarkable social qualities, died in Sacramento, California, April 4, 1882, deeply lamented by all who knew him. He left a widow and five children. John Grenville lives in Michigan City, Indiana. He married a daughter of Hon. J. H. Winterbotham, and is one of the firm of J. H. Winterbotham & Sons. He has two children. Julia, the only daughter of E. B. Mott, is the wife of Chester P. Hodge. They have three children, and live a mile north of Auburn on Greenhurst farm, a place which gave Judge Mott pleasant occupation during many hours of his later life. Mrs. Mott is still living, having entered her eightieth year, Feb. 4, 1885. She is in full possession of all her mental faculties.

*Mrs. Mary (Winterbottom) Mott*, one of the oldest residents of the county seat, as well as one of the oldest inhabitants in point of years, is the subject of our next sketch—Mrs. Mary (or Mally) Winterbottom Mott, widow of the late Judge E. B. Mott. Mrs. Mott is now in her eightieth year and in full possession of all her faculties, although her physical strength does not admit of her often leaving her house. Her memory is unimpaired, and she relates with evident interest and enjoyment many entertaining reminiscences of her earlier life. A bio-

graphical notice of one whose interests have for over forty years been identified with Auburn, cannot find a more appropriate place than in these pages. Mrs. Mott was born in the village of Mossley, Lancashire, England, Feb. 4, 1806, the eldest of three sisters, children of John Winterbottom, a woolen manufacturer of that place, and his wife, Anne (Wrigley). Her father was a man of unblemished reputation, one of those whose word is as good as his bond; reserved and quick-tempered, a strict disciplinarian with his family and employes; an affectionate husband and kind father, but not an indulgent one. In referring to her father, Mrs. Mott remarked that she believed "there were no indulgent fathers in those days. As a firm hand had guided them in youth, so they expected unquestioning obedience from their children when their turn came to govern." Mr. Winterbottom having read of the advantages of Kentucky as a permanent home, determined early in the present century to sell his property in England and remove thither. He accordingly made his arrangements and took passage in the summer of 1811 with his wife and three children and his wife's sister, Miss Rachel Wrigley, on board the ship "Herald," of New Bedford, Captain Price commander, from Liverpool for New York. The voyage lasted eight weeks, as was frequently the case in those times before the use of steam had made the mariner almost independent of winds and waves. At one time during the passage, as Mrs. Mott well remembers, they were stopped by an English man-of-war and their vessel searched for deserters from the army or navy; there happened to be a deserter from the army on board, a certain Jack Buckley from Mr. Winterbottom's native town, but he was so well concealed that his presence was not discovered, and the war-ship sailed away after purchasing some supplies of which the crew were much in need, and getting the latest news from England, having heard nothing for three months. It was this claim of a right to search vessels sailing under the American flag, which soon afterward led to the war of 1812. After arriving at New York Mr. Winterbottom was induced to forego his plan of settling in Kentucky, and instead decided to enter into partnership with Colonel David Humphreys, Judge John Humphreys and his younger brother, William, for the manufacturing of fine woolen goods, broadcloths, etc., at what is now the village of Seymour, Conn., then called Humphreysville. This was the

first successful attempt to manufacture that class of goods in the United States. Shortly after locating at their new home Mrs. Mott's mother died, and the following year her father married his sister-in-law.

By this marriage Mr. Winterbottom had several children, of whom the eldest is Hon. John H. Winterbotham, of Michigan City, Ind., for eight years State Senator from La Porte County. [As will be noticed, the spelling of the surname has been changed since the family came to America]. The Senator and his two sons have been for many years contractors of convict labor at the Northern Indiana State Prison at Michigan City, and also at the Illinois State Prison at Joliet; at both of which places large numbers of convicts are employed. Mr. J. Grenville Mott, Mrs. Mott's youngest son, is also a partner in the business at both places. He married the Senator's youngest daughter, thus connecting the families by a double tie. During her earlier years Mrs. Mott had many advantages, in a literary and social point of view, from her father's business associations with the Humphreys. Colonel Humphreys, the senior member of the firm, had been one of Washington's aides-de-camp during the Revolutionary war, and subsequently the United States Minister to Portugal and Spain, from which latter country he brought the first Merino sheep to America. He was a cultured gentleman of the old school, fond of literature, and the possessor of a considerable collection of books by the best authors, which were at all times at the disposal of Mr. Winterbottom or any of his family. At an early age Mrs. Mott was placed at a school in Derby, near Humphreysville, with her home in the family of Mrs. Edward Blakeslee, the widow of an Episcopal minister of that place, where her schooling was carefully attended to and her social training particularly watched. Under the circumstances it is needless to say her associations were of the very best; her closest friend for several years was Miss Jeanette, daughter of Judge Humphreys, an intimacy only terminated by what seemed such a breaking down in Mrs. Mott's health as prevented her attending school for a long time, but not until she had acquired a thoroughly good English education. In the meantime the family had removed to South Britain, and here she passed the years until she was twenty. At this time the condition of her health suggested a protracted visit to an uncle, Mr. Abram Wrigley, of Luzerne County, Pa.,

where she rapidly improved, and not long after began teaching school. At Providence, a few miles from her uncle's residence, while teaching, she first became acquainted with her future husband, to whom she was united in marriage Dec. 30, 1830. A similarity of taste and mental bias made the marriage eminently suitable; Mr. Mott found in his wife one who could sympathize with him in his preference for substantial literature, history, biography, science, etc., as well as in a wholesome liking for such works of standard fiction as had been given to the world fifty or sixty years ago. That was not the age of newspapers, and those who cared for reading made their pursuits a mental discipline as well as a pastime. Three or four years after their marriage Mr. Mott became involved in business troubles, and determined to make a new start. An opportunity offered of going to Cuba to enter the service of a new railway company as surveyor and civil engineer, a position for which he was well qualified, but not deeming the climate desirable for wife and children, he determined to go to Ohio instead.

From there the family, now numbering parents and four children, the second child, Reginald Heber, having died in infancy, removed to Auburn, arriving Oct. 16, 1843. The road from the east into town then came in by Sixth street, where the only bridge crossing Cedar Creek at that time stood. A short distance east of town the teams nearly mired, and Mr. Mott, carrying his youngest in his arms, brought his family on foot to a point whence he could direct them to Mr. Parson's tavern, while he went back to assist in getting the horses out of the mire. To the tavern on the northeast corner of Fourth and Cedar streets the family betook themselves, crossing by a cow-path the corner where Mrs. Mott now lives, and the lot just above on which stands the old residence of the Mott family, built in 1849 and now (1885) occupied as a boarding and lodging house by Mrs. Roether. At that time Auburn was not much of a place, and Mrs. Mott has little difficulty in recalling its main features. Wesley Park lived where Charles Rant now does; John Butt just across the street west. Thomas Freeman had opened a tavern where the Auburn House, which he built, now stands. Mr. Launcelot Ingman lived on the site of Dr. Swartz's residence; Mr. Hague lived in a house which looked old even then, probably from never having been painted. It stood on the corner occupied by John Baxter's residence, and

was built by J. O. P. Sherlock. Samuel Ralston lived on the site of the Swineford house; Mr. Poffenberger across the main street from him, and a little south, in a log cabin, Nelson Payne's house was on the corner where James Culbertson's residence now stands, and Mr. John Garver lived in a little house on Edward Eldridge's lot. Mr. Houghton had a log house on the lot where his widow still lives. Mr. Hall lived farther down the street. The old jail was on Jackson street, west of the public square. In 1842 the court-house was built. It stood for twenty-three years, and was given by Daniel Altenburg, Sr., to be burned as a bonfire on the night of April 4, 1865, in celebration of the surrender of Richmond. Mr. Mott bought of James Cosper a log cabin and the lots on which now live A. J. Ralston and James Barclay. The next spring he walked one blustering day to the farm of Robert Worh, eight miles south of town, and back again for currant-slips. Auburn has been greatly indebted both for fruit and flowers to the efforts of Mr. and Mrs. Mott. The black Morello cherries and fragrant flowering currants now so common everywhere in the village sprang from those which they planted thirty-five or more years ago. In 1847 Mr. Mott sold his property to Miles Waterman, intending to go back to Ohio for the benefit of Mrs. Mott's health, but before their arrangements were completed, she began to improve, and he finally bought vacant lots on Sixth and Cedar streets.

After living for two years, on the corner west of James Brinkerhoof's property, in what was afterward known as the Tinney House, until its destruction by fire in April, 1865, Mr. Mott removed in November, 1849, to his own house, the first one built in the county by Wallace & Kline, where the family continued to reside for many years, which witnessed only the natural gradual changes which time brings to all. The oldest son Egbert, "always a good boy," as his father said, with dying lips, having spent some years in the store of Baldwin & Pride at Tiffin, Ohio, went to California in 1852. Meanwhile the flowers blossomed, the fruits ripened, the trees grew umbrageous year by year, the old house filled itself with fragrant memories, and changes came. Hence went Sheridan, now a young lawyer, in August, 1862, to battle for his country. April 14, 1863, friends gathered here for the marriage of the only daughter Julia. In July, 1863, the youngest son Grenville, who had been out dur-



ing a three months' term of service in an Ohio regiment, bade a final adieu to his childhood's home before sailing for California. Hither came Sheridan home from war, no longer alert, eager, hopeful, but with sealed eyes, mute lips and folded hands. Hence he was borne, May 27, 1864, to be laid to rest, as the sun was setting within sound of the familiar home voices. Here on the evening of April 4, 1865, while the bells were ringing over the capture of Richmond, the first grandchild began her brief life. July 20, 1865, Egbert, the oldest son, married Eleanor, daughter of A. C. Baldwin, of Tiffin, Ohio, and hither he brought his bride, Sept. 23d, summoned home from happy journeying, to soothe his father's last hours, and lighten his mother's heavy burden. Here Judge Mott died Sept. 30, and hence, also, a week later went his grandchild, little Mary, the oldest and the youngest, united again in some one of the Father's many mansions. Here or in the newer house adjacent where she now resides, Mrs. Mott has lived during most of the years intervening since the death of Judge Mott, and for the greater part of the time no other member of the family has resided in the county, but two or three years ago her daughter and son-in-law, Professor C. P. Hodge, with their family, removed to this place from Lagrange, and are now living upon the farm just north of town, which Judge Mott bought in 1854 and named "Greenhurst." Mrs. Mott was never a strong woman, physically, and as her years have increased, it is not to be wondered at that her life has become a secluded one. It is very noticeable, however, that she retains her interest in the affairs of the world quite as much as those who are thirty or forty years younger.

A very little conversation with her, especially if the political affairs of foreign countries are referred to, is sufficient to disclose the fact that the land of her birth, the little island across the sea which is the cradle of the Anglo-Saxon race throughout the world, has a larger share in her affections than any other. The Soudan and Afghanistan have at this time more interest for her than anything on this side of the Atlantic Ocean, for at each of those remote points England is face to face with her enemies, and that is enough to dwarf other matters for the present. To quote nearly her own language: "I can hardly find words to express the love and admiration I feel for the land of my birth. My high opinion of her excellence has been formed upon good

and sufficient evidence. My husband and I read much together, and I believe I may say we did not differ much in our conclusions. Such authors as Allison, Hume, Hallam, Macaulay, Vattel, Blackstone and Kent, with biographies of Nelson, Wellington, Marlborough, 'The Lord Chancellors' and 'Queens of England,' give one an accurate idea of the Nation whose laws and history they elucidate, and furnish me what I deem ample reasons for placing my mother country first among Nations." Some of the venerable lady's reminiscences illustrate forcibly the changes of a lifetime. Imprisonment for debt was common in New England sixty or seventy years ago, and Mrs. Mott remembers one man of Berkshire County, Mass., who had been in the prison at Lenox for eight years for debt, and who, for all she knows to the contrary, died there. On one occasion when a member of the prisoner's family died, the body was brought to the jail that the unfortunate debtor might have one last look at the beloved features before they were consigned to the grave. It was not necessarily fraud which was punished in this manner, but inability to pay, however honest the intention. Probably in every day affairs the greatest change has been in letter writing and postal service. Envelopes have been invented and come into use within the last fifty years; the custom until comparatively recent times having been to fold the sheet of paper in a peculiar way, seal with a wafer or wax, and write the address upon the back. When the letter was dispatched twenty-five cents was paid at one or the other end of its journey, as the case might be. The postage on periodicals and other printed matter was high and very uncertain. Mr. John Pride, a friend of the family in Ohio, had been taking "Blackwoods Magazine," which, after reading, he usually forwarded to her. In 1845 it ceased to come, and he explains in a letter of that year that he had been paying \$1.25 per year postage on the Magazine, but there had "recently been a change of Postmasters, and with the change of officers new rules and regulations are almost always adopted. So in this case; the Magazine came to the office, and I was told that the former Postmaster had not charged me as much postage as the law required him to do, and instead of accepting the former rate, the present Postmaster considers it his bounden duty to tax me two dollars and eighty cents per year. I at once came to the conclusion that it was an outrageous post-





*Lieut. Sheridan E. Mott.*

*Born March 15<sup>th</sup> 1840.*

*Wounded at Chickamauga, Sep<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1863.*

*Died in Hospital at Nashville, May 15<sup>th</sup> 1864.*

"age, and ordered the Magazine discontinued." It is hard to realize the changes in ways of life and manners, which Mrs. Mott's memory can recall, extending as it does over three quarters of a century. Much of the national growth in morals and in social matters, so graphically depicted in McMaster's "History of the American People," has been accomplished within her recollection, and she reviews the past with the conviction that the result, taking it all together, is an improvement mentally, morally and physically. In religious matters Mrs. Mott is an orthodox member of the church of England, into which she was baptized, and of the American Episcopal church with which she is in communion. She is cheerful and bright, taking no gloomy views of old age, but preserving her serenity of mind, enjoying her books, whether novels or more substantial works, with the same zest as formerly, undisturbed by fears of the future. The Bible she reverences as the word of God, and delights in it as the master-piece of English prose, having read it again and again, both in English and French, in which latter tongue she is somewhat proficient. As she comes of a long-lived family we hope and believe she has length of days yet before her.

*Lieutenant Sheridan E. Mott.*

"Speak with a tender reverence, oh, friends!  
Of those old comrades, bravest of the brave;  
That silent army on the other side,  
Of whom we say: 'They sleep within the grave.'"

In 185-, thirty years ago or more, four little boys were playing together. They were Sheridan Mott, his brother Grenville, with Samuel and Clark Ford. Said Sheridan: "My father says he believes there will be a war before many years, and if I am a man when it begins, I am going." "And so will I," "and I," "and I," echoed the others. Years passed. The lads grew toward manhood. The war came. They all went into it, and three out of the four sleep in soldiers' graves. Clark Ford was killed instantly at the battle of Shiloh. Samuel, wounded again and again, lingered on, suffering for more than twenty years before his spirit was released from its ruined tenement. Lieutenant Sheridan Edward Mott, the subject of the present sketch, and third son of Egbert B. and Mary (Winterbotham) Mott, was born in Belleville, Richland Co., Ohio, on Sunday, March 15, 1840. He was rather a delicate child, though not

sickly, but, in common with most others, suffered much from ague after the removal of his father's family to Auburn. It is still remembered how, one morning, standing before the fire in an ague chill, he turned himself around, exclaiming: "I can get hot, but I cannot get warm." During his boyhood he attended such schools as the village afforded, and developed quite early great fondness for reading, especially for historical studies. Aug. 12, 1857, Sheridan E. Mott began the school year at Wyoming Seminary, Kingston, Pa. His nature was very reserved, and his attachment to home so deep and strong that he suffered greatly from homesickness, but he pursued his studies with great earnestness. A schoolmate writing of him at the time, said: "There are many students who do well, but I never saw another like Sheridan. He is always perfect." "I was marked 100 in all my studies," he wrote at the conclusion of an examination. He returned home in the summer of 1858, and soon entered his father's law office, where he pursued his studies during nearly three years. After passing an examination he was admitted to the bar April 15, 1861, just one month after he attained his majority. July 14, 1862, he enlisted in Company A, Eighty-eighth Regiment, Indiana Volunteers. He was very slight and delicate in appearance, but endured the long marches much better than many who were apparently much stronger. Always ready to assist a comrade, he earned the title of "The double knapsack man," because he so often relieved others of some part of their burden. Surviving soldiers of the Eighty-eighth will remember that when the regiment presented a sword to Colonel Humphreys, Sergeant Mott was chosen to make, and did make, the address. In battle he did not seem to know what fear was, and he fought as if that were the business of his life. He was shot in the battle of Chickamauga, Sunday, Sept. 20, 1863. The ball shattered the neck of the femur. A comrade, M. E. Rathbun, though not wounded, remained beside him until taken prisoner with him. After about a week, during which time he received as kind treatment as was possible under the circumstances, young Mott, with other wounded, was exchanged for wounded prisoners held by the Federal army. He lay in the hospital at Chattanooga, suffering at times in common with other wounded from the intense cold and a lack of proper food, until Jan. 24, 1864, when he was removed to better quarters in Nashville. A

commission as Second Lieutenant in the Seventy-eighth New York was given to him by Governor Seymour, Oct. 21, 1863, but the nature of his wound was such that had he recovered he could never have served in the infantry corps again. Brave in doing, he was equally patient in suffering. "I never heard a complaining word from his lips," said the hospital nurse, "everything was always well with him." It will be remembered that the Government took possession of the railroads for military purposes, and that it was almost impossible for civilians to obtain passes to the seat of war, but again and again, through one and another who was coming up, Lieutenant Mott's parents made arrangements to have him brought home. Each time his judgment decided against the attempt. "When I am able to walk on crutches I will come," he said, but that was never to be. Saturday morning, May 14, erysipelas having appeared in the wound, the surgeon told him that death was near. He remained for a few moments in silent thought, and then asked a comrade, whose face was turned toward life as his to the grave, to write a telegram for him. Having dictated it, he quietly awaited the inevitable summons. Growing weaker with every hour the end came at last, Sunday evening, May 15, 1864, when Sheridan Edward Mott, aged twenty-four years and two months, "fell on sleep" to awake in eternity. Meanwhile in his Indiana home his parents were hoping soon to see him. The restrictions on travel were somewhat relaxed, and they expected to go the next week to Indianapolis, where they hoped to obtain passes to the South. Thursday morning, May 19, Judge Mott came from his office with hurried steps. With quivering lips and tremulous tones he said: "I must go to Nashville." The fatal message had come. "I am at hospital No. three (3), Nashville; shall soon die." Father, mother, the only sister and her husband went to him. The sad urgency of their mission opened the way to them. They reached Nashville Saturday evening; he had been buried the Monday before. His body was brought home and laid to rest Friday evening, May 27, where he has ever since slept, almost under the shadow of the paternal roof-tree. There one after another of those nearest to him have lain down in a like dreamless sleep. *Requiescat in pace.*

*David S. Ober*, of the firm Ober & Beugnot, manufacturers of staves, headings and lumber, Auburn, Ind., is a native of Bed-

ford County, Pa., born March 1, 1844, a son of Joseph and Anna (Smith) Ober. He was reared a farmer, remaining at home till after the breaking out of the Rebellion. In the spring of 1864 he enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania Infantry. He was captured at Petersburg and taken to Libby prison, thence to Belle Isle and from there to Andersonville, where he remained eight months. Then was taken to Millen, Ga., and a short time later returned to Andersonville. In April, 1865, he was taken to Florida Swamps, and was exchanged the 28th of the month. He was then discharged and returned to his home in Pennsylvania, and in the fall of 1866 came to Indiana and located in Butler, De Kalb County, where he engaged in the lumber business, furnishing ties, bridge tilting, etc., to the Baltimore & Ohio, Grand Rapids, Fort Wayne & Michigan Southern railroad companies. In 1873 he moved to Auburn and bought the interest of Mr. Girardot in the firm known as C. Beugnot & Girardot. This business was established in 1871, and is now doing a good business, having a large trade, being the leading manufactory of the kind in Auburn. He was married March 22, 1871, to Harriet Ditmars, daughter of John A. Ditmars. They have three children, two daughters and one son, viz: Laura E., Archie J. and Nellie M. Mrs. Ober has been a resident of the county for thirty-two years, having moved here with her father from Wayne County, Ohio, when a child five years old. She was educated in the town of Auburn, and taught a number of schools in the county, principally in Butler and Jackson townships.

*John F. Otto*, dealer in boots and shoes and groceries, Auburn, Ind., is a native of Prussia, born in Erfurt, Dec. 10, 1826. When fourteen years of age he was apprenticed by his parents to learn the trade of a glove maker, serving till he was eighteen. He then worked as a journeyman till nearly twenty-one, when he enlisted in the Prussian artillery service, and assisted in crushing the rebellion in the South German States, and participated in two battles and the siege of the fortified city of Rastadt in 1848 and 1849. In 1851 he was honorably discharged as a non-commissioned officer, and immediately after emigrated to the United States, landing in New York in May. He found employment as a farm hand near Albany, but was defrauded out of his wages, and the following winter was the hardest he ever saw, being in a strange land without money or friends.



His parents came to America in the summer of 1851 and settled in Buffalo, N. Y., but he did not find them till the spring of 1852. He remained with them till the fall of 1853, when they all came to Indiana and located in Fort Wayne, and he was employed in the shops of the Pittsburg & Ft. Wayne Railroad till October, 1861, when he enlisted in the Eleventh Indiana Battery; was mustered into service Dec. 17 and served till Jan. 7, 1865. At the organization of the battery he was commissioned Junior First Lieutenant, and Aug. 12, 1863, at Bridgeport, Tenn., was promoted to First Lieutenant. Nov. 17, 1863, he was placed in command of the Twentieth Ohio Battery, but was relieved Dec. 1 by an order from headquarters to return to Indiana on recruiting service, joining his battery again in the spring of 1864. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Nashville, Murfreesboro, Manchester, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Mission Ridge, Buzzard's Roost, Dalton, Resaca, Kingston, New Hope Church, Burnt Hickory, Kenesaw Mountain (where he was wounded), Chattahoochee River and Atlanta. After his return from the war he located in Auburn, and, in company with Ernest Myers, engaged in the boot and shoe business under the firm name of Myers & Otto. In 1867 Mr. Myers retired from the firm, and Mr. Otto has since carried on the business alone. In 1870 he added a stock of groceries, and now has a large and increasing trade. He was married Jan. 26, 1865, to Mariah C. Rechling, of Fort Wayne. They have six children—Kate, Francis, Lucy, Clara, Lizzie and Alpha Blaine. Mr. and Mrs. Otto are members of the Presbyterian church. He is a member of DeLong Post, No. 67, G. A. R.

*George W. Pepple*, the eldest son of John and Ann (Baker) Pepple, was born in Perry County, Ohio, Aug. 18, 1840. When he was fourteen years of age, in 1854, his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind. He remained at home till twenty-two years of age, and then began his career as a farmer. He is one of the successful agriculturist of the township, and owns 188 acres of choice land, 120 acres being under cultivation. His stock is of the finest grades, and he is one of the most successful wheat raisers in the county. Mr. Pepple was married in 1872 to Miss Catherine Husselman, the eldest daughter of John and Elizabeth (Dunn) Husselman, one of the first families in this part of the township. To them have been born five children, three sons and two daughters—Jennie, Laura, Jesse, John and Iraay.

*John H. Pyle*, farmer, section 25, postoffice Auburn, is a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born March 1, 1827, the only son of Michael and Isabel (Dysart) Pyle, natives of Pennsylvania, his father of Westmoreland County, and his mother of Franklin County. In the spring of 1849 they moved to De Kalb County and settled on the farm now owned by our subject, four miles east of Auburn. Their family consisted of four children—Elizabeth, wife of Ezekiel D. Wagar; Margaret D., wife of A. C. Brown, of Kansas; Isabel, deceased, was the wife of Thomas Weldin; and John H. Our subject was reared in his native county, and when sixteen years of age began to work at the cabinet-maker's trade, serving an apprenticeship of four years. He came to De Kalb County with his parents, remaining with them as long as they lived. He has given his attention to the farm since coming to this county, and now has 167 acres of choice land, with a large orchard of assorted fruits, a large brick residence and substantial farm buildings. He was married in 1852 to Jane Moore, daughter of James Moore, one of the early settlers of De Kalb County. She died in 1874, leaving four children—James S., of Crawford County, Kan., married to Hattie E., daughter of S. W. Emery, a farmer and stock-raiser of Kansas; Ella, wife of John Wingard, of Kansas; Mary, wife of Simon Miser; and Frank. In 1875 Mr. Pyle married Mrs. Mary J. Hoffman, widow of William Hoffman, by whom she has three children—William, Ori E., and Jennie.

*Joseph Rainier* is a native of Ohio, born at North Georgetown, Columbiana County, Oct. 14, 1841, a son of Levi D. and Christina (Goodbroke) Rainier, his father of French, and his mother of German descent. In 1850 his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Newville where he lived with them till fifteen years of age, obtaining a fair education in the public school. He then began to work at the mason's trade which he followed till Aug. 9, 1862, when he enlisted in Company H, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, to serve three years. He was promoted from the ranks through the various grades to First Lieutenant of his company. He participated in all the battles of his regiment, including Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Resaca, Buzzard's Roost, Kenesaw Mountain and Atlanta. In July, 1864, while on a skirmish line on the Chattahoochee River he was severely wounded by a rifle ball, and did not fully recover while in the service. After a partial

recovery he was detailed on detached service in East Tennessee as Quartermaster and Adjutant in a provisional brigade commanded by Colonel Dillsworth, and served in that capacity till March, 1865, when he resigned his commission on account of disability and returned to Newville. He soon after went to Clinton, Ill., to work at his trade, and while there, Sept. 19, 1865, was married to Malinda, daughter of Thurston and Elinor (Beatty) Cundiff. Soon after his marriage he returned to Indiana and engaged in the livery business till 1874. He then carried on a grocery and provision store till 1876, when he was appointed Postmaster at Auburn, and served till January, 1882. He then became associated with D. C. Headley and opened the City Meat Market which he still carries on. Politically he is a Republican, and in 1880-'81 was associated with C. P. Houser in the publication of the *De Kalb County Republican*, selling his interest to Mr. Houser in December, 1881. Mrs. Rainier died Dec. 17, 1878, leaving four sons—Harry Carlin, Edwin North, Charles Elliott and James Bradford. Sept. 7, 1880, Mr. Rainier married Amanda Cundiff, a sister of his first wife. They have one child—Anna A. Mr. and Mrs. Rainier are members of the Methodist Epistopal church. He is a member of De Kalb Lodge, No. 214, F. & A. M.

*Samuel Woodburn Ralston*, retired merchant, Auburn, is a native of Washington County, Pa., born Dec. 12, 1807, the fourth of ten children of Robert and Jane (Woodburn) Ralston. In 1814 his parents removed to Richland County, Ohio, now Ashland County, where he was reared and educated. When sixteen years of age he began to learn the carpenter's trade at which he worked twenty-five years. In the fall of 1842 he moved to Auburn, Ind. In 1846 he was elected Sheriff of De Kalb County, and in 1848 was re-elected. In 1849 he was elected Treasurer, and resigned the office of Sheriff. In 1856 he was again elected Sheriff and served till 1859. In 1862 he embarked in the mercantile business which he continued till 1880, when he retired from active business. He has been an energetic man, and has accumulated a good property. He owns one of the finest residences in Auburn where he is surrounded with all that makes life a pleasure. He was married in 1834 to Eliza J. Brink, of Plymouth, Ohio. To them have been born four children, but three of whom are living—Emily A., Andrew J., and George C. Mr. Ralston is a regular attendant at the Presbyterian church, of which his wife is a member.

*Ephraim D. Raub* was born in Stark County, Ohio, Sept. 13, 1846, the eleventh of thirteen children of Peter and Sophia (Grim) Raub. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, born near Delaware, York County, Feb. 22, 1801, and his mother of Maryland, born Jan. 18, 1806. They were married in Stark County, April 19, 1825, and remained there till 1854, when they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on what is known as the Weirich farm, living there till the spring of 1880. The father is now living with a son in Steuben County, and the mother with our subject. Of their family of nine sons and four daughters, five are living. Two of the sons were soldiers in the war of the Rebellion, one, Solomon, dying while in the service. He was a member of the One Hundredth Ohio Infantry, and was taken prisoner at Chickamauga and taken to Belle Island, thence to Richmond where he died Dec. 28, 1863. John B. served three years and returned home uninjured. Ephraim D. Raub was eight years of age when his parents removed to De Kalb County. Here he received the most of his education, completing it at Roanoke Seminary, Huntington County. After leaving school he taught school about three years, and then began the study of medicine with Dr. J. A. Cowan, of Auburn, and took his first course of lectures at Detroit, Mich. He began his practice in the fall of 1874 at Salem Center, Steuben County, and later moved to Wells County where he remained several years. In the winter of 1882 he gave up his practice for a time, and removed to the farm where he has since lived. He was married in 1874 to Margaret E., eldest daughter of John and Jane Davis, of this county. They have four children—Maude E., Jay D., Eda F. and Charles Dudley.

*Charles Raut*, senior member of the firm Charles Raut & Son, dealers in boots and shoes, Auburn, was born in the northern part of Prussia at Rothmanshagan, July 31, 1837, a son of Charles and Charlotte Raut. In 1854 his parents came to America, and soon after landing in New York City, started for Indiana, arriving in De Kalb County, June 10. They located in Union Township on the present site of the City of Waterloo, where they built a shanty. They afterward bought land two miles from Waterloo, of which they made a farm. Our subject's first work in this country was on the Lake Shore Railroad, then being built. The following October he came to Auburn and worked as

journeyman at the shoemaker's trade, which he had learned in his native country. He was employed by John Rickle seven years, and then worked a time on his father's farm. In the fall of 1861 he returned to Auburn and worked at his trade, and the next spring formed a partnership with his brother Frederick in the boot and shoe business, the firm name being F. & C. Raut. In February, 1865, they sold out their store, and in the latter part of the year opened a harness-making establishment under the same name, selling their business in 1867. He then engaged in farming till 1872, when he again came to Auburn and worked at his trade, and in 1878 formed a partnership with Isaac Hague under the firm name of Hague & Raut. In February, 1884, his son, Clarence H., became the successor of Mr. Hague, and the firm name was changed to Charles Raut & Son. Mr. Raut was married Aug. 27, 1860, to Emeline Hoover, of Waterloo. They have had five children, two of whom are living—Clarence H. and Ulysses S. Three died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Raut are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Robert S. S. Reed* is a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born March 12, 1837, a son of Robert and Anna (Fast) Reed, his father a native of Pennsylvania and his mother of Ohio. In the fall of 1853 his parents moved to De Kalb County and his father bought a claim of 120 acres of timber land on section 20, Union Township, which he began to clear and prepare for cultivation. He remained on this farm till 1859 and then moved to Waterloo where he died in August, 1870. His widow survived till 1873. They were the parents of nine children, four sons and five daughters, four of whom are living. Robert remained with his parents till 1860 when he was married to Emily Ditmars, daughter of John A. Ditmars, of Jackson Township. After his marriage he settled on the old homestead of his father, buying the interests of the rest of the heirs. He has improved his farm and has added to it till he now owns 200 acres located on sections 17, 20 and 21. His fine brick residence is on section 20, on the land of his father. His farm buildings are all in good repair. For several seasons Mr. Reed has run a threshing-machine for the accommodation of the neighboring farmers. He has served his township as Appraiser and Deputy Assessor. He was one of the organizers and is now President of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance

Company. To Mr. and Mrs. Reed have been born two sons—Curtiss D. and J. H.

*Gilbert Rhodenbaugh* was born in Summit County, Ohio, Sept. 24, 1834, the eldest son of Peter and Maria (Young) Rhodenbaugh, natives of Pennsylvania. In the fall of 1835 his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Butler Township where the mother died in 1855. His father is now a resident of Noble County. Our subject was reared and educated in De Kalb County, remaining on the farm till his majority when he took an extended trip through the Western States. On his return to Indiana he engaged in agricultural pursuits. He improved a farm of eighty acres near the town of Garrett, remaining there till 1874 when he moved to Auburn and opened a harness shop, which he carried on two years. His fine two-story residence on Fifth street he bought of D. Z. Hoffman. Mr. Rhodenbaugh was married in 1857 to Mary E. Hallopeten, daughter of Rev. Hallopeten, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. They have two children—Maria C. and James L. Mrs. Rhodenbaugh is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Albert Robbins*, cashier of the Farmers' Bank, Auburn, Ind., was born near Amsterdam, Jefferson Co., Ohio, July 8, 1843, a son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Knox) Robbins. When he was eight years of age his parents moved to De Kalb County, settling in Butler Township three miles southwest of Auburn, where he lived with them till nineteen years of age. He was educated in the district schools of the township and the graded school at Auburn. After leaving home he clerked in Auburn and was in the grocery, dry goods and hardware business till 1878, when he was elected on the Republican ticket, Auditor of De Kalb County. In February, 1883, he, with Jacob Watson, Nicholas Ensley, Guy Plumb and J. C. Henry, organized the Farmers' Bank, and he was elected cashier. Mr. Robbins was married Jan. 5, 1865, to Anna, daughter of Russel Bumpus, of Auburn. They have two children—Albert C. and Edward. Mr. Robbins is a member of Mentor Lodge, No. 591, I. O. O. F., and of the Grand Lodge of Indiana. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church of Auburn.

*James E. Rose*, attorney at law, of Auburn, Ind., was born Dec. 22, 1832, in Mecca, Trumbull Co., Ohio. His father, John Rose, was a native of Maryland, and his mother, Sarah (Coats)

Rose, was a native of New York. The ancestors of both the Rose and the Coats families came from England. On Sept. 2, 1836, John Rose, with his family, consisting of his wife and four sons, of whom James was the youngest, and two daughters, started from their home in Mecca, Ohio, on a journey to a new home in the West, arriving in this county, in what is now Stafford Township, on the 3d day of October, having spent thirty-one days in performing a journey that can now be accomplished in six hours. De Kalb County was then a wilderness, there being but a few "settlers" and not twenty acres of improved land in the county. It was several years before the settlement became large enough to enable the neighborhood to organize a school, and in the meantime James was instructed by his mother and an older brother, improving the evenings in receiving instruction by the light generously reflected by the cabin fire-place. At the age of sixteen he had acquired sufficient education to teach a common school. He taught school during the winter months and worked on his father's farm during the summers until he had reached his twentieth year, when, being desirous of obtaining a better education than the schools of the county afforded, he went to Leoni, Mich., and entered the preparatory department of the Michigan Wesleyan University. After one year spent in that department he entered upon the scientific course in the university proper, and continued in the university until May, 1858, with the exception of a few terms spent in teaching to raise funds to enable him to pay his expenses. In May, 1858, at the close of the junior year, he left the university and married Miss Mary J. Moss, of Leoni, Mich. He then returned to his old home in this county and worked on a farm until October, 1862, when he moved to Auburn and accepted the principalship of the Auburn schools. At the close of the winter term of school he entered the law office of James B. Morrison, Esq., as a student, where he remained until December, 1863, and then removed to Butler, in this county, and formed a partnership for the practice of law with Hon. E. W. Fosdick, devoting his time assiduously to his studies; the business of the firm not being sufficiently large to interfere materially with his study for two years. This partnership continued until the firm of Rose & Fosdick had established a good business, when by mutual agreement the firm dissolved, Mr. Rose continuing in the prac-

tice at Butler until October, 1872, when he removed to Auburn and continued the practice of his profession alone until July, 1873, when he formed a partnership with Hon. E. D. Hartman, which continued under the firm name of Rose & Hartman until July, 1881, when they dissolved the partnership, Mr. Rose continuing in the practice alone. Mr. Rose's wife died Feb. 5, 1872, leaving three children, two sons, Frank E. and James H., and one daughter, Ella J. He was again married during the summer of 1872 to Miss Ellen D. Aldrich, of Butler, who died March 22, 1873, leaving one child, who died soon afterward. He was again married in September, 1873, to Miss Mary F. Nimmons, of Butler. They have three children—May E., Ines P. and Laura A. Mr. Rose has been actively identified with the Republican party since arriving at his majority, contributing liberally of his time and money for its success; not for the personal reward that it may bring him, but in the zealous discharge of a duty. He is a member of the Presbyterian church of Auburn, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having attained to the degree of Knight Templar. He is a zealous advocate of temperance and a practical temperance man.

*William E. Rush* is a native of Royalton, Fairfield Co., Ohio, born Nov. 17, 1814, a son of Jacob and Rachael (Bull) Rush. When he was fifteen years of age his father died, and he was thus early thrown on his own resources. He had obtained a good education in the Lancaster schools. After the death of his father he began to learn the cabinet-maker's trade, working by the month for William Busby, of Royalton, remaining there five years. He then went to Washington, Ky., and a year later to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained a year; then returned to Royalton and became associated with his brother in the mercantile business. Four years later his brother retired from the firm, and he continued the business alone three years. In 1843 he built a hotel in Royalton, which he kept a short time. In 1845 he ran a peddler's cart in Fairfield, Franklin, Pickaway, Fayette and Ross counties, Ohio, for Wm. L. Clemment, and then entered his store and clerked for him till 1849, when he came to Indiana and engaged in the grocery business in Auburn with John L. Butt. In 1850 he withdrew from the firm and went to California which proved a disastrous adventure, as he lost all his former accumulations. He then returned to Royalton and was employed by Wm. L. Clemment to take charge of



a store in Greencastle, Ohio. He soon after became associated with Michael Bowman & Jacob Joseph in the mercantile business, the firm name being Bowman, Joseph & Rush. In 1854 he retired from the firm and returned to Auburn. In 1858 he engaged in the furniture business with John Cannon, the firm name being Cannon & Rush. The next year Daniel Altenburg succeeded Mr. Cannon and the name was changed to Rush & Altenburg. About this time he was attacked with sciatic rheumatism and was unable to attend to business for three years. During this time, however, he was appointed Assistant Postmaster at Angola, and was elected Assessor of Union Township, serving two years. In 1862 he obtained employment in the cabinet shop of Christopher Shafer at Auburn, and in the winter of 1864 was appointed Postmaster at Auburn and served eighteen months. In 1868 he became associated with A. Hall in the furniture business. F. Buchanan succeeded Mr. Hall, but the business was closed out in 1870. He then engaged in the manufacture of brackets and picture-frames till October, 1873, when he added the grocery business, and from that time till 1883 was engaged in either the grocery or feed business. In December, 1883, he opened his present confectionery and stationery store where he is doing a good business. He was married Feb. 16, 1843, to Jemima A. Rigby, of Royalton, Ohio. They have seven children. Mr. Rush is a member of De Kalb Lodge, No. 214, F. & A. M. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Thomas J. Saxton*, one of the oldest teachers of De Kalb County, is a native of New York, born in Baldwinsville, Onondaga County, Oct. 15, 1837. When he was sixteen years old his parents, Russell and Dorinda (Tappen) Saxton, moved to Lorain County, Ohio, and settled near Oberlin, where he lived with them on a farm most of the time till manhood. He received a good education, attending the Oberlin College and the High School at Fort Wayne, Ind., and in 1859 began teaching. He taught ten terms in Ohio, and twenty-six or more terms in De Kalb County, Ind.; four years of this time in the graded schools of Auburn. In 1873 he was appointed Deputy County Treasurer under N. Ensley and served four years, and has also at different times been employed as deputy in the offices of the Clerk of the Court and Auditor of De Kalb County. In 1876 he was nominated by the Republican party

for County Treasurer, but was defeated by 248 votes. In the spring of 1884 his health became impaired, and he left the school-room and has since been engaged in the insurance business. He was married Dec. 25, 1871, to Ruth, daughter of John U. and Mary Ashleman. They have three children—Erle S., Nora D., and Hugh J. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church, of which he is Treasurer. He is also Treasurer and Secretary of the "Twelfth Congressional District Christian Temperance Union," and has for several years past been Secretary of the "De Kalb County Sabbath-School Association." With many disadvantages to overcome and poor health, thus far through life it has been with a great degree of energy and perseverance that much has been accomplished by him in the direction of this world's goods and an education, the latter of which he strove eagerly for, but was not able to accomplish much until after launching out upon the great ocean of life for himself.

*Z. W. Shepherd, M. D.*, is a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born May 17, 1838, a son of Rev. Robert C. and Catharine (Jewell) Shepherd, his father a native of Virginia, born April 28, 1808, and his mother of Pennsylvania, born March 8, 1813. Robert C. Shepherd was by trade a shoemaker, and followed that vocation for sixty years, and fifty years of this time preached on Sunday. He is a self-made and self-educated man, and is well posted on all the public affairs of the country. A strong anti-slavery man, he has helped many a poor negro to escape from the land of bondage across the borders of the United States to Canada. His wife died in 1870. He is still living in Ohio. But three of their seven children are living. Z. W. Shepherd received a fair education in his early life, never attending any institution above the common district school. He also learned the shoemaker's trade, his father thinking every boy should have a trade. When seventeen years of age he commenced teaching school and taught four years, during which time he learned to read and speak the German language fluently, and studied higher mathematics without a teacher. In the summer of 1858 (July 4), when twenty years old, he preached his first sermon in the Disciples church, and since then has preached in different localities, a part of the time being engaged as an evangelist. During his ministerial life he studied and became familiar with Greek and Latin, especially

New Testament Greek. He commenced reading medicine in 1866 with I. J. Whitfield, of Big Rapids, Mich., and in the winter of 1876-'77 graduated from the Hahneman Medical College, of Chicago, Ill. He commenced the practice of his profession in 1868 in Michigan, and subsequently went to Scranton, Pa., and practiced under the supervision of Dr. A. J. Clark. In the fall of 1873 he located at Quincy, Mich., and practiced till the fall of 1876. In July, 1877, after his graduation, he located in Waterloo, where he has built up a good practice. Dr. Shepherd was married when twenty-two years of age to Mary Ann, daughter of Rev. Stephen H. Heath (a Baptist clergyman) and Catherine (Everett) Heath, of Trumbull County, Ohio. They have four children living. One (the youngest) died in 1882. Mrs. Kate A. Kircher, Principal of the musical department of the American Normal College, Logansport, Ind.; Mellie M., wife of H. L. Hutson, Deputy Clerk of Steuben County, Ind.; Robert P. and William E. Politically Dr. Shepherd is an Independent Republican and Prohibitionist.

*George Shoner*, tanner, Waterloo, Ind., is a native of Germany, born Sept. 28, 1838, a son of John and Catherine Shoner. When he was thirteen years of age he came to America with acquaintances and located in Defiance, Ohio, where he worked at the cooper's trade two years. When eighteen years of age he began to learn the trade of a tanner, to which he has since devoted the greater part of his attention. In the spring of 1867 he moved to Waterloo, where he now has one of the largest tanneries in the county, doing an annual business of \$15,000. He also superintends his farm of 150 acres in Smithfield Township. He has a pleasant residence and five acres of land adjoining Waterloo. Mr. Shoner was married May 27, 1865, to Adeline Harris, widow of Peter Hermer, who was a member of the Sixty-eighth Ohio Infantry and died at Bolivar, Tenn., of disease contracted in the service. Mr. and Mrs. Shoner have three children—Lillie, Emma and Charles. Mrs. Shoner has one daughter by her former marriage—Mary. In politics Mr. Shoner is a Republican. He is a straightforward business man, and has the confidence of his fellow citizens. He has held several offices of trust in the township. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a member of Union Lodge, No. 1,436, K. of H.

*Philip W. Silver*, dealer in lumber, lath, shingles and building material, Auburn, Ind., was born near Dayton, Ohio, May 13, 1834, a son of Joseph C. and Margaret (Mills) Silver, natives of New Jersey. When he was six months old his parents moved to Fort Wayne, Ind., and in 1839 to a farm in Allen County, where he lived till nearly twenty years of age. His first attendance at school was in a rude log house, erected by a few neighbors; but his school days were rare, as he was permitted to go only when his services were not required on the farm. He was an expert hunter and enjoyed the sport, and as their only meat was game, his rifle was often put to use. His father was a large landowner, but money was scarce and he often helped his mother spin and weave flax and wool into cloth for the large family. Before leaving home he had helped his father clear 200 acres of land. He worked by the month three months, saving his wages that he might see something of the world. His first stopping place was Cincinnati. From there, in the fall of 1853, he started down the Ohio River for New Orleans, but it being a sickly season, when he reached Memphis returned to Cincinnati, where he worked the next winter chopping wood, and the next spring started across the country for the South. At a small town in Kentucky he got a job of bridgebuilding on the Licking River Valley Railroad, receiving \$1.50 per day. He worked till the following October, and while in Covington, Ky., where he went to draw his wages, learned of a colony forming to go to Kansas which he joined, but his parents wishing him to visit them before going West, he returned to Indiana and, while visiting a brother in Lima, was persuaded by him to remain and engage with him in blacksmithing. In the spring of 1857 they closed out their business and went to Manhattan, Kan., near where he pre-empted 160 acres of land which he partially improved. In 1860 he and his brother went to the plains on a buffalo hunt, and in about a month had 4,000 pounds of dried buffalo meat, 700 pounds of tallow and a large number of tongues. They returned to Leavenworth, Kas., expecting to dispose of their stock, but found no market and so peddled from house to house till they reached the C. B. & Q. Railroad in Iowa, where they left their team and shipped their meat to Chicago where they sold a part of it at a good price. The rest they shipped to Fort Wayne. April 7, 1861, on the first call for troops, he en-

listed in Company G, Twelfth Indiana Infantry, and was assigned guard duty. After being out two months the regiment became restless and wanted to be sent to the front, but the President refused to allow them to do so unless they re-enlisted for a longer period, and the 15th of June they enlisted for one year. They were then ordered to Baltimore and from there to Harper's Ferry, and were on guard duty on the Potomac River till February, 1862, when they were assigned to General Shields Fourth Brigade, under General Abercrombie, and went to Winchester and from there to Bull Run, and had charge of building the railroad from Washington to Richmond. May 21, 1862, he was discharged, and after his return to Indiana assisted in raising Company C, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry and enlisted as a private, but on its organization was commissioned First Lieutenant and subsequently promoted to Captain. In December, 1863, he resigned on account of poor health and returned home. He participated in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, and all the skirmishes from there to Chattanooga, Chickamauga and Mission Ridge. After his return home he engaged in the lumber business in Sedan, Ind., till April, 1867. Then moved to Bluffton, Ind., where he bought a saw-mill, and in 1876 sold it and moved to Auburn. He was married June 24, 1862, to Angeline, daughter of William Park, of Allen County, Ind. They have four children—Alice, wife of Jefferson Boyles; Maggie B., Desdemona and Ray Charles. Mr. and Mrs. Silver are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a member of De Kalb Lodge, No. 214, F. & A. M., and De Long Post, No. 67, G. A. R.

*A. J. Sinclair*, of the firm, Sinclair Brothers, hardware merchants, Waterloo, Ind., was born in Oneida County, N. Y., Sept. 9, 1833, a son of John and Elizabeth Sinclair. He was three years of age when his parents moved to Jonesville, Mich., and there he grew to manhood, receiving his education in the common schools. He was married in Coldwater, Mich., in 1858, to Ellen M., daughter of Emerson Marsh. They have four children—Arthur V., Agnes E., George G. and Harry M. In 1862 Mr. Sinclair moved to Effingham County, Ill., and remained two years. In 1864 he came to Indiana and located in Waterloo, and became established in the hardware business. In 1867 his brother John W. came to Waterloo and bought an interest in the business which they have built up, and are now

numbered among the most enterprising and successful citizens of the city. Mr. Sinclair has held several local offices of trust in the township and has been a member of the City Council. He is a member of Waterloo City Lodge, No. 307, F. & A. M.

*John W. Sinclair*, of the firm, Sinclair Brothers, hardware merchants, Waterloo, Ind., was born in Monroe City, Mich, Sept. 6, 1831, a son of John and Elizabeth Sinclair. John Sinclair, Sr., was a native of Glasgow, Scotland, born in 1810, and when twelve years of age came to the United States and lived for a short time in New York City; then moved to Oneida County, and was there married. In 1830 he moved to Monroe City, Mich. Subsequently he returned to New York, but in 1836 again moved to Michigan and settled in Jonesville; is now living in Hillsdale, Mich. In politics he is a Republican, and in religious faith a Unitarian. His family consisted of four sons and three daughters. John W. Sinclair received a good education, remaining with his parents till twenty years of age, when he went to California and remained sixteen years. In 1867 he returned East and located in Waterloo, and the same fall was married to Florence L. Arnett. To them were born five children, four of whom are living—Abbie E., Robert W., Florence L. and Tannie. Mr. Sinclair is a member of Waterloo City Lodge, No. 307, F. & A. M. In 1868 he was appointed Agent of the United States Express Company, and also for five years was agent for the American. In politics he is a Republican, and is well posted in all county, State and National affairs.

*David Sink*, son of George and Polly (Linkenfelter) Sink, was born in Mahoning County, Ohio, in July, 1845, and was an infant when his parents moved to De Kalb County. In this county he grew to manhood, receiving his education in the schools of Union Township. He was early inured to the duties of farm-life, and since the death of his father has had charge of the homestead. He is an industrious, frugal young man, and a worthy successor of a worthy father. His ability has been manifest in the management of the estate and care of the younger children. He was married in 1870 to Louisa M. Wherly, daughter of Randolph and Mary Wherly, of De Kalb County. To them have been born three children—Tillie S., Ada E. and Adolphus H. Mr. and Mrs. Sink are members of the German Reformed church.

*George Sink*, deceased, was a native of Hesse, Germany, born

in 1800. He remained in his native country till after his marriage, coming to the United States with his wife and three children. He settled in Columbiana County, Ohio, where his wife died, leaving four children, one of whom was killed in one of the old-fashioned tread-mills. In 1844 Mr. Sink married Polly Linkenfelter, and in 1846 they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the farm now owned by Mrs. Sink. It contains sixty acres of choice land in a high state of cultivation. Here Mr. Sink lived till his death, of heart disease, in October, 1868. To his second marriage were born six children—David and Solomon (twins), Henry, Samuel, Elizabeth, wife of Dr. Fagton, of Waterloo, and Sophia, wife of Benjamin Fagton, brother of the doctor. Mr. Sink was an energetic, enterprising citizen, and was influential in the advancement of many interests of public benefit, both to the town and county.

*Archibald T. Smith*, of the firm A. T. Smith & Co., agricultural implements, Waterloo, Ind., was born in Medina County, Ohio, May 3, 1836, a son of Archibald and Mary (Thompson) Smith, his father a native of Teregles, Scotland, born Dec. 27, 1788, and his mother of Cumberland County, England, born Oct. 29, 1794. The parents were married in Liverpool, Aug. 11, 1818, and immediately started for America, and were ten weeks crossing the ocean. They lived in New York a short time and then moved to Stark and Medina counties, Ohio, and there followed agricultural pursuits till 1841, when they removed to De Kalb County, Ind. The father died April 27, 1861, aged seventy-two years, and the mother Dec. 4, 1876, aged eighty-two years. Eight of their ten children lived till maturity. A. T. Smith remained on the farm with his parents till manhood, receiving a good common-school education. In 1880 he was married to Bena Boyer, and to them has been born one son—Lisle Archibald. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the Presbyterian church. In November, 1845, a cyclone passed over Franklin Township, De Kalb County, and damaged considerable property. Mr. Smith, Sr., had just erected a frame house, and the carpenters were at work inside. Archibald and two sisters started for the new house for shavings, and the black clouds and wind frightened them. As soon as they opened the door in the back of the building, the men who were at work saw what was coming and jumped through a trap-door into the cellar. One of them was caught by something in the

wall, but was uninjured. In a second's time the front part of the house was torn to atoms, and at the same time the timbers and joice came down with a rush and struck his sister Agnes, crushing her head and killing her instantly. The other sister and Archibald escaped with a few bruises.

*David T. Smith*, the fourth of twelve children of David H. and Margaret (Treash) Smith, was born in Indiana County, Pa., April 5, 1837. His parents were married Dec. 27, 1831, and in 1848 moved with their family to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Butler Township, where the mother died July 10, 1868, and the father July 2, 1870. David H. Smith was a well known and much respected citizen of the county, and was influential in advancing many of its public interests. Of a family of twelve children eight are living, all, save two, in De Kalb County. David T. Smith received the greater part of his education in Butler, completing it at the seminary. He remained on the old homestead till manhood, a part of which he once owned. In 1864 he went to Idaho, but remained only a few months. Returning to De Kalb County he worked at the carpenter's trade till 1877, when he settled on his farm and has since given his attention to agriculture and stock-raising. He owns eighty acres of good land a mile east of Auburn, which is well improved and on which is a good residence and farm buildings. He was married May 4, 1875, to Julia A. Plum, daughter of Jeremiah Plum, ex-Sheriff of De Kalb County. They have one son—Marion. One son died in infancy. Mr. Smith is an active politician of the old Jeffersonian school, although he never seeks nor desires office for himself.

*William Snyder*, one of the leading blacksmiths of Auburn, Ind., was born in Morrow County, Ohio, June 17, 1841, the eldest son of John and Mary (Helt) Snyder; the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Germany. They were early settlers of Morrow County, and in 1844 moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and a year later to Allen County where the father died in 1849, and the mother still lives. Their family consisted of eleven children, six sons and five daughters, ten of whom are living, one son having died in the defense of his country. William Snyder was reared in Allen County, and when seventeen years of age came to De Kalb County and learned the trade of a blacksmith. After the breaking out of the Rebellion he enlisted in Company E, Eighty-eighth Indiana



Infantry, and served three years, participating in eleven active engagements, the more important being Perryville, Stone River and Chickamauga. He was discharged June, 1865, and returned to Allen County where he remained till Feb. 8, 1866; then he was married, and moved to De Kalb County and lived four years at Spencerville. In 1873 he removed to Auburn where he has since lived and has built up a large trade. He is a skillful workman and does a general business in repairing. His shop is located on Eighth street and is convenient to the business center of the town. He has a pleasant residence and a good farm of forty acres of choice land in De Kalb County, Ind. His property he has earned by industry and frugality, his father dying when he was but eight years of age. He was married Feb. 4, 1866, to Elizabeth Garland, a native of Zanesville, Ohio, born May 20, 1847; and to them have been born five children—Edward, born Nov. 14, 1866, and died July 12, 1873; James, born July 19, 1868; Maggy, born June 21, 1870; Lilly, born May 20, 1874; Sarah, born Feb. 10, 1876.

*Jacob Somers* is the eldest son of John and Elizabeth Somers, natives of Chester County, Pa. In 1830 they emigrated to Shelby County, Ohio, and in 1841 to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the farm now owned by our subject, entering a tract of 200 acres. The father died July 5, 1873, and the mother July 19, 1877. They had a family of eight children, seven of whom are living. Jacob Somers received but limited educational advantages, his services being required on the farm. After the death of his parents he bought the homestead of the heirs, and to it has added till he now owns 185 acres in the home farm and 244 acres in another tract. He has made his property by his own industry, starting out in life with no means and receiving very little assistance.

*John M. Somers*, attorney at law, of the firm Somers & Roby, Waterloo, is a native of Steuben County, Ind., born Dec. 13, 1851, a son of John Y. and Betty (Pearson) Somers. His father was a native of New Hampshire, and in 1845 settled in Steuben County where he died in 1854. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was wounded at New Orleans. The mother is living in Steuben County. After his father's death John M. lived with his guardian, Dennis Hamlin. When eleven years of age he entered the office of the Waterloo City Press, and with the exception of teaching two terms of school in Illinois,

Somers was aged 80, 3 months

remained there till twenty-three years of age. While in the office he began the study of law. He had access to Judge McBride's library and devoted his evenings to reading. He afterward was in the office of James I. Best, one of the Supreme Court Commissioners and one of the leading attorneys of the State, two years, and while there was admitted to the bar. June 4, 1880, he commenced practice in Waterloo. Nov. 15, 1882, he formed his present partnership. He is a close student, and has been a successful practitioner, and promises to be one of the brightest lights of the profession. He is the City Attorney of Waterloo, and has held the office of Town Clerk. March 2, 1880, he was married to Laura N. Chamberlain, a daughter of J. N. Chamberlain, M. D. She died Aug. 27, 1884. Mr. Somers is a member of Waterloo Lodge, No. 221, I. O. O. F., and is Noble Grand of his lodge.

*Joseph Stafford* was born near Hayesville, Richland Co., Ohio, Oct. 2, 1843, a son of John and Maria (Enos) Stafford. When two years old his parents moved to a farm in Highland County, Ohio, and in 1849 to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Jackson Township. His father died in 1855, and in 1859 he began working for farmers by the month. Aug. 9, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company D, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and in December, 1863, was promoted to Corporal. He served till June 15, 1865, when he was discharged at Indianapolis. He participated in the battles of Perryville, Crab Orchard, Stone River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Ringgold, White Oak Ridge, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Pumpkin Vine Creek, Dalton, Peach Tree Creek, siege of Atlanta, Sherman's march to the sea, siege of Savannah and Bentonville. While at Goldsboro, N. C., March, 1865, he was taken with smallpox, and was in the hospital six weeks, joining his regiment near Alexandria. He was present at the grand review of the army at Washington in May, 1865. During the year 1866 he worked on the old homestead, and in the spring of 1867 began to work at the mason's trade at Kendallville. The following August he came to Auburn, where he has since followed the trade. He was married Dec. 25, 1874, to Alice, daughter of George Ensley, of Auburn. They have two children—Flora May and Clara Edith. Mr. Stafford is a member of Mentor Lodge, No. 591, I. O. O. F., and DeLong Post, No. 67, G. A. R. In 1879 he was elected Marshal of Auburn, but resigned after holding the office a short time.

*John C. St. Clair* was born in Union County, Pa., March 3, 1823, the eldest son of Samuel and Susannah (Cline) St. Clair. He remained in his native county till maturity, learning in his youth the trade of a carpenter. In 1850 he came to De Kalb County a single man and worked at his trade two years. In 1852 he was married to Caroline McEntarffer, daughter of George and Catherine McEntarffer, early settlers of this county. After his marriage he settled on a farm near Waterloo, where he cleared and improved sixty acres of land. He lived on that farm till 1862, and then sold it and bought a tract of 160 acres of heavily timbered land on section 15, Union Township. To this he has added till he now owns 380 acres of valuable land. Cedar Creek flows across the farm, thus affording good water for his stock. His residence, which was built in 1874, is a large two story brick, situated on a knoll and commands a fine view of the surrounding country. His barn and other farm buildings are commodious and comfortable. Mr. St. Clair commenced life for himself a poor young man, but by industry and frugality he has accumulated a competency. He has a family of five children—Catherine, wife of H. P. Stroh; A. M.; J. H.; Susan, wife of Charles H. Pomort; and George W. In politics he is a Democrat. He has filled the offices of Assessor and has been three times elected Trustee of Union Township, and in 1876 was elected Sheriff of the county, serving two years.

*Captain Almon R. Stevens*, merchant tailor, Waterloo, Ind., was born in Brookfield, Fairfield Co., Conn., April 8, 1830, a son of Amos and Flora (Warner) Stevens, natives of Connecticut. His paternal grandfather was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. His maternal grandfather, Benj. R. Warner, held a commission in the war of 1812. His father was by trade a carriage maker. He died in 1874. The mother died in 1878. Their family consisted of one son and two daughters. Our subject learned the tailor's trade in his youth. In 1850 he went to Troy, N. Y., and worked there and in other towns as a journeyman till after the breaking out of the Rebellion, at that time living in Utica, N. Y. In the spring of 1862 he raised a company of volunteers and was commissioned Captain of Company H, One Hundred and Seventeenth New York Infantry. They were stationed near Washington till April, 1863, when they were sent to Norfolk, thence to Suffolk to meet Longstreet, and participated in several skirmishes; were then

Died March 16, 1876  
aged 75 years and 8 months

ordered to Folley and Morris Islands under General Gilmore, and participated in the capture of Fort Wagner. The command was then ordered North, and arrived in time to engage in the battle of Cold Harbor, where their loss was heavy. They were also in front of Petersburg, and when on the first advance Captain Stevens was wounded in the right arm, the ball burying itself in the bone. He was sent to the hospital at Fort Monroe, a three day's journey, and the fatigue and discomfort of the journey nearly cost him his life. As soon as he recovered sufficiently to travel he was sent to Utica, N. Y., and thence to the Officers Convalescent Hospital, Annapolis, Md. While there he received a letter from Roscoe Conklin, requesting him to come immediately to Washington, but replied that there was an order prohibiting officers from coming to Washington without an order from the Secretary of War. He soon after received a telegram from Dana to report in Washington at once, and another from Conklin that it was all right. He was appointed one of the Election Commissioners and was sent to the armies of the James and Potomac and to North Carolina where troops from his own county were stationed, and in November returned home to vote, taking his documents with him. Soon after he was ordered back to Fort Monroc, where he again had his arm examined, thinking the bone had become diseased. In the meantime he received permission to visit his company on the James, and soon after was appointed by General Curtis, Inspector General of the First Brigade, Tenth Army Corps, and served as such until the winter of 1863-'64 when his brigade was sent to Fort Fisher. While on the second expedition and soon after the Fort was taken, he was (though the youngest Inspector in the Division) promoted to Inspector General of the First Division, Tenth Army Corps, which position he held till mustered out of service at the close of the war, when he again commenced working at his trade. In July, 1869, he removed to Waterloo, Ind., and became established in the tailoring business, and has built up a prosperous business and is considered one of the best tailors in the county.

*Henry P. Stroh*, son of William and Sarah (Husselman) Stroh, was born on the old homestead in Union Township, May 9, 1849. He was reared on the farm, receiving a common-school education, completing it at the Northwestern College,

Plainfield, Ill. After leaving school he assisted his father on the farm one season, and then was employed as brakeman on the Toledo, Wabash & Western Railroad four months. He was then transferred to the Lafayette, Muncie & Bloomington Road and ran a construction train nine months, when he returned to the Wabash Road and remained till the following summer. Typhoid fever then claimed him as its victim, and for several weeks he was unable to work. After his recovery he went to Texas and thence to Montana. He subsequently returned to Indiana, and April 12, 1883, was married to Catherine St. Clair, daughter of John and Catherine St. Clair. After his marriage he settled on a farm of forty acres in Union Township, where he has a pleasant home and is successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock-raising, making a specialty of Norman and Clydesdale horses.

*William Stroh*, one of the early settlers of Union Township, was born in Dauphin County, Pa., Jan. 22, 1815, the third son of Henry and Catherine (Ulrich) Stroh, natives of Pennsylvania. His parents were early settlers in Wayne County, Ohio, where he was reared and educated. In 1843 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and bought 160 acres of timber land, but little of which had been cleared. Two years later his parents followed him to the county and made his house their home the remainder of their lives. His father died in 1846, and his mother in January, 1874, aged eighty-six years. Their family consisted of eight children, four of whom are living. William Stroh came to this county a poor man, but by perseverance outlived all his difficulties and came off conqueror. At one time he had but three cents in money, but soon after collected \$100 from a man in Ohio, and that was the beginning of better times. He has been a successful stock-raiser, having some of the finest grades in the county. He has been a prominent man in the county, and has held several positions of trust and responsibility, among others those of Supervisor and School Trustee. He was married in Ohio to Sarah Husselman. To them were born nine children, six of whom are living—Adam, Catherine, Henry, Emeline (wife of William Maxwell), Mary (wife of Alvin St. Clair), and Fanny. Mrs. Stroh died in 1860, and in 1868 Mr. Stroh married Mary A. Roby, widow of Daniel Roby, by whom she has four children—Joel, Andrew, Salome, wife of Carl Rish, and Amos. The

latter is a minister in the Evangelical church, stationed at Rochester, Ind. Mr. and Mrs. Stroh are members of the Evangelical church, of which he has been Class-leader fifteen years.

*Solomon Stough, M. D.*, the oldest practicing physician of De Kalb County, is a native of Tuscarawas County, Ohio, born Feb. 14, 1820, a son of Dr. Samuel and Susan (Kinsley) Stough, his father a native of Virginia and his mother of Pennsylvania. Rev. John Stough, his grandfather, was the first Lutheran minister to cross the Allegheny Mountains. His father, now a resident of Kansas, in the ninety-sixth year of his age, was a practicing physician over sixty years. He is a graduate of the old Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and was one of the most prominent and able physicians of his day. He was twice married. His first wife, the mother of our subject, died in 1836. She was a true Christian, an affectionate wife, loving and devoted mother, and was universally loved by all who knew her. She was the mother of eight children. The second wife, Elizabeth Colepenny, died in 1845. Five of her seven children are living. Our subject in his early life attended Kenyon College. He early began the study of medicine in his father's office, and in 1843-'44 attended lectures at Rush Medical College, Chicago. He was subsequently appointed Censor at Fort Wayne Medical College, from which he graduated in 1847. The Doctor has been in active practice over fifty years, and has won the reputation he now has by close study and hard work. The opinion of no physician is respected more highly than his, and many of the younger practitioners consult with him when they are called to any difficult or complicated case. The medical fraternity as well as those whom he has treated have the utmost confidence in his judgment, and it will be difficult to fill his place in many of the hearts and homes of De Kalb County. Dr. Stough left Ohio in 1845 and came on horseback to Indiana. His first night in the county was spent with Judge Parker, and in the morning when it was proposed to divide the expense, the Doctor gave Mr. Parker  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents, all the money he had. The country was then a vast wilderness. The people were poor, the greater part of their money being from the sales of corn and deer skins. Roads were few, and the few were rough and seldom traveled, and the doctor of the pioneer period was

forced to undergo hardships and privations unknown to the young practitioners of to-day. Dr. Stough is a member of the De Kalb and Steuben County Medical Society. He was married Aug. 26, 1846, to Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Wood, of New York. Of their six children five are living—Martha, wife of Silas St. Clair, of Chicago, Ill.; Morgiana, wife of Thomas Ward, of Birmingham, Mich.; Alphonso, a commission merchant of Chicago; Belle, wife of S. H. Schmuck, of Cleveland, Ohio; J. H., a physician of Louisburg, Kan. Mrs. Stough died Jan. 22, 1862, and Dr. Stough subsequently married Elizabeth S. Corkner. They have three children—Ernest S., Edith May and Solomon. Politically Dr. Stough affiliates with the Republican party.

*David J. Swarts, M. D.*, was born near Jeromeville, Ashland Co., Ohio, June 30, 1832, a son of David and Catherine (Smith) Swarts. He remained on the farm with his parents till nineteen years of age, when he was sent by them to Vermillion Academy, Hayesville, Ohio, and remained there two and a half years. In 1856 he began the study of medicine with Drs. Robinson & Firestone, of Wooster, Ohio, remaining with them till the fall of 1858, when he entered the Ohio Medical College, at Cincinnati, from which he graduated in March, 1860. He located at Reedsburg, Ohio, but in November, 1860, removed to Auburn, Ind., where he has built up a large and lucrative practice. In June, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company A, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, and at the organization of the company was commissioned First Lieutenant. The following October he resigned his commission and was commissioned Assistant Surgeon of the regiment, and served till mustered out in June, 1865. He participated in most of the battles of the Fifteenth Army Corps, under General John A. Logan, including Pigeon Roost, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, siege of Atlanta, siege of Vicksburg, Mission Ridge, Black River, siege of Jackson, Lovejoy Station, Bentonville and many others. In 1862, before his enlistment, while associated with Dr. J. N. Chamberlain, was with him employed as one of the county physicians. In 1880 he was again appointed, and is still serving in that capacity. He is also the present Secretary of the County Board of Health. Dr. Swarts was married Aug. 28, 1862, to Vesta M., daughter of Rev. Stephen B. Ward, of Auburn. She was born in Lorain County, Ohio, April 26, 1841, and came with her parents to De

Kalb County in 1842. She received her early education in Auburn, completing it at Northeastern Indiana Academy, Orland, Steuben County, in 1858, and from that time till her marriage was identified with the teachers of De Kalb County, and for some time was Superintendent of the Auburn schools. In 1863 and 1864 she was connected with the general hospitals at Louisville, Ky. In 1878 she began the study of medicine with her husband, and in August, 1880, upon examination she was admitted to the junior class of the medical department of the University of Michigan, and attended and completed that course for the session of 1880-'81, and March 1, 1882, graduated from the Fort Wayne College of Medicine. Since then she has been engaged in practice with her husband. They have two sons—Harris J., born Aug. 24, 1866; Williard Ward, born July 14, 1872.

*William Swartz*, one of the pioneers of De Kalb County, was born in Sugar Creek Township, Wayne Co., Ohio, March 11, 1830, a son of David and Catherine (Ishler) Swartz. His parents emigrated from Lebanon County, Pa., in an early day, and crossing the Allegheny Mountains with teams, located in Wayne County, Ohio, where they lived till 1848, when they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and located on sections 9 and 10, Union Township, and made a fine farm out of a tract of heavily timbered land where they lived the rest of their lives. The mother died in 1865 and the father in 1866. They were members of the United Brethren church, and were loved and esteemed by all who knew them. William Swartz was eighteen years of age when his parents moved to De Kalb County, and from that time till his marriage assisted his father in clearing his frontier farm. Although he commenced life with limited means, he has been successful, and now has eighty acres of fine land, valued at \$75 an acre. Mr. Swartz was married in Stark County, Ohio, in 1853, to Elizabeth, daughter of William and Rebecca Welch. Her father was drowned in Lake Erie, when she was two years old. Mr. and Mrs. Swartz have had ten children, seven of whom are living—Adeline, wife of Josiah Kosht; Angelia, Isora, Tarring, Lulu Bell, Melvin and Jennie. In politics Mr. Swartz affiliates with the Democratic party.

*E. H. Taylor*, one of the most prominent men of Union Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Dec. 19, 1818. His father, John Taylor, was a native of England, and came to America



with his parents when a child, and was reared and educated in Somerset County, Pa. He married Margaret Shaffer, of German descent, and soon after moved to Stark County, Ohio, where he worked at his trade (carpenter), and opened a farm in the new country. He subsequently sold his farm in Stark County, with the intention of moving West, but, not liking the country, bought land in Summit County, Ohio, where he lived ten years, and in 1847 moved to De Kalb County, Ind. He was a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church, and a man whose opinion was always valued on matters of interest to the public. He was a Justice of the Peace twenty consecutive years, and his advice was always to have "peace" with as little strife as possible. The wife of his youth died in Stark County, Ohio, in 1833. They had a family of ten children, nine of whom are living. In 1835 Mr. Taylor married Elizabeth Stokely, widow of Joseph Stokely. She had a family of three children. Mr. Taylor died in 1870, and Mrs. Taylor in 1861. The subject of our sketch was reared on a pioneer farm and received his education in the primitive log-cabin school-house. As soon as old enough his services were required on the farm, and he was able to attend school only at intervals. In the spring of 1847 he left Ohio and started with teams for De Kalb County, Ind. There were no bridges, and the mud made the roads almost impassable the greater part of the way. He bought eighty acres of heavily timbered land in Franklin Township, and after getting it to a state of cultivation bought 192 acres more, making one of the best farms in the township. He followed agricultural pursuits, and also dealt extensively in stock, selling to the Government from the time of the war till 1877. In 1870 he built a residence in Waterloo, and is now living a quiet life, enjoying the fruits of his many years of hard labor. In politics Mr. Taylor was first an old-line Whig and subsequently a member of the Republican party. He has held several local offices of trust, such as Assessor, Collector, etc., and in the fall of 1858 was nominated County Treasurer, but was defeated by sixty-nine votes, his opponent being a Republican, running on an Independent ticket. In 1859 he was nominated County Clerk, but was defeated by only four votes. In 1874 he was nominated by the Republican party as Representative to the Legislature and was elected by four votes, but was defeated by fraud of one of the Board. Mr. Taylor was married in the spring of

1843 to Elizabeth Smith, a native of Akron, Ohio. They had a family of six children, but two of whom are living—Frances, wife of James A. Matson, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, and Florence E., wife of Jasper Waterman, of Waterloo. Mrs. Taylor died Feb. 2, 1882. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a most estimable woman.

*John Thomas* was born in Brown Township, Columbiana Co., Ohio, Nov. 4, 1806. Of a family of eight children, comprising five sons and three daughters, he was the third from the eldest. His father died when he was but sixteen years old, and consequently it became his duty to take charge of the family, which he did for a number of years. In 1832 he became acquainted with Miss Anna Hoover, to whom he was married November 4, 1832, she being the fourth daughter of the late Judge John Hoover, of Stark County, Ohio. From Stark County he and his estimable wife moved to Carroll County, where they resided till September, 1843, when they made their final removal, to De Kalb County, Ind., arriving here the 3d of October. The country then was nearly an unbroken forest, but with hard labor and a firm determination, large fields were put under cultivation from which ample harvests were gathered. They lived together in peace and harmony till 1861, when his amiable partner was called away to the immortalities of the spirit world from which no traveler returns. Dec. 13, 1863, he was married to Mrs. Rebecca Fisher, the second daughter of John Hoover, living with her till his death, Feb. 28, 1883, aged seventy-six years, three months and twenty-four days. He left a widow and six children. He was a kind father and a provident husband. Never at variance, but always at peace with his neighbors, his enemies were few, but his friends were many. In his early years he belonged to the Baptist church, but later joined the Dunkard church. The funeral services were held in Auburn in the Baptist church, and were conducted by Rev. Barden and Elder Ward.

“Time did not pause in its onward flight,  
Welcome the day or welcome the night.  
Take the eye's vision, as well as its hue,  
Wrinkles for dimples more plentifully strew.  
Take from the cheek the last of its bloom,  
Only the faded belong to the tomb.  
Withered and sere like the autumn leaf,  
Ripe, full of grain, like the harvest sheaf.

Lord, I'm gathered safe into the fold,  
Welcome be silver instead of gold."

*Thomas H. Tomlinson*, Auditor of De Kalb County, Ind., is a native of Ireland, and was born at Arklow, Wicklow County, Sept. 14, 1837, a son of James and Mary Tomlinson. Before he was three years of age his father died, and thus at a very early age he was obliged to battle with the world. When he was ten years of age, in 1847, he came with his mother to the United States and settled in Wilmington Township, De Kalb Co., Ind., near the present site of Butler. When a mere boy he worked out as a day laborer, and thus maintained and educated himself. In 1862, at Butler, he enlisted in the Union army as a private in Company A, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war. He was mustered out in 1865. After his return home he taught school during the winter and worked as a farm hand the rest of the year. In November, 1882, he was elected, on the Democratic ticket, Auditor of De Kalb County for a term of four years. He is well qualified for the position, and makes an efficient officer. In the spring of 1866 Mr. Tomlinson was married to Mary E. Freman, who died in September, 1877, leaving three children—Martha I., Laura A. and George. In November, 1879, he was married to Mary Teutsch. They have one daughter—Dette Leola.

*Eugene Trout*, of the firm Long & Trout, liverymen, Auburn, was born in Union Township, De Kalb County, Ind., Sept. 16, 1858. He was the adopted son of George W. Trout, deceased, a pioneer of De Kalb County, and one of the first business men of Waterloo. He was reared and educated in Waterloo. He engaged in the livery business two years before coming to Auburn in 1882, and here was employed two years to superintendent Casebeer & Matheny's livery stable. He then clerked a few months, and in September, 1884, formed a partnership with Edgar E. Long in the livery business. Mr. Trout was married May 12, 1881, to Frankie Buss, daughter of William Buss, of Smithfield Township. They have two children—George W., aged three years, and Cyrus B., aged one year. He is a member of the Knights of Honor.

*Jay J. Van Auken*, Surveyor of De Kalb County, Ind., was born at Chagrin Falls, Ohio, Feb. 8, 1852. He came to Indiana with his parents, Jacob and Nancy Van Auken, in the autumn

of 1860, they settling near Pleasant Lake, Steuben County. When he was eighteen years of age he came to De Kalb County and taught in the district schools. He obtained a scientific education by attending the Union High School at Angola, and the Wesleyan College at Hillsdale, Mich., defraying his expenses by teaching. In December, 1873, he was appointed by the Commissioners of De Kalb County, Surveyor, to fill a vacancy, and in 1874 was elected on the Democratic ticket to the same office, and re-elected in 1876 and 1878. In 1880 he was the nominee of the Democratic party for Sheriff of De Kalb County, but being so young, and running against an older and very popular man was defeated by a majority of ninety-six votes. In 1882 he was again nominated Surveyor and was elected by a majority of 451, and re-elected in 1884 by about the same majority. In May, 1873, Mr. Van Auken was married to Maggie Williams, of Auburn. They have had six children, but five are living—Ray, Roy, Maud, Frank B. and Jay J., Jr. A daughter, May, died May 1, 1880. Mr. Van Auken is a prominent Mason, and is a member of De Kalb Lodge, No. 214, William Hacker Chapter, No. 63, Angola Council, No. 27, and Apollo Commandery, No. 19, at Kendallville. He has been Master of his lodge, was twice elected High Priest of his chapter, and has filled the office of Warder in his commandery.

*J. C. Veley*, manufacturer and dealer in lumber, Auburn, Ind., was born near Butler, De Kalb Co., Ind., Feb. 27, 1840, a son of Aaron and Eleanor (Nelson) Veley, the former a native of New York and the latter of Ohio. His mother came to Indiana in 1835 and his father in 1836, and here they were married and settled on a farm. J. C. remained on the farm with his parents till twenty-one years of age, when he became engaged in riving staves in Butler, having in his employ a large number of men. He carried on this business till 1874, when he came to Auburn and purchased a saw-mill and has since manufactured both hard and soft wood lumber, shipping it to home and foreign markets. July 26, 1864, he was married to Nancy J., daughter of Rev. John McCurdy, an old settler of Butler. They have one daughter—Meta. Mr. and Mrs. Veley are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a de-mitted member of Forest Lodge, No. 229, F. & A. M.

*Jacob Walborn* is the eldest son of Jacob and Mary (Apple) Walborn, natives of Pennsylvania, who removed in early life

to Ohio, and in the spring of 1864 to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Keyser Township, where the father died Dec. 4, 1868, and the mother still lives. Of a family of thirteen children, all lived till maturity and nine are still living. When twenty years of age our subject began to learn the carpenter's trade, at which he worked about twenty years. He came with his parents to De Kalb County and located in Auburn, where he engaged in contracting and building, putting up some of the finest stores and dwellings in the place. He has a farm in Keyser Township, to which he has given considerable attention. On the retirement of George Hazard as President of the First National Bank of Auburn, he was elected to fill the vacancy and served two years, bringing the bank from its precarious condition to a substantial footing. After disposing of his stock in the First National Bank he assisted in organizing and is one of the stockholders of the Farmers' Bank of Auburn. He is a member of the School Board, and is now serving as its Secretary. He was married in Champaign County, Ohio, to Lettitia Briggs, a native of Pennsylvania. They have two daughters—Amanda R., wife of L. T. Rice, and Clara R. Mr. and Mrs. Walborn are members of the Lutheran church.

*William J. Walsworth* is a native of New York, born in Genesee County, Jan. 12, 1827. When he was eight years old his parents, Levi and Mary (Latson) Walsworth, moved to Sandusky County, Ohio, where they remained four years, and in the fall of 1838 moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and the following January settled on a tract of wild land four miles east of Auburn. They made a home and resided there till their death. The mother died June 14, 1849, and the father July 16, 1880. They had a family of seven children; five are living—Sarah E., wife of Charles Piatt; George J., Wesley P., Matilda E., wife of Jerry D. Likens, of Nebraska; and William J. Our subject remained at home till twenty-four years of age, when he was married and settled on the farm where he now lives. At that time it was a heavily timbered tract of land, and by his own industry and good management he has brought it to its present advanced state of cultivation. His residence and farm buildings are all in good repair, and are large and commodious. He has been an enterprising, public-spirited citizen, and has assisted liberally all projects of public interest. He was elected Assessor of Union Township, and served one term. He was married Jan.

15, 1850, to Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Fiesher. They have two children—Mary E., wife of C. C. Boyer, and Amos B. Mr. and Mrs. Walsworth are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he has been Class-leader and Trustee. In politics he is a Republican.

*Rev. Stephen Brown Ward*, one of the early settlers of De Kalb County, Ind., was born in Randolph, Portage Co., Ohio, July 22, 1816, a son of Josiah and Mindwell (Harris) Ward. His parents died before he was four years of age and he was bound to William Jones of Randolph, with whom he lived till his nineteenth year, and had acquired a fair education in the public schools, and by private study, having followed a systematic course of reading. In 1839 he married Miss Laura Ather-ton Brooks, a daughter of Dr. G. Brooks, of Bath, Ohio. After his marriage he lived in Randolph and Columbia, Ohio, till 1842, when Jan. 22, he removed to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a tract of land he had previously purchased in Wilmington Township. He was converted at the age of sixteen years and joined the Congregational church, but in 1841, while living in Columbia became a member of the Baptist church, and was licensed to preach. After coming to De Kalb County, while engaged in improving his land, he had appointments in different parts of the county, traveling through the woods on foot or horseback, often riding twenty and thirty miles a day. In the summer of 1847 he was regularly ordained a minister and since that time has given the greater portion of his attention to preaching the Gospel and pastoral work, till within the last five years when his age has obliged him to retire to a more quiet life. He moved to Auburn in 1852. He has probably performed more marriage ceremonies and attended more funerals than any other minister in De Kalb County. In the winter of 1857-'8 he represented his district in the Indiana State Legislature. To Mr. and Mrs. Ward have been born three children—Vesta M., wife of Dr. D. J. Swarts; Harris D., a merchant of Kendallville, Ind., and Mary A., widow of John H. Ehlers, late a druggist of Auburn.

*John Morris Widney*, of the firm of Lewis & Widney, Auburn, Ind., was born in Concord Township, De Kalb County, Nov. 6, 1855, a son of John P. and Mary H. Widney. He lived with his parents till his majority, when he began farming for himself in Union Township. He received a good educa-

Died Jan 30. 1894. aged 77 years. Con. & DeKalb

tion, finishing it at the Auburn High School. He followed agricultural pursuits five years and in the fall of 1880 came to Auburn and became associated with Abner Lewis in the lumber business; firm name Lewis & Widney. They carry a complete stock of lumber, lath, shingles, lime, tiling and building material. Mr. Widney was married May 15, 1884, to Lulu M. Carpenter, of Antwerp, Ohio.

*Moses B. Willis*, dealer in books, stationery and notions, Auburn, was born in Salina, Oneida Co., N. Y., Nov. 8, 1839, a son of Henry and Emeline (Hewitt) Willis. In 1843 his parents moved to Indiana and settled in Richland Township, De Kalb County, where he was reared on a farm, receiving his education in the district schools, with the exception of two terms at the high school at Orland, Steuben County, and two at Auburn, De Kalb County. In the winters of 1859 and 1860 he taught two terms in Jackson and Fairfield townships. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry for three years, and served a few days over four years, having veteranized in February, 1864. He enlisted as a private, but was appointed Third Sergeant, and April 17, 1863, was promoted to Second Lieutenant. Owing to the depleted condition of his regiment he was not mustered in as Lieutenant, but Jan. 16, 1865, he was commissioned Captain, the regiment having been filled up with recruits. He was mustered out in September, 1865. He participated in the battle of Shiloh, where he was slightly wounded, siege of Corinth, in the march from Corinth to Battle Creek, Tenn., where they remained about a month, and then joined the race between Generals Buell and Bragg to Louisville. Afterward participated in the battles of Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge and others. After the battle at Mission Ridge his regiment was stationed at Chattanooga on guard duty, where they remained till their discharge, and during their stay at Chattanooga, on June 17, 1865, he was detailed as a member of a general court-martial for the trial of several cases, and served as president of the court until detailed by order of General Thomas, on June 26, 1865, to act as Inspector of the Second Brigade, First Separate Division, Army of the Cumberland, which position he filled until the brigade was broken up, when he again returned to and took charge of his company, with which he remained until they were mustered out. After his return home he fol-

lowed agricultural pursuits in Richland Township till the spring of 1875, when he went to Waterloo and engaged with his father and brother in the notions business, retiring from the firm in the fall of 1877, when he came to Auburn and became established in his present business. He was married Nov. 9, 1865, to Miss E. J., daughter of L. D. Britton, of Corunna. They have three children—Marion B., Lewis H. and Nettie B. Politically he is a Republican. He and his wife and daughter are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Henry A. Winslow*, a native of Stark County, Ohio, was born Aug. 10, 1847. In 1852 he came with his mother to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Richland Township, living with her about one year. He was then taken and reared by his Uncle, Urias Thomas, with whom he lived till he was twenty-one years of age. He received a common-school education, attending the Auburn and Waterloo high schools. He began teaching in 1867, and taught about twelve years during the winter season, but worked on the farm in the summer. He was an efficient and successful teacher, and always popular with his pupils. Abandoning teaching, he turned his attention wholly to agricultural pursuits, at which he has been very successful. His farm contains sixty acres of choice land. Aug. 20, 1868, he was married to Cynthia M. Thomas, the sixth daughter of John and Anna Thomas, early settlers of De Kalb County, settling in Union Township in 1843. To Mr. and Mrs. Winslow has been born one son—Justus A.

*George Wolfe* was born in Stark County, Ohio, Sept. 9, 1821, a son of John and Elizabeth (Zahner) Wolfe, his father a native of Maryland and his mother of Pennsylvania. They were among the first settlers of Columbiana County, Ohio, where they were married. They subsequently moved to Stark County, and there spent the remainder of their lives. Nine children were born to them; all lived till maturity. George Wolfe was reared and educated in his native county, and was there married March 16, 1843, to Eliza Fisk, a native of New York. In 1847 they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., where Mrs. Wolfe died in August, 1855. Two of their five children are living. He was again married Jan. 18, 1857, to Sarah Lutz, a native of Stark County, Ohio. One of their two children is living. Mr. Wolfe was a prosperous man, and accumulated a fine farm of 100 acres, valued at \$75 an acre. He was a promi-



nent and influential man in the township, and served as Justice of the Peace twenty-nine consecutive years, besides holding other local offices of trust. In politics he was a strong supporter of Democratic principles. Mr. Wolfe died Feb. 27, 1885, at the age of sixty-three years, five months and eighteen days.

*Oliver H. Widney*, son of John P. and Jane (Linn) Widney, was born Nov. 12, 1841, near Newville, De Kalb Co., Ind. He was reared on a farm, and in early life attended the district school at Orangeville. After moving to Auburn he attended school at that place, completing his education at the Newville Academy, after which he taught school for some time. When a young man he cleared a farm of seventy acres, bringing it from a swampy state to be one of the best farms in his neighborhood. This farm he traded in 1877 to his father for the old homestead on the St. Joe River, near the town of St. Joe. He has been moderately successful in his farming pursuits, now owning a good farm of 134 acres which he has gained by his own perseverance and industry. He was married Nov. 3, 1864, to Emily F. Maxwell, a resident of Concord Township. They have two children—H. Mervin, born March 24, 1866, and Lenore, born May 18, 1881. Aug. 7, 1862, Mr. Widney enlisted as a private in Company H, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry. He was at Fort Wayne, Indianapolis, Louisville, Ky., thence after General Bragg, through Kentucky, and participated in the battle of Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862. He was discharged at Nashville, Dec. 15, 1862, having been sick the greater part of the time while in the army, and returned home almost a living skeleton. He remained at home till he recovered, when he again enlisted, July 18, 1863, as First Duty Sergeant of Company D, One Hundred and Eighteenth Indiana Infantry, and was in the battles of Walker's Ford, Dec. 2, 1863, Bull's Gap, in October, 1863, and Tazewell, East Tenn., in January, 1864, and was discharged March 4, 1864. Mr. Widney is serving his first term as County Commissioner. He has been re-elected to serve a second term. He is a member of John C. Carnes Post, No. 144, G. A. R., and has served as Junior or Senior Vice-Commander since the organization of the post, being at the present time Senior Vice-Commander. In politics he was reared a Republican, but since 1870 has affiliated with the Democratic party. His parents were married in Pennsylvania in the winter of 1835-'36, and in 1836 came to this county, locating near Newville. They settled on the farm where our subject now resides in 1843. The father is at present living at Belleville, Ohio. The mother died at Auburn in October, 1851, while John P. Widney was Clerk of the De Kalb County Circuit Court.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### WILMINGTON TOWNSHIP.

POSITION.—GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—FIRST SETTLEMENT.—EARLY INCIDENTS.—PIONEERS.—FIRST ELECTION.—IN THE WAR.—PIONEER LIFE OF JOHN N. MILLER.—FIRST MARRIAGE.—STORY OF DAN COATS.—THE "HARD WINTER."—ORGANIZATION AS A TOWNSHIP.—EARLY TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS.—POPULATION.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—BUTLER.—EARLY HISTORY AND SUBSEQUENT PROGRESS.—BUSINESS DIRECTORY.—PROFESSIONAL.—BANK.—NEWSPAPERS.—SCHOOLS.—RELIGIOUS.—SOCIETIES.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Wilmington Township lies in the east central portion of the county, and is bounded as follows: on the north by Franklin Township, on the east by Stafford, on the south by Concord, and on the west by Union. It is crossed east and west by the air-line of the Michigan Southern Railroad, and northeast and southwest by the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific, the two roads meeting at Butler in the northeastern part. Agriculturally it is about second-class land, yet portions are excellent, especially along Big Run, a considerable stream running through the township. Wilmington is said to be the best township in De Kalb County for fine oak timber, and second only to Jackson for grass growing.

In 1835 no white man had yet invaded the soil of Wilmington Township. The following year the first log cabin was erected by Byron Bunnell; Mr. Lonsberry's house was next, and George Egnew's next. In 1837 the county was organized and township lines were established, these three cabins falling within the borders of Wilmington. Two of these cabins were located on what is now called the Newville and Auburn road, and one was called at an early day the Bunnell place; the Lonsberry place adjoined it on the north. In the early part of 1837 Ira Allen came in and pitched a cloth tent on an oak hill on the east side of the township. In that tent he remained perhaps a

month or two until he put up what was in those times a commodious house, composed of oak logs hewed square and notched down closely. When he came in he was a very large, stout, muscular man, apparently with an iron constitution. He finally became broken down with rheumatism. As an instance of the hardships and exposures that probably brought on this affliction, we will relate an incident.

Sometime in October, 1837, Mr. Allen went out to hunt his cattle of which he had a number, and after finding them far out in the apparently interminable woods and swamps to the north and west, he started home with them. On the way one of his work oxen mired down. After laboring hard in the mud and water for some time (the other cattle in the mean time getting scattered in the woods again) he started for his tent, but failed in reaching it and lay out through the cold and frosty night, wet and muddy as he was. The next day John N. Miller, an early settler of the same township, while making his way through the wilderness to the land he had entered, heard some one hail him away out where he was not looking for a human being, and on going where the voice came from, he found Mr. Allen and his boys laboring to get the ox out of the mire, it having lain there all night and until the afternoon of the next day. They had forgotten to bring an ax, and had to cut a pry by bending down a sapling and cutting it off with a pocket-knife, while the fibers of the wood were thus strained. Getting this pry under the beast, they finally raised him from his sunken condition, but had to roll him several times over before he could find firm footing.

The commodious block-house erected by Mr. Allen was long used as a meeting-house as well as a dwelling, and here in an early day was held many a prayer-meeting, or Sunday worship.

Others who came in 1837 were: Lot B. Coe, William P. Means, Charles Handy, Dr. Sawyer and several more. By this time the newcomers began to feel pretty good; they were getting neighbors within two or three miles of each other, and could hear their dogs bark, as well as hear the wolves howl every night. The sturdy yeomen battled their way through thick and thin to get a living for their families, and had to endure all the privations of a frontier life. Charles Handy was the first blacksmith in the township, and settled at what is now called Handy's corners. He rendered the pioneers much ser-

vice by making shoes and shoeing a horse all round for 50 cents. Think of this, ye blacksmiths of the present day, and weep!

Amos Lonsberry was the first white child born in the township. At the close of 1837 twenty-two families were settled within the borders of Wilmington.

The first election was held at Ira Allen's, on the farm since owned by William Crooks. Says a pioneer: "As our township was in limited circumstances as to population, and most of them had the ague, and it took two of them to make a shadow, and even then they could not go to the polls, we had to apply to Stafford Township to help us fill up the board, and both townships held their elections together at the above place and elected the several officers. Among them were: William P. Means, for County Assessor, and Mr. Lonsberry, for School Commissioner. I don't recollect the balance of the officers that were elected in those days; we had not much use for 'squires or constables, but I think Ariel Walden was elected Associate Judge of the court for this county. The first Justice of the Peace elected was a Mr. Pearsons. Constables were not needed. There was nothing to quarrel about, and nobody to quarrel with; everything moved off nicely, and all were as happy as clams. Year by year emigration kept pouring in until we soon became a populous township, second to none in the county." Concord, the first settled, had the largest population until 1842.

In 1856 the township had quite a "boom" on account of the construction of the air line of the Michigan Southern Railroad, and the consequent growth of Butler, at first called Norristown. This railroad being completed opened up a market for surplus agricultural products. This brought in grain and produce buyers, and the farmers began to realize prices better than they had ever obtained at Fort Wayne. The consequent prosperity enabled Wilmington's farmers generally to improve their farms, build frame houses and barns, and drain their fields.

During the war Wilmington was an eminently loyal township, being among the first to respond to the call for three months' men, and every call that was made by the Government was promptly met by her quota. The draft was never resorted to in this township.

The construction of the second railroad across its territory

in 1872 gave a new and lasting impulse to the prosperity of the people; and with the substantial growth of the town of Butler, the township has attained an enviable position among its sisters in De Kalb County.

As before stated, John N. Miller, afterward of Auburn, was one of the very first settlers in Wilmington. We give a few incidents of his pioneer life, quoting from Mr. Widney's narrative:

"In the winter of 1836-'7 I took a job of chopping of Mr. Lytle, who had sold out where he first settled and had entered the tract of land since owned by the late William Pryor in Stafford Township. The job was on the river bottoms, where the timber was very heavy—huge oaks and elms, with enormous tops, being rather too plenty to get along fast; and as I had to take down all the timber and cut it up ready for logging. I received only four or five dollars (I do not now remember distinctly the wages), and was to take my pay in potatoes, pork, beans, etc. For potatoes I paid \$1 per bushel; for pork 16 cents per pound; and other things in proportion. The price of chopping was low, and that of the articles of pay high; yet I could not do better, as provisions must be had.

"While I kept busy at my job I could just about get provisions enough to keep us in the bare necessities of life, so far as eating was concerned; but I had no time to be sick, and no rest but the Sabbath. One cold March evening, after chopping hard all day, I took a bushel of potatoes and seventeen or eighteen pounds of pork on my shoulder and started for home about dusk. The distance I had to travel along a blind trail, through the darkness and brush, was about six miles. Coming to Buck Creek, over which a small limber log was placed, I undertook to walk it with my load, but fell off into the water, which was high. I then waded through the balance of the creek, getting very wet. Cold, wet and tired, I pursued my journey with my heavy load, until the long miles were passed, and I set down my pork and potatoes in my cabin.

"The worst part of the tale is that Lytle was not satisfied with my doing the job so cheap, and taking my pay in high-priced trade, but he actually moved the stakes first set so that the lines might take in several large elms that were just outside of the job; and besides, wanted me to chop up to a curving brush fence which ran from stake to stake on one side of my

square job, including about a quarter of an acre more than the straight line agreed upon. My job being finished, as agreed upon, including, too, the elms fraudulently brought in, I went to Lytle in his house to demand a settlement and the balance of my pay; but he refused to pay unless I chopped up to the brush fence. This, under the circumstances, with my hands covered with blisters from hard and incessant chopping (a kind of labor I was not accustomed to)—this, I say, provoked me almost beyond endurance, and I told him I should take it out of his hide *right then and there*. I was making toward him. His wife screamed, and Lytle turned it off with a laugh, saying he would pay me, and thus the matter ended."

"We will here interrupt friend Miller," says Mr. Widney, "by stating that this Lytle, as all the old settlers know, was a hard customer. He seems early to have exchanged his conscience (if he ever owned such an article) for a gizzard, with which to grind new comers. He was a very profane man, although Bill Mathews declared that Lytle didn't know how to swear, he strung his oaths together in such an awkward way. And surely Bill was a competent judge of the matter!"

"I used," continued Mr. Miller, "to go down to Lytle's sometimes on Sunday afternoon to be there on Monday morning to commence my job. Well, one afternoon Lytle, being an excellent boatman, asked me to take a little ride on the river in his canoe. I consented, and tried to help him navigate the craft, but was very awkward at the business. This provoked him, and he let out such a volley of angry oaths at me as I had not been accustomed to listen to tamely. In the midst of his imprecations he set down his pole with more than usual energy, and smack it went into two pieces, while he was leaning on it with all his weight. Plunge went Lytle, head foremost, into the deep, cold river. I laughed, of course, and he turned in the water and threatened to upset the canoe. I seized a paddle and told him if he undertook it I would split his head. Being in a cold element he soon cooled down and came out peaceably.

"In the spring of 1837 I had lent William Rogers half a barrel of flour; for, though six miles apart, we were neighbors, as was usual at that time. I expected that it would be returned before needed; but the bottom of the flour sack stared me in the face before it arrived. Getting up one morning I

found only flour enough for one small cake. I told my folks to bake and eat it while I went for the lent flour. It was six miles to Rogers', and there was but a 'trace' for a road. I set out early afoot, and barefoot at that, and made good speed, thoughts of breakfast spurring me on, until I came to a swamp, round which the trace wound. Thinking to gain time I struck across, expecting to find the place where the trace came round; but, the morning being cloudy, I missed the course and the trail. I traveled on rapidly, however, in what I supposed to be the right direction, until the sun broke out and I found that it was about noon, and I was only about a mile from home! I quickly sought the trace again, and passed down it at a rapid rate until I reached Rogers', where I got something to eat. Rogers proposed that if I left the flour he would bring it up on a horse the next day, but I knew this would not answer our wants. So I told him I could carry it; and taking the hundredweight of flour on my shoulder I trudged back the whole six miles without once laying it down.

"On one occasion the Coats and Rose families and myself being out of breadstuff, we held a consultation as to where we should go to get corn. I was for going to Fort Wayne, but they thought best to go to the northwestern prairies. They started to the prairies and I sent \$10 along. They were gone ten days and my money brought me ten bushels of corn, the milling and hauling of which cost me \$10 more. So my meal cost me \$2 per bushel, with much of it rotten, as there had been frost on the 29th of the preceding August, killing the corn on these prairies, leaving it too green to keep without rotting."

The first marriage in Wilmington was that of Dan Coats and Mary Allen. The knot was tied by Justice Washington Robinson, in January, 1836. The bridegroom was one of the largest and stoutest men in the county. Dan used to be swift of foot, and on one occasion this gift of nature served him a very good purpose. It was that year that hydrophobia prevailed to such an alarming extent that cattle, hogs, and even wild foxes "went mad." It was said that as Dan was walking through the woods a mad fox attacked him. Rightly considering that retreat was his best policy, Dan started at full speed, with the fox after him. They had a pretty even race until Dan jumped a large log, and seeing on the other side a good club, seized it

and let the fox have the weight of it, and of both his hands, as it came over the log in hot pursuit. This ended Reynard's mad career. A drop of his blood alighting on Coats' cheek as it flew warm from the head of the fox, burned like fire.

The following description of the well known "hard winter" is from the pen of the Rev. S. B. Ward:

"The winter of 1842-'3 will long be remembered by the early settlers of the county, and especially those of Wilmington Township. In 1841 and 1842 quite a number of settlers of small means came in, and they had raised but little to live on when the 'hard winter' set in. The fall had been fine, but about the first of November a light snow fell, which mostly went off soon after. On the 17th of the month it set in cold, with high winds and some snow. The snow continued to increase from time to time, until it was nearly two feet deep on the level, with occasional showers and hard freezes, so that it was almost impossible to get about. It snowed a little every day but one through February, and March came in with the severity almost of a polar winter. By this time most of the hay and grain was consumed, and hogs and cattle were daily dying all over the country from starvation. Some settlers lost all their hogs and most of their cattle before feed came in the spring. Very many had to depend on the browse of the tree tops as feed for their cattle for the last two months of cold weather. For the last few days of March, however, even this provision of nature was cut off. When all were anxiously looking for the opening of spring, heart-sick in view of the sufferings of the poor dumb animals, the sleeper in his lone cabin in the midst of the forest was awakened on the night of the 27th of March by the continual crashing of the tree tops, which did not cease until day dawned, when to the dispirited immigrant was revealed the cause of all the commotion of the night.

"It had been raining, freezing as it fell, until the tree tops were broken under their load of ice. That day and for several days it seemed that the cattle must all die; for when the trees were cut down for browse, the small twigs, encased in a hard coat of ice, would break off, with the ice adhering, and mingle with the snow. Besides this, the crust on the snow was so thick and hard that the cattle could hardly get about. The wild animals also suffered almost as much, seemingly, as the



domestic ones. It was nothing unusual to see squirrels so reduced as to be easily caught by hand. On election day (first Monday in April) snow was one foot deep in the thick woods, and it was good sleighing on most of the roads. That week, however, sent the snow in another form to Lake Erie or the Gulf of Mexico, and in a few weeks herbage began to appear, and hope sprang up again in the settler's heart. Shame on that man that now complains of hardships, or that does not thank and reverence the hardy pioneer of those forests."

Wilmington was organized Sept. 5, 1837, at the first regular meeting of the Board of Commissioners. The board then consisted of Peter Fair, Samuel Widney and A. F. Beecher, who "ordered that the congressional township 34 north, range 14 east be, and it is hereby, organized as a civil township to be known by the name of Wilmington Township." They also directed "that Byron Bunnel be appointed Supervisor for the road district No. 1, comprising the whole of Wilmington Township, and all the hands residing in said township shall be allotted to the same district." In March, 1838, fractional township 34 north, range 15 east (now Stafford), was added to Wilmington for judicial and civil purposes, and a new election was ordered held the first Monday in April following, at the house of Ira Allen, with Milton A. Hull as Inspector.

Early Justices of the Peace in Wilmington Township were: Charles D. Handy, Moses L. Pierson, Daniel B. Mead, P. B. Nimmons, John Moore, Dr. Maddèn, Ezra Dickinson, Richard Worth, L. A. Benedict and H. C. Colgrove. Early Constables were: Daniel Coats, N. H. Mathews, Jesse Wood, William K. Straight, William Mathews, William Campbell, Edsall Cherry, Noble Cherry, Peter Kester, A. F. Packer, Hiram Freeman, N. W. Delano, Isaac Eakright, W. D. Armstrong, Joseph Norris and John Weaver.

The Trustees, prior to 1860, were: John Helwig, M. L. Pierson, Collins Roberts, Joseph Nodine, Joseph Totten, Asa Sawyer, S. B. Ward, Thomas Fosdick, E. W. Fosdick, Edgar Treman, William Maxwell, Nelson Smurr, Andrew Smith, William H. Thomas, Dr. Madden, Lot B. Coe, N. G. Sewall, G. Maxwell, W. K. Straight, P. B. Nimmons, W. D. Armstrong and A. Cochran.

The population of Wilmington Township is now 1,529, besides Butler (1,117). This is about forty-three to the square mile. The

valuation per capita is \$369.28. The number of acres of land assessed in 1884 was 21,817.07; value of same, \$472,894; value of improvements, \$46,915; value of lands and improvements, \$519,809; value of personal property, \$87,415; total value of taxables, \$607,224; rate of taxation, \$1.41; number of polls, 241; poll tax, \$1.00; total amount of taxation, \$8,953.59.

The following statistics of staple crops are for the year 1881: Number of acres in wheat, 3,188; product of same, at 7 bushels per acre, 22,316 bushels; acres in corn, 2,104; product of same, at 25 bushels per acre, 52,600 bushels; acres in oats, 1,154; product of same, at 30 bushels per acre, 34,620 bushels; acres in meadow land, 1,012; product of same, a ton and a quarter per acre, 1,265 tons of hay; acres in potatoes, 27; product of same, 20 bushels per acre, or 540 bushels.

Mount Pleasant U. B. Church is over thirty years old. In 1854 meetings were held in the house of Abraham Eakright, on section 20, by Revs. Benton and wife, both preachers. About this time, or soon after, a class was organized in Mr. Eakright's house, either by Revs. Benton and wife or Rev. Mr. Moffitt, who succeeded them in 1855. The constituent members were: William McBride, Mr. Dirrim, Abraham Eakright and their wives, and Mrs. Levi McBride. Services were held in Mr. Eakright's house until 1861, when they commenced to use the old log school-house on section 19. Here a remarkable revival was held in March of that year, over seventy persons being converted. Five of these afterward became ministers. Another of the number went to church one night, laughing and scoffing, but was converted then and there, with a whisky bottle in his pocket. The society was known as the Eakright class until the place of worship was removed to the present Mt. Pleasant chapel which was erected in the fall of 1870. This is a frame structure, 30 x 40 feet, on section 22. The present pastor is Rev. James Martin. Services are held every other Sunday. Sunday-school and prayer-meetings are maintained the year round. There are about 100 communicants.

A class was organized as early as 1850 at Wilmington Center by the United Brethren, but this was dropped in a few years. The Methodists also had a class in an early day at the Center.

The Lilly U. B. Church at Moore Station was organized by Rev. Aaron Lilly in December, 1882, with twenty-seven members. Services were held in the Mooresville school-house until

the next summer, when they built a fine large frame church, 32 x 44 feet, costing \$1,400, at Moore Station. Services are held every alternate Sunday, and Sunday-school and prayer-meeting are maintained weekly the year around. The present pastor is Rev. Richard Martin, of Newville. The Class-leader is Isaac Shaffer, and the Trustees are Henry Brown, J. E. Miller and John Cook.

#### BUTLER.

One of the brightest towns in Northeastern Indiana is that bearing the name of Butler, from an early settler of Wilmington Township. It is situated in the northeast corner of Wilmington, on sections 1, 2, 11 and 12. Here the air line of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern meets the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railroad. Of the latter road Butler is a division terminus. The population of Butler is not far from 1,300.

As early as the year 1844 the settlers in the vicinity of what is now a prosperous town had enjoyed postal facilities at a point two miles south of the incorporation at Oak Hill, the office being conducted by Thomas Fosdick, father of E. W. Fosdick, of Butler. In 1842 Messrs. Egnew, Hanes, Cherry, Morris, Tomlinson and others, erected a school-house on the land of George Egnew, near where now stands the blacksmith shop of John A. Moore; and this proved to be the first house in Butler. The first teacher therein was L. Harding, succeeded by Elihu Ocker, Andrew Cochran and E. W. Fosdick. In 1844 a dwelling house was erected by a Mr. Brainard. Religious services were held at the school-house by Rev. Mr. Spellman in 1843, Rev. Mr. Jones in 1845, and Rev. Mr. Forbes in 1846.

In 1851 a small stock of merchandise was established in a log hut on the southwest corner of the land of Charles Norris. The business was conducted by "Ladd" Thomas and Osburn Coburn. The first frame building was raised on the subsequent site of Haverstock's block, in 1855. It was destroyed by fire in 1870. The second frame structure was erected by Noble & Madden and used as a general store for all kinds of merchandise. A dozen other business men followed in rapid succession and made the nucleus of a town. The postoffice was now removed to the village, and was named Norristown, after Charles Norris, who was then selling lots and energetically advancing the interests of the place. Later it was known as Jar-

vis, and about the time of the war the name of Butler was adopted.

Among the early Postmasters were: E. W. Fosdick, George Noble, A. H. Howard, Solomon Rose, J. J. Hoopingardner and U. P. Carpenter. The Michigan Southern Railroad Company laid out plats July 31, 1856; Amasa Smith surveyed another March 9, 1855; George Egnew and I. C. Danforth one April 16, 1855, and later additions have been made from time to time. Butler's first railroad, the air line, was completed May 26, 1856, and in October, 1873, the Eel River road (now the Wabash) arrived. The first tavern was kept by John Shull, and July 4, 1857, A. A. Kennedy first opened the Waverly House for the entertainment of the public. The first saw-mill was erected by Messrs. Danforth, Carpender and a third party, during the winter of 1853-'4, and was operated until very recently, the last owner being C. S. Stoy. It was destroyed by fire in 1884. The first brick building was put up by Henry Linderfer in 1856. The first death occurred in 1848, and was that of A. Robe who lived on the later site of Dr. Madden's residence. Henry C. Cherry, born in December, 1841, was the first birth in the town, and the first marriage was that of Amasa Smith to Miss Amelia Morris, the ceremony being performed by Elder Cherry. The town was incorporated in 1866, with W. P. Carpender, J. A. Campbell and Elihu Ocker as Trustees; A. A. Howard as Clerk and William Thomas as Marshal.

#### BUSINESS DIRECTORY.

The following list includes all doing business at the present time:

Aldrich & Son, Hotel Aldrich; J. J. Ayers, bakery and grocery; L. Burgett, wagon and carriage shop; Joseph Beck, restaurant; John Baker, livery; Ed. C. Crane, Boots House; C. H. Crane, grocery; Mrs. J. E. Clark, ladies' fancy goods; I. Daily, wagon and blacksmith shop; L. J. Diehl, jewelry; Fosdick & Wilkinson, drug store; Fink & Son, grocery; W. F. Garrison, Butler *Record*; S. L. Hamlin, furniture; Isaac Hirschler, saloon; Harley & Co., hardware; W. Hartung, shoe shop; L. Harris, saloon; H. Haskins, livery; Isaac Hose, saloon; E. Hopkins, brick and tile factory; G. T. Johns, boots and shoes; Knisely, Boots & Co., bank; Kehrer & Stone, drug store; Knisely Bros., dry goods and clothing; J. N. Lingen-

felter, grocery; Latson & Mills, barbers; A. Levy, dry goods and clothing; John A. Moore, blacksmith and wagon shop; Edward May, tailor; D. T. McNabb, hotel and boarding house; Masters & Scoville, butter and egg packers; W. M. Mutsfeld, harness; W. A. Miltenberger, bakery; F. L. Nixon, news depot and cigar stand; Otis & Son, furniture and undertaking; T. Rudd, meat market; J. J. Sise, agricultural implements; F. J. Seed, dry goods; Stiefel & Strauss, grocery; Mrs. E. Seed, millinery; S. G. Seawright, tinshop; Mrs. J. A. Stoner, millinery and fancy goods; Joseph Strauss, sale stable; Isaac Springer, saloon; Tyson & Son, meat market; C. L. Thompson, barber; F. Vanconsant, saloon; A. Watson, blacksmith and wagon shop; Frank Walker, tailor; Miss Sudie Worth, millinery.

#### PROFESSIONAL.

The first physician was Dr. W. H. Madden. The present practitioners are: Drs. F. W. Fanning, J. B. Bennett, J. D. Kenestruck, J. S. Barnett and H. Lilly. The last named is of the homeopathic school; the others are "regular." The first law firm was that of Messrs. Rose & Fosdick. J. E. Rose now resides at Auburn, his quondam partner still practicing at Butler. The present resident members of the legal profession are: E. W. Fosdick, O. L. Young, C. J. Coats, A. F. Pigeon and A. J. Baxter.

#### BANK.

Butler has no National but one private bank, that of Knisely, Boots & Co. The cashier is E. T. Brysland.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

Each of the two political parties has an organ. The *Record*, the Republican paper, was started in 1877, and is now published by W. F. Garrison. The *Review*, a Democratic paper, was started by R. H. Weamer in 1882. For sketches of these papers see the Press chapter.

#### SCHOOLS.

The primitive log school-house was supplanted by a frame structure in 1855; among the teachers in this being Hamlin Fay, Mrs. Wood, Miss Stoy, Mrs. Butler and J. A. Campbell. The present fine three-story brick building was erected in 1867, at a cost of \$12,000. The first teacher in it was Deck. Thomas.

The first regular school was conducted by Rev. G. W. Bowersox as Principal. He was succeeded by William H. McIntosh, L. L. Hamlin, James Burrier, Leavitt, J. P. Rouse, D. D. Luke, C. A. Fyke (three years), O. Z. Hubbell (one year) and Prof. T. J. Sanders, the present incumbent, who came here in the fall of 1882. There are in the building six rooms, with seven teachers. The present attendance is 350, and the annual enrollment 440.

#### RELIGIOUS.

The *Methodist Episcopal* society was organized about 1839 at "the corners," before any town had started. Four years later the society commenced holding its meetings one mile north of the present site of Butler, at the house of John McCurdy. After eighteen months another removal was made, to the school-house at the corners, and the membership at once increased from fifteen to ninety. Mr. McCurdy, who is still living at Butler, was then living on the farm now owned by Jeremiah Lewis. The frame church now used was built in 1855 and 1856, at a cost of \$1,000. As much more has since been expended on a new roof, new stoves, new furniture, etc. The church is now very nicely fitted up. It is 34 x 46 feet in dimensions. Mr. McCurdy is the only survivor of the first Board of Trustees. The first pastor of the society was Rev. Jesse Sparks. Among his successors have been: Revs. John Paul Jones, Metz, Lamb, J. J. Cooper (still in the Northern Indiana Conference), Lynch (now Presiding Elder), Cooper, Lamport (now at Ligonier), Wilkinson and D. C. Wolfert. The last named, the present incumbent, came in the spring of 1883. He was preceded by Mr. Wilkinson for three years, and Mr. Lamport was here for the three years immediately preceding Mr. Wilkinson. The church has now about 175 members. The Sunday-school is in a prosperous condition, under the superintendency of J. N. Lingenfelter.

*St. Mark's Lutheran Evangelical Church* was built about 1867, under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Henderson. It is of brick, 70 x 45 feet in size, and originally cost between \$4,000 and \$5,000. It has been refitted twice at a cost of \$3,000. It is very nicely arranged, and will seat in the neighborhood of 500 persons. Mr. Henderson was followed for two and a half years by Rev. W. C. Barnett, brother of Dr. J. S. Barnett, who is now practicing in Butler. Mr. Barnett came here from Au-

glaze County, Ohio, and is now in Dixon County, Tenn. The next to fill the pulpit was Rev. Jabez Shafer, who came from Monroeville, and remained two and a half years. He is now at Albion. His successor, at Butler, Rev. S. P. Snyder, came from Indiana County, Pa., and remained one year, going then to Illinois. He was followed in this pulpit by Rev. J. M. Morris, who came from Berrien, Berrien Co., Mich., served two and a half years, and is now in Center Brunswick, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. Next, Rev. A. W. Burns came from Monroeville and officiated for three years. He is now in Michigan, and a member the M. E. church. D. F. Kain then came from Monmouth and remained two years. He is now in Williams County, Ohio. The present pastor, W. Dieffenbach, came from Dongola, Ill., in the spring of 1884. The membership of the church is about forty. The Sunday-school is under charge of Philip Plumb.

*The Church of Christ* was organized about 1870, and the church edifice erected about 1874. The latter is a frame structure on Oak street, and cost \$3,500. Rev. James Harris, the first pastor, came from Licking County, Ohio, and remained one year. He is now in Nebraska. He was followed by Rev. James Hadsell, who came from Trumbull County, Ohio, and officiated one year. He died in 1878. The pulpit was next filled by Rev. Thomas Sutton, who came from Michigan, and died at Butler after three years of effective ministry. Under his leadership the church was built. For some time after his decease the society was without a pastor, but finally the services were secured of O. Q. Oviatt, who was then at Newville, but whose home was at Kendallville. After a year and a half at Butler he returned to his home where he now is. The present pastor, Rev. E. C. Faunce, came from Michigan (originally from Trumbull County, Ohio) in the spring of 1882. The church is in excellent condition and has a membership of seventy. Mr. O. L. Young is Superintendent of the Sunday-school.

*The Church of United Brethren in Christ* was organized in January, 1884, with a membership of forty, which at the present time has been increased to fifty. Their frame church building was erected in the fall of 1883, at a cost of \$2,300, and dedicated in December, 1883. It is located on West North street. Rev. Joseph, of Pleasant Lake, Steuben County, served as their pastor until September, 1884, when the services were secured of Rev. W. O. Butler, of Waterloo.

## SOCIETIES.

*Forest Lodge, No. 239, F. & A. M.*, was organized in 1858, with the following as the first officers: H. S. Madden, W. M.; W. W. Straight, S. W.; W. R. Chilson, J. W.; Jason Hubbell, Sec.; J. H. Boon, Treas.; W. H. Madden, S. D.; A. Lampson, J. D.; Z. Handy, Tyler. The present officers are: F. W. Fanning, W. M.; S. W. Otis, S. W.; G. T. Johns, J. W.; F. A. Brink, Sec.; G. Wolff, Treas.; James Chambers, S. D.; C. S. Stoy, J. D.; John Bretzius, Tyler. The lodge is in splendid condition, having forty-five members, and meets the first and third Fridays of each month at Masonic Hall.

*Forest Chapter, No. 44, O. E. S.*, was organized April 15, 1880, with about thirty members, and is a branch of Masonry in which ladies participate. The present officers are: Mrs. Kittie Johns, W. M.; Mrs. Susan Moore, A. M.; Mrs. Carrie Fanning, Con.; Mrs. Kate Eldridge, Asst. Con.; Mrs. R. A. Faunce, Sec.; Mrs. Jennie Wolf, Treas.; Mrs. Rachel Bennett, Warder; Mr. John A. Moore, Sent. The chapter is in a flourishing condition, has fifty members, and meets the second and fourth Tuesday in each month, at Masonic Hall.

*Butler Lodge, No. 282, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted May 22, 1867. The five charter members were: Leonard P. Waterhouse, Jacob Apple, John T. Champion, William Macartney and Warren Closson. The only one of these who is now living, is John T. Champion. The present officers are: W. L. Holton, N. G.; J. W. Cannon, V. G.; John Swaysgood, Sec.; Russell Stevens, Fin. Sec.; H. Lilly, Treas. This lodge has a large membership—nearly sixty-five, and meets at their hall every Wednesday evening.

*Butler Encampment, No. 160, I. O. O. F.*, was established March 17, 1884, with seven charter members. It now has thirty-two members, and meets the second and fourth Monday evenings of each month, at Odd Fellows Hall. The officers for 1884 are as follows: Charles Hanes, C. P.; H. C. Haley, S. W.; C. W. Beechler, J. W.; H. Lilly, H. P.; S. G. Stone, Scribe; G. Wolf, Treas.; W. C. Ditton, Fin. Scribe.

*Unity Lodge, No. 21, Daughters of Rebecca*, is a branch of the Odd Fellows fraternity to which ladies are admitted. It was established June 8, 1869, with the following charter members: J. M. Norford, Elizabeth Norford, E. H. Morehouse, Sarah C. Morehouse, L. P. Waterhouse, Margaret A. Waterhouse,



William P. Carpenter, Catherine Carpenter, James F. Fisher, Saloma M. Fisher and Kittie Carr. The lodge has forty members, and meets the second and fourth Fridays of every month. Mrs. Carrie Fanning is N. G.; Mrs. Elva Stone, V. G.; Miss Ollie Ocker, Sec.; Mrs. Dora Wyckoff, Treas.; Mrs. Russell Stevens, Fin. Sec.; Mrs. Mary Hanes, P. G.

*Meade Post, No. 44, G. A. R.*, was mustered in February, 1882, with C. S. Stoy as Commander; G. T. Johns as Senior Vice-Commander; R. H. Weamer as Junior Vice-Commander, and A. G. Jones as Adjutant. The present officers are: G. D. Diehl, Com.; A. G. Jones, S. V. C.; J. S. Roberson, J. V. C.; John S. Ocker, Adj.; I. D. Daily, Q. M.; John M. Young, O. of D.; Gabriel Miller, S. at A.; Henry Crooks, Q. M. S. and I. G.; C. S. Stoy, O. G. The post has forty comrades on its rolls, and meets the second and fourth Fridays of each month, at Otis' Hall.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Eugene C. Ackley*, engineer on the Wabash Railroad, Butler, Ind., was born in Manchester, Ontario Co., N. Y., July 19, 1848, a son of Revilo (the reverse of his father's name). He was reared and educated in the State of New York and in 1869 went to Detroit, Mich., and was employed as fireman on the Michigan Central Railroad two years. In 1871 he came to Columbia City, Ind., and was employed on a construction train three months, and in October of the same year was promoted to engineer, and since 1881 has run between Detroit and Butler. He moved to Butler in 1881, where he has a pleasant home. He was married May 16, 1869, to Ella Lyon, a daughter of Charles Lyon. She is a native of Ontario County, N. Y. Mr. and Mrs. Ackley have three children—Charles E., Emma M. and Clark M. Mr. Ackley is a member of the Odd Fellows order, lodge and encampment, and of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, being First Engineer of the latter society.

*William C. Aldrich*, of the firm Aldrich & Son, proprietors of Hotel Aldrich, Butler, Ind., was born in Worcester, Mass., April 18, 1822, a son of Amos Aldrich, a native of Rhode Island. When he was quite small his parents moved to Connecticut, and in 1832 to Lenawee County, Mich., settling in Adrian, there being at that time but two frame houses in the town. When a boy he learned the wool-carding and cloth-dressing

trade, that being his father's trade, and worked at it several years in Adrian. In 1852 he crossed the plains to California and worked in the mines till 1854, when he returned to Michigan and worked for the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad five years. In 1869 he went to Pleasant Hill, Mo., and remained six years; three years of the time was Deputy Sheriff and City Marshal. He then traveled through the Western Territories and Texas, visited Chili, South America, and the Sandwich Islands. In 1873 he came to Indiana and lived in Butler four years; thence to Bryan, Ohio, and engaged in the livery business four years, and in November, 1881, returned to Butler and bought the Boots House at the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern depot, and changed the name to Hotel Aldrich. His son, Arthur N., is a partner with him, and is a steady, thoroughgoing business man. They have a good patronage and keep a first-class hotel. Their house contains twenty-five rooms, well furnished. The dining-room, a large rectangle, is furnished with four tables and a handsome side-board. In connection with the hotel they run a lunch-room for the benefit of travelers over the road. Their clerk, C. L. Cramer, has been with them three years, and is admirably adapted to the position he occupies. Mr. Aldrich was married in the fall of 1844 to Helen Force. They have had two children; but one, Arthur N., is living. Mr. Aldrich is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has taken the Knight Templar degrees.

*Andrew J. Baxter*, attorney at law, Butler, Ind., was born in Franklin Township, De Kalb County, Feb. 19, 1846, a son of Andrew Baxter, a native of Armstrong County, Pa., who located on the farm where he still resides March 5, 1840. Our subject is a self-made man; having few advantages he educated himself, and subsequently taught twenty-three terms, still keeping up his studies. In the spring and summer of 1867 he studied medicine with Dr. Hoopingarner, but not liking the profession, abandoned it. He taught in Elkhart County, Ind., and was so well liked that his services were engaged for a second year at an increased salary. He was assisted by his wife, who also taught the following summer at Jefferson Center, and with her earnings bought the books that her husband might further pursue the study of law, which he had already begun. When his eyes were tired from reading she read to

him, proving herself to be, in the full acceptance of the term, a "helpmeet." In June, 1872, he opened an office in Hamilton and remained there till 1879, when he removed to Butler, where he has built up a lucrative practice. He is an active member of the De Kalb County Bar Association. In politics a staunch Democrat. Mr. Baxter was married Nov. 26, 1867, to Helen Latson, daughter of James J. Latson, the well-known ex-Coroner of Auburn. To them have been born four children, but three of whom are living—Naomi, Aurilla and Otmar V.

*John H. Baxter*, contractor and builder, Butler, Ind., was born in Smithfield Township, De Kalb County, a son of John Baxter, and brother of C. K. Baxter, of Waterloo. He was reared and educated in his native township, and when eighteen years of age began working at the carpenter's trade, which he has since followed with the exception of one year, from the spring of 1876 to the spring of 1877, when he was Marshal of Butler. He located in Butler in 1872, and is now engaged in building. He does a paying business by building houses for himself, which he either rents or sells. He sold his farm in December, 1883, and now owns six houses and lots in Butler. He was married April 10, 1872, to Emily J. Whetsel, a daughter of Henry Whetsel, an early settler of Wilmington Township. But one of their three children is living—Worthy Ernest. Clark R. and Howard L. are deceased. Mr. Baxter is a generous, whole-souled man; his home is the synonym for hospitality. No worthy object is ever rejected when presented to him for assistance, and the needy always find in him a friend. He is an upright, honorable business man, always true to his word, and has never given any man cause to go to law against him.

*Curtis W. Beechler, D. D. S.*, Butler, Ind., was born in Williams County, Ohio, Feb. 4, 1851, a son of George Beechler, a native of Lancaster County, Pa., but an early settler of Williams County. He was reared a farmer but received a good education, and in 1869 went to Virginia City, Nev., where he worked in a dental office till 1875. He then came to Indiana and with his brother opened an office in Butler. His brother died in 1876, and he has since carried on the business alone. Dr. Beechler is a good dentist, understanding all the improved methods of his profession, and has built up, as he deserves, a good practice in Butler. He was married June 24, 1876, to

Mary W. Phillis. They have three children—Achasa, Glenn C. and Dale Xenophen. Dr. Beechler is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

*Joseph B. Bennett, M. D.*, was born in Syracuse, N. Y., March 25, 1840. His father, Malcolm Bennett, was a native of Onondaga County, N. Y., and in 1836 moved to Branch County, Mich., and a year later to Steuben County, Ind., where he lived three years. Then returned to New York and lived in Syracuse till 1844, when he again moved to Steuben County, where he died in 1862. He was a member of Company H, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the battles of Fort Donelson and Shiloh, but was soon after discharged for disability, and died a short time after reaching home. He married Catherine Beach in New York, and to them were born seven children, but two of whom are living—Joseph B., and Marietta C., widow of Birge Smith. Alexander C. and George H. lost their lives in the defense of the Union. George was shot through the head at Malvern Hill. Alexander was wounded in the same battle, and at Gettysburg was taken prisoner and died at Belle Isle. Birge Smith was Lieutenant of Company A, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and resigned on account of failing health. He was afterward Lieutenant of Company A, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and was promoted to Captain, but died in the hospital at New York. Joseph B. Bennett was educated in the Angola schools and began reading medicine with Dr. C. D. Rice. He attended the Eclectic Medical Institute at Cincinnati, Ohio, graduating in the spring of 1869. In March, 1869, he located in Troy Township, De Kalb County, and in January, 1872, located in Butler, where he has built up a good practice. Dr. Bennett was married in January, 1871, to Rachel Casebeer, a daughter of John Casebeer, a pioneer of Troy Township. To them have been born two children; but one is living—Josephine. Katie died of diphtheria at the age of four years. Dr. Bennett is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows' fraternities. He and his wife are members of the Disciples church.

*William L. Blair*, farmer, section 1, Wilmington Township, was born in Lorain County, Ohio, Nov. 27, 1832, a son of John and Margaret (Douglas) Blair. His parents moved to De Kalb County in the fall of 1835 and settled in Concord Township. At that time there were but eight families in the present limits

of De Kalb County, seven of them in Concord Township. The Indians were frequent visitors at the Blair house, and at one time our subject's sister turned an empty barrel over him while she ran to the field to tell the men of their approach. He was reared to the life of a pioneer, and early began assisting to clear the land, having but limited educational privileges. The first school he attended was taught by Benjamin Alton in a log house on land now owned by Chris. Crusa. Mr. Blair was married Oct. 19, 1859, to Amy Aldrich. They have two children—Corwin, and Lena, wife of George Corcoran, now of Dennison, Tex. Mr. Blair is a member of no religious denomination, but is a firm believer in trying to benefit and upbuild humanity. He has several relics of the olden time. One, a cane cut from an apple-tree in the first orchard in De Kalb County. It was set out by his father in the spring of 1836 on the old homestead, on the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 15. Another is a Mexican dollar bearing date 1826, which his father obtained while keeping tavern in Ohio; and still a third is a red cedar cane cut from Mt. Vernon near the tomb of Washington, in 1876. There are the same number of knots in this cane as there are States in the Union. Mr. Blair has had it mounted with gold.

*Achilles Blaker*, deceased, was born in Pennsylvania about 1803, a son of Jesse Blaker. In 1834 he moved to Maumee County, Ohio, where he followed blacksmithing several years. He built one mile of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad in 1852, and the same fall took a three-mile contract on the same road three and a half miles east of Butler at the State line. He moved his family to Butler in the spring of 1855, and the following spring bought the Butler House of John Rose. This building had four rooms, two below and two above, separated by board partitions. It was used for hotel, church, dancing-hall and public meetings for some years. Mr. Blaker was a public-spirited, energetic man, and was influential in advancing many of the improvements of the town of Butler. He was married three times; first to Susan Meers, by whom he had one child—Susan, who married J. M. Howard, and died in La Salle County, Ill., in December, 1884, leaving a family. Mrs. Blaker died in Pennsylvania, and he then married Mary Walton, who at her death left three children—George, of Maumee, Ohio; William, of Lafayette, Ind., and Arabelle, wife of Col. J.

D. McKain, of Marseilles, Ill. His third marriage was to Mrs. Eliza Scottow, a native of Gloucestershire, England, born in 1817, widow of John Scottow. She came to America in June, 1832. Mr. Blaker died Feb. 6, 1868, aged sixty-two years.

*John Blaker*, proprietor livery stable, Butler, Ind., was born in Lycoming County, Pa., Jan. 10, 1825, a son of Jesse Blaker, a native of Bucks County, Pa., of German descent, his ancestors coming to America with William Penn. The father died in February, 1872, in the ninety-fifth year of his age. John Blaker was reared on a farm; his parents being in limited circumstances, he had very limited educational advantages. He earned his own living after fourteen years of age. He came to Indiana in the year 1855, settled in Wilmington Township on what is now known as the Colgrove farm. The following year he moved to Butler where he has since resided. J. A. Moore and Eli Strauss are the only men now living in Butler who were here when he came. For several years Mr. Blaker dealt largely in stock, also carried on a livery stable, bought and shipped produce, wool, etc.; in 1877 he abandoned all other branches of business, and has since given his entire attention to livery. He has a good business, having constantly horses suitable for ladies or gentlemen to drive, also suitable for horseback riding; he has buggies and carriages of all descriptions, and is ready at any time to fill an order for single or double harness. Mr. Blaker was married July 20, 1848, to Mercy, daughter of Jonathan and Mary Hall. Eleven of their twelve children are living—Mary E., Sarah A., Lucy J., Achilles, Christiann, Chester, Jesse, John, Ella, Frank and Hattie. Frank is the only boy remaining at home, and assists his father in the livery.

*Bond Brothers*, proprietors of the Butler bakery and restaurant.—John W. and Charles O. Bond are natives of Perry County, Ohio, the former born May 23, 1858, and the latter Aug. 10, 1863. They were reared on a farm, receiving a common-school education. In 1881 John went to Grundy County, Iowa, but in 1882 returned to his native county. Charles was for some time a cook on a Baltimore & Ohio dining-car. In January, 1884, they came to Butler and bought the Butler bakery which they have enlarged, and have now a constantly increasing business. They make the famous cream bread and the finest coffee-rolls in the country, the latter by a new process invented by Charles Bond. Their father, David Bond, is also a

native of Perry County, a son of Peter Bond, of Baltimore, Md. Peter Bond was born in 1800, the youngest of thirteen children, and in 1813 accompanied his parents to Ohio and subsequently made his home in Perry County.

*Edwin D. Briggs*, of the firm Briggs & Co., grocers, Butler Ind., was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., Dec. 4, 1854, a son of Clark Briggs, a native of the same county. He was reared and educated in his native county, receiving a good education in the common schools. He worked at cheese-making several years, and in 1878 left his native county and removed to Wood County, Ohio, where he was employed in the general store of C. E. Palmer & Co., of Bairdstown, about four years. He then, in company with his brother, Myron C., bought out his employers and carried on the business successfully three years. He then sold his interest to his brother and William A. Jones, who still carry on the business. He formed a partnership with Morrison Brunstetter, and bought a stock of groceries, confectionery, etc., and in April, 1885, removed to Butler, where they are building up a large and constantly increasing trade. They are enterprising young men, and keep a full line of everything found in a grocery and provision store. Genial and courteous in their manner, their fair dealing and attentive treatment of customers has won for them many friends.

*Prof. Frank A. Brink*, teacher in the grammar school, Butler, Ind., was born in Richland County, Ohio, March 2, 1855, a son of Peter S. Brink, of Lorain County, Ohio. He was reared on a farm, but received a good education, and graduated from the college at Plymouth, Ohio, in 1876, with high honors, being the valedictorian of his class. He began teaching in 1870 in the district schools of Richland County, and with the exception of the year he was in college has devoted his attention to that calling. He commenced the study of law in Ohio, and in 1879 was admitted to the bar. He came to Butler in 1879, and has been employed in the schools of the place. He uses many of the latest and best approved normal methods, and is a very successful instructor and disciplinarian. In addition to his school duties he has given some attention to his profession, practicing in Whitley and De Kalb counties. He was married Jan. 26, 1882, to Jennie, daughter of Andrew Baxter, of Franklin Township. They have two children—John and George. Mr. Brink is a member of the Masouic fraternity.

*Hiram Brundage*, deceased, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., Nov. 15, 1822, and died at his home near Butler, Ind., March 10, 1880. He removed with his parents to Erie County, Ohio, in 1833, and there grew to manhood. In 1845 he came to Indiana and located in Allen County, and in 1848 came to De Kalb County. He learned the carpenter's trade when in Ohio, and made that his principal vocation through life. He was married Jan. 21, 1847, to Louisa A. Roberts, a native of Ontario County, N. Y., daughter of Collins Roberts, who came to Indiana in 1838, and located in Wilmington Township, De Kalb County. At that time the howl of the wolf was heard in the forest, and a few Indians remained here and there who frequently visited the homes of the white settlers. Mrs. Brundage was one of the early school teachers of the county. To Mr. and Mrs. Brundage were born six children; four are living—Mary, Lottie, and Calista and Celesta (twins). Mary is teacher of the A, Primary Department, of the Butler schools; Lottie is also a well-known teacher of the county; Calista is the wife of Hiram McCollough, and Celesta remains at home with her mother. Mr. Brundage had been a member of some branch of the Christian church for thirty-seven years, the last twenty-five years of his life being a member of the United Brethren church. Mrs. Brundage and her daughters are also members of the United Brethren church. She has been a Christian for many years, and was a teacher in the first Sunday-school organized in Newville, where she resided for several years.

*Morrison Brunstetter*, of the firm Briggs & Co., grocers and provision dealers, Butler, Ind., was born in Mahoning County, Ohio, Sept. 9, 1855, a son of Levi Brunstetter, deceased. He was reared and educated in his native county, and when eighteen years of age began to learn the carpenter's trade, at which he worked till the fall of 1884, with the exception of two years, when he was engaged in cabinet-making and undertaking in Bairdstown, Ohio, having moved to that place in 1873. In April, 1885, he came to Butler, Ind., in company with Edwin D. Briggs, they having previously bought a stock of groceries and confectionery. They have paid strict attention to their business since coming to Butler, and have built up a good trade. Mr. Brunstetter was married in March, 1879, to Miss Ollie E. Bailey, daughter of Jacob Bailey, of Wood County, Ohio. They have one child—Jessie Ionia. Mr. Brunstetter is



a member of the Odd Fellows' order, an organization in which he takes a great interest.

*John A. Campbell*, insurance and collecting agent, Butler, Ind., was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Dec. 25, 1836, a son of John Campbell, a native of West Virginia. He was reared a farmer, but received a good education, attending the schools of his native county, and later the High School at Fredericksburg, Ohio. In the fall of 1856 he began teaching school in Summit County, Ohio, and taught till 1875, twenty-four terms in all. In the summer of 1870 he was engaged in the insurance business, and since 1875 has given it his entire attention, with the exception of four years, during which he was serving as Justice of the Peace. He represents sixteen companies, including both fire and life insurance, and has built up a good paying business. He was married June 15, 1861, to Mary A. Jadwin, daughter of Andrew Jadwin. To them were born seven children, six of whom are living—Irene M., Mervale F., Orla I., Romaine C., Emlin V., and Charles W. Arvilla B. is deceased. Mrs. Campbell died Aug. 22, 1882, aged forty-one years. July 31, 1883, Mr. Campbell married Grace Champion, a native of Lorain County, Ohio. They have one daughter—Stella. Mr. Campbell is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and the Odd Fellows' fraternity. He has always taken an active interest in all causes of public benefit. During the past few years he has written the biographies of many of the old settlers, and the county press has been enlivened from time to time with interesting letters when he has been from home.

*J. W. Cannon*, of the firm of Johnson & Cannon, grocers, Butler, Ind., was born in Seville, Medina Co., Ohio, June 15, 1849, a son of Isaac and Margaret (Bordner) Cannon. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, but moved to Ohio when a child with his parents, and lived there the greater part of the time till his death. His mother still lives in Seville. J. W. was reared on a farm, receiving a common-school education. When he was a child his parents moved to Eaton County, Mich., but five years later returned to Ohio. In 1869 he came to Indiana and followed agricultural pursuits till 1880, when he embarked in the lumber business, and three years later commenced running a saw-mill. He abandoned this in 1884 and formed a partnership in the grocery business with David Johnson, under the firm name of Johnson & Cannon. Mr. Cannon

was married September, 1870, to Libbie Grube, daughter of Peter Grube, a pioneer of Stafford Township, now in the eightieth year of his age. Mr. and Mrs. Cannon have one daughter—Adella. He is a member of the Odd Fellows' fraternity, lodge and encampment.

*James E. Cantleberry*, railway conductor, was born at Wauseon, Fulton Co., Ohio, Aug. 12, 1851, son of David Cantleberry, a retired farmer of Wauseon. James E. was reared to farm-life and received a limited education in the public schools of Wauseon. At the age of sixteen years, in 1867, he began working for the Lake Shore Railway Company as brakeman, and was in the employ of that company twelve years and seven months, and during that time was conductor almost six years. He then dealt in agricultural implements in Wauseon over three years, after which he went to Delphas and ran an engine on the Toledo, Cincinnati & St. Louis Narrow-Gauge Railway for nine months. In the spring of 1882 he came to Butler and entered the employ of the Wabash Railway. He acted as brakeman for twenty-one days since which he has held the position of conductor. He was married Nov. 28, 1878, to Alice Oberlin, daughter of Benjamin Oberlin, of Butler. To them have been born two children—Freddie and Norie.

*James Chambers*, deceased, was born in Loudoun County, Va., near Harper's Ferry, Sept. 3, 1787, a son of William Chambers, also a native of Virginia, of English descent. He was married in 1811 to Sarah Barrack, and soon after moved to Jefferson County, Ohio, and settled in the woods with Indians and wild animals for neighbors. Subsequently he moved to Carroll County, Ohio, where he followed farming till the fall of 1844, when he came to De Kalb County and settled on section 15, Wilmington Township, making another home in the woods, where he lived till Sept. 15, 1860. His wife died July 2, 1881. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They had a family of eleven children, seven of whom are living—Lucinda, Catherine, Melinda, Robert, Mary, James and William. Lucinda is the widow of Samuel Hankins, and has had four children, three living. Melinda married A. T. Packer, and has had seven children; five are living. James married Sarah Griffith. One daughter, Delilah, who died in 1864, was the wife of T. T. McCurdy. Another daughter, Elizabeth, died Jan. 27, 1885. She was the wife of Nicholas Minich, of Massillon, Ohio, and

had six children, four of whom are living. Robert, William, Catherine and Mary live on the old homestead which contains 105 acres of valuable land.

*James Chambers, Jr.*, was born in Carroll County, Ohio, May 2, 1830, a son of James and Sarah (Barrack) Chambers, and in 1844 came with his parents to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on section 15, Wilmington Township, where he grew to manhood. He in early life learned the mason's trade which has been his occupation since arriving at man's estate. He was married Oct. 12, 1851, to Sarah Griffith, daughter of Hezekiah Griffith, who settled in De Kalb County in 1850. Mr. and Mrs. Chambers have had five children, but two of whom are living—Calvin D. and Flora. A son, Walter W., died Dec. 8, 1880, in the twenty-first year of his age. Mr. Chambers has been Constable of Wilmington Township four years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

*Cassius J. Coats*, attorney, Butler, Ind., commenced the practice of law at this place Sept. 6, 1880.

*Dr. Noyce Coats* was born in Warren, Pa., in 1822, and died in Wilmington, Ind., in 1877. He had no educational advantages beyond a few terms in a district school in Green, Trumbull Co., Ohio, and the home instructions of his father and mother, Rufus and Mercy Coats, who, when their son was in his fifteenth year, in 1837, migrated to the woods of Indiana. Here Noyce grew to manhood as a farm laborer, but never without a book in his pocket or fastened on the plow he followed in a convenient place for his eyes to glance upon it that he might memorize that which proved, afterward, of great service to him, for in the succeeding years we find him employed as a teacher in the log school-houses of De Kalb County. He had a memory disciplined by methods not taught him by others, and an intellect that expanded for something more. In 1860, with his family consisting of his wife (Rebecca Culp, born in Youngstown, Ohio, in 1827, and died in Wilmington, Ind., in 1881) and three children—Cassius J., George W. and Letitia A.—he removed from this county to Ann Arbor, Mich., where he attended a full course of lectures. He received the appointment of Surgeon in the army during the Rebellion and served till the close of the war, when he returned to Indiana where he resided, in the practice of his profession. His manners were genial, his affections warm, his conversation

instructive, his temperament cheerful, his gayety overflowing, and the poor and destitute of the community lost a liberal and humane benefactor by his death, which occurred after an illness of four days, of inflammation of the lungs.

*Herman N. Coffinberry*, train master and traffic manager of the third, fourth and seventeenth districts of the eastern division of the Wabash Railway, was born in Sherman Township, St. Joe Co., Mich., April 23, 1846, a son of S. C. Coffinberry, an attorney of Constantine, Mich. Our subject's educational advantages were limited. At the age of fourteen years he was employed by John Putnam in his native county and worked as a farm hand at \$10 per month for ten months, after which he spent a few months in his father's office. In 1861 he went to Three Rivers, Mich., and worked as a mason for four months, and from there to Adamsville, Mich., where he worked two years for Hon. George Redfield. He then returned to Constantine, Mich., and was first employed in the freight-house of the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad Company for one year, after which he had charge of the freight and ticket office until 1870. He then returned to Three Rivers, Mich., and took charge of the station there for the same company until February, 1873, when he went to Cleveland and was revising clerk in Addison Hill's freight office three months. His health failing him he went to Osage, Iowa, where he remained till 1875, and during that time he was engaged in the mercantile business. He was also Deputy U. S. Marshal some time. He returned to Constantine with his stock of goods and carried on the business at that place a few months. In the spring of 1876 he went to Wabash, Ind., and was engaged as master of transportation for the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan Railroad, and in the fall of 1878 entered the employ of the Wabash Railway Company, taking charge of the yards at Fort Wayne until the fall of 1881, when he came to Butler, assuming the duties of his present position. March 20, 1878, he was married at Wabash, Ind., to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of William Dittler. They have two children—William H. and John B. Mr. Coffinberry has been a Mason for eighteen years, and a Knight Templar fifteen years, and has recently had the Consistory degrees conferred upon him. His father was formerly Grand Master of Michigan and at one time held the office of Grand High Priest of the chapter.

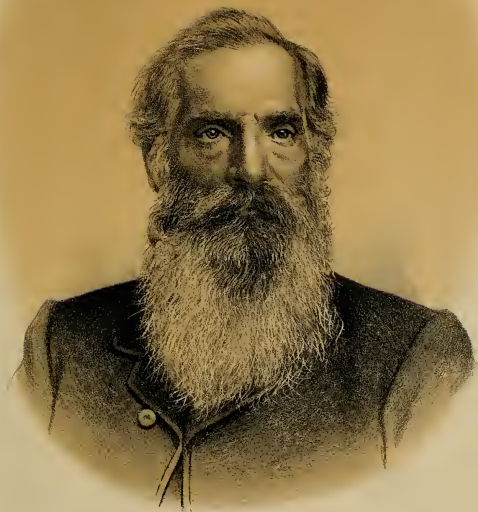
*Charles Coffrin*, carpenter and joiner, Butler, Ind., was born in Whitley, Canada, thirty miles east of Toronto, Dec. 8, 1839, a son of Robert Coffrin, a native of Vermont, who moved to Canada in 1836 and died there in 1849. His mother is now the widow of Abraham Scott, and lives in Butler. In 1859 Mr. Coffrin went to Dodge County, Wis., and worked at his trade till February, 1862, when he enlisted in Company E, Nineteenth Wisconsin Infantry, and served three years, participating in the battles of Fortress Monroe, siege of Yorktown, where the regiment met with a heavy loss, Suffolk, Dreary Bluff and others. His brother Amasa was in the same regiment and was killed at Dreary Bluff. After his return from the war Mr. Coffrin came to Indiana, in June, 1865, and worked for W. W. Egnew, of Butler, two years making pumps; then worked at his trade a few years, when he bought a farm near Butler. In 1883 he returned to Butler, and has since paid the greater part of his attention to horses. He has one horse, Farmers' Pride, which is four years old and weighs 1,700 pounds; another, Canadian Jack, is five years old and weighs 1,750 pounds. Mr. Coffrin was married June 11, 1861, to Mary Howard, daughter of Morris Howard, of Steuben County, Ind. To them have been born two children, but one of whom is living—Evalena. She is a well-known teacher of Franklin and Wilmington townships, and is a graduate of Butler High School.

*Payne K. Coggsell*, engineer for the Wabash Railway, Butler, Ind., was born in Litchfield County, Conn., Feb. 9, 1846, a son of Hiram H. Coggsell. He was educated in his native town, Canaan, remaining there till fourteen years of age, when he came West and went to work on the Illinois Central Railroad as newsboy, running from Chicago to Centralia. Two and a half years later he returned to Connecticut and followed the same business on the Housatonic Railroad till 1863, when he was employed on the same road as fireman; worked in that capacity two and a half years, and Sept. 19, 1865, was given charge of an engine. He was employed as engineer five years, and in 1870 was transferred to a new road, the Connecticut Western, on which he worked nine and a half years. He ran the engine on the first passenger train that went into Hartford on that road. In the summer of 1879 he entered the employ of the Wabash Railroad, running between Lafayette and Danville. In August, 1881, he was transferred to Butler, where he

has since lived. Mr. Coggswell was married Nov. 3, 1869, to Minnie E., daughter of Mervin R. Lente, of West Point, N. Y. They have two children—Katie M. and Alice B. Mr. Coggswell is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. He was Master of his lodge in Millerton, N. Y., six years.

*Charles H. Crane*, grocer, Butler, Ind., was born in Seneca County, N. Y., Nov. 17, 1846, a son of John G. Crane, who moved to Carlton, Mich., in 1868. He was reared in his native county, and received a good education, completing it at the Onondaga Academy, near Syracuse, N. Y. He taught school three years in New York, and in 1859 came West as far as Michigan, and engaged in the hide and leather business in Ypsilanti till 1875, when he went to Toledo, Ohio, and was employed as a traveling salesman for a wholesale grocery till 1877. In January, 1877, he came to Butler and formed a partnership in the grocery business with James Fisher. Eleven months later he bought Mr. Fisher's interest and conducted the business alone a year and a half. Then for three years was in partnership with W. E. Crane, in the F. W. Oberlin building on Broadway. In the meantime they built the store now occupied by Lingenfelter, to whom they sold it in June, 1880, and the same year built the store he now occupies on Oak street, moving into it in December. This store is the largest and most convenient of the kind in Butler. The cellar is a rear basement, under the crockery and glassware departments, each of which is entered from the main room, and in full view of the front entrance. Mr. Crane keeps a large supply of everything in his line, consisting of groceries, provisions, crockery, glassware, etc., and is able to compete with any firm in the place. His annual sales amount to \$15,000, with a constantly increasing trade. He was married October, 1871, to Emma, daughter of Alexander Wallace. They have three children—Austin, Mary and Carrie. Mr. Crane is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

*Isaac D. Dailey*, blacksmith, Butler, Ind., was born in Franklin Township, Summit Co., Ohio, Feb. 9, 1842, a son of Anthony Dailey, who was a native of Pennsylvania. He was reared on a farm, receiving a good education, completing it at Greensburg College, Ohio. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in Company B, One Hundred and Seventy-seventh Ohio In-



Jacob Grogg





fantry, and served one year, participating in the battles of Murfreesboro, Fort Anderson, Wilmington and others. In the fall of 1865 he came to Butler, and the next spring opened a grocery and provision store, which he conducted nine months, when he established his present place of business. He does general blacksmithing and repairing, and has a good patronage. May 26, 1867, he was married to Almira Noel, a native of Tuscarawas County, Ohio, daughter of Nicholas Noel, now of Wilmington Township. To them have been born four children; but three are living—Minnie Agnoss, Leota E. and Bertha E. One daughter, Ida L., died in the fifth year of her age. Mr. Dailey belongs to Meade Post, No. 44, G. A. R., and is a faithful member, always at his post performing his duty as Quartermaster, and never lacking in any business that is beneficial to the post.

*William Demaranville*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 35, Wilmington Township, was born in Freetown, Bristol Co., Mass., Aug. 13, 1838, a son of James Demaranville. In 1847 his parents moved to Tompkins County, N. Y., and as soon as large enough he began to chop in the pineries, working by the month till the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he enlisted in Company A, Thirty-second New York Infantry, and served two years, participating in several hard-fought battles, among them West Point, Malvern Hill, White Oak Swamp, and Chancellorsville. He was married March 25, 1865, to Sarah Cramer, daughter of Abram Cramer. To them have been born two children, but one of whom is living—George, born Aug. 30, 1874. Mr. Demaranville moved to Indiana in December, 1865, and in 1868 entered his present farm. He has engaged extensively in the dairy business, milking eighteen cows, and also makes a specialty of sheep growing, having a fine flock of over 200 sheep. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. Mrs. Demaranville's brother, Oliver Cramer, was a soldier in the late war, a member of Company F, One Hundred and Ninth New York Infantry, and was taken prisoner at the battle of the Wilderness and confined in Andersonville Prison. He contracted sciatic rheumatism and scurvy while a prisoner, and died from its effect, culminating in consumption, September, 1880. His wife has the last ration issued to him.

*D. D. Diehl*, of Butler, Ind., was born in Summit County,

Ohio, Jan. 25, 1843, son of Isaac Diehl, who moved to De Kalb County, Ind., in April, 1843, and settled in Stafford Township. He remained on the farm with his parents until 1861, when he enlisted in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and in March, 1862, was sent home on account of ill health. After his recovery in August, 1862, he re-enlisted in Company H, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, under Captain, and afterward General Blair, and participated in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek, Kenesaw Mountain, Chattahoochee River, in all the battles in front and around Atlanta, in the decisive charge of Jonesboro, which caused the fall of Atlanta, and marched with Sherman to the sea and through the Carolinas, and was in the last and bloody battle of Bentonville, N. C., where the first division of the Fourteenth Army Corps, under command of Jeff. C. Davis, Major-General commanding, did such gallant and noble fighting, his regiment being the first to open the fight, being put on the skirmish line very early in the morning. He was taken prisoner at Stone River, Jan. 2, 1862, and exchanged soon after. He had his full share of suffering, and contracted disease that will always remain in his system. He was married May 26, 1867, to Salina S. Walters, daughter of Peter Walters. They have had four children; but three are living—George C., Minnie M. and Lena A., the youngest now being twelve years old. He came to Butler in 1866, and the fall of 1867 moved to Tiskilwa, Ill., and remained two years; returning to Butler he has made this his home ever since. He was in the agricultural implement business three years, and the book and stationery business with Jones Brothers, Chicago, Ill., two years. He is a tin and copper smith by trade, and is foreman of the shop of Beadle & McCurdy, of Butler, Ind. He is a member of Meade Post, No. 44, Department of Indiana, G. A. R., and is the Commander of the post.

*Abraham Eakright*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 20, Wilmington Township, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Dec. 30, 1827. His father, Samuel Eakright, was a native of England, and came to America in 1811 and soon after enlisted in the service of the United States, in the war of 1812. He settled in Ohio, and there married Mary Maxwell. In 1836 they moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Wilmington Township where he died in 1852. The mother died in 1872. They had

a family of thirteen children, five of whom are living—Isaac, Benjamin, John, Abraham and James. When the family first moved to De Kalb County their only neighbors were Indians, and it was eighteen months before Mrs. Eakright saw a white woman. Their children and the Indian children were play-mates, and exchanged potatoes, salt, meat and corn-meal for baskets, cranberries, etc. Their trading point was Ft. Wayne or Lima, reaching the former place by pirogue on the river. Abraham Eakright was married June 19, 1851, to Susannah Miller, a native of Cumberland County, Pa., daughter of Joel Miller. They have five children—John J., Sarah A., Edward W., Mary Ann and Ellsworth A. Mr. Eakright owns a good farm of ninety acres which is well-improved, with a pleasant residence and comfortable farm-buildings. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church.

*John J. Eakright*, section 20, Wilmington Township, is a prominent teacher of De Kalb County. He was born three miles south of Butler, March 15, 1852, a son of Abraham and Susannah (Miller) Eakright. He was reared on his father's farm and educated in Butler and the High School of Auburn. He began teaching in the fall of 1873, and has taught nine winters in his home district. He taught one winter in Union Township, and the winter of 1884-'85 in No. 3, Wilmington Township. Mr. Eakright has been a very successful teacher, and has gained a reputation second to none in the county. He takes an active interest in the teachers' institutes of De Kalb County, and has never missed a session since he began teaching. He was elected Justice of the Peace in 1884 for a term of four years. Mr. Eakright was married Oct. 28, 1874, to Acelia Treman, daughter of Edgar Treman, an old settler of Wilmington Township. They have one son—Orton E., born Sept. 9, 1877. Mr. Eakright has a pleasant home of forty-seven acres, and in the summer devotes his attention to farming.

*Edward W. Fosdick*, attorney at law, Butler, was born in Knox County, Ohio, July 12, 1822, a son of Thomas Fosdick, a native of Connecticut. In 1844 he came to Indiana and located in De Kalb County two miles south of Butler where he engaged in farming till 1855; in the meantime taught school several terms, and also devoted his leisure hours to the study of law. He was elected County Treasurer in 1854, and during the two years he held that office continued his law studies. He began

his practice in Butler with James E. Rose, under the firm name of Rose & Fosdick. Mr. Rose subsequently moved to Auburn where he has a good practice. Mr. Fosdick has since continued his practice alone and has met with good success. In 1869 he was elected State Senator and served four years. He was married in 1852 to Helen G. Totten, who died in May, 1856, leaving two children—Emma, now deceased, and Edwin L., of Butler. In 1859 he married Ruanna M. Brandon, who died in April, 1860. Sept. 17, 1878, he married Elizabeth H. Fetterhoff, a native of Springfield, Ohio, daughter of Joseph Fetterhoff, of Steuben County, Ind.

*Edwin L. Fosdick, M. D.*, of the firm Fosdick & Wilkinson, druggists, Butler, was born in Auburn, Ind., May 1, 1856, a son of Edward and Helen G. (Totten) Fosdick. He received his elementary education in the public schools, and later attended the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware. He then attended the medical department of the Michigan University, Ann Arbor, graduating in 1879. He practiced a year at Keweenaw, Ind., and then from December, 1879, till March, 1882, carried on a drug store. He then came to Butler, and the following July, in partnership with his father, opened a store in this place. In February, 1884, his father sold his interest to M. L. Wilkinson, and the firm name was changed to Fosdick & Wilkinson. They carry a complete stock of drugs, medicines, paints, oils, notions, etc. Their stock is valued at \$5,000, and they have an annual business of \$11,000. Dr. Fosdick was married Jan. 12, 1880, to Josie McCarter, a native of Keweenaw, born May 25, 1861, daughter of Alexander McCarter. He is a member of the De Kalb County Medical Society.

*Thomas C. Fralick*, engineer on the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railway, was born in Lower Canada, Oct. 9, 1859, a son of Timothy Fralick, who moved from Canada to St. Lawrence County, N. Y., in 1860, and thence to Port Huron, Mich., in 1865, where our subject was reared and educated. In 1878 he entered the employ of the Chicago & Lake Huron Railroad Company as engine-wiper, and was subsequently promoted to fireman. In 1881 he came to Butler, and ran an engine on a construction-train from Butler to Detroit for the Wabash Railroad. He now runs on a through-freight from Detroit to Indianapolis. Mr. Fralick was married Oct. 10, 1883, to Irene M., daughter of John A. Campbell, of Butler. They have one child

—Cecile Adelaide. Mr. Fralick is a member of the Odd Fellow's order and the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Frederick Ginder*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 26, Wilmington Township, was born in Ashland County, Ohio, April 25, 1843. In 1853 his father, Jacob Ginder, moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Wilmington Township, where he was reared and educated, attending school in the log cabin school-houses. When eighteen years of age, in 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and participated in all the battles and skirmishes of the regiment, including Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, Stone River, Chickamauga. He was discharged in the fall of 1864, and returned to the farm, where he remained till the spring of 1868, when, in company with Henry Gunsenouser, a fellow-soldier, he bought a saw-mill of Bass & Hannah at Fort Wayne, and ran it till January, 1876, when they exchanged it for land. In February, 1877, Mr. Ginder settled on his present farm, where he is doing a successful business. He was married Oct. 22, 1865, to Emily McDannell, daughter of David McDannell, of Stafford Township. To them have been born nine children; but seven are living—Jacob S., John P., Hiram and Byron (twins), David O., Nora M. and George Merrill. Frederick and Margaret are deceased; the latter was burned to death at the age of five years. Mr. and Mrs. Ginder are members of the United Brethren church.

*Jacob Ginder*, farmer, section 22, Wilmington Township, was born near the City of Worms, Germany, Nov. 6, 1822, a son of Jacob Ginder. He was educated in the public schools of his native country, and in 1833 came to the United States with his parents, settling in Seneca County, Ohio, and in 1838 moved to Wayne County, and thence in 1840 to Richland County. In 1854 Mr. Ginder came to De Kalb County and settled on the northwest quarter of section 27, Wilmington Township. He bought 200 acres at \$10 an acre, giving his note for \$900 of the money. He has been successful, and has paid his indebtedness and given his son forty acres of land. He still owns 200 acres, which is now improved, and also town property in Butler. He ran an ashery three years on his farm in company with Elias Fisher, and subsequently ran a threshing-machine and clover-huller four years and a saw-mill four years. When

Mr. Ginder was married he did not have money enough to pay the 'Squire, but chopped wood for him for the fee. He now has a good property and can look forward to an old age of peace and plenty, gained by his own frugality and industry, assisted by a noble wife. Mr. Ginder was married Jan. 10, 1843, to Margaret Miller, a native of Germany, daughter of Frederick Miller. To them have been born eleven children, but five of whom are living—Frederick, Catherine, Philip D., Eva and Mary. One son, George W., died in his twentieth year from the effects of a cold in a slight cut on his knee. Mr. and Mrs. Ginder are members of the United Brethren church. Mr. Ginder is a liberal, public-spirited citizen, and is always ready to assist any charitable enterprise or anything of benefit to the community.

*Philip D. Ginder*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 27, Wilmington Township, was born in Ashland County, Ohio, March 7, 1846, a son of Jacob Ginder, who settled on section 27 in 1854, and now lives across the street from his first settlement, on section 22. He was reared a farmer and has always followed that vocation. He lives on a part of the land entered by his father, and in connection with his own cultivates his father's farm. He owns forty acres of valuable land. His residence is a fine two-story brick, the main part 18 x 28 feet, with a one-story L 24 x 26 feet. He has the finest barn in the township. It is 36 x 62 feet in size, and eighteen feet high. Mr. Ginder was married in January, 1871, to Sarah C. Swaidner, daughter of John Swaidner, of Hicksville, Ohio. To them were born two children; but one, Mary A., is living. Sarah is deceased. Mrs. Ginder died Sept. 4, 1873, and April 16, 1874, Mr. Ginder married Martha McDannell, daughter of David McDannell. To them have been born five children, but three of whom are living—Jacob L., Inez B. and Zantha A. Ida and an infant daughter are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Ginder are members of the United Brethren church.

*Edward A. Griffin*, section 16, Wilmington Township, was born in Licking County, Ohio, Feb. 16, 1847, a son of Eli B. Griffin, a native of New York, and an early settler of Licking County, moving there in 1834, and in September, 1848, moved to De Kalb County and settled in Jackson Township, and in 1865 moved to Wilmington Township, where he died in April, 1875. Edward A. Griffin was reared a farmer and educated in

the common schools. Arriving at manhood he began farming for himself, and now owns seventy-two acres of choice land, well cultivated, with a good residence and farm buildings. He was married Feb. 27, 1868, to Susannah M. Miller, daughter of Jacob Miller. But two of their three children are living—Elvin S. and Lewis F. Mrs. Griffin died July 29, 1874. Aug. 22, 1875, Mr. Griffin married Mary A., daughter of Peter Menges. They have had three children; but one is living—Elnora L. Mr. and Mrs. Griffin are members of the United Brethren church.

*Lafayette Griffith*, engineer, Wabash Railroad, Butler, Ind., was born in Cleveland, Ohio, Jan. 7, 1847, a son of Joseph Griffith, who moved to Wells County, Ind., in 1848 and settled in the northwest corner on an Indian reservation. These Indians were of the Miami tribe, the chief's name, White Loon. They were peaceable and our subject often visited them and learned their language. He received a good education, attending Roanoke Seminary. Before his majority he learned the carpenter's trade, serving an apprenticeship, but not liking it he went to work on the Wabash Railroad as a laborer on a work-train, and has since been in the employ of the company, being gradually promoted till he reached his present position in 1874. He lived in Peru, Ind., from 1866 till 1871; in Fort Wayne from 1871 till 1880, and in Butler since 1880. He ran a freight engine between Fort Wayne and Lafayette seven years, and Oct. 10, 1880, was transferred to the Detroit & Butler branch of the eastern division, and ran the first express engine over the road west from Detroit. Mr. Griffith was married Sept. 29, 1870, to Mary E. Walters. They have three children—Minnie A., Jessie B. and Harry Lafayette. Mr. Griffith has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1870, and the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Henry Gunsenouser*, section 21, Wilmington Township, was born in Summit County, Ohio, Feb. 22, 1834, a son of Jacob J. Gunsenouser, who brought his family to De Kalb County, and settled in Stafford Township in 1836, when the Indians were the principal inhabitants. He was reared a farmer, but after attaining his majority learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked about ten years. In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the

battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, Perryville, Crab Orchard, Murfreesboro, Chattanooga, and others. At Fort Donelson he was wounded, and carried the ball in his body till January, 1884. Henry Gunsenouser was married Oct. 21, 1857, to Ann Huffman, daughter of Frederick Huffman, of Stafford Township. To them have been born nine children, eight of whom are living—Mary, Ella, Ada, Ida, Florence, John, Myrtle, and Ernest. Sadie, twin sister of Ada, died at the age of four years. Mary is the wife of William Freidenbarger, and Ella of Peter Whitman. In the spring of 1865 Henry Gunsenouser moved to Wilmington Township, where he has a good farm of eighty acres. He and his wife and two eldest children are members of the United Brethren church.

*Anton Hablawetz*, farmer, section 36, Wilmington Township, was born in Bohemia, Austria, Oct. 24, 1826, a son of John Hablawetz. He came to America in November, 1858, and settled in Richland County, Ohio, and in November, 1868, came to De Kalb County and settled where he now lives. His land was heavily timbered, but he moved his family into a small log cabin, and went bravely to work to clear it and make a farm. He owns ninety-nine and a half acres, sixty acres of which he has cleared. His farm shows the care of a thrifty owner. Mr. Hablawetz was married in 1849 to Anna Lippert, daughter of John Lippert. To them have been born six children, five of whom are living—John, Joseph, William, Maggie and Rose. Their daughter Mary was married to Frank Conteriman, and at her death left one child. Mr. Hablawetz and his family are members of the Catholic church.

*Gavin Hamilton* (deceased) was born in the city of New York on the 4th day of November, 1792. His father, William Hamilton, was a native of Lanarkshire, Scotland, born in Auldtown in the year 1767, and was married to Catharine Campbell, of Glasgow, Scotland, and with his new bride crossed the billowy Atlantic in the early part of the year 1792 to commence his new life in America. He engaged in mercantile pursuits in the city of New York, and continued in business until 1795 when he died at the early age of twenty-eight years, leaving his widow and his two sons, Gavin and John Hamilton, surviving him. His grandfather, Gavin Hamilton, was born in Scotland in the year 1723. He married Janet Greenshields, and died at the ripe age of seventy-six years. In the year 1799 his great-grand-



father, Gavin Hamilton, also a native of Scotland, purchased the lands known as Auldtown from the Weirs of Stonebyres in or about the year 1732. His wife was a daughter of Thomas Weirs, of Waterside, who was identified in Scotland with the persecuted Covenanters known as the Scotch Presbyterians, who, under the reign of Charles Second of England, had become exasperated by oppression and taken up arms against their oppressors, and when in the battle of Drunnilag, in the year 1679, he came to his death in a singular manner; the bridle rein having broken, his horse carried him into the enemy's ranks and he was mortally wounded. Gavin Hamilton, the subject of this sketch, was only three years old when his father died, and at the early age of eighteen years, in the year 1810, made his way westward as far as Troy, Ohio. In two years from that time he joined a Government surveying party and assisted in the survey of Northwestern Ohio and Northwestern Indiana and as far West as the Missouri border. In 1821 he was married to Anna Platter at Miami County, Ohio, and four years afterward removed to Defiance County where he resided until the year 1839, when he, with his family, took up their residence in the county of De Kalb, Ind., on the St. Joe River, then the frontier of civilization. In his new home his fortunes were as varied as the seasons. In the years 1839-'40 he built a saw and grist mill, and in 1841 a flood of water, filling the banks of the St. Joe River to overflowing (called by the pioneers a freshet), swept away the work of those two years. With indomitable energy and perseverance he again went to work, and in a few years had replaced his mills, only to be consumed by fire in the year 1847. Afterward the grist-mill was again rebuilt, and known as the "Orangeville Mills." Mr. Hamilton, in politics, was a Republican. He cast his first vote for James Madison, fourth President of the United States, and adhered to the party through its varied changes, supporting Harrison and Taylor as Whigs, and following his party to the succession of the Republican party in 1860, voting for Abraham Lincoln for President, and casting his last vote for General U. S. Grant for President in 1872. He neither sought nor held office, but was true to his friends and party. In 1823 he united with the Methodist church, and lived a consistent member until the day of his death which occurred on the 10th day of February, 1874. He had attained to the ripe old age of eighty-two years, his

wife having previously died in the year 1865 at the age of sixty-five years. Their family consisted of nine children, four only of whom survive him—three sons and one daughter. Mr. Hamilton was a man known far and wide throughout North-eastern Indiana and Northwestern Ohio. He was distinguished for his kindness and generosity. His house was always open to hospitality. He leaves behind many pleasant memories. His body now rests beside that of his wife in the cemetery at Newville, Ind., where a marble shaft marks his last resting place.

*John Gavin Hamilton*, retired farmer, Butler, Ind., was born in Orangeville, Concord Township, De Kalb Co., Ind., April 1, 1841, a son of Gavin Hamilton. He remained at home till the outbreak of the Rebellion, when he enlisted in Company H, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and served three years, participating in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, and others. After his return from the war he worked on the farm for a time, and then bought a flour-mill in Orangeville, on the St. Joseph River, which he ran a few years. It is now owned by his brother James, but is run by a lessee. After he disposed of his mill he bought the farm near Coburn Corners, Concord Township, which he now owns. He left his farm and moved to Butler in 1881, and embarked in the hardware business, but sold out in April, 1884, to John H. McCurdy, and has since lived retired from active business life. Mr. Hamilton was married June 14, 1866, to Ursula Dawson, a daughter of Lorenzo Dawson, an early settler of Concord Township. They have two children—Correl and Guy. Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton are members of the Christian church.

*Sylvanus L. Hamlin* was born in Orleans County, N. Y., Oct. 12, 1833, a son of Samuel Seymour, a native of the same county, who died when our subject was fourteen years of age. He received a good education, attending the academy in Millville, N. Y. After leaving school he worked for a time in his native county, and then went to Shelby, Ohio, and engaged in the grocery business two years, when he moved to Hudson, Lenawee Co., Mich., and worked at the carpenter's trade and at contracting with his brother Seymour nine years, and then moved to Medina, the same county. In the fall of 1874 he moved to Fayette, Ohio, and engaged in the furniture business till 1880, when on account of the ill health of himself and wife he sold out and went to Petoski, Mich. In October, 1882, he moved

to Butler, Ind., and engaged in the furniture business till Oct. 15, 1884, when he sold out and is now engaged in contracting and building. Mr. Hamlin was married Oct. 12, 1858, to Sarah Hamlin, a native of Orleans County, N. Y., a daughter of Luman Hamlin. Mr. Hamlin is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

*George C. Haskins*, proprietor Haskins Livery Stable, Butler, Ind., was born in Wood County, Ohio, July 23, 1850, a son of Henry Haskins, of Butler. He was reared and educated in Kendallville, De Kalb County, where his parents moved when he was a child. In 1864 they moved to Corunna, and in 1866 to Butler, where they have since lived. Upon reaching his majority he embarked in the livery business, and has built up a good trade. He keeps a good supply of carriage and road horses, and buggies of every description. Mr. Haskins was married Feb. 19, 1882, to Nancy J. Harn, a daughter of David Harn, who came to De Kalb County in 1851, living here till his death. She was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, in April, 1851. Mr. and Mrs. Haskins have one child—Leta H.

*Jonathan Hazlett*, engineer and grain inspector for the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad Company, at Butler Ind., was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Feb. 26, 1831, a son of David Hazlett, a native of Pennsylvania, who settled in Wayne County about 1825. His father was a blacksmith and miller by trade, and his early life was spent in assisting on the farm and in the mill. He learned the wagon-maker's trade and worked at it five years. In the fall of 1854 he came to Butler, and in May, 1855, went to St. Joseph County, Mich., and in the fall of 1856 returned to Butler, and worked at his trade two years, and then ran an engine in a saw-mill till 1864. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in Company H, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry. He was with Sherman on his march to the sea, and participated in the battle at Bentonville, N. C. He returned to Butler after the war, and in 1873 was employed in his present position. He was married in December, 1860, to Sarah E., daughter of John Helwig, of Monravia, Kan. They have three children—Florence E., now Mrs. Charles Huey; Carrie May and John H. Mrs. Hazlett and her daughter Florence are members of the Disciples church. Mr. Hazlett is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Grand Army of the Republic. He has served as Marshal of Butler one year, Trustee ten years, and Treasurer one year.

*Charles F. Hepp*, blacksmith, in the employ of the Wabash Railroad, at Butler, Ind., a son of Charles Hepp, was born in Richmond, Va., Sept. 13, 1852. In 1863 his father moved to Baltimore, Md., thence to Dayton, Ohio, in 1864, and in 1865 to Richmond, Ind., where he lived till 1875, and is now in the employ of the Pan Handle Railroad in their shops at Logansport. Charles F. learned the blacksmith's trade when a boy, serving an apprenticeship in the shops of Gaar, Scott & Co., at Richmond, Ind., manufacturers of saw-mills, threshing machines, etc. He subsequently went to Logansport and was employed in the shop with his father till 1881, when he came to Butler and entered the employ of the Wabash Railroad Company. Mr. Hepp was married May 27, 1878, to Flora E. Cariger, daughter of George Cariger, of Logansport, Ind. They have one child—Pearl, born May 27, 1879. Mr. Hepp is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has taken the Knight Templar degrees.

*Isaac Hirschler*, proprietor of Hirschler's Opera House, Butler, Ind., was born in Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 3, 1839, the eleventh of thirteen children of Simon A. Hirschler, but six of whom are living. His father was a native of France, and served eleven years in the French army, nine years of the time was one of Napoleon Bonaparte's body-guard. At the battle of Waterloo he was wounded, and carried the ball in his leg fifty years. It was extracted in 1863 by Prof. Gross, of Philadelphia Medical College, and is now in the museum of that institution. He died in Philadelphia, Aug. 16, 1868. Two sons, Henry and Leopold, died of cholera in New Orleans in 1852. Isaac Hirschler removed from his native city to De Kalb County, Ind., in 1873, and located in Butler, where he has since lived. In 1883 he built his two-story brick opera house block, which yields him a good revenue. Mr. Hirschler was married Sept. 15, 1867, to Dora Myers. They have five children—Matilda, Dina, Amelia, Rosalee and Herman A.

*Isaac Hose*, one of the most energetic young business men of Butler, was born in Wilmington Township, Dec. 12, 1856, a son of Solomon Hose, of Steuben County, Ind., but an early settler of Wilmington Township. He was reared a farmer, remaining with his parents till manhood. He received a good education in the common schools, and after reaching manhood began farming for himself. In the spring of 1882 he moved to

Butler and worked for the railroad for a time, and then engaged in the mercantile business for himself. He is enterprising and ambitious, and is doing a good business. Mr. Hose was married Sept. 8, 1880, to Julia A. Crooks, a daughter of William Crooks, a pioneer of Wilmington Township. Mr. Hose is a genial, social gentleman, philanthropic, and a liberal supporter of all benevolent enterprises.

*Solomon Hose*, farmer, sections 23 and 24, Wilmington Township, was born in Summit County, Ohio, Jan. 1, 1849, a son of Solomon Hose, a native of Maryland, who settled in De Kalb County in 1856, and later moved to Steuben County, where he now lives. Mr. Hose was reared a farmer and has always devoted his attention to agriculture and stock-raising, at which he has been very successful. He now owns a fine farm of 107 acres, with a good residence and farm buildings, which he rents, boarding with his tenants. Mr. Hose enlisted in 1864 in the Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, Company H, and served till June, 1865, participating in all the engagements of the regiment after he joined it, among them, Kenesaw Mountain, Buzzard's Roost, Peach-Tree Creek, the Atlanta campaign, Bentonville, Savannah and Resaca. He was but fifteen years of age when he enlisted, but was brave and made a good soldier. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

*Jason Hubbell*, deceased, was born in Kent, Litchfield Co., Conn., Nov. 15, 1792, a son of Ephraim Hubbell. When he was a boy his parents moved to Middlebury, Vt., and later to Newburg, Ohio. When sixteen years of age he went to live on the farm of his uncle, Samuel Eldred, and remained with him till twenty-one years of age. He subsequently bought a farm in Medina County, Ohio, where he became acquainted with Lydia M. Hosmer, to whom he was married April 13, 1823. In 1842 they moved to Franklin Township, De Kalb County, and bought a farm, on which they lived till 1859, when they moved to Butler. Mr. Hubbell was a progressive, influential man, and assisted in all enterprises of public benefit. He was one of the principal movers in securing the Wabash Railroad through Butler. He was a liberal, whole-souled man, and his many deeds of kindness and benevolence were not duly appreciated while he was living, many of them being unknown, save to the parties interested. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity. He died June 27, 1874. His widow still lives

in Butler, loved and esteemed by all who know her. They had a family of eleven children, seven of whom are living—William H., Mary J., Laura A., Orson J., Harris B., Alice L. and Corintha. One daughter, Harriet F., died at the age of twenty-four years, leaving two children. She was the wife of William Welch, well known as a civil engineer for the Lake Shore Railroad, and now a stockman of Bozeman, M. T.

*Lester C. Hunt*, engineer, in the employ of the Wabash Railway, at Butler, Ind., was born in Huntsville, Litchfield Co., Conn., Feb. 4, 1848, a son of Chauncey Hunt, a native of the same county. In 1855 his parents moved to Bristol, Ill., and there he was reared and educated in the common schools. In 1865 he returned to Connecticut and began to work on the Housatonic Railway at Bridgeport, remaining there nineteen years. He began on the road as brakeman, and from that was advanced to baggage-master, fireman, station agent, conductor and engineer. In 1881 he came to Butler, Ind., and entered the employ of the Wabash Railroad, a position he has since occupied. Mr. Hunt was married Jan. 18, 1882, to Amarett Crosley, a daughter of Thomas Crosley. They have two children—Rutheda and Jennie. Mr. Hunt is a member of the Brotherhood of Engineers.

*Lewis Imhoff*, farmer, section 15, Wilmington Township, was born on the farm where he now lives, Jan. 31, 1845. His father, Jacob Imhoff, was born in Canton de Baren, Switzerland, Aug. 1, 1801, and in 1821 came to the United States and lived in Millbrook, Wayne Co., Ohio, till 1844, when he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on the land that is now our subject's home. He was married in Ohio to Mrs. Jane (McKinley) Walker, widow of John Walker, by whom she had one child—James P., who died in the service of his country. The mother died March 4, 1878, and the father Oct. 8, 1881. Their family consisted of six children, Lewis being the fifth; four are living—John, of Washington County, Kas.; Elizabeth, wife of E. J. Shirts, of Shelby, Mich.; Jane, wife of William Rolph, also of Shelby, and Lewis. Z. B. enlisted in Company G, Nineteenth Indiana Infantry and died in the service. Ellen married M. V. Heffelfinger and at her death left six children. Lewis Imhoff enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Eighteenth Indiana Infantry, and at the expiration of his term re-enlisted in Company H, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, following

the regiments in all their varied fortunes, and was finally discharged in June, 1865. He was married March 9, 1870, to Mary Cook, daughter of Thomas Cook. They have three children—Ernest W., John H. and Ella L. Mr. and Mrs. Imhoff are members of the United Brethren church.

*David Johnson*, of the firm of Johnson & Cannon, grocers, Butler, Ind., was born in Wilmington Township, Feb. 21, 1858, a son of Joseph Johnson, a pioneer of De Kalb County, who died in 1864. He was reared and educated in Butler. He formed a partnership with J. W. Cannon, in 1884, and established their present business. They carry a stock valued at \$3,000 and have a constantly increasing trade, keeping a full line of foreign and domestic groceries, provision, canned fruit, etc. They are thorough-going business men, and their courteous manners make them many friends. Mr. Johnson was married Nov. 25, 1880, to Alice Tomlinson, daughter of John Tomlinson, of Wilmington Township. They have had two children; but one is living—Bert. Harry died at the age of eighteen months.

*Charles G. Kellner*, section 25, Wilmington Township, was born in Prussia, Germany, March 5, 1842, a son of John Frederick Kellner. When he was fourteen years of age he began to work at the mason's trade, serving an apprenticeship. He worked at his trade in his native country till 1867, and then came to America and lived a year in Philadelphia, and in 1868 moved to Butler, Ind., where he worked at his trade two years. In the fall of 1870 he moved to his present farm, but in the summer still works at his trade. In the summer of 1882 he built a fine brick residence, the main building, two stories high, 17 x 29 feet, and an L seventeen feet square. Mr. Kellner was married in August, 1870, to Maggie Shoup, daughter of Peter Shoup, of Williams County, Ohio. They have five children—Emma, Fred, Anna, Herman and Henry. Mr. Kellner is a member of the Lutheran, and his wife of the United Brethren church. His farm contains 100 acres, forty acres in Wilmington and sixty acres in Stafford Township.

*Joseph D. Kenestrick, M. D.*, is a native of Crawford County, Ohio, born Jan. 31, 1853. He is a son of John Kenestrick, of Troy Township, who came to De Kalb County with his family in the spring of 1864. He was educated at the Butler High School and Fort Wayne University. He began the study of

medicine under Drs. W. H. Myres and H. A. Clark, of the Fort Wayne Medical College, and graduated from that institution in 1878. He practiced one year in the St. Joseph Hospital, Fort Wayne, and in 1880 went to Cincinnati and received the *Ad eundem* degree from the Ohio Medical College. He then located at Angola, Steuben County, and practiced three years with Dr. Hugh D. Wood, and in the spring of 1884 removed to Butler where he is building up a lucrative practice. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the Northeastern Indiana Medical Society and the Indiana State Medical Society. He is a hard student of his profession and has a promising future. He has a great fondness for the natural sciences and classic literature. A man of strong religious convictions, he has often been heard to remark that "a reasonable faith in the eternal order of the universe and a fond hope in the immortality of the soul is the best creed known to man." He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, lodge and chapter.

*Peter S. Kester* was born in Sussex County, N. J., Nov. 27, 1813, of Quaker parentage. While yet a small child, he, with his parents, moved to Ontario County, N. Y. After obtaining his majority he moved to Huron County, Ohio, and in 1837 came to De Kalb County, Ind. He was married July 13, 1839, to Miss Anabell Widney, of Franklin County, Penn., and died from heart-disease, June 18, 1885, in Woodson County, near Yates Center, Kan. Mrs. Kester came to De Kalb County, Ind., with her widowed mother, brothers and sisters, her father, John Widney, having died a few weeks previous. To Mr. and Mrs. Kester were born eight children—John P., Alonzo A., Amanda M., Richard S., Adolphus A., Annenus M., Amelia D. and Mary M. Amelia is a graduate of the Valparaiso Normal School, and is now a teacher in B grammar department of the Butler schools. She has taught her fifth year in Butler, and has also taught as assistant under Prof. Bowersox; John P. is a minister of the Methodist Protestant church in Hancock County, Ill.; Alonzo is a physician of Garrett; Amanda is the wife of Abram Bell, of Yates Center, Kan.; Richard is a physician of Avilla, Noble Co., Ind.; Adolphus, a mechanic and farmer, four miles south of Butler; Annenus M., a farmer of Union Township; Mary M., the wife of E. B. Nimmons. The three eldest sons were soldiers in the war of the Rebellion.

*Timothy J. Knisely*, of the firm Knisely Brothers, Butler,



Ind., was born in Troy Township, De Kalb County, Ind., April 17, 1848, a son of William Knisely, an early settler of that township. Losing his father when quite young and being the eldest child, he was obliged to depend upon his own resources and assist his mother in the maintenance of the family. His education was obtained by study at home, when not at work, as he was able to attend school but two months in the year. When about eighteen years old he began teaching, and taught two terms. Then clerked six months for his brother-in-law, J. D. Aldrich, when he became a partner in the business. In 1870 he came to Butler, and the first winter worked in the hotel for his board. The next spring he was employed in Isaac Oaks' store at \$40 a month, and after a year and a half was given \$50 a month. He remained there three and a half years and then bought an interest in the drug business with Dr. Hoopingardner. The next year his brother, David H., bought the Doctor's interest, and they carried on the business six months when they sold the entire stock to the Doctor and established a general store. They carry a stock valued at \$20,000, and have an annual business of \$60,000. When they sold their drug store they had a capital of about \$6,000. They keep a full line of dry goods, clothing, boots, shoes, hats, caps, notions, groceries, furnishing goods, carpets, and also carry on a merchant tailoring establishment, having a good custom. They are among the most successful merchants of Butler, and among the rising young men of De Kalb County. Mr. Knisely was married May 10, 1868, to Jennie McCurdy. To them have been born four children; three are living—Lillie Dell, born Feb. 28, 1870; Ora T., Sept. 15, 1873; Sarah Dessie, Nov. 3, 1874. Mr. Knisely is a member of the Masonic fraternity, lodge, chapter, council, and commandery. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*David H. Knisely*, of the firm Knisely Brothers, general merchants, Butler, Ind., was born in Troy Township, De Kalb Co., Ind., Nov. 18, 1854, a son of William Knisely. He remained on the farm till fourteen years of age, receiving a common-school education. Then went to Hamilton, Steuben County, and clerked for Aldrich & Knisely a year and a half. He then worked on the farm a year, and in 1871 came to Butler and attended school two terms, and clerked in a drug store three years. He then bought an interest in the drug business with

his brother, Timothy J., which they sold in the fall of 1875, six months after buying, and in September established their present place of business. Mr. Knisely was married Oct. 15, 1882, to Eva J. Mason, daughter of Albert J. Mason, an old settler of De Kalb County. They have one child—Mabel. Mr. Knisely is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

*William Knisely*, deceased, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, Jan. 1, 1804, a son of John Knisely, a native of Pennsylvania, of Swiss parentage. In 1841 Mr. Knisely came to De Kalb County and entered a tract of timbered land from the Government, which he cleared and on which he lived till his death, April 5, 1860. He was thrice married. His first wife was Susan Burl, and to them were born six children—Harriet, Elizabeth, Rhuama, Sarah, Solomon and Martha J. His second wife, Elizabeth Snyder, lived only a year after their marriage. His third was Susan McEndaffer. They had four children; but three are living—Timothy, William and David.

*Edward Krafft*, farmer and stock-raiser, section 34, Wilmington Township, was born in Baden, Germany, March 3, 1835, a son of John Krafft. He came to the United States in 1850, in company with some neighbors, and lived one year in Richland County, Ohio. Then came to De Kalb County, and in 1854 returned to Richland County and worked two years for one man, and in that time saved enough to pay for forty acres of land. In 1856 he returned to De Kalb County and bought his land in Wilmington Township, on section 27. He went to work to clear his land, and by industry and frugality has added to it till he now owns 150 acres. He is engaged extensively in stock-raising, making a specialty of Durham short-horned cattle. He has several very fine head; one, Flora Red, is registered. From the spring of 1863 till the fall of 1865 Mr. Krafft was engaged in the dairy business on the Thomas farm in this township. Mr. Krafft was married in November, 1862, to Henrietta Coleman, daughter of Conrad Coleman, who died in 1870, leaving three children—Mary A., Ida E. and Edward Mahlon. June 15, 1871, Mr. Krafft married Eliza A., daughter of Hugh Maxwell. He is a member of the Presbyterian and his wife of the United Brethren church.

*William Krontz*, farmer, section 22, Wilmington Township, was born in this township, March 5, 1844, a son of John Krontz, one of the pioneers of De Kalb County. He remained on the

farm with his parents till the breaking out of the Rebellion, and in 1862 enlisted in Company A, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and served nearly three years, participating in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Atlanta, and with Sherman to the sea. He was married July 30, 1865, to Amanda Wineland, daughter of John Wineland, one of the early settlers of Wilmington Township. They have six children—Mabel, Henry, Elam, Roy, Michael, and Lovina. Mr. Krantz has a good farm of fifty-six acres, well improved, with a good residence and farm buildings.

*Joseph R. Lanning*, merchant, Mooresville, Ind., was born in Cadiz, Ohio, Dec. 16, 1829, a son of John Lanning, a native of New Jersey, an early settler of Cadiz, and later of Ashland County, Ohio. He was brought up to the life of a merchant, beginning to work in a store when he was ten years of age. He first came to De Kalb County in 1849, but did not locate till 1851, when he became established in the mercantile business in Butler. He was elected County Clerk in 1867, and re-elected in 1871. He was Postmaster of Butler four years, and Justice of the Peace about the same length of time. In 1872 he was a delegate to the convention at Baltimore which nominated Horace Greeley for President. In the fall of 1867 he moved to Auburn, where he still resides. From 1875 to 1882 he was in business in Auburn, and then moved his stock to Mooresville. He carries a stock valued at \$1,500, having an annual business of \$3,000. Mr. Lanning was married in April, 1857, to Margaret Deeter, daughter of Edward Deeter, an early settler of De Kalb County. They have eight children—George L., Daniel K., Joseph R., Edward D., Margaret B., Minnie, Evelyn and Ella.

*Aaron Levy*, merchant, Butler, Ind., was born in Northern France in 1842, and came to America in 1865. In 1869 he began the mercantile business in Florence Township, Williams Co., Ohio, and two years later moved his stock to Archibald, Ohio, where he still has one of the largest stores in the place. In November, 1882, he opened a store in Butler, and now carries a complete stock of general merchandise, valued at \$20,000, and has an annual business of from \$35,000 to \$40,000. He was married in 1872 to Caroline Hirsh, and to them have been born six children—Sarah, Barnhardt, Henry, Ida, Rosa and Louis.

*Hon. William H. Madden, M. D.*, of Butler, is a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born April 8, 1825, a son of John Madden. His early life was spent on a farm, but later his father moved to Freeport, Harrison Co., Ohio, and engaged in the mercantile business several years. He received a good education in the public schools, and after leaving school began the study of medicine with Dr. John E. Charles, of New Cumberland, Ohio. In 1847 he located in Butler, Ind., and practiced six months; then returned to Ohio and practiced in Jefferson County fourteen months, and in 1849 returned to Butler, where he has since resided, locating on section 1, Wilmington Township. He owns a fine farm of 375 acres of improved land, which he superintends in connection with attending to his profession. He is a member of the Indiana State Medical Society, and has the respect and confidence of the brotherhood. In 1876 Dr. Madden was elected to the Indiana Legislature, and while there introduced two important bills, which were adopted; one a bill to entitle trustees of two or more townships to build school-houses jointly, and the other to legalize the acts of the corporation of the town of Waterloo. Both these bills have been of great benefit to Wilmington and adjoining townships. As a legislator Dr. Madden was ever mindful of the needs of the people whom he represented, and all his voice was for the promotion of measures which promised the greatest good to his county and State. In addition to his service as Representative he has filled several local offices of trust, such as Justice of the Peace, Trustee, Notary Public, etc. He was the first Postmaster of Butler, appointed in 1853. Dr. Madden was married April 13, 1851, to Isabel Walter, daughter of Peter Walter. Of their seven children but five are living—Herman M., Melissa J., Ira B., Ida M. and Emma L.

*Albert J. Mason*, dealer in lumber, shingles, lath, etc., Butler, Ind., was born in Genesee County, N. Y., Dec. 29, 1829, a son of David and Sarah (Smith) Mason, his father a native of Vermont and his mother of Elmira, N. Y., both of English descent. In 1845 his parents moved to Williams County, Ohio, and settled in Northwest Township, and Albert J. began to work in a fanning-mill factory the following spring. He worked there one season and then began to work at the carpenter's and joiner's trade, which he followed continually until 1880. He came to De Kalb County in 1856, and has built some of the best



*Philip Lyndon*



houses and business blocks in the town. He established his lumber yard in 1875, and since 1880 has given it his entire attention. Mr. Mason was married in 1853 to Harriet M. Olds. They have had four children, three of whom are living—Byron C., a traveling salesman for a Cincinnati Safe and Lock Company; Warren A., a partner with his father; and Eva, wife of David Knisely. Mr. Mason is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is one of the most enterprising business men of Butler.

*Elliott P. Masters*, of the firm Masters & Scoville, Butler, Ind., was born in Fulton County, Ohio, Oct. 10, 1853, a son of Hon. Ezekiel and Susannah B. (Perkins) Masters. In 1869 his parents moved to Pioneer, Williams Co., Ohio, and there he followed farming and engaged in the produce business. He received a common-school education, remaining with his parents till his majority. In 1882 he came to Butler, Ind., and formed a partnership with J. M. Scoville. They keep constantly on hand a full supply of hard and soft coal, and buy and ship butter, eggs, and game to the Eastern markets. Mr. Masters was married Nov. 18, 1875, to Martha V. Fulton, daughter of Peter Fulton, of Pioneer, Ohio. They have three children—Bertha, Herbert and Lottie. Mr. and Mrs. Masters are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Masters's father, Hon. Ezekiel Masters, was born in Knox County, Ohio, Dec. 3, 1816, and in 1826 moved with his parents to Marion County, Ohio, where his father died, leaving him at the age of seventeen years with the care of eight younger children, and a debt to clear on the homestead. In 1836 he was appointed Orderly Sergeant of a volunteer rifle company, and eighteen months later was promoted to Second Lieutenant, and subsequently by succession till he was Colonel of the regiment. Early learning habits of frugality and industry, he was successful and accumulated a large property. In 1845 he removed to Williams County, Ohio, where he still lives. He has held many responsible offices in church and State, and was a member of the General Assembly from 1862 till 1868. Oct. 13, 1836, he was married to Mary Oliver, who died, and he afterward married Susannah B., daughter of Hon. Judge John Perkins. He has fourteen children, all well educated.

*David Maxwell*, section 27, Wilmington Township, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, March 12, 1838, a son of Hugh and

Ellen (Northgraves) Maxwell, and came with them to De Kalb County, in 1842, and was here reared and educated in the log-cabin schools. In 1859 he went to California, driving a team of mules all the way. There were twelve in the party when they left De Kalb County, intending to go to Pike's Peak, but at Belmont, Kas., receiving unfavorable reports seven of the party turned back. Mr. Maxwell bought the mules of Mr. Fosdick, who returned to the county, and the five proceeded to California. In the spring of 1860 he went into Nevada and bought a stock ranch which he ran till the fall of 1865 when he returned to Indiana, coming by water around Cape Horn, reaching home Jan. 10, 1866. Since his return he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits, and now owns a farm of 160 acres, all well improved. March 27, 1870, Mr. Maxwell married Addie Bills, daughter of Francis Bills, an old settler of Wilmington Township.

*Hugh Maxwell*, farmer, section 34, Wilmington Township, was born in Mercer County, Pa., May 28, 1806, a son of James Maxwell, a native of Ireland, who came to the United States in an early day and in 1814 removed his family to Wayne County, Ohio. He was reared and educated in Ohio, attending the primitive log-cabin schools, and those very little as his services were usually required on the farm. After he was twenty-one years of age he learned the blacksmith's trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years, receiving in that time only his board and clothes. He worked at his trade seven years. In 1837 he came to Indiana and entered land on section 34, Wilmington Township, and in 1842 moved his family to it. He has been a hard-working man and has cleared his land of timber and made of it one of the best farms in the county. He owns 200 acres of valuable land, all well cultivated. Mr. Maxwell was married May 20, 1834, to Ellen Northgraves, daughter of Joseph Northgraves. But four of their seven children are living—Joseph, David, Ellen and James. Their eldest daughter, Jane, was married and at her death left two children, one son in Dakota and the other in Michigan. Mrs. Maxwell died in February, 1844. Mr. Maxwell subsequently married Mary A., daughter of David Ash. Eight of their nine children are living—Eliza A., Mary E., Hugh B., Walter S., Henry M., Calvin J., Sarah C. and Aurilla M. Mr. and Mrs. Maxwell and five children are members of the United Brethren church. Ellen is a member of the Christian church.



*Daniel T. McNabb*, proprietor of the Wabash House, Butler, Ind., was born in Center County, Pa., April 28, 1834, a son of Robert and Prudence (Parsons) McNabb. He was reared on a farm, receiving a good education in the common schools. When seventeen years of age, in 1851, he went with his parents to Lee County, Ill., and from there in 1855 to Ashland County, Ohio. In 1859 he came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Stafford Township, where he engaged in farming till 1862, when he enlisted in Company H, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry. He participated in the battles of Stone River, Perryville and several others, and in the latter part of 1863, at Stone River, he was taken sick, and February, 1864, was discharged on account of disability, and has never fully recovered. He now draws a pension on account of injuries received in the service. He remained on the farm about twelve years after his return home, and then moved to Butler, where he teamed till October, 1882, when he bought the Wabash Hotel. This house contains twenty-one rooms and is kept in first-class order. They set a good table, having everything the market affords; terms, \$1 a day or \$4 a week. Mr. McNabb was married June 5, 1855, to Sarah A., daughter of Jacob Hart. They have had five children; but four are living—Margaret E., Alice, Harriet and Augusta. John W. died in 1882, aged twenty-one years. Mr. McNabb is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. In political views he is a Republican.

*Thomas H. Mitchell*, deceased, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, Oct. 10, 1818, a son of John Mitchell, who was a native of Pennsylvania, but a pioneer of Ohio. He was reared a farmer, but obtained a good education, completing it at the Leesburg, Ohio, High School. He taught school nine winters, devoting the summers to agricultural pursuits. In 1853 he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled on a farm in Franklin Township, where he died Oct. 23, 1860. He was a devoted Christian, a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was an upright, progressive citizen, a liberal supporter of all charitable institutions, benevolent to the poor, and a kind and obliging neighbor. He was married May 22, 1844, to Rebecca Knisely, a native of Tuscarawas County, Ohio, born Feb. 25, 1823, a daughter of David Knisely, an early settler of that county. To Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell were born eight children, but three of whom are living—William K., a physi-

cian of Ligonier, Ind.; John D., a farmer, residing on the old homestead, and Thirza. James O., Francis L., Mary E., Mattie and Sarah Belle are deceased.

*Aaron D. Moore*, one of the most prominent farmers and stock-raisers of Wilmington Township, resides on section 18, where he has a pleasant home and 200 acres of valuable land. He makes a specialty of raising fine stock. His Durham short-horned cattle are registered in the American Herd Book, Chicago; Spanish Merino sheep in the Vermont Merino Sheep Breeders' Association, Middlebury, Vt., of which he is a member; and his hogs in the Central Poland-China Record of Indianapolis. His ram, Burwell, No. 316, is a grandson of Bismark, who took the first premium at the Centennial, where there were twenty-seven competitors. He paid \$200 for this when a lamb nine months old. It shears twenty-two pounds. One ewe, No. 76, shears twelve pounds of first premium wool, and several shear eighteen pounds. His cattle and hogs are of the choicest grades. He is the only man save Dr. W. H. Madden, of Butler, in Northern Indiana, who has sheep registered in the Vermont Spanish Merino Record. Mr. Moore was born in Canal Fulton, Stark Co., Ohio, Jan. 17, 1831. He was reared and educated in his native town. His father was a shoemaker and in limited circumstances, and in his youth he began boating on the Ohio Canal in the summer, attending school in the winter. He came to De Kalb County in 1854 and settled in the dense woods where he now lives, and it was eight years before he saw a light in a neighbor's cabin, and often for weeks he saw no one. The first log cabin he built is still on his farm. He was a good hunter, and his gun and hounds were his main dependence. For several years he paid his taxes with hides and furs. He has cleared 160 acres of his own land, in addition to the assistance he has given to others. One season he walked nine miles Monday mornings, chopped in the woods all the week and returned home Saturday nights. While he was working for his neighbors his wife raised a crop of corn at home on land that had never been plowed. Mr. Moore was married in January, 1851, to Rebecca J. Caldwell, of Stark County, Ohio. To them have been born nine children, but six of whom are living—Hiram M., Margaret A., Ella, A. Alvin, George M. and John R. A daughter, Jane, died at the age of eighteen years, and a son, William, at the age of ten years.

*Chester A. Newman*, photographer, Butler, Ind., is a native of Michigan, born near Brighton, Livingston County. When he was four months old his parents moved to Percy, N. Y., where he remained till eleven years of age. He then returned to his native county and attended the schools at Pinckney and Howell, and after leaving school began to learn the art of photography in Brighton. He then opened a studio in Mendon, Mich., where he remained one year, and moved to Butler in 1883. He thoroughly understands his profession, and does the latest approved work. His business is constantly increasing, and he has the promise of a prosperous future.

*Philip B. Nimmons*, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Broome County, N. Y., March 24, 1817, a son of Samuel E. Nimmons, an early settler of that county from New Jersey, who in 1832 moved his family to Richland County, Ohio. In 1844 Mr. Nimmons came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Wilmington Township, where he now lives, on land entered by his brother James in 1837. Five acres were partially cleared, but there was no house on the land. He immediately built a round-log house and moved his family into it. When he left Ohio he had a wife and two children, forty sheep, a cow and calf and \$27 in money. He paid his last dollar for fruit trees and exchanged his sheep for provisions, and in that way began life in the wilderness. He was taken sick and was obliged to sell forty acres of his 160 to pay for having his land cleared, but afterward bought it again. He has always followed agricultural pursuits and stock-raising, giving the latter industry his special attention for the past six years. When he began to give his attention to stock he bought a thoroughbred short-horn heifer of John Comstock, of Liberty Mills, Ind., for which he paid what was considered an exorbitant price. How well he has succeeded can be seen by viewing the splendid herd he has on his farm. The head of his herd is Sultan, No. 2, bred by B. F. Bedford, of Kentucky, his sire being Prince Adra, and his dam Valley Princess, both prize animals at the Paris, Ky., exhibition. He has eight head of thoroughbreds, and ten or fifteen grades almost as good in appearance as thoroughbreds. They sold two head of cattle at the Waterloo fair, and one calf six months old for \$75. They received eight first premiums at the Hicksville and nine at the Waterloo fair. Their fatted cattle bring  $1\frac{1}{2}$  cents a pound more than other

Died April 7-1898 aged  
81 years and 11 days

grades. Durhams are acknowledged to be the best beef cattle and are easier kept than other grades. Although not considered as good milch cows as some other grades, Mr. Nimmons has one cow that is an exceptionally good milker. The farmers of De Kalb County are indebted to Mr. Nimmons for his untiring industry in improving the stock. Mr. Nimmons was married Nov. 14, 1840, to Mary A. Brink, daughter of Abram Brink. To them were born five children—Laura, Sarah, Mary, Emblen and Allie. Laura married William S. Best, an attorney of Minneapolis, Minn.; Sarah married Hon. J. I. Best, one of the Supreme Court Judges of Indianapolis; Mary married James E. Rose, attorney of Auburn; Emblen, now in partnership with his father, married Eliza Kester. Mrs. Nimmons died March 30, 1860. In May, 1861, Mr. Nimmons married Mrs. Mary Nimmons, daughter of Harvey Westfall. They have one son—Frank W., who married Allie Yarlotts. She had one son by her former marriage—George W. Mr. and Mrs. Nimmons are members of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Nimmons has never sought official honors, but has served two terms as Justice of the Peace, and five or six years as Township Trustee.

*Prof. Augustus Obendorf* was born in Tuscarawas Township, Stark Co., Ohio, April 28, 1861, a son of Jacob and Mary (Shaub) Obendorf. Jacob Obendorf was born in Lancaster County, Pa., Dec. 8, 1820. He enlisted in the war for the Union in the Sixty-fourth Ohio Infantry, and was killed at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862. He left a family of nine children—Mary A., Hiram, Martha, Ann E., Catherine, Alice S., Sarah S., Augustus and Jacob. Jan. 23, 1866, Mrs. Obendorf married Stephen Kutz, who was born Feb. 27, 1810, and died Jan. 15, 1880. To them were born three children, all deceased. In the spring of 1881 Mrs. Kutz moved with her family to De Kalb County. Augustus Obendorf received a good education in Ohio, and in the spring of 1880 came to De Kalb County, Ind., and the following fall was employed to take charge of the Centre School, Wilmington Township, and has taught four winters in that district. In the winter of 1883-'84 he taught in Stafford Township. He is a good disciplinarian, and is remarkably successful as an instructor, having a peculiar tact for imparting information to others.

*Benjamin Oberlin*, of Butler, was born in Stark County, Ohio,

Jan. 16, 1836, a son of John Oberlin, who came to De Kalb County, Ind., in the fall of 1845 and settled on a tract of heavily timbered land. His education was received in the log-cabin school-house, and was limited to but a small portion of the year. He was reared in the primitive log cabin, and spent the greater part of his youth in assisting to clear the farm. In 1856 he came to Butler, where he has since made his home. He was married Nov. 4, 1859, to Elizabeth Eckhardt, daughter of Henry Eckhardt, who came from Germany to the United States in 1847, and in 1854 moved to Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Oberlin have had nine children, seven of whom are living—Alice, Inez, George, Charles, Clyde, Pearl and Carl. Alice married James Cantlebury, and has two children—Frederick and Nora. Inez married Curtis McBride, and has two children—Winona and Leroy.

*Frederick W. Oberlin* is a native of Massillon, Ohio, born Sept. 21, 1826, a son of Adam Oberlin. When he was an infant his parents moved to a farm, and there he was reared, having early to help on the farm, and very limited educational advantages, as the school was some ways from their home. In 1847 he came to De Kalb County and settled in Franklin Township, where he followed agricultural pursuits several years, and at the same time ran a Massillon thresher for the farmers. He subsequently moved to Butler, where he kept a grocery three years. He owns the brick business block on the west side of Broadway, now occupied by a grocery and bakery. Mr. Oberlin was married in September, 1851, to Mary Slentz, who died in 1866. They had a family of seven children, five of whom are living—Lovina, Sarah E., Melinda, Jeremiah and Harriet. One son, James, died at the age of twenty-seven years. June 7, 1867, Mr. Oberlin married Mrs. Martha A. Miers, daughter of Joseph Favorite, and widow of Jacob Miers. They have one child—Mary Jane. Mrs. Oberlin has one son—Joseph F. Miers.

*Abner F. Pinchin*, attorney at law, Butler, Ind., was born Sept. 28, 1822, near the old fort in Ticonderoga, N. Y., a son of John Pinchin, a native of Massachusetts, of English descent. His grandfather was a soldier in the war of the Revolution; his father in the war of 1812, and he in the war of the Rebellion. When he was eight years of age he went to Vermont to live with a sister, and remained there till 1838, when he re-

moved with his sister to Huntington County, Ind., and thence the same fall to Troy Township, De Kalb County. In the fall of 1840 he returned to his native county and learned the blacksmith's trade. In 1842 he went to Racine, Wis., and was employed in the construction of the harbor, on which he dug the first shovel of dirt. In 1844 he returned to De Kalb County, and in 1856 went to Hamilton, Steuben County, where he began the study of law and was admitted to the bar in August, 1856. He has resided in Butler since 1865, and has built up a good practice. Mr. Pinchin was married Feb. 9, 1845, to Amelia P. Aldrich, who died in 1855, leaving two children, both now deceased, Sept. 19, 1855, he married Harriet Knisely. But two of the four children born to them are living—Emma O. and Abner E. From 1861 till 1863 Mr. Pinchin was a recruiting officer in the service of the United States, and during that time enrolled about 1,000 names. In December, 1863, he enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and March 7, 1864, was commissioned First Lieutenant. He remained with the regiment till January, 1865, when he was detailed Ambulance officer, and as such was mustered out. He participated in the battles of Resaca, Atlanta, Franklin, Tenn., and Nashville. At the battle of Franklin the rebels were in greatly the majority, but determined effort on the part of the Union forces won the day. The army reports at Washington, D. C., give A. F. Pinchin the credit of gaining the battle of Franklin. The supply of ammunition was run out and he volunteered to make the attempt to pass through the ranks and to the rear for more, but before he reached headquarters he was wounded, but revived, had the ammunition sent to the front and the ranks supplied, and they were able to repel the attacks. His bravery and determination inspired the soldiers, and with renewed effort Franklin was won by the Union forces.

*Augustus Porter*, section 1, Wilmington Township, was born in Cuyahoga County, Ohio, Oct. 4, 1815, a son of Augustus Porter, a ship-carpenter, who worked at his trade in winter and in the summer attended to his farm. Our subject received a good education, attending the High Schools of Norwalk and Clarksfield, Ohio. He then taught seven or eight winters, working on the farm in the summer. During the summer of 1837 he chopped wood at 25 cents a day. In 1838 he came to

Indiana and lived in Steuben County till 1840; then returned to Huron County, Ohio, and thence in 1841 to Williams County, Ohio, and in 1854 returned to Steuben County, Ind. In 1856 he again went to Williams County, Ohio, and in 1870 returned to Steuben County, and in November, 1873, moved to De Kalb County, and lived in Butler Township one year. In November, 1874, he moved to the farm in Wilmington Township, where he has since lived. In addition to superintending his farm he is engaged in securing soldiers' claims, bounties, pensions, and back pay. He is doing a good business, but has met with a number of losses through sharpers, amounting to \$7,000. He owns eighty acres of good land, and has given his son fifty acres. Mr. Porter has experienced all the phases of pioneer life, in both Williams and Steuben counties. The first year he lived in Williams County he cleared a small patch of ground, raised a crop of corn and fattened hogs for market, but found that the nearest one was seventy miles away, so he killed his hogs and salted them with salt that cost him \$5 a barrel. The next year he exchanged his meat for labor, getting 2 cents a pound for it. The nearest postoffice, mill, and trading point were twenty miles away. They raised the produce and vegetables required for the family, and paid their taxes and bought their groceries with furs and deer skins. Mr. Porter has held the offices of Postmaster, Justice of the Peace, and Notary Public. He was married March 10, 1845, to Rachel, daughter of Daniel and Isabel McLaughlin. They have had seven children, but two of whom are living—Clark and Grace. One daughter, Jane, married John Crise, and died at the age of thirty-one years.

*Julius Proctor*, farmer on section 12, Wilmington Township, was born in Huron County, Ohio, Jan. 3, 1819. His father, Oliver Proctor (deceased), was a native of Canada, who settled in Huron County, Ohio, in 1816. Julius Proctor was reared a farmer and obtained his education in the old log-cabin subscription schools. In the fall of 1846 he came to this county, settling on his present farm, at that time being all woods. There was but one house where Butler now stands. It was made of hewed logs, and is now occupied by Tim Otis. Mr. Proctor was married May 29, 1841, in his native county, to Matilda Brainard (deceased), whose parents settled where Butler now stands in 1840, and built the house mentioned above. To Mr.

and Mrs. Proctor were born five children, of whom only two survive—William Edward and John B. One son, Charles, was a soldier in the late war, in Company L, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and participated in eleven hard-fought battles, besides several skirmishes. His death occurred March 11, 1871. Mr. Proctor also served in the late war in Company L, One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Indiana Infantry, for seven months, he being one of the oldest volunteers from this county. He was crippled while in the service, for which he draws a pension.

*George Pugsley*, Justice of the Peace and farmer, section 29, Wilmington Township, was born Jan. 28, 1838, a son of Joseph Pugsley, a native of England, who came to America in 1845 and located in Cuyahoga County, Ohio. Mr. Pugsley was reared a farmer but obtained by his own exertion a good education, attending the seminaries at Chagrin Falls and Twinsburg, Ohio. When seventeen years of age he began teaching and has taught every winter save three since that time. Many began at A, B, C, and continued under his instruction at the same school until they were qualified to teach and became among the best teachers of the county. He came to Indiana in April, 1860, and settled on his present farm, which was very heavily timbered. He has cleared his land, doing all the work himself, and now has a good farm under excellent cultivation. Mr. Pugsley has been four times elected Justice of the Peace in his township and is now serving the fourth term. He was married in March, 1860, to Caroline Bailey, daughter of Cyrus Bailey. To them have been born ten children, nine of whom are living—Cora L., Mary E., Reuben J., Eugene E., George E., Emma J., Walter G., William H., Laura E. and an infant son. Mrs. Pugsley and three daughters, Cora L., Mary E. and Emma J., are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*James Revett* is a native of Kinning Hall, County of Norfolk, England, born Aug. 14, 1806, a son of James Revett. He came to America in the fall of 1824 and located in Canada. He was a British soldier in Canada and Nova Scotia. In January, 1829, he came to the United States and lived in Pennsylvania a number of years, having a shoe shop in Bradford County the most of the time. In September, 1845, he came to De Kalb County and located three miles south of the present site of Butler. Not being able to get any work at his trade he worked on



Henry Fusselman's millrace at 50 cents a day, from daylight till starlight, and then had to carry water a half a mile and make porridge for his sick family. For several years he engaged in farming, and many times has hauled his grain to Fort Wayne and there sold it for 53 cents a bushel, half cash and half trade, and spent all the cash to feed his team on the way home. In 1855 he moved to Butler and began to work at his trade which he followed successfully several years, and now lives retired from active business life. He was married April 13, 1834, to Sarah M. Haskins, daughter of Aris Haskins. At their golden wedding in 1884, 250 people were in attendance, and they received many valuable presents. They have had nine children; but four are living—Eliza J., Abigail E., Thomas and Minerva Anna. James died at the age of thirteen years, John D., aged ten months; Matilda, aged twenty-five years; and George E., March 9, 1879. In 1861 Mr. Revett and his son George enlisted in the war for the Union. At Donelson Mr. Revett was wounded and now draws a pension. George participated in all the engagements of the Forty-fourth Indiana, and although wounded at Shiloh, had his wound dressed and remained with his regiment. He was a brave soldier, but died from the effects of his exposure during the war. Mr. Revett is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and has a gold-headed mahogany cane presented him by his brethren in the order. Mrs. Revett has been a hard-working woman, always doing her share to assist in the maintenance of the family. She is a native of New York, of English descent, her great-grandfather, Benjamin Haskins, coming to America in an early day and settling in Massachusetts, where her grandfather, Richard Haskins, was born.

*Frank Reynolds*, farmer, section 12, Wilmington Township, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, May 4, 1833, a son of James and Mary (McLellan) Reynolds, his father a native of Delaware and his mother of Greene County, Pa. His mother was a granddaughter of Colonel McLellan, who was killed by an Indian while camping by a spring. Some years after a son of Colonel McLellan met the Indian and was rowing with him across the river, when he learned the facts and attempted to kill him, but the Indian escaped by jumping into the river. Mr. Reynolds was reared and educated in his native county, and in 1849 came to De Kalb County, Ind., and taught school

the following winter. The next spring he returned to Ohio, with the intention of going to California, but his friends persuaded him to abandon the idea. In 1854 he came with his father's family to De Kalb County and settled near Auburn. He subsequently lived some years in Troy Township, and in 1872 moved to Wilmington Township and settled on the farm where he now lives. He was married Aug. 7, 1856, to Lucy A. Wannamaker, a native of Trumbull County, Ohio, born Jan. 8, 1834, a daughter of Elder Samuel Wannamaker. To them have been born four children—William W., deceased; Laura M., wife of Hon. W. W. Darby, of Bryan, Ohio; Frank E. and Alzein M. Mrs. Reynolds's father came to De Kalb County in 1844, and settled in Stafford Township, where he followed agricultural pursuits, and at the same time preached for the Christian church. He had a family of six children—Charles H., deceased; Lucinda, Cordelia, Maria, Lucy A. and Laura A. Mr. Wannamaker died in the spring of 1880. Mr. Reynolds has traveled over the most of the States and Territories. In 1879 he took a trip South, visiting Washington, Richmond, Cincinnati and several of the Southern cities, and in 1882 went to California, going by the Southern and returning by the Central route. He and his wife are members of the Christian church.

*Jesse W. Rose*, a pioneer of De Kalb County, was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, March 29, 1818, a son of John Rose, a native of Maryland, who settled in Trumbull County in 1816, and in 1836 moved to De Kalb County, settling in Stafford Township, in the dense woods. A colony of twenty-six persons came from Trumbull County, reaching De Kalb County Oct. 4. John Rose entered 320 acres of land on section 19, and by the next spring had enough of it cleared to raise some grain and vegetables. Their nearest market was Fort Wayne or Defiance. Two years later Rev. Ladd Thomas opened a small grocery in the colony, bringing his goods from Fort Wayne on horseback. He attended to their material wants during the week, and on Sunday administered to their spiritual needs. Indians were numerous, but peaceable and quiet. The chief, John Brown, was a frequent visitor to the Rose family. Our subject was one of the most energetic young men in the colony. He had a good team and was often called on to assist at log-rollings and house-raisings. He has done as much to make De Kalb County what it

is as any of the early settlers. He has been very prominently identified with all public interests, and has held several positions of trust and responsibility. But a few days after attaining his majority he was elected Constable and served four years. He has served as Clerk ten years, and Treasurer two years. He was married March 21, 1858, to Marilla A., daughter of Stephen W. Hackley. They had one child, now deceased. An adopted daughter, Martha, is now the wife of Samuel H. Tyson, and has two children—Rose and Herbert. Mrs. Rose died Feb. 1, 1880. She was a member of the United Brethren church, and a sincere, earnest Christian. None who applied to her for food or assistance was turned away. Her presence was comforting in the sick-room, and in any time of trouble her quiet ministrations were beneficial and cheering. Her death was a loss to the community and to her family that cannot be estimated.

*William A. Rose*, farmer, section 28, Wilmington Township, was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, March 5, 1842, a son of James Rose, who moved his family to De Kalb County in 1846 and settled in Wilmington Township, and in 1866 moved to Moore County, Minn., where he died in 1874. William A. Rose was reared and educated in De Kalb County. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, in Company F, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, as private, and was promoted through the various grades to Second Lieutenant. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga and others, serving four years. Feb. 11, 1864, while home on a furlough, he was married to Celestine C. Matthews, a daughter of Nathan Matthews, who settled on section 27, Wilmington Township, in 1841. Five children have been born to them; but three are living—Grace, Bertha and Frank. Mr. Rose moved to his present farm in July, 1880. He has fifty-three acres of valuable land, with a good residence and farm-buildings, and is one of the prosperous farmers of Wilmington Township. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

*Thomas Rudd*, dealer in fresh and cured meats, canned goods and oysters, Butler, Ind., was born in Bellevue, Ohio, April 30, 1854, a son of John W. and Mary (Wolcott) Rudd, natives of Devonshire, England, who emigrated to America in 1852 and settled in Ohio, where his father died in 1863. He then lived with a family named Chamberlain till sixteen years of age,

three years of the time in Monticello, Jones Co., Iowa. When sixteen years of age he began clerking for a man in a meat market, and in April, 1880, came to Butler and established his present place of business. He is a genial, courteous tradesman, and has built up a good trade. He keeps constantly on hand all kinds of goods in his line, and this added to his reasonable prices insures his success. Mr. Rudd was married Nov. 5, 1874, to Mary Link, of North Monroeville, Ohio. They have had two children—Robert, deceased, and Frederick. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and Royal Arcanum, Bellevue, Ohio. He is a member of the Board of Town Trustees.

*Prof. Thomas J. Sanders, A. M.*, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Jan. 18, 1855, of humble but honorable parents. Of his ancestors on his father's side, though most probably of English descent, nothing is known certainly further back than his grandfather, who was a native of Pennsylvania. They are characterized by that vigor of body and mind, strength of passion, inflexibility of will, and boldness of character of those born to command. On his mother's side his ancestry can be distinctly traced through six or seven hundred years to the old English stock, tall in stature, and possessing great physical and mental power and fertility of resources. The subject of our sketch was reared on a farm, enduring many privations and practices of rigid economy and earnest toil. At the age of sixteen he resolved, though he knew not how, to push his education to the highest possible point. Having completed the work in the old "Stratton" school, he prosecuted his studies through many discouragements and sacrifices in the Smithville High School and the Canaan and Burbank academies. He then entered the classical department of Otterbein University, Westerville, Ohio, from which he graduated in 1878, and in the summer of 1880 graduated from the Ohio Central Normal School, Worthington, Ohio. He is at present (1885) taking the post-graduate course, department of philosophy, in the University of Wooster, Wooster, Ohio. Was recently elected first life member of the Otterbein University Historical Society, and has just received from the State of Indiana a life license to teach. Previous to his graduation he taught two terms of district school, and assisted in the academies and High School where he attended. Soon after his graduation from the university he became Principal of the Edon, Ohio, public schools,

which position he filled for three years. Subsequently he was called to the Principalship of the West Unity, Ohio, public schools, and after serving one year was elected Superintendent of the Butler public schools, which position he has since filled. In teachers' institutes and associations he is an able and enthusiastic instructor. He is an earnest and faithful worker in the Sunday-school, engages heartily in all moral reforms, addresses public gatherings, and delivers scientific lectures. Prof. Sanders is a thorough, efficient instructor, a strict disciplinarian, and while he commands the love and esteem of his pupils by his ready co-operation and interest in their plans, inspires them to do good work, and assures them of his own competency to aid them. He has brought the schools of Butler to a high degree of excellence, and conducts them on the most approved methods of normal instruction. He believes that constant acquisition should be the law of the teacher's life; that no one can become a good teacher who is not a good student, and that it is the *animus* or spirit of the teacher that gives him his chief value. Says Prof. John Ogden, of Washington, D. C.: "He is a grand student. He combines thought and study with teaching; in other words, he studies his work. He teaches more than he knows, as every *good* teacher does; i. e., the pupils get more from his example than from his precept. Virtue goes out from him by contact, for he is an unconscious teacher—a *good man*." Prof. Sanders was married June 2, 1878, to Gertrude E., daughter of Rev. Charles A. Slater, of Burbank, Ohio, also a graduate of Otterbein University. They have one son, Ernest Avery, born June 28, 1881. They are members of the United Brethren church.

*John M. Scoville*, of the firm Masters & Scoville, dealers in coal and produce, was born in Lorain County, Ohio, July 19, 1841, a son of Ira B. and Harriet (Dennison) Scoville. In 1848 his parents moved to Ashland County, Ohio, and two years later to Medina County, returning to Ashland County in 1852, and in 1858 moved to Williams County. Mr. Scoville received a good education, remaining with his parents till manhood. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, Sept. 1, 1861, in Company H, Thirty-eighth Ohio Infantry, and served nearly four years, re-enlisting as a veteran in December, 1863; was mustered out July 25, 1865. He enlisted as a private and rose to the rank of Sergeant. He participated in the battles of Corinth, Perryville,

Stone River, Jonesboro, Atlanta and others. After the war he settled in Pioneer, Ohio, and subsequently moved to Muir, Mich. He came to De Kalb County, Ind., and engaged in the produce business with E. P. Masters, and in January, 1884, added coal. Mr. Scoville was married Sept. 14, 1865, to Lydia R., daughter of Joshua Bear. They have had four children; three are living—Charles L., George S. and Nellie V.

*Andrew Smith*, section 36, Wilmington Township, was born in Trenton, Oneida Co., N. Y., May 10, 1814, a son of David Smith, a native of Dutchess County, N. Y., who moved with his family to Wayne County, Ohio, in the fall of 1814. His grandfather, David Smith, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and was taken prisoner by the British, and with others was to have been put to death. The night before the day set for their execution he and a comrade plead with the doorkeeper to give them a little air, and he opened the door slightly and Mr. Smith knocked him down, and then, with about half the prisoners, escaped. David Smith, Jr., was a soldier in the war of 1812. Our subject was reared in Ohio, and in 1845 came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in the thick woods on the site of his present farm. He cleared a small patch and built a cabin 18 x 20 feet, in which he lived nine years. He now owns 160 acres of valuable land, on which are good farm buildings. He was married Feb. 4, 1839, to Elizabeth Meacham, who died eighteen months after her marriage. Jan. 1, 1844, he married Susanna Rice, and to them were born three children; but two are living—George R. and Murray A. Marshall B. is deceased. Mrs. Smith died, and Dec. 23, 1862, Mr. Smith married Luthera A. Sutherland, who at her death left one son—Andrew M. Sept. 27, 1881, Mr. Smith married Maggie (Anthony) Corey, widow of Jackson Corey. Mrs. Smith has been married three times. Her first husband was John Kiser; they had three children—Lucinda, now Mrs. Wiles; Sarah F., now Mrs. Andrews, and George H. Mrs. Smith is a native of Jefferson County, N. Y., and was left an orphan when a child. She was reared by Abram Beecher, and with him came to De Kalb County in 1836. They lived in a tent ten days and were obliged to keep candles burning all night to keep the wolves away, but even then they would prowl around and growl. The Indian chiefs Popquah and Mashawness visited them often. The latter was 110 years old when the tribe left the settlement.

*Samuel E. Stafford*, engineer, Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, Butler, Ind., was born in Ashland County, Ind., July 4, 1844, a son of John Stafford, a native of Pennsylvania, but an early settler of Ashland County. In 1852 his parents moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Jackson Township, where he was reared. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in Company H, Thirtieth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the battles of Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville and others, and at the close of the war was sent with his regiment to Texas, where they remained six months. After his return home he worked on the farm a year and then worked six years at the mason and plasterer's trades. In November, 1872, he entered the employ of the Michigan Southern Railroad Company, and has served them faithfully and well. Since that time he has changed his residence from Elkhart to Butler, alternating between the two several times, coming to Butler the last time in 1884. He has a pleasant residence in Butler. He was married Jan. 16, 1868, to Elizabeth Henderson, a native of Jackson Township, born Oct. 5, 1846, a daughter of Samuel Henderson, a pioneer of the township. They have five children—Frank M., Jessie M., Charles H. Effie L. and Gertrude M. Mr. Stafford is a member of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers and of the Grand Army of the Republic. Mrs. Stafford is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Herman E. Stannard* was born in Wyoming County, N. Y., Sept. 19, 1836, a son of Grinnell Stannard, a native of Scotland, who came to America in 1806 and settled in New York, and in 1840 moved to Allegany County, where he died in 1873. Our subject left home at the age of seventeen years and went to Joliet, Ill., and the same fall to Galesburg, and was employed in laying the track of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad. He was fireman on the first engine that ran into Galesburg. He subsequently worked on the steamer New York, that ran from St. Louis to Keokuk, and went to Yankton, D. T., in 1856. Omaha at that time was a pile of wood, two flat-boats and a wood-chopper's shanty. He then returned to the employ of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad for a few months, and then started for home, but on the way changed his mind and worked for the Michigan Central Railroad till November, 1857. He then was fireman on the Erie Railroad on a switch-engine two years, and on the road a year. He enlisted

in the service of his country in Company G, Twenty-seventh New York Infantry, and participated in the first battle at Bull Run, West Point, and the seven days' battle. He was wounded the second day of the latter battle, and was taken to Fort Wood on Bedlow's Island, and from there went home on a furlough. After the war, in 1866, Mr. Stannard came West as far as Michigan and lived in Linden five years, and in Whitehall a year. He had charge of the machinery in a tannery in the latter place. He then lived a year in Portland, Mich., and in 1874 entered the employ of the Wabash Railroad, beginning as pump repairer. He now has charge of the pumps on 360 miles of the road. He came to Butler, April 25, 1882. Mr. Stannard was married Feb. 4, 1863, to Martha Willcox, of Petoskey, Mich., a daughter of Abram Willcox. Their only child, Jennie, is deceased.

*A. T. Strong* was born May 14, 1845, in Whitley County, Ind., two miles north of Columbia City, on what was known as the Homer Alexander farm, a son of Ephraim and Angeline (Hill) Strong. When he was one year old his father moved one mile west of Columbia City on a piece of land which is now a part of the county farm, and when he was five years of age his father moved to Columbia City and engaged in the grocery and provision trade which afforded him a good opportunity of attending school, helping him in the grocery spare times. In 1856 his mother died, and in 1857 his father married Helenor Kiler. During the same year moved to the country, three and a half miles northwest of Columbia City, on what was known as the Walker farm, and in the winter of 1859-'60 removed seven miles north of Columbia City, on what was known as the Humbarger farm. He served his father until March 1, 1864, when he, with Vallorous Brown, enlisted in Company C, Seventeenth Indiana Infantry, arrived at Indianapolis, March 2, mustered into service March 3, and the 4th of March drew one month's pay (\$13) and \$50 bounty. Armed with revolver, paper-collar and pair of cavalry boots he got a furlough home for ten days; reported at Camp Carrington March 15; on the 16th boarded the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis train for Louisville; camped about two weeks at Louisville, when he was mounted and took up line of march for Nashville; passing through Nashville marched for Chattanooga, via Deckerd and Huntsville, and arrived at Chattanooga, May 1, 1864; May 7 was engaged



on the right wing reconnoitering and skirmishing at Tunnel Hill; was engaged at Buzzard's Roost, Dalton, Rocky Face Ridge, Snake Creek Gap, Rome, Alatoona, Kingston, Cartersville; was dismounted at Burnt Hickory by horse falling from under him; June 5th was put on detached duty at Columbia, Tenn.; on the 12th of July rejoined his command at Etawa Ridge and took part in the engagements at Buck Head, Cross Keyes and Peach Tree Creek; July 21st went to Covington, east of Atlanta, cutting telegraph lines and tearing up railroad track; about the 30th of July was engaged in the Jonesborough fight, following Hood back to Nashville. He was taken sick on the march and went into the hospital at Chattanooga; thence to Nashville Hospital, branch of No. 3. In November he rejoined his command which was sent to Louisville to be remounted; thence to Gravalley Springs, and went into camp for the winter; March 20th took up line of march for raid through Alabama and Georgia; April 2, 1865, had a hard fight at Selma. His comrade, Brown, was wounded in left cheek, but under the careful care of Strong he soon recovered, never leaving ranks; May 20th was one of the advance guard, taking the city of Macon, Ga., and was detailed as safeguard for Mr. Cox by Major-General Wilson; May 25th was called in and Company C started out along the Southwestern Railroad, via Oglethorp, Fort Valey, in search of Jeff Davis, who was escaping across the country. At Cuthbert, Brown was poisoned and unable to go any further, and he was detailed to take care of him; remained two weeks at Cuthbert and returned to Macon; was mustered out of service Oct. 5, 1865, and was honorably discharged; arrived at home Oct. 13, 1865. He then engaged in farming with his father and attended the High School under Professor Dolan. He opened the first winter school in December, 1865; attended the High School the following summer and graduated, and taught school the following winter. March 26, 1868, he was married to Almedia Iams. He farmed and ran a threshing-machine during summer, and in the fall and winter taught at Hively's school-house. In the spring of 1870 he removed to Columbia City and engaged in the manufacture of broom-handles, and May 21, 1871, he was employed at bridge-building on the D., E. R. & I. Railroad, then under course of construction; July 5 he went on the iron train, and Oct. 5 got the job of wiping; June 12, 1872, was promoted to fireman; in

May, 1874, to switch engineer, and to road engineer in August, 1874. He moved to Logansport in November, 1876, and was given the accommodation train; Aug. 15, 1881, he was promoted to passenger engineer, and Dec. 3 removed to Butler, Ind. In June, 1885, Mr. Strong took a trip with some of his comrades through the South, visiting the old battlefields on which they fought. Mr. and Mrs. Strong have two sons—Jeddy, born Dec. 28, 1868, and Heber, born Oct. 1, 1876.

*George W. Swartz*, farmer, section 26, Wilmington Township, is one of the most prominent and influential citizens of the township. He bought his land in the fall of 1848 a part of which was on section 25, but did not move to it till 1859. He has cleared it from a heavily timbered tract and has made of it one of the best farms in the township. He owns 335 acres of valuable land, and has a fine residence and good farm buildings. He was born in Luzerne County, Pa., Oct. 3, 1817, a son of Michael Swartz, of German descent. He received a good education completing it at the Belvidere, N. J., Academy, and when eighteen years of age began to work at the carpenter and joiner's trade. In 1838 he came to Indiana and lived in Fort Wayne till 1842, and then went to Fort Defiance, Ohio, and to Lafayette, Ind., in 1845. In 1850 he went to California and worked in the gold and quartz mines till 1858, when he returned to Pennsylvania and in 1859 came to Indiana and settled on his land. He was married March 9, 1859, to Elizabeth Hollowpeter, daughter of Wesley Hollowpeter, of Pennsylvania. They have had five children, but three of whom are living—Ida E., Ollie and Minnie V. Mr. Swartz has been a Justice of the Peace eight years, and has served in several local positions of trust, such as Supervisor, School Director and Trustee, and has always given entire satisfaction to his constituents. Mrs. Swartz is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In addition to his farm Mr. Swartz owns a large flouring mill on the St. Joseph River in Stafford Township, where he carries on a large business.

*John H. Topper*, farmer, section 36, Wilmington Township, is one of the most successful and prominent young farmers of the township. He is a native of Wilmington, born Oct. 4, 1863, a son of William H. Topper, one of the early settlers. He has given his attention to agricultural pursuits since old enough to be of assistance on the farm. He went to Defiance County,

Ohio, about 1876 and worked two summers for his brother, Simon P. He now lives on the homestead which he superintends and thus relieves his father of the burden he has borne so long and faithfully. He united with the United Brethren church in 1878, but in 1883 changed his membership to the Dunkard church at Corunna.

*William H. Topper*, section 36, Wilmington Township, was born in Bedford County, Pa., June 20, 1828, a son of George Topper. He settled in Ashland, then Wayne, County, Ohio, in 1845, and in 1857 moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Wilmington Township. Mr. Topper was married in Ohio in 1847, to Phœbe Newman, daughter of Thomas Newman. Their two children are both deceased. Mrs. Topper died in 1849. In April, 1850, Mr. Topper married Tracy Easterday, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born Sept. 30, 1831, a daughter of Michael Easterday. Nine children have been born to them, eight of whom are living—Simon, Margaret A., Mary L., John H., Laura E., William A., Letitia and Rosa L. Mr. and Mrs. Topper are members of the United Brethren church. Mr. Topper's first wife was the heir of one-seventh of \$64,000,000 in England, and had she lived her right to it would have been proven with very little difficulty.

*William V. Troutman*, station agent for the Wabash Railway at Butler, Ind., was born in Jefferson County, Ind., July 23, 1855, a son of Abraham and Margaret E. Troutman. He was reared and educated in his native county, and when twenty years of age went to Deputy, Ind., and learned telegraphy. He worked for the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad at Edinburg, Ind., four and a half years, and from there went to Roachdale, Ind., where he had charge of all the business of two companies a year. In August, 1881, he went to Kokomo, Ind., and attended to the telegraph office of the railroad company till March, 1883, when he came to Butler and has since had charge of the freight and ticket office of the Wabash Road. Mr. Troutman was married Nov. 24, 1880, to Lizzie Ford. To them have been born two children; but one is living—Lena W.

*Albertus A. Waters*, section 5, Wilmington Township, is one of the most prosperous farmers and stock-raisers in the township. He was born in Cortland County, N. Y., March 18, 1832, a son of Aretus and Caroline (Law) Waters, his father a native

of Connecticut and his mother of Oneida County, N. Y. There was a family of twelve children, nine of whom are living—Alexander S., Merton M., Albertus A., Orson, Oscar, Henry D., Curtis D., George W. L. and Emily A. In 1856 our subject came to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Wilmington Township. He now owns a fine farm of 120 acres, all well cultivated. He makes a specialty of stock-raising and has some fine animals from registered herds. Mr. Waters was married July 18, 1852, in Orleans County, N. Y., to Cynthia Nodine, a native of Connecticut, daughter of Henry Nodine. To them were born six children—Henry, Elvena, Zella, Aretus A., Alta Ettie and George L. Henry married Climera Treman, and resides at Summit; Elvena married Edward Kiplinger, and has two children—George A. and Carlton H.; Zella married Almond Jennings, and has one child—Lola. Mr. Waters enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, in the One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, and served three years. He participated in the battles of Vicksburg, Black River Bridge, Jackson, Chattanooga, Knoxville, Dalton, Tunnel Hill, Resaca, Dallas, New Hope, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain, Mission Ridge, Chatahoochie, siege of Atlanta, Jonesboro, Lovejoy, Cedar Bluff, Little River, Griswoldville, Savannah, Charleston, Branchville, Columbia, Bentonville, Raleigh and others. He enlisted as a private, and Nov. 22, 1864, was brevetted Second Lieutenant. Mr. Waters is now a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, Post No. 52, Waterloo, Ind. He has served his township as Justice of the Peace. In religious faith he adheres to the Church of God.

*Robert H. Weamer*, proprietor Weamer House, Butler, Ind., was born in Indiana County, Pa., April 23, 1839. His father, Daniel H. Weamer, was a native of Pennsylvania, of German descent. In 1843 the family moved to Guernsey County, Ohio, and in 1845 to Plymouth, Ohio, where the mother died in 1848. The father afterward moved to Henry County, Ohio, where he died in 1873. In 1857 our subject went to Napoleon, Ohio, and worked two years with his brother, George W., on the *Napoleon Star*. Then went to Mansfield, Ohio, and worked on the *Shield and Banner* a year. While there cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln, and that fall moved to Kendallville, Ind., and was employed as foreman of the *Kendallville Journal*. June 6, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, Second Kentucky In-

fantry, and served three years. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga, Corinth, Antioch; was taken prisoner at Antioch. The first year of his service was in Kanawha Valley, Va., in an active campaign. After his return home in 1865 he went to Cardington, Ohio, and published the *Republican* a few months. In 1868 he formed a partnership with J. A. Myrtle in the publication of the *Steuben Republican*, at Angola, Ind. In 1874 he established the *De Kalb County Republican* at Auburn, and conducted it till 1879. In 1880 he began the publication of the *Butler Record*, and in 1881 established the *Review*, which he published till October, 1884, when he sold out and became the proprietor of the Boots House, now the Weamer House. He makes a genial, accommodating landlord, and keeps one of the best hotels in the county. Mr. Weamer was married Nov. 10, 1864, at Urbana, Ohio, to Elvira, daughter of Wm. M. Gregg. They have had three children—William L., born in 1865, died in 1869; Sadie B., born April 18, 1872; Mary Maud, born Nov. 28, 1876. Mr. Weamer is a member of the Knights of Pythias and the Grand Army of the Republic. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*James M. Weeks*, one of the most prominent and successful of the pioneers of De Kalb County, lives on section 32, Wilmington Township, where he settled in June, 1836. At that time the country was infested with wild animals and Indians, and the former made night hideous with their howling. The Indians were peaceable, but were beggars and thieves. He entered 160 acres from the Government on the northwest quarter of section 32, and has brought it from its wild wooded state to its present valuable condition. When he first came to the county he worked by the day or job at anything he could get to do. He at one time split 1,000 rails twelve feet long for William Thomas for 50 cents a hundred, receiving his pay in two bills, and the bank which issued one of them suspended payment the next day, and \$3 was all he realized for the job. He has cleared 100 acres of his land with his own hands, and has cleared nearly twice as much for other settlers. He met with serious discouragements when a young man, but his determination and pluck have carried him through all difficulties, and he is now reaping the reward of his hard labor. Mr. Weeks was born May 26, 1814, in Rockbridge County, Va., a son of John and Margaret

(McQuillen) Weeks. His father died in January, 1815, and his mother when he was ten years old. He is the youngest of four children. His brother John lives in Union Township; a sister Jane married Jacob Platter, and is now deceased; and Mary is the wife of Vinage Russell, of Miami County, Ohio. Mr. Weeks lived with an uncle till seventeen years of age, and then learned the blacksmith's trade, at which he worked five years, when he came to De Kalb County. He was married Dec. 18, 1849, to Mary Hay, a native of Germany, daughter of Valentine Hay. Their only child died at the age of ten and a half months. Mrs. Weeks died Oct. 3, 1872. She was an exemplary Christian woman, a member of the Lutheran church, and was beloved by all who knew her. Cornelius Platter, a son of Mr. Weeks's nephew, is living on his farm and superintends the work. He was born in Defiance County, Ohio, Sept. 12, 1861, a son of James Platter, the first white child born in the county. He was married to Eliza Davis, daughter of Isaiah Davis, and has two children—Charles and Harriet E. Mr. Weeks is therefore living with the fourth generation.

*Henry Whetsel*, one of the most influential farmers of Wilmington Township, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Sept. 10, 1821, a son of Henry Whetsel, a native of Pennsylvania, and an early settler of Wayne County. In 1830 his parents moved to Seneca County, Ohio, and there he was reared and educated. He attended the old-fashioned log-cabin schools, where the mode of instruction was as primitive as the style of the house. In 1840 he came to De Kalb County, and worked five years for Wesley Park, a farmer near Auburn. He bought 160 acres of timber land on section 16, Wilmington Township, on which he afterward settled and which is now his finely cultivated farm. Mr. Whetsel married Julia Waterman, and to them were born ten children, eight of whom are living.

*William J. Whetsel*, a well-known teacher of De Kalb County, was born in Wilmington Township, April 4, 1856, a son of Henry and Julia (Waterman) Whetsel. He received a good education, attending the High Schools of Butler and Waterloo, and has taught five consecutive winters in his native township. He is a successful instructor and disciplinarian, and has now a good reputation as a teacher. His summers he devotes to study and work at the carpenter's trade. Mr. Whetsel is one of the best informed men of the township, keeping pace with all the local

interests as well as those of personal benefit. He owns forty acres of land, which has been cultivated by hired labor. Mr. Whetsel is a member of the United Brethren church.

*John Wilson*, farmer, section 30, Wilmington Township, was born in Jefferson County, Ohio, March 14, 1840, a son of James and Jane (Moody) Wilson, who came to De Kalb County in the fall of 1844 and settled in the woods on section 33, Wilmington Township, coming from Ohio in a one-horse wagon. The father died in 1847. When a youth our subject learned the carpenter's trade and worked at it several years. He spent a year and a half in Traverse Bay, Mich. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in Company E, Eleventh Indiana Infantry, known as General Lew Wallace's Zouaves, and served over four years. He participated in the battles of Fort Henry, Fort Hymen, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Port Gibson, Champion Hills and several others. He was married May 17, 1866, to Amanda Bair, daughter of Rudolph Bair, who moved to Allen County, Ind., in 1845. Mrs. Wilson is a native of Holmes County, Ohio, born in September, 1844. To Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have been born four children—Morton R., James A. B., Alma O. and Mary M. Mr. Wilson served this township as Justice of the Peace five years, when he resigned. He has been a successful farmer and now owns 150 acres of valuable land, sixty acres of it being in Union Township. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and he and his wife and Morton and Alma are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*James D. Woods*, farmer, and stock-raiser, section 23, Wilmington Township, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Jan. 27, 1840, a son of Moses Woods. His father died in Ohio and in 1845 the family moved to Indiana and settled in De Kalb County, where James D. was reared and educated. He was early thrown on his own resources but having a desire to succeed in life has been energetic and owns a good farm of forty acres, all well improved, with a good residence and farm buildings. In 1862 he enlisted in Company A, Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and was appointed Corporal. He served three years, participating in all the battles of his regiment, among others Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Atlanta, with Sherman to the sea and through the Carolinas to Washington, where he was in the line at the grand review of the army. After his return home

he resumed farming and soon after settled where he now lives. He was married Oct. 9, 1870, to Martha A. Kiser, daughter of John W. Kiser, of Wilmington Township. They have three children—Logan, John and Mary B.

*Rev. David C. Woolpert*, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church, Butler, Ind., was born in Denver, Miami Co., Ind., Dec. 12, 1851, a son of Rev. Hosea Woolpert, one of the oldest members of the Northern Indiana Conference, now located at Whitewater. David C. was converted at the age of eight years, and early was convinced that he ought to preach, but resisted the conviction and studied and practiced medicine for a time. Finally he yielded to the promptings of the Spirit and in the fall of 1875 joined the Northern Indiana Conference. His first charge was Decatur, thence in the spring of 1876 to Muncie Circuit; in 1878 to Albany Circuit; in 1881 to Lima Circuit. His health failing he went South, and on his return, in April, 1883, was assigned to Butler. He is an able, eloquent speaker and a successful pastor, making many friends wherever he labors. He was married May 5, 1872, to Jennie Lash, daughter of Philip Lash. They have had four children, but two of whom are living—Chloe Maud and Carry H.

*Peter Q. Wyckoff*, deceased, was born in New Jersey, Sept. 26, 1816, a son of James Wyckoff, who removed to Carroll County, Ohio, in 1823. He was reared in Ohio, receiving a common-school education. He worked in a saw-mill several years in Carroll County and Belle Centre, Ohio, and in 1856 came to this county and settled in Wilmington Township, four miles west of Butler, but two years later moved to Butler and bought a saw-mill which he ran three years; then sold the mill and moved to a farm, but was obliged to take back the mill which he again sold two years later, and moved to a farm in Stafford Township, where he died March 7, 1877. He was married Dec. 16, 1841, to Mary A. Johnson, daughter of William Johnson. Of the nine children born to them but six are living—James W., William J., Cornelius, John, Mary M. and Ida. One daughter, Murtilla, died at the age of eighteen years. James W. lives in Stafford Township; John, in Butler; Cornelius and William, in Kansas, and Ida, on the old homestead. Maggie is the only one living with her mother. Mr. Wyckoff was a member of the Lutheran church, a faithful Christian gentleman. He was a quiet, unassuming man of few words, but his straightfor-



ward manner and strict business integrity gave evidence of his character and worth. He was one of the most honored citizens of the county, a kind husband and affectionate father. In 1881 Mrs. Wyckoff sold her farm and bought her residence in Butler where she has since resided. Mrs. Wyckoff is one of a family of twelve children, but two of whom are living.

*Jacob Yoey*, farmer, section 13, Wilmington Township, was born in Summit County, Ohio, April 5, 1840. His father, Isaac Yoey, was a native of Pennsylvania, but when a child was taken by his parents to Wayne County, Ohio. Subsequently he settled in Summit County, and in 1848 moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and settled in Stafford Township, and about a year later moved to the farm where our subject now lives, where he died in 1857. Mr. Yoey was reared on a pioneer farm and received his education in the old-fashioned log-cabin school-house. He began helping his father on the farm when a very small lad, and has experienced all the phases of pioneer life. His farm, which was entered by his father, is now under a good state of cultivation and is one of the best in the township. Mr. Yoey was married May 26, 1861, to Sarah C., daughter of Joseph Killinger. They have had two children, but one of whom is living—Frank, who was born April 1, 1867, and is now in school, fitting himself for a profession. Their daughter, Amanda E., died at the age of thirteen months.

*Oscar L. Young*, attorney at law, Butler, Ind., was born in Allen County, Ohio, Sept. 3, 1849, a son of William Young, a native of Maryland, and an early settler of Allen County. He was reared on a farm, receiving his early education in the log-cabin school-house. Later attended the Newville, Ind., High School, working on a farm nine months and attending school three months of the year. In 1873 he went to Fort Wayne and read law with Judge L. M. Ninde two years, and in 1875 came to Butler and began the practice of his profession before a justice, having been admitted to the bar in Fort Wayne. Subsequently returned to Fort Wayne and formed a partnership with A. H. Bittinger, and practiced with him till 1879. Then went to Southwestern Kansas and remained a year, employed as attorney for the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad. In 1880 returned to Butler, where he has since remained. He was married May 24, 1882, to Jennie M. Walker, daughter of Leonard S. Walker, of Fort Wayne. They have one child—

Beulah B. Mr. and Mrs. Young are members of the Christian church.

*Rev. H. W. Cherry* was born in Erie County, N. Y., July 16, 1828. His father, Rev. Henry Cherry, was a native of Canada, and in 1841 brought his family to De Kalb County and settled on a farm in Wilmington Township, a mile south of Butler. He was a minister of the Free-Will Baptist church, but the latter years of his life had no regular appointment. Our subject was reared on a farm, but received a good education, and in 1854 entered the ministry of the United Brethren church. He was engaged in the regular work about twenty-five years; two years of the time was in Steuben County, two years in Hampdon County, Mass., and sixteen years in Wauseon, Ohio. In May, 1882, his health failing, he retired from the regular work and located in Butler. In 1883 he received an injury in his hip, from the effects of which he will probably never recover. He is a liberal supporter of his church and all its interests, and has given his farm near Butler, valued at \$6,000, to endow the Greek chair in the Union Biblical Seminary at Dayton, Ohio, reserving the income for his use till his death. Mr. Cherry was married in March, 1851, to Louisa French, a native of New York State. Their only child is deceased.









<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

